

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044171 4

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/pastpresentofgre01fair>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

IVQ
(Greene Co
Fairbanks

PAST AND PRESENT
OF
GREENE COUNTY
MISSOURI

Early and Recent History and Genealogical Records
of Many of the Representative Citizens

BY
JONATHAN FAIRBANKS
AND
CLYDE EDWIN TUCK

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

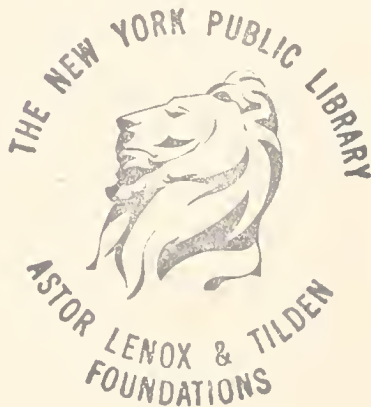
1915
A. W. BOWEN & COMPANY
INDIANAPOLIS

DEDICATION.

This work is respectfully dedicated to

THE PIONEERS,

long departed. May the memory of those who laid down their burdens by
the wayside ever be fragrant as the breath of summer flowers,
for their toils and sacrifices have made Greene county
a garden of sunshine and delights.



FOREWORD

All life and achievement is evolution; the wisdom of today comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity is the result of former exertion and sacrifice. The deeds and motives of the men that have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task and a privilege. It required great courage, privation and suffering. Compare the present conditions of the people of Greene county, Missouri, with what they were three-quarters of a century ago. From a trackless wilderness and a virgin prairie, less than a century ago, it has been transformed into a center of prosperity and advanced civilization, with millions of wealth, modern railroad facilities, great educational institutions, splendid industries, and immense agricultural productions. Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the incentives, hopes, aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who laid so firm a foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, political, and industrial progress of the community from its first inception to the present time has been the function of our historians. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of perpetuation, and which unite the present with the past, is the motive for this publication. While the actual writing of most of the work was done by Clyde Edwin Tuck, the data was gathered by many trained assistants and the finished product approved by competent local authorities, to prevent possible errors, Jonathan Fairbanks being the principal editorial advisor, while special chapters were written by Edward M. Shepard and others well equipped to prepare such articles. A specially valuable department has been devoted to the sketches of representative citizens of this county whose records deserve preservation because of their worth and accomplishments. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to all who have aided in any way in making this undertaking a success, and to express their gratitude for the uniform kindness with which the citizens of Greene county have regarded their efforts and for the many services rendered in obtaining necessary information.

In placing "Past and Present of Greene County, Missouri," before the

citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work was submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our efforts to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I—PREHISTORIC RACES IN GREENE COUNTY	25
Evidence of Cave Dwellers and Mound Builders—Indian Implements— Characteristics of the Osages, Delawares and Kickapoos—Indian Trails— Early Explorers—First Settlers—Under Flags of Spain and France—The Old Louisiana Territory.	
CHAPTER II—GEOLOGY, LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY	59
Altitudes—The Ozarks—Various Rivers and Streams—Caves—The Differ- ent Formations—The Geological Ages—An Interesting Region for the Stu- dent of Geology and Archaeology.	
CHAPTER III—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY	85
Water—Springfield Water Supply—Mineral Waters—Building Stones— Sandstones—Limestone—Ornamental Stones—Lime—Soil—Road Material— Coal—Iron—Lead—Zinc—Copper—Silver—Gold—Petroleum—Local Mines.	
CHAPTER IV—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY	120
Official Acts Connected with Its Formation—Beginning of the Various Townships—Giving Greene County a Legal Existence—Unique Court Docu- ments.	
CHAPTER V—EARLY SETTLEMENT	129
Where the Pioneer Settlers Emigrated From—Where They First Effected Their Settlement—The Early-day Mills—Early Roads—Pioneer Schools— Churches—Customs and Manners—Going to Market—Mail Facilities.	
CHAPTER VI—COUNTY GOVERNMENT	150
First Set of Officers—Pioneer and Later Court Houses—Jails and Care for the Unfortunate Poor—Bond Issues—Roads and Bridges—Finances at Dif- ferent Periods—A Glimpse of Early Court Proceedings.	
CHAPTER VII—TRANSPORTATION	185
Railroad Building and Freighting—How Early Merchants Obtained Their Goods—First Train Into Springfield—Old Gulf Railroad—The Bolivar Branch—Springfield Traction Company—Stage Coaches.	
CHAPTER VIII—FARMING AND STOCK RAISING	196
Pioneer Methods of Farming—Old Time Implements—Smaller Farms Now —Greater Diversity of Crops—Improved Methods—Stock Raising—Products Shipped Out of the County.	

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER IX—VARIOUS DIVISIONS OF GREENE COUNTY.....	204
History of Each Township—The Original Townships—Changes in the Civil Subdivisions—Population at Various Periods—Early Settlement of Each Township—History of Towns and Villages—Special History and Events.	
CHAPTER X—COUNTY GROWTH AND PROGRESS.....	211
Miscellaneous Events of Interest—Population by Decades—Population by Last Federal Census by Townships and Precincts—First Events in the County—Market Quotations at Different Periods—The "Rough Side of Life."	
CHAPTER XI—MILITARY HISTORY	229
Revolutionary Soldiers—Indian Troubles—Soldiers—The Mexican War—Beginning of the Civil War—Coming of General Lyon—Battle of Wilson's Creek in Detail—Springfield Under Federals and Confederates—Zagonyi's Charge—The Battle of Springfield—Trials and Troubles of the People During the Long Struggle—Conditions Immediately After the War—Greene County's Part—The Spanish-American War.	
CHAPTER XII—HISTORY OF PUBLIC EDUCATION IN SPRINGFIELD..	409
First Public Schools—High School and Various Ward Schools—Number of Pupils—Drury College—State Normal School—Old Normal School—Carnegie Public Library—Other Schools of the county.	
CHAPTER XIII—BENCH AND BAR.....	443
Prominent Early Lawyers and Jurists—Characteristics of the Members of the Greene County Bar in Pioneer Days and the Present—Names and Records of Attorneys and Judges During the Entire History of the Local Bar.	
CHAPTER XIV—THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE IN GREENE COUNTY..	485
Growth of the Science—Names and Characteristics of the Pioneer Doctors—Later General Practitioners, Surgeons and Specialists—Dentists—Veterinarians—Osteopaths—Chiropractors—Hospitals.	
CHAPTER XV—BANKS AND BANKING	509
Amount of Deposits—Annual Clearing House Figures—First Bank—First National Banks—Names of Leading Bankers of the Early Days—History of Various Banks of the Past and Present.	
CHAPTER XVI—THE NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY.....	519
The First Published in What Was Originally Greene County—Names of Early and Later Publications—A Brief History of Each—Names of the Publishers.	
CHAPTER XVII—SECRET SOCIETIES	524
History of Masonry and Its Co-ordinate Branches in Greene County—Various Lodges—Sons of the Revolution—Grand Army Organizations—National Cemetery—Confederate Organization—Confederate Cemetery—First Decoration—Y. M. C. A.—Y. W. C. A.	
CHAPTER XVIII—WOMEN'S CLUBS	560
Interest Manifested in Intellectual Development After the Civil War—Names of Charter and Present Members of the Various Organizations—The Growth of the Club Movement—Some of the Things Accomplished.	

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XIX—CHURCH DENOMINATIONAL HISTORY	579
The Methodist, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian, Congregational, Evangelical, Lutheran and Other Churches—Colored Churches—Catholic Church History.	
CHAPTER XX—MANUFACTURING	663
Its Beginning, Growth and Present Condition—Early Plants and Shops—Modern Mills, Foundries and Other Centers of Activity—A Comparison Between Pioneer and Modern Methods.	
CHAPTER XXI—CITY OF SPRINGFIELD	682
Its Founders—Incorporation—Early-day Business Interests—Growth—Recent Years—City Governments—List of Mayors—Street Making—Fire Department—Water Works—Electric Light and Power Plants—Other Items of Interest.	

HISTORICAL INDEX

Agriculture	196	Methodist Protestant	584
Altitude of Springfield.....	59	Congregational	603
Ash Grove	208	Protestant Episcopal	607
		Presbyterian.....	588-646
Banks and Banking	508	Colored, Baptist	611
Growth of Banks in Springfield..	508	Other Denominations	600
First Banks	510	Country Churches	639
National Banks	512	Civil War	239
North Side Banks	515	Before the War Began.....	239
Trust Companies	516	News of Ft. Sumter.....	242
Banks of the Smaller Towns.....	516	Federal Troops	245
Baptist Young Men's Organization..	652	General Lyon	249
Baptist Young People's Union.....	617	Expedition to Forsyth.....	252
Bench and Bar.....	443	Engagement at Dug Springs.....	253
Early Lawyers	443	Confederate Troops	256
Early Judges	443	Federal Account of Battle of Wil-	
Brief Mention of Former and		son's Creek	257
Present Practicing Lawyers....	471	Battle in Detail.....	266
Criminal Court	451	Death and Burial of Gen. Lyon..	270
Congressmen	464	Col. Sigel	274
Lawyers in Springfield Before the		Confederate Account of Battle....	281
War	457	McCulloch's Fight with Sigel....	288
List of Present Active Practition-		Losses	290
ers	483	Care of Wounded and Burial of	
Oldest Member of the Bar.....	469	Dead	292
Bois D'Arc	210	Greene County Men in Battle....	293
Boone, Nathan	140	Federals Evacuate Springfield....	295
Brotherhoods	617	Confederate Troops Enter Spring-	
		field	297
Campbell Camp	552	Influence of Battle.....	300
Carnegie Public Library	428	Col. T. T. Taylor.....	309
Cave Spring	208	Gen. John C. Fremont.....	311
Chiropractors	499	Major Zagonyi	312
Christian Endeavor	616	General Hunter	324
Churches, Catholic	618	Gen. Sterling Price	307
Immaculate Conception	619	State Militia	336
Sacred Heart Parish	622	Greene County Men at Pea Ridge..	337
St. Agnes	635	Military Hospital	341
St. Joseph's	638	Fortifications	342
Churches, Protestant	579	Battle of Springfield.....	344
Christian	585	Col. Sheppard's Account... ..	360
Baptist	595-650	Losses	362
German, and others.....	608	Provisional Regiment	368
Methodist Episcopal	579-600-639-644	Gen. J. B. Sanborn.....	378

HISTORICAL INDEX.

After the War	382
Farewell to the Military	387
Clans, Gathering of	244
Confederate Cemetery	554
Confederate Monument	555
County Government	156
Permanent County-seat	158
First Court House Burned	161
Historic Court House Torn Down	164
County Court	167
Plans and Construction of Present Court House	169
Daughters of the American Revolution	577
Delaware Indians, The	38
Dentists	496
De Soto	48
Divisions of Greene County, The Various	204
Drake Constitution, The	385
Drury College	417
Organization	417
Location	419
Scholarships	422
Presidents	424
Early Explorations	44
Early Hunters and Pioneers	52
Early Settlement	129
Pioneer Settlers	129
Settlements	131
Delawares	131
Frontier Life	143
Early Roads	145
First Churches	147
Log Cabin Schools	149
Early Travelers, Record of	46
Ebenezer	207
Education	409
First School Building in Spring- field	409
First Public School	410
Movement to Establish a System of Public Education	410
Present School Buildings	414
Enrollment in Schools	415
Teachers	416
Members of Board of Education	416
Epworth League	617
Fair Grove	208
Farming	196
Pioneer Methods	196

Smaller Farms	199
Improved Methods	200
Products Shipped Out	202
Crop Failures	221
High Prices	221
Federation of Churches	614
"Firsts" in Greene County	216
General Election in Autumn of 1864	380
Geology	66
Stratigraphy	66
Cambro-Ordovician Age	66
Stones	67
Devonian Age	69
Carboniferous	70
Tertiary Age	77
Pleistocene	77
Geology, Economic	85
Springs	85
Springfield City Water Supply	89
Mineral Waters	90
Stones	90
Soils	94
Coal	101
Road Material	100
Clays	101
Moulding Sand	104
Iron	104
Lead and Zinc	106
Mines Worked Long Ago	107
Deposit of Ore	110
Local Mines	113
Copper, Gold and Silver	118
Petroleum	119
Grand Army of the Republic	546
Greene County Sunday School As- sociation	661
Growth and Progress of County	211
Statistics	211
Guerrilla Raiders, The	375
Headlee Murder, The	226
Hospitals	500
Springfield	501
Burge Deaconess	503
Southwest	505
St. John's	506
Frisco Employee's	507
Indian Implements	29
Indian Trails	41
Ingram's Mill	138
Journal, A Pioneer's	135

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Kickapoo Indians, The-----	39	Sanitarium, Johnson -----	1622
Kickapoo Settlement -----	40	Sarcoxie War -----	233
Levy-Wolf Dry Goods Company---1685		Schools of Greene County and Out- side of Springfield-----	430
Manufacturing -----	663	First School -----	432
Early Growth -----	664	Schools of the Different Town- ships -----	434
Primitive Industries -----	666	Sequiota Cave -----	955
Metropolitan Improvements -----	672	Societies, Secret -----	524
Public Service Corporations-----	675	Fremasonry -----	524
Medical Profession -----	485	Odd Fellows -----	531
Pioneer Physicians -----	486	Woodmen -----	533
Present Active Physicians-----	488	Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks -----	536
Mexican War -----	235	Improved Order of Red Men---	537
Survivor, The Only -----	237	Knights of Columbus-----	539
Military History -----	229	American Yeomen -----	540
Mob Violence -----	222	Court of Honor -----	541
National Cemetery -----	548	Loyal Order of Moose-----	542
First Decoration -----	550	Eagles -----	542
Newspapers -----	519	Knights of Pythias-----	543
Nichols -----	210	Sons of the Revolution-----	544
Organization of County-----	120	Spanish-American War -----	388
Boundaries of First Townships---125		Maine Disaster -----	390
Formations of New Townships---205		Roosevelt's Rough Riders-----	391
Osage Indians, The-----	30	National Guard Requirements---393	
Dress -----	31	Farewell Reception -----	394
Characteristics -----	32	Off for Chickamauga-----	396
Lodges -----	36	Epidemic of Typhoid-----	398
Favorite Haunts -----	36	Officers of Company K-----	404
Treaties -----	37	Officers of Company M-----	406
Osage War -----	230	Springfield -----	682
Osteopaths -----	498	First Settlers -----	682
Pawnee Indians, The-----	41	Incorporation -----	690
Percy Cave -----	946	Traveling Facilities -----	692
Piankashaw Indians, The -----	41	After the War-----	695
Poorhouse, The -----	177	Municipal Bonds -----	697
Prehistoric Races in Greene County 25		Wholesale Center -----	701
Cave Dwellers -----	25	Springfield Baking Company, The--680	
Mound Builders -----	26	Springfield Jobbers' and Manufac- turers' Assn. -----	673
Regulators, The -----	224	Springfield Normal School, The---428	
Republic Township -----	702	Springfield Wagon Works-----	676
Republic -----	209-703	St. Agnes School-----	637
Public School -----	704	Stage Coaches -----	692
Flour Mills -----	705	State Normal School-----	426
Banks -----	705	Enrollment -----	426
Custom Mill -----	706	Graduates -----	426
Revolutionary Soldiers -----	229	St. De Chantal Academy-----	1907
Rough Side of Life, The-----	222	Strafford -----	209
Salvation Army, The-----	618	Topography -----	59
Sampson Bass' Mill-----	151	Watercourses -----	60

HISTORICAL INDEX.

Hydrography	63	Under Three Flags.....	57
Caves, Sinks and Natural Bridges	64	Union League, The.....	377
Transportation	184	Veterinarians	497
Steamboats	184	Walnut Grove	209
First Railroad	180	Water Power	144
Stages	187	Welsh Packing Company.....	678
First Train	188	Willard	210
Old Gulf Railroad.....	190	Woman's Missionary Union.....	615
Bolivar Branch	193	Women's Clubs	560
Missouri Pacific Railroad.....	193		
Springfield Traction Company....	195	Young Women's Christian Associa-	
Townships, Original Boundaries of.	125	tion	558
Tucker-Ferguson Warehouse and		Young Men's Christian Association.	557
Transfer Co.	1926		

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

Abbott, Alfred S.....	1273	Beal, Capt. George T.....	771
Albert, Jake	1896	Beatie, Maj. John W. F.....	1676
Albright, M. D., Wm. E.....	1871	Beckerleg, John	1799
Alden, John	850	Bennett, H. S.....	867
Allebach, Newton V.....	1291	Benson, Richard H.....	1733
Allen, Charles H.....	443	Berry, James A.....	1120
Allen, John D.....	1071	Berry, James Blaine.....	1333
Anderson, Henry S.....	1699	Berry, Gustavus F.....	1756
Anderson, Joseph G.....	1911	Beyer, Frank A.....	1050
Andrew, Paul E.....	1533	Billasch, William C.....	1195
Anthony, George W.....	711	Bishop, Franklin T.....	1722
Anthony, James	854	Bissett, James	1124
Armstrong, Frederick W.....	1882	Blanchard, Green I.....	1846
Armstrong, Tom W.....	1255	Bodenhamer, Andrew J.....	1496
Arnett, R. L.....	1290	Bodenhamer, Emsley L.....	1091
Atherton, M. D., J. LeRoy.....	1550	Bodenhamer, Joseph J.....	1499
Atherton, M. D., Mary Jean.....	1556	Bodenhamer, Louis F.....	1498
Atteberry, James O.....	1789	Bomgardner, D. V. S., George I.....	1399
Atwood, George Albert.....	936	Bon, Ira Carl.....	1310
Atwood, George Hammond.....	936	Booth, Waldo Cornwell.....	1669
Aumoth, Joseph G.	822	Bowland, Robert A.....	1187
Ausherman, Martin	876	Bowman, Benjamin	1570
Bacon, Rev. John T.....	1522	Boyd, M. D., John R.....	970
Bair, James	1356	Boyd, S. H.....	447
Baker, J.	454	Boyer, Ray C.....	1841
Baker, S. A.....	1664	Bradley, Thomas H.....	1047
Banfield, Lewis F.	920	Brazill, James B.....	1749
Banister, Theodore	988	Briggs, Cecil Alvin.....	1504
Barnes, M. D., George W.....	1436	Bright, John C.....	1823
Barrett, John	1840	Brower, Madison A.....	1845
Barrett, Robert Franklin.....	1252	Brown, Addison	1875
Barron, Willard M.....	1704	Brown, Frank E.....	1588
Barton, James H.....	776	Brown, Harry F.....	1334
Barton, William H.....	778	Brown, James M.....	1317
Bass, Sampson	1008	Brown, John D.....	1044
Bassett, Louis N.....	1092	Brown, Joseph Addison.....	1043
Bassett, Samuel H.....	1093	Brown, Thomas T.	1472
Bates, Percy J.....	1305	Brown, M. D., William McF.....	1040
Baxter, Hendry	1727	Bryant, Arthur W.....	1221
Baxter, Kirk	989	Burge, Mrs. Ellen A.....	708
Beal, Daniel N.....	772	Burge, George W.....	707
Beal, M. D., Edward L.....	764	Burge, James T.....	709
Beal, George T.....	764	Busch, Charles R.....	1314
		Butler, Nelson Garrett.....	1502

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Butler, Stephen E.....	1303	DeBoard, Elisha	1856
Butts, James M.....	1344	DeGross, Moses R.....	840
Camp, Warren N.....	1811	DeLange, William	1886
Camp, William P.....	1738	DeWitt, Edward J.....	1843
Campbell, Irvin H.....	1194	Dabbs, Thomas E.....	1675
Campbell, John Polk.....	1478	Dade, Davney C.....	870
Cantrell, James T.....	1374	Daggett, William A.....	1226
Carroll, Frank P.....	1299	Daigler, George	759
Carter, Charles W.....	1613	Dale, Harris K.....	1858
Carter, M. D., William C.....	1697	Dando, Charles E.....	1283
Cass, Dudley	1768	Daniel, William R.....	980
Cass, Mason	1768	Danzero, Domino	1219
Chaffin, John C.....	1741	Darby, Ezra Faucett.....	1170
Chalfant, Ephraim	893	Darby, D. D. S., Robert Ezra.....	1168
Chappell, Lewis E.....	1660	Dark, Melville E.....	1552
Clark, M. D., James W.....	1818	Davis, Emil O.....	1812
Clark, Clarence M.....	906	Deaton, John P.....	856
Chavose, Charles C.....	1901	Deaton, John W.....	856
Claypool, Luther M.....	1888	Deeds, James C.....	1748
Chrisman, John Maloney.....	1632	DeLaney, T. J.....	460
Christman, Matthias	1294	Delzell, M. D., William A.....	1554
Childress, James G.....	1806	Demuth, Capt. Albert.....	808
Clements, M. D., Christopher C.....	1428	Dennis, Benjamin F.....	1760
Clements, Oscar S.....	845	Dennis, John E.....	1672
Cloud, Daniel E.....	1539	Dennis, William A.....	833
Cloud, William B.....	1643	Devereaux, James	864
Coffelt, M. D., Theodore A.....	1245	Devereaux, Mrs. Mary.....	865
Cole, Stephen Henry.....	1495	Dewey, M. D., James E.....	1765
Collier, P. V.....	1163	Diffenderffer, David M.....	1714
Colvin, Hugh P.....	1804	Diffenderffer, David R.....	1714
Condon, George W.....	1147	Diffenderffer, Harry W.....	1715
Constance, Walter	1323	Diggins, Hiram W.....	1642
Coon, Walter A.....	781	Dillard, George E.....	1779
Cooper, George	1307	Dingeldein, Edward P.....	1509
Cooper, Harry	1597	Dingeldein, Sebastian	1216
Cornell, William C.....	1214	Donnell, Francis M.....	1894
Counts, Benjamin B.....	1834	Donovan, William F.....	1394
Cowan, John	993	Doran, Thomas H.....	1682
Cowan, John Maxwell.....	992	Douglass, Gaylard	1877
Cowden, James S.....	1798	Dozier, Duerrett W.....	848
Cowden, M. D., William H.....	1409	Dozier, John	848
Cowell, John	1337	Draper, Charles	825
Crane, M. D., Thos. V. B.....	1873	Draper, John	824
Crawford, A. B.....	918	Draper, Joseph N.....	824
Crawford, William J.....	1161	Dritt, John R.....	1302
Crenshaw, Louis A. D.....	1406	Drury, Charles J.....	1094
Crenshaw, Thomas T.....	1711	Dulin, James E.....	1102
Crow, J. W.....	945	Duncan, Andrew B.....	1826
Crowdus, Charles	1645	Durst, Harry D.....	1752
Culler, George W.....	942	Eagleburger, Joseph S.....	1625
Curran, Rev. Father Francis.....	623	Earnest, C. W.....	1535
Curry, Rev. Father George.....	628	Earnest, James Howard.....	1460

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

East, Howard B.....	787	French, John	1331
East, Sidney	788	Frey, Frank A.....	1184
Eaton, Henry	1362	Fricke, George W.....	842
Edmonson, Walton E.....	1529	Fry, William A.....	1512
Eisenmayer, Andrew J.....	1380	Fulbright, Charles R.....	757
Elson, Edwin Wiggins.....	1006	Fulbright, John L.....	741
Elson, William Penn.....	1064	Fulbright, John Y.....	758
Emerson, Walter P.....	982	Fulbright, William	741
Emery, Alonzo W.....	1101	Fulbright, Willam H.....	740
Emery, Edgar T.	1628	Furrow, Calvin	1005
Ennis, Edgar E.....	1619		
Ernst, Louis P.....	1531	Gallagher, Francis A.....	1138
Eslinger, Jas. E.....	1766	Galloway, Jesse E.....	1696
Eslinger, Samuel L.....	1766	Gann, J. W.....	1288
Evans, M. D., E. L.....	1074	Gardner, James Coleman.....	1037
Evans, Owen M.....	1188	Garton, Jacob W.....	1708
Everett, Richard E.....	1610	Garton, John H.....	1536
		George, C. M.....	1149
Fairbanks, Jonathan	961	Gideon, James J.....	1131
Fallin, Walter Augustus	1011	Gideon, Thomas J.....	722
Fallin, Wilbur M.....	1010	Gideon, William C.	722
Farmer, Edward	1318	Gifford, M. D., Anson H.....	1537
Farmer, Osear F.....	1583	Glass, Albert M.....	1820
Farmer, Samuel A.....	1594	Glass, John Baker.....	896
Farmer, William C.....	1640	Glassmoyer, Howard S.....	1850
Farrington, J. S.....	456	Goode, R. L.....	455
Fawcett, Leonard	1431	Goodwin, Oliver Smith.....	880
Fay, Edwin L.....	1788	Gorman, Daniel C.....	790
Fellows, Erastus	737	Gorsuch, William R.....	1341
Fellows, Col. Homer F.....	1364	Gosney, Napoleon	1206
Fellows, Norris W.....	736	Granade, John A.....	912
Fenton, Jeremiah	1917	Grant, William W.....	1475
Ferguson, Ernest N.....	1890	Gray, James H.....	1336
Ferguson, George W.....	1758	Gray, Josiah J.....	1584
Ferguson, John R.....	1115	Green, George	1293
Fielder, Benjamin F.....	1128	Greenwade, John T.....	1384
Finch, Edward Swayzee.....	997	Greenwade, Weldon	1386
Finch, Harry H.....	1430	Grier, Azzo B.....	1104
Fine, Alphonsus F.....	1055	Grier, Samuel S.....	1328
Fink, Charles H.....	752	Griffin, John P.....	1688
Fink, Richard M.....	752	Groblebe, Charles J.....	1067
Finley, Elder Newton.....	882	Grubel, Frank	1254
Finney, Frank L.....	1621	Gustin, Walter P.....	1899
Fitch, James W.....	1571		
Fogarty, Thomas	1500	Hall, John M.....	1376
Fortune, Rev. Father T. J.....	626	Hall, William Alexander.....	1417
Foster, Jr., Jesse J.....	1455	Halstead, Capt. John.....	1925
Fowler, J. W.....	1627	Hammond, Clyde L.....	1898
Frame, M. D., Homer G.....	1470	Hankins, William T.....	1296
Freeman, John Guy.....	1651	Hannah, Ezra F.....	844
Freeman, Rederick F.....	1648-49	Hansell, Jefferson E.....	1166
Freeman, William	1648	Hansell, William M.....	1783
Freeman, William B.....	1648	Hanson, Albert N.....	1076

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Hanson, M. D., Richard H.....	984	Hubbard, W. D.....	449
Harman, M. D., William Roby.....	904	Hudnall, John R.....	828
Harrison, John B.....	1098	Hudnall, M. D., M. L.....	828
Hart, Andrew Thomas.....	1510	Hummel, Lynn	897
Hart, Roswell K.....	1630	Hurd, Rev. Fayette.....	1144
Hartt, John W.....	1209		
Hasler, Thomas L.....	1117	Ingler, Hugh B.	1702
Hasten, John H.....	1150		
Haswell, Alanson M.....	720	Jackson, George W.....	1691
Haswell, James M.....	720	Jackson, John S. C.....	1700
Haun, George N.....	1719	James, David	1088
Haun, Walter	1463	James, Jason R.....	1089
Hawkins, Kirk	929	James, Nancy	1090
Hayden, John C.....	850	James, Thomas	1089
Hayden, Joseph H.....	853	James, William C.....	900
Haynes, Ernest D.....	1389	James, Winfrey	1090
Hayward, Hubert H.....	1923	Jaquith, Jesse D.	1297
Headlee, Blondville D.....	1034	Jared, Flemin T.....	1516
Headlee, Claude Leslie.....	1033	Jenkins, Robert	1222
Headlee, Judge Elisha.....	1411	Jennings, William T.....	799
Headlee, James Ward.....	1034	Jewell, Harry Sanford.....	1371
Headlee, Samuel W.....	1032	Johnson, John H.....	836
Headley, Frank E.....	933	Johnson, M. D., Samuel A.....	1622
Healy, Rev. Father D. L.....	632	Johnson, Silas M.....	1791
Heckart, Henry M.....	1197	Johnson, U. G.....	479
Heckenlively, James L.....	1837	Johnston, A. J.....	1808
Hedges, James H.....	716	Johnston, James B.....	1634
Hegarty, John	872	Jones, Capt. George M.....	792
Henderson, Walter H.....	1782	Jones, Henry B.....	1889
Hendricks, Littleberry	445	Jones, Henry T.....	794
Hendrickson, George W.....	1229	Jones, James	792
Henshaw, John E.....	1566	Jones, John	1807
Herman, Daniel H.....	1027	Jones, John H.....	1154
Herrick, Samuel	1848	Jones, Joshua L.....	1703
Hiatt, Reuben J.....	1803	Jones, William J.....	1602
Hibler, Elihu	1227		
Hickman, Isaac M.....	909	Kanning, Charles F.....	1258
Hilderbrand, James N.....	782	Kauffman, Stanley K.....	1900
Hinerman, J. H.....	1618	Keller, W. Robert.....	1785
Hobbs, John J.....	1424	Kelley, Prof. Edwin H.....	1562
Hogeboom, M. D., R. W.....	495	Kelley, Jesse Marion.....	1559
Holden, Harry Clyde.....	991	Kelly, John	1276
Holland, Charles	1827	Kemmling, Ernst	1725
Holland, Gen. Colley B.....	1744	Kennedy, Henry F.....	863
Holland, T. Blondville.....	976	Kennedy, Lee C.....	1743
Hood, James D.....	1520	Kerr, Andrew B.	1099
Hooper, Samuel A.....	1932	Kerr, Charles W.....	1449
Hoover, John W.....	1573	Kerr, M. D., Ulysses F.....	1922
House, Merton C.....	1842	Kershner, Capt. Wm. H.....	797
Houston, Jerome A.....	1324	Kilkenny, Rev. Father Peter.....	627
Howard, Harv�y W.....	1448	King, Charles L.....	1208
Howell, William	1403	King, M. D., Thomas M.....	1526
Hubbell, Lucius W.....	1377	Kinser, Jefferson	1739

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Kinser, John	1739	McCutcheon, L. C.	847
Kirby, Guy D.	975	McCutcheon, O. J.	847
Kirkey, William L.	1332	McDonald, Alexander'	873
Kirkpatrick, Robt. A.	1770	McElhany, George LaFayette	1440
Kissick, Robert F.	1029	McGinty, William H.	1736
Kite, Robert B.	1575	McGuire, Guy H.	1139
Klingensmith, Peter	1862	McHaffie, M. D., Charles H.	735
Klingner, John W.	1408	Mellvin, James S.	1018
Klingner, M. D., Thomas O.	1238	McIntire, Cyrus B.	830
Knabb, M. D., Enoch	1586	McJimsey, Elmer E. E.	1345
Knelle, George	885	McKay, Elmer A.	1926
Knighten, Ammon	1824	McKee, Roy	1379
Knowles, M. D., John T.	739	McKerall, William	1000
Knox, Alexander	1024	McLinn, Albert S.	1452
Kohler, Edward F.	1557	McMaster, Cyrus J.	1426
Kucker, L. S.	1038	McMaster, Walter Weir	1396
LaBounty, Charles F.	1918	McMehen, John A.	1165
LaFollette, Ransom S.	1763	McMehen, William A.	1158
Lane, John M.	1157	McMillan, Otho D.	958
Langsford, John	1565	McMurtry, James Gilmer	1353
Langston, Jackson P. C.	1218	McNabb, John T.	1488
Lee, Bert S.	1666	McNeill, E. B.	1289
Leedy, Joseph W.	766	McQuiston, Brandt	1118
Leeper, George	1590	Mack, Clarence S.	1087
Lehr, John Henry	1122	Mack, Clyde B.	1260
Levy, M.	1685	Mack, J. W. D. L. F.	458
Lilly, Rev. Father John J.	621	Mack, Rowan E. M.	996
Lincoln, Azariah W.	1230	Maddox, Elisha B.	1780
Linney, William Burts	1387	Magill, James G.	1860
Lloyd, Charles Lee	1929	Major, Will J.	1014
Lloyd, Samuel Mack	1422	Malley, John P.	1301
Love, Robert	1048	Martin, Harry E.	1205
Love, D. V. S., Robert B.	1051	Mason, James H.	1717
Love, Thomas B.	784	Mason, John F.	1831
Love, Col. Thomas C.	784	Mason, Robert T.	1717
Lowe, M. D., H. A.	1490	Massey, Frank R.	1914
Luper, James E.	1810	Massey, Richard	1927
MacElveny, Andrew W.	1647	Maxwell, William M.	1624
McAfee, Judge Charles	922	Mellon, Henry G.	919
McCammon, John P.	1351	Mercer, Carver O.	1541
McCarty, Luther Q.	1056	Meyer, B. E.	1372
McClernon, Hugh	1515	Meyer, John F.	1816
McCluer, James H.	755	Miller, William S.	1797
McCler, John	756	Mills, Andrew D.	1287
McCollum, George A.	826	Ming, Emmett M.	1068
McConnell, John Aaron	1568	Minto, Robert	1775
McConnell, Milton C.	1713	Mitchell, Harry H.	901
McCraw, Gabriel	1735	Mitchell, Obadiah C.	1192
McCrary, James	1729	Moomaw, H. M.	1152
McCroskey, Charles W.	1904	Moon, James A.	1518
McCurdy, Thomas	1121	Moore, Anderson T.	1916
		Moore, George W.	1105

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Moore, Robert A.....	986	Pickering, Charles B.....	1893
Morckel, Charles W.....	1921	Pickering, Clayton R.....	1801
Morgan, Harry C.....	1066	Pierce, M. D., Charles E.....	1693
Morice, Leon.....	1635	Pigg, Herbert W.....	1653
Morton, William M.....	1549	Pike, M. D., Columbus J.....	1212
Moser, John A.....	1329	Pipkin, Lewis F.....	1853
Murry, Harvey.....	1223	Pollack, Calvin.....	1545
Murray, Thomas.....	1404	Porter, Henry Webb.....	1654
Murphy, William C.....	1480	Potter, M. D., Ambrose.....	1474
Murray, William Penn.....	1080	Potter, James Elmer.....	1358
Murphy, Lawrence J.....	744	Potter, Nicholas.....	1479
Murphy, Michael J.....	1285	Potter, W. C.....	1368
		Potter, W. H. F.....	878
Nee, Daniel Martin.....	1241	Powell, William P.....	1311
Nelson, Marion A.....	1183	Preston, L. W.....	1659
Newbill, John Glenn.....	1433	Price, Isaac.....	1321
Newton, Edward F.....	1360	Price, Thomas W.....	1867
Newton, Job.....	1786	Price, W. C.....	444
Nichols, A. D.....	763	Proserpi, Henry.....	1136
Nichols, Capt. Danton H.....	760	Prugger, August F.....	1507
Nichols, George W.....	883	Pursselley, M. D., Walter L.....	1524
Nichols, Matthias H.....	760	Putman, Mansel.....	1160
Niederhuth, George W.....	1135		
Noland, George L.....	1450	Quinn, John.....	1600
		Quinn, James.....	1600
O'Bryant, George W.....	1456		
O'Bryant, James H.....	973	Race, Edward F.....	1865
O'Byrne, James.....	1178	Ragsdale, Howard.....	1012
Olendorf, George F.....	1270	Ramsey, James A.....	1608
O'Neal, Andrew J.....	1694	Ramsey, Robert L.....	979
O'Neal, George W.....	1686	Rathbone, B. F.....	1163
O'Neill, Rev. Father Francis.....	622	Rathbone, William H.....	1468
O'Reilly, Rev. Father J. J.....	629	Rathbun, Col. George S.....	889
Ormsbee, M. D., James L.....	725	Rauch, Fred William.....	1022
Orr, W. J.....	480	Raum, Egmont.....	1493
Orr, William J.....	866	Raymond, George E.....	1880
Ott, Theodore.....	1146	Redfearn, Jesse O.....	1851
Owen, Charles J.....	1605	Rebori, Louis L.....	1680
Owen, John S.....	1878	Reed, Samuel A.....	1398
Owen, Joseph L.....	1592	Reilly, James W.....	1211
Owen, Stephen A. D.....	1596	Renshaw, Moses M.....	1553
Owens, Jerry W.....	1919	Rhodes, Clarence J.....	1275
		Rhodes, C. L.....	1256
Page, Judge Alfred.....	1350	Rhodes, Eugene J.....	1107
Patterson, M. D., Wm. P.....	746	Rhodes, Jr., Eugene J.....	1263
Paxson, Ely.....	1016	Rhodes, Ira G.....	1107
Peak, M. D., Oscar L.....	1062	Ricketts, Lemuel C.....	1002
Pepperdine, George.....	467	Risser, Omer E.....	1190
Perkins, Leonard B.....	858	Ritter, Aaron M.....	1864
Perkins, Judge Wm. H.....	1339	Ritter, David M.....	1832
Peterson, Harvey E.....	953	Robberson, M. D., Edwin T.....	718
Phelps, Hon. John S.....	1175	Robberson, Walter B.....	713
Phillips, Lorenzo.....	1039	Roberts, John.....	1046

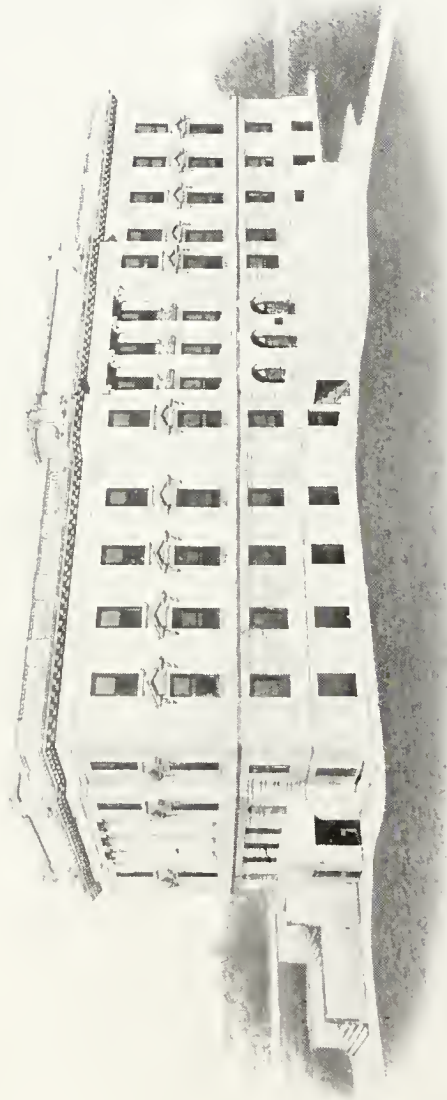
BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Roberts, Prof. John R.....	1348	Smith, M. D., Onas.....	1390
Robertson, Charles L.....	1232	Smith, Russell G.....	1391
Robinson, David H.....	832	Smith, William F.....	1306
Robinson, Henry D.....	1343	Smith, M. D., William M.....	1234
Roper, William Fry.....	1513	Smith, William Y.....	1673
Rosback, John.....	1772	Snider, Otis Everett.....	1438
Rose, John W.....	1277	Southworth, Marvin H.....	1724
Rose, Reuben R.....	1684	Spandri, John.....	1072
Ross, Bennette J.....	804	Spencer, Edward A.....	875
Ross, David Edward.....	1443	Spencer, George W.....	940
Ross, J. B.....	926	Spencer, James D.....	888
Ross, LaFayette A.....	1248	Squibb, Elmer D.....	1829
Ross, M. D., Leonidas C.....	1242	Squibb, James Caleb.....	1581
Roudebush, Marshall.....	959	Stafford, Bertha.....	1758
Ruffin, J. B.....	1114	Stafford, S. R.....	1757
Rule, Charles W.....	1577	Stahl, Charles H.....	1252
Rullkoetter, William.....	1638	Stahl, William F.....	1251
Rupprecht, George C.....	1086	Staley, Weldon E.....	1543
Russell, Columbus B.....	1678	Stancill, Godfrey C.....	1266
Ryan, Rev. Father James.....	625	Starks, Charles L.....	708
		Steinert, John A.....	1721
Salts, Robert A.....	1823	Stemmons, J. B.....	1173
Sanders, Emiel.....	1434	Stephens, John G.....	1742
Sanford, William B.....	800	Stephens, William M.....	1906
Sanford, Wyatt.....	801	Steury, Rudolph.....	1615
Sartain, James S.....	983	Stewart, William R.....	1446
Scharff, Max.....	1180	Stone, M. D., Murray C.....	727
Schofield, Albert L.....	1320	Stoughton, James A.....	886
Schofield, Thomas.....	1143	Studley, Joseph.....	1903
Schreiber, William H.....	1910	Stutzman, Frank P.....	1272
Scott, Andrew J.....	868		
Self, William R.....	1773	Tatlow, W. D.....	472
Shackelford, John H.....	1236	Tefft, M. D., J. E.....	487
Sheedy, Mike.....	1269	Tegarden, Benjamin F.....	1883
Shelton, W. B.....	916	Terry, M. D., Norman F.....	714
Shepard, Edward M.....	728	Thompson, Abner D.....	1458
Shepard, Harriett E.....	732	Thompson, William E.....	1547
Sherman, M. D., David U.....	1662	Thurman, George W.....	1689
Sheridan, Rev. Father J. M.....	636	Tillman, Joseph A. M.....	1731
Shumaker, George M.....	754	Tillman, Samuel T.....	1731
Sidman, Wesley C.....	1225	Tracy, Isaac T.....	1869
Sidman, Rev. Wm. D.....	1202	Trenary, Alvin B.....	1279
Sisk, John M.....	1616	Trevitt, Claudius E.....	1728
Sjoberg, John.....	1486	Triece, George.....	1035
Skelley, William W.....	1312	Trogdon, John Parker.....	1504
Small, George W.....	1217	Trogdon, William C.....	1528
Smith, David.....	1282	Tucker, Edward G.....	1822
Smith, Harrison Milton.....	1416	Turk, Joseph Henry.....	1030
Smith, Isaac N.....	1777	Turner, Granville W.....	1078
Smith, James E.....	1084	Turner, M. D., William L.....	1657
Smith, James M.....	810		
Smith, M. D., John R.....	1280	Underhill, John F.....	1730
Smith, Mitchell C.....	1383	Underwood, Flavius J.....	1082
		Underwood, John J.....	1814

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Van Bibber, Alfred H.	1572
Van Bibber, James D.	1563
Vaughan, Judge James R.	449-1413
Vestal, Charles W.	837
Vinton, Madison C.	1112
Vogel, Rev. Father William	628
Waddell, James S.	1637
Waddill, John S.	446
Wadlow, Charles E.	1466
Wadlow, Elijah G.	775
Wadlow, Elmer G.	774
Wadlow, John W.	1454
Walker, James T.	1392
Walker, Leonard	1400
Walker, Robt. H.	1754
Wallis, John A.	1870
Walsh, James T.	1421
Washburn, Mason C.	1579
Watson, Gilbert R.	779
Watson, James	928
Watson, M. D., Lorenzo	813
Watson, William R.	1792
Watts, Henry T.	1181
Watts, James	812
Watts, James W.	820
Wear, A. H.	462
Wear, Sam M.	1930
Weaver, Samuel	768
Weaver, Maj. Wm. M.	768
Westmoreland, H. H.	1264
Whalen, Jr., Richard F.	1326
Whaley, William W.	1261
White, J. A.	972
Whitlock, Arthur L.	1096
Whitlock, Lambert L.	1097
Whitlock, Thomas J.	1096

Whitlock, Williamson P.	861
Wilder, Frederick C.	1025
Wiley, George P.	807
Wilhoit, Sidney Edwin	1268
Wilkerson, M. D., James M.	1462
Williams, Elwood A.	1019
Williams, Frank B.	1200
Williams, John W.	750
Williams, M. D., N. C.	1243
Williamson, John P.	1855
Willier, Thomas E.	1913
Wingo, Irvin W.	1155
Winters, George F.	1198
Wilson, Alfred H.	914
Wolf, David	1750
Wolf, Martin V.	1750
Wood, Albert	1204
Wood, James G.	816
Wood, John	816
Woodson, James A.	1126
Woodward, Jacob	1836
Woodward, Ransom B.	1835
Woodruff, John T.	473
Woodriddle, Edward W.	1140
Wright, Foster P.	444
Wright, Marion D.	1603
Wrightsmen, Timothy J.	1003
Wygat, Frank	1201
Yancy, Charles S.	444
Yeakley, George	1491
Yeakley, John	1483
Yeakley, Thomas	1482
Young, Henry C.	1794
Young, Walter B.	1710
Youngblood, James P.	747
Youngblood, Theodric B.	748



GREENE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

HISTORICAL

CHAPTER I.

PREHISTORIC RACES IN GREENE COUNTY.

By Edward M. Shepard.

In every inhabited part of the world we find abundant evidence of occupation by more than one race of people. In many cases, there has been a series of occupants, each passing through a cycle of settlement, growth and maturity, followed by a gradual decay, a migration or an absorption into the body of some more powerful race.

Everywhere in Greene county, as well as throughout the State of Missouri, we find evidences of prehistoric dwellers. The earliest instances of such, in the section now known as Greene county, exist, probably, in some of the caves of this region. That a race of people called Cave Dwellers once inhabited parts of the Ozarks is undisputed by archaeologists, and that they antedated another race known as Mound Builders, is also very generally believed.

Caves abound in Greene county, and in at least one of them is seen obscure evidence of human occupancy. Some years ago the writer's attention was called to the fact that in the southeast of section 35, township 30, range 22, a cave had been discovered in which many strange bones were found. Excavations were made which uncovered numerous other bones that bear evidence of belonging to the Quaternary Period, and some traces of charcoal were observed. The bones were not gnawed, as would have been the case in a wild animal's den, and most of the thigh bones were broken, as for the obtaining of marrow, of which the aborigines were very fond. Some of these remains may now be seen in the Museum of Drury College.

In Butternut Canyon, on the Winoka Lodge property, southeast of the town of Galloway, a shallow cave exists which was walled up with loose stones, as a place of burial would have been, though, on investigation, it disclosed no human remains. As the Osages, who were known to that region by the whites, buried their dead only on bluffs and sightly places, covering their bodies with flat stones, the inference that this cave was used by a race antedat-

ing them is a natural one. In the cave east of the town of Ozark, just over the Greene county line, remains of ashes and charcoal, intercalated with cave deposits, and indicating prehistoric occupancy, have been found. While it has not been possible to pass, with absolute certainty, on the character of the remains found in the above locations, or in caves reported on from time to time in various parts of the county, the evidence favoring the presence of a race of Cave Dwellers here is strengthened by the fact that adjoining counties present undisputed proof of their prehistoric existence, one instance of which will serve for illustration of the point in question. Conant* describes very fully the exploration of such a cave in Pulaski county, to the east of Greene. In this cave, beautifully situated in a bluff overlooking the Gasconade valley, considerable excavation was made in the floor deposits, which were found to be composed of earth and ashes, in which was much broken pottery, with fragments of human bone and flint chips. The excavation was carried on to a depth of six feet, when the rough, reddish clay of the natural formation was reached. The depth of the successive layers of debris indicated a long occupancy. In the farther recesses of the cave, several human skeletons were found, in such a position as to indicate that they had been buried there. In the shallower parts of the cave, many mussel shells were mingled with the bones of birds and mammals—probable remains of funeral feasts held in honor of the dead.

MOUNDS ARE NUMEROUS.

The race of Cave Dwellers was apparently followed by that of the Mound Builders, who left traces of their occupancy in the numerous mounds widely scattered throughout the whole state. The writer has supplemented his own list of these elevations by that given by Mr. Louis Houck,* who enumerates three hundred and fifty-four as located in Greene county.

These mounds are sometimes so low as to be hardly noticeable, and they are rarely elevated more than from two to four feet above the surrounding country. They are often twenty and thirty feet in diameter, usually arranged in irregular groups numbering from half a dozen to fifty or sixty, and standing from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet apart. They are rarely more than a quarter of a mile away from water, being mostly located in irregular groups, or rows, in the narrow valleys sloping toward springs or water courses. They are seldom found in the broader and lower valleys, either because of the fear of overflow, or for the reason that more dense forests covered the river bottoms in primitive times than now prevail. The originally slight elevation of some of these mounds has caused them to be often unrecog-

* "The Commonwealth of Missouri," C. R. Barnes, p. 49.

* "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 81.

nized, and the agriculturist, by plowing and harrowing, has demolished many of them or greatly reduced their size. They are frequently marked, in a field of grain, as little islands of more luxuriant growth.

Notable examples of these mounds are found in Hickory, Dallas, Polk, Webster, Christian and Taney counties, as well as in Greene. It is estimated that there are ten thousand of them in Greene county alone. Some of them may be seen on Drury College campus, east of the president's house. They are also abundant east of Springfield, on the Division street road; in the city of Springfield, on the St. John's church property; northeast corner of Benton and Division streets; the northeast corner of Jefferson and Division streets; on Wabash, between Nichols and Webster streets; on Harrison street in the neighborhood of the Glenwood road; near Blaine and Spencer streets; around the old fort; along the Nichols road; and in the northwestern part of the county, about Cave Spring, Walnut Grove and Willard.

Houck** locates the following:

- North part of sec. 3, twp. 29, r. 20, seven mounds.
- Middle part of sec. 5, twp. 29, r. 20, nineteen mounds.
- Southeast of northeast of sec. 22, twp. 29, r. 22, site of Kickapoo village.
- Southwest of sec. 29, twp. 29, r. 21, eleven mounds.
- West part of secs. 6 and 7, twp. 28, r. 21, forty-three mounds and arrowheads found.
- East part secs. 1 and 12, twp. 28, r. 22, forty-eight mounds and arrowheads found.
- Northwest of sec. 6, twp. 29, r. 22, twelve mounds and arrowheads.
- Southwest part sec. 18, twp. 29, r. 22, fifteen mounds and arrowheads.
- Central parts of secs. 13 and 14, twp. 29, r. 23, fifty-five mounds.
- Secs. 23, 24, 25, 26, 35 and 36, twp. 28, r. 23, battlefield of Wilson's Creek.
- East part of sec. 34, twp. 31, r. 20, twenty-two mounds.
- All of sec. 35, twp. 31, r. 20, fifty-three mounds.
- Southwest of sec. 2, twp. 28, r. 23, four mounds.
- Northeast part sec. 1, twp. 29, r. 21, eight mounds.
- Northwest part sec. 5, twp. 29, r. 21, eight mounds.
- Southwest part sec. 33, twp. 30, r. 21, seventeen mounds.
- South part sec. 35, twp. 30, r. 20, ten mounds.
- North part sec. 20, twp. 30, r. 20, thirteen mounds.
- Southeast part sec. 31, twp. 29, r. 20, nine mounds.
- Northwest half sec. 29, twp. 29, r. 23, fifteen mounds.

As to the purpose of these elevations, it is most probable that they were not funeral mounds, since, so far as the writer is aware, no human remains or ashes have been found to indicate that they were used for burial purposes, and it is the general belief that they were constructed by an unknown race of Indians for domiciliary purposes—probably as elevations on which to build their tepees, or wigwams, to render them drier and more healthful. An attempt has been made to account for them by natural causes on the theory that they might be the result of the upheaval of trees by tornadoes, the dirt and soil

** "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 81.

lifted by the roots finally dropping as the organic matter decayed and left the earth to form these elevations in irregular groups. Such mounds, however, can usually, though not always, be determined by their different shape, being slightly oval in outline, and often with a slight depression on one side.

Another class of mounds, very difficult to be distinguished from those of artificial origin, are those formed by the differential weathering of material around bosses or masses of hard, silicious lime or cherty layers, where the wearing away of the softer strata of rocks leaves the harder layers, covered with dirt and rising above the surrounding country in shapes that suggest the agency of human beings in their formation. Such examples are found in Polk county, just over the edge of Greene, east of Asher creek, about two miles south of where that stream empties into the Sac.

Another type is found in cases where a harder stratum of rock protects softer layers beneath, forming buttes which are a striking feature in the scenery of some of the more western states. In the northeast of section 27, township 31, range 22, a quarter of a mile east of Presley Hill, in Greene county, is quite a noted elevation commonly called the "Great Indian Mound," and referred to as such in the earlier history and traditions of the county. A vivid imagination has discovered remains of a race track around the mound, and many attempts at excavation have been made in the vain hope of finding buried treasure, bones or pottery. This feature of the landscape is, however, but a striking example of a small butte, a case in which a harder stratum of worm-eaten sandstone (Hannibal sandstone) has protected the softer shales below, and erosion, having cut away everything around it, has left this precipitous butte, about 40 feet high, 100 feet long, and 50 feet wide on the top, which is capped by the hard, protective sandstone. This natural feature the geologist calls "a mound of circumdenudation."

There is little doubt that the mounds scattered about Greene county that cannot be accounted for by any of the foregoing theories must owe their origin to human agencies. From the few instances in which excavations have been made, they seem to be built up of soil, free from stones of any size, with no evidence of stratification, and, where cross-sections have been made, showing a line indicating the general level of the surrounding country upon which the mound was built.

The reader must not confuse these elevations with the noted mounds of southeast Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee and Ohio, which are frequently of great size and height, and often moulded in the form of some living creature. Those were burial and ceremonial mounds, which contained pottery, and frequently human remains—evidences of a type of prehistoric man unknown in this part of the state.

While it is difficult to satisfactorily classify the mounds under discussion, there is no doubt on the part of archaeologists that many of them are the

result of human handiwork, but there is difference of opinion in regard to their antiquity, some arguing that they were built by the Osages, and others that they antedate that tribe.

As the early white explorers had ample opportunity of knowing how the Indians whom they found in this region built their homes and buried their dead (customs which will be described later), the writer is strongly inclined to the belief that the mounds in question represent a race that existed previous to the occupation of the Osages, and different also from the race which built the great mounds of the Mississippi valley, though possibly contemporaneous with them.*

INDIAN IMPLEMENTS.

The abundance of flint arrow-points, axes, spear-heads, chisels, mortars and pestles and flint chips that are found all over the county indicate a long occupancy by aboriginal races. The exposure of Lower Burlington limestone over various parts of the county, especially in the east half, made possible

*Dr. J. W. Blankenship, of Berkeley, California, a former resident of this county, who has made a somewhat extensive study of this subject, says, in a personal letter: "They (the mounds) are unquestionably the remains of human habitation—the villages of the Mound Builders, and appear to have been 'adobe' huts of mud wall structures of the same general type as those of the Mandan Indians, described by Lewis and Clark. Sectioning such mounds, usually a line of mould about the level of the ground is indicative of the floor of the building and often remains of charcoal mark the fireplace in the hut, which appears to have been built round, not square, and the general absence of any bones or other human remains show they are not burial mounds. The material of construction was sun-dried mud bricks, the same as the adobe houses of the Southwest are yet built of, and the source from which they came is still shown in the great number of artificial 'ponds' still found in Greene county and the district adjacent—not the ponds formed by the stoppage of limestone sinks, which are also frequent. There is some indication of irrigation, which means agriculture, but the long time that has since elapsed makes this difficult to determine with certainty, though some ponds—there is one about a mile due north of Willard, and another about two miles—that lie on relatively high land, so they could have been used as irrigating reservoirs, and I have seen another about half-way between Willard and Springfield, on the main road, from which well-defined ditches appeared to run. The older inhabitants of Greene county will remember that the prairies were usually dotted with small clumps of timber, often at considerable distance from the forest, though most of these have now been cut down, on account of their occupying some of the best lands for agriculture. It seems to me probable—and the abundance of the ancient mounds within the clumps of timber (or groves), as they were usually called, appears to indicate, that the groves originated from the acorns brought in for food by this primitive people. I know of no other animal that would carry acorns thus miles from the forest and drop them to form the nucleus of these groves, the van of the approaching forest.

"The general absence of any flint or domestic utensils from these mounds in Greene county would indicate a people unwarlike and relatively low in the general civilization of the period of the Mound Builders, a sort of outlying community on the west bordering a much higher civilization along the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, from which the character of the mounds seems to separate them."

numerous quarries where, in the upper beds of this horizon, the Indians worked the hard flint that accompanies this limestone and which is especially adapted for arrow-points. One of these flint quarries is noted on the Winoka Lodge property, in section 15, township 21, range 28, where this flint is exposed in deep gorges, easily accessible, and where large quantities of arrow-points as well as flint chips have been found.

The proximity of this property to large springs, as well as its nearness to the James river, made it especially attractive to the Indians as a camping ground, as is evidenced by the recent finding there of great numbers of arrow-points (some of them of exceptional beauty), innumerable flint chips, and the mortars and pestles with which they ground their corn for use. This is evidently the location of an old Osage camp, possibly also a later Delaware village, and is close to where the old Osage hunting trail toward the White river crossed the James.

Another noted quarry was at Percy Cave, on the Sac creek, in sections 33 and 29, township 30, range 22. Others are found along the Sac river; at Ritter's mill; along the bluffs of the James east of Winoka Lodge; and extending up the James into Webster county.

The great abundance of these flints, scattered throughout the whole county, and locally exposed by every rain and fresh plowing, causes one to be astonished at the industry which produced so many. Yet the making of an axe, we are told, occupied but a few hours, and to chip out an arrow-point from a piece of flint probably required, relatively, little time in the hands of an expert. Half-formed objects are numerous, and point to frequent failure to succeed in the making, while arrow-points of various sizes, shapes and outline give an idea of the numerous purposes for which they were made. Some are massive, and suggest the killing of a deer or buffalo; some of diminutive size, with finely serrated edges, seem fashioned for the smallest victims of the bow; and some show that even artistic instincts were not absent from the mind of the savage workman. When one remembers the centuries of aboriginal occupation before the coming of the white man, and the various causes for the scattering and disappearance of their simple weapons, implements and utensils, it is easy to understand why every new clearing of land or upturning of old pastures may be made the occasion of new discoveries concerning these people, about whom both history and tradition have joined in the attempt to bring within the grasp of modern understanding the story of their life and customs.

THE OSAGE INDIANS.

When the French and Spanish explorers first penetrated into this region, they found it to be the hunting ground, and at times the more or less permanent residence, of the Osage Indians. This tribe was the dominant one all through that territory which lies south of the Missouri river in Missouri and in north-

ern Arkansas. From the traditions of their medicine men, corroborated by similar traditions in other allied tribes, these Indians probably inhabited this country several centuries before the coming of the white man. The name "Osage" was a corruption of their own name, "Was-laz-he," made by the French, or, as the artist-explorer Catlin writes it, "Wa-saw-see." Catlin, in his "American Indians," says that they were the tallest race in North America, either among the red or white men. He states that few were less than six feet in stature, and that many were six and one-half and even seven feet. They were well-proportioned, good looking, rather narrow in the shoulders, and, like most tall men, rather inclined to stoop. Their movements were graceful and quick. In war, or the chase, they were equal to any of the tribes about them. Though long living on, or near, the borders of civilization, they studiously rejected all civilized customs, and uniformly dressed in skins of their own preparation. They were one of the few tribes that shaved their heads, and they decorated and painted themselves with great care and some taste. Their heads were of a peculiar shape, owing to the fact that they strapped their infants to a board, binding the head so tightly as to force in the occipital bone, thus creating an unnatural deficiency in the back part and consequently a more than natural elevation of the top of the head. They explained that this was done because it pressed out a bold and manly front. The Flat Head Indians press the head between two boards, while the Osages used only one board, thereby compressing to only a slight degree. The latter, also, cut and slashed their ears and suspended from them great quantities of wampum and tinsel ornaments. Their necks were decorated with great quantities of wampum and beads. Living in a warm country, their shoulders, arms and chests were generally naked, and they wore silver bands on their wrists and frequently a profusion of rings on their fingers.* Washington Irving, in his "Tour of the Prairies," says, "The Osage Indians are the finest looking Indians I have seen in the West."

Further description of the dress of these Indians is given by Houck** who writes: "The dress of the Osages was usually composed of moccasins for the feet; a breech-cloth; an overall or hunting shirt, seamed up and slipped over the head, all made of leather, softly dressed by means of fat and oily substances and often rendered more durable by the smoke with which they were purposely imbued. Perhaps this caused Brackenridge to describe them as having a filthy and dirty appearance. Long says that the ordinary dress of the men was a breech-cloth of blue or red cloth, secured in its place by a girdle; a pair of leggins made of dressed deer-skin, concealing the leg excepting a small portion of the upper part of the thigh; a pair of moccasins made of dressed deer, elk or bison's skin, and a blanket to cover the upper part of the

* Catlin's "North American Indians," Vol. II, p. 89.

** "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 186.

body. The dress of the women was composed of a pair of moccasins, leggings of blue or red cloth, with a broad projecting border on the outside and covering the leg to the knee or a little above; around the waist, secured by a belt, they wrapped a piece of blue cloth the sides of which met, or came nearly in contact, on the outside of the right thigh, and the whole extending downward as far as the knee or to the midleg; and around the shoulder a similar piece of cloth was attached by two of the corners at the axilla of the right arm and extended down to the waist. This garment was often laid aside in warm weather. The women allowed their hair to grow long, hanging over the shoulders, and parted longitudinally on the top of the head. The children were allowed to go naked in hot weather. Many of them tattooed different parts of their bodies."

History tells us that several centuries ago the Osage Indians, with allied tribes, forming one great family, called Siouan, after the principal tribe, the Sioux, either migrated, or were driven by the Iroquois and other tribes, westward from Virginia and North Carolina, making long stops at various points along the Kanawha and Ohio valleys until the Mississippi was reached. While on the way, small bands were here and there left behind and so distributed themselves throughout the surrounding country. At the Mississippi, this Siouan band divided, one group, called the Omaha, or up-river group, going north up that river, and the other, the Quawpaw (Kwapa), or down-river group, going down the river. The Omaha group again divided at the mouth of the Missouri river, further dividing, as they went, into the Kaws (Kansas), who settled on the Kansas river; the Osage, along the Osage river; and the Missouris, along the Missouri river.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE OSAGES.

Ethnologists have classified the Indians of North America into 56 great linguistic stocks, or families, which have been separated into more than 2,000 tribes, or affiliations; and it is by a careful study of the Osage language that Dorsey has been able to show that this tribe belonged to the great Siouan stock, thereby confirming the relationship which the historian has pointed out in his account of the wanderings of the various tribes of this great family. As a further proof that the Siouan family was more or less homogenous in composition, Nuttall* says that the language of these tribes differ little from each other. Major Long** states that the pronunciation of the Omahas and Poncas was guttural, the Osages brief and vivid, and the Missouris nasal.

One reason for the migrations and separation into different tribes is found in the fact that they were largely dependent upon hunting for food and clothing, and when a village became too large, or its enemies too strong, it was necessary for them to break up and find new hunting grounds.

* Nuttall's "Arkansas," p. 82.

** "Long's Expedition," Vol. I, p. 342.

At the mouth of the Osage river, one group remained, while another migrated to a point near what is now the southeast corner of Bates county.

From a geographical standpoint, the Osages may be divided into three bands,† "Pahatsi," or Great Osages, the Bates county band; the "Utschta or Little Osages, the band near the mouth of the Osage river; and the "Saut-sukhdhi," or Arkansas band, south of the Osage.

About 1802, according to Lewis and Clark, nearly half of the Great Osages, under a chief named Big Track, migrated to the Arkansas river. From the same authority we learn that in 1804 the Great Osages numbered about 500 warriors, living in a village on the south bank of the Osage river. The Little Osages had about 250 warriors; and the Arkansas band, with about 600 warriors, were on the Vermilion river, a branch of the Arkansas.

It is with the Pahatsi, or Big Osages that we of Greene county are especially interested, for here was one of the most important parts of their hunting ground. Here were beautiful large prairies, for the timber, in those days, was mainly confined to the neighborhood of the water courses; and over these broad expanses roamed the buffalo, elk, deer, wolf and bear, while the tall prairie grass was alive with all the smaller game that would naturally inhabit so favorable a region. In the eastern, northeastern and northwestern parts of the county, the streams had cut deep valleys, and their tributary spring branches had worn out precipitous gorges which abounded in beaver, ducks and food fishes, making an earthly paradise for aboriginal man. Too much cannot be said of the beauty of the scenery as well as the abundance of natural resources which would appeal to him. That the Osage had a love for scenery was evinced by the fact that he always selected the most sightly positions—the tallest bluffs or promontories which commanded broad views of plain and lowland—for the burial of his dead. It was in such an environment of natural beauty, with rich soil, a great abundance of pure, clear, cold springs and broad, spring-fed streams and rivers, pure air, bounteous rainfall, and a food supply unlimited in quality and abundance, that was developed the Osage, who was the largest, most perfect in physique and the most admirable in character of any tribe of the great Siouan family, and probably of all the North American Indians.

Houck* says that "the Osages possessed all the Indian characteristics, talked little, in conversation did not interrupt each other, and except when intoxicated, were not vociferous or noisy. They were not drunkards and were greatly and favorably distinguished from the other Indians by their general sobriety. Lieut. Frazier remarked that the Indians are in general great drunk-

† "Handbook of American Indians," Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Pt. II, p. 156.

* "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 182.

ards, but adds, I must except the Osages. They rejected whiskey and refused to use it." Catlin, in another work, quoting from J. M. Stanley, 1843, says that "one admirable trait in their character was worthy of remark, viz, their aversion to ardent spirits. Such was their abhorrence of the 'fire water,' as they termed it, that they could not be induced to drink it. It is generally supposed that all Indians are passionately fond of it, those particularly who are brought into contact with the whites. We note this fact as an exception to the general rule."

The Osages were notable thieves, especially of horses. They took long trips, in the nature of forays, from their villages to the early French and Spanish settlements along the Mississippi. They were the terror of the early hunters in the Ozarks, on account of their predatory habits, though they rarely shot or killed the whites. Anything left in their care, they would guard and protect at the cost of life, if necessary. However, after the restoration to its owner of the property thus guarded, they would, perhaps, avail themselves of the first opportunity to steal it. According to Sibley, who knew them well, "they were very intelligent. * * * They bore sickness and pain with great fortitude, seldom uttering a complaint, and Brown says they were most skillful in medicine."

Mrs. Hamilton**, who lived five years among the Osages, says she never heard of an Osage man abusing his wife or children. As a rule, he was devoted to his family. The mother had control of the children. As soon as the girl was large enough to assist the mother in her work, she was set such tasks as she was capable of, but the boy was allowed more liberty. As a rule, each family lived in its own separate lodge. The women did most of the work, such as providing fuel, water, cooking, scraping skins and converting them into articles of clothing and setting up the lodge. She also performed the various duties involved in their limited pursuit of agriculture. The man made his weapons, hunted and fished, provided meat for the family and aided in the mutual protection of their village and tribal interests.

Dorsey states that the virtues of their women were zealously guarded and their reputations defended.

In regard to government, each village had its chief and sub-chief. Pike* says "their government is oligarchical, but still partakes of the nature of a republic; for, although the power nominally is vested in a small number of chiefs, yet they never undertake any matter of importance without first assembling the warriors and proposing the subject in council, there to be discussed and decided on by a majority. Their chiefs are hereditary in most instances, yet there are many men who have risen to more influence than those of illustrious ancestry by their activity and boldness in war. Although

** "Missouri Historical Review," Vol. IV, p. 19.

* "Pike's Expedition," Vol. II, p. 526.

there is no regular code of laws, yet there is a tacit acknowledgment of the right which some have to command on certain occasions, while others are bound to obey, and even to submit to corporal punishment. * * * On the whole, their government may be termed an oligarchical republic, where the chiefs propose, and the people decide on all public acts."

In 1817 Sibley reports that the Great Osages had 400 warriors and the Little Osages 250, which, compared with the estimate given by early historians, shows that the tribe was diminishing.

Catlin* estimates the total number of Osage Indians to have been 5,000 in number in 1838.

Houck** states that "the main dependence of these Indians was hunting, but they raised, annually, small crops of corn, beans and pumpkins, which they cultivated entirely with the hoe, and in the simplest manner, planting in April. They entered upon their summer hunts in May and returned about the first of August to gather crops which had been left unhoed and unfenced all summer. Sibley states that each family, could save from ten to twenty bags of corn and beans, besides a quantity of dried pumpkins. On this they feasted, with dried meat saved in the summer, until September, then what remained was cached† and they set out for their fall hunt from which they returned about Christmas. From that time, until some time in February or March, if the season happened to be severe, they stayed pretty much in their villages, making only hunting excursions occasionally and during that time they consumed the greater part of their caches. In February or March the

* "North American Indians," Catlin, Vol. II, p. 40.

** "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 182.

† In Pike's Journal, 1804 (see "Pike's Expedition," Vol. II, p. 385), he calls attention to Halley's Bluff, named for Col. Halley, in charge of Chouteau's Fort, or Fort Carondelet, on the Little Osage, nine miles from the Big Osage village, where some old caches in the sandstone may still be seen. These were more fully described by Broadhead ("Geological Survey of Missouri," Vol. I, 1873-1874, p. 152), who says: "They consist of a series of circular holes, twenty-three in number, dug down in the lower part of a thick sandstone, which forms the face of a bluff, and is a member of the Coal Measures. The holes are five feet deep each, on an average; they are larger at the bottom than at the top, being three feet across at the top and five and one-half feet in diameter at the bottom. They are only from one to three feet apart, and follow the course of the outcrop of the sandstone, which is north and south. They appear to have been made by some such instrument as a pick—faint marks as of such a tool being still visible. At one place there are six holes, side by side, forming a double row; the rest are single, following one after another. . . . From the regularity in the order, and the manner in which the holes were made, in the nicety with which they were formed, and the regularity of size, I am led to believe them to be the remains of old caches made by former traders with Indians, or parties who were necessitated to conceal their goods." A careful study of these excavations made by the writer strongly inclines him to the belief that they were the caches of the Big Osage Indians, where they stored their corn and other supplies, as they were so near the Big Osage village as to have been a very convenient repository for their surplus products.

spring hunt commenced, first the bear and then the beaver hunt. This was pursued until the planting time when they again returned to their village, pitched their crops, and in May set out for the summer hunt, taking with them the residue, if any, of their corn, etc. This was the routine of their life, broken occasionally by war and trading expeditions. Sibley further states that these people "derived a portion of their subsistence regularly from dried fruits that the country abounded with, walnuts, hazel nuts, pecans, acorns, grapes, plums, pawpaws, persimmons, hog potatoes and several very nutritious roots, all of which they gathered and preserved with care."

FOND OF THE OZARKS.

Early explorers give an account of some of the deserted hunting camps of the Osage people in the region which is now Christian and Greene counties. Pike,* in 1804, said, "Their villages hold more people in the same space of ground than any places I ever saw. Their lodges are posted with scarcely any regularity and usually very close together. Added to this, they have pens for their horses, always within the village, into which they always drive them at night. * * * The lodges in the villages are generally constructed with upright posts, put firmly in the ground, about 20 feet in height, with a crotch at the top. They are about 12 feet distant from each other. In the crotch of the posts are put the ridge poles, over which are bent small poles, the ends of which are brought down and fastened to a row of stakes about five feet in height. These stakes are fastened together with three horizontal bars and form the flank walls of the lodge. The gable ends are generally broad slabs rounded off to the ridge pole; the whole of the building and sides are covered with matting made of rushes, two or three feet in length and four feet in width, which are joined together and entirely exclude the rain. The doors are on the sides of the building and generally are one on each side. The fires are made in holes in the center of the lodge, the smoke ascending through apertures left in the roof for the purpose. At one end of the dwelling, a raised platform about three feet from the ground, which is covered with bear skins, generally holds all the little choice furniture of the master, and on which repose his honorable guests. They vary in length from 36 to 100 feet."

On their hunting trips in the Ozark region (in which what is now Greene county must have been one of their favorite haunts), they would go to some point along the trail where game and fishing were abundant, and there erect lodges and occupy them as long as the products of the chase encouraged their stay. Then they would move to some other desirable point, where they would proceed to erect another lodge, occupying it in a similar manner for the period of the hunting season.

* "Pike's Expedition," Vol. II, pp. 528, 529.

Schoolcraft,* on his trip up Swan Creek in 1818, into what is now Greene county, describes three of these camps, the construction of which differs somewhat from the lodges in the villages described by Pike, and are worthy of attention here, since these are what this interesting tribe of Indians used for shelter during their hunting trips in what is now Greene county. He says, "We passed successively three of their camps, now deserted, all very large, arranged with much order and neatness, and capable of quartering probably, 100 men each. Both the method of building and the order of encampment observed by this singular nation of savages, are different from anything of the kind I have noticed among the various tribes of aboriginal Americans, through whose territories I have had occasion to travel. The form of the tent, or camp, may be compared to an inverted bird's nest, or hemisphere, with a small aperture left in the top for the escape of smoke; and a similar, but larger one, at one side, for passing in and out. It is formed by cutting a number of slender, flexible green poles, of equal length, sharpened at each end, stuck in the ground like a bow, and crossing at right angles at the top, the points of entrance into the ground forming a circle. Small twigs are then wove in, mixed with the leaves of cane, moss and grass, until it is perfectly tight and warm. These tents are arranged in large circles, one circle within another, according to the number of men to be accommodated. In the center is a scaffolding for meat from which all are supplied every morning, under the inspection of a chief whose tent is conspicuously situated at the head of the encampment, and differs from all the rest, resembling a half-cylinder inverted. Their women and children generally accompany them on the hunting excursions which often occupy them three months."

TREATIES.

On October 10th, 1808, after the Louisiana Purchase, the Big and Little Osage tribes made a treaty with the United States at Fort Osage, now called Fort Sibley, about twenty-five miles east of Kansas City, on the Missouri river, by which they ceded to the United States all that portion of southern Missouri lying east of a line extending from Fort Sibley due south to the Arkansas river and north of the Arkansas to its mouth, west of the Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, and following that river back to the original starting. For this vast tract, covering practically all of the Ozark country, the Big Osages were given \$800.00 in cash and \$1,000.00 in merchandise; while the Little Osages received just half this amount. On June 2nd, 1825, they relinquished all their land remaining in Missouri and Arkansas, and a portion of their Kansas possession, recognizing the right of the United States

*"Journal of a Tour in the Interior of Missouri and Arkansas in 1818," Schoolcraft, London, 1821, p. 52.

to use all navigable rivers in what was left in their original territory. For this they were to receive \$7,000.00 yearly for seven years.*

By Act of Congress, July 15th, 1870,* the limits of their reservation in tin 30, Part II, p. 158.

the then Indian Territory were established. This reservation consisted, in 1906, of 1,470,058 acres, and in addition the tribe possessed funds in the Treasury of the United States amounting to \$8,562,690.00, including a school fund of \$119,911.00, the whole yielding an annual income of \$428,134.00. Their income from pasturage leases amounted to \$98,376.00 in the same year, and their total annual income was, therefore, about \$265.00 per capita, making this tribe the richest in the entire United States.

By Act of Congress of June 28, 1906, an equal division of the lands and funds of the Osages was provided for. The population of the tribe at this time, after the division of the tribal lands and trust fund had been provided for, was 1,994.

We have given this somewhat full and extended account of the Osage Indians, because they were, for many years, probably centuries, the only inhabitants of the region now known as Greene county.

THE DELAWARE INDIANS.

The Delaware Indians were a group of the great Algonquin tribe, or family, whose early home was on the Atlantic coast, in Delaware, New Jersey, eastern Pennsylvania and southeastern New York, a territory including the basin of the Delaware river. When first discovered by the whites, they called themselves the "Lenape," a collective term for men, or, as it was afterward written, "Leni-lenape." William Penn bought large tracts of land from them. They were forced to migrate westward, and in 1751 the Hurons invited them to settle in eastern Ohio, where the government gave them a reservation. In 1789 the Spaniards permitted some of them to come to Missouri, and with a band of Shawnees they moved to a point near what is now Cape Girardeau, and later to Arkansas. In 1818 the whole tribe deeded to the government all their possessions in Ohio and removed to the White river in Missouri. This was the treaty that was in force from 1818 to 1829.

The first mention of the Delaware Indians in what is now Greene county is found in the statement quoted by Houck* from Morse's Report that "in 1805 the Delawares had a village on White river near Forsyth, in what is now Taney county; one on James fork, in what is now Christian county, and one on Wilson's creek, in what is now Greene county."

* See 18th Annual Report, United States Bureau American Ethnology, Part II, p. 676.

* "Handbook of American Indians," United States Bureau of Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Part II, p. 158.

* "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. II, p. 218.

The writer of this chapter believes that this last-named village was located southwest of and near the site of the present city of Springfield.

On September 24th, 1829, the Delawares, by another treaty with the United States, ceded all claims to land in Missouri, comprised in two tracts: First, that known as the Cape Girardeau tract, and, second, the tract in southwest Missouri, selected for them under the provisions of the treaty of October 3d, 1818, and lying along the James fork of the White river, which included the tract lying south of the Kickapoo reservation (later to be described under Kickapoo Indians), to the present line of Missouri and Arkansas, which included the south half of Greene county.**

From the foregoing facts, it will be seen that, although the Delawares were in this region as early as 1806, and hunted over southern and eastern Greene county, they had no treaty rights until 1818, and that in 1829 they gave up all their territory and were removed farther west.

They were originally a bold, daring and numerous people, but were gradually reduced by war, removals and smallpox. It was a well-known fact that they were ever ready to assist and protect those who were weaker than themselves, as evidenced by their friendliness to individuals of various other tribes.

Besides their principal villages at Delaware Town, in Christian county, just south of Greene, there were, according to Escott,* some suburban towns scattered along up and down the James and on the banks of Wilson creek. One of these (before referred to) was probably southwest of the present city of Springfield, another probably near the Big Boiling Spring, on the Winoka Lodge property, southeast of the town of Galloway, and another at the old James river mines near Kirshner's, as described by Schoolcraft.

THE KICKAPOO INDIANS.

The Kickapoos belonged to the Algonquin family, and are first referred to in history by Allouez** as living in what is now, probably, Columbus county, Wisconsin, about 1667. No traditions exist in regard to their earlier origin. LeSeuer, in 1669, refers to the Quincapous (Kickapoo) river, just above the mouth of the Wisconsin, which he stated was so called from the name of a nation which formerly dwelt on its banks.

The Kickapoos were driven to the southward by northern tribes in 1765, and remained for a short time at Peoria, Illinois. Some of them were associated with Tecumseh in his war against the whites, and a portion of them

** "Eighteenth Annual Report," United States Bureau American Ethnology, Part II, pp. 692, 724.

* "History of Springfield," G. S. Escott, p. 19.

** "Handbook of American Indians," United States Bureau American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Part 1, p. 684.

migrated east to a reservation on the Wabash river in Indiana, some of these being again moved to a reservation in Missouri, as will be later told.

Mooney and Jones* state that the Kickapoos lived in fixed villages, occupying bark houses in the summer and flag-reed oval lodges during the winter. They raised corn, beans and squashes, and while dwelling east of the Mississippi they often wandered out on the plains to hunt buffalo.

The Kickapoos are first noted in Missouri as living just north of the mouth of the Missouri river. By a treaty with the United States, July 19th, 1819,† they received, as a reservation, that tract in southwest Missouri which was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the confluence of the rivers Pomme de Terre and Osage, thence up the said river Pomme de Terre to the dividing ridge which separates the waters of the Osage and White rivers, thence with said ridge westwardly to the Osage line (a point about in the northeast corner of Newton county), thence due north on said line to Nerve creek, thence down the same to a point due south of the mouth of White Clay, or Richard, creek, thence north to the Osage river, thence down said river to the beginning."

This territory, it will be noticed, included what is now the northern two-thirds of Greene county, which they occupied from 1819 to 1832. Mooney says the meaning of "Kickapoo" is, "He stands about, or he moves about, standing now here, now there."

About 1812, a band of Kickapoo Indians built a village which tradition locates near the site of the present city of Springfield, and which was called "Kickapoo settlement." From the best information obtainable, the writer believes this to have been near what is now known as Phelps Grove Park. They are said to have had about one hundred wigwams, and they cultivated, as farms, portions of the tract of land now called "Kickapoo prairie." Barnes* states, in speaking of Springfield, that "the lands on the south and west are beautiful prairies, which, in early days, were cultivated by the aborigines."

A Kickapoo village existed in 1828 just north of what is now the town of Strafford, in Greene County.**

In 1832, the Kickapoos ceded the reservation before described for one in Kansas, northwest of Fort Leavenworth.

Members of this tribe were probably more intimately associated with the pioneer white hunters of this region than those of the two tribes previously referred to, and the early settlers relate many stories regarding them. Mrs. Rush Owen, of Springfield, states that when her ancestors, the Campbells, came to Missouri in the fall of 1829, or later, members of this tribe had a

* United States Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Part I, p. 685.

† Eighteenth Annual Report, Bureau American Ethnology, Part II, p. 700.

* "Commonwealth of Missouri," p. 873.

** Eighteenth Annual Report, Bureau American Ethnology, Part II, map 38.

LEGEND.

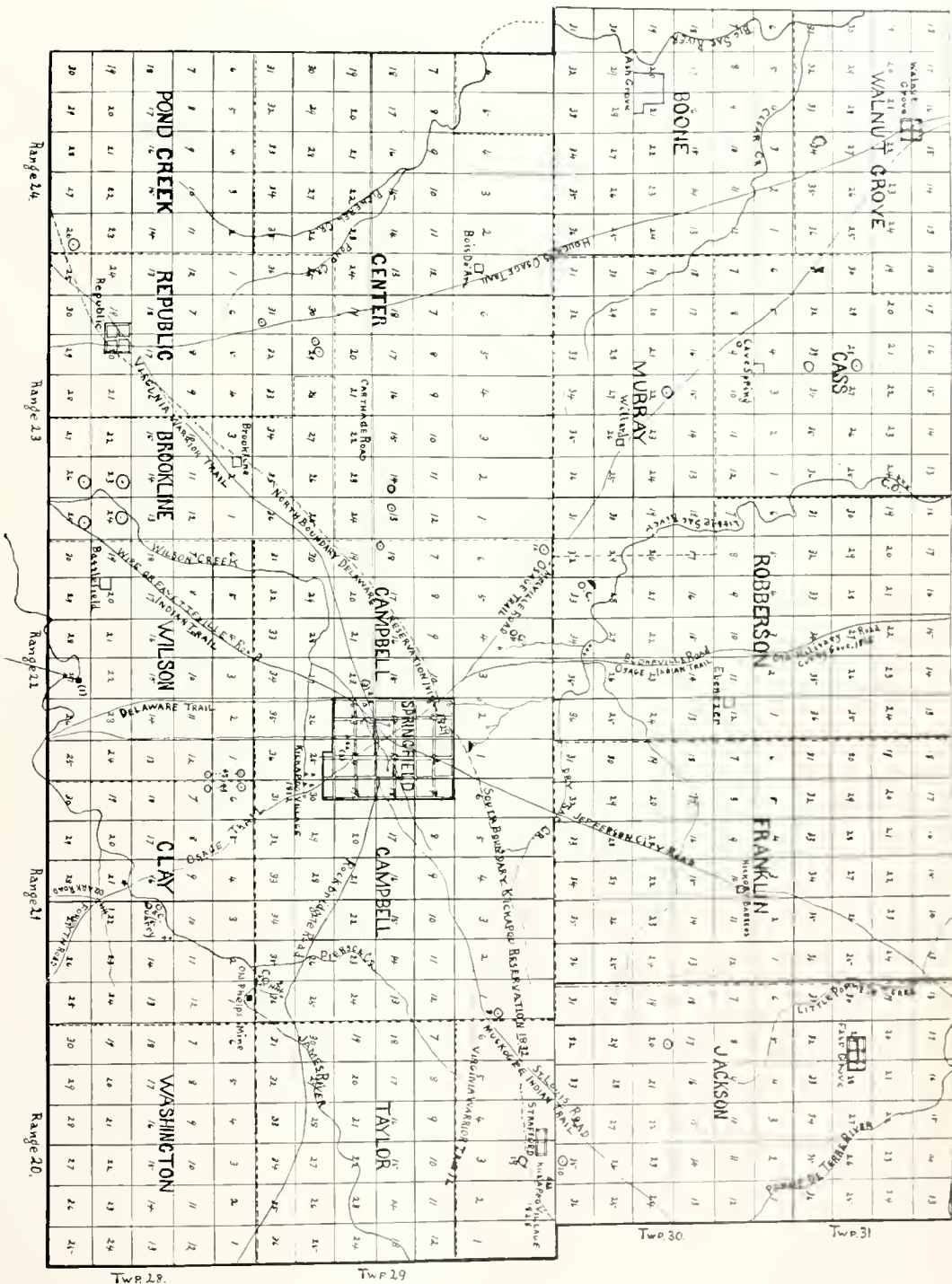
CO. Indian Village
CO. Burial Grounds

(2) Kichapov, I. I. 1922

(2) Delaware: 1942

1) settlement by 1870 or 1880.
2) occupation by John Pettigohn. 1870 or 1880.

o) occupation by John Pettigohn. 1817 or 1820



village situated in the tract between the present streets known as Campbell, Pearl, Madison and Grand avenue; that there was a sunken spring east of South street, one hundred and fifty feet from Madison, where the Kickapoos used to get their drinking water. She remembers that in her early childhood she used to watch the Indians lean over to dip the water out. The spring referred to was destroyed at the time of the building of the new city sewer.

The Piankashaw and Pawnee tribes were occasional visitors rather than permanent dwellers in this region. There was a small village of the former just west of Forsyth in 1828; also a village of Peorias and Piankashaws east of Forsyth in the same year. There were a few Piankashaws around Springfield, who associated with the Delawares and were known by the early settlers. La Salle, in 1682, mentions this tribe as one of those gathered about his Illinois fort. They were also referred to by Cadillac, in 1695, as living with the Kickapoos and other tribes on the St. Joseph river, in Michigan. Later, they migrated southward to southern Indiana and Illinois. They were probably driven westward into Missouri by the Iroquois. They were never a large tribe and in 1806 they merged with the Peorias, so that there are probably no pure-blooded Piankashaws now living. Many interesting stories are told of these Indians by the early settlers of Greene county.

Schoolcraft refers to the Pawnees as hunting through this region, and they, with the Osages, were much feared by the early pioneers on the White river. They had no villages here, and were only occasional predatory visitors in this part of the country.

INDIAN TRAILS.

The natural routes of travel for the aborigines, as well as for the early explorers, and later for the pioneers coming to the great western country, was by water, the Ohio river being the great highway leading up to the settling of the West, while the Mississippi was the natural gateway for the French *voyageurs* from the north and the Spanish explorers from the south. Later, the Missouri river became the outlet for western immigration, and still later, its tributaries (especially the Osage) opened new regions to the south and west. The White and Arkansas rivers were also natural routes of travel into the Ozark region. When this area came to be settled, it was by means of the Osage on the north and the James and White rivers on the south. Where the watercourses were not available, the aboriginal traces, or trails, were utilized. Most of the early roads in the Ozark region followed the old Indian trails, and the modern fisherman, as he travels along our streams, pursues, in the main, the paths that were outlined by his aboriginal predecessor. The early explorer also took advantage of these tracks, which were originally made by men on foot or on horseback, and which were not only sometimes obscure, but

were also frequently turned from their course by fallen trees and washouts. Still later, these trails became, in the main, the general course of state and county roads, though as the region became more settled, these were often turned to follow section lines. It is an interesting fact that some of our railroads now follow the general direction of old Indian trails.

For many years, in connection with his geological work in the State of Missouri, the writer has, both by personal observation and reading, studied these old Indian highways. Many of these have been mapped by Houck* in his valuable work on the history of this state, and two of them will be here described. That author refers to a map published by James Smith in 1720, which outlined a path, or trail, running through southwest Missouri, evidently the continuation of one starting on the Atlantic coast in Virginia, and known as "The Virginia warriors path," leading across the Cumberland mountains, thence to the falls of the Ohio and across what is now southern Indiana and Illinois, to the Mississippi, and west through southern Missouri to the Rocky mountains—a veritable "Indian Appian Way across the continent." He believes that it crossed the Mississippi near what is now Gray's Point and also at Grand Tower, and states that the trail crossing at, or near, Grand Tower would, on the west side, follow Apple creek, or the dividing ridge between the waters of the St. Francis and Meramec rivers, but that the lower trail would hug the edge of the great alluvial St. Francis basin, gradually ascending by way of Otter, Big Barren and Pike creeks to the plateau of the Ozarks. Substantially on this route, a railroad is now in operation. This trail extends through the counties of Carter, Shannon, Howell, southwest corner of Texas, southern Webster, to what is now Springfield near the center of Greene county, and is largely followed by the course of the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis railroad. This Virginia Warriors Trail extends southwest from what is now Springfield, following essentially the 'Frisco railroad southwest through McDonald county into Oklahoma.

From such sources as county histories, gazetteers and maps, the writer also finds that the 'Frisco railway from Springfield to St. Louis follows, in the main, another aboriginal trail.

Houck locates still another trail extending from the Osage village, in the southern edge of Bates county, through Vernon in a southeast course through Cedar, the southwestern corner of Polk and through the western part of Greene county. The writer, however, differs from him in believing that this trail extended in a more southeasterly course through Greene, following practically what is now the Melville road to the site of the present city of Springfield.

Just where these trails entered the territory now occupied by the last named city, it is difficult to say. That this area was a famous camping ground

* "History of Missouri," Louis Houck, Vol. I, p. 226.

for different tribes of Indians, is a well-established fact. They liked to camp near water, and the numerous springs within and close to the present city limits were popular places for the location of villages. The Jordan, Jones and Country Club springs on the southeast; the natural well, the Lyman, Kickapoo and Brewery springs on the south; the cotton mill spring, the Puller spring, the Doling Park springs, the Ritter springs on the west; the Fulbright spring on the north, and the Sander spring on the northeast, all bear evidence of having been the sites of Indian camping grounds.

Both the Melville road and the Bolivar, or Boonville, road, essentially outline the two old Osage trails into Greene county. The "Wire," or Fayetteville road, follows, in the main, one of the Indian trails to the southwest down Wilson creek and the James river to one of the White river hunting grounds. It is probable that the Delawares and Kickapoos followed a trail that passed due south of Springfield about a mile west of the "Wilderness" road. The Osages, it is certain, followed another trail to their hunting ground on the White river, a road now partially outlined by the Chadwick branch of the 'Frisco railroad, past Sequiota Park (Fisher's Cave), through Galloway along the road to the ford below the bridge which crosses the James, to about a mile south of the bridge, where the old Linden road begins, following the latter in a general course southeast toward Chadwick, then down Swan creek to Forsyth, or the mouth of Big Beaver creek.

Another Osage trail branched from the beginning of the Linden road southward down to Bull creek and on to the White river.

The writer has endeavored to outline these trails, Indian mounds, villages and early roads on the accompanying map.

Keemile and Wetmore* state that the Creeks, or Muskogees, and the *Chasseurs du Bois*, of Louisiana, hunted along the Niangua river, which abounded with beaver, making it probable that they passed from the southwest along the Virginia Warriors Trail through what is now Springfield, and thence north by a route now followed by the old Jefferson City road.

The Bolivar, or Boonville, road followed the old Osage trail, as indicated on the map, and was known among the first settlers as the "old road," or the "military road." It extended from Palmyra, on the Mississippi,* through Boonville, Springfield and Fayetteville, Arkansas, to Fort Smith, and was the chief route of travel from the upper Mississippi to Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. It was regularly located and cut out to the legal width by Act of March 7th, 1835.

* "Gazetteer of Missouri." Keemile and Wetmore, 1837.

* "History of Benton County." James H. Lay, Hannibal, Mo., 1876, p. 15.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

It is very interesting to note that there is a strong probability that the white man penetrated into what is now known as Greene county nearly three hundred and seventy-five years ago, or nearly seventy-five years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock. Authorities are pretty generally agreed that one of De Soto's exploring bands, in the famous trip from Florida across to the Mississippi, through the southwestern slopes of the Ozarks to the Arkansas river, in 1541, passed north into what is now Greene county. Neither Bancroft, Sparks nor Shea, historians who have written of these early days, believe that any of this band went west or north of Greene county. One local evidence seems to confirm the view that they were in this region. Some years ago the writer was shown a silver medallion, or amulet, of Spanish design that was found in cleaning out a spring near the town of Ash Grove, and which bore an obscure date in 1500. It is a reasonable presumption that this was lost by some one of the De Soto band, though it may have been dropped by some Indian who had become possessed of it.

Long before the State of Missouri was carved out of the Louisiana Purchase, the region of the Ozarks was known, from nearly one side of the continent to the other, as being a land of great promise. Rich in all natural resources, abounding in game and food-fish and a profusion of wild fruits, with prairies easily responding to primitive cultivation, numerous clear, cold springs and streams of water, finely wooded bottomlands and much mineral wealth, its fame, spread by the Indians, soon attracted those early adventurers who, coming from other countries in search of wealth, found it easy to believe more than the truth about this justly-praised section of the continent. No doubt, the Indians, seeing their greater interest in the tales of mineral wealth, were quick to take advantage of this and lead the newcomers on. Not only did De Soto's bands, penetrating everywhere in search of treasure, journey as far northward as southwestern Missouri, but Coronado, coming at the same time from Mexico on the west, his imagination inflamed by the reports of the Indians, after he had found the fabled "Seven Cities of Cibola," and still journeying to find the city of Quivira, which the Indian guide had told him was so rich, also arrived so near to what is now the Ozarks that it is quite probable that these two great explorers, without knowledge of each other, were, at one time in their respective journeys, no more than a day or two apart. And this was only fifty years after the discovery of America by Columbus!

After the departure of these early explorers, we have no evidence that what is now Greene county was visited by the white man from 1541 to 1710 or '18, or until the time of the establishing of the "Mississippi Company," which was to exploit the Louisiana territory for the benefit of the French treasury. When, under the lead of Law and Crozat, the greatest scheme of financial inflation ever known became a failure, the bursting of the "Missis-

sippi Bubble" left stranded thousands of people who had come to this country in good faith, but who were then thrown on their own resources for support. These people scattered everywhere, and sent exploring parties all through the Ozarks to search for the mineral wealth they had been led to believe was close at hand. Maps prepared for the deception of expected emigrants to this country pointed them to this more northern region.

In St. Gem's "Annals of Ste. Genevieve," as quoted in the History of Greene county, published in 1883, we read, on page 125: "The first white men to visit the county were some of the early French *voyageurs*, who came out occasionally from Ste. Genevieve after 'the year of the great waters,' 1715, and made certain explorations in search of gold and silver. Returning, they reported plenty of lead indications, but none of the precious metals. These Frenchmen belonged to the colony at Ste. Genevieve, and seemed to have gone as far west from time to time as Barry, or perhaps McDonald county, from the descriptions which they gave. 'It is a land very rough, mountainous, and hard to travel through,' said they, 'and there are plenty of springs, caves and fresh water'." It is very probable that the course followed by these travelers from Ste. Genevieve would have taken them through Greene county. These explorations must have given rise to the traditions in regard to the old French and Spanish mines and smelters for silver which have been treasured throughout the whole Southwest—stories that have been so frequently met with as to justify a belief that there was some foundation in fact for their existence. There is scarcely an old miner in all this region who does not have more or less implicit faith in the old French and Spanish silver mines, ancient maps of which some of them claim to have seen.

There is abundant evidence that all these French and Spanish explorers searched here for gold and silver. Northwest of the present town of Willard, in Greene county, a considerable area is pitted with old diggings made before the memory of recent settlers; and in other parts of the county similar evidences of early searching parties are found. Some six miles southwest of Springfield, in Wilson township, some partially smelted lead was found in a primitive furnace, no doubt constructed either by one of these early explorers or by Indians who had learned the process from them. Another such furnace was described by the explorer, Schoolcraft, as being near the James river mines at Kirshner's, southeast of Springfield, which was rediscovered and photographed by the writer some twenty years ago.* Quoting from Schoolcraft, "A View of the Lead Mines in Missouri, 1819," we read: "Twenty miles above the junction of these streams (James and Finley), on the immediate banks of the James river, are situated some valuable lead mines, which have been known to the Osage Indians and to some White river hunters for

* "Geology of Greene County." E. M. Shepard, Missouri Geological Survey, Vol. XII. p. 182.

many years.* The Indians have been in the habit of procuring lead for bullets at that place, by smelting the ore in a kind of a furnace made by digging a pit in the ground, and casing it with some flat stones, placed so as to resemble the roof of a house inverted, such is the richness of the ore and the ease with which it melts. The ore has not, however, been properly explored, and it is impossible to say how extensive the beds or veins may prove. Some zinc in the state of a sulphuret is found accompanying it."

RECORD OF EARLY TRAVELERS.

The earliest travelers to visit Greene county and leave a record of what they saw and did were Henry R. Schoolcraft** and Rufus Pettibone, who left Potosi November 8th, 1818, and, after studying the lead mines in that vicinity, traveled southward through the wilderness over a trail so accurately described in Schoolcraft's Journals, that the present writer has been able to follow it through almost every portion of its course in this state. The distance and general course of travel each day, the striking topographic features of the country and their camp each night are all so vividly described that one may easily trace this route day by day. In their progress toward this southwest region, they reached the North Fork of the White river, which the Osage Indians called the "Unica," somewhere near what is now the town of Cabool, whence they journeyed to the White, then up this stream to the Big Beaver creek. A little beyond this locality, December 13th, 1818, they reached the last point of settlement on the White river, which he describes as follows: "The most remote bound to which the white hunter has penetrated in a southwest direction from the Mississippi river toward the Rocky Mountains. It consists of two families, Holt and Fisher by name, who have located themselves here within the last four months." Schoolcraft and Pettibone remained at that point until Monday, December 28th, 1818, when they succeeded in persuading Holt and Fisher to accompany them north to some mines where the Indians and hunters had been accustomed to get lead for bullets. Reaching Swan creek (The Mehausca, of the Osages), the next day, they followed an old Osage trail up the creek, crossing what is now Christian county to a point on the Finley several miles east of the branch which empties into that stream from Smallen's cave, called Winoka (meaning underground spirit) by the Osages, of which they gave a vivid description. From this point they soon struck again the old Osage trail, or the old Linden road in

* The above fact confirms the view expressed by the writer that this region had long been known by the Spanish prospectors on the Mississippi River.

** "Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Regions of the Ozark Mountains and Arkansas," 1818 and 1819. Philadelphia, 1853. Also, "Journal of a Tour Into the Interior of Missouri and Arkansas in 1818 and 1819," Henry R. Schoolcraft, London, 1821.

the south of section 26, township 28, range 21, of Greene county, reaching the Russell spring branch in the west half of section 26, where they camped. On the 1st of January, 1819, they passed along this trail to a point just below the Ozark bridge, south of what is now the town of Galloway, where they forded the river and passed some four miles up the western bank of the stream to the James river lead mines, just east of what is now Kirshner's spring. With this brief introduction, we will here insert several pages from Schoolcraft's journal, which, long since out of print, is inaccessible to most people*: He says: "On leaving the valley of the cave (Smallen's), and ascending the hills that environ it, we passed over a gently sloping surface of hill and vale, partly covered with forest trees, and partly in prairies. I have seldom seen a more beautiful prospect. The various species of oaks and hickories had strewed the woods with their fruits, on which the bear and wild turkey revelled, while the red deer was scarcely ever out of sight. Long before the hour of encampment had arrived, the hunters had secured the means of making a sumptuous evening meal on wild viands; and when, at an early hour, we pitched our camp on the borders of a small brook (the Russell spring branch), Holt, who was ever ready with the rifle, added a fat brant from this brook to our stores. * * * We then prepared our couches and night-fires and slept. The first of January, 1819, opened with a degree of cold unusual in these regions. Their elevation is, indeed, considerable; but the wind swept with a cutting force across the prairies. We were now on the principal north-western source of White river (at the Ozark bridge just south of Galloway), the channel of which we forded in the distance of two miles (from the Russell spring branch camp). The western banks presented a naked prairie, covered with dry grass and autumnal weeds, with here and there a tree. We pushed on toward the northeast. The prairie hen, notwithstanding the cold, rose up in flocks before us, as we intruded upon their low-couched positions in the grass. Of these, Holt, whose hunting propensities no cold could restrain, obtained a specimen; he also fired at and killed a wild goose from the channel of the river. On passing about four miles up the western banks of the stream (at the old Phelps mines on the banks of the James river near Kirshner's spring), we observed a lead of lead ore, glittering through the water in the bed of the river, and determined to encamp at this spot, for the purpose of investigating the mineral appearances. The weather was piercingly cold. We found some old Indian camps (Osage) near at hand, and procured from them pieces of bark to sheathe a few poles and stakes, hastily put up, to form a shelter from the wind. A fire was soon kindled, and, while we cooked and par-

* "Journal of a Tour Into the Interior of Missouri and Arkansas in the Years 1818 and 1819," Henry R. Schoolcraft, London, 1821, p. 54, and "Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Regions of the Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas," Henry R. Schoolcraft, Philadelphia, 1853, p. 110.

took of a forest breakfast, we recounted the incidents of the morning, not omitting the untoward state of the weather. When the labor of building the shanty was completed, I hastened to explore the geological indications of the vicinity. * * * In the meantime my New England companion took a survey of the surrounding country, which he pronounced one of the most fertile and admirably adapted to every purpose of agriculture. Much of the land consists of prairie, into which the plow can be immediately put. The forests and groves, which are interspersed with a park-like beauty through these prairies, consist of various species of oaks, maple, white and black walnut, elm, mulberry, hackberry and sycamore.

"Holt and Fisher scanned the country for game, and returned to camp with six turkeys and a wolf. Their fear of the Osages had been only apparently subdued. They had been constantly on the lookout for signs of Indian enemies, and had their minds always filled with notions of hovering Osages and Pawnees. The day was wintry, and the weather variable. It commenced snowing at daylight, and continued till about 8 o'clock a. m. It then became clear, and remained so, with occasional flickerings, until 2 o'clock, when a fixed snowstorm set in, and drove me from my little unfinished furnace, bringing in the hunters also from the prairies, and confining us strictly to our camp. This storm continued, without mitigation, nearly all night. *

* * I found the bed of the stream, where it permitted examination, to be non-crystalline limestone, in horizontal beds, corresponding to the formation observed in the cave of Winoka (Smallen's cave). The country is one that must be valuable hereafter for its fertility and resources. The prairies which extend west of the river are the most extensive, rich and beautiful of any which I have yet seen west of the Mississippi. They are covered with a most vigorous growth of grass. The deer and elk abound in this quarter, and the buffalo is yet occasionally seen. The soil in the river valley is a rich black alluvium. The trees are often of an immense height, denoting strength of soil. It will probably be found adapted to corn, flax, hemp, wheat, oats and potatoes, while its mining resources must come in as one of its future elements of prosperity.

"I planted some peach stones in a fertile spot near our camp, where the growth of the sumac denoted unusual fertility. And it is worthy of remark that even Holt, who had the antipathy of an Indian to agriculture, actually cut some bushes in a certain spot, near a spring (Kirshner's spring), and piled them into a heap, by way of securing a pre-emption right to the soil.

WHEN DE SOTO CAME.

"The region of the Ozark range of mountain development is one of singular features, and no small attractions. It exhibits a vast and elevated tract of horizontal and sedimentary strata, extending for hundreds of miles

north and south. This range is broken up into high cliffs, often wonderful to behold, which form the enclosing walls of river valleys. * * * Through these Alpine ranges De Soto roved, with his chivalrous and untiring army, making an outward and inward expedition into regions which must have presented unwonted hardships and discouragements to the march of troops. To add to these natural obstacles, he found himself opposed by fierce savage tribes, who rushed upon him from every glen and defile and met him in the open grounds with the most savage energy. His own health finally sank under these fatigues, and it is certain that, after his death, his successor in the command, Moscoso, once marched entirely through the southern Ozarks, and reached the buffalo plains beyond them. Such energy and feats of daring had never before been displayed in North America; and the wonder is at its highest, after beholding the wild and rough mountains, cliffs, glens and torrents, over which the actual marches must have laid.

"Some of the names of the Indian tribes encountered by him furnish conclusive evidence that the principal tribes of the country, although they have changed their particular locations since the year 1542, still occupy the region. Thus the Kapahas, who then lived on the Mississippi, above the St. Francis, are identical with the Quappas, the Cayas with the Kansas, and the Quipana with the Pawnees.

"The indications of severe weather, noticed during the last day of December, and the beginning of January, were not deceptive; every day served to realize them. We had no thermometer, but our feelings denoted an intense degree of cold. The winds were fierce and sharp, and snow fell during a part of each day and night that we remained in these elevations. We wrapped our garments about us closely at night, in front of large fires, and ran alternately the risk of being frozen and burnt. One night my overcoat was in a blaze from lying too near the fire. This severity served to increase the labor of our examination, but it did not, that I am aware, prevent anything essential.

"On the fourth day of my sojourn here a snow-storm began, a little before one o'clock in the morning; it ceased, or, as the local phrase is, "held up," at daybreak. The ground was now covered from a depth of two or three inches with a white mantle. Such severity had never been known by the hunters. The winds whistled over the bleak prairies with a rigor which would have been remarkable in high northern latitudes. The river (James) froze entirely over. The sun, however, shone out clearly as the day advanced, and enabled me to complete my examinations as fully as it was practicable to do under the existing state of the weather.

"It happened on this day that my companion had walked a mile or two west, over the smooth prairie, to get a better view of the conformation of the

land, returning to camp before the hunters, who had also gone in the same general direction. On their coming back, one of them, whose head was always full of hostile Osages, fell on his returning track in the snow, and carefully traced it to our camp. He came in breathless, and declared that the Osages were upon us, and that not a moment was to be lost in breaking up our camp, and flying to a place of security. When informed of the origin of the tracks, he still seemed incredulous, and could not be pacified without some difficulty. We then prepared, by collecting fuel and increasing our bark defenses against the wind and snow, to pass another night at the camp.

"I had now followed the Ozarks as far as it seemed practicable, and reached their western summit, notwithstanding every discouragement thrown in my way by the reports of the hunters, from the first moment of my striking the White river; having visited the source of nearly every river which flows from it, both into the Missouri and Mississippi. I had fully satisfied myself of its physical character and resources, and now determined to return to the camps of my guides at Beaver creek, and continue the exploration south.

"It was the 5th of January, 1819, when we prepared our last meal at that camp, and I carefully put up my packages in such portable shape as might be necessary. Some time was spent in looking up the horses, which had been turned into a neighboring canebrake. The interval was employed in cutting our names, with the date of our visit, on a contiguous oak, which had been previously blazed for the purpose. These evidences of our visit were left, with a pit dug in search of ore, and the small smelting furnace, which, it is hoped, no zealous antiquarian will hereafter mistake for monuments of an older period of civilization in the Mississippi valley. When this was accomplished, and the horses brought up, we set out with alacrity. The snow still formed a thin covering on the ground, and, being a little softened by the sun, the whole surface of the country exhibited a singular mat of the tracks of quadrupeds and birds. In these, deer, elk, bears, wolves and turkeys were prominent—the first and last species conspicuously so. In some places the dry spots on the leaves showed where the deer had lain during the storm. * * * Frequently we crossed wolf trails in the snow. * * * and observed places where they had played or fought each other, like a pack of dogs—the snow being tramped down in a circle of great extent. We also passed tracts of many acres where the turkeys had scratched up the snow in search of acorns. We frequently saw the deer fly before us in droves of twenty or thirty."

We have given the foregoing lengthy quotation from Schoolcraft's journal, because of its vivid picture of what is now Greene county before the advent of the pioneers—the only written record that we have preserving for us the knowledge of the abundance of game and the early-recognized richness of

the soil, and portraying for us the marvelous changes that have taken place in this region in less than a century.

George Catlin, the great artist and painter of Indians, describes a journey which he made from Fort Gibson (near Muskogee, Oklahoma), north to Boonville, in October, 1834, with only his faithful horse for companion, and gives a somewhat detailed account of finding his friend, Captain Wharton, at Kickapoo settlement, the Kickapoo village already described as probably southeast of Springfield. He states:* "I struck a road (sometime after leaving the Requa Indian village) leading into a small civilized settlement called 'Kickapoo Prairie,' to which I bent my course, and riding up to a log cabin which was kept as a sort of a hotel, or tavern, I was met by the black boy (who accompanied Captain Wharton, who had preceded Catlin on the trip from Fort Gibson to Boonville).

The reader of history finds it difficult to reconcile Catlin's own description of this journey with geographical facts. He makes mention of visiting, on the way, the Requa Indian village, which was in what is now Bates county, and of meeting there his old friend, Beattie, who had been a guide for Washington Irving in his travels through the region in question. Continuing his journey, he describes striking a trail which led into the Kickapoo settlement, and which was about half way on his journey to Boonville. After crossing various streams with steep banks, he records the fact that he reached the Osage river, "which is a powerful stream." He further says, "I struck at a place which seemed to stagger my courage very much * * * there seemed to be but little choice in places with this stream, which, with its banks full, was sixty to eighty yards in width, with a current that was sweeping along at a rapid gait." As the Requa village is north of the Osage, which at that point is a very small stream, he could not have crossed again on his trip to Boonville by that route, which, moreover, would have taken him entire away from what we now believe to have been the Kickapoo settlement and prairie. As there was no settlement of that name in the region traversed except that near Springfield, as far as can be learned, and as his descriptions of the country through which he traveled before and after reaching that settlement strikingly correspond with Ozark scenery, it seems as though he must have journeyed through Greene county. But his own testimony, so definite in statement, is thrown in doubt by his mention of visits to the Requa Indian village and his old friend Beattie, thus rendering the reader uncertain as to which of two possible routes to the north he may have taken. Another stumbling block in his description is the fact that the Osage, where he must have crossed *before* he could reach the Requa village, is a very insignificant stream.

* "The George Catlin Indian Gallery," Smithsonian Report, 1885. Part II, pp. 325 and 495.

EARLY HUNTERS AND PIONEERS BEFORE THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS.

In the historical sketch accompanying the Atlas of Greene County, published by John R. Williams, 1876, page 18, it is stated that the first pioneers and hunters who came into this region were compelled, by the Delaware Indians, to remove from the reservation that had recently been granted this tribe by the United States government. It is further stated that Thomas Patterson, a native of North Carolina, and subsequently an emigrant to Tennessee, moved from the latter place to the Little North Fork of the White river, in 1819.* Two years later he followed up the course of the James river, till he came to a spot which he selected as his future home—the immediate vicinity of the farm on which his son, Albert G. Patterson, was living as late as 1876. This was in the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 27, township 28, range 22, eight miles south of Springfield, in Greene county. Thomas Patterson brought his family to this place early in 1822, and continued to live there until the Delaware Indians came to occupy their reservation, an event that occasioned the removal of the white settlers. When the government again removed the Delawares farther westward, Thomas Patterson came back to his first home. There were several families by this name who were early settlers in this part of the county. Alexander, the brother of Thomas Patterson, made an early settlement on what was later known as the David Wallace place, afterward as the Stutzman, and now (1915) as the Robert Mack place, one-half mile northwest of the James River Club House, in section 19, township 28, range 21.

The names of Pettijohn, Patterson, Price, Friend, Pierson, Burrill, Prosser, Wells and Ingle appear in the story of pioneer immigration to this region, and the hardships borne by some of these families coming by the way of the Ohio, Mississippi, White and James rivers, is related by Escott,* from which work, as well as from Vaughan's History of Christian County, Schoolcraft's Journal of a Tour in Missouri and Arkansas in 1818 and 1819, Williams' Atlas of Greene county and the History of Greene county in 1883, by Perkins and Horne, we have correlated the information herein given regarding the early pioneers, as belonging to this chapter on exploration. Most of the above men, with their families, came by water, in a keel-boat, in which they had loaded the things most necessary for life in a new country, including field and garden seeds. Escott says:** They killed game on the way, which saved their provisions, but, encountering floods on the White river, they were hindered in their progress until all their food was exhausted and nearly all the party ill

* The writer believes, from evidence to be given later, that this must have been in 1817 or 1818.

* "History of Springfield," George S. Escott, 1878.

** "History of Springfield, Missouri," George S. Escott, 1878, p. 12.

with malarial troubles. They were reduced to such extremities for food, owing to the impossibility of landing anywhere in the broad expanse of flooded country, that they were obliged to consume their seeds, and even roasted their bearskin sleeping rugs, after having singed the hair off from them. Then they were practically without food for eight days, when a young deer swam to their boat and was promptly made use of as a gift of Providence. Another time of starvation then intervened, when Burrill made an expedition in a skiff to the canebrakes, where a mare and colt were found stranded on a dry elevation. The colt was captured and converted into food. So great was the captor's necessity that he cut the throat and drank the blood of the animal before skinning it and cutting it up to convey to his comrades. So they were again provided with food, which lasted until they could make their way to the mouth of the Big North Fork, where a few other families had preceded them and formed settlements a short time before.

The Pettijohn family, consisting of John, with his sons and their families, together with Joseph Price and Augustine Friend, were the first white men to locate, one at eight and another fifteen miles south of Springfield. Jerry Pierson went to the head of the creek in eastern Greene county which still bears his name, and historians are agreed that Burrill, Prosser, Wells and Ingle soon followed them into what is now Greene and Christian counties. Escott* says it is doubtful if Wells was one of the company, but Schoolcraft** states in his *Journal* of November 30th, 1818, that he met a hunter who told him of another hunter located at the mouth of the river (Big North Fork) and still another named Wells, nearly equidistant on the path he was pursuing—undoubtedly the George Wells referred to. He states further, "Our approach was announced by a long-continued barking of dogs, who required frequent bidding from their master before they could be pacified. The first object worthy of remark that presented itself on our emerging from the forest was a number of deer, bear and other skins, fastened to a kind of rude frame, supported by poles, which occupied the area about the house. These trophies of skill in the chase were regarded with great complacency by our conductor, as he pointed them out, and he remarked that Wells was a great hunter and a forehanded man. There were a number of acres of ground, from which he had gathered a crop of corn. The house was a substantial, new-built log tenement, of one room. The family consisted of the hunter and his wife and four or five children, two of whom were men grown and the youngest a boy of about sixteen. All, males and females, were dressed in leather prepared from deer skins. The host himself was a middle-sized, light-limbed, sharp-faced man. Around the walls of the room hung horns

* "History of Springfield, Missouri," George S. Escott, 1878, p. 18.

** "Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Regions of Missouri and Arkansas," Henry R. Schoolcraft, 1818-1819, p. 77.

of the deer and buffalo, with rifle, shot-pouches, leather coats, dried meats and other articles, giving unmistakable signs of the vocation of our host. The furniture was of his own fabrication. On one side hung a deer skin, sewed up somewhat in the shape of the living animal, containing bear's oil. In another place hung a similar vessel, filled with wild honey.

"All the members of the family seemed erudite in the knowledge of woodcraft, the ranges and signs of animals, and their food and habits; and while the wife busied herself in preparing our meal, she occasionally stopped to interrogate us, or take part in the conversation. When she had finished her preparations, she invited us to sit down to a delicious meal of warm corn-bread and butter, honey and milk, to which we did ample justice. A more satisfactory meal I never made. Wells recited a number of anecdotes of hunting and of his domestic life. When the hour for rest arrived we opened our sacks, and, spreading our blankets on a bear skin which he furnished, laid down before the fire and enjoyed a sound night's repose. The following morning we purchased from our host a dressed deer skin for moccasins, a small quantity of Indian corn, some wild honey, and a little lead. The corn required pounding to convert it into meal. This we accomplished by a pestle fixed to a loaded swing-pole, playing into a mortar burned into an oak stump."

John Pettijohn, Sr., who had been a soldier in the Revolution, was born in Henrico county, Virginia, where he married and lived until 1797, when he removed to Gallia county, Ohio, and where he farmed until 1818, though the writer thinks it must have been earlier, possibly 1817, when, probably in company with the families of the men before named, he sought a home in Missouri. Their first settlement on the White river was not a permanent one. As early as 1820 and 1821 they made extended hunting excursions northward, and a small cabin erected, about eight miles south of what is now Springfield, established a claim for them there. William Pettijohn, on his return from one of these excursions, stated that they had discovered "a country that flowed with milk and honey, bear's oil and buffalo marrow—great luxuries among the trappers."*

It was in the spring and summer of 1822 that these families began to move to locations that they had selected on the "Jeems," within the limits of what are now Greene and Christian counties. Vaughan, in his history of Christian county, says that at about the time that John Pettijohn, Sr., located on James Fork, John Pettijohn, Jr., made a settlement at what is now known as the Berry Gibson place, or Delaware Town, just below the mouth of Wilson creek. Joseph Price is also named among those early settlers who made their homes within a few miles of Springfield.

The statements made by Escott and others in regard to Augustine Friend

* "History of Springfield, Missouri." George S. Escott, 1878, p. 15.

are verified by Schoolcraft's Journal,** wherein we read "about five miles below Bull Shoals on White river, some little distance below the mouth of Little North Fork, January 12th, 1819, the head of Friend's settlement was reached, where we landed at a rather early hour in the evening at a log cabin on the left shore, and were hospitably received by 'Teen' (undoubtedly Augustine) Friend, a man of mature age and stately air, the patriarch of the settlement. It was of him that we had heard stories of Osage captivity and cruelty, having visited one of the very valleys where he was kept in durance vile."* * * * Then he says, "Mr. Friend,** being familiar, from personal observation, with the geography and resources of the country at large, states that rock salt is found between the South Fork of White river and the Arkansas, where the Pawnees and Osages make use of it. * * * He represents the lead ores on its northwestern source, which we had partially explored (the James river mines), as very extensive."

LIFE HERE A CENTURY AGO.

From what Schoolcraft has written about Wells and "Teen" Friend, it would seem that both these families must have come to this region earlier, by several years, than 1818, and therefore we should infer that the date of Pettijohn's and Patterson's arrival in the White river region was somewhat earlier than Escott, Vaughan and other writers on the early history of this locality have supposed.

William Friend came with his brother Augustine and the Pettijohn family, as before described, and Vaughan, in his "History of Christian County," page 5, states that William Friend later settled the land on Finley creek, opposite Linden, in Christian county, in 1828, having evidently moved from the Friend settlement on White river, where Schoolcraft had visited his brother "Teen." Escott, in his "History of Springfield," page 16, states that he was the only one who remained on his farm when the others were forced by the Delawares to move. Therefore, during his lifetime, he was the oldest permanent settler in this portion of the state. His father was a

** "Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Regions of Missouri and Arkansas," in 1818 and 1819. H. R. Schoolcraft, pp. 105, 125.

* In the book last quoted, on page 105, Schoolcraft, under date of December 13, 1818, describes passing various old camps of the Osages at the head of Swan Creek, and states that "in searching the precincts of one of them, my guides (Holt and Fisher) pointed out a place where the Indians had formerly pinioned down Teen Friend, one of the most successful of the white trappers of this quarter, whom they had found trapping their beaver in the Swan Creek valley. I thought it was an evidence of some restraining fear of our authorities at St. Louis that they had not taken the enterprising old fellow's scalp as well as his beaver packs."

** A man who had been but a name to us until Schoolcraft made him so well known as a pioneer of this region.

captain in the Revolutionary war, and he himself had been a soldier in the War of 1812 and was at the battle of Tippecanoe when Tecumseh was killed, so he had no fears in remaining among the red men, especially among this friendly tribe.

Vaughan, on page 3 of his "History of Christian County," states that George Wells finally settled on Finley creek on the place known as the Yochem or Glenn place.

Schoolcraft states in his "Journal," page 22, under date of January 10th, 1819, that about two miles above Bear creek, on the White river, "as the shades of night overtook us, a hunter's cabin was descried on the left shore, where a landing was made. It was proved to be occupied by a man named Yochem, who readily gave us permission to remain for the night. He told us we had descended the river thirty miles (from the mouth of Big Beaver.) He regaled us hospitably with wild viands and, among other meats, the beaver's tail—a dish for epicures." Yochem was evidently another of those migratory hunters who were attracted by the beauty and fertility of the James river district.

Following, or accompanying, these earliest pioneers, came, it is stated, in the spring or summer of 1822, the Pattersons, of North Carolina, and later of Maury county, Tennessee, the forebears of many of the earlier permanent settlers of Greene county. They moved to the North Fork of the White river in 1819, or probably earlier, and later settled on the James in Greene county, in 1822. Escott, on page 15 of his history, says that Thomas Patterson and his family, who had also lived about three years on the White river, came up the James in 1821 and bought the claim and improvements formerly made by some of the Pettijohn family on the place now (1878) owned by his son, Albert Patterson, without doubt the oldest improvement in this (Greene) county, although actual settlement was not made upon it until August, 1822.

All of the above corroborates the statements of Williams, before quoted.

Judge Vaughan also describes this place as eight miles south of Springfield, and "the one now used for picnics." Mr. Alanson Lyman, an old resident of the county, has stated to the writer that this location is about two miles west from the Paine bridge on the Campbell Street road, on the north side of the river.

Escott further says, "Also another Thomas Patterson, a cousin of Albert G., settled higher up on the James, a little above Samuel Crenshaw's place." This place is on the south side of the river, about one mile west of Gates Station, and now known as the Bingham farm, in Christian and Greene counties. Escott* further states, "A man named Ingle settled, about 1822, where the bridge now stands at the crossing of the James, on the Ozark road, and there

* "History of Springfield," George S. Escott, p. 15.

erected the first mill in southwest Missouri." The remains of the old mill-dam are now seen just below the Ozark bridge, south of the town of Gal-
loway. Later, the same author says,** "a man by the name of Marshall
* * * being married to a squaw, with whom he lived until the time
of his death, which occurred about the time the Indians were leaving here
* * * had taken the old mill, which had previously been abandoned by Mr.
Ingle, and removed it down the river to a point near the mouth of Finley
creek, where he commenced a plantation."

Between 1823 and 1825 a man named Taggart settled near McCracken's
mill, just south of the mouth of Pierson creek. Escott also states that the
settlers had a sort of traditionary account of the killing by the Indians of a
man of the name of Davis, who settled on the James some time between
1822 and 1825, but there is no record of what the circumstances were or
which tribe was charged with the crime.

Although treaties were made by the United States government with
the Delawares in 1818, and with the Kickapoos in 1819, by which these tribes
were given as parts of their reservations the portions of Greene county before
described and outlined on the accompanying map, the Delawares did not begin
to permanently occupy their territory on the south half of the county until
about the fall of 1822, and then constant conflicts began to arise between them
and the early pioneers. To settle such disputes, Thomas Patterson, Sr., was
sent, by the few white families of this region, to St. Louis to make inquiry
as to their rights, and Escott* tells us that he was there informed, although
it is not known to whom he referred the matter, "that the Indians were right,
and that the white settlers must give up their claims. On his returning and
reporting thus, nearly all the settlers abandoned their claims, some going to
the Meramec, some to Osage Fork of the Gasconade, some back to Illinois,
and some pressing onward still farther south and west."

When, by a later treaty, the Delawares and Kickapoos were removed, in
1829 and 1832, respectively, many of these earliest pioneers returned to their
old homes and began the permanent settlements, the history of which will be
given in a succeeding chapter of this work.

UNDER THREE FLAGS.

In closing this chapter, it may be interesting to remember the fact that
Greene county, as a portion of Missouri, was, by right of discovery by De
Soto, in 1542, claimed by the Spaniards; that La Salle, in February, 1682,
with twenty-three Frenchmen and thirty Indians, floated down the Mississippi
and reached the Gulf of Mexico on the 9th of the following April, where,

** Ibid. p. 17.

* "History of Springfield, Missouri," George S. Escott, p. 16.

finding a suitable location, he raised a cross, planted the arms of France, and in a *proces accentozeré verbal*, duly witnessed, took possession of all the region watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries, and named it Louisiana, in honor of his king, Louis XIV.

In October, 1764, the king gave a letter to the Governor d'Abbadie, announcing the gift of Louisiana to Spain, though it was not until March, 1766, that Ulloa, the Spanish representative, arrived in New Orleans to receive the transfer of the colony. On the 1st of October, 1800, France came again into possession of Louisiana. On the 30th of November, 1803, the Spanish authorities at New Orleans handed over the colony to Daussat, the French representative, and on the 20th of December following he, in turn, transferred it to General Wilkinson and Governor Claiborne, of Mississippi, who were authorized to receive it on the part of the United States, when the French flag that was floating in the public square was hauled down and replaced by the stars and stripes. This scene was repeated on the 9th of March, 1804, in the then village of St. Louis, and thus we see* that this county has been, successively, under the Spanish, French, then again the Spanish, French, and, lastly, the American flags.

In closing this chapter, the writer wishes to state that he has consulted every available authority relating to this portion of the state, especially the fine collection of books and pamphlets in the Mercantile and Public libraries, the Missouri Historical Society collections, the Missouri Botanical Garden Library of St. Louis, and the Public Library of Kansas City, as well as his own collection of Missouriana, gathered during the past thirty years. He has quoted freely from these works, and endeavored conscientiously to give credit, with reference to volume and page, to all the authorities from whom information has been obtained, and he especially wishes to recognize the masterly work of Mr. Louis Houck, whose "History of Missouri," in three volumes, is a most exhaustive study of the period covering the early explorations and Spanish and French occupations, up to the time of the admission of this state into the Union.

* See American Commonwealth Series, "Missouri," Carr, p. 80.

CHAPTER II.

GEOLOGY OF GREENE COUNTY—LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY.

By Edward M. Shepard.

Greene county is situated on the great Ozark plateau, in the southwestern part of the State of Missouri, about forty miles from the Arkansas line on the south, and about sixty miles from the western boundary of the state. It is bounded on the north by Polk and Dallas counties, on the west by Lawrence and Dade, on the south by Christian, and on the east by Webster county. In outline, it is nearly square, the east and west measurements being a little greater than those from north to south. Its dimensions are about twenty-three by thirty miles.

Springfield, the county-seat, and the fourth largest city in the state, has an altitude, at the railroad tracks just north of the corner of Commercial street and Benton avenue, of 1,345 feet. The altitude at the Mill street station is 1,268. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, about 1885, determined the latitude as $37^{\circ} 13' 15.96''$ and the longitude as $93^{\circ} 17' 17.58''$, erecting a small monument over the point of observation, northwest of Fairbanks Hall on Drury College campus.

The Ozark Mountains,* so-called, consist of a large plateau covering the greater part of southern Missouri and the northern part of Arkansas, and reaching an elevation of about 1,700 feet near Cedar Gap, the highest point reached by any railroad in the Missouri Ozarks.

The surface features of Greene county are due almost entirely to the erosion of streams, modified, to some extent, by folds, or flexures. The rocks are very largely limestones with intercalated beds of chert and impure flint, and some sandstones and shales, all of which vary greatly in hardness, crystalline structure, texture and chemical composition. They are variously acted upon by such agencies as flexures, which produce shattering, and thus render the breaking down of the formations more easy; by frost, which still further facilitates this process; by the chemical and erosive action of percolating waters; and by the weathering out of soft layers, with the consequent undermining of superincumbent beds. These physical agencies help to modify the topographical features of the country, and each formation, according to

* The origin of the name "Ozark" is given by Featherstonhaugh in his book entitled "Excursions through the Slave States in 1834 and '35, p. 63. He says: "It was the custom of the French Canadians to abbreviate all their names. If they were going to the Arkansas Mountains, they would say they were going 'aux arcs,' a term which American travelers have converted into 'Ozarks.'"

its peculiar structure, exhibits special characteristics, due to the action of one or more of these agencies, as will be seen in the particular description of each horizon.

The main great divide, or watershed, of the Ozark uplift, which, in general, is followed by the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, divides Greene county into two slopes. The waters on the north flow into the Missouri river; those on the south side of the slope find their way into the Mississippi through the White river. This divide is quite narrow in the eastern end of the county, falling away rapidly on both sides, forming the broken area around the headwaters of the Pomme de Terre and James rivers. To the west, it rapidly broadens into a wide, rolling plateau. The narrow eastern portion of this plateau is rough and rugged where it falls abruptly to the headwaters of the Pomme de Terre and Sac rivers on the north, and to the tributaries of the James on the south. In general, the rock strata of the county dip southwesterly, a condition modified, locally, by slight flexures. To the west of the town of Strafford, and toward Springfield, is a beautiful, rich farming country which extends, constantly broadening, to the western limits of the county. The Kickapoo Prairie stretches southwesterly from the town of Nogo, and forms a broad plain between Wilson creek and the James river. This area, with Grand Prairie to the west, is the finest farming land in the county and one of the most fertile areas in the Southwest.

WATERCOURSES.

Surrounding and penetrating this district on all sides, from the Sac and James, are small streams and branches, usually heading in springs or swampy uplands. When a low enough level is reached to allow of the escape of subterranean waters, springs of various sizes abound, always increasing in volume in approaching the lower beds of the Upper Burlington formation. The marvelous system of underground drainage in this cavernous limestone, and its striking effects upon the topography of the country, is still further indicated by the numerous sink-holes, which are usually associated in groups, having the same general trend, and usually marking the course of subterranean streams. These sinks occasionally have small streams appearing at one end, flowing through the center and disappearing at the other end, as is seen, for example, on the McDaniel farm, south of Springfield, in the southwest quarter of section 12, township 28, range 22; also in the city of Springfield, at the southeast corner of Cherry and Dollison streets, where a large sink-hole was formerly used by the city for the conveyance of the sewage of the neighborhood. This system of underground drainage is further illustrated by the great streams that flow from small caves in the Upper Burlington formation around the limits of this district.

The great agent in developing the topographic features of the county

have been the remarkable system of underground watercourses, which has formed the sinks, so characteristic of the plateau, as well as the narrow gorges and ravines that penetrate deeply on all the borders of the district. A study of the sinks shows that they are the beginning of these gorges, which are so abundant.

South and east of the great divide, before described, is another and smaller divide, lying between the James and Finley rivers, in Christian county. In Washington township, in the southeast corner of Greene county, it forms a narrow plateau presenting somewhat different aspects from those characterizing the main divide. The drainage is poor, and the surface of the country is mostly an elevated plain, with a slightly rolling surface covered by post-oak flats. The highest point in this township is just south of Harmony church, where the altitude reaches about 1,540 feet. The divide narrows toward the west, forming abrupt slopes and bluffs toward Finley on the south, with more slopes toward the James. On the plateau of this divide are many sink-holes, marking underground streams, and forming one of the best examples of Karst* topography found in the state. The plateau is generally marked by an absence, in this township, of continuous valleys. The sink-holes are frequently greatly elongated, and simulate portions of valleys, which they really are—that is, valleys in process of formation. It has been stated that there is a general dip of the rocks to the southwest throughout Greene county. A broad bed of the hard, compact Lower Burlington limestone forms a water-table tilting to the southwest and underlying the Upper Burlington, which is a much softer, more porous and easily eroded layer. Surface water from the Lower Burlington contact has formed solution chambers to the west and south through the base of the Upper Burlington, and where the roof of these channels falls in, as is the case in many places, elongated sink-holes are formed. Of several channels of the kind in this region, two may be mentioned. The first begins about two miles west of Rogersville, where the Rogersville road crosses a large sink-hole pond, in which a more or less permanent body of water is found. To the west, in the north half of section 20, township 28, range 20, is an elongated sink-hole, three-quarters of a mile long and from one-quarter to one-half mile wide, in which two cave-openings are found. The opening to the southwest is connected with an underground stream which comes to the surface in the Vaughan spring, three miles to the west, in section 24, township 28, range 21. The latter flows on the surface for some distance, passes the Mentor cemetery, from which it receives the drainage, then sinks to reappear in the Russel spring, in section

* So named from the Karst mountains in Austria, where this peculiar type of topography was first studied by the geologist, Albrecht Penck. See, "Über das Karstphänomen Vorträge des Vereines zur Verbreitung naturwissenschaftlicher Kenntnisse," in Wien XLIV, Jhrgang, Heft I, 1903.

22, township 28, range 21. After running for half a mile, it sinks again, to come out as a spring in section 28, township 28, range 21, a part flowing along the surface and disappearing in a cave-sink in section 29, township 28, range 21, making its final appearance where the spring at Camp Cora empties into the James river. The course of this drainage has been worked out by a series of careful chemical examinations, which were conducted not only to show the continuity of underground drainage, but the danger of spring pollution in regions where the Karst topography prevails. Typhoid fever cases from various points along this route can be traced to the Mentor cemetery.

A second line of drainage branches off from the big sink-hole in section 20, township 28, range 20, on the Everly farm. Its underground course may be marked by the sink-holes found on the Kelley place, in the southwest of section 17; three large sink-holes in section 18, township 28, range 20; and, following the course westward, four more along the middle of section 19; a large one in the north half of section 14; two to the west in section 15, and the outlet of all these in the Big Boiling spring, on the Winoka Lodge property.

During ordinary rains, as there are no trunk-valleys in this topography, water is drained into these great sink-holes, from which it runs down into the under-channels and is conveyed away. During floods, or exceptional rainfall, these surcharged channels are incapable of carrying away the water, and the sink-holes fill up, many of them covering forty acres or more. In the case of the Everly sink, a beautiful transient lake of 120 acres is formed. One of nearly eighty acres is formed on the Hooper place, in section 14, township 28, range 21. The road, which passes through this sink, is so deeply submerged temporarily that the water covers the tops of the telephone poles.

To the north and east of the great divide, stretching in a northwesterly course from Strafford, toward the junction of the Big and Little Sac waters, lies an area which gives us another very striking topographic structure. A great fold of the strata, extending from Northview, in Webster county, through Greene, to Graydon Springs, in Polk county, is abruptly faulted on the northern slope, with a more gentle inclination to the southwest. The summit of this fold is made up, largely, of long, narrow patches of level, unproductive land, covered with post-oak. Except in the driest season, when it has an ash-colored, powdery soil, it is a damp, clayey, frequently cherty, upland.

Northeast from Strafford, on the Marshfield road, a narrow ridge of sandstone, capped by river conglomerate, is found. This peculiar bluff rises to a height of 110 feet above the stream. A series of these ridges, or mounds, extends in a northwest course through the county. The one near the town of Fair Grove forms quite a striking feature in the landscape. An interesting mound of circumdenudation is found near Presley Hill, in section 27, township 30, range 22, a feature that will be more fully described on another page. The protecting influence of a harder, over a softer stratum of rock, can be

seen near the Matherly place, section 24, township 21, range 23. The rocks here rise to a height of 120 feet above the bottom land, and the softer layers of the magnesium rock form a vertical wall, capped by a harder silicious bed which, in some places, projects twenty feet beyond the wall below.

HYDROGRAPHY.

As already stated, the great divide, or water-shed, of this region runs diagonally through the middle of Greene county, the drainage on the north side being mainly into the Sac river and Pomme de Terre, finally reaching the Missouri through the Osage river. South of the divide, the James river and its tributaries constitute the chief drainage system, the water ultimately finding its way through White river into the Mississippi.

James River—The territory drained by this stream and its branches embraces, virtually, all the country south of the great divide. The James has its origin some fifteen miles to the east of Greene county in Webster county, in section 24, township 29, range 17, from where it pursues a northwesterly course toward Northview, in Webster county, and where it was, at one time, an extension of the Pomme de Terre—a most interesting example of river capture. The elevation of the great fold from Northview to Graydon Springs, before referred to, cut off the head waters of the then Pomme de Terre, which were captured by the smaller stream, the James, and added to its volume.

Through Greene county, the James is fed by numerous large springs. Pierson creek, one of its largest tributaries, drains the country east of Springfield and south of the great divide. Galloway creek is the only tributary of any size in Clay township. It flows south, receiving the waters of Sequiota (Fisher's) cave. This township is noted for its caves and sinks, and the system of underground drainage more fully described under the subject of Karst topography.

Wilson creek drains the largest area of any of the branches of the James. On account of receiving the sewage from the city of Springfield, the waters of this stream are very impure and turbid. In dry weather this creek disappears a number of times along its course, exhibiting a more advanced stage of Karst topography than that described in another part of the county.

The Sac river drains about the same amount of territory in the northwest part of the county that the James does in the southeast. It empties into the Osage just west of the town of Osceola, in St. Clair county, and is mainly made up of the West, Main and North Sac branches. The West Sac is formed by the union of Pickerel, Pond and Clear creeks, which drain the center of the west portion of Greene county. Main Sac is made up of Asher creek, North Dry Sac, Sims branch and South Dry Sac. The river has its source in the Norton, Piper and Dishman springs, in Jackson township.

North Dry Sac has its source in the Headlee springs. Asher creek drains the greater part of townships 30 and 31, range 23, running nearly through the middle of these townships.

Pomme de Terre River—This stream drains the extreme northeastern corner of Greene county, and empties into the Osage five or six miles above the town of Warsaw.

CAVES, SINKS AND NATURAL BRIDGES.

The Upper Burlington limestone, because of its soft and porous nature, is one of the prominent cave formation of Missouri, and some of the caves in Greene county are of sufficient importance to deserve more than a passing mention. Chief among these is Percy cave, seven miles northwest of Springfield, in section 33, township 30, range 22, formerly known as Knox cave. Its location is at the head of a deep, narrow gorge that extends a little less than one-quarter of a mile south from Sac river. The gorge represents a former portion of the cave, the roof of which, having fallen in, has filled up its former outlet. Since its discovery, in 1866, this cave has been carefully protected from vandalism, and is more perfectly preserved than the majority of such places. The present opening has been partially walled up, and is guarded by an ordinary door. Upon entering, after passing over huge blocks that have fallen from the roof, there appear numberless immense pilasters. On climbing over a small hill of fallen debris, a narrow gorge is reached, where the roof is exquisitely beautiful from innumerable slender stalactites, many of which are formed around the penetrating roots of trees that are growing on the surface of the ground above the cave. Climbing up a steep incline at the farther end of this gorge, a large chamber is soon reached, which is about thirty feet high by seventy-five feet wide, from which opens a smaller side-chamber, which has been explored for only a short distance. Penetrating more deeply into the cave, the edge of a deep gorge is reached, and suddenly a descent is made to a small bridge over a wet-weather stream which crosses the gorge at right angles. A number of blind crawfish have been obtained from this rivulet. Ascending the steps cut into the steep bank beyond the bridge, the end of the accessible portion of the cave is soon reached. Here the roof very rapidly inclines toward the floor, and one is compelled to stoop in order to pass to the large and beautiful spring at the end of the cave. Although hardly one-half mile in length, and with chambers of no very great size, this cave is still one of the most beautiful in the United States. The constant variety met with in the display of stalactites, which range from sparkling, creamy white to earthy brown in color, the splendid fluted pilasters, some of large size, and the beautiful rosettes of stalactitic origin in the roof, all contribute to form a series of scenes which, in the weird intensity of electric lights, make a profound impression upon the observer.

Sequoiata (Fisher's) cave, near Galloway, is another interesting point. It opens in a low bluff on the east side of the valley through which the Chadwick branch of the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad passes. It is about eight feet high and thirty feet wide at its mouth, and enters the bluff in a northeasterly course. A stream of pure cold water issues from its mouth. About three hundred feet from the entrance, the cave attains a width of about sixty feet and a height of about twenty-five feet. A short distance farther, a spring rises from the eastern side, beyond which there is a waterfall of several feet, and to this point the explorer is conveyed in a boat. The cave forks here to the north and east. It has been explored for several hundred feet beyond the first waterfall. A second fall, of about six feet, is found at the end of the east branch, and beautiful stalactites are everywhere seen. The fine spring which has its outlet through this cave was taken advantage of by the settlers as early as 1840.

The Mason cave, a remarkable cavern at Ash Grove, has two openings, one near the summit of a hill in the northwest end of a small valley, into which flows a small, wet-weather stream, called Dry creek. This opening is about eight by thirty feet. A great mass of rock has tumbled down in front of it, forming a wooded point about fifty feet to the northwest of the entrance. An attempt has been made to dam up the outlet of the valley, so as to make a lake, but without success. This valley really represents a sunken portion of the cave. The other opening of the cavern is about one-fifth of a mile to the westward of the first described, and is on a bluff facing the Sac river. It is a round hole, about fifty feet deep, and precipitous on all sides but one, where a steep path leads down over the talus to the bottom. The vertical east, south and north sides of this opening are greatly disturbed and shattered, and covered with stalagmitic incrustations. The cave contains several large chambers, with some fine stalactitic ornamentation, which has been greatly mutilated by relic hunters.

The Doling Park cave was formerly known as the Giboney cave, and is one of the attractive features of a beautiful park laid out just north of the city of Springfield. It is not a large cave, but it sends forth a considerable stream of water, which, being dammed, forms a small lake that is utilized for bathing purposes, boating and fishing.

Of the numerous smaller caves which abound throughout Greene county, only a few will be noted, viz. the Lapham caves and sinks in Cass township (section 23, range 22, township 30); Crystal cave, near the Sac, north of Springfield; the cave from which Jones' spring issues (section 27, township 29 north, range 21); the Little Yosemite cave (section 28, township 29, range 21); Wild Cat cave, near Boiling Spring, on the Winoka Lodge property (section 15, township 23, range 21); the cave in the bluff

at Pierson creek mines; the Robberson cave (section 17, east half of north-east quarter, township 30, range 21); and several interesting caves on the south side of the James river, east of Patterson spring, on the Yarborough farm.

GEOLOGY—STRATIGRAPHY.

The rocks of Greene county consist, first, of a series of more or less evenly and regularly bedded deposits, largely composed of white limestones, with some shales; and, second, of a sequence of heavily bedded, or massive, buff magnesian limestones. The former are almost entirely Lower Carboniferous rocks which bear considerable chert, and which, in isolated places, are overlaid by beds of sandstone. The second series, the magnesian limestones, or dolomites, belong to the basal portion of the Silurian Age. They are chiefly exposed in the river valleys in the northern and eastern borders of the county, where they have been brought to the surface through the elevation of the Ozark Uplift, and the vigorous trenching of the streams. Between the first and second series, there is a wide interval, covering most of the Silurian and Devonian Ages, the latter being represented in this region by a few thin beds of limestones, sandstones and shales.

TABLE OF GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

System.	Series.	Stage.	Formation.
	Pennsylvanian	Des Moines	Graydon sandstone
		Osage	Upper Burlington limestone Lower Burlington limestone
Carboniferous	Mississippian	Kinderhook	Chouteau limestone Hannibal shales Louisiana limestone
Devonian		Hamilton	Phelps sandstone Sac limestone King limestone James River shale
Cambro-Ordovician	Ozark	Potosi	Joachim limestone St. Peter sandstone Jefferson City limestone Roubidoux sandstone Gasconade limestone Gunter sandstone Decaturville limestone

DESCRIPTION OF GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS—CAMBRO-ORDOVICIAN AGE.

The oldest rocks exposed at the surface in Greene county are those of the Ozark series of magnesian limestones. In the extreme northeast part of

the county, on the Pomme de Terre river, in section 5, township 31, range 20, is the following section:

5. Limestone, magnesian (Joachim limestone), 50 feet.
4. Sandstone (St. Peter), 20 feet.
3. Limestone, magnesian (Jefferson City limestone), 10 feet.
2. Sandstone (Roubidoux), 40 feet.
1. Limestone, magnesian (Gasconade limestone), 10 feet.

The few fossils that are found in these beds are imperfectly preserved, and confined to the upper layers. The limestones are all dolomites, generally heavy-bedded, varying from highly silicious lime rocks to very compact, fine-grained dolomite ("cotton-rock").*

GASCONADE LIMESTONE—THIRD MAGNESIAN LIMESTONE OF SWALLOW.

This is the lowest formation exposed within the limits of Greene county, and the point at which the above section was taken is the only exposure in the county. Just beyond this county, to the northwest, it is the most prominent surface formation.

ROUBIDOUX SANDSTONE—SECOND SANDSTONE OF SWALLOW.

In the bed of the Pomme de Terre, where the outcrop of Gasconade limestone occurs, a section of Roubidoux sandstone of nearly twenty feet is exposed. It is variable in structure, but usually coarse-grained, with stratification lines frequently visible. The grains themselves vary in texture, shape and size. Some are limpid, and some are iron-stained quartz, while throughout the whole mass occasional milky-white grains are found. These grains are all more or less irregular in shape, thus differing from those of the St. Peter sandstone. The calcareous cementing material is considerable—another point of difference between this and the St. Peter sandstone. The lower layers of this formation are frequently cherty. Crossing the Pomme de Terre at the point of this exposure, a small bluff is encountered on the Elkland road, a short distance from the ford, on a branch that comes in from the north. Here this sandstone has a thickness of from thirty-five to forty feet, and the face of the bluff shows false bedding and ripple marks. This is the only point in Greene county where these beds are exposed.

It is from the Roubidoux sandstone, reached at a depth of from eight

* For a fuller description of the geological formations of the Cambro-Ordovician (Silurian) Age and their distribution throughout the County, the reader is referred to "The Geology of Greene County," E. M. Shepard, Vol. XII, Missouri Geological Survey, where they may be looked for either under the names or synonyms here given. Also, Water Supply Paper, Bulletin 195, U. S. Geological Survey, Underground Waters of Missouri, E. M. Shepard, pp. 11-30.

hundred to a thousand feet in and near Springfield, that the excellent water-supply of the deep wells is obtained. This formation has a thickness of about 300 feet in these wells.

JEFFERSON CITY LIMESTONE—SECOND MAGNESIAN LIMESTONE OF SWALLOW.

With the exception of the northeast part of the county, this formation has a very limited distribution in the area under discussion, and at no point has it been possible to obtain a complete section. The upper and lower beds outcrop in many places, but no comprehensive outline of the middle beds, as a whole, can be given. To the north, and particularly to the east and south of Greene county, the Jefferson City limestone thickens greatly, reaching, at Lebanon, in the deep well, a thickness of over four hundred feet. To the southeast, it has a thickness of nearly five hundred feet. At the power-house of the Springfield Traction Company the drill passed through one hundred and ninety feet. In the deep well of the Springfield City Water Company, at the pump station, one hundred and seventy-five feet was found. Wherever exposed, when freshly broken, this rock is a rather soft, fine-grained, compact, grayish-white, rather thin-bedded dolomitic limestone. Frequently the upper beds are highly silicious, and in weathering exhibit the jagged honey-combed peaks, or monument-like masses, similar to, though on a far larger scale than, the Joachim limestones. The lower beds are also almost always more silicious, and pitted with geode-like cavities, or honeycombed by weathering, leaving silicious skeletons in strangely contorted forms, standing up, in places, in jagged peaks two or three feet high, and so close together as to make traveling among them very difficult. In the eastern portion of the county, exposures are confined almost wholly to Taylor township, and only a small portion of the upper beds are seen. Where erosion has not strongly cut into this formation, a very beautiful rolling upland, with usually rich and fertile soil, is found. Where the streams cut through deeply into this horizon, beautiful bluff scenery abounds, which is rarely precipitous, the irregularity in the texture of the beds resulting in the formation of benches and slopes, rather than sharp precipices. No fossils of any kind have been found in this horizon in Greene county. Many of the beds of this formation could be utilized for building purposes as well as for the manufacture of lime. As an ore horizon, it is one of some importance in adjacent counties.

ST. PETER SANDSTONE—FIRST SANDSTONE OF SWALLOW.

This sandstone is mainly confined to the northeast portion of the county, though it also outcrops along the James river. It has a maximum thickness of forty-five feet, but varies greatly within short distances. In color, it varies from a reddish to white coarse-grained sandstone, of loose texture, in decided

beds from one to four feet thick, and usually associated with a very hard (silicious) sparkling limestone, above and below. It is a very durable rock, standing out prominently and forming benches and overhanging ledges in the beds of streams. While it is generally friable, it possesses, to a high degree, the power to resist the elements. Frequently the exposed surfaces are covered with ripple marks. In a well-section, the property of the Springfield Traction Company, from thirty-five to forty feet of this rock was passed through. At the old Phelps mine, five miles southeast of Springfield, it appears to be not more than two feet thick. It forms the bed of the James river along nearly its entire course through Taylor township.

JOACHIM LIMESTONE—FIRST MAGNESIAN LIMESTONE OF SWALLOW.

This formation has a maximum thickness of about one hundred feet, but varies greatly at points not far distant from each other. The beds are much attenuated on the slopes of the grand divide. Owing to the great variation in the texture of this formation, erosion frequently leaves these beds in great blackened masses, which cover the surface of the ground for long distances. In other places, the softer matrix is removed and the cherty masses are smaller and nodular or lenticular in shape, varying in size from an inch to a foot or more in diameter and covered with mammillary and botryoidal surfaces, occasionally drusy with quartz crystals. Locally, these masses are called "nigger-heads," or "corn-shellers." They either lie loosely in the exposed bed-rock or are partially bedded in the poor, ashy soil which forms many of the barren post-oak glades. Such a condition is well exhibited over the top of a broad ridge in section 21, township 31, range 20; also in irregular patches from this place to section 9, township 31, range 23, ending just over the Greene county line, in Polk county, where is found a large glade with scant covering of dwarf grass and scrub post-oak. Besides the smaller masses, there are, in this location, numerous very much larger boulders forming the nuclei for low, conical bosses, which are from ten to twenty feet in diameter at the base, and about two feet high. These low hummocks have frequently been mistaken for Indian mounds, but their origin is evident. As a rule, the upper beds of this formation are more silicious, and form what miners call "sand-flint layers." The lower layers are frequently dolomitic limestones, forming beds of "cotton-rock."

DEVONIAN AGE.

A hiatus exists between the Carboniferous and the Silurian formations. The Hannibal shales, from their loose texture and their readily decomposable nature, wash down and form, almost invariably, a long and gentle slope, or terrace, covering the underlying formations for some distance, thus making

it exceedingly difficult to find the junction between these shales and the underlying beds. It is rarely, except in mines and well-sections, and in a few other localities, that a systematic knowledge of these beds can be obtained. Four horizons of this age have been fully synchronized in this and adjoining counties, and as they are so thin and so varied in their presence we shall but mention their names in the following generalized section:*

Phelps Sandstone	0 to 4 feet.
Sac Limestone	1 to 18 feet.
King Limestone	1 to 15 feet.
James River Shale, or Black Shale.....	1/2 to 5 feet.

CARBONIFEROUS AGE.

The great subdivisions of the Carboniferous Age are recognizable in Greene county as a lower part, or Mississippian Series, and an upper part, or Pennsylvanian Series (coal measures). The former, or lower part, occupies probably nine-tenths of this county, and is represented by several well-marked members. The latter, or upper part, is represented only by small, isolated patches, outliers of the coal fields, which are situated in the western part of the state.

THE MISSISSIPPIAN SERIES—LOWER CARBONIFEROUS.

This series is represented in Greene county by two subdivisions, the Kinderhook and the Osage. The Kinderhook is divided into three horizons, as follows:

Chouteau Limestone	3 to 30 feet.
Hannibal Sandstones and Shales.....	10 to 90 feet.
Louisiana Limestone	0 to 8 feet.

LOUISIANA LIMESTONE—LITHOGRAPHIC OF SWALLOW.

This is a very compact, medium-grained limestone, its surface weathering so as to expose minute crinoid stems. The rock is so compact that if the weathered slabs are held up and struck with a hammer, they ring like bell metal. Exposed surfaces are frequently speckled with minute particles of calcite. Outcrops of this formation are not always easy to find in this county, as they are so often covered by the decomposed shales of the Hannibal series above. The beds are rarely more than from four to eight feet in thickness.

* For a fuller discussion of these beds, see "The Geology of Greene County," E. M. Shepard, Missouri Geological Survey, Vol. XII, pp. 65-82.

HANNIBAL FORMATION—VERMICULAR SANDSTONES AND SHALES OF SWALLOW.

This formation is usually made up of two members, an upper one, which is commonly a dark, yellowish brown to buff fine-grained, compact sand-rock, penetrated in all directions by tortuous tube-like borings, filled with a softer matter, and frequently called "worm-eaten" rock, and a lower member, which is a compact, grayish to blue, in some places greenish, magnesian shale. The latter varies from hard to soft in texture, decomposing into a clayey, sticky, greenish mud. Frequently the weathered slabs exhibit the "rooster-tail," or "caudi-galli," markings.

This formation has a thickness of from ten to one hundred feet, the sandstone member ranging, perhaps, from a few to twenty-five feet, and the shales from twenty-five to seventy-five feet. The shales seem to be always present, and usually increase in thickness where the sandstone decreases, or is absent. These rocks are exposed, first, where the streams cut through the overlying strata and into them; and, second, where a fold or fault brings them to the surface. The sandstone is quite durable, and in weathering usually forms benches, or terraces, protecting the softer shales beneath. In some cases, flat-topped mounds, or buttes, are formed, as in the so-called "Indian Mound," on Presley Hill—one of the best locations in the county for the study of this formation.

The sandstone of this formation is largely used by farmers for foundation stones and for chimneys, as it is very durable and withstands the effects of fire.

The shales, along Pierson creek, are ore-bearing, but the beds are usually too thin to hold large deposits of ore. These shales have, usually, a large amount of iron pyrites and magnesium carbonate. The former, decomposing, produces sulphuric acid, sets free the carbonic dioxide, and produces magnesium sulphate. Water percolating through these beds is often impregnated with mineral matter, and consequently springs or wells in this horizon are sometimes unfit for use.

CHOUTEAU LIMESTONE.

While varying structurally at different points, this formation possesses certain general lithological characteristics by which it may be easily recognized. It is fine-grained, compact, heavily bedded, buff to yellow in color, frequently slightly arenaceous, much softer in the bed than when exposed to the air, and weathers badly, leaving the surface with deep, irregular grooves and prominent rounded ridges and points. These rocks are well exhibited along the James river, in Taylor township, where they vary from thirty to forty feet in thickness. In the north half of the county they are confined

mainly to the slopes of the Sac. They are too thin to form much of an ore horizon, and their structure seems unfavorable for the accumulation of an ore body. As a building material, some of the harder, arenaceous beds would, probably, justify a more general use. The color is handsome, and presents a strong contrast to the Upper Burlington and Magnesian limestones, which are so generally used. This rock should replace some of the trimmings that are now imported at considerable expense. From a quarry which was worked many years ago on the James river, in section 32, township 29, range 20, stones were taken which stood for many years in the pillars of the old court house in Springfield, where, though long exposed to wind and weather, they continued unmarred, except by the vandalism of man.

The scenery produced by the weathering of beds of the Kinderhook stage is so striking that a little experience enables one to recognize them at a considerable distance. Rounded hills, with gentle slopes and terraces, are the characteristic features which give a very pleasing aspect to the country. On wild land, the sumac grows luxuriantly along these terraces. Mounds and low buttes frequently occur from the weathering of the softer shales beneath. Quite a striking series of these rounded mounds is seen north of Strafford, in township 30, range 20.

THE OSAGE SERIES—AUGUSTA OF KEYES.

This series includes, in Greene county, the two following geological formations:

Upper Burlington	100 to 250 feet.
Lower Burlington	20 to 90 feet.

THE LOWER BURLINGTON FORMATION.

Next to the Upper Burlington, the Lower Burlington has the widest distribution of any formation in Greene county. The dip of the strata to the southwest buries it beneath the upper members in the western tier of townships. It reaches a maximum thickness of ninety feet in the eastern part of the county, but thins out toward the north. It averages about sixty feet in thickness. It is best exposed on the uplands from the James, in Taylor township, and northwest of the town of Strafford. The upper beds of the Lower Burlington are made up of from five to twenty feet of yellowish-white, very hard chert, which breaks with a conchoidal, or splintery, fracture, some fragments being as sharp as a knife-blade. It is non-fossiliferous, which, with the foregoing characteristics, distinguishes it from the chert of the Upper Burlington. It steadily increases in amount toward the south, from Springfield. This is the material from which the Osages were accustomed to make their arrow-points and hatchets, as has been described in another chapter.

Underneath the chert bed of the Lower Burlington is found a heavily bedded bluish, or slate-colored, very hard limestone, which is often interspersed with lenticular masses of hard chert in the north, and which, towards the south, develops into a succession of numerous alternating beds of chert and limestone, each but a few inches thick. The Traction Company well-section, at Springfield, gives a thickness of about ninety feet of Lower Burlington.

Owing to the great hardness of this formation, streams cut into it narrow gullies and gorges; and because of the indestructibility of the chert and the excessive hardness of the limestone the formation presents the most unfavorable conditions possible for the deposition and accumulation of an ore-body—hence the almost total absence of ore in paying quantities in this formation throughout the Southwest.

As a building stone this rock can never be so valuable as it is in the northern part of the state. Usually it breaks in an irregular manner and contains much chert. There is one use for this rock, which, strange to say, has been almost wholly overlooked. Everyone who has driven over the ridge roads in the southern counties of the state must have been impressed with the way in which the chert packs down and forms a natural macadam roadway. As a material for macadamizing, nothing could be finer than this chert, and its economic value in this respect should be emphasized. The Lower Burlington rock is not utilized for burning into lime in this area, though it is extensively used for this purpose elsewhere, in localities where it is less silicious.

Between the Lower and Upper Burlington beds there is considerable unconformity. At, or near, their contact are the finest and largest springs in this district. The porous, coarse-grained, cavernous Upper Burlington, with its numerous sink-holes, forms a fine reservoir for percolating waters, which, meeting the compact Lower Burlington below, burst out as fine, cold springs.

UPPER BURLINGTON LIMESTONE.

By far the most important formation in Greene county is the upper division of the Burlington, which almost completely covers three-fourths of the county. The upper beds are well shown in many outcroppings, and in the large quarries, railroad cuts and bluffs around Springfield. In nearly all sections that have been obtained the upper portions are made of chert or thinly-bedded alternating layers of shaly limestone and chert. These limestone beds are more compact in structure than those below, and occasionally they are somewhat oölitic. Where drainage is slight the chert of the upper beds is left mixed with the residual clay, both from the limestone belonging to it and from the formerly overlying beds of Graydon sandstone, in such a manner as to form a wet, hard-pan soil, making the post-oak flats so common in many townships, and especially south of the Graydon-Northview fold.

The chert throughout the whole Upper Burlington formation is usually soft, owing to its calcareous nature. It is much less compact than the chert of other formations, very ferruginous, fossiliferous and easily decomposed. These striking features are the guide in southwest Missouri that makes this chert a landmark. The limestone of this formation is usually fossiliferous, decidedly more so than that of any of the other formations, varying from white to gray in color, and the upper beds weathering in such a way as to expose innumerable sections of crinoid stems. The different beds of the Upper Burlington may be known by the following characteristics:

1st. The heavy-bedded chert, or thin, alternating beds of shaly lime and chert already described, which vary from a few feet to about forty feet in thickness.

2nd. The limestone underneath, rather coarse-grained, crystalline, soft and greyish in color, usually having white, rather soft lenticular masses of chert, from a few inches to a foot or two in diameter, though the chert is occasionally absent. The heavy beds are the ones that form the best quarries in this horizon, and the rock in these often approaches marble in character. The middle beds range in thickness from sixty to one hundred feet.

3rd. The lower beds are decidedly shaly in structure, though much harder than the upper ones, and, where exposed, they form shelving ledges, giving a rugged and barren appearance to the country. Frequently, long slopes are covered with these tumbled slabs, making a barren belt, left to the coarse grasses and the cacti. These shaly beds are excellent guides to the geologist in locating himself in this formation. The aborigines took advantage of this structure in making their burial mounds, which may be found at various points along the Sac and James rivers, especially near Delaware Town, in the bluff on the west side of the James, just above the iron bridge. In these lower beds, which have a thickness of from fifty to eighty feet, the chert increases toward the southeast. The limestone is remarkably pure, containing only traces of silica, alumina, magnesia and iron. It is freer from impurities than any other limestone in the county. The thickness of this formation at Springfield, as given by the well at the St. Louis and San Francisco car shops, is two hundred and fifteen feet, which is about the maximum.

The decomposition of these alternating beds of limestone and chert forms a wonderfully rich soil. The breaking down of the very soft, porous, fossiliferous and ferruginous chert, with the red argillaceous material derived from the weathering of the limestone, forms a most favorable condition for vegetable growth. This mixture of red clay and broken chert gives the stranger, at first sight, a very unfavorable impression; but the fine crops raised in this area, and the wonderful strength of the soil, bear ample evidence to the fertility of the region. The great springs of Greene county, which will be described in another connection, are all Upper-Lower Burlington contact springs.

The numerous large and remarkable caverns found in the Upper Burlington formation, and the large number of sink-holes, which seem to have a greater or less regularity in trend, are further evidence of great erosion by underground streams. Even some of the surface waters sink and appear again as, for example, Wilson creek, which frequently disappears for short distances.

Natural bridges are occasionally found in this formation as on the Steury farm, about four miles east of Springfield. By walling up a part of the bridge over a spring the owner of the land has made a very fine milkhouse, from which an underground passage leads to his dwelling. This spring was probably a contact spring between the Upper and Lower Burlington, as the contact was noted just below in the shallow ravine, made by the falling in of the strata of a former cave.

Another natural bridge is found on the Mauzy farm, section 3, township 28, range 21. This beautiful bridge abruptly heads a narrow gorge about one hundred feet wide, which extends up from the bottom lands of the James river. The county road formerly passed over it. This bridge is fifty feet long, fifteen feet wide and twelve feet high. The bottom of the gorge is Burlington limestone. A fine spring issues from the bluff in the northeast corner of the gorge, and is conveyed by a trough to the interior of the bridge, which is now walled in and used as a milk-house.

This formation is noted in the Southwest as the richest of the lead and zinc horizons. In the South, the rocks being much harder, the deposits are not so rich nor as extensive as in the Joplin and Aurora districts, this hardness being less favorable to the deposition and segregation of ore. The Upper Burlington limestone forms a good building stone and is largely sought after for that purpose in numerous quarries in and about the city of Springfield. The stone from many of the beds is susceptible of a fine polish, the upper fossiliferous layers resembling marble. The rock is very beautiful and durable, and may be seen in the Drury College chapel, the St. John Episcopal church and other buildings in Springfield. As a road material the surface chert is widely used for macadamizing, but it is neither as good nor as durable as that from the lower formations. Its soft texture causes it to break down quickly and pulverize. A very important industry is the manufacture of lime from this rock. In the vicinity of Springfield and at Ash Grove a flourishing business has been built up and large quantities of lime are shipped.

PENNSYLVANIAN SERIES—COAL MEASURES.

In Greene county the coal-bearing deposits are represented by only a few outliers, composed of shale, sandstone and conglomerate. Three small coal pockets have been found within the limits of this area. One of these is

not of workable thickness, and the extent of the others has not yet been ascertained.

The coal measurers are arranged in about the following order: first, a rather coarse-grained, reddish sandstone, possibly the ferruginous sandstone of Swallow; second, patches of micaceous sandstone and boulder conglomerate, overlying, in places, and apparently merging into the ferruginous sandstone, the conglomerate usually lying in elongated depressions in the micaceous sandstone—the Graydon sandstone, named from Graydon Springs, in Polk county, where it was first studied and named by the writer; third, in several localities small patches of alternating beds of highly inclined shales, from blue to greenish-black in color, occasionally mixed with thin seams of carbonaceous matter, and frequently containing tumbled boulders of fossiliferous limestone; fourth, and last, a peculiar knotted chert named the Republic chert, from its great abundance around the town of Republic. This covers most of the highest points and overlies, apparently, the highest formation of Greene county. Of the shale, only a few pockets occur, and these are mainly confined to the western portion of the county.

The Graydon sandstone conglomerate is made up of two strikingly dissimilar deposits, and both may be present or either may be absent. The sandstone is usually a rather coarse-grained, more or less friable, micaceous rock. It varies greatly in color and texture. Usually, resting on this sandstone are from twenty to eighty feet of the conglomerate, composed of rounded, polished, water-worn pebbles, varying from the size of a hickory nut up to several inches in diameter, cemented more or less firmly in a sandstone matrix. A typical outcrop of this formation is the well-known Fair Grove Mound, one of the most beautiful in the district. It stands as a landmark for all the adjacent country. This mound is nearly two-thirds of a mile long and a quarter of a mile wide, about one hundred and fifty feet high, and is capped by about eighty feet of the conglomerate. Other mounds dot the prairie to the west and north.

In the western part of the county the conglomerate appears in patches, stretching irregularly across the country. In many places the sandstone and conglomerate have been deposited in valleys gouged out of the Upper Burlington. This would indicate the agency of some powerful current of water, nothing less, in fact, than an immense prehistoric river, the course of which the writer has traced almost continuously from northern Arkansas to the Missouri, and which he has named the Schoolcraft river, in honor of Henry Schoolcraft, the earliest white explorer in this region. A current that would transport such an amount of boulder material must have been very rapid and powerful. Its early action must have been to erode a channel which is well represented in the deep, narrow valley at Graydon, and northward. The trend and structure of the conglomerate deposits, in township 27, range 23,

already described, is what one would expect to find in the dropping of debris in rapidly flowing streams, the small ridges corresponding to the currents of the streams. The variation in the size of the pebbles on different sides of the deposit is what one would expect to find where the current was retarded on the inner curve of a stream, the finer material would be deposited, and on the outer side the coarser would be dropped. This is well illustrated in the locality last referred to. Again, the deposits of clay, so characteristic in the depressions in this conglomerate, the tumbled boulder masses of coal measures limestone associated with these clays, the fragmentary character of the plant remains found in this clay and shale (the last characteristic being especially noticeable in the clay deposited in the conglomerate at Billings), and the irregular and tilted bedding of the clay and shale, are all what one might expect to find in bends of great rivers and where the entering waters of tributary streams, retarding the main currents, would cause a deposition of the sediment carried by the waters.

TERTIARY AGE.

Deposits closely resembling the gravels that collect on river beds today, but lying high above and frequently so distant from the streams that their origin can hardly be referred to recent stream deposits, are met with in places within Greene county. Several such gravel beds have been discovered in this area, notably the one found just west of Gates Station, on the Chadwick branch of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ section 20, township 28, range 21. This is situated at an altitude of from forty to one hundred feet above the James river, and from a quarter to about a half a mile west of that stream. The deposit has been exposed for about a quarter of a mile along the right of way of the railroad, and the county road running southwest from Gates indicates its extension for something less than a mile in that direction. Other small outcrops of this deposit have been noticed not far from the Rockbridge road, east of the iron bridge which crosses the James; one thousand feet south of Brighton, on the Presley Hill road, and one on the road just east of Winoka Lodge. These have been named by the writer the Winoka gravels.

PLEISTOCENE.

No evidence of Pleistocene or glacial drift has been found in this county, as the area lies too far to the south. This formation is well represented, however, by the usual residuary deposits of soils, clays and cherts, the beds varying in thickness from a few inches to thirty or forty feet, being much thicker and more widely distributed over the Upper Burlington limestone than over the other formations. The variations, as represented by the different hori-

zons and their important relations to agriculture, have been discussed in connection with other formations.

Frequent reports have been made in regard to bones found in the caves of this region. Only one case has been investigated, and this was on the Owen farm northwest of Springfield, northeast $\frac{1}{4}$ section 35, township 30, range 22. In this cave were found a large number of bones of pleistocene age. In 1885, in excavating just south of the round-house of the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Memphis railroad shops, in Springfield, a well preserved mastodon's tusk, eight feet long, was found in a horizontal crevice in the limestone. It was imbedded in black mud.

The two following well-sections, that of the Springfield Traction Company and the well at the pump station of the Springfield City Water Company, give accurate vertical sections of the rocks underlying the city of Springfield, and vicinity. As these two deep wells are a little over four miles apart, they also show that slight variations occur in the thickness of the different beds.

Log of the Springfield Traction Company's second deep well, at southeast corner of the power house, southeast corner of Phelps avenue and Main street, Springfield, Missouri, altitude 1268 feet, A. T. June to October, 1910.

Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet	Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet
155 Upper Burlington -----	155	15 Joachim limestone -----	365
90 Lower Burlington -----	245	40 St. Peter sandstone -----	405
35 Hannibal sandstone and shale -----	280	190 Jefferson City limestone---	595
40 Louisiana limestone -----	320	300 Roubidoux sandstone -----	895
30 Devonian Limestone, sand- stone and shale -----	350	18- Gasconade limestone-----	913

Log of deep well No. 1 of the Springfield City Water Company, located at the Fulbright Spring pump station, about thirty feet south of the engine house, near the northeast corner section 3, township 29, range 22. Drilling commenced July 18, 1914, and completed to a depth of fourteen hundred four and one-half feet January 2, 1915.

Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet	Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet
10 Soil -----	10	7½ Louisiana limestone--	152½
30 Upper Burlington ----	40	27½ Devonian limestone,	
40 Lower Burlington----	80	sandstone and shale_	175
20 Chouteau limestone---	100	105 Joachim limestone---	280
45 Hannibal sandstone and shales -----	145	35 St. Peter sandstone---	315
		175 Jefferson City limestone	490

Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet	Thickness of horizon Feet	Total depth Feet
300	Roubidoux formation_ 790	121	Decaturville, or Proc-
168	Gasconade limestone-- 958		tor, limestone -----1114
35	Gunter sandstone ---- 993	290½	Bonne Terre forma- tion -----1404½

By courtesy of Mr. H. B. McDaniel, Vice-President of the Springfield City Water Company, we are able to publish the following complete log of their deep well, a summary of which has just been given. Samples of the drillings from this well have been collected by the writer, and are preserved in the office of the company:

Feet	
10	Soil, red clay and broken chert.
10-20	Coarse-grained limestone, 20% white compact chert.
20-30	Coarse, gray limestone, 25% white compact chert.
30-40	Compact gray limestone, 40% white compact chert.
40-60	Hard white, compact, knife-blade chert.
60-70	Dark gray, hard, compact, silicious limestone, trace of white chert.
70-80	Coarse-grained, bluish, hard, silicious limestone, 3% white chert.
80-90	Dark bluish gray, hard, compact limestone, 5% hard white chert.
90-100	Light bluish gray, compact limestone, 10% hard white chert.
100-105	Dark blue, silicious shale.
105-120	Coarse fragments of light blue shale.
120-130	Large fragments of light blue shale.
130-140	Small fragments of light blue shale.
140-145	Gray silicious shale and lime, some chert and considerable marcasite.
145-152½	Coarse particles light gray silicious dolomite.
152½-157½	Very light gray particles silicious dolomite, with rounded dark, water-worn sand grains, considerable marcasite, some silicious particles.
157½-160	Dark, silicious, dolomitic lime, small rounded grains of drusy quartz (sand), some marcasite, a few rounded dark pebbles.
160-162½	Mixture of highly silicious gray dolomite, some silicious shale, some marcasite, small rounded quartz grains.
162½-176	Light gray, silicious dolomite.
176-180	Dark gray, silicious dolomite, few fragments of blue shale.

Feet	
180-185	Gray quartzite, some dolomite.
185-190	Mixture of highly silicious dolomite, quartzite and some white flint.
190-200	Light gray, highly silicious dolomite, larger particles of brown shale.
200-220	Coarse fragments highly silicious gray dolomite.
220-230	Fine particles gray, silicious dolomite, trace of marcasite.
230-240	Fine particles white dolomite (cotton rock).
240-250	Irregular particles of bluish to light gray dolomite, trace of marcasite.
250-260	Mixture of light gray dolomite, bluish chalcedonic flint and some marcasite.
260-270	Light gray dolomite.
270-280	Fine particles grayish, silicious dolomite, some marcasite, small amount chert.
280-290	Fine particles mixture of light gray dolomite, white chalcedonic chert, some marcasite, trace of sand.
290-300	Mixture of quartzite, sand-grains, silicious dolomite, marcasite, white chert.
300-305	Mixture silicious dolomite, white and chalcedonic flint, some marcasite.
305-307	Highly silicious, compact dolomite, some grains sandstone and zinc.
307-320	Coarse crystalline dolomite, some sand.
320-330	Fine, light gray to white dolomite (cotton rock).
330-350	Fine, compact, light-gray dolomite, 10% chert or quartzite.
350-360	Light gray to white dolomite, 5% blue to brown shale.
360-370	Light gray white silicious dolomite, large particles, no chert.
370-380	Very fine sand-like translucent dolomite.
380-390	Coarser-grained, light gray to white silicious dolomite, traces chalcedonic chert.
390-400	Gray silicious dolomite, 5% white chert.
400-410	Gray to white silicious dolomite, 10% white chert.
410-420	Gray silicious dolomite, 5% milk-white chert.
420-430	Dark gray silicious dolomite, 2% white chert.
430-440	Dark gray silicious dolomite, trace of glass-like quartz and granular chert.
440-445	Mixture gray to white silicious dolomite, 5% shaly white chert.
445-450	Light gray to white silicious dolomite, trace iron pyrites.
450-460	Gray silicious dolomite, 10% white chert.
460-470	Gray silicious dolomite, translucent white chert.

Feet	
470-480	Dark gray silicious dolomite, 20% white chert.
480-490	Fine, pinkish sandstone, 10% quartzite.
490-500	Very fine reddish sandstone, Roubidoux s. s.
500-510	Honey-combed or pitted brown silicious dolomite and sandstone, 10% chert.
510-515	Very fine brown sandstone, rounded to angular grains.
515-520	Very fine pellucid sandstone, rounded to angular grains.
520-530	Chalcedonic to white quartzite and chert, some s. s.
530-535	Mixture of above, smaller particles, 20% silicious dolomite.
535-540	Mixture of above, with sandstone, quartzite and silicious dolomite.
540-550	Fine sandy pellucid silicious dolomite.
550-555	Dark gray silicious dolomite, white quartzite, translucent sandstone.
555-560	Brownish silicious dolomite, some quartzite.
560-565	Light gray chalcedonic quartzite, some sandstone.
565-575	Fine-grained, light brown pellucid sandstone.
575-580	Fine-grained sand and quartzite, trace chert.
580-590	Fine-grained sandstone and quartzite, trace chert.
590-595	Fine-grained chalcedonic quartzite, some oölite.
596-600	Fine-grained chalcedonic quartzite, 20% s. s., some dolomite.
600-618	Fine-grained grayish dolomite, some quartzite.
618-622	Fine-grained, reddish-brown silicious dolomite, 10% white chert, trace iron.
622-627	Light brown, fine-grained silicious dolomite, 10% white chert.
627-660	Light gray sandy silicious dolomite, some sandstone.
660-670	Light brown compact silicious dolomite.
670-700	Light gray compact silicious dolomite.
700-710	Light brown silicious dolomite, some chalcedonic chert.
710-720	Gray silicious dolomite, some sand and white chert.
720-725	Highly crystalline silicious dolomite, some white chert.
725-727	Same, plus 20% blue chalcedonic flint.
727-737	Same, with small amount of flint.
737-747	Light gray crystalline dolomitic limestone, trace of flint.
747-757	Same, plus 15% bluish chalcedonic flint.
757-765	Same, plus 10% bluish chalcedonic flint.
765-772	Same, plus 5% bluish chalcedonic flint.
772-780	Brownish silicious dolomite, 10% white chert, 1% quartzite.
780-790	Light gray silicious dolomite, 5% chalcedonic chert.
790-800	Coarser particles of gray silicious dolomite, 30% chalcedonic flint and white chert.

Feet	
800-810	Light brown silicious dolomite, 15% chalcedonic flint and white chert.
810-820	Light gray silicious dolomite, 20% white chert and quartzite.
820-830	Light gray silicious dolomite, fine-grained, 10% white chert and quartzite.
830-840	Fine-grained, sandy dolomite, quartzite and foetid sandstone.
840-865	Fine-grained sandy dolomite, foetid limestone, quartzite and sand.
865-875	Fine-grained dolomite, foetid limestone, quartzite and sand.
875-885	Fine-grained pellucid dolomite.
885-910	Fine-grained pellucid dolomite, trace chert and sand.
910-920	Same as above, with trace of quartzite.
920-930	Gray granular silicious dolomite, some chert.
930-940	Mainly chert, quartzite, 10% silicious lime, trace of sand.
940-950	Fine particles grayish dolomite, 10% chert.
950-994	White, medium coarse, translucent to transparent, angular to rounded grains of quartz sand.
994-1000	Plain bluish quartzite sands, some dolomite.
1000-1020	Granular, bluish gray, translucent, silicious dolomite.
1020-1040	Fine-grained to compact magnesian limestone (cotton rock).
1040-1060	Milk-white cotton rock, slightly silicious.
1060-1090	Missing.
1090-1100	Silk-white cotton rock, slightly silicious.
1100-1105	Minutely crystalline white silicious limestone (cotton rock).
1105-1110	Finely granular or compact white silicious magnesian limestone.
1110-1115	Minutely granular white silicious magnesian limestone, dolomite.
1115-1120	Compact cotton-rock, minute translucent white silicious particles dolomite.
1120-1125	Same as above, but less compact.
1125-1130	Same as above, but very fine-grained.
1130-1140	Same as above, but very fine grained and slightly oölitic.
1140-1146	Silicious magnesian limestone (cotton-rock), white and minutely crystalline.
1145-1150	Same as above, but more compact.
1150-1155	Very compact minutely crystalline dolomitic magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1155-1160	Coarser-grained translucent dolomitic magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1160-1165	Same as above, but more silicious.

Feet	
1165-1170	Missing.
1170-1180	Soft, compact dolomitic magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1180-1200	Same as above, but minutely crystalline.
1200-1210	Same as above, chalky.
1210-1220	Same as above, but more granular and silicious.
1220-1230	Missing.
1230-1240	Soft magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1240-1250	Soft, compact white magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1250-1260	Soft, compact white magnesian limestone, chalk-like. (Several $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch openings or crevices at this level and drillings difficult to obtain.)
1260-1265	Light grayish, fine-grained dolomitic limestone.
1265-1270	Milk-white, chalk-like magnesian limestone (cotton-rock).
1270-1285	Light gray fine-grained silicious magnesian limestone.
1285-1290	Same as above, but slightly darker gray.
1290-1300	Light gray compact chalky magnesian limestone.
1300-1310	Chalk-like light gray dolomitic limestone (cotton-rock).
1310-1316	Chalk-like white gray dolomitic limestone.
1316-1320	Light brown, translucent silicious dolomitic limestone.
1320-1325	Gray fine-grained silicious dolomitic limestone.
1325-1330	Very dark brown silicious magnesian limestone, 20% nearly black granulated limestone.
1330-1335	Same, with 80% light brown granular silicious limestone.
1335-1340	Same as above, but finer-grained.
1340-1350	Same as above, but coarser-grained.
1350-1356	Dark brown silicious limestone, composed of a few very dark particles scattered through the lighter brown material.
1356-1360	Very dark silicious magnesian limestone, with a few red particles and 10% black granules—probably chert.
1360-1365	Dark brown silicious magnesian limestone, crystalline, with some darker particles.
1365-1370	Same as above.
1370-1376	Same as above, except darker.
1376-1380	Same as above, except coarser and darker, with more dark particles.
1390-1395	Coarser, pitted impure magnesian limestone, with a mixture of irregularly disseminated darker or lighter particles, a structure producing the differential weathering of honey-comb structure seen wherever this rock appears on the surface.
1393-1404½	The same as above, but with more black particles.

It is noticed that the Gunter sandstone, the Decaturville, or Proctor, limestone and the Bonne Terre formations were not described in the enumeration of the geological formations of Greene county. This is because they are nowhere exposed at the surface within the limits of the county, and they have been reached, in drilling, for the first time in this well. The Gunter sandstone is a white saccharoidal sandstone, with grains that are somewhat coarse, angular to rounded in shape, loosely coherent, and translucent to transparent in color. The Decaturville, or Proctor, limestone varies in the state from 60 to 100 feet in thickness, and is the highest non-cherty formation of the Cambro—Ordovician series of rocks. It is composed, largely, of a granular, bluish-gray, translucent, silicious dolomite.*

The beds from 1114 feet to the bottom of the well, 1404½, the writer has doubtfully correlated as belonging to the Bonne Terre formation. They are largely made up of soft, white "cotton-rock," merging into a darker gray, silicious dolomitic limestone. The very small amount of chert or flint would seem to indicate the Bonne Terre, rather than the Potosi formation, which has a larger quantity of chert.

It is very difficult to accurately differentiate these lowest beds, with only the drillings as a guide, since they are so far removed from any surface exposures.

*For fuller description of these formations, see "Underground Waters of Missouri," Edward M. Shepard, U. S. Geological Survey, Water Supply Bulletin No. 195.

CHAPTER III.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

By Edward M. Shepard.

Water—Springfield Water Supply—Mineral Waters—Building Stones—
Sandstones—Limestone—Ornamental Stones—Lime—Soil—
Road Material—Coal—Iron—Lead—Zinc—Copper
—Silver—Gold—Petroleum.

Next to an equitable climate and pure air, the possession for which southwestern Missouri is most grateful is her abundant supply of cold and sparkling waters, which, for the most part, come to the surface in large springs generously scattered throughout the whole district.

Surface water supply.—The surface waters of the area under consideration are exceptionally pure. All have their origin in large springs, so that even in the most protracted drought they are never-failing. Few parts of the country are better watered or possess better facilities for the utilization of water-power than this part of the state. The growing demand for water-power, due to the progress in electrical science, greatly enhances the importance of a proper knowledge of our water-supply. The James river and Wilson creek, with their spring branch tributaries in the southern half of the county, and the various branches of the Sac and Pomme de Terre rivers with their tributaries on the north, afford numerous mill sites with practically inexhaustible reservoirs. The temperature of the various springs, in the hottest weather, runs from 44 to 58 degrees F., and that of the streams from 60 to 70 degrees. The extent and character of the water-supply of this county can be better appreciated after a brief consideration of some of the principal springs which gush forth on all sides to form the surface streams.

Springs.—This region is truly a country of springs, and there are few areas which have such an abundance of fine, pure, cold water as abounds in this portion of the state. The majority of the farms possess one or more of these adjuncts to health and comfort. The largest and finest springs are located at or near the base of the Upper Burlington limestone. The porous, cavernous nature of this rock, together with its great uniformity and thickness, and the hard Lower Burlington forming a compact under layer, presents the most favorable conditions for the accumulation, filtration and distribution of surface waters. Spread out over the western flank of the Ozark

uplift, fissured by flexing, and cut into by erosion from the drainage system, it would be natural to expect large and fine springs along the lower slopes.

The sink-holes, so abundant in the upper beds of the Upper Burlington, form, undoubtedly, great reservoirs for the accumulation of surface waters, which are carried by underground channels to, or near, the impervious Lower Burlington below, a fact sufficient to explain the existence of the largest and coldest springs near the base of the upper division of the Burlington. In sinking wells in this formation, water is almost invariably obtained at shallow depths, and large underground streams are frequently tapped, giving conclusive evidence of the cavernous nature of the limestone, and the source of supply of the great springs. It has always been a difficult problem to account for the steady supply of water furnished by the springs which encircle the base of this formation on either side of the uplift; but this question is now solved by the knowledge that the whole formation forms one vast, cavernous reservoir into which the numerous sink-holes and porous strata convey to the underground recesses the surface drainage of the area occupied by the Upper Burlington formation.

MANY GREAT SPRINGS.

Only the most important of the immense number of springs that issue from the Upper Burlington can here be mentioned. First, and most noteworthy, because of its utilization, is the Fulbright spring, situated near Springfield in the northwest quarter of section 2, township 29, range 22. It emerges from a small cave in a bluff on the west side of the Doling Park branch of the Sac. The water is wonderfully pure and clear, and has a flow, in ordinary seasons, of eight million gallons in twenty-four hours.

One mile to the southwest, on the Ritter farm, a large lake has been formed by damming the mouth of a narrow valley, into which three great springs empty, making one of the most picturesque points in the vicinity.

Another important spring is the one in Doling Park, the waters from which have been collected into a basin, forming a lake which greatly beautifies that pleasure resort.

The Woolen Mill spring, in the northwestern part of the city of Springfield, occupies a site that has been selected for a public park, and in the immediate vicinity are, also, the Dingeldein spring in the western part of the city, the Jones spring, on the east, the Lyman spring, on Water street, just north of the Public Square, and the Frisco spring, north of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad car shops. The last mentioned springs, owing to their situation in a thickly-settled region, are all more or less contaminated with sewage, and Jones spring, especially, is unfit for domestic purposes.

The Sander spring, just south of the McCracken mill on the South Dry

Sac, is another good example of a spring issuing from the base of the Upper Burlington. It flows from the foot of a low bluff into a large basin, discharging, probably, eight million gallons in twenty-four hours. Since the dam was built at this spring it has been shown that its waters are the chief source of supply for Fulbright spring. The reservoir formed by this dam furnishes a valuable addition to the water supply of the city of Springfield in times of drought.

Jones spring, situated about a quarter of a mile from Pierson creek, on the Henderson road, must not be confused with one of the same name already mentioned. It issues from a small cave near the base of a hill, and has a discharge of about eight million gallons of water in twenty-four hours.

Sequiota spring, on the old Fisher farm, issues from a cave of the same name, forming a stream of pure, cold water six inches deep, and from four to five feet wide.

Of the numerous springs that help to add volume to the James river, that on the Gates farm, now the property of the James River Club, issues from the base of a high bluff and discharges immediately into the river. At Camp Cora, on the bank of the river, is another spring that undoubtedly has its source in a spring branch which rises several miles to the east and flows past the Mentor cemetery, from which it unfortunately receives the drainage. Continuing its course, sometimes above ground and often sinking to reappear several hundred feet farther on, it finally emerges at Camp Cora, a favorite resort for fishing and camping parties.

Blue spring, having a flow of about six million gallons in twenty-four hours is also the outlet of an underground stream, the course of which is outlined by a series of caves and sinks trending south thirty degrees east. A strong current of air issuing from one of these caves is probably set in circulation by the movements of the under-ground current.

The Haseltine spring forms the headwaters of Clear creek and has a flow of about six million gallons a day. It issues from a large cave filled with tumbled debris, in the crevices of which considerable saltpeter has accumulated. The Amphitheater spring, on Sac river, near Percy cave, issues from the center of the base of a beautiful curved mural bluff, which forms a natural amphitheater of considerable size. A quarter of a mile to the east of this, on the south bank of the Sac, is the Owen spring, now a part of the Springfield city waterworks system. The head of Asher creek has its source in the small Watson spring in the upper beds of the Upper Burlington, and the town of Cave Spring receives its name from the large stream that flows from the cavern sink within the limits of the village. The Hale and Nelson springs, in sections nine and four, respectively, have about the same value as Cave spring. Rocky Point spring, in West Center township, is a popular place of resort, and Shaking Mound spring, near the town of Ash Grove, has

long created considerable interest from the fact that the mound, from the summit of which the spring rises, shakes all over when walked upon. Poles are easily sunk in it through the tenacious turf and down to a distance of from six to ten feet, into the black muck that makes up the bulk of the mound. The dense mat of grass and sedges which cover the mound remains green the whole year. Cattle are frequently mired in the bog. This would, undoubtedly, be a good locality in which to search for the remains of extinct animals, and it is a rare example in the south of the peat bog which is not uncommon in the more northern regions.

Of the Lower Burlington limestone springs, several large ones may be noted. One of these, the Big Boiling spring, on the property of the Winoka Lodge Club, S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 16, township 28, range 21, is probably the largest spring in the county. It flows directly from a flat orifice extending irregularly for nearly one hundred feet along the bank of the river. This spring formerly had its outlet from the cave about eight hundred feet to the northeast, and now, after heavy rains, quite a stream flows from the cave along the surface of the ground to the present outlet of the spring.

A few hundred feet south of the cave opening above mentioned are the Cotton Gin, or Roaring springs, a group of ten beautiful cold springs which occupy a small, narrow canyon, all on the Winoka lodge property. The Ingram springs, a few miles north of Winoka club house, the Spout spring, on the Dillard farm on the west side of Pierson creek, and the McKerrell spring at the head of Wilson creek, are all noted in this region. The Little Yosemite, otherwise known as Cunningham spring, in the N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 28, township 27, range 22, is also a Lower Burlington spring. All the springs of this geological formation are noted for the beauty of their surroundings and the purity and coldness of their waters.

The springs issuing from the Chouteau limestone are not very large, but they are usually connected with picturesque scenery and are almost always points near which good geological sections are shown. Those of the Hannibal sandstones and shales are very small, frequently mere seepage springs, forming wet, clayey slopes. The water is almost invariably impure and unwholesome, due, no doubt, to the decomposition of the pyrites contained in the shales. Wells sunk in this formation almost always contain purgative salts. The springs of the Devonian are small, and almost always seepage springs, frequently contaminated from the Hannibal shales above. The springs of the Silurian limestones are also small and the water is rather warm. Their size is probably due to the fact that these beds are rarely thick enough in Greene county for any great accumulation of water.

SPRINGFIELD CITY WATER SUPPLY.

The water supply of Springfield was first derived from Fulbright spring situated some three miles north of the city, and noted for the abundance and purity of its water. It was early known that a subterranean connection existed between this spring and Sander spring, or Valley Water Mill, as it is now called. As the city increased in population, it became necessary, in times of drought, to add to the original water supply, and a dam was built at Valley Water Mill, forming a large reservoir which could be drawn upon in times of special need. The rapid increase in demand for water necessitated other sources of supply. The Ritter spring branch was next piped to the Fulbright reservoir. Later, the water from the Dry Sac was added, and still later, that from the large Owen spring near Percy cave. The severe droughts of the summer and fall of the years 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914, and the strong opposition of the city to the use of the Sac and Ritter spring waters (though these were rendered perfectly safe by the large filtration plant installed at great expense by the Springfield City Water Company), and the fact that even all these sources together did not furnish a sufficient water supply, caused the company to consider the problem of deep wells. The first well was sunk near the power house at Fulbright spring, to a depth of one thousand four hundred four and one-half feet. The section of this well has been given in the preceding chapter. It proved to be a strong artesian well, having a flow of over two hundred thousand gallons in twenty-four hours, and the company is pumping from it a large supply of remarkably pure water, of medium hardness. Another well has been drilled about one-third of a mile north of the first, and plans are considered for the sinking of one or two more.

The cachement basin for the Fulbright spring, the main source of water supply for the city, lies to the northeast and owing to an east and west fault-line, and the fact that the strata on the north side of the fault-line have been elevated so that they dip naturally to the southwest, the purer and softer waters of the St. Peter and Roubidoux sandstones are brought nearer to the surface and form the main sources of supply for the spring. These waters are mingled in the reservoir with the harder water coming from the Sander or Valley Water Mill spring. During heavy rains, all the springs of the Ozarks become surcharged with earthy matter. Most of them have large subterranean cave-channels wherein is deposited the clay which mainly forms the cementing material of the limestones, and which is left in the bottom of the channels after the soluble lime has been dissolved and carried away in the water.

The muddy waters following heavy rains caused the company to erect

at Fulbright spring, one of the finest and most complete filtration plants in the country. In this plant, by a simple process, the earthy materials are precipitated and filtered out through sand; and by the agency of minute quantities of chloride of lime, any bacteria remaining are absolutely destroyed, making the water wonderfully clear and potable.

The installation of the filter-plant and the supplementing of the Fulbright supply with the deep wells is the solution of a problem of quantity and quality that has been a serious one for a number of years.

MINERAL WATERS.

There are but few mineral springs in Greene county, three small chalybeate springs being the only ones known in this area. One of them is just under the dam at the pond at the Ritter mill, township 29, range 22 west and section 4. This can only be utilized at low water, as the stream overflows it at other times, but its waters are strongly impregnated with iron, and its accessibility to Springfield would make it well worth walling up. There is another on the east bank of the James river, just north of the boat-landing, between the east bank and the island, on the Winoka lodge property, near Galloway. This is covered by the river except in very low water. Another small chalybeate spring is found at the foot of the ferruginous sandstone bluff in the bed of Pomme de Terre, at its head, township 30, range 20 west, and section 25 northeast quarter. A few miles northwest of Springfield, township 30, range 22 west, section 20 southwest quarter, are Bethesda springs which have had a local reputation in the past, several houses and cabins having been built in the vicinity. They are situated in the lower bed of the Upper Burlington, and, like many others in this region, can hardly be regarded as mineral springs.

BUILDING STONES.

The sandstones and limestones of Greene county furnish an abundant supply of building stones, some of them being of the highest grade.

SANDSTONES.

Coal Measures Sandstones.—As these beds usually have a very uneven texture, and very thin bedding planes, they are little used for any purpose except foundations, chimneys, fence-walls and hearthstones.

Hannibal Sandstones.—One of the building materials most extensively used in this region is the Hannibal sandstone or “worm-eaten” rock, which is of wide-spread occurrence and easily quarried because of its even bedding.

Its durability is also very great. Broken and tumbled blocks of this formation are so abundant along the slopes of its outcrops that farmers, who are among its chief users, do not find it necessary to establish quarries for the purpose of obtaining it.

The sandstones of the Silurian include the St. Peter and Roubidoux sandstones. As a rule, they are too soft and friable for utilization in building, and as they are usually in close proximity to the Hannibal, the latter are naturally chosen.

LIMESTONES.

Upper Burlington Limestone.—This is the most beautiful as well as the most valuable of all the building stones of this region. It is a very thick and widely distributed formation which adds to its other advantages the fact that it is most easily worked. When free from chert, the beds are massive, and blocks of unlimited size can be quarried. Coarsely sub-crystalline in structure, with marked purity of composition and homogeneity of texture, the middle beds of this rock make an unusually fine stone for all construction purposes, needing ordinarily, only a bush-hammer dressing. It has been used, with fine effect, in Drury College chapel, St. John's Episcopal church, many private residences, the foundation walls of the local government building and the wall of the Confederate cemetery near Springfield. There are several large quarries in and near Springfield, as well as numerous places where small amounts of the rock are taken out for local purposes. While there are many small quarries throughout the county which are but roughly worked for lime or foundation rock, it is only at Phoenix that a systematic development of these beds has been undertaken.

Phoenix Quarries.—These quarries are located near the town of Phoenix, in the northwestern part of the county, and were opened in 1888. They are in the middle beds of the Upper Burlington limestone, and the plant is equipped for working, handling and sawing blocks of all sizes, with a quarrying capacity of eight hundred cubic feet a day.

Ash Grove White Lime Association Quarry.—Near the town of Ash Grove, a ledge of Upper Burlington limestone seven hundred feet long, and from twenty-two to twenty-five feet thick has been exposed, and the fact that it has no horizontal, and few vertical seams, makes it one of the finest undeveloped properties in the state. Though used at present, for the manufacture of lime only, it would be of great value for the production of dimension stone.

Chouteau Limestone.—This is another Greene county stone that deserves a much wider use than is now accorded it. It is widely distributed in beds of uniform thickness which are easily worked, is durable, has a fine buff color and is most desirable in every way.

Sac Limestone.—Another evidence of the undeveloped resources in which this county abounds is found in the Sac limestone, a formation that contains enough silica to make it susceptible of a good polish and which, where thick enough and free from pyrites, is a fine stone for architectural purposes.

DOLOMITES.

There are three distinct beds of these rocks, known as the Joachim, Jefferson City and Gasconade magnesian limestones, and they are worthy of a more extended knowledge and use. Most of them are of fine structure, with great beauty and durability, the exception being in the beds of the Joachim layers, which, outside of the extreme southeastern portion of the county, are too silicious and unevenly bedded to be of use for building purposes. The middle beds of the Jefferson City limestone, however, possess most desirable qualities, being the compact, fine-grained, white and heavily-bedded stone called "cotton-rock," which, though soft when first quarried, hardens with time and exposure. From a small quarry of Gasconade limestone, situated three miles northeast of Fair Grove, township 31, range 20 west, section 15, on the south side of the Pomme de Terre, an exceptionally beautiful building stone is obtained. A large, two-story house was constructed from it on the Adams place and the rock being white, compact, fine-grained and of homogeneous texture, might easily be taken for marble at a little distance. The durability of these dolomitic rocks is very great. A number of tombstones in the church yard near Fair Grove date back to 1840, and the inscriptions are as legible as when first carved, showing that time but serves to harden these stones. The total output of limestone in Greene county for 1912 was worth \$99,334.00; 1913, \$79,701.00. Only six counties exceed Greene in output.

ORNAMENTAL STONES.

It has been said that some of the Greene county stones already described are susceptible of a sufficient amount of polish to give them a value for ornamental purposes. In addition to these, onyx, chiefly a stalagmitic formation occurring in caverns, has been found. As far as exhibited, it contains too many flaws and irregularities of various kinds to make it of any special value, but it is possible that when the deposits are more fully explored more perfect masses may be found. The best specimens exhibited equal the so-called Mexican onyx in richness of color and marking.

LIME.

The manufacture of lime has become a large and important industry in Missouri, the state ranking fifth in the United States in 1912, and the product of Greene county exceeding that of any other county in the state. Up to 1867, all the lime manufactured in southern Missouri was prepared in the rudest manner. Log heaps were built and rough blocks of limestone were thrown upon them to be burned in the simplest way, or rough stone walls sufficient to support and retain the rock were built, and the lime was burned in these temporary kilns. Such structures as these are scattered about the county, notably at the following points: on the bluff at the Pierson creek mines, near Ingram mill; at the ford north of Doling Park, Springfield; east of Ebenezer; and at the Patterson place north of the public square, in Springfield, near the present intersection of Water and Boonville streets.

The first introduction of modern methods of manufacture was made by the Ash Grove White Lime Association. This company now largely controls the trade of the Southwest, shipping to Kansas, Texas, Colorado, and even to the Pacific coast. A history of this company is essentially a history of the lime industry in southwestern Missouri. In 1880, the late Gen. G. H. Nettleton, general manager of the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Gulf railroad, called the attention of Mr. J. H. Barton to the large amount and fine quality of limestone thrown out of the deep cut of the railroad west of Ash Grove, and urged the importance of establishing a lime plant on the line of this road. A car-load of the stone was shipped to the old Burns kiln, at Springfield, and burned into a fine quality of white lime. Mr. Barton immediately erected two kilns at Ash Grove and the following year Mr. W. B. Hill, of Carthage, became associated with him. Two years later Barton and Hill organized a stock company known as the Ash Grove White Lime Association, which, in addition to the nine kilns at Ash Grove, soon built several others at Everton, in an adjacent county and at Galloway, in Greene county.

In 1884 Mr. James H. Smith built a kiln at the junction of the St. Louis and San Francisco and the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Memphis railroads, in Springfield and sold a one-half interest to J. G. Schermerhorn. Another kiln was soon added when Mr. J. S. Atkinson purchased an interest and the Springfield White Lime Association was organized. One kiln was added in 1885 and another in 1886. In 1894, this company sold out to the Marblehead Company, of Chicago, which continues the operation of the plant with a number of new kilns.

The Burns kiln, discontinued many years ago, was situated east of the present site of the Marblehead kilns. It was started in 1875 and was operated until 1890. Up to 1884, one kiln supplied all the demand for lime in Springfield and vicinity.

SOILS.

Much less study is given to the soils of our country than the importance of the subject demands. Great emphasis is always laid upon the mineral resources of a region, but it is not too much to say that the wealth, prosperity and civilization of a country very largely depend upon the nature and variety of the superficial portion of the earth's crust that is made to serve the uses of man. Such oversight is but another example of the neglect experienced by the common things of life.

Most of the questions that arise in regard to agriculture are geological in their nature. The origin and distribution of soils; their character and how originated; how they may be improved and renewed; the source and supply of mineral fertilizers to replace the loss by removal of crops—all these topics are true geological problems. Soils have been defined as "Those superficial portions of the unconsolidated materials of the earth's crust, usually of little depth, with the subsoils extending to variable depths beneath them and composed chiefly of exceedingly variable mixtures of sand and clay, with considerable proportions of vegetable mold and iron oxide, with usually smaller but very important amounts of lime, magnesia, the alkalies, potash, soda and phosphoric acid." The surface soil differs from the subsoil mainly in containing products of the decomposition of vegetable and animal matter, and is made up of the more finely comminuted portions of the subsoil. The scene of most agricultural operations is the thin upper portion of the earth's crust in which seeds are planted and to which fertilizers are added when nature does not supply a sufficient amount of the desired elements.

All soils have been derived from the mechanical and chemical disintegration of rocks. A mass of rock exposed to the air in an even temperature and free from moisture, will remain intact for ages. A similar mass, exposed to changes of temperature, will crumble and break down. Rocks are very sensitive to thermal changes, not only those of the seasons, but the slighter changes between day and night. It is estimated that the former affects the rock-mass to a depth of sixty feet or more and the latter from three to ten feet. This is because of the expansion and contraction of the particles of which the rock is composed, the coarser rocks breaking up more rapidly than those of finer texture. The loosening of the grains caused by this constant change in temperature, together with abundant rains, brings in moisture as another agent, which, penetrating the mass and freezing, is a powerful factor in the disassociating of the mass. Water is an exception to the general rule that bodies expand with heat and contract with cold. Freezing is an irresistible force that rends, shatters, breaks and crumbles,

and rapidly forms an unconsolidated mass, which is one step toward the preparation of the soil. Of the various agents in the formation of soils, water is the most aggressive. Not only is it powerful mechanically, but it is an important chemical factor. The granular disassociated rock alone is not capable of forming food for plants; it must be dissolved before it can be assimilated by them. Water is the most important element for the solution of these granules. Many rock constituents are considered by the chemist as insoluble, but to the geologist all rock-forming minerals have been proved to be soluble, since the constant action, through ages of time, and by infinitesimal degrees, gives, in the aggregate, a very considerable result. The dissolving power of water is largely due to such contained impurities as carbon dioxide and free oxygen. The effect of this solution is strikingly illustrated by the great caverns and underground waterways that are so abundant in this region. These show the remarkable solvent power of water acting through long periods of time. Water acts not only chemically, but mechanically as well, and that in two distinct ways; first, in penetrating the loosened rock, softening it and destroying the cohesion between the grains, thus rendering it more susceptible to disintegration, and second, in the direct wear caused by the erosion and abrading of running streams. There is more or less constant circulation of water between the earth and the atmosphere, perpetual in its action. Sea beaches, mountain sides and river valleys furnish good examples of the power of running water to affect the surface of the earth. By it material is gathered, carried, mixed and deposited along river valleys, forming the rich bottom lands of our water courses.

Air is another agent in the formation of soils. Its action is largely due to the carbon dioxide and oxygen which produce chemical changes. Mechanically, also, air is occasionally a powerful agent in disintegrating the rocks and in changing the soil in certain regions. In deserts, prevailing winds blow the sands against rock surfaces, thereby becoming powerful abrading agents.

Organic life is another prominent promoter of rock disintegration. Animals exert their influence solely through chemical means, while plants act both chemically and physically.

SOIL CLASSIFICATION.

Various attempts have been made to classify soils, but only two of them are satisfactory, viz: that based upon their origin and that based upon their physical characters. The first are the indigenous soils, or those of disintegration, directly derived by processes already described from the rocks underneath, or in close proximity, these being necessarily of shallow depth: the second are soils of transportation, that is soils that have been carried from

their source by various agents and deposited in a location some distance from their origin. The soils of transportation are divided into two classes, the glacial or drift, and the alluvial. The former are not found in Greene county, as this region is situated too far south for them, but the alluvial soils, formed and transported by the erosive agency of water and more or less stratified, are our most fertile soils because of the varied nature of their ingredients and the fineness of their texture. They are most strikingly exemplified in river bottoms and deltas, and they are in a constant process of formation.

In attempting to classify soils according to their physical characteristics, we find a wide range of differences. Gravel soil is made up of small, more or less water-worn fragments of rock, mixed with varying quantities (generally about thirty per cent.) of fine earth, and it may be utilized under favorable conditions, for vineyards, grazing and forest areas. A sandy soil usually contains eighty per cent. or more of quartz sand, and is usually derived from the wearing away of sandstones. A clay soil contains not less than sixty per cent. of clay, mixed with sand. It may be derived from the breaking down of a great many different rocks, and when containing from sixty per cent. to eighty per cent. of clay they are, as a rule, valuable, productive soils. Clay is impermeable to water and unless lying on a porous subsoil is liable to be wet and cold. A soil containing from eighty per cent. to ninety per cent. of clay may, under favorable conditions, be utilized for the cultivation of wheat and clover. Loam soils are those which have a more or less uniform mixture of clay, sand and lime, and there are various kinds of this soil; a heavy loam, containing from ten per cent. to twenty-five per cent. of sand; a clay loam, with twenty-five per cent. to forty per cent. of sand; a loam with forty per cent. to sixty per cent. of sand; sandy loam with sixty per cent. to seventy per cent. of sand; and a light sandy loam with seventy-five per cent. to ninety per cent. of sand. Marl is a term applied to all calcareous clays. The lime in marl must not fall below fifteen per cent, nor the clay rise above seventy-five per cent. Calcareous soils contain lime as a prominent ingredient, which varies from fifty per cent. to seventy-five per cent. Lastly, humus soils, sometimes called peat or muck soils are largely of vegetable origin.

One may get a general knowledge of the soils of the area under discussion by consulting a geological* map of Greene county, when it will be seen that the entire county is covered with indigeneous soils which vary in character with the different geological formations from which they are derived. The river valleys and stream bottoms contain alluvial soil. The southwestern two-thirds of the county is covered with the lower carboniferous rocks and is largely made up of limestones with smaller deposits of

sandstones and shales. The soils derived from the Upper Burlington limestone beds which cover most of this area, are among the most arable in the state. The purity of the limestone and its great porosity and thickness, together with the abundance of soft chert and carbonate of iron, give by decomposition, all the constituents of a strong and sufficiently porous, rich soil. Detritus from former beds of sandstone above also aids in contributing valuable residual material. From the decomposition of the beds of this limestone and chert is formed a highly ferruginous deposit of clay, called "geest," mixed with broken and decomposed chert, the latter generally giving the porosity to this clayey soil, especially where the fissuring of this formation has taken place through underground drainage. Where this is not the case, the barren post-oak flats occur. One not familiar with the soil of the Upper Burlington formation is surprised at its productiveness, as the unfavorable appearance of the red clay so freely mixed with the broken chert, does not seem to indicate the great fertility of a soil that is not only rich, but lasting. Where the sandstones and shales of the lower carboniferous are mixed with the eroded materials from the superimposed formations, the resulting soil is very fertile.

Cambro-ordivician rocks cover the northeastern portion of Greene county. They consist of thick alternating beds of cherty sandstones and magnesian limestones. The soils derived from the cherty sandstones differ from those derived from the other sandstones in being far less productive, owing, no doubt, to the excess of chert and the lack of that cementing material which exists more abundantly in the carboniferous sandstones. The sandstones of this region are softer and the soils more porous, which are also detrimental features. The Silurian limestones are all highly magnesian, merging both above and below, into highly silicious cherty beds. These cherty beds form rugged and desolate regions with scant soils and sparse vegetation. The magnesian limestones, when decomposed, generally form an excellent and productive soil.

GOOD FARMING LAND.

The physical character of the soils in Greene county or those conditions which render them desirable for cultivation, is an important subject for consideration. The first point to be noted is that of texture. A soil must be sufficiently porous to permit the access of air, moisture and fertilizers, and to be easily penetrated by growing roots. On the other hand, it must be compact enough to prevent too rapid escape of water and fertilizers. An-

*See "Geological Survey of Greene County, Missouri," Missouri Geological Survey, Vol. XII, Map.

other consideration is that of color, an important item, as this has much to do with the absorption and utilization of heat from the sun. The light-colored, compact soils are liable to be cold, while the darker-colored and permeable soils represent the opposite extremes. Humboldt records the temperature of a white and a black sand, situated side by side, as respectively 40 degrees and 54.2 degrees centigrade. Difference in color had been found to produce an average difference of over seven degrees in soil temperature. As warmth exerts a great influence over the growth of the plant from the seed up, it is evident that the color of the soil is a very important element in the raising of crops. These physical properties depend largely upon the varying proportions of quartz sand, iron oxide and the products of decaying organic matter termed humus. An excess of quartz sand gives rise to a porous soil that is easy of cultivation, but which dries out too quickly and tends to sterility because of the leaching out of soluble material and fertilizers. On the other hand, an excess of clay gives rise to the opposite extreme, a heavy soil, hard to work, retentive of moisture and fertilizers, but cold and wet. An excess of humus gives a light soil, unfavorable for the mechanical support of plants, liable to be sour from excess of vegetable acids, and usually deficient in some mineral constituent of plant life. When properly drained, its dark color causes it to absorb heat too readily. Williams says, "That soil is best whose conditions, equally removed from too great compactness and too great permeability, fit it to absorb and to retain the due amount of moisture, while giving easy exit to any overplus, to permit the ready access of the air, and to absorb and utilize the warmth proper to its location. From a comparison of many analyses, such a soil would contain from sixty per cent. to eighty-five per cent. of sand, from ten per cent. to thirty per cent. of clay and iron oxide, and from five per cent. to ten per cent. of humus. Where a soil, from an excess of any component, does not naturally possess a proper texture, it stands in need of amelioration."

Soils containing an excess of clay may be improved by thorough under-draining, by deep plowing in ridges and burning brush in the furrows, or by letting the furrows stand through the winter to be acted upon by frost, or by mixing in sand, quicklime or coal ashes, where practicable.

Too sandy soils may be improved by deep plowing, where there is a subsoil of clay, or by the addition of quicklime or marl. Sandy soils should rarely be tilled deeper than a few inches, and every effort should be made to retain and increase the original compactness.

Humus and mucky soils should be thoroughly drained and treated with quicklime, sand and manure

In the above methods of amelioration, man is aided largely by a number of animals. Earthworms, ants, moles, prairie dogs and marmots all assist

in such manipulations of the soil as are extremely beneficial to the agriculturalist, and entirely along the line of his own efforts. Their burrowing habits result in bringing subsoil to the surface, thus renewing many elements that have been taken away by cropping. Earthworms, in particular, have brought about remarkable changes. Not only do they bring large quantities of subsoil to the surface, but they convert it into true soil by the addition of organic matter. Darwin has estimated that earthworms bring to the surface, annually, two-tenths of an inch per acre, equivalent to an average of ten and one-half tons per acre. Besides this, they increase the ammonia contents of the soil three-fold. By their burrowing, they render readily accessible air, water and fertilizers to a depth of from three to six feet. They also drag organic matter, in the shape of leaves, deep into the earth. By their alkaline secretion, they correct the acidity of the soil.

SCIENTIFIC AGRICULTURE.

One of the first steps toward scientific agriculture in Greene county should be to find out what plants are best suited to different soils, and this may be ascertained by the analysis of the soil and the analysis of the ash of the plant. As the constituents of the plant must be derived from the soil, it is important to know how to replace what is lost by cropping. As a rule, silica and iron are always present in sufficient amounts, and this is generally true of lime and magnesia, though it is a curious fact that some soils, as in Springfield and other parts of the county, though derived from a very pure limestone, are frequently deficient in lime, since that material has been washed away, and only the residual cementing material left.

The mineral constituents of soils needing most looking after are phosphoric acid and the alkalies, potash and soda. In addition to these, an organic nitrogenous substance is positively essential. A high authority says: "A fertilizer may be considered complete when it contains lime, potash, lime-phosphate and a nitrogenous substance," and another gives an example of how lasting in the soil even a small per cent. of one element may be. He says: "An average soil will give about 2,000,000 pounds per acre for a depth of eight inches. If, then, it contains 1 per cent. of lime, this will make available, with ordinary cultivation, at least 20,000 pounds per acre. The tobacco is the greatest consumer of lime among the common crops, as it contains about nine and one-half pounds per hundred of dried leaves, or 190 pounds per ton. It would require, therefore, one hundred crops of a ton per acre—much more than the usual crop—to exhaust this element from a soil containing 1 per cent. of it.

The wheat grain requires over 28 per cent. potash; apples require 35 per cent. and pears 54 per cent. Apples require 26 per cent. of sodium, while

the pear requires only 8 per cent. Wheat requires 1.5 per cent. of lime, corn about the same; apples, 4 per cent.; pears 8 per cent. and grapes 34 per cent. Of magnesia, wheat requires 12 per cent.; corn, 16 per cent.; apples, 8 per cent., and pears, 5 per cent. Of phosphoric acid, wheat requires 57 per cent.; corn, 44 per cent.; apples, 13 per cent., and pears and grapes each 15 per cent.

The loss of these materials from the soil may be intelligently replaced by fertilizers, or by the rotation of crops. Nitrogen may be added to the soil by fertilizers containing nitrogenous substances, or by the planting of clover or some other leguminous plants which possess the remarkable power of storing up nitrates through the agency of bacteria.

ROAD MATERIAL.

Material for macadamizing roads is readily obtainable throughout Greene county. The limestone and chert from the Upper Burlington limestone has, heretofore, been mainly used for this purpose. A great mistake has been made in using this material, as it is so soft that it rapidly pulverizes, and forms an impalpable dust that is very disagreeable in dry weather, and the roads are also quickly cut through by heavy teaming. The use of the hard Lower Burlington limestone and chert is strongly recommended where macadamizing is to be done. The splendid natural ridge roads on the Lower Burlington in Christian and Stone counties testify to the superior qualities of the limestone and chert of this formation for road-making purposes.

River Gravels.—Probably the best local material in Green county for macadamizing roads is the gravel so abundantly found in the beds of the larger streams, such as the James and Sac, and especially that part of the gravel which is derived from the breaking down of the chert of the Lower Burlington. This latter is more abundant near the headwaters of these streams, in the northern and eastern parts of the county; consequently, the gravels found in these localities are much more valuable than those obtained farther to the west. For example, the best gravel for road purposes is that obtained as far west as the Galloway bridge; beyond that point, and lower down the river, it is softer and less desirable.

Cementing Gravels.—A fine deposit of water-worn gravel, mixed with a certain proportion of cementing clay, is found just west of the switch at Rule station, on the Chadwick branch of the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, township 28, range 21, section 20, southwest quarter. This is probably a tertiary deposit, and is situated at an altitude of about forty feet above the James river, and about a quarter of a mile away from that stream. The bed has been exposed for about a quarter of a mile along the right of

way of the railroad, and the road running south from Rule indicates its extension for nearly half a mile to the southeast. Another fine deposit of this cementing gravel is found on the Rogersville road near the Winoka Lodge property. There seems to be an inexhaustible supply of these gravels, which experiment has proved to be the best and cheapest macadamizing material accessible to the city of Springfield.

COAL.

Greene county lies just beyond the limits of the great Western Interior coal field. The nearest deposits of coal which are being worked at the present time are situated in Dade county, not far from the Greene county limits. With such close proximity to workable deposits, it would be expected that outliers of the coal measures, and even workable pockets of coal should occur. This is, in fact, the case. Although in several localities coal is known to exist, it is only in one of these that it is pure enough to be of value. This is on the Kincaid farm, about one and one-half miles southeast of the town of Brookline, township 28, range 23 west, section 10, southwest quarter. This deposit is situated in a much-tilted ridge of sandstone. The seams of coal are greatly inclined, having a pitch, in places, of forty-five degrees north by west. But little drifting has been done. Although the coal of the middle and lower veins is quite pure, making an excellent grate coal, little investigation has been made regarding the extent of the beds.

In the year 1860 a vein of less than two feet of impure coal was discovered in two shafts, one-half mile southeast of the Kincaid place, on the Moore farm, township 28, range 23 west, section 15, northeast quarter of the northwest quarter. It is near the southern limit of the sandstone belt, and the carbonaceous shale is still seen on the old dumps. The tops of these shafts are about fifty feet below that of the Kincaid shaft. A well sunk about one-half mile east passed through one hundred and thirty-seven feet of Upper Burlington limestone, demonstrating the abrupt limits of the coal area in that direction.

At Campbell station, on the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis railroad, is a coal pocket which covers several acres. It was discovered in digging a well, which is forty-nine feet deep. In this well, under ten feet of slate and shale, very thin seams of coal are found, alternating with shale and gray bituminous limerock until the bottom is reached. The deposit is too impure to be utilized.

CLAYS.

One of the promising future industries of this region is the development of the fine bodies of clay and clay-shales of various grades found within

the limits of Greene county. These clays, unlike the purer kaolins which are associated with the granitic rocks, are all secondary residual deposits from the denudation, decomposition and segregation of different formations, but they are mainly derived from the coal measures, having been, originally, the cementing material of the sandstones, and probably, to a degree, of the limestones.

Chemical composition is of great importance in the utilization of clay, which may be separated into its proximate constituents, such as kaolin (the hydrous silicate of alumina) or clay proper, water, sand, mica, lignite, pyrites, and salts of lime and potash. All but the kaolin is impurity, and may be absent or present in varying proportions.

The important physical characteristics of clay are plasticity, density and fusibility. The first is a fundamental quality, the power to absorb water, which renders it easily molded into any desirable shape. When dry it hardens, and becomes like stone when baked, and the plasticity can never be restored. Density is important in its relation to the various uses to which clay may be put, the denser varieties being more valuable for fire-brick and household utensils. The fusibility of clays depends entirely upon the relation of the various impurities which they contain.

The clay deposits of Greene county are mainly confined to three formations, the Coal Measures, the Upper Burlington and the Hannibal. The clays of the Coal Measures are, by far, the purest and best of all. They are mainly confined to the townships on the western border of the county. The Kelso clay beds are probably the most promising of any yet discovered in the county. They are situated about four miles west of Willard, in township 30, range 23 west, section 20, northeast quarter of southeast quarter. Several prospect shafts have been sunk, and evidence of a large and valuable deposit found. One shaft, at a depth of thirty feet, passed through the following strata:

Section at the Kelso Shaft.

	Feet.
6. Soil, red clay, with imbedded clay nodules.....	2
5. Limestone, with chert, dark-colored, coarse.....	5
4. Shale, variegated, reddish and greenish.....	3
3. Shale, compact, bluish, with occasional thin seams containing fossil plants	18
2. Shale, black, with crystals of selenite.....	4
1. Shale, black	3

The surrounding rock is a coarse bowlder conglomerate. The upper portions of the clay vary from greenish to reddish, but the great mass of the bed closely resembles, both in plasticity and chemical composition, that found

at Billings, in an adjacent county. Its freedom from mica and iron makes it a most promising variety for the manufacture of fire-brick and all kinds of pottery. The nodules of clay mentioned in the first two feet of the section are the mineral Halloysite, and seem to be peculiar to this locality, at least they have never been seen at any other point. They vary from the size of a nutmeg to masses several inches across. They are imbedded in an impure, ferruginous clay, resembling the Upper Burlington clay soon to be described, and when freshly broken, are delicately and beautifully colored from a rich salmon color through the various shades of red, pink, yellow, blue and green. These nodular masses seem to have almost completely lost their plasticity, and they are hard and brittle. It might be supposed that they are masses of the clay that have been baked by surface fires, but the finding of them at greater depths in other shafts precludes this idea. The proximity of this deposit to the railroad, the purity of the clay and the size of the deposit, as indicated by the prospect holes, are all facts in favor of its further development.

The clay in the ochre beds on the Long farm, township 30 north, range 23 west, section 21, a short distance south of the Kelso locality, has attracted some notice. The fifteen feet of clay found just above the ochre deposit is the purest and the finest quality of clay that has been seen in the Southwest. It is pure white, free from grit and very plastic. If the area of the bed is sufficiently large, as is indicated, this will prove even more valuable than the ochre.

Deposits of clay have also been found on the Lintner farm, on the south slope of a draw running into Clear creek; on the Gilmore farm, three miles northwest of the Kelso beds; near Evans' mill, fifteen miles northwest of Springfield; east of Cave spring, on the Sac river; and another two and one-half miles northeast of Buckley.

The clays derived from the Upper Burlington limestone, as has been stated, are highly ferruginous, very impure, and mainly utilized in brick-making. The residual material is called "geest," and is mainly formed from the breaking down of the upper shaly and cherty beds of the Burlington formation, and in places partially derived from the sandstone that once overlaid the formation. These deposits are very large, scattered over the whole county, and are practically inexhaustible. Wherever subterranean drainage has been imperfect, the low, flat, swampy tracts are found, in most cases, to be underlaid by deposits of this clay. But few of the numerous and widely scattered beds have been worked.

The Rand brick-yard has been one of the most prominent and the largest yard which has supplied brick for the city of Springfield. It furnishes the raw material for the brick-yard in the western part of the city. This clay covers an area of about thirty acres. It is about eight feet deep, and requires, practically, no stripping. The deposit has been worked since the year 1881.

East of Springfield, on the McClure land, a small bed of clay has been worked for a number of years, and southwest of the city, near the old Kirchgraber place, on the Mount Vernon road, another brick-yard has been operated.

At Ash Grove, the Walker yard, opened in 1886, operates the clay bed located at the juncture of the main line and the Clinton branch of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis railroad. The deposit covers about ten acres, varying from two to four feet in thickness, and requires no stripping. Other small deposits of clay are worked at Republic and Walnut Grove.

The clays of the Hannibal sandstones and shales have not, as yet, been utilized within the limits of Greene county, although they are used farther north and there is no reason why the heavy and wide-spread deposit in the north half of the county should not be made into the cheaper grades of clay products.

MOULDING SAND.

In several localities in Greene county, fine beds of moulding sand have been found in the Upper Coal Measures. That on the Hibler farm and the adjoining Kincaid tract, next to the railroad, in township 28, range 23 west, section 10, southwest quarter, has been largely used by the Springfield Stove Works.

IRON.

Only a few small beds and pockets of iron are found in Greene county. The sandstones of the Carboniferous frequently contain nodular masses of limonite. As these withstand the destructive power of atmospheric and aqueous agencies better than the matrix, they are left with the residual material, while the softer, lighter and more easily decomposable materials are carried away. Swallow* has given the following list of localities for iron ore in the form of hematite in Greene county :

Township 27 north, range 23 west, section 19, west half, hematite.

Township 27 north, range 23 west, section 1, southwest quarter, hematite.

Township 30, range 19 west, section 18, oxide.

Township 27, range 24 west, sections 14 and 15, hematite.

Township 27, range 24 west, section 23, hematite.

Township 27, range 24 west, section 24 east, half brown hematite.

These, as well as other localities observed, are merely residual deposits of ore from the Coal Measures sandstones. Many samples of these deposits

*Geological Report on the Southwestern Branch of the Pacific Railroad, G. C. Swallow, 1859, p. 35.

may be seen in the stone walls and fence corners of Grand Prairie. In 1885 several shafts were sunk on the Hill farm, on the conglomerate ridge south of Bucksnot Hollow, township 29 north, range 19 west, section 5, northeast quarter, lot 7. A small local deposit of bog iron ore was discovered, evidently residual from the conglomerate. Sometimes the iron ore is found as residual material filling crevices, as, for example, on the Wilson farm, township 30 north, range 23 west, section 32, northwest quarter, where the vein, which was traced for twenty feet, was two and one-half feet wide and about twenty feet deep. The crevice walls were of sandstone. The drill penetrated nineteen feet further, in calcite and iron. The ore was a good quality of limonite.

The iron in the residual clay covering the upper beds of the Upper Burlington frequently approaches bog iron ore in composition. In the quarry near the old cotton mill in the city of Springfield, such a deposit was found filling a "flat opening" where the underground drainage had segregated it. The bed had a thickness of about two feet.

In a number of places in the Coal Measures sandstone deposits, in the western part of the county, the residual material from denudation of the sandstone has been so great as to form large deposits of excellent yellow ochre. On the Long farm a fine bed of this ore was discovered in 1887, in township 30 north, range 23 west, section 31, northeast quarter. In 1892 it was leased to the Bois d'Arc Mining Company, and worked for a short time. Altogether, six shafts, with drifts, were sunk on the tract, and in the deepest shaft, which reached a depth of seventy feet, thirty-five feet of ochre was exposed, under fifteen feet of a fine white clay. The material requires washing, and the ochre is, apparently, of a very good quality. The Bois D'Arc company discovered another deposit in township 30, range 23, section 31, southeast half, where, in the fall of 1891, a mill was erected. Undoubtedly other excellent beds of ochre occur in the same township.

A number of small deposits have been worked between Republic and Billings. The ore, however, brings only about one dollar and fifty cents per ton loaded on the cars at Billings, and is worth about three dollars per ton at the smelter at Carondelet, where most of the product is sent. It costs about one dollar per ton to get the ore loaded on the cars, which leaves a profit of only fifty cents to the company. The ore from the Republic district, though not so abundant as that from the Billings diggings, is of better grade. The output of this region is principally limonite, and it is found in pockets varying from a few feet square to over an acre in extent. The amount of phosphorous in the ore is above the average, occasionally running over one per cent. The pockets are usually found imbedded in Graydon sandstone, the beds of which mark the course of the prehistoric Schoolcraft river, described

in the preceding chapter. These deposits of iron were carried down in solution and in small quantities, and slowly deposited by this ancient stream.

LEAD AND ZINC.

Greene county has never been a large producer of lead and zinc, though seventy-five years before the Joplin field was discovered lead was known and worked, in a small way, by the Indians and hunters of this region. The location of the first deposit of lead discovered in these early days was on the James river, near Kershner's Spring, and later, the Phelps mines were located at this point.

The Phelps Diggings.—The shafts here are mainly situated along two crevice courses about seventy-five feet apart, running in nearly parallel lines from the James river on the south, in a course north 25 to 30 degrees west, through the ridge to the Suffolk diggings on its north slope. A section of one of the shafts shows:

	Feet.
8. Limestone and chert, Lower Burlington, to top of ground at shaft-----	40
7. Soil, made up of Chouteau and Hannibal-----	16
6. Limestone, rather compact silico-magnesian, probably somewhat metamorphosed -----	12
5. Sandstone, Phelps -----	2
4. Limestone, King's Branch -----	14
3. Alternating beds of hard chert and silicious limestone, Joachim-----	15
2. Sandstone, Saint Peter -----	3
1. Shale, alternating layers of finely laminated blue and white-----	2

This shaft lies on one side of the crevice, and represents the geological horizons at this point. The main ore-body, at the Phelps mines, lies above the Phelps sandstones, and is made up of segregated mineral, disseminated through "gumbo," the wonderfully tenacious clay formed by the breaking down of the Hannibal shales. Great difficulty was found in cleaning this ore by hand, as the peculiar gangue resists separation to a remarkable degree. Various experiments were made as to the effects of frost and heat of the sun before hand-jigging, and roasting was also tried, all with no very satisfactory results, until later, the Nathalie and Suffolk companies put in steam concentrators. Neither the King's limestone nor the Joachim, on account of their hard, silicious nature at this point, are favorable for the accumulation of much of an ore-body, hence the upper run of mineral was soon exhausted in these mines. Any second run of mineral in this region would have to be looked for in the Joachim and Jefferson City limestones; but owing to the greater depth of these, and the narrowness of the ore-body, it would seem

that all profitable mining in the camps of this locality must be necessarily confined to the formations above the Phelps sandstones, viz., the Hannibal shales.

The Phelps mines represent one of the oldest lead camps in the Southwest. Schoolcraft* speaks of camping, in January, 1819, at a place which was, undoubtedly, this one. He writes: "Twenty miles above the junction of these streams (James and Finley), on the immediate banks of the James river, are situated some valuable lead mines, which have been known to the Osage Indians, and to some White River hunters, for many years. The Indians have been in the habit of procuring lead for bullets at that place by smelting the ore in a kind of furnace made by digging a kind of pit in the ground, and casing it with some flat stones, placed so as to resemble the roof of a house inverted, such is the richness of the ore and the ease with which it melts. The ore has not, however, been properly explored, and it is impossible to say how extensive the beds or veins may prove. Some zinc, in the state of sulphuret, is found accompanying it."

The ore, occurring here in the soft Hannibal shales, is easily worked and thus it is seen why the Indians, who are not fond of manual labor, should take such long journeys for the sake of procuring their lead with the least outlay of effort.

MINES WORKED LONG AGO.

In 1844 ex-Governor McClurg owned a store at Linn Creek, on the Osage river, from which point he distributed goods throughout the Southwest. Hearing his teamsters speak of the discovery of lead at the old Hazelwood mines in Webster county, and at the Phelps mines, he told them to bring back ore when they delivered their goods, as the price of lead was high at that time. He also set men at work at both of these camps, and he erected a small smelter at Hazelwood, to which point ore from the surrounding camps was hauled overland by team to St. Louis, a distance of over two hundred miles. The price of lead soon declining, work at these mines was stopped for want of cheaper transportation facilities. The Phelps mines were abandoned until 1875, when the land was leased from its owner, Governor Phelps, by Messrs. Charles and Henry Sheppard, of Springfield, and Judge Picher, of Joplin. After some general mining, the old pump-shaft was sunk to a depth of sixty feet, and by drilling, seventeen feet more. The best run of mineral was found at a depth of twenty-five feet in the lower "gumbo" deposit of the Hannibal shales, and above the Phelps sandstone. Search was made for a deeper run of mineral, but in vain, and the lease was soon given up. No further developments were made until 1885-6, when Mr. Joseph

*"A View of the Lead Mines of Missouri," Schoolcraft, 1819, p. 251.

O'Donnel re-leased it from Col. John E. Phelps. Mr. O'Donnel worked these mines profitably for about one year. In the latter part of 1886 Colonel Phelps engaged a superintendent and worked the mines up to about 1891. In the early part of this work the production was about two carloads of mineral per week.

The Pierson Creek Mines.—These mines are located in the southwest quarter of section 36 and northeast quarter of section 35, township 29, range 24; also in northeast quarter of section 1, township 28, range 21, in the valley of Pierson creek, east of its union with the James river. Mining at this point began about 1885, upon land then owned by Mrs. McFarland, who leased eighty acres to Messrs. Ball and Thomas, of Springfield. Early in the spring of 1890 these persons subleased the property to Messrs. Sherman and Edgar, who, in November, 1892, transferred their interests to the Nathalie Mining Company, and these people, a few months later, sold their lease to Mr. R. P. Bowyer, who systematically and successfully worked this property until 1895. His drifting amounted to about one thousand two hundred feet along the ore-body. A peculiar feature of this mine was a series of faults in the ore-body. In following the northwesterly trend of the crevice, a blank would suddenly be reached, and on drifting from fifteen to thirty feet to the west, the continuation of the crevice would be found. Five of these displacements were encountered in drifting across the eighty-acre tract. Over fifty thousand dollars' worth of ore was taken from this mine. Fifteen per cent of the bulk of this ore was galena. These mines were well equipped with steam hoisting plants and concentrating works. They are situated in a narrow valley, mainly on the west bank of Pierson creek, on a gentle slope toward the Upper Burlington plateau to the northwest, and the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis railroad passes down the valley, crossing the creek just south of the principal mines.

This mining camp is one of the most instructive points for the study of ore crevices and depositions, and their relations to geological horizons. The section given below will show the formations at this point. It is taken from the top of the bluff on the east side of the stream and just north of the master-fissure of the group, at Mr. Bowyer's "Sunrise" shaft, the fissure being at this point, associated with faults in which the hanging-wall is twenty feet higher than the foot-wall, the reverse of the general rule for faulting. The course of this master-fissure is about north thirty-five degrees west, having a dip of about sixty degrees northeast. The bluff is capped with ten to twenty feet of residual Upper Burlington chert:

Section of Bluff on Pierson Creek.

	Feet.
5. Chert, residual, Upper Burlington-----	20
4. Limestone, Lower Burlington -----	60
3. Limestone, Chouteau, which extends 6 feet into the shaft-----	30
2. Shales, Hannibal, the ore horizon-----	40
1. Sandstone, Phelps, with fish teeth, forming the bottom of the run of minerals in this camp-----	1/2 foot

This fault shows the formation on the south side of the ore-body twenty feet lower down than those on the north side. Along the bluff a few hundred feet to the north, is another fault, and still a third is found about one hundred feet further in the same direction. Owing to the slope of the Lower Burlington chert, it is difficult to determine, accurately, the throw of the last two displacements. They vary from ten to twenty feet in the amount of dislocation. The disturbance of the strata caused by this faulting has deceived, and rendered the calculations of the miners worthless, as to the locations of the ore horizon at a number of points in their vicinity.

Returning to the main crevice a number of shafts have been sunk from the top of the bluff along the fault, and the narrow ore-body has been exposed in the Lower Burlington limestone, midway along the bluff, thus presenting the very best opportunity for the study of the fault, the fissure, and the worthless Lower Burlington ore-body, which is about eight feet wide. The hard Lower Burlington chert of the ore-body is mixed with a small amount of disseminated lead and blends.

In the Chouteau, the ore-body apparently narrows, and contains but a little lead, in cubical crystals. As this is thickly covered with Lower Burlington slope, but little opportunity is given for its study.

In the main shaft in the Gumbo, or Nathalie mine, about three hundred feet northwest from the old main shaft at the foot of the bluff, there is an excellent opportunity to study the deposition of the ore. The slope here is about eighty feet long, and varies in width from fifteen to thirty feet. There are, apparently, at this point, two nearly vertical fissures separated by a narrow belt of nearly barren rock. The ore in the upper part of the shales is mainly galena, in small cuboidal and modified octahedral crystals, disseminated in a white tallow clay lying in the shattered horizontal cracks of the shales. The lower twelve feet of the shales, which represent about the height of the slope, contain mainly zinc blends in the shape of thin, massive sheets, intercalated between the bedding planes opened by the shattering, and leading, as veinlets, to the two main runs of mineral. These form the two nearly vertical veins before referred to. These shafts are frequently coated with the white, compact tallow clay referred to above. The blende is also

found in small, disseminated crystals of great beauty in the softer shales. The vein-stuff consists of a very small amount of disseminated calcite ("tiff") and the wall-rock is the typical blue or bluish-drab Hannibal shale.

HOW THE ORE WAS DEPOSITED.

The ore seems to have been deposited under considerable pressure, filling the two main crevices, and penetrating the shattered wall-rock in tortuous veinlets, filling such spaces in more or less massive sheets, and then forcing its way into the softer portions of the shale wherever it could penetrate, forming disseminated crystals. The blende is light colored, and is of great purity. The ore-body varies from twenty to thirty-five feet in breadth, and from eight to fifteen feet in thickness. The roof of the slope will, undoubtedly, furnish a great amount of galena when taken down. The ore is intimately associated with the "gumbo," a variety of tallow clay, from which it is separated with great difficulty, and the waste dump contains a considerable amount of ore.

The Bowyer & Company Mine.—In the fall of 1895 Mr. Bowyer leased an adjoining forty acres across the "Gulf" railroad right of way, on what would be a probable extension of the ore-body of the old Gumbo and Nathalie mine, in township 29, range 21, section 35, northeast of northwest. The first drill that was put down struck the continuation of the ore-body. Several months were spent in prospecting with the drill, in order to demonstrate the extent of the ore-body on this new lease. In October, 1896, a shaft was sunk and mining commenced on this new tract. This ore-body, as was seen in the old Gumbo mine, lies between the Hannibal shales and the Phelps sandstone. It is very irregular in shape, having a series of blind spurs running southeast from the main course of the ore deposit. This new ore-body was developed for about three hundred feet, and found to have a width of about twenty-five feet, with a thickness of eight feet. This was one of the most intelligently managed mines in the Southwest. The extent of the ore-body was calculated by a system of both vertical and horizontal drilling, by the means of which latter new parallel crevices were discovered. By utilizing the steam from the engine that ran the hoisting apparatus, the expense of running the diamond drill for the horizontal drilling was reduced to seventy-five cents per foot. The ore at these mines had always been extremely difficult to clean, owing to the fact that the disseminated crystals of lead and zinc are so closely associated with the tenacious white tallow clay. Mr. Bowyer made a careful study of those conditions, and by means of some ingenious contrivances of his own, managed to thoroughly and economically clean this ore which was formerly so difficult to handle.

The Lewis Mine.—South of the Gumbo, or Nathalie, Mr. Bowyer did

some prospecting in 1895, sinking the "Sunrise" shaft at the summit of the bluff just east of Pierson creek; but it was not until 1896 that productive mining was done east of the stream. In that year, Mr. J. T. Lewis leased from Mr. T. J. Kershner the forty acres south and east of the Gumbo "forty," and about eight hundred feet east of the "Sunrise" shaft. The Lewis shaft is eighty-four feet deep, and the ore-body presents itself under, apparently, the same conditions as those which prevail at the Nathalie and Gumbo mines. The drifts have an extent of about three hundred feet.

Suffolk Shafts.—About one-half mile to the southeast of the Nathalie shafts are the mines of the Suffolk Lead and Zinc Mining Company, which, at different times, have been called the Mumford or Kershner mines, and later worked by Captain Leader, of England. They were first opened by Mr. Kershner in 1886. They are located on the continuation of the crevices upon which the Phelps mines are situated, in township 28 north, range 20 west, section 1, northeast quarter. A low divide separates the two groups, which are only two hundred feet apart. The following section, taken from the pump-shaft, gives the relative thickness of the geological formations at this point:

Section of the Suffolk Shaft.

	Feet.
5. Soil	12
4. Limestone, Chouteau	12
3. Shales, Hannibal, ore horizon.....	30
2. Shale, Hannibal, broken gumbo and ore.....	9
1. Flint and sandstone, Phelps and Joachim.....	8

The Daisy Mine.* In sections 35 and 36, township 29, range 21, is located the Daisy mining property, formerly known as the old Kershner tract, comprising sixty-five acres. It is bordered by the main line of the Kansas City, Springfield and Memphis railroad, which runs a loading spur for ores and supplies to a point a quarter of a mile northwest of the north line of the property. Several successive veins, paralleling each other and several hundred feet apart, have been discovered and worked on this land. In 1896, on its western slope, vein No. 1 was first opened by Messrs. Lewis and Bench, and for several years a small ore-cleaning plant, consisting of crusher and rolls, turned out a considerable amount of particularly rich lead and zinc. In 1899, drilling done by Messrs. Lines & Company, located another rich vein of ore, some four hundred feet east of the Lewis and Bench vein. This new discovery, vein No. 2, was worked for a total length of one thou-

*The writer is greatly indebted to Mr. George Mutscheler, who was superintendent for the Daisy and Bray Mining Companies for twelve years, for information in regard to this property.

sand eight hundred feet, and several thousand tons of ore were produced. A mill was erected at the shaft on this vein, about six hundred and fifty feet north of the railroad track. Messrs. Lines & Company sold their mining lease to an eastern company, which was incorporated in 1901, and thereafter known as the Daisy Mining and Milling Company. This new company took possession of the Lines lease in 1902, but did no work until February, 1903, when drilling was begun on the Lines vein, some nine hundred feet north of the present mill. Ore was struck, proving the continuation of this vein to the north line of the Daisy property, and for over one hundred feet into the adjoining property. In May, 1903, a shaft was sunk to a depth of one hundred and ten feet, and was connected to the mill by cable car and tramway. Production on this vein began in April, 1904, and ended in December, 1904, a total of two hundred and fifty feet having produced zinc and lead to the value of twenty-one thousand dollars, prices then being from thirty-two to thirty-seven dollars per ton for zinc. It is estimated that the total value produced from this vein was fully one hundred thousand dollars. For some months before vein No. 2 was exhausted, drilling had been begun to the east, and in 1904, what is known as vein No. 3 was struck some three hundred feet east of the mill. A shaft was sunk seventy-two feet deep to the bottom of the ore in 1905, and operations began during the winter of 1905-06, with an output valued at twenty-five thousand dollars. In July, 1906, the Daisy Company, having bought the fee to the sixty-five acres, and owning also the mill, leased their land to the Rathbun Mining Company, which produced from this shaft, from August, 1906, to August, 1907, a total output of zinc and lead valued at fifty-nine thousand six hundred and eighty-seven dollars. W. Martin Jones subsequently leased this property from the Daisy Company from August, 1907, to October 23, 1909, when fire destroyed the shaft buildings and the mine became flooded. The production during this last period was valued at sixty-three thousand two hundred and forty-four dollars. After a shut-down of seven months the property was reopened by the Bray Mining Company. Extensive drilling on vein No. 3 to the north and south proved the continuous ore-channel, and two shafts were sunk, and two tramways, eight hundred and ninety and nine hundred and seventy feet long, respectively, were built to the mill. The output from November 1, 1910, to May, 1913, was approximately one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. Between veins 1 and 2 a new vein was struck during the summer of 1913 and some four hundred and fifty feet of it worked up to October, 1914, producing approximately, forty thousand dollars. This vein runs in a northwesterly direction into the adjoining property, where two mills are kept in operation.

OTHER LOCAL MINES.

At present the Bray Mining Company continue prospecting on the Daisy Company land, with the hope of developing new ore-veins.

The Waverly Mine.—About 1898 a Kansas company sunk a shaft about one hundred and forty feet deep on land just north, and forming an extension of the Bowyer property. This was worked profitably for about two years.

The Badger Mine.—Later, in about 1907, Mr. George Mutscheler leased prospected and developed the Badger property, situated northwest of the Waverly, and a continuation of the ore-body of the latter. The shaft was two hundred and sixty-five feet deep to the deposit of ore just underneath the Hannibal shales. Still later the property was worked by a Mr. Daniel, of Michigan, and it is stated that in two years he took out nearly one hundred thousand dollars' worth of ore.

In 1912 Mr. A. Clas, of Springfield, purchased the property, incorporated under the name of "The Choteaur Mining and Land Company," and worked from 1912 to 1913, taking out some twenty carloads of zinc ore. In November, 1913, the Choteaur Company moved its plant to the Morgan land, just north of the Daisy property, on a continuation of the ore-body of the latter, where they sunk a shaft one hundred and twenty-five feet deep, reaching the greatest width of ore-body yet found in Greene county, it being nearly one hundred feet wide in one place, a fact due, probably, to the merging of two or more runs of mineral. From this shaft, about fifty carloads of mineral have been taken out.

The Charles Meyer and Company Mines.—In July, 1914, this company leased land to the north of the Choteaur, on an extension of the same run of mineral. The ore-body worked by this company varies from thirty to sixty and seventy-five feet in width, and up to date about forty carloads of mineral have been taken from this shaft. Later, Mr. A. Clas and Company developed the land just north of the Meyer mine, and have taken out some fourteen cars of zinc ore to date.

The Cook Mine.—On the south side of the James river, just south of the original Phelps mines, C. R. Cook, in 1914, opened and developed a continuation of the Phelps run, taking out some ore and demonstrating the extension of the run for several hundred feet toward the south bluff of the river.

The mines of the Pierson Creek district are unique, being the only ones in the United States that have been developed from the Hannibal formation. The ore, as has been described, is mixed with a tenacious white clay, locally called "gumbo," which, in the early days, was found exceedingly difficult to

separate. The ore is of high grade, and is exceptionally pure, always commanding a high price in the market.

ASH GROVE MINES.

The first discovery of lead in the region of Ash Grove was made soon after the settlement of the county, and was in township 30 north, range 24 west, section 31. Only a small amount of "float" mineral was found. In 1859, in a well sunk on the Corum farm, one mile south of Ash Grove, near the center of section 28, a small amount of galena was thrown out; but it was not until 1867 that any serious prospecting was done.

The mines in this locality are mainly confined to the sections lying south of Ash Grove and east of the Sac river. From the first prospecting, in 1867, by Judge Ralph Walker, up to the building of the railroad to Springfield, the mining industry of this region did not flourish, although many shafts were sunk, and a smelter built. It was the discovery of a rich prospect on the Hutchins land, where considerable mineral was taken out, that gave the real impulse to the development of this district. There were, however, great obstacles to successful mining at this time. The pig lead had to be hauled eighteen miles, over a rough road, to Brookline, the nearest railway station. The price of lead declined from thirty to nine dollars a thousand, the leases required the enormous royalty of thirty-three and one-third per cent., and for these reasons mining was practically stopped until about 1888, when a rich strike was made on the Duncan land, two miles south of the town.

The mines of this region are all located in the middle beds of the Upper Burlington, and most of the ore is taken out from just above a bed of yellow rock thirty feet thick, which is frequently mistaken for the Chouteau limestone. This yellow rock is the same as that which forms the floor of the lime kiln quarry at Ash Grove. The following camps in the vicinity of Ash Grove will be briefly described:

The Corum Diggings.—These are in township 30, range 24, section 28, south one-half center. More prospecting was probably done on this land than on any other portion of this region, but only small amounts of ore were obtained.

The Hutchins land, now known as the Murray tract.—The mines on this land are situated a mile and half south of Ash Grove, in township 30, range 24, section 32, southeast quarter of northeast quarter. They were discovered in 1867, and a considerable amount of ore was obtained from them, but owing to the discouragements already referred to, work was soon abandoned, and they were not reopened until 1888, when the rich deposit on the Duncan land, a quarter of a mile to the south, was found. The first zinc from the Ash Grove mines was shipped from this tract. Of the various companies

organized to develop this land may be mentioned the "Golden Eagle" mining company, with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars, which took out about four hundred thousand pounds of lead; the "Gulf" company, which found good silicate at a depth of sixty-five feet; and the "Clinton" company, which also found a fine deposit of silicate at sixty-five feet.

Taylor shaft, of the McCord land.—This is located in township 29 north, range 24 west, northeast quarter of section 6, about one-half mile south of the Murray land. Messrs. Taylor and Edgington discovered a rich deposit of mineral on this land in 1889. The shaft was sunk to a depth of seventy-five feet, after passing through a surface layer of about fifteen feet of ferruginous sandstone. The output of this shaft from February to May, 1890, sold for twenty-three thousand dollars.

Dunlop Shaft.—On the lot adjoining the Taylor and Edgington shaft, Messrs. Dunlop and McKellop struck a rich vein of silicate at eighty feet. The Gilliam Mining Company sunk several shafts on this tract and did some drifting, the deepest point reached being one hundred and thirty-five feet, all in boulder formations. The deepest run of mineral, however, was found at a level of eighty-five feet, just above the yellow rock. The ore-channel has a course N. 14 degrees W. The ore-body varies from fifteen to sixty feet in width, and is from six to thirteen feet in depth. Drifting along this ore-body has been carried on for six hundred feet. The ore consists mainly of galena in the upper part, followed by zinc silicate, and with zinc blende in the lowest run. Little or no carbonate, or "dry bone" is found.

The Pennsylvania Company Land.—This is situated just east of the railroad and south of the town of Ash Grove, in section 28. This company sunk a shaft, in 1895, to a depth of two hundred and fifty feet, reaching the Joachim limestone. On this land, as in the other camps of this region, most of the ore is obtained just above the yellow limestone, though at times it extends to greater depth, and is geologically lower.

The Getty Diggings.—These are in the northwest quarter of section 33, township 30 north, range 24 west. A number of shafts were sunk here to a depth of from twenty to thirty feet, penetrating the yellow limestone from six to eight feet. Both galena and calamine were taken out.

PICKEREL CREEK MINES.

These mines are located at the head of a spring branch, which is one of the tributaries of Pickerel creek, and on a dividing ridge running southeast from the spring. They are in township 29 north, range 24 west, northeast quarter of section 33 and northwest quarter of section 34. They were discovered in 1887, by John McDaniel, who found some small crystals of lead when cleaning out the spring, and they were opened and worked somewhat

extensively for several years by Thomas O'Banon, being finally abandoned because of lack of transportation facilities. Ash Grove, the most accessible point for shipment, is about fourteen miles distant. The conditions in which the ore exists in these mines are almost identical with those at Ash Grove. The large bulk of the ore was taken from the decomposed beds immediately above the yellow rock, or Chouteau-like layer of the Upper Burlington limestone. Some two hundred shafts were sunk at these diggings, only two or three of which extend below the yellow rock referred to. These shafts are mainly located along three more or less parallel runs that have an average course of twenty-five degrees north. They extend for about one-third of a mile, and are only a short distance apart. The west run is almost wholly located in the northeast corner of section 30, while the other two are mainly in the northwest corner of section 34. A shaft sunk to the depth of forty feet near the middle of the west run struck the yellow rock at a depth of twenty-five feet. A crevice six feet wide in this limestone was exposed, having a course north, twenty degrees west, and was filled with chert and galena. Above this limestone several drifts were made in the clay, and a large amount of "float" lead (galena) was taken out. Below the yellow rock, a pinkish, highly crystalline aragonite, commonly called cave onyx was found. The deepest shaft sunk was near the spring in the northwest corner of the diggings. It was sixty-two feet deep and passed through two feet of soil, six feet of the yellow rock, and fifty-four feet of blue, crystalline Upper Burlington limestone. Some zinc was obtained in this shaft, while "float" lead was found up the slope in all three runs in clay just above the yellow layer, and "dry bone," lead carbonate, was found near the surface at the highest points on all these runs. Some silicate was taken out of the middle run high up the hill. Crystals of galena, dolomite and zinc blende were mixed together with the chert boulders in some of the shafts. Phosphate of lead was associated with "tiff" and galena at a few points. In a shaft forty-six feet deep, at the top of the hill, a flat opening above the yellow rock yielded sixty thousand pounds of "float" lead. A peculiar sandy, porous rock is associated with the mineral at a number of points. The porous cavities are, evidently, the casts of zinc blende crystals that have been eroded away. Black oxide of manganese moss markings are frequent in the flint, which is white, seamed and slightly fossiliferous. The ore-body, in places, seems to have a width of nearly one hundred feet. It is estimated that over two hundred carloads of mineral have been taken out of both the central and western runs. Mr. S. M. Smith, of Springfield, later reopened these mines and worked them for a short time.

THE BROOKLINE MINES.

Mining in the vicinity of Brookline has not been carried on for a number of years. In the early days it was conducted by means of shallow diggings in ground that had been gone over in a similar manner two or three times and directly over an ore-body the width of which is at least fifty feet, with a workable depth, in the Upper Burlington limestone, of over two hundred and five feet, as shown by drill-hole sections.

The Potter Shaft.—Of the Brookline mines, which are in three groups, the oldest and most worked was that on the Potter tract, township 28 north, range 23 west, southeast one-fourth of section 2. Mineral was discovered here in about the year 1873, and this claim has been extensively mined to depths of from twenty-five to fifty feet. Mr. Bay Wilson worked the tract for lead from 1875 to 1876, taking out, it is estimated, over three hundred thousand pounds of ore, entirely supplying his own smelter which was built near by. One shaft was sunk to a depth of ninety-five feet. In others, drifting was extensively resorted to, but as both the shafts and the mines were so dangerous from constant caving in that it was impossible to work them properly, they were finally abandoned.

In the deepest shaft, a run of blende three feet in thickness was struck. The ore-bodies are evidently wide, but it is impossible to estimate their extent from the surface. From observations on the shafts and caved-in drifts, the crevice courses appear to run north to twenty to thirty degrees east. The galena was found associated with an abundance of calcite, dolomite and clay. The chert in the vein-stuff is but little brecciated and the limestone of the wall-rock is soft, porous and highly fossiliferous.

In 1887, some Brookline people clubbed together and sunk what was called the citizens' shaft to a depth of eighty-five feet on this tract. Digging was stopped in open ground, in decomposed limestone, with tallow clay and calcite.* About sixty feet to the north and west of this is located the "Line" shaft, so-called from its position on the line between two companies who used it in common to work their drifts. The Stogsdale company drifted north forty-four feet and took out the largest amount of lead on the tract. A little west of due north from the "Line" shaft, the old smelter was located one hundred and eighty feet due north of this same shaft. Bay Wilson sunk a shaft ninety-three feet deep, passing through boulders and clay to a depth of seventy feet and struck the first zinc at a depth of eighty-six feet.

The Armstrong Diggings.—Immediately south of the Potter place is a

*This shaft was subsequently reopened and excavated to a depth of 125 feet. A powerful stream of water from the northeast stopped the work. The bed of clay and water-worn gravel in the bottom of the shaft was probed five feet farther, but no change in condition found.

second group of mines. In the north part of the "eighty" are some large sinks, with cave openings in the bottom, in one of which a considerable deposit of ore was found. Just to the west of these sinks Mr. Armstrong, in 1875, discovered crystals of lead in the soil at the surface. A number of shafts were sunk and over five thousand pounds of zinc silicate were taken out. These old shafts are now filled up.

The Old Silicate Diggings.—About one-quarter of a mile to the south of the last described diggings, but still on the Brown "eighty," is a group of excavations which were worked in 1875. Subsequently, all the diggings in this neighborhood were abandoned.

COPPER, SILVER AND GOLD.

Before closing this chapter on the economic products of Greene county it seems wise to speak briefly of copper, silver and gold. The first, copper, has never been found in the county in commercial quantities, and only the stains of copper carbonate and copper pyrites are rarely met with in minute traces in calcite and limestone. Swallow, in his geological report on the southwestern branch of the Pacific railroad, 1859, quotes from Broadhead the following localities in Greene county where copper has been found: "On section 19, northwest one-fourth of southwest one-fourth, township 30, range 24, very small traces of copper were found associated with calc spar, and traversing the lower silicious beds ('Turnback rocks') of the encrinital limestone in about an east and west direction. At William Haralson's, on the west one-half of section 10, township 29, range 24 west, a pit has been sunk fourteen feet deep through the lower beds of the encrinital limestone. The ore found here is the sulphuret and green carbonate, in a gangue of coarse, opaque, buff-colored calc spar, adhering to large crystals of white, sub-transparent calc spar, the copper ore more often occupying the line between the two varieties of spar. Some mining has been done here, but no profitable results have, as yet, been derived. This shaft was sunk in the edge of a valley leading into the valley of the Sac river and about three-fourths of a mile from that stream. Fragments of copper ore have been found at several places along the valley."

The "Turnback rocks" and "encrinital" limestone referred to above are the Upper Burlington limestone. There is very little probability that any workable bed of copper ore will be discovered within the limits of this county.

From the earliest settling of the country to the present time, rumors and traditions of old Spanish mines and smelters for silver have been treasured up throughout the whole Southwest and these stories have been so frequently met with as to justify some statements in regard to the subject. No silver has ever been found in paying quantities in Greene county, nor is it likely that it ever will be found. All galena carries a greater or less amount of this

metal, but, so far, none has been found here which carried enough to justify working for silver. The stories in regard to ancient mines and smelters all point, undoubtedly, not to the work of Spanish miners, but to that of the early settlers of this region who "gophered" for lead ore. The late Senator Headlee stated, as far back as 1840 or 1845, that the sons of Mr. Bedell, one of his neighbors, used, periodically, to visit the farm owned by James Cash, in township 31, range 21, southeast one-fourth of section 32, where they dug enough lead to run out the bullets used for hunting. Of late years, the peculiar rocks of the Devonian beds have constantly led the "old miner" into a belief that they carried some of the ores of the precious metals. This had, apparently, been confirmed in many cases from the fact that the Sac limestone carries finely disseminated pyrites, which, when smelted in a blacksmith's forge, as has frequently been done, gives a metal called by some "white metal," and by others "silver," the real substance being essentially iron. At several points quite extensive mining has been done in these beds for the supposed silver. Messrs. Johnson and Cook sunk several shafts near the middle of township 30, range 22, section 29, one of which reached the depth of eighty-four feet. They claimed to have obtained considerable silver from this locality, although a sample of what they believed to be nearly pure silver, upon assay was found to be nearly pure lead, with hardly a trace of silver. The record kept in these shafts has been of value in determining the thickness of the horizons of that region.

No gold has ever been found in Greene county and the geological conditions are such that there is little or no probability that it will ever be discovered here.

PETROLEUM.

It is frequently asked if petroleum and natural gas may not be found in this region and numerous attempts have been made to raise funds to carry on the work of sinking wells in search of them; but in the light that geology offers, it can be asserted that all such attempts are useless, certainly within the limits covered by this county. The reasons for these assertions are as follows: an impervious or "cap" rock is essential for the preservation of both gas and petroleum and there is no such impervious stratum, as will be seen by the description of the rocks of this area. Again, the geological horizons of this territory are frequently very much flexed, folded, shattered and deeply fissured, furnishing favorable conditions for the deposit from below of the lead and zinc, while the same conditions would be favorable for the escape of any gas or oil that might have accumulated. Thus the very agent that helped to bring up the rich deposits of mineral, is also responsible for the escape of the gas or oil that might have existed. No instance is known throughout our country where lead and zinc are found in the immediate vicinity of gas and oil.

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY.

By A. M. Haswell.

OFFICIAL ACTS CONNECTED WITH ITS FORMATION—BEGINNING OF THE VARIOUS TOWNSHIPS.

The Territory of Missouri was organized by act of Congress in the year 1818. In the usual course of such matters the territorial form of government would have continued for several years at least, but the first great clash between the political forces of the North and South, over the question of slavery, came to a head within a year or two after the organization of the territory. There were not lacking hot heads on both sides of the controversy who would not have hesitated to appeal to force in behalf of their own views and conservative and peace loving men, both North and South, sought industriously for some plan by which the difficulties could be adjusted without danger of civil strife.

The slaveholders of the South urged their constitutional right to take slave property into any state of the Union; the anti-slavery men just as strenuously maintained that not only should no slaves be held in the free states, but that all the territories remaining should be declared free soil forever. Out of all this controversy was evolved a measure known as "The Missouri Compromise." This plan admitted the territory of Missouri as a slave state, but prohibited slavery elsewhere in the Union, north of parallel $36^{\circ} 39'$, the southern line of Missouri. The bill passed both houses of Congress, and was signed by the President. Such statesmen as Henry Clay declared, in their joy, that the question of slavery was "settled" forever! How badly even great statesmen can err in judgment was proved years after Henry Clay was in his grave, when a bloody war was fought to its final conclusion, which did, at last, "forever" settle the slavery question.

Thus, in less than two years from its organization as a territory, Missouri was brought into the Union before her time, a pawn in the great game that was yet to be played out to its logical end. It was in 1820 that the new state took her place as a full-fledged commonwealth in the sisterhood of states, and at once changes and adjustments of the internal arrangements of the state began.

When the territory was organized, in 1818, there was among the counties as set forth in the act which gave it a legal existence as a territory of the United States, one which was named after "Mad Anthony," of revolutionary fame,

"Wayne county." On the map of Missouri, as we see it today, Wayne county occupies a rather inconspicuous position in the southeastern part of the state. But as it was first formed it stretched away to the westward, even to the western boundary of the territory. Thus it included not only all of what afterwards became Greene county but many other counties also. In short, it occupied a large part of the south half of the entire territory.

The territorial alignment of the counties, so far as they affected Greene county, continued after the admission of Missouri to the Union, until the year 1831. Then a huge county was carved out of the original Wayne county, and named Crawford. This new division covered all the southwestern part of Missouri, and, of course, included in its boundaries Greene county with the rest.

But immigration was flowing rapidly into the southwest in those days. The sturdy settlers from Tennessee, Virginia and Kentucky were taking up homes upon the government lands, and new conditions called again for another readjustment. So in less than two years after the organization of Crawford county, on the second day of January, 1833, the Legislature of Missouri passed a special act creating a new county, cut from the overgrown area of Crawford, and the state fathers christened this new member of the family "Greene county." So in the columns of history, the second day of January, 1833, should be forever marked as the birthday of Greene county.

The act, giving our county a legal existence and an honored name, is of enough importance and interest to warrant entering it in full upon these pages. It is in the following words:

"BE IT ENACTED, BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI (As follows):

"1. All that part of the territory lying south of the township line, between Townships Thirty-four and Thirty-five, extending in a direct line due west from the point where the said township line crosses the main Niangua river, to the western boundary of the state, and southwest of the county of Crawford, which is not included in the limits of any other county, and which was attached to said county of Crawford by joint resolution of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, approved the 18th day of January, 1831, be, and the same is hereby organized into a separate and distinct county to be called and known by the name of Greene county, in honor of Nathaniel Greene, of the Revolution.

"2. The qualified voters residing within the limits of said county, shall meet at the place at present appointed by law for holding election, on the first Monday of February next, for the purpose of choosing three fit and proper persons to compose the County Court of said county, and one fit and proper person to act as sheriff; and the persons so elected shall be commis-

sioned by the governor, and shall hold their offices until the next general election, and until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

"3. The County Court, when organized as aforesaid, shall have power to designate the places of holding the County and Circuit Courts within and for said county of Greene, and until otherwise provided by law.

"4. The election proposed to be holden under the provision of the second chapter of this act shall be governed and conducted in all respects by the laws relating to general elections, except that returns thereof instead of being made to the clerk of the County Court shall be made direct to the Governor, who shall issue commissions accordingly. January 2, 1833."*

The lines given in the act constituting Greene county inclose a tract extending to the west and south lines of the state. The eastern boundary is more indefinitely stated. We do not know just what territory was included under the words of the act: "To the western boundary of the state, and south-west of the county of Crawford, which is *not included in the limits of any other county.*"

One record which I have seen makes the statement that these limits extended "to the Gasconade on the east, and the Osage on the north." That is probably correct as refers to the eastern boundary being at or near the Gasconade, but the northern line, as given in the act just quoted, is "the township line between Townships Thirty-four and Thirty-five, extending in a direct line due west from the point where said township line crosses the main Nian-gua river, to the western boundary of the state."

That line nowhere approaches the Osage river nearer than about fourteen miles, and it is within even that distance for only a short distance near its western extremity. Most of the way it is twenty to twenty-five miles south of the Osage. And yet it will be seen a little later, in this chapter, that when the newly organized court of the new county divided their domain into municipal townships, they gave boundaries for some of these divisions which reach to the Osage. The court records of Green county, both of County and Circuit Courts, show too that the county jurisdiction extended to the south bank of the Osage. All this has caused confusion in most of the historical statements made in the past and tends to make added confusion in an attempt to write the correct account of the organization of the county.

The explanation is, however, quite simple. The boundary on the north was, as first given by the act of organization, the line between the two townships stated, but for some years the territory to the north and northwest of that line, and reaching to the Osage was, we are told, "added to Greene county, for civil and military purposes." Thus we find the County Court at its first session, and for some years thereafter exercising jurisdiction over much territory not included in the act giving the county its organization.

*See "Territorial Laws of Missouri," comprising all laws passed in Missouri between 1824 and 1836. Vol. 2, page 306, chap. 235.

A VAST REGION.

The region covered by the act of the Legislature included all of what now constitutes the following counties: McDonald, Newton, Jasper, Barton, Dade, Lawrence, Barry, Stone, Christian, Greene and Webster. Also parts of Taney, Dallas, Polk, Cedar, Vernon, Laclede, Wright and Douglas. A principality indeed, and much larger than any one of several sovereign states of the Union.

These boundaries, however, remained intact for but a short time. Immigration was coming into the county rapidly. New settlements, and increased population demanded new alignments for the greater convenience of the people. The county-seat, at Springfield, was several days' journey over the rough "traces" of the wilderness, for a large part of the county, and men required a tax paying location that did not require so long and strenuous a journey to reach.

So on December 13, 1834, a new county called "Rives" was carved out of the northwestern part of the original Greene county. The name of this new division was afterwards changed to "Henry" county, the present day limits of which are wholly outside of anything that was ever included in Greene.

January 5, 1835, another big piece was cut out of Greene and organized as "Barry" county. This made necessary a new adjustment of the boundaries of our county, and an act was passed by the Legislature and approved March 3, 1835, as follows:

"GREENE—Beginning where the line dividing Townships Twenty-Six and Twenty-Seven crosses the line dividing Ranges Seventeen and Eighteen; thence west with the said township line to the intersection of the eastern line of Barry county; thence along said line to the southeast corner thereof; Thence south to the beginning."

Anyone trying to trace the lines as stated in the above act will find difficulty in making them come together at all. But such they are described, and under the act so worded the county of Greene continued to thrive and grow!

Previous to these divisions of the original county, an election had been held, as directed in the act organizing the county. There is a discrepancy between the actual date on which the records state that this election was held and the day as set forth in the act of the legislature. That act names as the date of the election to be held for selecting the justices of the County Court and the sheriff: "The first Monday of February next," i. e., February, 1833. The records of Greene county, however, state that the election in question was had "On the 14th day of February, 1833." Obviously that date could by no possibility be the "First Monday in February."

However, the election was held, and it resulted in the selection of Jeremiah N. Sloan, James Dollison and Samuel Martin, as justices of the County Court, and John D. Shannon as sheriff. To these men Governor Dunklin issued commissions in due form, and on the 11th day of March, 1833, they met to organize their court. This first session was held, as told in Book A., at page 1, of the County Court records, "At the house of John P. Campbell, within and for said county of Greene." John P. Campbell was the original settler in the limits of what has grown to be the city of Springfield, and is well entitled to the name of "The Father of Springfield." His house, where the first session of the court was held, was a log structure, very nearly at the center of the present city limits. All of which will be found more fully set forth in the appropriate chapter of this history.

The various acts and orders made at this initial term of the County Court will be found stated in subsequent chapters, with the exception only of those which divided the county into the various municipal townships.

Right here a confusion is apt to arise in the mind of the ordinary reader concerning these townships. We have mentioned, in giving the boundaries of the county, the dividing line between certain townships as forming the northern boundary of the territory set aside by the legislative act of organization. How, then, some may ask, did the County Court have to divide the county into townships if they were already such subdivisions, as is indicated in the act?

The explanation is this: The government surveys its domain into townships, generally six miles square. These are again divided into thirty-six sections of one mile square each, and containing six hundred and forty acres, and numbered from one, in the northeast corner of the township, to thirty-six in the southeast. All legal descriptions of land in those states where this system is followed, locate the land by the section, township and range. To one familiar with this method it is a matter of but a few seconds to locate any tract in a state if given only the figures representing the section, township and range. To the uninitiated it seems an intricate and difficult matter to be able to find a certain tract from a few figures, and there are thousands of men who have lived all their lives upon certain tracts, who are unable to tell you offhand the section, or township, or range, in which is their home. As a matter of fact, however, the system is one of great simplicity. It is the tradition that it was first designed by George Washington himself, and, if so, it is by no means the least of the many great things he did for his country.

But, in the settlement of a wide space of country, the settlers naturally chose the best locations. Soil, water and timber were the great points they considered in getting a home in the new state. Thus the communities gathered, not according to the mathematically straight lines of the government surveys, but along the streams, at the margins of prairies, and wherever the

conditions were such as they sought. So, when a sufficient number of people had located within reasonable distance of one another to require a township organization, it became the duty of the County Court, as we see stated in the act organizing the county, to divide these communities by certain boundaries, for their own government. These are the "municipal townships," and have no relation to the boundaries of the government townships, as set forth in section, township and range.

This division of the county into townships was among the first and most important matters transacted at this first term of the court. And it was a duty by no means easy of accomplishment. Here was an immense territory of thinly settled country. The inhabitants were in isolated communities of pioneer farmers, mostly along the bottom lands of the principal streams. The three judges upon whom it devolved to make an equitable and convenient division of this great tract had probably among their number not one man who was familiar with the entire region in question. Their work could be at best little more than experimental, and subject to frequent and radical changes in the future.

The records show us that even at the second term of the court, held in June, 1833, only ninety days after the first, there were urgent calls for changing some of the township lines, and for the organization of new townships. As population increased these changes became more frequent, and thus the municipal divisions have, along down the years, adjusted themselves in accord with the principal of "the greatest good to the greatest number."

The vast size of the territory, the lack of maps and the conflicting and selfish interests of the different communities affected, rendered the task of this division an onerous one, indeed, and it is a monument to the patience and ability of those first three judges that they were able to do as well as they did.

The orders made at this term of court, and which divided the county into townships, are well worthy of permanent record, and I shall give them in full. Incidentally, I will say that if the reader will take a good map of Missouri as we have it today and try to follow the lines laid down in these orders, as shown in the records, he will realize somewhat of the difficulties under which those first faithful officials labored.

The following are the boundaries of these first townships as set forth in the records of this first term of the County Court in March, 1833. Every one of them covers more ground than any one county today. Some equal any two or more counties now included in the original limits of Greene. Very few of them bear the names now held by townships in this county, but may be found here and there in widely separated counties of southwest Missouri.

"Spring River Township—All that portion of territory lying and be-

ing in Green(e) county, and included in the following boundaries: Beginning on the west boundary line of the State of Missouri west of Vivian's creek; thence east on the dividing ridge between the waters of Vivian's creek and Oliver's creek, so as to include the settlers on Vivian's creek; thence north on the dividing ridge between the waters of the Osage and Grand rivers; thence on the same dividing ridge to the boundary of the State of Missouri; thence south to the beginning. Elections to be held at Samuel Bogard's.

"Jackson Township—Beginning at the north boundary line of Greene county, as now established, running with the dividing ridge between the North Fork of Sack river and the Pomada Tarr river, *without limit*, or so as to include all the settlements on both sides of Sack river. Elections to be held at Ezekiel Campbell's."*

Those two words in the foregoing description, "without limit," would seem to introduce an element of uncertainty as to the exact boundaries of Jackson township sufficient to drive a conscientious surveyor to distraction. There is nothing in it to halt him from extending that line to the north pole, or, for that matter, off in space to the planet Mars! The court evidently intended that there should be no mistake in including "*all* the settlements, on both sides of Sack river," and they certainly made their intention clear.

Next comes Osage township, as follows:

"Osage Township—Beginning at the mouth of Little Niangua river, running so as to include the place where William Montgomery now lives; thence to the mouth of little Pomada Tarr river; thence west to Sack river and down Sack to the Osage river. Thence down the Osage river to the beginning. Elections to be held at William Brinegar's ferry, on Pomada Tarr."

This description covers a large area not included in the description of Greene county as set forth in the act of organization. It is a part of the outlying territory temporarily under the jurisdiction of the Greene County Court. The line from the mouth of Little Pomme de Terre to the mouth of the Little Niangua is nearly sixty miles in length. This gives some idea of the size of these old townships.

OTHER TOWNSHIPS.

"Mooney Township—Beginning at Pomada Tarr river where the Niangua Trace crosses; thence taking the waters of Pomada Tarr to the mouth

*The names of the rivers mentioned in this description of Jackson Township, seem to have been stumbling blocks to the fathers. Pomme De Terre is here spelled "Pomada Tarr." In many of the old records it is rendered "Pomley Tarr." The actual spelling, Pomme De Terre, is French and literally translated is "Apples of the Earth," or as we would say, "Potatoes." Sac too, is here spelled with a "K," which is not correct.

of Little Pomada Tarr; thence up the Little Pomada Tarr to the dividing ridge between it and Sack river; thence along the line of Jackson Township to Sack river; thence up the Dry Fork of Sack to the beginning. Elections to be held at John Mooney's. Judges of elections, James Smithson, Aaron Ruyle and John West.

"Campbell Township—Beginning at the mouth of Finley, running thence to include the settlers on Finley to the eastern boundary of Greene county; thence north with said line to Niangua river; thence with said river to Niangua Trace; thence with said line to James Ross' on Sac river; thence to the Widow Leeper's; thence to the Parr Springs; thence to the point where the road leading to Washington Clay's crosses said creek; thence in a straight line to the mouth of Finley to the beginning."

This is another quaint description: "The said line to James Ross' on Sack river," and "thence to the Widow Leeper's," are deliciously novel. One can but wonder how a surveyor could locate this boundary in case James Ross or the "Widow Leeper" should have died or moved out of the country! Then, too, "the point where the road to Washington Clay's crosses said creek." What creek, and where was Washington Clay's?

Today Campbell township is the metropolitan township of Greene county. As its importance has increased so have its limits shrunk, until from covering much more land than all Greene county now includes, it has decreased till it comprises only the two government townships, 29 of range 21 and 29 of range 22, a space just twelve miles by seven miles and a half, with the city of Springfield nearly in its geographical center.

"White River Township—Beginning at the mouth of Finley, on the James Fork of White river; thence down said James Fork so as to include all the settlers on both sides thereof, to the mouth of said James Fork; thence due south to the State line; thence with said line of Campbell township; thence with said line to the beginning. Elections to be held at Felch's old place on the north side of White river. Edward Mooney, James H. Glover and ——— Newsome, Judges."

This is another terribly mixed description. White River township boundary, we notice, runs "due south" from the mouth of James river to the State line. Then comes the puzzling statement: "Thence with said line of *Campbell township* to the beginning." Now, the lines of Campbell township, as set forth in the records, would not touch the south line of the state by twenty miles at least!

But to continue: "Oliver Township—All that portion of territory lying and being south of Spring river, and not included in any other township."

At the second term of the court, held in June, 1833, Sugar Creek township was created, and described as follows:

"Beginning on the south boundary of Missouri where Brown's lane

crosses the Missouri line; thence north with Brown's lane to the dividing ridge between the waters of Friend's river and Colonel Oliver's Fork; thence east to Elkhorn Spring; still east to the Peddler's cabin on Flat creek. Thence southeast to White river; thence up White river to Roaring river and the Missouri line."

Note that "still east to the Peddler's cabin on Flat creek"! Flat creek today heads in Barry county near the county-seat, Cassville, and after a circuitous route empties into James river near the center of Stone county. But where the "Peddler's cabin" was located history does not hint, and no man living, probably, could positively say.

Most of the seemingly unintelligible and confusing descriptions in these recorded township boundaries arose from the fact that much of the land included in Greene county had not yet been surveyed by the government at the time these townships were set off. So, instead of being able to say, as a County Court in these days would, "Beginning at such and such a corner, section, township and range," etc., the pioneer court had, perforce, to depend upon such local landmarks and farm settlements as happened to be best known to themselves, or to the men appearing before them, to ask for such a delimitation of territory as suited their wishes. Even in the regions where the government had sectionized the land, unless the pioneer settlers were much better posted upon the numbering of lands than are their descendants of the present day, not one man in a hundred of them could have given the correct section, township and range of any tract, however much he might have wished to do so.

Thus, with much painstaking effort, the new county was divided into townships. At the same term of court there were appointed numerous justices of the peace and constables for the newly formed subdivisions, and from thenceforth the machinery of county government was in operation, not to be wholly suspended even during those four years when Greene county was in the very vortex of civil war.



PIONEER SOAP MAKING.

CHAPTER V.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

By A. M. Haswell.

WHERE THE PIONEER SETTLERS EMIGRATED FROM—WHERE THEY FIRST EFFECTED THEIR SETTLEMENT—THE EARLY-DAY MILLS—EARLY ROADS—
PIONEER SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, CUSTOMS AND MANNERS—
GOING TO MARKET—MAIL FACILITIES.

In writing this chapter I shall endeavor to confine myself strictly to the story of the first permanent white settlers of Greene county, leaving to others the interesting account of the few white men who were in this region from time to time, but who made no permanent homes here. In order, however, to write intelligibly the story of the first men who here opened their permanent homes, it will be necessary to go back of them a little, and state how the way was first blazed, and how from one of these pathfinders the first permanent settler obtained land rights, that, after great trouble and several years of waiting, resulted finally in establishing the first home in this then wilderness.

In the year 1818, as we have seen stated in other chapters of this work, Congress passed a joint resolution organizing the Territory of Missouri. At that time there was an old veteran of the Revolution, named John P. Pettijohn, living in the State of Ohio. He was a Virginian by birth, and had resided in that state until 1797, when he removed with his family to Ohio. When this old soldier heard that Congress had opened a new territory west of the Mississippi for settlement, he gathered together his sons and their families, his friends Joseph Price and Augustus (or Augustine) Friend and enough others to make up a total of twenty-four people, and set forth to find homes in the new territory of the West.

The expedition was loaded upon a keel boat, which carried not only the people, but such of their simple belongings as they felt to be indispensable in the wild land to which their faces were turned. Some day, perhaps, an American poet will arise with the genius and the will to write an epic telling of that pioneer voyage. Certain is it that the voyage of the Pilgrim Fathers upon the historic old Mayflower, two centuries before this voyage, did not compare with this, either in the danger attending it, the time it required to make it, or the bravery and resolution necessary to bring it to a successful conclusion. Suffice it to say here that after floating down the Muskingum river to the

Ohio, down the Ohio to the Mississippi, and down that great river to the White river, this intrepid expedition proceeded to force their clumsy craft against the strong current of this last named stream. Marooned by floods, going for eight days at a time without food, escaping by the closest possible margin from death by starvation, leaving two of their number sleeping in unknown graves in the wilderness, at length they reached a little group of frontier farms and log cabins around the junction of the Big North Fork and White river.

Here they remained some two years or more. Meanwhile the restless frontier blood of their old leader, Pettijohn, drove him on long hunting and exploring expeditions to the Northwest. Returning from one of these trips, he informed the little settlement on White river that he had discovered the land mentioned in Scripture, which "floweth with milk and honey."

He had reached the plateaus of the Ozarks; his fabled land was none other than what we now call Greene county. The "milk and honey" of which the stalwart old man told, he explained, to be none other than "buffalo marrow" and "bear's grease," two pioneer delicacies par excellence!

Either on this trip or one soon after, Pettijohn erected a log cabin close to a fine spring upon the north bank of the James river, the spot which was afterward to become the permanent home of the first white settler in Greene county. This spot, which is certainly entitled to be marked with a permanent monument, is located some eight miles southwest of Springfield, in section 27, of township 28, of range 22.

Here stout old John Pettijohn came with his family, with some others of his Arkansas friends, in the spring and summer of 1822. Among those who followed at practically the same time from the Arkansas settlements was Thomas Patterson. He was by birth a native of North Carolina, but had, by a series of those successive migrations so characteristic of the American pioneer, crossed the Cumberland mountains, traversed the entire length of Tennessee, and finally forced his way up the White river into the Ozark country. When he reached the Pettijohn cabin upon the James river he was pleased with the location, and soon succeeded in buying the "claim" from Pettijohn. The actual opening of Patterson's farm was in 1822.

About the same time a brother of Thomas Patterson, named Alexander, settled upon what was afterward for many years known as the David Wallace place. Another Thomas Patterson, a cousin of those just mentioned, settled farther up the James, probably at a point south of the present town of North-view. A man named Ingle also moved into the country at this time and settled at a point about where the Ozark road crosses the James river. Here he built a mill. Some claim that this was actually the first mill in southwest Missouri, and it is probable that such is the case, although two or three others were erected at about the same period.

THE DELAWARES OBJECTED.

But all these settlements proved premature, and great disappointment and loss was to come to the pioneers. It was in the autumn of that year, 1822, when everything seemed prosperous for the little colony in the wilderness, that the settlement was thrown into terror and dismay by the arrival of an army of no less than five hundred Delaware Indians! Fortunate, indeed, was it for those isolated white men that these were Delawares, the tribe that from the day when they entered into treaty with William Penn have always remained the white man's friend. If these unexpected visitors had been members of almost any other tribe in all the continent, the history of Greene county would have been ended then and there so far as these pioneers were concerned. The log cabins would have been given to the flames, the men and boys massacred and scalped, and the women and girls led away into captivity.

However, these were the gentle Delawares, and no violence or threats were used by them. But, with all their gentleness, they were firm, and told the white men that these were their hunting grounds, their reservation, given to them by the word of the Great Father in Washington, and that the white men must move off at once!

One can imagine the terror and dismay of those pioneer families on receipt of this message. All their plans for the future, all the fruits of their hard work, the little homes gained after coming so far through the perils of the wilderness to win them, all swept away in a moment, as it were, far more effectively destroyed, indeed, than if the flames had consumed them. However, these were not men to yield without taking every possible means short of violence to save their homes, so some sort of an agreement was made with the Indians, and then Thomas Patterson, the elder, was sent to St. Louis to submit the case of the settlers to the government authorities there, and learn definitely the rights of the Indians and themselves.

That was no holiday trip that the old pioneer was sent upon by his neighbors. It was two hundred and fifty miles to St. Louis. The roads were mere bridle paths; the country for almost the entire distance was of the roughest in Missouri. Instead of the palace car, gliding over steel rails at fifty miles an hour, the old man made his way on foot, or, at best, on horseback. He camped where night found him, in the woods, or, if unusually fortunate, in the cabin of some hospitable pioneer like himself. The journey was far and away more of an undertaking than it would be now to start for San Francisco or New York.

All these things were so much matters of course that we find no mention made of them in the scanty records of the time. All that we do know is that Patterson made that journey, and that when he returned to the pleasant valley

of the James, he did so with a heavy heart. For the decision of the land office authorities had been against the settlers. The Indian rights were affirmed, and the white men were ordered to move out of the reservation.

Then there was a flitting of those families. Some of them made their way to Illinois and never returned. Some found a stopping place upon the Meramec river in Crawford county, and much nearer St. Louis than the homes which they were abandoning. Some of them, including old Patterson himself, stopped upon the Osage Fork of the Gasconade, probably in the eastern part of what is now Laclede county.

Some few of the settlers rented land from the Delawares, but most of those who did this had come into the country with the Indian invasion, and were probably traders or members of their families. Among these was a man named James Wilson. He was what later on came to be called a "squaw man." In fact, if tradition is to be trusted, he had acquired a three-fold right to that title. Three times, we are told, had he chosen a copper-colored "affinity," and as many times did he discard his choice for another. Finally he journeyed to St. Louis, from whence he returned to the wilderness with a French bride. With her he lived several years prior to his death. This couple had a farm near the mouth of the creek that bears his name to this day. The banks of this stream were the scene of one of the bloodiest battles of the Civil war. This is the stream, by the way, the headwaters of which flow through the city of Springfield and bear the local nickname of "Jordan."

There is a story that during the Indian regime, this man Wilson had been intrusted by some of them with a considerable sum of money. The temptation was too great for his honesty, and he buried the money, probably intending to quietly slip away with it after the loss had been forgotten by the owners. But the unsophisticated red men did not propose to quietly submit to being robbed. They took the shrewd Mr. Wilson and, putting a rope around his neck, hung him in midair, a treatment that in short order unloosened his tongue so that he revealed the hiding place of the cash.

But in 1830 Congress, in response to frequent and urgent petitions, finally ordered the Indians to give up this part of Missouri and move to other regions farther west, and the submissive Delawares at once proceeded to obey and moved on, as they ever have, all the way across the continent.

This Indian occupancy had greatly retarded the settlement of southwest Missouri. Although it was fully ten years since the state had been admitted to the Union, and the other parts had been rapidly settled, there were very few white people in this region, and the territory covering thirty or forty of our modern counties was still included in Wayne county as before the admission of the state.

MANY SETTLERS CAME.

But now the doors were swung wide open, and at once immigration began to flow in. Most of those who had been driven out eight years before now led the procession of the inflowing tide of settlers, and hastened to resume possession of the places which they had been forced to abandon. Pettijohn, who has been mentioned, returned from Ohio, but did not locate within the present bounds of Greene county, but settled near the mouth of the James on White river.

Here the old frontiersman lived out his days, and his family retained possession of the land for many years. This tract is in the present limits of Stone county, although when Pettijohn settled upon it, it was, of course, still included in Greene county.

Joseph Porter was another of those who came in immediately after the Indians were removed. He made his home at or near Delaware Town, upon the James, and in the present limits of Christian county, a short distance south of the Greene county line.

Thomas Patterson, Sr., had retreated with his family no further than to the Osage Fork of the Gasconade, probably in the eastern limits of what is now Laclede county. There he waited with what patience he might, during the eight years, and he was among the first to return to the abandoned claims in Greene county. He took possession in that year, 1830, of the claim which had been located nearly ten years before by Pettijohn, and purchased by Patterson from him in 1821 or the year following. Here this first citizen of Greene county lived to the end of life, and here, in the old family burial ground, he sleeps beside the faithful wife who had followed him into the wilderness.

The "Patterson spring" still flows into the James, and over and around it is a grove of fine black walnut trees. Beneath their shade is an acre or so of as beautiful blue grass sod as any city lawn can boast. Here have gathered, in the past, hundreds of happy picnic parties, very few of the members of which, probably, knew that they were upon the first land occupied by a white man's home in Greene county.

Another early arrival in Greene county was Samuel Martin, who settled in Taylor, or what is now Taylor township, in the eastern part of the county, near the James river. When the county was organized in 1833 Mr. Martin was elected one of the County Court, and when, on the 11th of March of that year, the court met for its first term, he was chosen by his two colleagues to be the presiding justice. John B. Mooney and his brother Edward rented land from the Indians somewhere about 1827. This was located upon Davis creek, a small stream that falls into the James in Taylor township. The Mooneys remained in that neighborhood permanently. John B. Mooney was

an active and prominent man in the early history of the region. He was a pioneer preacher, one of those strong and sturdy men whose influence for good so largely helped to mold the better forces of the new countries of the West. Mooney township, one of the first organized by the County Court at its first session, was named for this man. Mooney township in Polk county is a part of that original division of Greene county.

But the man who probably did more toward building up and advancing Greene county than any other was John P. Campbell, a native of Maury county, Tennessee. Later on I propose to give in detail the story of Campbell's journey to Greene county, as written by one who shared its trials and perils with him. But just at this point I will only quote the words left on record by one of those who knew and honored him in life:

"John P. Campbell was an organizer of men, a stranger to reverses. The touch of his hand was success to any enterprise. Kind, prompt, generous and benevolent, his word was as sovereign as a state statute. He amassed a large property, and extended his field of operations over an empire. He built up schools, raised churches and gave freely to the poor. He died leaving a name honored and respected by everybody." Surely no man could ask for a nobler panegyric!

Andrew Bass came from Tennessee late in 1829 and located close to the present site of Strafford, in the southern part of Jackson township. Later he moved some miles farther north in the same township, near the little trading point now called, after his family, Bassville. His descendants compose one of the prominent families of Greene county, and they are largely settled around the original location of their ancestor.

Alpheus Huff came from Franklin county, Missouri, with the tide of immigration that flowed into the southwest after the Indians were expelled in 1830. He settled near Andrew Bass. Alexander Chadwick also came from Tennessee about 1831 and settled near Mr. Bass.

Major Joseph Weaver arrived in March, 1830, and bought out a settler near Delaware Town, where he lived three or four years. He then came to Springfield and purchased the farm of Joseph Miller, the brother-in-law of J. P. Campbell, just southwest of the town. Mr. Miller had come in with his brother-in-law some four years before selling to Weaver. Mr. Weaver lived on this place some years, when he moved to a farm two and a half miles west, where he died in 1852. His numerous descendants have always held a prominent place in the history of both the city of Springfield and of Greene county.

In 1831 Daniel B. Miller, a brother of Joseph Miller, settled in the northwest part of what is now Springfield, at a great spring, still called for him, "The Miller Spring." After serving as a water supply for the first Springfield woolen mill, which enterprise soon died and remained with the brick building standing vacant for twenty years, this spring and a fine tract of land

of twenty acres is now being turned into a city park, with a beautiful lake of several acres. Mr. Daniel B. Miller only survived some nine years, dying in 1839. Samuel Lasley came to Greene county with Daniel B. Miller and settled on Little Sac at the crossing of the Bolivar road. Spencer O'Neil, who had been one of the first men to take up claims in the Indian country, and had been forced to move away with the others in 1822, now returned and settled in the southwestern part of the county. Many of his descendants are citizens of Pond Creek, Republic and Brookline townships to the present day.

Joseph Rountree, born in North Carolina in 1782, first emigrated to Tennessee in 1819, and afterward to this county, in 1831. He brought with him to his new home a family of seven sons and three daughters. From that day to this the name Rountree appears with great frequency and honor in the records of Greene county. Probably no one name shows to any better advantage than this. This large family, it is recorded, made the latter part of their arduous journey to Greene county through a deposit of snow of the remarkable depth, for this latitude, of eighteen inches.

A PIONEER'S JOURNAL.

Among the treasures of the Rountree family there existed for many years, and probably exists today, a journal kept by Joseph Rountree of his journey from the east into Greene county. It is given here, as printed some thirty years ago, and is a priceless record of the strenuous life of pioneer days. Beginning with the arrival upon the eastern shore of the Mississippi at Green's ferry in Illinois, this journal reads as follows:

"Thursday, December 23, 1830—A cloudy day. The ice was very thick in the river; we went to Kaskaskia; the ice nearly quit in the river in the evening; at night it rained and froze over. Our expense was 37½c.

"Friday, 24th—A wet morning. We prepared for crossing the river after breakfast: we removed our family to Peter Robert Deronsse's, at the lower ferry on Sunday last—a very respectable gentleman with a peaceable family; we found the ice so thick and wide on the other side that we could not land, and had to go down the river more than a mile, where we got a landing, and it took till about an hour in the night before I got my wagon and family over; we had to make five trips; we went about three miles and camped, and had a merry night. Expense \$5."

That touch, "had a merry night," is exceedingly suggestive. One would think that a long and dangerous day's work, ferrying the turbulent Mississippi five times, would have been but a poor prelude for a night of merriment. But these pioneer folk were not of the stuff that deplores and whines over the difficulties in their way. They had at last crossed the Mississippi; they were in Missouri, if only at its farthest bounds, and they proceeded to make merry

over dangers past and to rejoice over their arrival in the hither edge of their promised land.

"Saturday, 25th—We started early; proceeded to Ste. Genevieve Town; Mr. Beard had to get a skein mended; my family stayed with a very friendly French family, Bovie by name; in the evening we went on eight miles and camped at Mr. Bell's. Expense \$1.62½.

"Sunday, 26th—A cloudy, cold day. We traveled on and about two o'clock Mr. Beard's hind axletree broke at Mr. Moreare's. We traveled 14 miles, and camped at Mr. Barrington's. Expense, 62½c.

"Monday, 27th—I went to Mr. Donaldson's; found them well, and our wagon waited for Mr. Beard's and then went on; camped at Mr. Baker's; traveled nine miles today. Expense \$2.56¼.

"Tuesday, 28th—The day was clear and cold. We traveled on very well; found that the fore bolster of Mr. Beard's wagon was broken. We came through Mine a' Burton and got a new bolster; encamped at Mr. Tucker's; it began to snow before day. Expense 62½c.

"Wednesday, 29th—This day was snowy, rainy and freezing; we started and broke the tongue out of Mr. Beard's wagon; made a new tongue and traveled 7 miles and encamped at Mr. Compton's. Expense \$1.

"Thursday, 30th—Started on and it was snowy and freezing; last night it snowed; we had only got one mile this day when Mr. Beard's wagon turned over in a branch and got the most of my goods wet; we had to take up camp and dry our things; it continued snowing. Expense 62½c.

"Friday, 31st—This day we packed up our wagon and started about twelve; traveled 7 miles. Expense \$1.96¼.

"Saturday, January 1st, 1831—A clear, cold morning; it moderated a little; we proceeded and crossed the Cotway (doubtless this is meant for the "Fourche a' Courtois"), Huzza and Dry creeks; traveled about 13 miles and encamped on the ridge between Dry creek and the Merrimack. Expense \$2.75.

"Sunday, 2d—Cloudy; we started early; it rained very hard this day and thundered; we crossed the Merrimac; traveled 16 miles; encamped at Massey's iron works. Expense 56¼c.

"Monday, 3d—Last night it rained, sleeted and froze all night; this morning it began to snow; we continued in a cabin we had took up in; it snowed all night. Expense 62½c.

"Tuesday, 4th—A cold day; snow very deep; continued at the cabin all day. Expense \$1.19.

"Wednesday, 5th—A clear, cold day; Mr. Beard took his load about 4 miles to Mr. St. Clair's, and we deposited it there and returned to the cabin. Expense 66 2/3c.

"Thursday, 6th—Clear and cold; Mr. Beard took his departure for home; we continued in the cabin; in the evening Sidney (Ingram) and me went for

to look us out a place for to make a camp near St. Clair's; we concluded on a place, returned in the evening and brought home Junius and Lucius, who had went to another cabin on the Dry Fork of the Merrimac the day before. Expense \$5.

"Friday, 7th—We began to prepare for making our camps; but in the evening Joseph Phillabare (Philabert) came on and we concluded to go on with him; so we left the cabin and came on to St. Clair's and stayed all night. Expense 62½c.

"Saturday, 8th—We started about 10 o'clock and proceeded up the bad hill with some difficulty; the day was cloudy and cold, the snow was deep and it snowed some more, but we traveled 18 miles. Expense 18¾c.

"Sunday, 9th—Quite cold; traveled 17 miles. Expense \$1.43.

"Monday, 10th—Cloudy and cold; we proceeded and crossed Rubidoo (Robidoux); traveled 15 miles. Expense 37½c.

"Tuesday, 11th—This morning it was very snowy; we discovered that Mr. Philabare had one of the skeins of his wagon to get mended; so we stayed in camp until nearly 12, and then traveled about 12 miles and encamped at Stark's. Expense 81¼c.

"Wednesday, 12th—Cloudy and cold; we traveled on slowly on account of the snow; crossed the Osage fork of the Gasconade and traveled 14 miles. Expense 18¾c.

"Thursday, 13th—A cold day, but we traveled on pretty well; passed Eastwood and traveled 18 miles. Expense 37½c.

"Friday, 14th—Last night it snowed very hard; we encamped at the Indian Grave branch; the snow increased in depth four or five inches; we traveled with a good deal of difficulty; we passed Tygart's. Traveled 20 miles. Expense 50c.

"Saturday, 15th—It continues to snow; the day is most intolerably cold; we proceeded on our way and after traveling six or eight miles we met Joseph H. Miller and Lemuel Blanton coming to meet us. Great joy! We went on to Robert Patterson's, twelve miles, and got lodging for the night in his house, the first night's lodging in a house since we left the cabin at Massey's Iron Works. Expense \$1.25.

"Sunday, 16th—Today was extremely cold; snowed a little; we proceeded and got to Joseph A. Miller's between sunset and dark; found the people about the prairie all well, and glad to see us all arrive safe. Traveled 23 miles."

Compare that journey with one over practically the same route, from St. Louis to Springfield. Instead of more than three weeks, over rough, hilly roads, in cold, and flood, and snow, the traveler now lies down in his comfortable berth in a palace sleeping car, goes to sleep at 10 o'clock at night in St. Louis and awakes next morning in Springfield!

BUILT INGRAM'S MILL.

In company with Mr. Rountree and his family on their journey from their Tennessee home to Springfield, was Sidney Ingram, whose name we have seen once mentioned in one of Mr. Rountree's entries. This is the first mention of another name that has ever since been held in honor in Greene county. Sidney Ingram at first settled in Springfield, or where Springfield was to be. He here built a cabinet and wagon building shop. In a few years he moved to a farm a short distance south of town, and afterward to the location on the James, where, in company with F. C. Howard, he built a grist mill, which, with its successors, have continued to the present day, and always as "Ingram's Mill." At this mill Mr. Ingram died in 1847.

Mr. Ingram served the county in an official capacity with credit to himself and satisfaction to the community. His son, Arch F. Ingram, was treasurer of the county for so many years that it grew to be a standing joke that he was elected for life. Others of the name have served this county in the Legislature, as editors of our papers, and in many other capacities, and always with honor and uprightness.

In 1831, too, came Kindred Rose, ancestor of a large family, many of whom are still citizens of this county. Mr. Rose settled on a farm about a mile and a half southwest of Springfield, and there passed a long life. Andrew Taylor and his brother-in-law, D. D. Berry, located in 1831 on the prairie about a mile south of Springfield. Here they built a little log building and put into it a stock of goods brought all the way from Tennessee. This was probably the first store in the county as now located. Taylor soon returned to Tennessee, and when Springfield began to take on the promise of being a town, Berry moved his store into the place and became a noted and wealthy merchant.

In 1831 came Peter Epperson and his family from Tennessee and took possession of a farm near Joseph Rountree's, to which an overseer and some score of slaves had come the previous spring, to prepare it for the master's residence. Then there were Radford Cannefax and his sons Benjamin and Chesley, coming in 1831, and settling on what has for sixty years at least been known as "The old Cannefax place," four miles southwest of Springfield, on the Wire road. The Cannefaxes were originally from Virginia, but came to Greene county from Kentucky.

Samuel Painter arrived here in the winter of 1831. He was a Tennessean, but had lived in southern Illinois about five years prior to coming to Missouri. Soon after reaching Springfield this family moved to a prairie farm near Ebenezer, and in about a year after that to what went by the name of "The Mill Bottom," on the James, where Ingle had erected a mill in 1822. When Springfield was laid out as a town, the old gentleman moved into town, as did

his son Jacob. The latter, of whom more will be said in another chapter, was for long years the busy gunsmith of the little town.

The year 1831 also saw the coming of the Alsups, Scroggins and Johnsons, who settled upon Little Sac. In that year, too, came Thomas P. Whitlock, who arrived in June from Hardeman county, Tennessee. He settled in what is now Franklin township. About the same time there settled, as neighbors to Mr. Whitlock, Zachariah Simms, Benjamin Johnson, Henry Morrison, David and John Roper, Drury Upshaw and Larkin De Witt. Nearly all these family names are yet borne by residents of the township where their forefathers first made their homes. The year 1831 or '32 also saw the coming of John Brisco and his two sons-in-law, Jacob and Andrew Roller, who came from Tennessee and located in the southern part of the county.

Bennett Robberson came from Roane county, Tennessee, in 1832, with his wife and family. About a year later his mother came with her sons, William, Allen, John, Edwin, Russell and Rufus, as well as three daughters who afterward married, respectively, Rev. David Ross, Thomas Stokes and Richard Say. The widow, with her numerous family, settled on the beautiful little prairie which still bears their name, as does Robberson township, wherein that prairie is located.

Bennett Robberson's son, Edwin Taylor Robberson, became a prominent physician and honored citizen of this county. One of God's noblest noblemen, throughout a long and active life he was first in every good word and deed; with a heart large enough to take in all mankind, he was the helper of the helpless, the father of the fatherless. By sagacious investments in lands and city realty, and by a large and actively followed practice of his profession, Dr. Robberson amassed a large fortune. His family are still residents of Springfield, and among the most prominent citizens.

The words of an old farmer, whom, among hundreds of others, the Doctor had at one time befriended, are a fitting and truthful epitaph for this noble man: "God Almighty never made a better man."

In 1832 Humphrey Warren located in the prairie some three miles east of what is now the northern part of Springfield, at the extreme head of Wilson creek. This place was afterward owned and occupied until his death by James Massey, progenitor of the prominent family of that name.

In 1832 also came Thomas Dollison, who settled near the present three-story brick building owned and occupied by one part of the United Iron Works, in the eastern part of town. This building was built for, and occupied for some years as, a cotton factory. But for some reason the enterprise was not successful. Thomas Dollison was one of the first judges of the County Court. Dollison street gets its name from him.

DANIEL BOONE'S SON.

In the extreme northwestern part of the present limits of Greene county, in what is now Walnut Grove township, there settled, during the first three years after 1830, Allen Williams, Michael Walsh, William Mallory, Joseph Moss, Sloane, whose son was a practising physician for many years, and Hugh Leeper, from whom the large and beautiful Leeper prairie in Boone township gets its name.

Greene county has not been without association with one of the great names of American frontier history. Long before the region was open for the settlement of white men the county was explored by Nathan Boone, the youngest son of the immortal pioneer of Kentucky. Nathan Boone was a captain in the United States army, and was without doubt one of the first men of white blood to see the prairies and forests of beautiful Greene county. So well pleased was he with the northwestern part of what is now included in our county limits, that he selected some land near where the little city of Ash Grove now stands, twenty miles northwest from Springfield, and as soon as possible sent his son out to take pre-emption rights. Later on Nathan himself located in the center of a fine grove consisting mostly of ash trees, from which the town that afterward sprang up took its name.

Several of the Boone family have lived in the county. The sons of Nathan Boone were James, John, Benjamin and Howard, and two of his daughters married, respectively, William Caulfield and Alfred Horseman. Nathan owned several hundred acres of fine land in the neighborhood of his home. He died in 1856 and is buried about one and a half miles north of the city of Ash Grove.

Mr. John H. Miller, a son of Joseph Miller, who has been mentioned among the very earliest settlers, has laid all succeeding generations in debt to him by printing, some thirty-five years ago, in the columns of the *Springfield Leader*, a series of articles giving his personal recollections and experiences of the very dawning of Greene county history. The writer will quote from some of these articles of Mr. Miller's, for they are the words of one who had an actual part in the scenes and incidents that he describes. And in these words of his it can truthfully be said of him: "He, being dead, yet speaketh." In one of his sketches he says:

"In 1831 a strange, odd and remarkable individual, in the person of an old and somewhat demented white man, appeared among us, named Jesse Bayles. He had some English education, but lived a wilderness life, among the wild beasts and Indians, seemed half crazy, dressed very scant and odd, and wore an old white wool hat tucked up at the sides, and written thereon in large red letters, 'Death!'

"He carried a long butcher knife and a tomahawk, and seemed dangerous

to look at, but was harmless and even lively. I was with him considerably. He was fifty or sixty years old. He said that no harm should befall me; that he intended to keep the panthers, wolves and Indians from 'a'hold' of me. In a year or two he disappeared. He either died or followed the Indians."

Another writer, Col. Gilmore, in a sketch in the *Springfield Patriot* in 1867, says of this strange character:

"Jesse Range Bayles was, like Wilson, a resident among the Indians when Mr. Campbell came here. Poor Jesse was an educated man, but his mind was disordered. He was a quiet, inoffensive person, constantly wandering around the country, dividing his time pretty equally between hunting for lead mines and a wife, but it is said he never found either. Some wicked boys caught Jesse at one time, saturated his clothes with turpentine and set him on fire. He was shockingly burned. He wore what was then called a 'Bee Gum,' and is now called a "stovepipe' hat, and he told his disaster by placarding his hat in large letters, "Death, Hell and Destruction!" and pointing all he met to the inscription. He remained here when his friends, the Delawares, left, and died about 1835."

Mr. Miller tells as follows of another human derelict that had drifted into the wilderness in those early days:

"About the same time another extraordinary and remarkable old man, then over sixty years old, came 'round amongst the few settlers. His name was Robert Alexander; originally from North Carolina. Came west alone in 1825; lived for several years with the Miami Indians at the mouth of Swan (at present Forsyth, Taney county). He was well educated, had been a fine looking man and had been in high life, but ardent spirits had 'got away' with him, as it is getting the best of some of our American statesmen at this date. This old man, Alexander, came within a few votes of being elected governor of the State of North Carolina, in 1824, but by domestic and political trouble he came west and lived a roving, reckless and dissipated life. He was a man of fine sense, always had fine horses, would gamble with cards, race horses and drink whiskey. Finally, in 1835, he found his way to William C. Campbell's, in Polk county, and, drunk, undertook to swim Sac river on horseback, and was drowned, just below Orleans, and that was the last of poor old Bob Alexander."

In 1832 came William Townsend, from Logan county Kentucky. Mr. Townsend bought out Alexander McKenzie, who had come in from Pulaski county, Kentucky, two years before. The sons of Mr. Townsend, A. M., Thomas B. and William M. A., were long prominent in Springfield and Greene county.

I will close this part of this chapter by giving a list printed in a history of the county published over thirty years ago, and which has with many other

sources been of great aid in compiling the records of the first settlers in Greene county :

This list is called : "A partial list of early settlers in what was then Campbell Township, Greene county, in August 1833 :

"John Roberts, Peter Apperson, John D. Shannon, James Carter, Joseph Porter, Chas. P. Bullock, Chesley Cannefax, Wm. H. Duncan, E. Brantly, G. Gay, Randolph Britt, J. P. Campbell, Samuel Martin, John Patten Campbell, James Fielding, Daniel Gray, Thomas Caulfield, E. R. Fulbright, G. N. Shelon, Jos. Price, Sr., Radford Cannefax, David Roper, Moses Matthews, Zenas M. Rountree, A. Morris, J. R. Robberson, G. Maberry, A. Stillion, John Buden, Jas. Wilson, Jos. Smith, John Fulbright, Stephen Fisher, William Stacy, Wash Williams, A. Shaddock, Spencer O'Neill, F. Leeper, William Price, Thomas Horn, William Stout, A. S. Borne, Kindred Rose, Edward Thompson, James R. Smith, Cornelius D. Terrell, Newell Hayden, Larkin Dewitt, J. McKinney, David Johnson, Martin B. Borne, Joseph Weaver, B. W. Cannefax, C. Hottler, J. L. Martin, Wm. Fulbright, William McFarland, J. Woods, Richard C. Martin, John Sturdevant, L. Fulbright, Watson Forbes, John Roberts, Jr., John R. Brock, John Ross, H. C. Morrison, John Slagles, George Shoemaker, Abram Slagles, Jerry Pierson, James McCarroll, John McKay, Elisha Painter, Joseph Rountree, Alexander Younger, D. B. Miller, David Wilson, Julius Rountree, Thomas F. Wright, Samuel Lasley, Gilbert McKay, Littleberry Hendricks, James Cooper, John Roper, Drury Upshaw, James Dollison, James McMahan, James Renfro, John Pennington, William Birdsong, Thomas Stokes, John W. Triplett, A. J. Burnett, R. Harper, S. G. Martin, John Williams, James Price, Jr., Simeon Postion, Thomas Patterson, Robert Patterson, William Ross, R. Ross, Samuel Painter."

A GLIMPSE OF FRONTIER LIFE.

These determined, patient and industrious men, and their equally brave wives, laid the foundation on which has been raised the superstructure of the Greene county of today. More than that, they laid those foundations so broad and strong that though the fair edifice of the queen county of the Ozarks shall certainly grow and increase in the future as in the past, it shall forever remain firm, to the days of remote generations. Before passing to other items naturally coming under the headings of this chapter I am tempted to quote again from the story of Mr. John H. Miller, as he tells something of the life lived in the then far backwoods of Greene county :

"The settlers in those days were driven by necessity to use their inventive wits. Doors were made of clap-boards, floors of mother earth, bedsteads with one leg were fastened to the walls in the corners of the houses, and wagon grease was made of honey, which was only twenty-five cents a gallon or about

one cent a pound in the comb. When they were able to afford good punchcon floors and two bedsteads it seemed quite like civilization.

"Bread was scarce, and what little crops were made were liberally divided, so that all could have a little bread. Very few hogs, and pork was very hard to get, but wild game was abundant, and with the faithful dog and flint-lock rifle everyone had plenty. The meal was made by pounding the corn in a stump mortar, the coarsest for hominy and the finest for bread, and very dark at that. Men worked then at fifty cents per day, and I say this to put a correct idea and feeling into men who now-a-days think it a disgrace to work at that price: Honest labor at even twenty-five cents a day, where a man can't do better, is far more profitable and honorable than idleness.

"In those days neighbors were few and far between, but everybody was friendly and willing to divide to the last mouthful. The first grist of corn was ground on a little wing-dam mill that old John Marshall had on James, near the mouth of Finley, although Jerry Pearson had a little rattle-trap of a mill some nearer, but it was hardly competent to grind for his own use."

Old timers have told me that one of the first tasks of the pioneer, after he had found a suitable place for a home, and had thrown together some sort of a rude shelter to protect his family from storm and cold, was to fashion a mortar wherein to reduce the grains of corn to particles small enough to serve as food. And this, we may be sure, was no small undertaking to a man whose only implement for the purpose was, in most cases, his faithful axe.

The best mortars, so those who know have assured us, were those made in the standing stump of a post oak, or white oak, tree. At the same time the extra labor required to form a sufficiently large cavity in the tough perpendicular grain of the stump was ten-fold that of fashioning the mortar in the horizontal grain of a prostrate tree or log. Hence most of these home-made contrivances were in logs, and the farmer who boasted of a well proportioned and deep mortar in a solid post oak stump congratulated himself on his own industry and good fortune. In both cases fire was used to aid the axe in hollowing out the necessary cavity, and the result is hinted at in Mr. Miller's statement, which I have quoted, that the bread "was very dark at that!"

After the mortar was at length completed a wooden pestle was made, and with this the corn was laboriously pounded until it was more or less pulverized, when it was sifted through a thin bit of muslin, the coarser particles used for hominy and the finer for meal or corn-bread. Most of these rude contrivances were soon improved by what the settlers called a "Sweep pestle." This was a much heavier pestle than could be worked by hand, and was hung on a balanced pole something after the style of an old fashioned well-sweep.

A single blow from this improved machine was much more effective than a dozen from a hand-worked pestle. Many of the farmers continued to use these spring-pole mortars even after there were, here and there, small mills in the region.

WATER POWER WASTED.

The plentiful water power, running to waste in every Ozark creek, river and spring branch, at once suggested to the first comers the utilizing of some of this waste energy to grind their corn, and later to saw their timber into lumber. We have seen that among those who came in from the direction of Arkansas, in 1822, and who so soon had to vacate because of the prior rights of the Delawares, there was one, a Mr. Ingle, who is recorded to have built a mill on the James river, at about the old bridge over that stream on the Ozark road. This mill was probably operated by power obtained from a wing-dam, for evidently anything approaching a regular dam sufficient to restrain the James at that point was far beyond the ability of a few pioneers at that time. Long after the writer came to Greene county, in 1868, there was the remains of an old dam of this sort, at the ford just below the old bridge. It is probably there yet. This I have been told was the remains of Ingle's work.

Jerry Pearson also built, at a very early date, a mill below the spring that is at the head of the creek that still bears his name. We have seen that Mr. Miller speaks rather contemptuously of this "mill," stating that it would hardly do Mr. Pearson's own grinding. Mr. Miller, too, tells us that the first grist was ground at a little wing-dam mill, operated by John Marshall, on James river near the mouth of Finley. This man, Marshall by the way, was a "squaw man," living with the Indians until his death, just before they finally removed from the region. His mill was the same that Ingle had put up on the James, and had been bought by Wilson and moved to the lower location when Ingle was forced to vacate his claim.

Another mill was built at a very early date (I have never been able to learn the exact time), by William Fulbright, just below the great spring flowing from under a bluff on Little Sac, some two miles and a half north of Springfield, on section 3, township 29, range 22, and which is now the source from which the Springfield Water Company draws the supply for the city.

This mill, with some later improvements, was standing and operating as late as 1870, and I think some years later. I have stood by its great over-shot water-wheel and heard the whirling of its old fashioned mill stones myself. Augustine Friend, one of those driven out in 1822 and returning in 1830, had a mill at the large spring on section 27, township 29, range 21, about five miles east of Springfield. This was in 1832 or 1833. This spring was afterwards the site of Henderson Jones' distillery, and still bears the

name of Jones' spring. Most of these pioneer mills were rude contrivances, yet withal constructed with marvelous ingenuity. I remember coming onto one of them in Stone county forty years ago, which the old settlers thereabouts told me it was certainly forty years old at the time. That would have placed its building well within the time when Stone county still formed a part of Greene. This was a characteristic old pioneer mill, and as such it merits a short description.

It was located nearly at the head of one of the tributaries flowing into the James from the east—I think it was Aunt's creek, but am not certain. Just above it a fine bold spring gushed out of the hill. This was led by a raceway of hewed logs to the top of a huge over-shot wheel, nearly or quite eighteen feet in diameter. The wheel was geared on to a horizontal shaft, and that to the shaft that operated the mill stones. There was not an iron wheel or shaft in the whole concern. The wheels were hewed out with an axe or an adze and fitted together with wonderfully perfect joints. The cogs were hickory pegs, varying from one to three inches square, and fitted into holes mortised in the edge of the wheels, or upon the circumference of the shafts.

This machinery had no roof over it, and had stood the storms of years without any protection whatever. There was no house near it, and no one seemed to be in charge. While we were looking over the curious contrivance a boy came riding horseback, on top of a sack of corn, and dismounted at the mill. He poured his grain into the hopper and then lowered a gate that sent the stream along the race onto the wheel, and with creaking joints the ancient affair took up its duties and a pretty fair article of corn-meal began to trickle from below the mill stones. That undoubtedly was a fair specimen of the first mills that supplanted the mortars in Greene county.

The early routes of travel were of course merely foot paths or, at the best, bridle paths. Most of them followed the old Indian trails. Such were the "Traces" which we find frequently mentioned in the descriptions of township boundaries and the like.

EARLY-DAY ROADS.

At the very first term of Greene County Court we find the Court giving attention to the matter of public highways. There we see on the record that: "The road leading from Springfield to Delaware Town, and thence to Fayetteville in Arkansas Territory, be, and the same is hereby declared to be, a public highway in Greene county to the State line."

Long before the outbreak of the war, in 1861, the Fayetteville road had abandoned the route through Delaware Town and passed far to the westward of the old road.

Another order of that initial term of the County Court, appointed six commissioners to "View, lay out and mark a public road or highway from Springfield, in Greene county, westwardly until it strikes the main fork of the Six Bulls, at or near Samuel Bogard's, thence in the direction of Fayetteville, in Arkansas Territory, until it reaches the State line."

I have made diligent search of maps and have asked many of our oldest citizens as to the identity of this stream, "Six Bulls," but without being able to locate it. Commissioners were also appointed on this first day of the court to lay out a road from Bledsoe's ferry, on Pomme De Terre river, to some point on the Twenty-five mile prairie. On the second day of the court, March 12, 1833, additional commissioners were ordered to view and lay out a road from Springfield to the Twenty-five mile prairie, in "the direction of Boonville." This is the road still known as the "Boonville Road," and gives its name to Boonville street, in Springfield. Another road was ordered established from Springfield to Swan creek. Swan creek is now in Christian and Taney counties. Forsyth, the county-seat of Taney, is at the mouth of this stream, and the road in question was long known as the Forsyth road.

On the next day of the court A. J. Burnett was named to "lay out road districts and apportion hands to work on the road in Campbell township." Campbell township, as we have seen elsewhere, covered more than twice the present area of Greene county, so that Mr. Burnett's office was no small job.

Thus we see that in the important matter of affording easy communication between the different parts of the county, and with the outside world, Greene county was active from the very first. Steadily, year after year, better roads, bridges and culverts have been built, until with the advent of automobiles, and the passage of the legislation allowing of road districts issuing bonds for road building, the county is rapidly acquiring a system of roadways second to none in any part of the United States.

From the very earliest days the people of Greene county have believed in, and sacrificed to obtain, the two great foundation stones of American institutions, the church and the school. Rev. James H. Slavens, a celebrated Methodist preacher, is probably entitled to being recorded as having preached the first sermon in the county. This was in the house of John P. Campbell, in what was soon to be the town of Springfield, that good pioneer father of Springfield being first in this as in nearly all else for the benefit of the town he founded. There was another Methodist preacher, named Alderson, who labored through this region at a very early date.

The Rev. James H. Slavens, above mentioned, was appointed at the conference held at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, on September 15, 1831, to what the conference denoted as "The James Fork of White River Mission." He at once started for his field of work. He had left the record that he preached

the first Sunday after conference at Greenville, Wayne county. By the next sabbath he had reached the Gasconade, where he again preached. About the middle of the next week he was in the little hamlet of Springfield, and stopped with William Fulbright, in the western part of town. The next Sunday, October 10, 1831, he preached to his new charge for the first time. I have stated from what seemed good authority that this first sermon was delivered in the house of John P. Campbell. Another source of information says it was at William Fulbright's house. At all events this was undoubtedly the first sermon in Greene county.

Three weeks later, October 31, 1831, Mr. Slavens again preached, and afterwards organized the first class of the Methodist Episcopal church in Missouri, west of the Gasconade and south of the Osage river. It is of interest to here record the names of these first members of a Methodist class in this region. They were:

Mrs. Ruth Fulbright, Isaac Woods and his wife, Jane Woods, Bennett Robberson, Elvira Robberson, Samuel S. Mackey and Sarah Mackey. At the close of 1831 Mr. Slavens reported that he had forty-seven members on his circuit. This circuit covered a vast territory, and its boundaries give a strong light on the strenuous work of the pioneer circuit rider. With Springfield as a center, this faithful pastor covered a field reaching from Hartville on the east to Greenfield on the west, and from Bolivar on the north and Buffalo on the northeast to James Fork on the south. A region something like one hundred miles square. Much of it a rough and hilly section of the Ozarks, and all of it just emerging out of the wilderness.

FIRST CHURCHES.

This first leader of the Methodists was a man of great force of character and versatility. It is told of him that he practiced medicine in Greene county for many years, thus being a healer of the body as well as a "cure of souls." An old story is that when Mr. Slavens was on his long journey from the conference that appointed him, to his field of work, he one noon overtook a party of movers who had halted at the roadside for dinner. Being invited, in the wholesome pioneer fashion, to alight from his horse and eat dinner with them the parson did so. Evidently there was a strong case of "love at first sight" that noon, for that family afterward settled near Springfield, and within a year one of the daughters became the wife of the preacher. It is also of record that before he could be united to the girl of his choice Brother Slavens had to go to Cooper county, Missouri, a long hundred miles to the north, to find a preacher to tie the knot. But he certainly found one, brought him back to Greene county with him and was married. It would be interesting to know the amount of that wedding fee. The chances are that the officiating

minister would accept nothing. The preachers of the frontier were not in their work for the sake of the loaves and fishes.

The first Presbyterian church in the county was organized by Rev. E. P. Noel, from a company which met at the home of Mrs. Jane Renshaw, in Cass township, some mile or two south of Cave Spring. This was on the 19th of October, 1839. The new church was called the "Mount Zion Presbyterian Church of Cave Spring." It originally consisted of ten members, and has continued to this day. This church is one of the very oldest of the Presbyterian denominations in the entire State of Missouri. It claims to be the first church of that order in the state west of St. Louis. It is also the worthy mother of at least three other churches, one of them being Calvary Presbyterian church, of Springfield.

In 1834 the Cumberland Presbyterians organized a church in Franklin township, near where Bellevue Presbyterian church now stands. They first met under a "Brush Arbor," but after organization they gathered at the houses of the membership in rotation. Once every month the meeting place was at the house of T. J. Whitlock. Mr. Whitlock was up to the time of his death one of the most active and highly respected citizens of the county. He was a large land owner, and became wealthy. The name Whitlock appears frequently and always with honor upon the records of Greene county.

The Baptists are a strong denomination in Greene county, and their ministers were early on the ground and at work. Doubtless there were Baptist churches organized in pioneer days, but if so I can find no record thereof. John B. Mooney, who has been mentioned in this chapter as a very early settler in Taylor township, in eastern Greene county, was a Baptist preacher, and used to cover a vast territory, holding meetings in the cabins of the pioneers.

Jesse Mason, described as "A Hard Shell Calvinistic Baptist," was another Baptist preacher who was very early on the ground, having settled on the Sac, in Boone township, before 1840. He is credited with doing much preaching in that township, and also with being the first to hold meetings in Center township, south of Boone.

McCord Roberts is the name of another Baptist preacher of an early day. He was a man of commanding presence, an eloquent speaker and who was known from one end of Missouri to the other, and has left an enduring monument of work accomplished.

The Christians are another strong denomination who had a representative in Greene county at an early date. Rev. Thomas Potter, of this denomination, located in Taylor township soon after the removal of the Indians. I do not find, however, that any churches of the denomination were organized in what may strictly be called "pioneer" days. Like American pioneers always and everywhere, from Plymouth Rock and Jamestown to the Pacific,

the pioneers of Greene county first formed the church, and next the school. So we find that in 1831, when there were yet but a few families on the site where Springfield was to grow up, a small building of oak logs was put up at a point somewhat more than a mile west of the present site of the city for school purposes.

LOG CABIN SCHOOLS.

Here old "Uncle Joseph Rountree," whose journal we have read in this chapter, taught a little group, almost every child of which bore a name that has since become historic in this region. The settlers were quite proud of this, their first educational edifice. It is described by Mr. John H. Miller as having "a dirt floor; one log cut out for a window; no shutter to the door, and no chimney!" Here good old Uncle Joe taught the young ideas of Greene county, as they perched on the rough three-legged stools, "to spell, read, write and cipher in 'Pike's' Arithmetic."

The next year, in 1832, a somewhat better school house was provided, being built about where now is the northwest corner of Main and College streets, in Springfield. Mr. Miller assures us that this building "had a loose plank floor; a door shutter, and a mud and stick chimney!" What more could be asked?

Other parts of the county were not much behind Springfield in establishing the beginnings of our present public school system. On section 10, township 30, range 21, in Franklin township, Robert Foster taught in 1835. This was a "pay school," and Mr. Foster received the munificent sum of fifty cents a month per scholar. In 1837 the settlers in this part of Franklin township gathered and built a log school house, whether Mr. Foster still continued as a teacher is not recorded. Foster was also a Methodist preacher.

In 1835 a small log school house was put up in the northeast part of Campbell township, and David Appleby, ancestor of the numerous and influential family of that name, taught here, at a stipend of one dollar per scholar, each month.

Taylor township is recorded as having a school in 1836, "In an old log house on the Danforth farm." Nothing is said as to who was the teacher. The territory now called Brookline township had a school held, in the barn, on the farm of Thomas Hazeltine, in 1834. This was on section 4, township 28, range 23. It is worth noting, to prevent confusion of names, that this Thomas Hazeltine was no relation to the prominent family of that name now living around Haseltine Station, only about three miles from the location of the school just given. This last named family came to Greene county from Wisconsin in 1871.

Walnut Grove township had a school taught by B. F. Walker, in a little log cabin that stood about a fourth of a mile west of the present town. This was in 1836-37. It is but truth that each and every township of Greene

county is on record as having organized schools among their first public acts. But as this chapter is concerned only with the pioneer days we will not here mention others.

Postal facilities in the earliest days of the county were conspicuous for their entire absence. We have noted that at the time of the general immigration into Greene county, in 1830, that Harrison's store, at the junction of Little Piney creek and the Gasconade river, was the nearest postoffice to Greene county. This was almost exactly on the location of the station of the Frisco, in Arlington, in Phelps county, and a full one hundred miles from Springfield.

It was not until 1834 that Springfield and the surrounding territory had enough population to be deemed of sufficient importance to be afforded postal facilities. In the latter part of that year the first postoffice in the county was opened at Springfield. Junius T. Campbell, then only twenty-two years of age, was appointed as the first postmaster. The office was located in a hewed log house that stood on the west side of south Jefferson street, not far from the present location of the building of the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company.

Mail was received twice a week from Boonville, Missouri, and Fayetteville, Arkansas, and twice a month from Harrison's store, on the Gasconade. There was not much letter writing among the pioneers. The postage was twenty-five cents for a letter from any point outside the state, and this was payable on delivery. What the postage was on letters from points within Missouri, history does not state.

There were no envelopes in those days. One side of the sheet was left blank, and the letter was folded with the blank side out, on which the address was written. The letter then being sealed with sealing wax or wafers.

As Springfield increased in size and importance it became more and more the commercial center for the entire region. Going to market to sell the products of the farm, the hides and peltry, and the medicinal barks and roots, was no small matter. When it became necessary to make the trip, frequently the entire family went together. More frequently than otherwise the mode of travel was by wagons drawn by oxen. This was exceedingly slow, and when, as was often the case, the distance to Springfield was fifty or seventy-five miles, the time involved ran into several days. The farmer and his family, if as usual they accompanied him, came supplied with food and bedding, and camped along the road, and after reaching town. Very little actual cash was received for the produce brought to town, nearly all the purchases being made in trade.

There were also the long journeys made to St. Louis, by some men from each community each year. These trips were for hauling wheat or deer skins, and the other products of the new country, and exchanging them for

salt, sugar, coffee, calico and such other of the common necessities as were not yet produced by the pioneers themselves.

Cloth for the ordinary wear of both men and women, with the exception of a small amount of calico and muslin, was very soon after the settlement of the county began, the product of the home-made looms of the pioneers. On practically every front porch stood the great four posted loom. Hewed out with an axe and pinned together with mortises and wooden pins. These rude machines produced a strong serviceable cloth, either wholly of cotton or mixed cotton and wool, the last of course being the "jeans" for which Missouri is still noted. These cloths were woven wholly by the women of the farms, and were dyed with white walnut or other natural dye stuffs furnished by the woods. Even to this day one frequently sees the old-time loom standing on the porch of some houses among the hills, and many a suit of good old fashioned blue jeans is still worn in the Southwest. And no more serviceable cloth was ever fashioned into a farmer's suit than this.

SAMPSON BASS' MILL.

Near the Pomme de Terre river and the pretty village of Fair Grove, in Greene county, Missouri, may yet be seen the ruins of what in its day was the most useful mill in the state of Missouri, and few, if any, mills in the world have had a more attractive history than the one which may there be seen in the last stages of decay. But there is yet enough of the crumbling pile to prompt the traveler to ask its history, and this is the story he learns:

Early in the year 1858 Sampson Bass, who then, as now, was one of the most enterprising citizens of the Southwest, concluded that the advancement of the times warranted the building of a steam flour mill at the place mentioned. The country was rich in resources and the soil yielded abundant harvests of the finest grain, but there was no modern mill in that territory to make flour for its inhabitants and the markets of the world. Sampson Bass thought a steam mill would pay, and so he set out to build one. What an undertaking that was can not be measured by the rules governing such an enterprise today. It was an undertaking that all men before him shrank from because it involved such a great venture and the expenditure of an immense amount of money. Indeed, if in these times of progress and commercial boldness it were necessary to haul all the machinery by wagon over hills and mountains, across rivers and swamps the distance from St. Louis to the Pomme de Terre over two hundred miles—but few men, if any, would care to identify themselves with the undertaking and hope for success. But Sampson Bass was bold and he was far-seeing and what he undertook to do was done, and thus it happened that though great trials were endured and a

fortune risked in the enterprise he did not falter until the end was reached—nor then.

After months of hard work and many mishaps the mill was completed and the people from all the country side came to see, for the first time in their lives, the operation of a steam plant; and wonderful stories of it were told for many a day thereafter. That was in the year 1859. At that time there were many water power mills throughout the country, but their owners did not pretend to run every day, nor half so often; and it was not expected that a mill should run every day, and few people there thought it possible to so rig one up that it could be made to turn stones one day with another. But Sampson Bass was one of those few who believed in advancement, and was the only one in his neighborhood who was willing to stand by his faith in acts. And so it happened that he was to demonstrate to all his neighbors and to the residents of other counties that what was claimed for his mill was true. The people believed just enough of what they had heard of steam power in mills to regard it as a probable success, but nothing more. All old timers remember the drouth of 1859-60, which disabled the water powers throughout the Southwest. Then it was that the people of Greene, Polk, Webster, Ozark, Dallas and other counties in Missouri turned to the mill erected by Sampson Bass for bread. In their misfortune they hoped he would succeed in running every day, and they were surprised beyond measure to find that it was quite easy to keep the mill going one day as another. That settled whatever question there might have been of the success of the mill, for it was thereafter known as the only one in southwestern Missouri to be relied upon at all times.

And it is not surprising therefore that at the breaking out of the Civil war the troops operating in that part of the country should be stationed as near as possible to Sampson Bass' mill. At that time it had a wide reputation and the soldiers knew of it. Accordingly the Federal and Confederate troops were massed by their commanders as near the mill as possible, the armies being on either side of it. That was before the battle of Wilson's Creek, when both armies were dexterously laying plans for the other's defeat in the battle which, to both, was inevitable. Naturally both belligerents believed themselves superior in numbers and prowess, and both claimed the mill. At that juncture, Sampson Bass' good sense stood him greatly in hand. It had been a matter of conjecture with the people as to which cause the owner of the mill would espouse. Some thought he had a weakness for the Confederate cause and others were equally certain that he was a staunch Union man. Sampson said nothing. He gave no sign as to what he would do until General Lyon called on him and demanded his mill to be used in grinding flour for his army.

"You can not have it," said Sampson Bass, firmly.

"Then you are a rebel"? retorted the Union general.

"No more than you," said Sampson Bass.

Just then a messenger from General McCullough put in an appearance and notified the miller that his superior expected to take possession of the mill at once and to use it exclusively for his army.

"Tell him I will not agree to that," said the miller at once.

The Federal officer stood a little apart from them, but in the light of what transpired, evidently heard what was said, and mentally agreed to it.

"But we will take possession whether you agree to our request or not," said the Confederate officer, following instructions.

"You will not take possession until I bid you do so," said Sampson Bass, and the officer who had thought otherwise a moment before was not of the opinion that he had been mistaken.

At that the Confederate officer moved away, and the conversation he had interrupted between General Lyon and Sampson Bass was resumed.

"You have taken a wise course," said the general, "and I respect you for your firmness. What do you mean to do with your mill?"

WOULD FEED TROOPS OF BOTH ARMIES.

"My mill," said the miller, "is at the disposal of my countrymen, but not for the use of one army as against another. We are all Americans, no matter how much we may differ in opinion; and the man from the North gets just as hungry and has just the same right to have that hunger satisfied as the man from the South, and as long as Sampson Bass has anything to say in the matter every American shall have an equal show for his daily bread."

"Good!" said the general, "but suppose the Confederate army should march upon you, and you could not repel it?"

"With the help of your army I would try," said the miller deliberately.

"And what do you propose to do?" asked the general.

"I propose that the two armies shall take turns about using the mill, and that its owner act as superintendent and referee in the matter; and, furthermore, that if you are the first to agree to my proposition your army will be the first to use my mill for a day."

Just then the Confederate general's representative returned, and the proposed agreement was mutually ratified, and for several weeks the two armies were in sight of each other, maintaining a neutrality strange in war, at the dictation of an individual.

Sampson Bass had been advised against this neutral course by friends of different beliefs, but realizing the critical condition in which his country-

men on either side would be placed if he took sides with and delivered his property to the control of either army, and also realizing his own situation as the proprietor of a comparatively new property on which was a debt of three thousand seven hundred dollars, his judgment told him that it was better to have two friends than one enemy, while at the same time he could do humanity a service. And so he did, and continued to do, until the Confederates gained control of the surrounding country and captured his mill, but even then he enforced his right to be superintendent and to grind for his customers on certain days.

Shortly after the Confederates took possession of the mill a friend of Bass, who had early advised him to give his property into the hands of the Confederates and thus establish his friendship for their cause, met him and in a spirit of pleasantry made this remark, the answer to which will live longer than its author or his posterity:

"I thought you could whip two armies, Sampson, but I see one has captured your mill."

"He is a poor soldier and has been little at war who thinks he can defeat one belligerent as easily as two opponents."

During the years 1862-63 the mill continued to run day and night, both grinding and sawing, in order that no one should want for bread or shelter. But when the Confederates obtained control they put out a picket line, and it was not until the Union army took possession of Springfield that the Confederate forces thought of surrendering the mill. Three times during these years of strife had a council of war decided that Bass' mill was a help to the enemy, and as many times was it condemned and ordered burned, but each time it was decided, when possession was gained, that it was a good thing to keep. In 1863 there was established near the mill a post office, blacksmith shop, dry goods store, drug store, two grocery stores and a potter's shop. That was the commencement of the village which has but partially outgrown the appearance it took on in war times. The first election after the war was held in Sampson Bass' mill, which had become a famous rendezvous.

In 1867 Sampson Bass sold the mill to James Gray, who moved the machinery away, Springfield by that time having acquired a steam mill, and the impression being that profitable milling days on the Pomme de Terre had passed. But Sampson Bass did not think so, nor does he yet. He soon after built a one hundred-barrel roller mill at Strafford, three miles from the site of the historic mill, for the possession of which armies contended. When asked his object in building this new mill, he replied:

"I am building it for the benefit of my sons, my country and myself."

The new mill cost ten thousand dollars and was a model plant but it

never eclipsed the old one in point of history. Mr. Bass sold this mill and soon thereafter it burned down. The world may never know of all the heroism and the wealth of romance that was brought out within the shadow of that mill, but enough is known to prove Sampson Bass, the miller, was a great hero in the times that "tried men's souls" as even Lyon, who fell at Wilson's Creek, and who now sleeps 'neath a stately monument towering above a mound decorated with flowers, and around the base of which on imperishable slabs is inscribed Theodore O'Hara's immortal poem, "The Bivouac of the Dead."

CHAPTER VI.

COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

By A. M. Haswell.

FIRST SET OF OFFICERS—PIONEER AND LATER COURT HOUSES—JAILS AND CARE
FOR THE UNFORTUNATE POOR—BOND ISSUES—ROADS AND
BRIDGES—FINANCES AT DIFFERENT
PERIODS.

On page 1, of Book "A," of the records of the county court of Greene county, Missouri, we read, under date of March 11, 1833:

"At a County Court began and held at the house of John P. Campbell, within and for the County of Greene, it being the place appointed by law for holding said courts on the second Monday in March, in the year of our Lord One Thousand and Eight Hundred and Thirty-three. Present the Honorable Jeremiah Sloane, Samuel Martin and James Dollison, Esqrs., Justices of said Court. John D. Shannon, Esqs., Sheriff of said county and John P. Campbell, Esqr., Clerk of said Court."

The above named men are therefore the first officials of Greene county, having, with the exception of the clerk of the court, been duly elected to their respective offices at an election called for in the act of the Legislature which constituted a portion of the southwestern part of Missouri as Greene county. Their commissions were issued to them by Governor Daniel Dunklin (John C. Edwards, Secretary of State).

The first business transacted was to provide the court with a clerk, to keep record of its proceedings. And we find the next entry as follows:

"Now at this day comes John P. Campbell, Esqr., who was on the 23d ult. duly appointed Clerk of this Court, and, it appearing to the satisfaction of the Court here, that the said John P. Campbell has deposited in the office of the Secretary of State his appointment as aforesaid, together with a bond duly allowed and approved of by the Court, for the faithful performance of his duties as Clerk as aforesaid, Therefore the said John P. Campbell is here, by the Court, authorized to perform the said duties according to law."

After the clerk was thus inducted into office we read:

"On motion, it is ordered by the Court that Samuel Martin, Esqr., be appointed President of this Court, for the term of six months from this date, and until his successor be duly appointed, according to law."

On the second day of this first term of the County Court Richard C. Martin was appointed county assessor. A. C. Burnett was also appointed as collector, but he declined, and sometime later Larkin Payne was put into that office. Junius T. Campbell, at this time barely past his majority, was made county treasurer, and Samuel Scroggins surveyor. At this same session of the court, justices of the peace and judges of election were appointed for the various townships, and elections were ordered held for electing constables.

The justices of the peace mentioned above, as appointed at this term of court, were as follows:

Jackson township, William H. Duncan; Osage township, Christopher Elmore and John Riparton; Campbell township, Andrew Taylor, Richard C. Martin and Larkin Payne; White River township, Samuel Garner; Oliver township, Thomas B. Arnett. No appointments were made at this time for Mooney and Spring River townships. When Sugar Creek township was created Samuel Vaughn was appointed justice of the peace therein.

Treasurer Campbell and Collector Payne resigned their offices on June 10th, and John Fulbright was appointed to serve as treasurer, and Sheriff Shannon had the duties of collector added to his other labors. That these labors were by no means trivial we can see when it is told us that this first sheriff frequently had to ride fifty miles to summons a witness, and for this received the sum of *fifty cents*! Holding office in those times consisted in something more than simply drawing the salary.

Thus the court was duly organized; the several officers of the county inducted into office, and Greene county assumed her proper place in the sisterhood of counties in the great new State of Missouri.

For three days, beginning August 5, 1833, the first election was held in Greene county. The length of time that the polls were kept open was under a provision of the law of that time, in order that the voters "from the back districts" might have time to reach the polls and exercise their rights of franchise.

On the 12th day of this month of August the first term of the Circuit Court of Greene county convened, in Springfield. Hon. Chas. H. Allen, known in all the region as "Horse Allen," was the judge; Thos. J. Gevins was circuit attorney; Chas. P. Bullock, a son-in-law of Judge Allen, was clerk, and John D. Shannon was sheriff.

These with the officials before mentioned constituted the entire machinery of government in and for Greene county.

It was quickly evident that some means must be devised for providing a court house and jail for the rapidly growing community. And this was a matter of no little concern to the County Court, responsible for devising ways and means to accomplish this end. For it must be remembered that although

the county had an immense area it was settled only by a few scattered communities of newly arrived immigrants. People who, while willing to sacrifice to the extent of their ability for the public benefit, were yet so poverty stricken that the entire revenue collected for county purposes, amounted to less than \$500 in any one of several years, and barely sufficed to defray the modest expenditures of the county, and would, even if applied in their entirety, have proved totally insufficient to pay for the needed buildings.

Again there continually loomed up the question of where the permanent county-seat would be located. It was inevitable that the great territory included in the county limits should be divided and subdivided, as other counties were carved out of its overgrown domain. What shape would the boundaries finally take? Would Springfield be near enough the center of the territory covered to hold the seat of government, or would the little town find itself off to one side, and so forever debarred from her ambition of being the county-seat?

However, on the 5th day of January, 1835, the Legislature of the state passed an act appointing Jeremiah Slone (Sloan), George M. Gibson, of Barry county, and Markham Fristoe as a commission "For the purpose of selecting a permanent seat of government for the county of Greene."*

These gentlemen duly met and selected Springfield as the "Permanent seat of justice, for the County of Greene." That was supposed to settle one part of the problem confronting the County Court, but in no way cleared up the weighty question of raising the funds needed for erecting the county buildings.

And then there appeared the good angel of Springfield, and of Greene county. John P. Campbell, often mentioned in previous chapters of this work, and often to be mentioned in later parts of this history, came to the rescue. His proposition was that he would deed to the County Court, without cost to the court, a fifty acre tract for a town site. That this site was then to be laid out into lots, and these lots were to be sold, all proceeds above the expenses of survey and sale to be deposited in the county treasury for a fund to erect the buildings needed by the county.

This plan, so simple and practical, at once met the approval of the court, and at an extra session called for the purpose, on the 18th of July, 1835, a plan submitted by Mr. Campbell, and, we are told, a duplicate of the plan of the town of Columbia, Tennessee, where he had lived before coming to Missouri, was adopted. D. B. Miller was appointed a commissioner to lay off the town and sell the lots.

PERMANENT COUNTY-SEAT.

Now although, as we have seen, the commissioners appointed by the state had duly decided that Springfield was to be the permanent county-seat,

*Chapter 349, page 432, volume 2, Territorial Laws.

there were not lacking those who wished to set aside that arrangement and move the seat of government elsewhere. Thus the matter of selling lots seems to have been held in abeyance for some months. We find that early in 1836 a petition was circulated by Josiah Danforth asking that the county-seat be located upon a site he offered upon his farm, some eight miles east of Springfield. This petition, of course, had to be acted upon by the General Assembly of the state. The representative in the Legislature that year was John W. Hancock, and, being a canny politician, Mr. Hancock refused to take sides in the controversy, but bound himself to work in the Legislature for that site whose advocates could send in the longest petition. That put the Campbell men actively to work, and they sent in a petition so largely in the majority as to forever settle the question in the favor of Springfield.

(1). Chapter 349, Page 432, Volume 2, Territorial Laws.

So on the 27th day of August, 1836, a deed from John P. Campbell and Louisa T. Campbell, his wife, was executed, giving to Greene county for county-seat purposes fifty acres of land, whose metes and bounds are given as follows: "Beginning at a point at the middle of the channel of the branch running through the northwest quarter of section 24, township 29, range 22, where the west boundary line of said quarter section crosses said branch; running up said branch, meandering the main channel thereof, eastwardly to a point where the north boundary line crosses said branch; thence with said line eastwardly to a point north of the spring which the said John P. Campbell uses, on said quarter section; thence southwardly to a point immediately east of said spring, ten feet; thence south $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, 23 7-11 poles, to a black oak tree; thence east and south for complement in the proportion that 80 bears to 100, so as to include the quantity of fifty acres."

There appears to be an omission in the records of the county pertaining to the matter of the original court house. We have seen that the court convened for its first term March 11th, 1833, in the house of John P. Campbell. In the June term of that same year we find it provided that "The house of John P. Campbell be the place of holding courts until otherwise provided by law."

Nothing further is said about a court house until at the June term, 1834, a bill is allowed Mr. Campbell in the sum of \$59.48, "For fees in transacting county business proper, ink, quills, etc., from December term 1833 to June term 1834, and for *office rent* from March term 1833 to June term 1834." That evidently indicates that the Campbell house was still the only court house. At the appeal term of the court, July 19, 1834, the general election to be held in August following is directed to be held "At the court house, in the town of Springfield." On the same day it is ordered that "There be built a bar in the court house in the town of Springfield," and then a bar is described of proportions which seems entirely too large to find space in

the room of a pioneer log cabin, especially as specifications for eight benches are also recorded.

But unless there is some record missing, the house of John P. Campbell was the place where this bar and benches were installed, for there is certainly nothing on record of any other place of meeting for the courts until the construction of the buildings from the proceeds of the sale of lots.

When Mr. Campbell had first made his proposal to give the county a site for a county-seat the court had appointed, July 18, 1835, Daniel B. Miller as a commissioner to lay out the town and sell lots. At this session of the court Mr. Campbell's plan, spoken of before, was approved "and received as the plan of the town of Springfield. And the county commissioner for Greene county is hereby ordered to lay off the town of Springfield accordingly, viz: to lay off the public square and one tier of blocks back from said square. The square to contain an acre and a half, and each block to contain one acre and a half, and to be divided into six lots or parts by said commissioner, or by some person for him." The size of the square was afterwards increased to two acres.

As we have seen the attempts to change the county-seat to some other location delayed matters for over a year, but after the location was finally settled in favor of Springfield we find that in August, 1836, Daniel B. Miller was ordered to "Employ a competent surveyor to lay off the town tract of Springfield, donated to the county by John P. Campbell, and to file plats and field notes of the same." Mr. Miller was also ordered to sell two lots as soon as surveyed, by advertising for two months, by three insertions, in the *Missouri Argus*, published at St. Louis, and the *Boone's Lick Democrat*, published at Old Franklin, Howard county, and also by setting up hand bills at the county-seats of Greene, Pulaski, Barry and Polk counties." Two lots were ordered reserved, one for a building site for a clerk's office and one for location of a jail.

October 31st of this year, 1836, Mr. Miller filed plats and field notes of the survey of Springfield. The court ordered that "lot 18, block 5, where the present court house is situated, is hereby reserved from sale at present."

On November 9th Commissioner Miller made a settlement for all lots sold up to November 1st, to the amount of \$649.88. Bidding on lots was said to be spirited, all now having become convinced that Springfield would permanently retain the county-seat. Miller was allowed \$131.51 as the total cost of survey and sales to date.

Early in 1837 Mr. Miller made a further deposit in the treasury of the county, to the building fund, of \$847.73, proceeds of sale of lots since his first settlement.

The County Court now decided that they were warranted in beginning to erect the new building that they stood in such need of. They therefore

appointed Sidney Ingram superintendent thereof, and directed him to prepare and lay before them a plan for a court house. On the 28th of November Mr. Ingram's plans were submitted, examined and approved. And a court house was ordered erected in the center of the public square of Springfield. This was to be a two story brick structure, forty by thirty-four feet. And the sum of \$3,250.00 was appropriated for paying for it.

FIRST COURT HOUSE BURNED.

This, the first building in Greene county especially put up for a court house, was a substantial and useful edifice. It was a credit to the community at the time it was built, and served its purpose well for more than twenty years. And it was finally destroyed by fire when its successor was nearly ready for occupancy.

The origin of the fire that thus consumed the court house of 1837 is worth recording here. The day, in 1861, when the first Northern troops marched into Springfield was naturally a time of intense excitement in the entire region. Union men and secessionists had already struck blows, some of them on both sides, in most cowardly and bloodthirsty fashion too, and the passions which have always rendered civil wars the worst of all wars flamed in men's hearts. Naturally when these troops were approaching the Unionists were elated, and the Confederates correspondingly depressed.

There lived in Springfield at the time a harmless insane man named Peter Ernshaw, and the common excitement worked upon his weak brains until he was wildly exhilarated. When he knew that the troops were near at hand he went out and met them and marched into town with them, leaping, dancing and shouting as he came. All day his excitement grew until at night someone, probably some of the soldiers, shut him up in one of the vacant rooms of the court house, both for his own protection and to keep him from harming others. In some way the poor fellow had possessed himself of matches, and late at night he set fire to the room where he was confined, and perished in the flames which quickly destroyed the building.

In the engraving in this history, showing the funeral of the dead of Freemont's Body Guard, in October, 1861, the ruins of this court house will be noted to the right of the picture.

It was at the term of County Court held on August 28, 1858, that the first steps were taken by the court towards the erection of another court house. The twenty years that had passed since the court house, in the center of the public square of Springfield, had been completed had been a period of rapid and steady growth for both Greene county and the city of Springfield. This can best be shown by a comparison of the income derived from tax-

ation by the county in 1838 and 1858. The records give these figures as follows:

1838 the entire receipts of the county treasury were five hundred and eighty-two dollars, thirteen and a fourth cents ($582.13\frac{1}{4}$). Twenty years later, in 1858, the assessed valuation of the county was \$3,882,045, on which was collected a total tax of \$22,118.62. Of this tax the county received \$12,923.63. That is to say, in twenty years the income of Greene county had increased more than twenty-two fold. All this increase of taxable property meant a corresponding growth in population, and that of course meant greatly augmented county business and necessitated undertaking the building of a new court house commensurate with the growing importance and wealth of the county.

So at the August term of County Court a board of commissioners was appointed by the court to select a suitable location for the building of a new court house and jail, and to choose plans and report the probable cost. This commission consisted of W. B. Farmer, Warren H. Graves and Josiah Leedy, and the exact wording of the order setting forth their duties is as follows:

"Regular term of County Court, August 28, 1858, ordered by the Court that W. B. Farmer, W. H. Graves and Josiah Leedy be, and they are hereby appointed a Board of Commissioners on Public Buildings, and they are hereby instructed to view all the localities in the City of Springfield that may be considered suitable for the erection of a Court House and jail, together with what said lots can be bought for. And also a plan or plans for said buildings, to be built separately or in connection. Also the probable cost of the same, and that they report to the October term of this Court."

October 4th the commissioners made their report, and advised the purchase of the lot owned by Charles Sheppard and J. B. Kimbrough, located on the northwest corner of College street and the public square. The same day the court appropriated \$3,000.00 to pay for the lot thus recommended, and the deed was procured and placed upon record. That day, also, the following order was made:

"Present James W. Gray, P. J. Joseph Rountree and J. R. Earnest, justices, A. G. McCracken, clerk, and H. Matlock, sheriff.

"Ordered by the Court that there be and is hereby appropriated out of the treasury, of any money not otherwise appropriated, the sum of forty thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting a Court House and jail in Greene county."

Next day we find: "Ordered that the sum of \$163.25 be, and the same is hereby appropriated, to pay the bill of architect and expenses of J. Leedy for procuring drawing and detail of the plan for jail and court house."

It is unfortunate that the name of the architect who furnished Mr. Leedy with the plan of this building is not on record. For certainly, who-

ever he was, he made a dignified and well balanced design. Men who have been trained in the arts of architecture have repeatedly pronounced this building as almost a perfect model of that particular style of architecture. A fine picture of this court house appears in this history.

In the latter part of December sealed proposals for putting up the new structure were submitted to the court, and on Christmas day the contract was awarded to Josiah Leedy for \$36,000. The highest bid having been \$45,000. Leedy was given until the end of 1861 to complete his contract, for it is of record: "Said J. Leedy is to be paid as the work progresses, the last payment to be made on the last of December, 1861."

The method of advancing money to the contractor was original, for we find it said: "Ordered by the court that Josiah Leedy have the loan of any sum not exceeding \$8,000 out of county revenue, without interest, he giving bond and approved security for the same. And that a warrant or warrants issued in his favor for the same, in sums to suit his convenience, at any time while court is in session."

Thus were the interests of the court and the convenience of Mr. Leedy effected to the entire safety of the money invested, and the aid of the contractor in promptly meeting the necessary bills.

By the time the court met in its December term, in 1859, it seems to have gotten into deep water in its building operations, for we read: "December 19, 1859, Benjamin Kite, superintendent of public buildings, files a report that, owing to the organization of Christian county, and heavy costs in criminal cases against Greene county, it is found that the County Court cannot meet the liability and defray the ordinary running expenses of the county. That to protect the public faith the County Attorney be directed to prepare a bill and send to our representatives in the Legislature, requesting them to have it passed, allowing the Court in its discretion to borrow the sum of \$16,000." This bill was passed by the Legislature on January 10, 1860. The minutes of the June term of the County Court of 1860 tells of the appointment of R. B. Owen and J. W. D. L. F. Mack, as agents of Greene county, to negotiate a loan of \$10,000, under the terms of the above law.

So the work progressed until the spring of 1861. Mr. Leedy was evidently well up with his contract, for by this time he had the building finished on the outside and some of the offices ready for occupancy. Three rooms were finished April 1st and the clerks of the County, Circuit and Probate Courts moved into them at once. He would certainly have had the building complete by the end of that year, according to contract.

But the spring of 1861 brought much more pressing matters into Greene county than even the completion of a new court house! Beauregard's guns were thundering against the walls of Sumter, in Charleston Bay, and at the sound the dark clouds of civil war swept over the land from Atlantic to

Pacific. Through that four years of storm the new court house, in its unfinished state, served the contending armies alternately as a hospital for the wounded, a prison for sympathizers, of one side or the other, and as a barracks for soldiers. Under many successive coats of paint upon the solid cotton rock pillars, in the front of the old building, are cut the names, companies and regiments of many scores of men, on the one side or the other in that great conflict. Forty years ago those pillars were veritable autograph albums of military names, but in the course of time most of them have been erased and replaced by those of the army of loafers, whose own particular resting place, the portico of the old building, has ever been.

HISTORIC COURT HOUSE TORN DOWN.

Within a week of the writing these lines (June, 1914), the last brick of the old court house and jail has been torn out of its resting place of more than half a century, and the historic old building is henceforth but a memory, and on its site is to rise a modern merchantile and office "skyscraper." The only things which will be preserved as mementoes of the old structure are the pillars, which are to be set up upon the lawn in front of the present "New Court House," there to bear silent witness to the solid character of work done by old Josiah Leedy in the days "before the war."

I have mentioned the jail of the county several times, and a word about it is not out of place here. The first jail, as has been stated, was a solid log affair built by public spirited citizens, even before the first court house was erected in the center of the square. The county had no money for the purpose at the time, and a jail was badly needed, for, say what we may, there *were* bad men even in "the good old times" we hear so much about. So the jail was built and donated to the county. Evidently, however, the first County Court considered the gift as an obligation due to the men who made it, for the first money paid out from the sums received for town lots went to repay the men who had paid for the jail in the "several amounts contributed by them."

When the court house of 1858 was built it had a wing projecting along the side of College street, at the west side of the building. A two story edifice, the lower story of which was used for the jail and the upper story for the residence of the sheriff or jailer. After a while the entire building was needed and used as a jail.

In 1889 Hon. E. C. O'Day, then representing the Springfield District in the Legislature, procured the establishment of the Springfield Criminal Court, and, the county being sadly in need of more office room, a two story brick building was put up upon ground presented to the county for the purpose, on the northwest corner of Robberson avenue and Center street. The upper

story of this building was used for the purposes of the Criminal Court, and the lower story as a jail. In the course of a few years the jail became so crowded that it became necessary to fit up the entire building for the needed additional cells, and the Criminal Court was removed to the third story of the Diemer block at the corner of Commercial and Jefferson streets. It remained here for some time, but at last a case arose in which an attorney in defending his client raised the point that the location of the court, being outside of the original "seat of justice" of Greene county, invalidated the verdict against the defendant. This claim being sustained by a higher court, the Criminal Court was hastily removed to the south, and shared the old courthouse on the Square with the Circuit Court, which had never been moved from that location.

The location of the jail and Criminal Court upon the lot at Center street and Robberson avenue had, however, an important bearing upon the final settlement of the much debated question of the location of the new court house, that everyone acknowledged the county was compelled to build as soon as possible. This importance was recognized at once, by both parties to the controversy. Indeed it was the sole reason for the presentation of that particular lot to the county, for the purpose of erecting the new jail.

Dr. E. T. Robberson, always an active worker in any cause to which he gave his adherence, and John H. Bouslog, who at the time was a prominent citizen of Springfield and a property holder on Center street, were the leading spirits in the plan to procure a lot and give it without cost to the county for the location of a jail. The court accepted the gift, one member, Judge Hosea G. Mullings, dissenting to the action. Then followed some efforts to enjoin the expenditure of county funds for erecting the jail on that location, all of which efforts failed of their purpose, for, as has already been said, the jail was built there and the Criminal Court held there for some time.

The question of building a new court house grew in importance, as the old building on the square, day by day, became less fitted for accommodating the rapidly growing business of the county. Indeed, the old building had served its purpose long and well. So long, in fact, that the county had outgrown it far more than the county of 1838 had outgrown the log house of John P. Campbell, or the county of 1858 had outgrown the court house in the middle of the Public Square. So badly had the county offices overcrowded the court house that the matter of a new shelter for the courts and county offices was the subject of perennial debate for a score of years. But a new element had entered into the equation. A mile and a half away to the north of the Square a new town had sprung into existence, as will be told in detail in another chapter. Never large enough to be a formidable rival of the older city, it was nevertheless active, much more than in proportion to its size, in reaching after those things which its people desired.

A LONG CONTROVERSY.

For years, whenever the question of the new courthouse was broached, the matter of its location instantly sprang up. The new town and its friends urged a location to the north of the square; the old town and its adherents as strenuously advocated some point near the old building. Thus there was a prolonged deadlock. After nearly eighteen years of separate corporate existence, Springfield and North Springfield were at last, in 1887, united under one city government, and the one name of Springfield. The vote for consolidation had been all but unanimous, and many enthusiasts thought, and said, that all our troubles about the location of a new court house were now at an end. As a matter of fact, they were just fairly getting started!

The united city had been divided into eight wards. The four south divisions covered a large part of what had been the old city of Springfield. The north four wards took in the northern portion of the old town, and all of the original North Springfield. In this division the four south wards had a vast majority of the wealth of the city, and the north four wards a majority of the votes. The first trial of strength came up over the location of the government building, which Congress had allowed to Springfield as the result of the labor of Hon. William H. Wade, who was then our Congressman. The older portion of Springfield naturally wished to have the new postoffice at some point close to their center of business, the Public Square. The north end argued with much plausibility that the postoffice should be near the center of population, which would mean somewhere in the neighborhood of Boonville and Center streets.

The fight continued for two or three years. It took delegation after delegation to Washington, and bombarded the national officials with hundreds of petitions, affidavits and other documents without number. The late Paul Roulet, who was one of those sent to Washington to urge the northern location, about the middle of the struggle, told the writer after his return that when the Secretary of the Treasury, on whom he was calling, ordered the papers referring to the Springfield building brought in, that six attendants came bearing between them three large willow clothes-baskets piled high with the documents that had already accumulated in the struggle.

But, at last, the question was decided in favor of the north end, and the building went on its present location, in the block south of Center street, on the east side of Boonville. But the settlement of this controversy by no means served to adjust the difference of opinion as to the location of the proposed new court house. The north end men, who advocated a central location, were elated at their victory in getting the government building where they wanted it; and the friends of a location near the Public Square

claimed more strenuously than ever than they were entitled to the court house, as their opponents had won the post office.

Years passed; County Courts were elected or defeated on the single issue of their opinions on the location of the new court house. The old building, patched and tinkered over times without number, steadily deteriorated until the paper hung flapping from its walls and great sections of plastering fell from the ceilings from time to time, to the terror of those compelled to frequent the place. And when a county court in self-defense did any repairs there was a cry at once raised that it was a waste of public moneys to put another dollar into the old building.

Some time about 1903, the County Court consisted of John Y. Fulbright, presiding justice; Judge Charles Bennett, judge for the first district, and Judge O'Neal, for the second district, Judge Bennett, who favored the central location of the court house, said to Charles P. Ollis, a leading real estate dealer and prominent citizen of the north side: "Mr. Ollis, I believe if you could get the land we need at Center and Boonville, optioned at a fair price, that Judge O'Neal would vote with me for its purchase." Such a hint was all that Ollis needed and he quickly and quietly proceeded to get the options upon the different lots which constituted the proposed site. This was a task which required not only full knowledge of the values of the property in question, but also such tact and acquaintance with human nature as few men possess. But Charles P. Ollis was the right man for the place, and he rapidly tied up lot after lot. The owner of one lot was a resident of St. Louis, and when Mr. Ollis went to that city and called upon him, the price set upon the Boonville street frontage of the lot in question was \$100 a front foot. This was double the figures at which other lots had been optioned, and Mr. Ollis naturally demurred at the figures. But the owner was obstinate.

"Why," he said, "if you gentlemen down there have lost confidence in the future of Springfield, I have not. My property is worth a hundred dollars a foot to me today, and it will be worth more soon." Mr. Ollis finally got around this difficulty by getting an agreement with the St. Louis man that he would exchange his lot for another across Boonville street. Then Ollis went home and optioned the other lot. But the matter of locating the new court house still hung fire.

We find in the records of the court, under date of July 5, 1906, the following entry:

"At a session of the Greene County Court, July 5, 1906, present, the Hon. B. J. Diemer, Presiding Judge of the County Court; Hon. T. K. Bowman, Associate Judge for First District; Hon. H. B. East, Associate Judge for Second District; Hon. Roscoe Patterson, Prosecuting Attorney; M. O. Milliken, Sheriff; H. E. Patton, County Clerk.

"The Court took up the matter of a contract dated June 24th, 1904, between Greene County and B. U. Massey. This contract sets forth: "That, whereas the County of Greene is desirous of erecting a new and suitable Court House for said County and of purchasing suitable property in the city of Springfield, the county-seat of said county, on which to erect said court house, and it is the intention of the County Court of said county to submit to voters of said Greene county, when a proper petition therefor is submitted to the Court, a proposition to incur a bonded indebtedness of this county to raise money to build said Court House, and the said County Court will need the advice and counsel of some person learned in the law to advise and direct as to the technical requirements of the law in each particular step in said contemplated proceedings and undertakings on the part of the county, and by agreement the County Court of Greene county, acting in behalf of said Greene county, does hereby contract with and employ said B. U. Massey, as an attorney-at-law, to aid by counsel and advice this Court in the matter of purchasing property upon which to build a court house; examine the abstracts of title to said property, * * * to prepare and put in proper form such orders as this Court may see fit to make, and in the event that there is presented to this Court a petition for an election to vote upon a proposition to vote bonds of this county, to erect a court house, to give to this Court advice as to said petition, and put in proper form."

The same date, July 5, 1906, an order was made as follows: "In the matter of the purchase of a lot or parcel of ground upon which to erect a new Court House at the City of Springfield, the County seat of Greene County, Missouri. Order to purchase lot."

The court then sets forth at great length the urgent necessity of a new court house; the dilapidated condition of the old building; the fact that it was wholly inadequate in size and internal arrangements for the uses for which it was designed, and for which it was being used. The danger of the destruction by fire of the records in the office of the recorder of deeds, the County Court records, and those of the Circuit and Probate Courts. That such destruction of the records "would inflict an irreparable loss upon the real estate owners of this county, and a loss almost as serious and severe upon the citizens of the county generally." "To longer neglect action on the part of the officers of the county, to whom is entrusted the charge, care and management of county affairs, in presenting to the citizens of this county an opportunity to build a new court house, seems almost unexcusable."

The statement of the court goes on to set forth that the county already owns the lot at the northwest corner of Robberson avenue and Center street, upon which the county jail has been erected, and the inconvenience now and always of transferring prisoners hence to and from the present court house, "and as the property west of the jail lot, and fronting west on Boonville



OLD COURT HOUSE, BUILT IN 1858 AND VACATED IN 1912.

street, is very near the geographical center of Springfield, and very near the center of population of said city, and as well as said locality is accessible to the citizens of Springfield and to the citizens of the entire county as any locality that can be readily acquired for a court house, and as the property can now be bought at a reasonable sum, that is to say for the sum of \$11,-825.00, it is believed by the Court that it would be the part of wisdom to now buy said property for the purpose of erecting a new court house thereon."

NEGOTIATING FOR NEW SITE.

After the above action the court appoints Benjamin U. Massey "as Commissioner of this Court, to negotiate for and purchase from the owner or owners thereof the said property above referred to."

The same date the court orders the treasurer of Greene county to transfer the sum of \$6,000.00 from the road and bridge fund to the contingent fund. This action was taken so that there should be sufficient money in the contingent fund to meet the payment upon the lots wanted.

On the same date as the above orders we find that B. U. Massey presents to the County Court the following decree and order from the Circuit Court of Greene country:

"In the matter of the title to property proposed to be purchased by the Greene County Court, for a site upon which to erect a new court house: Now at this day comes Benj. U. Massey, heretofore appointed by the County Court of Greene County as Commissioner to purchase and procure a deed or deeds to the property hereinafter described, from the owner or owners thereof to Greene County, for the purpose of erecting thereon a new court house, and here submits to this court abstracts of title to said property. And said abstracts being now seen and examined by the Court, the Court doth find and doth now certify to said County Court of Greene County, that the title to the following described real estate (here follows detailed description of the several lots covering the site wanted, and including the tract from Boonville street to Robberson avenue, fronting south upon Center street, and extending north 263 feet, to the boundary of the lot occupied by the jail and the sheriff's residence)."

The Circuit Court finds that the title to this real estate is "good and valid in Richard A. Ollis, and that the deed, here exhibited in Court from said Richard A. Ollis to Greene county, will when delivered vest in said county, a good and perfect title to said property."

Upon receipt of this decree and certificate of the Circuit Court the County Court directs B. U. Massey to accept the deed for the property, and orders the clerk of the court to issue to Massey a warrant "Upon the present Contingent fund for the sum of \$4,500.00, and further issue to said

B. U. Massey Commissioner as aforesaid a warrant for the sum of \$7,325.00 upon the Contingent fund which will be collected for this year, and apply said warrants to the payment of the consideration mentioned in said deed." On the same date a warrant is issued to Benj. U. Massey in the sum of \$500.00 "Now due upon his contract heretofore made with this Court."

But the controversy was not yet fought out, and an injunction was sued for by some of the advocates of the other location, which delayed matters for another long space of time. Meanwhile the land as described by Mr. Massey was held by the Bank of Springfield, until such time, if ever, the site should be needed for a new court house.

On the 27th of November, 1906, a petition was presented to the County Court asking for an election to be held to vote on a proposition of increasing the county indebtedness \$150,000.00, and of a special levy of 25 cents on the \$100.00 valuation for four years to pay for the same. Also, that at the same time the question of selection of a site for the court house be submitted to a vote of the people. The court granted this petition and set the 27th day of December, 1906, as the date of the election.

The form of that part of the ballot referring to a court house site was to be as follows:

"For the location of a new court house on the northeast corner or Boonville and Center streets, in Springfield, Mo., if the indebtedness carries."

"For the location of a new court house south of Wilson creek and Water street, as near as practicable to the location of the present court house, now standing on the Public Square, if the indebtedness proposed carries."

To this order Judge Diemer, the presiding justice of the court, entered of record his dissent, for the following reasons:

"1. Because a petition in due form signed by a sufficient number of qualified petitioners, asking for an election to vote on the issuance of \$150,000.00 of bonds of the county for the purpose of building a court house was filed before the petition now acted upon was filed, and is still pending in this court.

"2. Because the Court has no jurisdiction, in my judgment, to make any order relative to calling said election at this term of Court.

"3. Because said order embraces the call to vote on a court house site, and this Court has no authority to call an election on that question.

"4. Because it would be a violation of law for this Court to spend any money for such an election.

"5. Because further time should be taken by the Court to investigate matters, and to act now would be undue haste."

But the advocates of the Center street location were not idle, and we

find that A. J. Eisenmeyer, G. W. Miller and others applied to Judge James T. Neville of the Circuit Court for an injunction to prevent holding of the election. On December 11, the County Court engaged H. E. Howell, J. P. McCammon, J. J. Gideon and W. T. Tatlow to represent them in the litigation. The election was not held at the date first set, and another day was appointed, this time December 17, and still the pending litigation prevented its being held. Then on January 28, 1907, we find that the County Court, referring to the calling of the election, entered this order:

"The Court is now of the opinion that said order was improvidently made, and without authority of law; the order for such election is hereby set aside and rescinded."

A separate order of the same date also rescinds the order for an election to settle the court house site. Judge J. T. Phillips goes on record as dissenting to these rescinding orders. The same day F. S. Heffernan, E. B. Bently and W. A. Reed and one hundred others ask and obtain permission to withdraw their petition (this is the one referred to by Judge Diemer above, as pending when he made his dissent against the proposed election). This petition was granted and the former petition was withdrawn.

On the same date another petition was presented asking that an election be called to vote on a proposition to increase the county indebtedness \$150,000.00 for building a new court house, and carrying with it a levy sufficient to pay the debt in four years. This petition was signed by G. W. Campbell, W. H. Wade, Della Carter and more than one hundred others, and says nothing about the location of the new court house. This petition was granted and an election was called to be held on Tuesday, March 26, 1907. Judge J. T. Phillips dissented to this action.

But the time had not yet come, and this proposition was defeated at the polls. At the election of 1908 J. P. Reed was elected associate judge for the first district, and S. D. Appleby associate for the second district, Judge B. J. Diemer being the presiding justice held over for another two years.

And now there began to be something definite doing in the matter of the new court house. At the regular session held on the 4th of February, 1909, the court made an order setting forth at length, and in much the same language as that used in 1904, the urgent need of a new court house, in which the priceless records of the county would be safer from destruction by fire, and the county officials properly housed. After this recital of the facts that every person in the county well knew, the court took a radical step in advance of any action that had preceded it. They did not call an election to vote on an increased county indebtedness, but proceeded to announce that: "All obligations against the county for 1908 and all preceding years have been fully paid or provided for, and there remains no unpaid debt, debts, obligation or obligations of the county, against the general revenue fund

thereof for the year 1908, or any previous year not provided for, and whereas after all past obligations for the year 1908 and prior years have been fully paid or provided for with cash in the treasury to pay the same, there now remains in the hands of the Treasurer of the County, a surplus of \$50,000.00 from the assessment and levy for county purposes for 1908 and prior years, which has not been otherwise appropriated and is available for the purpose of building a new court house for said county; and whereas the circumstances as well as the best interests of said county, will admit of a sale of the present Court House and the land or lot on which it is situated, which is worth, and for which the county can obtain \$50,000.00 and whereas the circumstances of the county will therefore permit the court to erect a court house to cost, together with the land on which it is located, the sum of \$100,000.00, it is therefore ordered by the Court, that the said surplus of County Revenue Fund now apportioned by the County Treasurer on his books from the various County Funds, to wit, the sum of \$50,000.00 now in the hands of the County Treasurer be, and the same is hereby set aside and appropriated for the purpose of purchasing a site and building a new court house for Greene county.

“And it is further ordered that the present court house and the lot or land on which it is located be sold for the sum of not less than \$50,000.00 in cash, and the sum so realized be appropriated and added to the aforesaid appropriated sum of \$50,000.00 for the purpose aforesaid.

“It is further ordered that a new court house for Greene county be built with the funds so provided, to cost with the sum necessary to be expended for a new site therefor, not to exceed the sum so provided.”

These orders have been quoted in full because they mark the adoption by the court of a new and unique method of providing the funds for erecting the new court house. The plan of using the surplus funds in the hands of the treasurer of the county for this purpose was a wise and brilliant device. These funds, accumulated by the care and economy of the court itself, and apportioned by the treasurer into their various funds, were practically idle, drawing but the low rate of interest given by the banks in which they were deposited. With the imperative need for a new court house, with the plan of issuing bonds to supply that need defeated at the polls, the court would seem to be at the end of their resources, until the present plan was evolved.

That there would be strong opposition to this procedure was a matter of course, and the court lost no time in pushing its plan to a point where any interference should be of the least serious delay. So at this same session of court an order was made appointing T. K. Bowman, of Springfield, one of the former members of the court, to superintend the erection of a court house.

The order recites: “The county not owning suitable ground for such location the said T. K. Bowman is also ordered to select a proper piece of ground within the corporate limits of Springfield, and to purchase, or re-

ceive the same by donation, for a site for a court house, and take a good and sufficient deed for the same to the county, and make a report of the proceedings to the circuit court of Greene county at its next sitting, and to this court for its approval." To all these orders Judge S. D. Appleby is recorded as dissenting.

PURCHASE IS MADE.

On February 11th, T. K. Bowman reports to the County Court that he has selected and purchased, from the Bank of Springfield, a location lying between Boonville street and Robberson avenue, and fronting on Center street, for a consideration of \$12,825.00 cash. From this sum the county is to deduct the sum of \$3,500.00, that being its lien upon the property by virtue of a decree of the Circuit Court of Greene county, in the case of T. B. Holland et al. vs. B. J. Diemer et al. (This was one of the suits brought in the endeavor to prevent the location of the new court house at its present location.) The balance of \$9,325.00 to be paid the Bank of Springfield on delivery of the deed.

Mr. Bowman also reports having submitted the abstract of title to the Circuit Court of Greene county, and files with his report a certificate of that court, approving the title in question. The County Court then approved the selection of a site as made by their commissioner, and ordered the county clerk to issue a warrant to the Bank of Springfield, upon the court house fund, for \$9,325.00. Judge S. D. Appleby again goes on record as dissenting against this order.

Thus the question of the ownership of the site at Boonville street, Center street and Robberson avenue was at last settled. It belonged to Greene county. Whether it was to become adorned with the new court house was still to be determined, for the opponents of that location had not yet given up the fight, as will shortly be told.

Meanwhile, the commissioner was ordered to sell six houses which occupied the new purchase, and order their removal. Charles P. Ollis was allowed \$150.00 "for balance due for services in purchasing the court house site." To both of which orders appears the familiar record: "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

The firm of Miller, Opel & Torbitt, of Springfield, had been selected by the court as the architects for the new court house on April 17, but by some oversight this order was not then entered of record, so it was passed again and duly recorded on July 31. This order sets the compensation of the architects at 2½ per cent. of the cost of the building for plans and specifications, and 1 per cent. of the cost for the details thereof. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

But, to go back a short time: Meanwhile J. E. Decker, a wealthy

farmer of Republic, and others had joined in a suit against "the judges of the County Court as such, to forever enjoin the court from entering into any contract to pay for plans, site, superintendent," in a word, anything in any way pertaining to the locating or building of a new court house at the Center street site.

The court engaged Roscoe Patterson and E. P. Mann as their attorneys to defend this suit, at a fee of \$500.00. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

But the filing of the suit did not halt the proceedings of the court for a day. January 6, 1910, the County Court appointed T. K. Bowman as commissioner to advertise for bids for purchase of the old courthouse and the lots on which it stood, subject to approval of the court. Mr. Bowman is instructed to retain a right for the county to occupy said building for two years, at a rental equal to 6 per cent. of the sum of the successful bid. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

January 26, Commissioner Bowman reports that he has received bids on the property at the corner of the Public Square and College street, as follows: P. D. O'Toole, \$49,950.00; A. B. Crawford, Trustee, \$50,000.00. The court thereupon orders Bowman to execute a warranty deed to A. B. Crawford, Trustee, and take back a lease for one year, with option to extend it for two years from date, at an annual rental of \$3,000.00. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

On February 17, 1910, Commissioner Bowman submitted to the court the plans for the new court house, drawn by Miller, Opel & Torbitt, and the court, after examination of the plans, approves of them, and orders the commissioner to advertise for bids for erecting the building in accordance with these plans. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

But the court did not wait for any bids to be offered before breaking ground for the new court house. The prisoners of the county jail were put at work with pick and shovel to work out their indebtedness to the county in excavating for foundations for the new temple of justice. Not only were the excavations completed, but a large amount of work was thus done upon the concrete foundations, and a total of several thousand dollars was saved to Greene county.

March 23, Commissioner Bowman reports to the court that he has received eight bids for the construction of the new court house, varying from \$81,749.00, from the J. E. Gibson Construction Company, of Tulsa, Okla., to \$100,771.59, from the Springfield Planing Mill and Lumber Company, of Springfield. These bids were for a building constructed of stone from the quarries at Phoenix, Greene county, thus making the building that was to be, wholly a Greene county product.

WORK BEGINS.

On receipt of this report the court instructs Mr. Bowman to enter into a contract for erecting the building with the J. E. Gibson Construction Company. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

The next day the J. E. Gibson Construction Company filed with the court an assignment of their bid to Hiram Lloyd, of the H. L. Lloyd Construction Company; of St. Louis, Missouri, who agrees with the court to fill the contract at the figures bid by the Gibson Company. The H. L. Lloyd Company's bid had been \$85,997.00. The court approved the assignment. "Judge S. D. Appleby dissenting."

The Lloyd company quickly got to work, and the walls of the new court house, so long needed and wished for, at last began to rise. It was evident to the most casual observer that the sum of \$100,000.00, which was all the cash the court had when this contract was let would not nearly pay for the erection of such a building as shown by the plans and specifications of Messrs. Miller, Opel & Torbett. In fact, the contract as let to the Lloyd company called for little more than the outside walls of the building, with enough of the inner parts divided into rooms as to furnish a partial accommodation for the county offices and records. All realized, however, that unless the suit now pending in the Supreme Court to enjoin any expenditure of county money on this location was decided against the County Court, the question of location was forever settled. All uncertainty was soon ended by the decision of the highest court in the State, which not only declared that the County Court had acted entirely within its lawful authority in all that it had done, but went further and congratulated that court for the way in which they had brought their court house into being without so far increasing the county indebtedness by a single cent.

At the election in the autumn of 1910 Judge B. J. Diemer was a candidate for re-election to his office as presiding justice, but was defeated by W. H. Perkins, thus proving that not only republics, but also counties, are sometimes ungrateful. For certainly to no one man does Greene county owe her new court house so much as to B. J. Diemer. Without his determination and courage, his consistent and persistent work in the face of all obstacles, the age-old deadlock over the location of a new court house would without doubt still be in full force. "Honor to whom honor is due."

On the 21st of March, 1911, a strong petition was presented to the newly formed County Court, asking that an election be held to vote once more on the proposition to issue \$150,000.00 in bonds to complete the court house. This petition was granted by the court, and Tuesday, April 18, 1911, was set as the date of a special election on the bond question.

It had been suggested in the petition concerning this election that

\$25,000.00 of the bonds be in the denomination of \$100.00 each, this to encourage small investors to purchase them. At the election the bonds carried by a good majority, the vote being a light one and as follows: For the bonds, 3,716; against the bonds, 755.

On the 20th of April the court ordered the bonds issued, \$25,000.00 of the denomination of \$100.00, to run five years; \$50,000.00 of the denomination of \$500.00, to run five years, and \$75,000.00 of the denomination of \$500.00, to run ten years, all to bear interest at the rate of $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. per annum.

To meet these terms the court ordered a levy for an interest fund of 3 cents on the \$100.00 valuation for each of the first five years hereafter, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ cents on each \$100.00 valuation for the next five years. Also a levy to provide a sinking fund, as follows: Six cents on the \$100.00 valuation for each of first five years, and 5 cents on the same valuation for each of the next five years. "For the faithful performance of all of which the honesty, integrity and commonwealth of the citizens of Greene county are solemnly pledged."

So ended perhaps the longest and hardest struggle of the sort on record anywhere in the Western States. A struggle fought with determination and vigor, by men who believed wholly in the justice of their respective causes, but which was fought to a finish and the result accepted in a spirit that has left no sore spots, no heartburnings, and which today rejoices as one man that the question that has been a nightmare in Greene county for so long is at last eliminated, and the priceless records of the county are forever safe from sudden destruction by flames, which had been their hourly menace for thirty years at least.

Of the new court house itself, it is safe to say that there is not a person in the entire county who is not proud that the old county has such a splendid capitol. Massive and dignified; with its solid walls of the white Phoenix limestone, as near marble as possible without actually being so; with its superb location high above the surrounding streets; its marble-lined corridors and stairways—it is, and will ever be, in great and growing ratio, a joy and pride to the people who own it, and forever a monument to the energy and pluck of the court through whose persistence it was built.

Greene county, as we have seen, was organized in March, 1833, with an immense expanse of territory, and but a small population, but even in its first year of existence we find the County Court called upon to afford relief to a pauper. At the December term of 1833 Mrs. Sarah Craig applied to the court for help, and after due consideration she was given a grant of \$30.00, payable at the end of the year. When we remember that the entire income of the county for its first year of existence was less than \$500.00, this

appropriation, small as it may seem to us, was a surprisingly large percentage of the total means at the court's command.

In 1835 we find record that the first insane person was brought before the County Court. This was one James Renfro, and after due examination the court declared him insane and incapable of managing his own affairs, and appointed Joseph Porter and Benjamin Chapman to act as his guardians and trustees. Thus from an early day has Greene county given that care which humanity demands to those who, through misfortune or the loss of their faculties, become unable to care for themselves.

As the county increased in population the number of these grew in equal ratio, until it became imperative that some central place should be selected, and proper accommodations provided for them. Thus we find that in the April term of the County Court in 1855, Judge W. B. Farmer was authorized to select a location for a poorhouse, ascertain the cost of such location and report to the court.

THE POORHOUSE.

At the July term of the court the same year Judge Farmer reported that he had selected a tract of two hundred acres, belonging to Joseph Douglas as the location of the proposed poorhouse, and as a farm, the products of which would go far toward the maintenance of the county poor. The price of this tract is not mentioned in the record of that term of court, but it is told that the court approved of the selection and authorized Judge Farmer to pay to Joseph Douglas "the sum of \$1,000.00 as part payment of the property." At the same time the court levied a special tax of 12½ cents upon the \$100.00 valuation for building the poorhouse and making suitable improvements upon the farm.

This farm and poorhouse continued in use until late in the year 1873, when an eighty-acre tract was purchased in section 19, township 29, range 21, at that time just outside the eastern limits of Springfield. This change was thought desirable because by far the larger number of those unfortunates who were cared for upon the poor farm came from Springfield, and the location of the former farm was inconveniently distant from the city. A substantial two-story brick building was erected on the new location, and occupied for the purpose for which it was built until 1890. By that time several reasons combined to make another change advisable.

In the first place, the city had grown to such an extent, and spread so far toward the property that it had increased very greatly in value, and was in demand for further extension of the city in that direction. Also, the increasing number of those who had to be cared for had rendered the old building far too small for their accommodation, and, further, the price that

could now be obtained for the eighty acres would not only purchase a larger tract elsewhere, but would go far toward erecting such a building as the needs of the case required.

So we find that at the February term of the County Court in the year 1890, the court appoints George A. C. Wooley as special commissioner "to sell to J. W. Lisenby, W. H. Park and S. H. Horine the county poor farm, being eighty acres described as follows: The West $\frac{1}{2}$ of the South East $\frac{1}{4}$, of Section 19, Township 29, Range 21, for the sum of \$25,211.30." Judge Hosea G. Mullings is on record as dissenting to this order of the court. It may be said in passing that this eighty acres has now been for years "Pickwick Place Addition," in the fashionable southeastern district of Springfield, and is well within the city limits.

With the proceeds of the sale of this eighty acres the court proceeded to purchase the J. D. VanBibber farm of ninety acres, some five miles west of Springfield, on the Division Street road. Here a large and well built brick structure was erected, and here is located to the present day Greene county's home for her unfortunates. The location is as fine as within the limits of the county, and nothing that can be done for the comfort and safety of these poor wards of society is left undone by those in charge of the institution.

Greene county started at quite an early period of her history in the practice of pledging the public faith for the payment of bonds for various public benefits, mostly toward the obtaining or hastening of the coming of railroads. In 1851, even before the government had made the great land grant to the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad (that grant bears date of 1852), the people of Greene county had attempted to hasten matters by voting at a special election which they had petitioned the County Court to call, instructing that court to take \$100,000.00 stock in the as yet shadowy railroad. The proposition carried by a very large majority. Still the railroad did not come.

Then, after three years of waiting, years filled with all sorts of disquieting rumors concerning the railroad, the people of Greene county heard that the entire enterprise was about to fail for want of sufficient aid in money from those to be benefited. That caused such pressure to be brought to bear upon the County Court that that body, at the May term, 1854, hastened to submit to the electors at the August election, the question of taking another \$100,000.00 in the stock of the proposed road.

Nearly two months before making this order the court had appointed Hon. W. C. Price, county agent, to take \$50,000.00 of stock (a part of that authorized by the election of 1851). Mr. Price was authorized as the agent of Greene county to agree that \$10,000.00 of this \$50,000.00 was to be paid

on the first Monday in April, 1855, and \$10,000.00 annually thereafter until the whole amount was paid.

But this trifling amount of \$10,000.00 was not at all to the satisfaction of those who were manipulating railroad matters, and they urged a far more liberal subscription to the stock. At this the court ordered the matter submitted at the pending election in August, as has been stated above.

But in July representations were made to the court that railroad matters were in such a perilous condition that the company could not wait until the August election before knowing what they were to depend upon from Greene county. Thereupon the court, anxious to secure the building of the road, rescinded their order for submitting the matter of subscription to the August election, and authorized Mr. Price, as their agent, to subscribe \$50,000.00 in addition to that which he had already offered, and at the same terms, with the additional stipulation that a depot should be located within one-half mile of the court house in Springfield. Late in August the court was told that to insist on these conditions would be to imperil all chance of getting the road, and in fear of such a deplorable result, Mr. Price was ordered to withdraw them if necessary. It is very evident that the later railroad bond manipulators were not the first of that ilk who had reduced the playing on the desires and fears of the County Courts to a science.

The railroad company evidently had things their own way, for we find that at the September term of the County Court a tax of $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent was levied to provide payment of \$20,000.00, "the first installment due on the county's subscription to the stock of the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad."

Later, in September, 1856, we find Judge W. B. Farmer appointed agent of Greene county, "for the purpose of paying the balance due on the first installment of \$20,000.00 on the county's subscription to the stock of the South West Branch of the Pacific Railroad." And for all this money, a princely sum considering the wealth of the county at the time, Greene county never received so much as one cent's return or benefit. The Civil war came up, and not until it had passed into history for more than five years did a new organization at last connect Greene county with the outer world by the laying of the steel rails through her boundaries.

But the story of issuance of county bonds, to induce the building of railroads into Greene county, had hardly its first paragraph in those subscriptions made in the days before the war. The history of the taking of a large amount of bonds by the County Court; the issuance of a great sum of them; the long, hard fight through all the courts up to the highest in the land, and the final payment of the debt, would require a volume for their detailed telling. In this place can be given little more than a brief outline of that interesting series of events in the past of Greene county.

FIRST RAILROAD.

It was in 1869 that the first steps were taken in the matter of a subscription for a large sum of railroad bonds. A subscription that was to lead to long years of expensive litigation, to many heartburnings, harsh words and ruined political aspirations, and which finally put upon the taxpayers a burden thought at the time to be almost crushing, but which, with the swift increase of population and wealth, Greene county finally paid off and discharged so quickly and easily as to be a marvel in the eyes of her citizens.

The Atlantic & Pacific, successor of the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad, was rapidly nearing the boundaries of Greene county. Men who had seen the effect upon towns in other states of having but one railroad urged that steps should be taken to bring here a road that should be a competitor of the one now approaching, thus guarding our citizens against unjust impositions usually practiced by railroads when opportunity offered.

Another point, and a strong one, too, was that the road soon to be completed had located its depot a mile and a half to the north of the center of business, and entirely beyond the corporate limits of Springfield. It was very much in the nature of self-protection that the older town should desire a depot close to her business section. These and other reasons caused the county court to make an order that at the November election should be submitted to the people a proposition to take \$400,000.00 stock in the railroad projects then under consideration, viz: \$180,000.00 in the Fort Scott, Springfield & Memphis Railroad, and \$120,000.00 in the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroad. The vote on this important question was surprisingly light, being: For the proposition, 368; against, 486. Thus the proposed purchase of stock was defeated.

This defeat did not by any means put an end to the agitation in favor of making a subscription to the stock of the projected railroad, now generally spoken of as Kansas City & Memphis Railroad. Almost at once after the defeat of the proposition at the polls, petitions were circulated asking the County Court to subscribe for \$400,000.00 on certain conditions as stated in the petitions, the principal of which was that the matter be again submitted to vote of the people. It is a well-known fact that nothing is easier than to get men to sign a petition, almost regardless of the request made in the document, and these petitions were no exception to the rule. They were numerously signed, and rolled up an impressively long list of names. Yet it is true that hundreds of the men who thus petitioned the court to take the stock were within two years the hottest advocates for repudiating the bonds that they had asked for!

But the court did not submit the matter to an election. They had the petitions, and they were told by competent legal authority that they had the

authority to subscribe for the stock on the strength of those petitions. So we find that the court, after two full days devoted to discussing the question from every angle, made the following order:

"Ordered by the court in full session, That the county of Greene, in the State of Missouri, take and does hereby subscribe four thousand shares of the denomination of \$100.00 each, amounting in the aggregate to \$400,000.00, to the capital stock of the Kansas City & Memphis Railroad Company; *provided*, however, that said stock is taken and subscribed upon the following express conditions:

"First. The said stock amounting to the sum of four hundred thousand dollars, shall be paid in the coupon bonds of the county of Greene, maturing in twenty years after date thereof, bearing interest payable semi-annually, at the rate of seven per cent per annum, both principal and interest payable at the Bank of Commerce in the City of New York; said bonds to be signed by the Presiding Justice of this court, and attested by the clerk under the seal of this court, and the coupons attached to be signed by the clerk.

"Second. None of the bonds shall be signed, issued, or delivered until the road-bed of said railroad shall be completed—that is to say the grading, bridging, and masonry thereon—to the northern line of Greene county. And when the County Court shall be fully satisfied and officially informed of the completion of the road-bed, as aforesaid, to the county line aforesaid, the Presiding Justice of this court shall sign, issue, and deliver to said company, through its legally authorized agents, bonds as aforesaid amounting to One Hundred Thousand dollars. And when said company shall complete the road-bed of said railroad to the City of Springfield, as aforesaid, then said company shall secure the further sum of One Hundred Thousand dollars, in said bonds. And when said company shall complete their road-bed southwardly from Springfield, to the county line in the direction of Memphis, Then the said company shall receive the further sum of One Hundred Thousand dollars, of said bonds to be issued and delivered as aforesaid. When the said company shall have their cars running to the city of Springfield, then said company shall receive the balance of said bonds, amounting to One Hundred Thousand Dollars, issued and delivered as aforesaid.

"Third. It is expressly stipulated that the depot of said road shall be located and established within one-half mile of the Court House or Public Square of Springfield; provided that the city or citizens of Springfield shall secure and place at the disposal of said company sufficient and suitable grounds, for the purpose of a depot and depot yards for said company.

"The bonds herein provided for shall be delivered by the duly authorized Commissioners or Agent, to be hereafter appointed by this Court, and simultaneously with the delivery of said bonds, or any portion thereof to said company, there shall be issued and delivered by said company to the

Commissioner aforesaid, a corresponding amount of the paid up stock of said company to Greene county."

In the November elections of that year, 1870, the two associate justices of the court, Judges R. P. Matthews and Benjamin Kite, were re-elected, and Ralph Walker, of Ash Grove, was elected as presiding justice for a term of four years. Grading upon the proposed road was soon begun between Springfield and the western boundary of Greene county beyond Ash Grove, and much work was done, but the road-bed was certainly not at that time put into the shape called for in the order of the court authorizing the issuing of bonds.

In the vast mass of material, the accumulations of years of legal battles, it is almost impossible at this day to explain the reasons that actuated a majority of the County Court in their proceedings at this time. All through the year 1871 there was excitement and a growing hostility to the bond issue. The court vacillated first toward one side and then to the other. The order made in 1870 subscribing for the stock was rescinded. It was re-rescinded; some of the bonds were burned, and then afterward re-issued. The records are a maze that the ordinary layman at least finds it an impossibility to unravel. But this one fact stands out clearly through all the confusion—\$277,999.00 of the bonds were issued; they swiftly found their way into the hands of "innocent purchasers," and the fight was on. In all these subsequent proceedings, nearly, the County Court had been divided in their votes, Judge Walker and Judge Matthews voting steadily for the policy that finally placed the bonds that were sold, and Judge Kite as steadily voting against every step taken by the majority of the court.

Early in 1875 came a decision against the county in a suit against it in an endeavor of a purchaser to collect the amount due him. The County Court did not wish to appeal the suit, and a mass meeting was held at the courthouse in June, which passed ringing resolutions calling upon the court to appeal the case, and, if necessary, to carry it up to the Supreme Court of the United States. Without doubt, many who worked for and voted for those resolutions had placed their names upon the petition which was the cause of their existence.

TAXPAYERS BALK.

So the struggle went on. The court had made a special levy to pay the bonds as they matured, and in this year, 1875, that levy amounted to nearly \$25,000.00. Many taxpayers refused to pay this part of their taxes, and suits were instituted to compel them to contribute their part to the payment of the bonds.

To relate in detail the story of that long struggle would be both un-

profitable and tedious. Suffice it to say that always the suits went against the county, and finally the highest court in the land issued its fiat to the same effect, Greene county must pay the bonds. In a group of fiery young fellows in a Springfield office on the day when the news of this final decision reached the town, one of the young men said with an oath: "Greene county never will pay it. She will fight first!" An old gray-beard standing near replied: "Well, if you young fellows want to buck a'gin Uncle Sam, you can do it, but, so fur as I'm concerned, I tried that game once and I got a heap more'n I wanted!"

The final outcome of the matter was that funding bonds, bearing interest at 5 per cent., due in twenty years, and payable after ten years, were issued, and the whole debt, now amounting, with interest, to about \$400,000.00, was paid. And, as has been said earlier in this chapter, it was paid so easily as to be a marvel to all concerned.

The only other issue of county bonds was that for the sum of \$150,000.00 issued in 1911, as already detailed in this chapter. Thus it will be seen that the bonded indebtedness of Greene county is a mere bagatelle for so wealthy and populous a community.

As has been told in another chapter of this history, one of the first duties of the County Court was the ordering of the opening of roads in all directions, and this has ever been, as it is today, one of the most important functions of that court. Never is there a term of the court which does not bring forward petitions for or against certain proposed roads, and a large portion of the time of the judges is consumed in these matters. Within the last few years a law has passed into force, allowing of the organization of road districts, which are authorized, on a majority vote of those interested, to issue bonds for the purpose of building modern roads. The bonds are paid by a moderate tax, which spreads the cost out over a number of years, and this method is gaining in popularity. It has already given to Greene county many miles of fine rock roads, and new districts are being planned and organized at so fast a rate that it is evident that the county is to have a system of public roads unsurpassed anywhere in the United States.

In a county traversed, as is Greene, by several swift streams liable at any time after a few hours' rainfall to be wholly unfordable, the subject of bridges must be of great importance. Thus, as early as the February session of the County Court in 1837, we find an appropriation of \$100.00, "for building bridges across Nowlin's and Click's branches, on the State road leading from Springfield in the direction of Arkansas. And for other necessary improvements on said road." It naturally occurs that either Nowlin's and Click's branches were of very small proportions, or that bridges were exceedingly cheap in those days, if two could be built for \$100.00 and

a surplus be left for "other necessary improvements in said road!" At any rate, those were the first bridges built by Greene county.

In 1849 a substantial bridge was built across the James, near Cason's mill, costing \$1,800.00. This is the old wooden bridge on the Ozark road. After the war bridges were put across several of the larger streams, and from that time until the present the county has built a long series of fine steel structures over the various watercourses, until almost all of the important roads are thus provided for. But as the new rock roads grow in mileage, more and more bridges are required, and in this, as in all else, Greene county takes a leading position among the counties of the entire state.

CHAPTER VII.

TRANSPORTATION, RAILROAD BUILDING AND FREIGHTING.

By A. M. Haswell.

The early immigration to Missouri naturally settled along the valleys of the navigable streams. The pioneer who could load his family and household possessions upon a flatboat and float the cargo to his chosen destination, took the water route as a matter of course. For, slow and toilsome as it was to row, or push, or tow the awkward craft against the current of the streams, yet the progress was more rapid and the labor less than that required in dragging heavy wagons along the narrow and hilly trails that were the only paths through the wilderness.

Early in the history of Missouri the advent of steamboats upon the western rivers gave great impetus to the settlement of such lands as were within fairly easy reach of the Mississippi, Missouri, Osage, Gasconade and other navigable rivers. On the rich alluvial land along the larger of these streams settled wealthy planters from the more Southern states. Bringing their slaves with them, these immigrants developed a great acreage of the most fertile lands in the state in a surprisingly short time. But these river valleys were of comparatively small area, and were all taken up before the main tide of immigration flowed into the state.

Later a wholly different type of immigrants appeared. These to a large degree sought the southwestern part of the new State. They were the sturdy hill people of eastern Tennessee, whose ancestors had for generations wrung a scanty subsistence from the valleys and "coves" of the Cumberland mountains, men who rarely owned slaves, and many of whom brought to their new home few worldly possessions more than their good right arms.

But they had heard of a region in southwest Missouri, known as the "Ozark Mountains," which consisted largely of wide, gently rolling plateaus and fertile valleys; a land of springs and swift, clear streams; of plentiful timber and mild climate; a country from which the United States government had but lately removed the Indians; a territory vastly more fertile than their native mountains, yet with enough of the same characteristics to render them attractive to men born among the hills.

This was the class which, in the early thirties, settled in Greene county. And, because their chosen home was remote from any navigable stream, they came into their Canaan wholly by land. Among the very first of them prob-

ably some came on horseback, with their few possessions upon the backs of pack horses. For these first comers were compelled to follow the narrow trails that had for ages been trodden by the red men, trails that in many instances are today followed by lines of railroads, so unerringly did these wild men of the past select the best routes. These trails soon developed into rough frontier wagon roads, and over them came the Tennesseans in ox wagons, horseback, or on foot, to take possession of their promised land.

As the country became more populous, and the improved circumstances of the people demanded something more than the bare rude necessities of pioneer life, small stores were opened, where a few of the commodities of older communities could be had for cash or barter. The trade flourished and before long developed something approaching a regular system of transportation. There grew up a class of men, farmers of the region mostly, who spent a large part of every year in the business of freighting, hauling the deer skins, peltry, medicinal roots and herbs and other frontier products taken by the merchants in exchange for their goods, to St. Louis two hundred and forty miles away to the northeast, and returning laden with new supplies to replenish the stock of the traders.

HOW MERCHANDISE WAS OBTAINED.

As soon as regular lines of steamboats were established on the Missouri river, it was much more expeditious to have merchandise sent up the river to Boonville, in Cooper county, some one hundred and twenty-five miles north of Greene county. Old Franklin was another of the points to which southwestern goods were sent by water. From these points it was hauled to Springfield with a saving of about one-half in distance as compared with the St. Louis route. For years this was the course for nearly all the merchandise brought into Greene county. Boonville street in Springfield got its name because in those early days it was the beginning of the "Boonville road." Jefferson street and St. Louis street also indicate the destinations toward which they pointed.

But, after a score of years had passed from the first settlement of Greene county, the railroads crossed the Mississippi and began that marvelous march that was to end only when the Golden Gate had been reached. Impressed with the delusion that the public domain of the United States was so large that it was practically inexhaustible, Congress had thought it good policy to offer immense bodies of it to those railroads which should build their lines through the unsettled Western territories. There were several of these land grants made in Missouri, and one extended to and through Greene county. These lands were donated by Congress to the State of Missouri, with the stipulation that they were to be used as directed in the act establishing them,

for the encouragement of railroad building. Companies were quickly organized to take advantage of the opportunity to obtain these great domains. One of these railroads was the Missouri Pacific, which ran westward from St. Louis. Thirty-five miles from St. Louis on this line was the town of Franklin, now for many years called Pacific. From this point the "South West Branch of the Pacific Railroad" started toward Springfield and Greene county. The land grant for this line was made in 1852, and the building of the road began soon after.

The grant for this particular road comprised all vacant government lands upon the even-numbered sections for a distance of six miles on each side of the surveyed route. It was specified that the company had the right to take all vacant land, up to a distance of fifteen miles on each side of the survey, to make up an equivalent of six miles solid alternate sections. The survey crossed Greene county diagonally from about the center of the east line to a point but a short distance from the southwest corner of the county. The fifteen-mile limit was followed the entire distance across the county, and there were about one hundred thousand acres of railroad land in Greene county. Some of this was the finest prairie, for the original settlers, not being familiar with land that grew no trees, doubted the fertility of the prairies, and settled where they were sure of the two prime requisites of life, as they viewed it, timber and water. Thus some of the finest lands became railroad property. The great Haseltine orchard, five miles west of Springfield, is part of a solid section of beautiful prairie that was originally railroad land.

The great panic of 1857 brought railroad building to a standstill. It was slow to start again, and when the Civil war broke out in 1861, the terminus of the road was at Rolla, a scant half-way from St. Louis to Springfield. Freight shipped over the railroad could, of course, be delivered at the end of the track in a fraction of the time required to send it to Boonville by boat. Hence the terminus, changing from time to time as the road advanced, was the point from which freight and passengers were taken over one of the roughest sections of the entire state.

A regular line of stages had been operated from the time that the country had become sufficiently settled to make it profitable, and delivered passengers and mail in what seemed then to be remarkably short time. The through line of stages from St. Louis to the Pacific coast passed through Springfield, but, being discontinued during the Civil war, was never re-established. A regular line of stages was, however, maintained to Fort Smith, Arkansas, until the railroad, as extended to the west, made other points more convenient from which to reach the Arkansas city.

Greene county is on record as voting a special tax levy of \$20,000.00, a princely sum for such a community in those days, as a bonus to the railroad to hasten its arrival in the county. This tax was actually levied and collected

in 1856. Whether the money was presented to the railroad company, history does not say. Certainly, if it was, it wholly failed to produce the desired effect, for when the war put an end to all railroad building, five years later, the terminus was no nearer than Rolla, one hundred and twenty miles away.

The war, as stated above, halted railroad building for the four years which it lasted. It is, however, true that in 1864 Col. S. H. Boyd, at the time representing this district in Congress, urged upon the government the advisability of extending the road to Springfield for military purposes. But the engineers sent to investigate the project reported adversely, giving as their reason that it would be too expensive to warrant the construction, in which report they were doubtless right, for time was to prove the line for many miles one of the costliest description.

But John C. Fremont, the general who commanded in the state for the Union during some of the earlier months of the conflict, was evidently impressed with the idea that a railroad into the southwest would be a paying venture, for within a year after the close of hostilities we find him at the head of a company and building toward Springfield. The road had been taken from the original company by the State of Missouri for non-fulfilment of contract, and Fremont purchased it, with all its equipment and appurtenances, for the ridiculously small sum of \$1,300,000.00.

The first instalment of purchase money, \$325,000.00, was paid, and the road was finished to the eastern bank of the Gasconade river, twelve miles west of Rolla, where a station was built under the name of Little Piney, now known as Arlington. The survey called for a long and expensive tunnel on the western side of the Gasconade, and the Fremont company had completed some thousand feet of it, when they defaulted on the second instalment of the purchase money due the State, and the road at once was taken from them, reverting to the State of Missouri once more. Here on the eastern bank of the Gasconade the road halted until about the middle of September, 1868. Meanwhile another company had been organized and obtained the charter from the state. Another survey was run, which, by a system of sharp curves at a heavy gradient, climbed out of the Gasconade valley to the uplands, thus eliminating the troublesome tunnel from the problem. It is, however, a fact that at different times during the past twenty-five years railroad authorities have debated the advisability of building a "cut-off" along the old survey, shortening the distance several miles, and furnishing much lighter grades. Many are of the opinion that increasing traffic will ultimately compel this to be done.

FIRST TRAIN ARRIVES.

The new company pushed the construction actively, and in the spring of 1870 the whistle of the locomotive first wakened the echoes among the hills of Greene county. The first train of cars, forming the construction outfit,

pulled into the depot in the woods of North Springfield just before sunset on April 21, 1870. Nearly all the population of Springfield, and a large part of that of the nearer parts of the county, were there to greet it, and music, cheering and speeches were the order of the day.

But the grand and more formal celebration of the completion of the road to Springfield did not take place until the 3d of May. On that date the first excursion train that ever came into Springfield arrived from St. Louis. It had among its passengers the governor and lieutenant-governor of the state, the speaker of the house of representatives, Francis B. Hayes, the president of the road, and other men prominent in State and nation.

A stand had been erected in front of the court house on the Public Square, and from it many speeches were delivered. So, with music and feasting and booming cannon, Greene county welcomed the day that saw her at last in communication with the outside world, by steam and steel rails rather than by horse power over rugged and mountainous roads.

It must be told here that long before the arrival of the railroad there was great agitation in Springfield over the location of the depot. The original survey, made about the year 1852, had passed along the brow of a low ridge that forms the northern limit of the plateau on which most of the city of Springfield is built. This route was something over a mile from the Public Square, which was the business center of the town, and passed through an unsightly region of stony brush land. When it was evident that at last a company had taken hold of the railroad able and willing to build it, the question of the location of the depot for Springfield became at once of prime importance.

At that time the late Dr. E. T. Robberson, then and until the day of his death one of the most prominent and best loved citizens of Springfield, owned a tract of some five hundred acres, extending for nearly a mile along both sides of the survey. Some year or so before the arrival of the road in Springfield, Doctor Robberson sold an undivided two-thirds interest in this five-hundred-acre tract to Charles E. Harwood and S. H. Boyd. The partnership was called Harwood, Robberson & Boyd. These gentlemen then proceeded to make the following proposition to the railroad company: If the road shall follow the original survey, and the depot be located upon our land, we will give the company a right-of-way two hundred feet wide across the entire five hundred acres; also the deed to a forty-acre tract on which to erect the railroad shops, and, lastly, we will lay out two hundred acres into a town and give the company an undivided half interest in it.

On the other hand, the railroad company was approached by delegations of merchants and property owners of Springfield, urging that the depot be located near the Public Square. At one time the company made an offer to deflect the road to the south far enough to locate the depot upon Center street,

about half a mile from the Square, if the citizens would pay the added expense, estimated at about \$25,000.00. Some of those interested were in favor of accepting these terms, but a strong element, including some of the richest men of the town, were wholly opposed to paying a cent to the company, claiming that the charter of the road compelled it to be built into "Springfield, Missouri," which the former survey certainly did not touch. At length, early in December, 1868, two men reached Springfield as railroad commissioners, with authority to locate the depot and settle the question finally. These men were Andrew Pierce, of Boston, Massachusetts, a typical New England Yankee, afterward for some years president of the railroad, and Thomas McKissick, a prominent railroad man of St. Louis. Several conferences were held by these gentlemen with the principal residents of the town, but the faction who opposed any concession to the railroad company were so active in advocacy of their point of view that the conferences developed rather into controversies.

"Your charter compels you to build into Springfield," said one prominent citizen to Andrew Pierce at the last of these meetings: "you *have* to build into Springfield, and we do not have to pay you one cent for doing it!"

At that, Pierce leaped to his feet, and, smiting the table with his fist, shouted: "All right, that settles it. I'll very soon show you where I'll put that depot!" And he did!

Thus the depot was located on the land of Harwood, Robberson & Boyd, and the rival city of North Springfield came into being. It required twenty years of strife and jealousy before the two corporations finally decided to unite, and were consolidated by a practically unanimous vote in the autumn of 1887.

The railroad did not tarry at Springfield, but pushed rapidly to the southwest, and within a year formed a junction with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad at Vinita, Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, one hundred and thirty miles from Springfield.

Meanwhile, more than a year before the completion of the South West Pacific to Springfield, the craze that about that time was epidemic all through Missouri, of issuing county or municipal bonds as bonuses to secure the building of railroads, had struck Greene county. All around us our neighboring counties had voted bonds for various proposed roads, most of them myths and destined always to remain so, and Greene county must needs keep up with the procession.

OLD GULF RAILROAD.

Especially after it was certain that the Pacific road was not to be located immediately in Springfield, did this mania spread through the community. A company had been organized called the Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis

railroad, and in 1869 it was building south from Kansas City, and apparently uncertain just what direction it was to go. Intense interest was aroused in Greene county in an effort to have this road follow a route through the county and Springfield. Meetings were held. Petitions to the County Court were circulated asking that tribunal to take stock in the road and to issue bonds to pay for it. In September, 1869, the County Court submitted a proposition to be voted on at the November elections of that year, proposing that Greene county subscribe for \$300,000.00 of railroad stock, \$180,000.00 of it to be stock of the Fort Scott, Springfield & Memphis Railway and \$120,000.00 that of the Kansas City & Memphis company. In spite of the lengthy petitions of voters who had asked this action from the court, and although large and enthusiastic meetings were held in its behalf, the measure was decisively defeated at the election.

Unfortunately for the taxpayers of Greene county, that defeat did not settle the matter. The next year, 1870, a mass meeting of delegates from several counties interested in the building of the road met in Springfield and held an enthusiastic session. This resulted in further meetings, petitions and pressure of all sorts upon the County Court to take stock. This time \$400,000.00 was the amount named. The petitions asked that the proposition be submitted to the voters as before, but the court, under legal advice, assumed the responsibility, and ordered the issue of the \$400,000.00 of bonds. Some \$220,000.00 of them were sold, and work was begun on the road in Greene county. From that date, for many years, there was almost ceaseless litigation. A strong element in the county were bitterly opposed to being taxed to pay interest and sinking fund for bonds which they declared were illegal because not having been submitted to a vote of the people. Many emphatically refused to pay the tax assessed against them for the bonds. There were indignation meetings, protests and suit after suit, both by bond holders clamoring for the interest on the bonds they had bought, and by the county officials trying to rescind the former action of the court and repudiate the bonds. But all resistance proved in vain, and at length the United States Supreme Court ruled that the bonds sold were in the hands of innocent purchasers and must be paid. For some years after that a portion of every dollar of taxes paid in Greene county was applied to interest on these bonds or to a sinking fund for their final payment. The rapidly increasing wealth of the county furnished an income that wiped out the entire indebtedness in far less time than had been thought possible.

But, as stated above, work had begun on the road after the sale of the bonds, and, before the panic of 1873 came to paralyse all railroad building for awhile, the grading had been completed through Ash Grove to the west line of the county, some twenty-four miles northwest from Springfield. There it rested for more than four years, gradually going to ruin under the action of the elements.

Then, in 1877, a group of Springfield business men determined to again attempt to gain another railroad for Springfield. They organized the "Western Missouri Railroad Company" and went bravely to work to lay the track to Ash Grove, twenty miles away. And here it is right that the names of these men should find permanent and honorable record, for, as a result of their foresight and courage, Springfield, Greene county, and, indeed, all southwest Missouri, received an impetus for good that has not ceased to this day. It was at no small financial risk to themselves that these men revived the dead and buried enterprise, and their names should be forever remembered in Greene county. They were L. H. Murray, L. A. D. Crenshaw, Charles H. Heer, W. J. McDaniel, Charles Sheppard, Ralph Walker and H. E. Havens. All now, with the possible exception of Mr. Havens, are in their graves, but the results of their action stand as a perpetual monument to their memory.

The little twenty-mile road, promptly christened "The Jerk Water Route" by some irreverent scamp, was finished to Ash Grove. It was equipped with a hired locomotive, a passenger and baggage coach and a few freight cars. But it was operated regularly, and it was destined to be a vital factor in the future prosperity of Springfield and of Greene county. It should be stated here that these men who built the twenty miles of railroad had substantial support and encouragement from their fellow citizens. Meetings were held both in town and country, and a total of about \$35,000.00 was subscribed. For every dollar the subscribers received "transportation certificates" to the full amount of their subscriptions.

The first train on this little road came into Springfield about 3 p. m. on the 20th day of May, 1878. It was greeted by as enthusiastic a welcome as that which received the other railroad eight years before. Bells rang, whistles blew and cannons roared. And this exultation was justified, for, for the first time in its history, Springfield proper had a railroad within her limits and could justly claim at last to be upon the railroad map. But the benefits the enterprise was to bring to the town and county had as yet hardly begun. Within less than three years this twenty miles of track and the grading done in 1870, put together, proved a sufficient magnet to bring the Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis line through Greene county and Springfield. On the 25th of May, 1881, the first through train from Kansas City rolled into Springfield, and the little road had fulfilled its mission. From that day the future of Springfield was assured. It marked the turning point in the city's history. Never since then have her citizens faltered in faith and courage. Beginning then, realty values have steadily risen. Factories by the dozen have located here as a result of improved railroad facilities. And the faith and pluck of the group to Springfield men to whom it was all due have been justified a thousand times. The Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis road did not tarry at Springfield, but was pushed rapidly to Memphis, Tennessee, and

afterward to Birmingham, Alabama, thus adding very largely to the territory within reach of the city's business houses.

In May, 1901, a consolidation was effected between the Frisco system and the Memphis line, and the depot in the north part of the city was abandoned, all trains on both roads arriving and departing from the former "Gulf" depot in the older part of town. The main freight yards of the united roads are located in the northern part of the city and are of large extent.

In 1907-8 the Frisco built the largest railroad shops in the Middle West on a fine tract of three hundred acres, about a mile west of the city limits. This large tract was bought by the citizens of the town for the sum of \$45,000.00, and given to the Frisco as a location for these great shops.

In addition to the two main lines of railroad already described, Greene county has several branch lines. Of these the first built was the Ozark Branch, in 1882, from Springfield to Ozark, the county-seat of Christian county, twenty miles southeast. The line was soon extended fifteen miles farther, and the little city of Chadwick has grown up at the terminus. Several surveys have been made from time to time, with the view of extending the road to some point farther south, but none of these efforts have resulted in any more road building.

THE BOLIVAR BRANCH.

In 1885 the Frisco also built a line to Bolivar, county-seat of Polk county, thirty-five miles north. This line was eventually continued to Kansas City, and was the Frisco's only entry to that city until the consolidation with the Gulf road. The extension of the Bolivar branch to Kansas City was really a matter of self-protection on the part of the Frisco, in order to meet and checkmate the advance into Frisco territory of the Kansas City, Clinton & Springfield Railroad, known at the time as "the Bailey road." That road was finally built to a junction with the Memphis line at Ash Grove, in Greene county, and was finally absorbed by the Frisco. The main line thus became the owner of two parallel roads, which cross and recross each other repeatedly. Under the laws forbidding the joint ownership of parallel roads, the Frisco had to dispose of its acquisition, and it is operated as an independent line, with offices in Springfield.

In 1902 the Missouri Pacific extended a line from Carthage, in Jasper county, Missouri, to a junction with the Iron Mountain & Southern, in north-eastern Arkansas. Springfield worked hard for a connection with this line, and in 1905 sufficient inducements were made to the company, and it built a thirty-five-mile branch from Crane, in Stone county, to Springfield. Many people hope that now that this system has built into Springfield, it will continue the line eighty miles to the northeast, to a junction with its own Jefferson City branch, at Bagnell, thus realizing the dream of many years, of a northern

road, independent of the Frisco. Such a line would pass through a fine country, and should be a paying venture from the start.

Greene county has as yet no interurban electric lines. Surveys have been lately made for two or three such lines, and with the introduction of cheap electricity, generated by the exhaustless water powers of the Ozarks, it is inevitable that the future will see such electric roads radiating from Springfield like the spokes from the hub of the wheel.

While Greene county as a whole has no electric lines as yet, the city of Springfield has one of the most extensive and best equipped systems of street railway of any city of its size in the entire Union. The germ of the city's present street railways was planted in 1869, even before the advent of the first steam line. In that year a charter was granted under the name of the Springfield Railway & Transfer Company, to J. M. Doling, C. B. Holland, N. M. Rountree, C. B. McAfee, James Vaughan, Henry C. Young and W. J. McDaniel, to 'operate a railroad on any street in Springfield, by steam, or with horse-power.'

For some reason this road was never built. It seems, however, that the "city fathers" of Springfield were in sympathy with the effort to procure street railways for the town, for we find that on the 8th of March, 1870, the city council voted in favor of an issue of \$30,000.00 in city bonds, "to aid in building street railroads." As the law did not permit the issue of bonds as a bonus to any enterprise, these astute councilmen directed that the bonds should be used in "grading and macadamizing Jefferson street from the northern boundary to Water street, and Water street from Jefferson to Boonville street."

Thus these streets would have been turned over to the street car company graded and ready for the ties and iron. The scheme, however, did not work, and the streets named were not "graded and macadamized" until years after this date. After this the project seems to have slept, for there is nothing on record telling of any new enterprise of the sort, until September, 1874, when another franchise was granted to a company of Springfield men, under the same name as the old organization of 1869, viz: "The Springfield Railway and Transfer Company." This company, too, proved able to do nothing. Why, history does not tell us. After this failure there is a blank in the records of more than six years, until October 20, 1880. At that date a franchise was granted to three prominent citizens of Springfield, under the title of the "Springfield Railway Company." These men were Homer F. Fellows, Robert J. McElhaney and James A. Stoughton. The capital stock was \$25,000.00, and the object of the company is set forth to be: "To construct and operate a street railway, or railways, from the city of Springfield to and within the city of North Springfield, and to run street cars thereon, to be drawn by horses or mules."

At last a company was found willing and able to fulfill the purposes of

its charter. Within a year the cars were running on a belt line composed of the Public Square, Boonville street, Commercial street, Benton avenue, Jefferson street and St. Louis street. The road, with its humble equipment of cars "drawn by horses or mules," paid from the first day, and was extended and improved rapidly.

August 9, 1885, a company, composed of Charles H. Rogers, at the time general manager of the Frisco, and R. C. Kerens, a St. Louis capitalist, together with Charles Sheppard, L. H. Murray, C. B. McAfee, John O'Day, J. C. Cravens and some other Springfield men, took over the lines in operation, changed the power to electricity and added greatly to the trackage in operation. In February, 1890, followed the "Union Rapid Transit Company," and this in turn was followed the same year in July by the "Springfield Electric Street Railway Company." In 1895 this was succeeded by the "Springfield Traction Company," which, under different managements, has continued till the present.

The Springfield Traction Company has now in operation twenty-three miles of track and a capital stock of \$400,000.00. It reaches Doling Park on the north and the new shops on the west, both points being outside of the city limits. Besides these, it has a line to the city limits on the south, and covers all important sections of the city. The road is provided with a large modern power plant, standing at the corner of Main street and Phelps avenue. This plant is now used only as an auxiliary, as the road is operated with power from the great hydro-electric plant at Powersite, on White river, forty miles away.

CHAPTER VIII.

FARMING AND STOCK RAISING.

By A. M. Haswell.

Pioneer Methods of Farming—It is a good thing for those of the present generation, accustomed only to the modern methods of agriculture, the multitude of various machines for lightening the labor of farming and increasing the efficiency of the worker, to glance for a moment at the crude implements and the old-time ways with which the pioneers of Greene county conquered the wilderness and laid the foundations for present-day prosperity and comfort.

Looked at with the eyes of a modern farmer, the tools with which his forefather cultivated his crops would seem as if imported from the center of darkest Africa of today. Of these tools, the principal, and in very many instances the only one, was the so-called "bull tongue plow." This was a narrow, flat, somewhat curved blade of steel, sharply pointed and mounted upon a plow stock much like that of a double shovel of later days with one shovel left off.

For loosening up the earth among the stumps and roots, or around the standing trunks of a "deadening," nothing could have been better devised than this. One of our modern plows with a broad mold board would not have made one-tenth of the progress in a day, or have done it one-tenth as well, as the bull tongue; for the narrow blade could pass through narrow spaces, around roots and rocks, and stir the virgin soil to a good depth, where the modern plow would have stalled under a tough root or been wrecked upon a hidden rock.

In raising his crop of corn the pioneer not only used the bull tongue for preparing the land, but it was also the only tool used in planting and cultivating the crop. After he had gone over his proposed field time and again, crossing and recrossing it until he had reduced it as far as possible to a good seed bed, the old-time farmer marked off furrows four feet apart, with the same plow which he had used in breaking the land. Then, as he marked other rows at right angles to the first, there followed at his heels his son or daughter, or, perchance, the good wife herself, dropping at each crossing three kernels of corn. Behind the person dropping the seed followed another with another bull tongue, throwing back the earth moved by the first plow and thus covering the corn.

When the young corn had attained size requiring cultivation the ubiquitous bull tongue was again brought into use. It required four or more times through each row with that narrow blade to properly cultivate the corn, and two or three acres was about the limit of a long day's work. But, slow and tedious as one of our Greene county farmer boys would think that method today, it certainly did raise corn. The long, narrow blades stirred the earth much deeper than one of our modern cultivators, and the new fresh soil gave the corn just the sustenance which it required, and the stories told of the crops raised in those days are enough to make our present-day farmers do their modern best to equal.

OLD-TIME METHODS.

For raising the small grains, too, the methods were strangely different from those now employed. There were no grain drills, no broadcast sowers, no disk harrows—nothing but the immortal bull tongue! In all justice to the facts of history, the coat-of-arms of Missouri, instead of two grizzly bears holding up a barrel of beer (as Mark Twain has described it), should be two “bull tongue plows” rampant! For there was never a grizzly bear in old Missouri, whereas the bull tongue was the implement that won her soil from the wilderness, and made her a fitting home for millions of people.

For raising the small grains then the land was more or less thoroughly scratched over with the bull tongue; then the grain was sown broadcast upon it, and the pioneer then cut down a thick-topped young tree, and, hitching his team to the big end of the trunk, mounted himself upon a convenient crotch, and thus, riding in triumph, he “brushed in” his crop! There are many parts of the South where this crude method is employed today. I have seen it in operation in central Tennessee within a few years. I do not doubt that it can be found in some parts of the remoter Ozarks yet, but it disappeared from Greene county long ago.

When the grain was ready for harvesting you may be sure there was no big self-binder waiting ready for it. Far from it. For many years the grain was cut with sickles, a handful at a time, and carefully laid in gavels ready to bind. When grain cradles were introduced, by which a strong man could lay three or four acres of grain in the swath in a day, it was thought that the last word in harvesting grain was now certainly spoken—that human ingenuity could go no further. After the grain was harvested, the pioneers had no better way of cleaning it from the straw than the old-fashioned flail; so they cleaned off a space of level earth, packed it as hard as possible, and, laying the bundles of grain thereon, two men facing each other pounded at it with alternate blows from their flails until the most of the grain was beaten out. It was a good pair of flail men who could show twenty-five or thirty bushels of grain as the results of their long day of hardest labor.

It was many long years after the settlement of Greene county before the first horse-power thresher made its appearance. It was a clumsy treadmill machine, worked by two horses, but it was an almost miraculous advance over the flail. Long afterward came the large threshing machine worked by four or five spans of horses upon a "sweep power." And it was, in truth, a wonderful machine. Then swiftly followed the great improvements, resulting in the steam operated machines of our day. And, unless all history reverses itself, our descendants in the twenty-first century will smile at the crudeness of our methods as we now smile at our forefather's "bull tongue" plows and flails!

After the close of the Civil war, with the influx of immigration and the coming of railroads, the methods of farming changed as it were in a day. The people of this county, and of all the Ozarks for that matter, have always been quick to adopt anything new which appealed to them as better than that which they already had. In the matter of plows alone, I remember that in one season—I think it was 1868—the firm of McGregor & Murray (now the McGregor-Noe Hardware Company), of Springfield, sold more than seven hundred "turning" plows. When the thinly populated condition of the county is taken into consideration, that means that a very large proportion of the farmers of Greene changed from the old plow to the new in one year.

Smaller Farms and Diversity of Crops—Greene county is especially blessed in not being a region where the farmer has to place his reliance almost wholly on any one particular crop. Here he can choose for his specialty, if he so wills, almost any standard crop of the temperate zone. Or he can have crops of any and all grains, fruits and vegetables. Thus, with "more than one string to his bow," he can feel sure that if disaster befalls one or two of his crops, the others will hold him safe from harm.

As in all the best states of the Central West, two great crops here take precedence of all others—corn and wheat. Greene county easily holds her own in the production of either. Here, as in all the rich Western States, the original settlers rarely used any fertilizers upon their land, and laughed at the idea that the productiveness of such soil could ever be exhausted.

I have seen many places on old farms in this county where the log stables had been torn down and moved, again and again, to be set up in a new spot, because the accumulation of manure rendered it impossible to use the stable without cleaning it out, and it was easier to move the stable than the manure! Newcomers, thirty or forty years ago, frequently found several such beds of well rotted manure upon the farms they purchased. When they spread those piles upon their fields they were laughed at by some of the old settlers, but when the crops they got were seen these same old settlers were quick to follow their example, and distributed their own neglected piles of fertilizers.

SMALLER FARMS.

The great possible diversity of crops has a rapidly increasing tendency toward smaller farms. "Small farms and diversity of crops," could well be chosen as the motto of Greene county. Take a late map of the county, which shows the names of each land owner, and the size of his holdings, and you will be surprised to see how far this subdividing of lands has already gone. In one government township, taken haphazard from the map, I find one hundred and forty-four farms. Of these, ninety-six, exactly two-thirds of all, are tracts of eighty acres or less. Fifty-one are forty-acre tracts. I have little doubt that, leaving out the hundreds of little truck farms that cluster around Springfield and the other towns, it is safe to say that fully half of the farms of the county are less than sixty acres in extent. There are, of course, some large farms. There are also some large timbered tracts which are held by individual owners, but the tendency, as land rises in value, is toward subdivision into smaller tracts.

Small Farms—Better Methods—Farm Bureau—Smaller farms call for greater care, more intensive cultivation, improved methods. The man with a quarter-section of cheap land could afford to scratch over fifty or sixty acres and raise twenty bushels of corn to the acre, but the man today, with forty acres of high-priced land, would quickly go into the poorhouse if he was content with any such yield as twenty bushels to the acre.

Hence the incentive toward better methods of farming. The day for sneering at "book farming" has forever passed. Today the best farmer is the man who can most readily adapt himself to modern methods in his farm work. Greene county has not been backward in realizing the wisdom of making use of every possible means toward increasing the yield of crops, bettering the quality of the live stock and giving her farmers all help possible in learning all modern methods. In 1912 a meeting was called, and there was organized "The Greene County Farm Bureau." Judge A. B. Appleby, one of the most practical and successful farmers, was elected president, and George W. Campbell, another farmer of the same stripe, secretary.

Many Springfield business men are interested in the success of this bureau, and are aiding it with time and money. Among the things accomplished by the bureau is a fine collection of the products of Greene county farms. This was exhibited at the State Fair at Sedalia in the fall of 1913, and took first prize for a county exhibit, from the entire state.

Other important matters which are fostered by the farm bureau are the boys' corn clubs and the girls' tomato clubs. The rule is that each boy entering the contest shall plant and tend one acre of corn, doing all the work himself. The girls are to plant an eighth of an acre of tomatoes, also doing the entire work themselves.

The season of 1913 was such a bad one for corn, on account of the drouth, that the contest on corn was made for the best ten ears. There were some forty contestants, and the merchants of Springfield furnished a large number of valuable prizes, which were distributed to the winners. The credit for establishing these clubs is due to Professor J. R. Roberts, the able county superintendent of schools. For some time he added the care of this branch to his many other labors, but on the organization of the bureau, turned it over to that body.

IMPROVED METHODS.

Improved methods, introduced from whatever source, are yearly increasing the yield of Greene county crops. Our standard crop, winter wheat, naturally has been among the first to attract the attention of those who are studying and testing the ways in which the crop can be largely increased. And these experiments and tests have by no means been without results. The average crop of the United States is about thirteen bushels of wheat to the acre. Greene county very rarely has fallen as low as that average. Occasionally some unusual weather conditions, or some unpreventable invasion of chinch bugs or Hessian flies, have cut our crop, as they cut crops at times everywhere else, but, one year with another, Greene county is one of the regions where wheat can be counted a sure crop.

The year 1912 was an unusually poor one for wheat, but 1913 followed with a crop that could challenge any part of the world. The most careful and unprejudiced estimate of the crop of that year is that for every acre of wheat sown Greene county threshed no less than twenty-three bushels. That means, of course, that there were many individual crops that far exceeded those figures. For instance, Mr. F. S. White, who is doing more than any other one man in showing how the lands of Greene county can be increased in productivity, threshed wheat on his farm two miles south of Springfield that went fifty-one bushels to the acre. This was on land that had been in cultivation many years, and until Mr. White took hold of it with his improved modern methods, had probably never yielded twenty bushels of wheat to the acre. Not a great distance from Mr. White's field, Mr. Steury raised forty-three bushels to the acre on a forty-acre field. There were scores of yields of from thirty to forty bushels to the acre, and this in the driest year in the past twenty-five years.

The corn crop of Greene county far exceeds in quantity all other grains combined. The soil of the entire county is emphatically "corn land," although that of the river valleys and the better types of prairie is, of course, the best. The average crop of corn will run about thirty to thirty-five bushels to the acre. In his report of the crop of 1912 Mr. Fitzpatrick, State Labor Commissioner, gives the acreage in corn for that year as 77,063, the average yield as

thirty bushels per acre, and the total crop as 2,211,890 bushels. As has been shown by the statistics of crops exported from the county, nearly the whole of this immense amount of corn was consumed in the county. Only 31,602 bushels found its way into the outside markets. That is, the county used sixty-nine-seventieths of its crop of corn within its own borders.

The statement that thirty bushels per acre was the average hardly gives a fair idea of the corn-producing possibilities of the county. Instances are well authenticated of large fields that produced as much as eighty bushels to the acre. Mr. M. J. Hubble, one of Springfield's veteran citizens, whose residence here dates well before the Civil war, recently published the story of a champion ten acres of corn, raised about 1859, in competition for a large prize offered for the best ten acres of corn, by the Southwestern District fair. Mr. Hubble goes into the smallest particulars as to the method employed, including, by the way, the use of the bull tongue plow, of which I have spoken. The yield, as recorded by disinterested judges, was a fraction over one hundred and twenty-five bushels to the acre. That is, so far as I know, the record. But already the new methods which are being used have shown crops of ninety bushels per acre, and it is well within probabilities that the old-time record will be broken in Greene county.

Stock Raising—The short and mild winters, the fine natural pasturage of blue joint, blue grass and white clover, and the unnumbered gushing and unfailing springs of purest water, have rendered Greene county a fine stock-raising region from its earliest settlement. When the lands were largely unfenced commons, the herds of cattle were, of course, larger, and as a matter of fact the quality of the stock was proportionately poorer. Today, with no cattle allowed to run at large, the whole system of raising and fattening live stock has changed.

No Greene county farmer today, with his high-priced lands, costly improvements and steadily rising prices for corn and fodder, can afford to raise the old-fashioned, long-horned cattle, which in former times were able to rustle for their own living for most of the year, and could then be partially fattened and sold at a profit. Hence, we find today that our farmers rarely keep any stock that is not at least well graded up toward thoroughbreds.

The changed conditions in the plains country of the far West and Southwest, which have put an end to the free grazing of huge herds of cattle, have made stock raising here, as elsewhere through the Central West, a growing and profitable industry. Our farmers, even those with comparatively small holding of land, are finding that there is money in fattening a few stall-fed steers, and the sales of such stock are steadily increasing.

Hogs, too, form an important part of Greene county live stock, and exceed the cattle in value. Horses and mules are also largely raised. The horses are mostly sent to the northern cities, while most of the mules find their way

to the cotton fields of the Southern states. The sheep growing industry has not had the attention which its importance, and the adaptability of the region to it, deserves. Of late years, however, it is slowly growing, and has attained considerable importance. For the rougher hill pastures of the county nothing could be better than sheep raising. Foot rot, scab and the other diseases that affect these animals elsewhere are practically unknown here. Angora goats are also attracting some attention as profitable stock for these rougher tracts.

PRODUCTS SHIPPED OUT.

Mr. John T. Fitzpatrick, the energetic and capable commissioner of the State Bureau of Labor, has kindly furnished me with advance sheets pertaining to Greene county, from his forthcoming annual report, from which I quote the following figures:

"Surplus Shipments, Greene County, 1912 (Nothing Consumed Locally Is Included)—Cattle, 11,346 head; hogs, 35,732 head; horses and mules, 4,384 head; sheep, 12,471 head; goats, 320 head; jacks, stallions, 12 head."

Of farm products, Mr. Fitzpatrick gives the following. It should here be emphasized that these figures are of the *surplus* only. Our wheat, for instance, is almost wholly used in the mills of the county (see later figures of mill products). Corn, also, is almost all used in the county.

"Wheat, 168,300 bushels; corn, 35,602 bushels; hay, 238 tons; buckwheat, 5,500 bushels; planting and garden seeds, 19,510 pounds.

"Mill Products—Flour, 526,792 barrels; cornmeal, 2,739,527 pounds; bran, shipstuffs, 8,159,527 pounds; feed, chops, 6,008,740 pounds.

"Farmyard Products—Poultry, live, 5,552,214 pounds; poultry, dressed, 3,620,295 pounds; eggs, 8,102,460 dozen; feathers, 100,130 pounds."

These farmyard products indicate somewhat of the importance of the poultry raising industry of Greene county. When it is recollected that it is estimated that at least one-fourth of the entire product is consumed in the county, either on the farms or sold in Springfield and other towns in the county, the above figures are significant. As a matter of fact, while Missouri is the greatest poultry state, Greene county is the greatest poultry county in that state—therefore the greatest chicken county in the United States. Springfield, as the capital of Greene county, makes the claim of being the largest initial market of poultry and poultry products in the entire Union. To continue Mr. Fitzpatrick's statistics, Greene county shipped in 1912 of her surplus products:

"Hides and pelts, 2,691,580 pounds; dressed meats, 13,585 pounds; tallow, 32,585 pounds.

"Dairy Products—Butter, 113,418 pounds; milk and cream, 57,536 gallons; cheese, 80,000 pounds.

“Wool and Mohair—Wool, 277,390 pounds; mohair, 12.642 pounds.

“Miscellaneous—Canned vegetables and fruit, 4,957,500 pounds; strawberries, 33,240 crates; apples, 100,771 barrels.”

One of the developments of the past decade is the greatly increased attention paid to market gardening and truck farming. The products of hundreds of these little farms does not appear in the statistics given in this chapter, for the reason that they are all sold in the markets of Springfield and other towns in the county for home consumption. Nevertheless, the total of such products foots up a large amount, and Springfield is probably as well supplied with fresh vegetables every day in the year as any town of its size in the whole country. Each of these little farms is also a producer of chickens and eggs, and many of them add such small fruits as strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries, etc., and find the combination to be profitable.

Taken as a whole, no county in the central west surpasses Greene in the variety and excellence of its farms and its farm products. And as the farmer learns to apply to his work the same systematic attention that the merchant or manufacturer has to apply to his, the profits will increase, and the man behind the plow will reap greater and greater benefits from his labor.

CHAPTER IX.

VARIOUS DIVISIONS OF GREENE COUNTY.

By A. M. Haswell.

HISTORY OF EACH TOWNSHIP—THE ORIGINAL TOWNSHIPS—CHANGES IN THESE CIVIL SUBDIVISIONS—POPULATION AT VARIOUS PERIODS—EARLY SETTLEMENT OF EACH TOWNSHIP—HISTORY OF TOWNS AND VILLAGES—SPECIAL HISTORY AND EVENTS.

As previously told in this history, the first business transacted at the initial term of the County Court of Greene county, at its first session, March 11, 1833, was the subdivision of the vast territory just set aside by the Legislature as Greene county. This was no light task, and while we sometimes smile at the quaint methods of describing boundaries of these townships we have at the same time to acknowledge that those pioneer officials did able and conscientious work, and were not long in bringing order out of the chaos natural to the beginnings of such undertakings.

The first townships were naturally of great size; any one of them larger than any one of the several modern counties that originally formed a part of Greene county. Of those townships formed from territory then included in Greene county but which are now parts of other counties, I shall mention no more than the fact of their organization and names. But of those which are now a portion of Greene county I will give a fuller description and history. The boundaries of the first townships were given in Chapter III. These townships were Spring River, Jackson, Mooney, Campbell, White River, Oliver Creek, Sugar Creek and Elk Creek. On March 13, 1837, Boone township was organized, covering territory described as follows: "Beginning at a point two miles east of the range line, between ranges 23 and 24, on the line of Polk county, thence due south to Taney county line; thence west to the southwest corner of Greene county; thence due north with the west boundary line of Greene county to the Polk county line; thence with said line east to the beginning."

This covers considerably more than one-fifth of present Greene county, besides a large territory now in Christian county. On August 10th of the same year, 1837, Robberson township was created, with boundaries given thus:

"Beginning at the Polk county line, at the northeast corner of Boone township; thence south with the said township line to the old base line; thence east with said base line to the western boundary of Jackson town-

ship; thence north with said line to the Polk county line; thence west with said line to place of beginning. This township to be known as Robertson township."

The pioneer scribes spelled that name, Robberson, in several different ways: Robertson, as in the record above, Robinson, Robbisson, etc. Whether the fact that the record of the first creation of the township is given as "Robertson" was ever corrected by the court, I cannot find. However, after the first few years we find it correctly named, and Robberson it has been for seventy years at least.

The house of Elizabeth Robberson was made the voting place for the new township, and Bennett Robberson, Hosea Mullings and James Wells were appointed judges of elections. Two other townships were organized this year, 1838, called Benton and Ozark, respectively. Neither of them now touch Greene county. In May, 1841, Polk township was organized; much of it outside of present Greene county boundaries, but also including a large part of what is now the southwest quarter of the county. May, 1846, saw Cass township organized as follows:

"Beginning at a point six miles east of the eastern boundary of Dade county, on the northern boundary line of Greene county; thence to the south boundary of Robberson township; thence east seven and one-fourth miles; thence north to Sac river; thence down Sac river to the range line between ranges 22 and 23; thence north with said line to the northern boundary of the county; thence with the line dividing Greene and Polk counties to the place of beginning."

These boundaries, with the exception of a small tract in the southeast corner of the township described, and which was afterwards added to Robberson, continued for many years until Murray township was taken off the south end of Cass. In 1847 two new townships were made, Dallas and Porter. Dallas is now wholly outside of Greene county, and only a part of the northern portion of Porter is included in what is now Washington township, in the southeast corner of Greene.

A NEW TOWNSHIP IS FORMED.

At the April term of County Court, in 1856, a new township was cut out of Boone and Polk townships, and named for one of the judges of the court (who happened not to be present that day), Farmer township. As soon as Judge Farmer returned he made a motion to call the new division "Center Township," and as such it continues to this day.

In April, 1859, a strip seven miles wide was taken from the south side of Greene county and made a part of the new county of Christian. This move had been in contemplation for several years, but had been strenuously opposed by the people of Greene county, and by aid of their representative in the

Legislature they were able to postpone the organization of the new county for some time. At last, in 1859, it was accomplished. The principal reason for this opposition was the fact that a railroad indebtedness had been placed upon the county by vote of the people. This amounted to \$80,000.00, and it was considered unfair that a part of the people who had incurred this debt should be released from paying their part.

However, the new county was an accomplished fact, and the new boundaries required readjustment of the townships along the south line of the county, as now formed. So at the April term of the court, in 1859, three new townships were created, all of which continue to the present day, with many modifications of boundaries. These were Clay, Wilson and Pond Creek. As given in the original order, the boundaries are as follows:

"Pond Creek—Beginning at the northeast corner of section 2, township 28, range 23, thence south with the section line to the south boundary of the county; thence west to the Lawrence county line; thence north to the northwest corner of township 28, range 24; thence east with the township line to the beginning." Elections were ordered held at Wade's Chapel.

"Wilson township—Beginning at the northeast corner of Pond Creek township; thence east on the township line between townships 28 and 29 to the range line between ranges 21 and 22; thence south with said line to the Christian county line; thence west along the county line to the southeast corner of Pond creek township; thence north to the beginning.

"Clay township—Beginning at the northeast corner of Wilson township; thence east to the northeast corner of section 6, township 28, range 20; thence south on the section line to Christian county; thence west on the county line to the southeast corner of Wilson township; thence north to the beginning." Elections to be held at H. Hollingsworth's.

Within two years after the organization of these townships civil war was in the land; and no further townships were created until that great controversy was finally settled. Then in June, 1866, Walnut Grove township was formed from the northern part of Boone; and at the same term several sections from the northwest part of Center township were added to Boone.

At the January term of court, in 1873, Brookline township was formed as follows:

"Brookline—Beginning at the northeast corner of section 1, township 28, range 23; thence to the southeast corner of section 25; thence west to the southeast corner of section 30; thence north to the northwest corner of section 26; thence east to the northeast corner of section 1; thence to the place of beginning." All in township 28, of range 23.

About the same time Washington township was formed in the southeast corner of the county, by taking thirty sections in township 28, range 20, from Taylor township.

At the October term of court, in 1888, a new township was created under the name of Republic. This was taken in part from Pond Creek, Center and Brookline townships, and covered the following described territory:

"Republic—The west half of township 28, range 23; also section 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33 of township 29, range 23; also sections 6, 7, 18, 19 and 30 of township 28, range 24."

Some dissatisfaction arising over these boundaries, we find that at the July term, in 1889, the first order was rescinded and the following order made setting the boundaries of Republic township:

"The west half of township 28, range 23; and sections 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33 of township 29, range 23; also sections 25 and 36 of township 29, range 24; and sections 1, 12, 13, 24 and 25 of township 28, range 24." The town of Republic was designated as the voting place of Republic township.

At a term of the County Court, held in June, 1886, an order was made creating a township out of territory taken from Cass and Robberson townships. This new division was named Murray, and included twenty-four sections off the southern end of Cass, being sections 13 to 36 inclusive, of township 20, range 23; also ten sections from the southwest corner of Robberson township. Some years later a change was made making the territory taken from Robberson to be one and a half miles east and west, and four miles north and south. This makes the boundaries of Murray township to be seven and a half miles from east to west and four miles from north to south. The town of Willard was designated as the voting place for the new township.

The population of the various townships in Greene county will be found given in detail in Chapter XIX of this history, where it more appropriately appears, and need not be repeated here. Of the several towns and villages scattered through the county, however, it will be necessary to give brief outlines.

THE OLDEST VILLAGE.

The oldest of these outlying villages is undoubtedly Ebenezer, located upon section 12, township 30, range 22, in Robberson township. The first settler here was a man named Painter, in the year 1831. In 1834 the celebrated Robberson family came from Tennessee and located in the neighborhood. This family consisted of the widowed mother, Elizabeth Robberson, and seven sons and an equal number of daughters. The prairie where they settled took the family name, and the township afterwards organized also bears that title to this day. At Ebenezer was organized a church, and when the question of a name was up some one suggested "Ebenezer." "Thus far the Lord has led us on," and thus the name of both church and hamlet was settled. Here was, at a very early day, the site of Ebenezer College,

long since discontinued. There is a church building, a flour mill, and thriving public school; also, several general stores.

In the northeast part of the county is Fair Grove, also an old town. This is located upon the northeast quarter of section 29, township 31, range 20, in Jackson township. It is a thriving trading point; has a number of well stocked stores, a fine school, two churches, and is on the lately located "Lake to the Gulf" highway, from Duluth, Minnesota, to the Gulf of Mexico. If a railroad is built northeast from Springfield, Fair Grove is logically upon the line to be followed. Several surveys have been run in the past, and all of them passed through Fair Grove.

Cave Spring, in the central part of Cass township, is also one of the older villages of Greene county. It is located upon a part of the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 4, township 30, range 23. It takes its name from a very fine bold spring that flows from a cave like depression, almost in the center of the town. The first resident of Cave Spring was John Grigsby, who built a house of logs about 1839. A store was established by Alfred Staley in 1848, and stocked with goods hauled overland from Boonville. The Mount Zion Presbyterian church was organized a short distance south of Cave Spring in 1839. It afterwards built a log meeting house near the spring. This building was used much of the time during the war for sheltering soldiers and as a military store house. In 1869 the church built a good frame edifice, with a large school room on the ground floor and a church auditorium above, which it still occupies. This is said to have been the first Presbyterian church organized west of St. Louis.

The surrounding country is a fine agricultural region, and Cave Spring has a good local trade.

In Boone township, on sections 20 and 21, of township 30 of range 24, is the city of Ash Grove. The first settler upon this territory was Joseph Kimbrough, who opened a store here in 1853. Afterwards the pioneer firm of Sheppard & Kimbrough, of Springfield, conducted the store. When the Civil war opened, this store and a blacksmith shop comprised about all there was of Ash Grove. But after the peace, the rich territory around the place and the influx of new comers started the little town to growing, and in 1871 a plat was filed of "The Town of Ash Grove." This plat was afterwards re-filed, in 1879, by decree of the Circuit Court, in order to correct certain errors in the first survey. The census of 1880 gave the population as five hundred. In 1890 it had increased to nine hundred and fifty; in 1900 it had one thousand and thirty-nine, and in 1910, one thousand and seventy-five. Since that date it has grown rapidly and has built many solid improvements. It has a large number of stores, an opera house, hotels, churches of the different denominations, flour mills, electric lights, good streets, and is in every respect a thriving and prosperous little city.

Just outside of the city limits of Ash Grove are the extensive works of the Ash Grove Lime and Portland Cement Company. This is one of the largest concerns in that line in the State of Missouri, and sends out annually thousands of tons of its products.

Ash Grove is on the main Kansas City line of the Frisco, and is also the southern terminus of the Kansas City, Clinton & Springfield railroad.

In the western part of Republic township is the little city of the same name. This is located upon sections 19 and 20 of township 28, range 23, and is a station upon the main line of the Frisco, some fourteen miles southwest of Springfield. The first plat of any part of what is now Republic was filed on the 8th of January, 1879, by William B. O'Neal. Several additions have been added from time to time. The present population, or rather that given in the census of 1910, is eight hundred and eighty-four. Since that census was taken there have been many additions to the city, from immigration, and the present population is certainly well above one thousand.

METROPOLIS OF THE PRAIRIES.

Republic is in the heart of the best prairie land in Greene county, and enjoys a fine local trade. It is one of the chief centers of the strawberry culture of all the southwest, and ships that fruit by many car loads every season. It is also noted as headquarters of the cantaloupe trade. There is one of the finest merchant flour mills in the State, also dry goods, hardware, implement and general stores. An electric light system; Baptist, Congregational and Methodist churches. With all of which the town boasts, a fine school system including a first class high school, housed in a fine brick building. Republic is in every way a prosperous and intelligent community, and has by no means reached the limits of its growth.

In the northwest corner of the county is the old town of Walnut Grove, in the municipal township of the same name. It is located upon parts of sections 22, 13 and 14, all in township 31, of range 24. Walnut Grove was first platted in the last of December, 1859, although it was in existence many years prior to that date. During pioneer times it was widely known under the quaint name of "Possum Trot." It is a central trading point, and has a number of active mercantile establishments, a fine school, churches and lodges.

When the Frisco railroad was built into Greene county, in 1870, that company joined with the late John McCabe and located a town upon sections 3 and 4, in township 29, range 20, and named it Strafford. The place has always been a good trading center, and has made a good growth. At present it has a number of stores, a mill, two churches, a fine rural high school, the building for which was erected in 1914 at a cost of \$10,000.00, a livery stable, and is in every way a thriving little town. Strafford is the nearest

railroad station for all of Jackson township, and is an important shipping point. Bois D'Arc is another thriving little city, located upon a part of sections 1 and 11, of township 29, range 24, in Center township, fifteen miles northwest of Springfield. This place is the successor of a town of the same name which was located at an early date at the head of Clear creek, some two miles east of the present town. When the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis (now a part of the Frisco), was built, in 1881, the present town was surveyed, and at first was known as "New Bois D'Arc," but soon dropped the first part of the name. Bois D'Arc is surrounded by a fine country and has a strong local trade. It has numerous stores, churches, a high school and an enterprising and thrifty population.

Other towns and trading points in the county are Brookline, Galloway, Palmetto, Battlefield, Turner, Plano, Phoenix, Harold, Pearl, Bethesda, Hickory Barrens, Willard and Nichols. The two latter demand a little further detail. Willard is located in Murray township, nine miles from Springfield, on the Bolivar branch of the Frisco. It was laid out in 1884 by the late Dr. E. T. Robberson. It occupies a fine slightly location upon Grand Prairie, on sections 23 and 26, township 30, range 23. Surrounded by a fine farming section, it has a fine local trade and is a prosperous and growing place.

Nichols is situated at the crossing of the old main line of the Frisco and its Kansas City line. It is four miles from Springfield, to the west in Campbell township, and on the northwest part of section 17, township 29, range 22. It was originally laid out by the late Doctor James Evans, in 1882, and was then called "Junction City." Later it took the name of Nichols, in honor of the late Danton H. Nichols, for many years superintendent of the Frisco, with headquarters in Springfield.

CHAPTER X.

COUNTY GROWTH AND PROGRESS.

By A. M. Haswell.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS OF INTEREST—POPULATION BY DECADES—POPULATION BY LAST FEDERAL CENSUS BY TOWNSHIPS AND PRECINCTS—FIRST EVENTS IN THE COUNTY—MARKET QUOTATIONS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—THE "ROUGH SIDE OF LIFE."

The first federal census, taken after Greene county had a separate legal existence, was that of 1840. At that time the immense area first set aside for the new county had already been much curtailed by the formation of other counties cut out of its domain, but there was still remaining a vast extent of territory, and the small number of inhabitants, seven years after the organization of the county, illustrates the thinly settled condition of the region. The total population, as shown in this census, including blacks as well as whites, was only five thousand three hundred and seventy-two.

Ten years passed; the area of the county was still more cut down by the organization of other counties, but the number of people in the reduced boundaries was twelve thousand seven hundred and eighty-five.

The numbers as given in the various subdivisions of the county were as follows:

Town of Springfield -----	411
Campbell township -----	1,820
Boone township -----	959
Cass township -----	974
Dallas township -----	670
Finley township -----	1,640
Jackson township -----	742
Ozark township -----	560
Polk township -----	732
Porter township -----	494
Robberson township -----	1,157
Taylor township -----	1,380

Of this number one thousand two hundred and thirty were negro slaves, and seven free persons of color.

Thus we see that the county, in spite of being shorn of a large amount

of territory, increased its population only a little less than one hundred and fifty per cent in the decade just passed.

A school census taken midway between the last federal census and the one five years in the future, in 1855, gives some interesting figures. This does not, of course, give the total population, being only a list of persons of school age, and of the property subject to school tax. It makes the total valuation of the county to be \$2,912,928. Of this there are listed the following classes:

One thousand four hundred and twenty slaves, valued at \$704,975; land, \$1,449,895; town lots, \$105,917; money and notes, \$239,926; other personalty, \$512,725. The number of children of school age (this, of course, not including the negro children, who have already been accounted for under the head of "property"), was 5,980. Thus, in fifteen years after the first census, the white children alone numbered 608 more than the entire population, white and black, included in 1840. Certainly, Greene county at that time was in no danger from Roosevelt's bugaboo of "race suicide!" a menace, by the way, which the county has always carefully guarded against.

OTHER STATISTICS.

Some other brief statistics also give a sidelight on the rapid growth of the county between 1840 and 1850. In the first named year the entire county revenue from all sources was \$1,555.56. The expenditures were \$1,533.50, leaving a balance of \$21.76 in the treasury. In 1850 the revenues had grown to \$2,472.97, and the expenses that year ran up to \$3,263.44, leaving a deficit of \$780.47. We may be sure that the ever-present critics of all in authority were not slow to denounce the extravagance of a County Court which would thus plunge their constituency into burdensome debt!

The census of 1860 shows that the wave of immigration had run its course, and that the county was practically at a standstill in population. Of course we must remember that further territory had been taken from Greene county since the last census, several populous townships having been thrown into the formation of Christian county and Greene reduced to the bounds which she retains until this day. So that the slow growth is far more apparent than real. The figures total 13,186, only 401 more than at the preceding census. Of this total 1,668 were slaves. By precinct and township the figures were as follows:

Boone Township -----	1,034	Pond Creek Township -----	808
Campbell Township (including		Robberson Township -----	1,933
Springfield) -----	3,442	Taylor Township -----	916
Cass Township -----	1,259	Wilson Township -----	850
Center Township -----	1,147	Jackson Township -----	1,124
Clay Township -----	678		

Before the next census, that of 1870, Greene county had passed through four years of devastating civil war. We have no means of knowing the population remaining in the county at the close of hostilities, but it is sure that the number was far below that at the time of the census of 1860. The growth from that time to the census year was rapid, almost phenomenal, for the number given is a total of 21,549, a gain of 8,363 over that of 1860, an increase of only a little less than 65 per cent, and this in less than half of the decade, for the real growth did not begin until well into 1866. Of the total as given, 3,249 were negroes.

By townships, the figures are as follows:

Boone Township -----	1,692	Pond Creek Township -----	882
Campbell Township -----	3,139	Robberson Township -----	2,419
Cass Township -----	1,531	Taylor Township -----	998
Center Township -----	1,681	Wilson Township -----	1,053
Clay Township -----	840	City of Springfield -----	5,555
Jackson Township -----	1,759		

The census of 1880 probably created more dissatisfaction in Springfield and Greene county generally than any that had preceded it. Charges were made that it was so loosely and carelessly taken that a large number of inhabitants had been missed entirely. There was some talk of appealing to Washington for a recount, and a good deal of correspondence to that effect. But nothing resulted, and the count stood as first given.

The figures given as the total for the county were 28,817. Those for the city of Springfield were 6,524. As the city had been steadily growing, although somewhat checked by the panic of 1873 and the dull times following it for several years, this growth of only 969 in ten years was bitterly denounced as far short of the true figures. Of the total, 2,808 were negroes.

By township and precinct the figures were as follows:

Boone Township (including	Pond Creek Township -----	1,009
Ash Grove) -----	Robberson Township -----	1,299
Brookline Township -----	Taylor Township -----	896
Campbell Township -----	Walnut Grove Township -----	921
Cass Township -----	Washington Township -----	1,094
Center Township -----	Wilson Township -----	1,101
Clay Township -----	Springfield City -----	6,524
Franklin Township -----	North Springfield City -----	997
Jackson Township -----		

The population of Springfield by wards was as follows:

First Ward	1,426
Second Ward	1,681
Third Ward	2,152
Fourth Ward	1,265
Total	6,524

As the city had taken a census for its own purposes in 1878, which showed a population of 6,878 at that time, or 354 more than shown by the government enumerators two years later, there was certainly room for doubting the correctness of the Federal figures.

But time passed and the census of 1890 drew near. Three years prior to the taking of this census Springfield and her neighbor to the north had united as one city, and this, together with a steady and healthy growth, is shown in the new figures for the city.

SHOWED AN INCREASE.

The total for the county was 48,616, an increase in ten years of 19,815, or over 66 2-3 per cent for the entire county. The ratio of growth for Springfield is still more impressive. The figures for 1880 were, as we have seen, 6,524. Those for 1890 were 21,850, or an increase of 334 per cent. During this decade Springfield had at last thrown aside her swaddling clothes, and started toward her destiny of becoming a metropolitan city.

The population by townships and wards is given as follows:

Boone Township	2,923	Republic Township	1,327
Brookline Township	900	Robberson Township	1,475
Campbell Township	5,262	Taylor Township	896
Cass Township	2,260	Walnut Grove Township	1,360
Clay Township	1,239	Washington Township	1,022
Center Township	2,355	Wilson Township	1,129
Franklin Township	1,686	Springfield City	21,850
Jackson Township	2,078		
Pond Creek Township	1,009	Total	48,616

Of this number, there were 3,441 negroes.

Springfield by wards shows the following figures:

First Ward	1,772	Sixth Ward	3,633
Second Ward	2,840	Seventh Ward	2,616
Third Ward	2,311	Eighth Ward	2,936
Fourth Ward	2,115		
Fifth Ward	3,627	Total	21,850

During the next decade came the frightful panic of 1893, and the four or five years of stagnation which succeeded it, and the effect of these lean years are shown in the reduced growth both of Greene county and the city of Springfield, although in greater proportion in the city than in the country districts.

The total for the entire county was 52,713, a growth of only 4,097 in ten years. Of this growth Springfield had 1,417 and the rest of the county 2,680. The percentage of growth for the city was only a fraction over 6 per cent. For the county as a whole it was only a little over 8½ per cent. Of the total number, 3,298 were negroes.

The record by precincts and city wards follows:

Boone Township -----	2,815	Pond Creek Township -----	900
Brookline Township -----	1,939	Republic Township -----	1,696
Campbell Township -----	2,672	Robberson Township -----	1,656
Cass Township -----	1,474	Taylor Township -----	1,183
Center Township -----	2,634	Walnut Grove Township -----	1,532
Clay Township -----	1,288	Washington Township -----	1,170
Franklin Township -----	1,632	Wilson Township -----	1,224
Jackson Township -----	2,274	Springfield City -----	23,267
Murray Township -----	881		
N. Campbell Township -----	3,424	Total -----	52,713

The city of Springfield by wards is as follows:

First Ward -----	2,095	Sixth Ward -----	3,691
Second Ward -----	3,116	Seventh Ward -----	3,134
Third Ward -----	1,989	Eighth Ward -----	3,157
Fourth Ward -----	1,996		
Fifth Ward -----	4,089	Total -----	23,267

A PROSPEROUS DECADE.

The decade from 1900 to 1910 was, with Springfield and Greene county, as with most of the United States, the most prosperous in history up to that time. The increase in population for the county as a whole was 15,215. This was divided between the city and country as follows: Springfield increased 6,400; the country districts increased 8,815. The rate of increase for the whole county was very nearly 33 1-3 per cent. For Springfield it was almost 25 per cent. By precincts and city wards the following are the figures:

Brookline Township -----	814	Center Township -----	2,258
Boone Township -----	2,715	Clay Township -----	1,159
Campbell Township -----	3,337	Franklin Township -----	1,582
Cass Township -----	1,213	Jackson Township -----	2,217

Murray Township -----	901	Walnut Grove Township ----	1,592
N. Campbell Township -----	4,834	Washington Township -----	974
Pond Creek Township -----	716	Wilson Township -----	1,105
Republic Township -----	1,631	Springfield City -----	35,201
Taylor Township -----	1,048		
		Total -----	63,831

By wards, the city of Springfield makes the following showing:

First Ward -----	3,976	Sixth Ward -----	5,544
Second Ward -----	5,379	Seventh Ward -----	4,448
Third Ward -----	2,395	Eighth Ward -----	4,787
Fourth Ward -----	2,307		
Fifth Ward -----	6,458	Total -----	35,291

Of this total, there were 2,625 negroes. By this census Springfield passed her only rival for the place of fourth city in the State of Missouri, Joplin, by several hundred, and her rate of increase since these figures have been published has placed her beyond any danger of losing her standing in comparison with other Missouri cities. Conservative men, who are posted upon the growth of the capital of Greene county, do not hesitate to place her present population at over 40,000.

It is interesting to compare some of the figures in these seven Federal censuses, in which Greene county has had a separate enumeration. Take, for instance, the number of negroes at the various periods:

The census of 1850 is the first one where the separate figures are given for whites and blacks. In that census the percentage of negroes (nearly entirely slaves) to the entire population was almost 10 per cent. Ten years later the census of 1860 shows that the negro population was almost 12½ per cent of the whole. In 1870 we see the effects of freedom, which brought many negroes from other counties and states to Springfield. The ratio is practically 16 2/3, about one-sixth of the population. In 1880 it had dropped back to almost 10 per cent. In 1890 it was 7 per cent.; in 1900, 6 per cent, and in 1910 a fraction over 4 per cent.

"Firsts" in Greene County—In any history telling the story of a community from its beginning, much interest naturally attaches to the dates at which various enterprises had their first beginnings in the region under consideration. The following list has been made with much care, to cover at least the principal of these beginnings, and an effort is made to arrange them in their chronological order as nearly as possible:

The first house built by a white man for a permanent home in Greene county was undoubtedly the log cabin erected in 1822 by Thomas Patterson, near the spring which still is called, in his memory, the "Patterson spring." As told in the appropriate chapter of this work, Patterson and the several

other families that had settled around him in 1822 were compelled to abandon their humble homes and remove from this region on account of the Indian title to the lands not yet being extinguished. Whether this first cabin remained standing when Patterson returned with his family in 1830, we do not know, but, at all events, it was certainly the first white man's house in the county.

The first marriage was celebrated in 1831, when Lawson Fulbright wedded a daughter of David Roper, a settler some five miles east of the subsequent location of Springfield. This was quickly followed in the same year by the wedding, on August 7, 1831, of Junius Rountree and Martha Miller. The same year saw Junius T. Campbell married to Mary Blackwell.

The first male white child born in the county was Harvey Fulbright, a son of John Fulbright, born in 1831. The first white female child born in the county was Mary Frances Campbell, a daughter of John P. Campbell, forever held in honor as the founder of Springfield.

The first death was that of a child of Joseph Miller, in 1831.

FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE AND CHURCH.

The first schoolhouse in the limits of Springfield was a rude structure of logs, which occupied the ground now covered by the old frame building on the northwest corner of Main and College streets. This old building was itself used for school purposes, and also was the house of worship of the First Christian church for many years. This first schoolhouse was built in 1832. A small log cabin one mile west of Springfield was used as a schoolhouse in 1831.

The first building put up for church use was a log building, and stood in the then woods north of Wilson creek, near the present intersection of Phelps avenue and North Jefferson street. This building was occupied by the Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians alternately.

The first mill was that built by a man named Ingle on the James river in 1822. The location was about the old wooden bridge across the James on the Ozark road. This mill was sold by Ingle to an old Indian trader named Wilson, and was by him removed to a site at the mouth of the Finley on the James, when Ingle and the other first settlers were compelled to leave the country.

The first jail was built by several citizens as a free gift, the county at that time having no funds to use for such purpose. This was in 1834, about one year after the organization of Greene county. The building stood on the west side of Boonville street between the Public Square and Wilson creek. Afterward, when funds from the sale of town lots came into the hands of the County Court, almost the first money paid out by them was to

refund the outlay of those public-spirited men who had furnished the jail out of their own pockets.

The first court house, so-called, was the residence of John P. Campbell, which was selected by the County Court at its second session in June, 1833.

The first term of Circuit Court was held beginning August 11, 1833.

The first pauper was granted relief by the county in December, 1833.

The first general election was held in August, 1834, and continued three days to afford time for those citizens residing at a distance to reach the county-seat to vote.

The first assessment was finished early in 1834. The assessor was John Williams, and it took him eighty-six days to reach and assess the five hundred families scattered over the immense territory then included in the county.

The first prisoner ever sent to the penitentiary was Wilson Edison, sent up for two and one-half years in the last of May, 1834. It is a strange fact that this man Edison was not only the first prisoner from Greene county, but also the first one to occupy the new penitentiary at Jefferson City. It is said that he was the sole occupant of the cells of the penitentiary from the 8th of March to the 28th of May, 1834.

The first county warrant ever drawn by Greene county was for the sum of \$5.00, and was given to Martin B. Brame in payment for the building of a table and "pigeon boxes" for the use of the County Court. This was in the last of January, 1833.

Springfield was first incorporated as a town on the 19th of February, 1838. It was afterward reincorporated, for what reason nobody seems at this day to know, but this second incorporation was the source of much trouble, as it gives the boundaries of the city in a very loose and confused manner.

The United States land office was first opened in Springfield on the 1st of September, 1836. At that time, and subsequently, there were such offices at Ironton, Boonville and other points in the state. As the land was sold out the offices were discontinued one by one until for the past four years the only one left in Missouri is the Springfield office, and, as there are less than 1,500 acres of government land left in the entire state, the days of the remaining office may be said to be numbered.

The first postoffice was established in Springfield in the autumn of 1834. The postoffice building was a log house that then stood on the west side of South Jefferson street about midway between Walnut street and McDaniel avenue. The first postmaster was Junius Campbell, who at the time of his appointment was just twenty-two years of age. His duties were not very heavy, as the mail came by horseback from Little Piney, one hundred miles to the northeast, only twice a month. From such humble beginnings has grown the immense postal business of Springfield, that now occupies the great stone government building, employs several scores of men and handles hundreds of tons of mail every month.

FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The first newspaper was published in the spring of 1837 by J. C. Tuberville. It was called the *Ozark Standard*, but soon changed its name to the *Ozark Eagle*.

The first United States census after the formation of Greene county was that of 1840, at which time the population of the county, covering more than twenty times its present area, was only 5,372.

The first murder in Greene county was perpetrated on the 28th of May, 1837. Strangely enough, the man who did the killing was an official of the county, being Judge Charles S. Yancey, of the county court. Yancey had fined the man he afterward killed, John Roberts, for a misdemeanor, and Roberts had threatened his life for so doing. Afterward he attacked Yancey on the Public Square and the judge drew his pistol and shot Roberts dead. After a regular trial, Yancey was acquitted on the plea of self-defense. He lived many years afterward, an honored judge of the Circuit Court and citizen of the county.

The first commissioner of public schools was A. H. Matthias, appointed in 1853.

The first (and *last*) legal execution was that of Willis Washam, who was hung on the charge of killing his stepson. The date of execution was the 25th of August, 1854. The prisoner denied his guilt almost with his last breath, and opinion as to the justice of his fate was much divided. Long years after he was hanged, the report was circulated that his wife, on whose testimony he was put to death, had confessed upon her death-bed that she had killed her son herself and had sworn the crime on to her husband in self-protection. This report has been denied and reiterated time and again, and at this distance of time it is very unlikely that the mystery will ever be unravelled.

The first Probate Court was established in 1834, the governor appointing Hon. P. H. Edwards as judge and S. H. Boyd as clerk. Prior to this time probate business had been a part of the duties of the County Court.

The first bank was the Springfield branch of the State Bank of Missouri, opened in Springfield in May, 1845, with J. H. McBride as president, J. R. Danforth as cashier and C. A. Haden as clerk.

The first temperance organization was a division of the Sons of Temperance, which was formed as a result of a great temperance revival in 1840. This was a strong and active organization, and some time after its organization succeeded, with the help of its friends, in erecting a two-story brick building, which stood for many years on the northeast corner of the Public Square and St. Louis street. This building was destroyed by fire in 1876.

In August, 1851, the County Court, in response to a largely signed peti-

tion, made an order that no further dramshop licenses should be issued in the county. This was the first prohibition action of the court. It should be stated that the court quickly reversed itself on receipt of another and opposing petition, again reversed and refused license, and so for several times. The judges, apparently, were lineal descendants of John Bunyan's famous character, "Mr. Facing Bothways."

The year 1858 saw a foundry established by Mr. Ingram. This was the first in Greene county and one of the first in this part of Missouri.

In March, 1859, J. E. Smith and W. H. Graves started the first steam planing mill in Greene county.

The telegraph was first opened to Springfield on the 3d of April, 1860. It was built, by way of Bolivar, from Jefferson City, and was later extended to Fayetteville and Fort Smith, Arkansas. At the close of the war the line was discontinued until after the railroad reached Springfield, when it was permanently re-established.

The first railroad reaching Greene county was the Atlantic & Pacific (now for many years the St. Louis & San Francisco). It was opened to Springfield May 23, 1870.

On May 13, 1870, the first of many victims was killed by the cars in North Springfield. He was an Irishman by the name of Patrick Dorland, and he was probably a deliberate suicide.

The first issue of the *Springfield Leader* was dated April 4, 1867. This paper continues to prosper until this day.

The first through train from Kansas City came into Springfield May 25, 1881, and was welcomed with every demonstration of joy. This was the first train into the actual limits of Springfield as they then existed.

The market quotations at various periods of a community's growth afford an interesting study, and a few are here inserted:

The records of market prices in the county for the first decade of its existence are not to be found. It is doubtful if any ever existed. Money was a scarce article among the pioneers, and a large part of traffic was carried on by bartering one article for another. Up to about 1845, or until the establishment of the first bank, we have little information as to prices. From then until about 1850, we are told by old citizens and in a former history of the county which probably drew its information from the same sources, that wheat was worth from 30 cents to 40 cents a bushel; corn, 50 cents per bushel, or 60 cents per barrel (of corn in the husk); pork, from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per hundredweight, and other things in proportion.

In the history of the county above referred to is given a table of prices of some of the standard articles in 1851. This was made out by Sheppard & Kimbrough, one of the pioneer firms of merchants in Springfield, and is as follows:

Sugar, 10 cents per pound; coffee, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents; salt, \$3.00 per sack; nails, 15 pounds for \$1.00; rolled steel, 40 cents per pound; castings, 5 cents per pound; wagon boxes, 5 cents per pound; domestic (muslin), 7 and 10 cents per yard; spun cotton, \$1.00 and \$1.10 per bunch; bacon, 8 cents per pound; flour, \$1.25 and \$1.50 per hundred; feathers, 25 cents per pound; beeswax, 20 cents per pound.

CROP FAILURES AND HIGH PRICES.

The season of 1856 had brought an almost total failure of crops in the county, and the following year, 1857, brought almost a famine to southwest Missouri. Greene county was much better off than some of her neighboring counties, but even here prices soared. Sweet potatoes sold as high as \$7.00 a bushel; Irish potatoes, \$2.00 per bushel; seed corn, \$1.50, and the poorest "nubbin" corn readily sold at \$1.00 per bushel. The long distance from railroad or river transportation made a short crop a serious matter in those days.

During the four years of war, 1861-5, prices were almost wholly governed by the fortunes of war. When the Federals were in full possession, with the route to the railroad open and daily followed by trains of wagons with supplies, prices, while high, were not prohibitive. But when contending armies were ravaging the region in and around Greene county prices were, as an old-timer once said to the writer, "all a fellow was a mind to ask!"

With the return of peace, matters adjusted themselves somewhat, although the wide margin between the prices of home-grown articles and those from abroad was very striking. In 1868, for instance, sugar, the brown article, very readily brought $16\frac{2}{3}$ cents per pound, while the best Winesap apples were worth only 15 cents a bushel and corn 25 cents. Muslin was from 15 to 20 cents a yard, calico 10 cents to $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents, and wheat from 50 to 60 cents a bushel.

In 1874, four years after the coming of the railroad, the quotations are as follows:

Sugar (brown), 8 pounds to the dollar; sugar (white), 6 pounds for \$1.00; coffee, from 25 cents to 35 cents per pound; salt, \$2.50 per barrel; brogan shoes, \$1.50 per pair; muslin, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents to 15 cents per yard; calico, 10 cents per yard; wheat, from 60 to 70 cents per bushel; corn, 25 cents per bushel; timothy hay, \$7.00 per ton.

To close, we will give the market quotations as published in the *Springfield Republican* of July 11, 1914:

Eggs, 16 cents per dozen; butter (creamery) 27 cents, country 20 cents; sugar, 23 pounds (light brown) for \$1.00; flour, 100 pounds for \$2.20; sweet potatoes, \$1.25 per bushel; new Irish potatoes, 85 cents per bushel; Wheat, 85 cents per bushel; oats, 45 cents; timothy hay, \$14.00 to \$17.00

per ton; corn, 70 cents to 80 cents per bushel; cattle, beef steers, from \$5.00 to \$6.50 per hundredweight; hogs, from \$6.50 to \$7.75 per hundredweight.

The Rough Side of Life—Like all other communities, Greene county has had its share of evil happenings. As long as men are human beings, anger, intemperance and lust will drive some of them into excess and bloodshed. In a work like the present it would be worse than useless to try to enter in detail into all the sordid facts of crime for the eighty-five years of the corporate existence of the county. Here and there stands out some crime that, for a fair understanding of the past, should have mention, but the vast mass of crimes are, and should be, ignored in such a permanent record as this.

As has been stated in this chapter, the first homicide in the county was when Judge Charles S. Yancey, one of the justices of the County Court, on the 26th day of May, 1837, shot to death John Roberts, who had attacked him after many times threatening his life. Judge Yancey was tried and acquitted of the crime. It is a singular fact that twenty years after being himself freed from the charge of murder, Judge Yancey pronounced the death sentence upon Willis Washam, the only man ever legally executed in Greene county.

In the summer of 1838 J. Renno was stabbed to death by Randolph Britt in a whisky shop in Springfield, the first of a long and appalling list of such deeds in just such places in Greene county. Britt was tried in Benton county and sentenced to the penitentiary for manslaughter. He was soon pardoned out by the governor, who thus early set an example followed only too well by most of his successors in office.

In 1841 John T. Shanks perpetrated another saloon murder in Springfield, killing a man named Davis. Shanks cut his way through the log walls of the jail and escaped, and was never tried for his crime.

THE WORK OF MOBS.

In 1859 occurred the first outbreak of mob violence in Greene county. It was caused by that ever-present menace where there is a large negro population, the assault committed upon a white woman by a black man. Mart Danforth, a negro slave, committed this crime, for which the law then provided no adequate punishment. He was arrested and promptly indicted, and confessed his guilt without reserve. Before he could be brought to trial a crowd gathered, took him from the custody of his guards and hung him upon a tree in the Jordan valley, just east of where Benton avenue now crosses that stream.

In 1871 another negro, Bud Isbell, was hanged by a mob, almost on the same spot, and for the same crime. In neither of these cases were any arrests or indictments had for any of the mob. This, not because Greene county is a lawless community, but because, anywhere in the United

States, North as well as South, this crime committed by a black ruffian upon a helpless white woman instantly kindles a flame that nothing short of the quick and merciless death of the guilty one can satisfy, and for which it has so far been impossible to convict one of the indignant slayers of the ravisher.

In 1884-5 there occurred perhaps the most cruel murder in the history of Greene county, followed by a lynching of the murderer that was certainly excusable if lynching is ever so; and afterward by a trial as accessories before and after the fact of two women, which was the most spectacular court procedure in the entire life of the county.

In the winter of 1884-5 there came, by invitation of the church, Mrs. Emma Molloy, a woman evangelist, to hold a series of meetings in the First Congregational Church. Mrs. Molloy was a wonderful woman. A brilliant writer, she had edited and led to a great success and enormous circulation a prohibition paper called *The Morning and Day of Reform*. On the rostrum, either as a temperance advocate or as an evangelist, she had very few equals and no superiors. Her eloquence and her ability to sway a great audience at her will were such as to give her a reputation that was nation-wide.

Her series of meetings in Springfield awakened the greatest interest, and after concluding at the First Congregational church she was invited to the old town and held a successful revival there. With her when she came to Springfield was an adopted daughter, Cora Lee, and before her series of meetings was closed there arrived George Graham, who was introduced as the manager of Mrs. Molloy's paper. Graham was a well educated man, and was apparently a devoted suitor of Cora Lee's.

After ending her revival services Mrs. Molloy bought a small farm on the road between Springfield and Brookline, about three miles from the latter place. Here Graham soon brought his two little boys, and here he was married to Cora Lee. Soon after the marriage a sister of Graham's first wife, came to Springfield, and at her instigation Graham was arrested under the charge of having committed bigamy by marrying Cora Lee. The sister also claimed that she was unable to find trace of her sister, Mrs. Graham, and that she feared that Graham had made away with her. The charge aroused the greatest interest, and, especially among the citizens in the neighborhood of Brookline, suspicion against Graham steadily increased.

At length a party of men from Brookline went to the Molloy farm and instituted a thorough search of the place for any signs that murder had been committed. Coming to an abandoned well, they lowered one of their number, Isaac Hise, into the shaft, which terminated in an opening or small cave in the rock. Here Hise found the nude and mutilated remains of Graham's first wife!

The news caused the most intense excitement, and threats were openly made of lynching the murderer, for none doubted that Graham was the guilty party. As yet he had not been indicted, and his attorney was endeavoring to obtain his release from prison, where he was held under the first charge of bigamy. A writ of habeas corpus was applied for, and it was thought that it would be successful and that Graham would be released.

This probably intensified the excitement, and brought deadly and prompt action, for that night the sheriff was aroused from his sleep, and, at the point of a revolver, gave up the keys of the jail to the leader of a small but determined company of men. Graham was then taken from his cell, placed in a wagon and carried to a lonely spot in the northwest part of town, a short distance north of the old woolen mill, and was there strung up to a post oak tree, where he hung until cut down by the coroner the next morning.

Mrs. Molloy and Cora Lee were indicted as accessories before the fact, but after a long and exciting trial they were both acquitted. The prosecuting attorney was John A. Patterson, still a leading attorney of Springfield, and he conducted his difficult duties in this trial in a way that won him the respect of all acquainted with the facts. The leading counsel for the defense was O. H. Travers, late prosecuting attorney of Stone county, Missouri.

THE REGULATORS.

There was one strange outbreak of lawlessness, at an earlier date than that related above, that should not be omitted in this history. This was the doings of the organization known as the "Regulators," in 1866, the year succeeding the close of the Civil war. That long conflict had trained thousands of men in the ways of plunder and license. In a single day, as it were, these men found the war ended, their regiments disbanded, and themselves forced to take up the peaceful avocations that they had followed before the beginning of hostilities. A very large majority of them, to their everlasting honor, quietly returned to their homes and became at once the peaceful, industrious citizens that they had been before the war. But there was a small percentage that refused to abandon the methods of pillage and free living that they had followed for four years.

All over the Southwest, and in Greene county no less than elsewhere, robbery, attempted murder, horse stealing and theft of all grades was rampant. It became the opinion of honest men that there was an organized band preying upon the community. Evidence to warrant arrest was hard to

get, and even when arrested, indicted and brought to trial it seemed an impossibility to convict. Alibis, the defense by well-paid lawyers, and, perhaps, fear of personal consequences on the part of some jurymen, led to almost certain acquittal of the prisoners. Under these circumstances some of the best citizens in the county were goaded into doing that which history shows that men of Anglo-Saxon blood have ever done when the courts of law failed to afford them protection—they met and organized to take the punishment of the marauders into their own hands.

This organization they christened "The Honest Man's League," although it has come down in history oftener as "The Regulators" than by any other name. The new enforcers of justice openly proclaimed that their purpose was to rid Greene county of the thieves and robbers that infested its borders—to do this by the forms of law if possible, but, at all hazards, to *do* it, even to the extent of hanging the guilty ones.

The first victim was Capt. Green B. Phillips, who lived some two miles northeast of Cave Spring, in Cass township. Captain Phillips was an old citizen, had been a brave soldier in the Federal army and had taken an active part in the defense of Springfield when that city was attacked by the Confederates under Marmaduke in 1863, the last man, one would naturally think of as a robber or the associate of robbers. But, in some way suspicion attached to him, and, early one morning in May, 1866, three men came upon him when he was husking corn to feed his stock, and shot him to death without mercy.

Many at that time declared their belief that an awful mistake had been made, and an innocent man murdered. Others as strenuously asserted their belief that Phillips was a sympathizer with the lawless element, if not, indeed, a sharer with them. At this late day there are no means of getting the actual truth, but to an impartial mind it would seem as if in this case at least the "Regulators" had acted in undue and cruel haste.

But this one victim did not satisfy the avengers. Three days after the killing of Phillips, two young men, John Rush and Charles Gorsuch, were captured in the village of Walnut Grove, given a short trial, found guilty of theft and hanged to a tree, about a mile southwest of the village.

The "Regulators" also assisted the sheriff in arresting several men accused of various minor crimes. When some of these men were bailed out of jail and others were shrewdly taking advantage of the law's delays, the "Regulators" published the following card to let all men know that they did not propose to have any foolishness in Greene county:

"Headquarters Regulators, Walnut Grove, June 16th, 1866.
"To the Citizens of Southwest Missouri:

"We, the Regulators, organized to assist in the enforcement of the civil law and to put down an extensive thieving organization known to exist in our midst, having succeeded in arresting and committing to jail a number of persons charged with grand larceny, robbing and general lawlessness, whom we believe to be bad men; and, finding that some of them have been bailed out, thereby extending to them an opportunity of again putting into execution their diabolical purposes of robbing, plundering and murdering their neighbors, therefore we hereby give notice that all persons bailing such parties out of jail will be regarded as in sympathy, if not in full co-operation, with such, and will be held strictly responsible for the conduct and personal appearance at court for trial of all persons thus bailed out of jail.

"Emphatically by the Regulators."

About June 1st, the "Regulators" rode into Springfield in force, to the number of two hundred and eighty horsemen. Forming a hollow square in the Public Square in front of the court house, they were addressed by Rev. Mr. Brown, a Presbyterian minister from Cave Spring, and an active member of their organization. Other speakers, who were in sympathy with their movement, were Major Downing, Senator J. A. Mack and Col. James H. Baker. On the other hand, Hon. John M. Richardson and Col J. S. Phelps spoke against the "Regulators" and condemning their action. When this meeting was adjourned, the "Regulators" showed their grim determination to extirpate crime in the Southwest by riding through Springfield into Christian county, through Ozark and out from that town on the Forsyth road for a mile or two. Here they arrested a fugitive from Greene county by the name of James Edwards, tried him on the charge of theft, found him guilty and hung him to a large oak tree at the side of the road. All these activities on the part of the "Regulators" struck terror into the hearts of the thieving element, and very quickly rendered Greene county as free from depredations of the kind as any spot in any state could be.

Nearly fifty years have passed since the "Regulators" finally disbanded, with their work accomplished. But the terror of their name endures, and more than once, when some unusually wicked crime has been perpetrated, men have been heard to wish that the old "Honest Men's League" was still in existence, to mete out swift and terrible justice to the criminals.

THE HEADLEE MURDER.

On the 26th of July of this same year occurred a cruel murder of a minister of the gospel, one of those events resulting from the angry passions of the Civil war just ended. Rev. S. S. Headlee was the presiding elder for the Springfield district of the Methodist Episcopal church

South. He had been an active partisan of the South all through the war. In following his calling he was undertaking to organize a church at Pleasant Grove, just across the line in Webster county. There was quarreling between the two branches North and South of the Methodist Episcopal church, and when Headlee gave notice that he would preach at Pleasant Grove he was notified by members of the other faction that he must not do so. He, however, was on hand for that purpose at the time set. However, the forces against his speaking were so large that Mr. Headlee started for his own property, a short distance away, where he intended to preach to such as chose to come. But before reaching the place, some cowardly wretch fired on him from the brush by the roadside and killed him.

Headlee was a man universally respected, and his cruel murder aroused intense excitement throughout this section. The Northern Methodist Episcopal pastor at Pleasant Grove, Rev. McNabb, was arrested and indicted for the murder, but was acquitted, as was also a man by the name of William Drake. So ended one of the foulest crimes ever committed in the State of Missouri.

Other tragedies in which the old enmities of the war formed the moving impulse occurred. Kindred Rose, an old settler and most highly respected citizen, a sympathizer with the South, was met and taunted about going South in 1861, by an old friend, a Union man, named James Simpson. Simpson, under the influence of liquor, attacked Rose, and was killed by a blow on the head. Rose was tried and acquitted on the plea of self-defense.

In the same year as the Simpson killing, 1867, Judge H. C. Christian, who had recently moved to Springfield, was shot dead in his place of business, about 9 o'clock in the evening of May 24. The murderer fled, was arrested and jailed, but broke jail, stole a horse from a farmer six miles from town, and escaped for the time. He was afterward caught in a blacksmith shop near Houston, Texas county, and brought back to Springfield, and again jailed. On the 24th of October he again broke jail and succeeded in making his escape and was never heard from again. The supposition is that he had acted as a hired assassin in killing Judge Christian, and that his employers were rich and able to use money to set him free. At all events, he escaped. Years after it was reported that he had been hung in Texas for a murder committed there.

Several other murders blot the pages of Greene county's history in the few years after the war, for none of which did any man suffer on the gallows. In January, 1871, occurred, perhaps, the last murder in this region growing out of the happenings of the war. One William Cannefax, a member of one of the old pioneer families, claimed the right to redeem a tract of land bought under sale for taxes delinquent during the

war by Judge Harrison J. Lindenbower, of Springfield. This right Lindenbower denied, and Cannefax brooded over the matter until he was ready for almost anything which seemed to him to give him revenge against the man who held his land.

Meeting in a saloon, he asked Lindenbower: "Well, what are you going to do about that land?" To which the judge is said to have answered: "Oh, you go and see your lawyer about that, and let him attend to it for you." At that Cannefax stepped behind his victim and shot him three times. Lindenbower died in a few minutes. Cannefax was arrested and indicted for murder in the first degree. He took a change of venue to Taney county and the next June he and three others escaped from the Greene county jail, and he was not taken until June, 1874, when he returned to Greene county and was captured by Sheriff A. J. Potter after a sharp struggle. On trial at Forsyth he pleaded guilty and was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

In July, 1873, one Buis was lynched near Walnut Grove under the charge of stealing sheep, which, it was said, he sold to Springfield butchers. This was another inexcusable crime. If guilty, the law would have abundantly punished him with a term in the penitentiary. Nevertheless, men chose to stain their hands with his blood, and became thus his murderers and a thousand times more guilty than their victim. There were several other homicides, suicides and horrors of the sort, none of which require stating here. And again it is to be said, none of these murderers were ever punished upon the gallows. Either the hearts of Greene county juries are unusually susceptible or the powers of our attorneys in defense of criminals are unusually great.

The last murder which I shall mention in this list was of comparatively recent date. In February, 1909, an inoffensive old man and his aged wife were shot to death by one Tucker at a little farm about half a mile west of the new Frisco shops. The old man, whose name was Ellis, had shut up some of Tucker's cows which had broken in his (Ellis') field. He refused to release them unless Tucker paid a trivial amount of damages. On that Tucker flew into a fierce passion, and, without warning, shot the poor old couple dead.

Tucker was tried in the Greene county criminal court and was sentenced to death, the only man who was ever so sentenced in the old court house then standing on the Public Square. The date of execution was set, and Tucker's case seemed hopeless. But there are never lacking those to flock to the help of a man sentenced to death, and the rule had no exception in this case. If ever a man deserved the death penalty, surely this man did, but such pressure was brought to bear upon the governor, Hon. Herbert S. Hadley, that he finally commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life, and Tucker is now serving that sentence in the penitentiary at Jefferson City.

CHAPTER XI.

MILITARY HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY.

Approved by Judge J. J. Gideon and Capt. George M. Jones.

No one conversant with the facts can deny that of the one hundred and fourteen counties of Missouri, none has a more interesting or important military history than Greene county. From her earliest organization down to the present time, covering a period of eighty years, her citizens have proved their patriotism and gallantry on many a "blood red field of Mars," unhesitatingly offering their services and their lives, if need be, on the altar of their country in every war; and neither this or any other state of our Union has produced a braver, more intelligent or effective body of soldiers. This is partly accounted for by the fact that their progenitors were military men, having fought in the early wars of the nation, their fathers and grandfathers shedding their blood in the Revolution and the War of 1812, enlisting in the defense of "the flag that has never touched the ground," from Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky, the Carolinas and others of our older states. Another reason is that the earlier residents of Greene county were outdoor men, engaged in farming, for the most part, and, the country being new and well stocked with game of all kinds, they were hunters and familiar with fire-arms, most of them being expert marksmen, consequently they loved adventure, camp life and enjoyed the familiar feel of their trusted weapons. But whatever the cause, they covered themselves with glory, and their descendants will always be proud of their war records.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

It was believed up to some two years ago that only one veteran of the Revolutionary war ever settled in Greene county, but, thanks to the Springfield Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, it has been found that six of the soldiers who fought in our war for independence wended their way from the Atlantic seaboard, most of them stopping in Tennessee a short time, then coming on to Greene county in the thirties, and here spent the rest of their lives. They were named as follows: William Freeman, who was one of General Washington's scouts, was the first of the present numerous and well known Freeman family here. He died about the middle of the nineteenth century and was buried in the National Cemetery here. James Barham died

in 1864 and is buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery near Bois D' Arc. Timothy Scruggs died in the early forties and is buried in the Griffin Cemetery at old Delaware Town, four miles south of Battlefield. Sammel Steele died in the early forties and is buried at Mt. Comfort, near Hickory Barrens. David Bedell, who died in 1840, is buried in Old Salem Cemetery, near Hickory Barrens. His brother-in-law, Elisha Headlee, died a year later, and was also buried in the Old Salem Cemetery. Nathan Clifton settled very early in the eastern part of this county, later a part of Webster county, his death occurring near Marshfield at a very advanced age, in 1864. His daughter Evaline remained unmarried in order to take care of him in his old age, and she lived to be ninety-six years old, dying on April 15, 1912, just across the line from Greene county.

THE OSAGE WAR.

The first military service in which the citizens of Greene county participated was the Osage war. Not much of a "war," it is true, but worthy of historical record, nevertheless. When the pioneers settled here in the early thirties this entire section of the state was occupied by the Osage Indians, and in the winter of 1836-37 numerous bands of this tribe lived in various parts of Greene county, and they became more or less annoying to the settlers. Governor Lilburn W. Boggs was appealed to in the matter, and he ordered Col. Charles S. Yancey, who at that time was in command of a Greene county company of militia, to compel the Indians to at once leave this country, cross the state line and remain there, on their allotted lands in the Indian Territory. The object in forcing the red men to retire was to protect the settlers and prevent a collision between them and the Osages. When Colonel Yancey went to notify the head chiefs of the tribe of the governor's order, he was accompanied by Lieut. Col. Chesley Cannefax and Capt. Henry Fulbright, the colonel deeming it unwise to call out his regiment until it became absolutely necessary, believing it better that he go in person among the Indians and inform them of his mission. The three officers, on a clear cold morning, set out to visit the camps of the red men which were located to the south and southwest of Springfield. They were accompanied by a negro boy named Charley, who had been reared among the Delawares, who had also occupied a portion of southwestern Missouri, and the lad was well versed in various Indian dialects, so acted as interpreter. The first night out the party stopped with William Brooks, near the site of old Linden. The following day Brooks accompanied the party, and that night they camped on Bryant's fork on the North fork of White river, and while there snow fell to the depth of eighteen inches. The following morning Brooks abandoned the party, and as he was a great hunter and familiar with the country, Colonel Yancey tried to persuade him to remain with them

until the Indians were found. Here the party debated for some time as to whether they should turn back, but finally pushed on over the rugged hills and through the deep snow banks.

They came upon the first party of Indians near the mouth of Flat creek, in what is now Stone county. It was a large party, all mounted on ponies, and was just starting on a bear hunt. Colonel Yancey was dressed in full regimentals, with cocked hat, sword, sash, epaulets and plumes, and, being a robust man physically, of unusual height, presented quite an imposing appearance. He knew the savages' love for pomp and display, and believed his "armorial bearing" would make a deep impression upon them. As the officers drew up, the Indians halted, huddled together, gazing at the party a few moments without uttering a word, then, raising a shrill and peculiar yell, galloped rapidly past the colonel and his men and disappeared in the forest, giving no heed even to Charley, who called to them in their own language. The wild yell of the hunters was answered, caught up and repeated, echoing from hill to hill and was sent up and down the valley, except to the north, a circumstance which the visitors noted and which occasioned them a great deal of uneasiness. Although they hardly knew how to interpret their strange conduct, the Indians were followed. Colonel Cannefax later said, in speaking of the incident: "I did not like the signs, and, as I rode up alongside Colonel Yancey, I looked to see if there was any change in his face, and I thought there was; but, if we were both scared, neither of us spoke our thoughts." After several surprises and much perturbation, the officers finally came upon the Indian camp, where the entire band had gathered in the meantime, and had made a hideous savage toilet of feathers, paint, beads, bear-claws, deer-hoofs, and other Indian finery, presumably for the purpose of giving their strange visitors a proper reception. From his dress the Indians had concluded that Colonel Yancey was a person of great consequence, perhaps the "Great White Father" himself from Washington.

A cordial reception was tendered the officers, who were led to the tent of Chief Naw-paw-i-ter, to whom the governor's message was delivered through Charley, the interpreter. The chief expressed regret in being compelled to move at once in such inclement weather, owing to the condition of some of his tribesmen, who were, he said, not prepared for a long journey through the snow and cold. He said there were in camp about two hundred of his people, warriors, squaws and papooses. He asked his pale-face brothers to give him a few days' time, that the weather might moderate, so that the women and children would not suffer. To this wish Colonel Yancey very considerably and very readily consented, giving a written permission to Chief Naw-paw-i-ter to remain with his people where he was for a few days or until the unusual cold weather had passed. The conference over the

party was hospitably and bountifully entertained by the Indians, and the following morning the officers resumed their journey, hunting other bands of Osages, spending several days in a fruitless quest until, on their homeward journey, they suddenly came upon a large band of Indians, composed of all the hunting parties in the southwestern part of the state. This was at a saw-mill in Barry county, about thirty-five miles southwest of Springfield. The red men seemed to be engaged in preparation for some important enterprise. One warrior rode among his fellows brandishing his tomahawk, bow and arrows, and now and then making indecent gestures toward the whites. As the assemblage had the general appearance of a war-council, Colonel Yancey and his aides held a council of their own to determine what should be done. He and Captain Fulbright thought it better to visit the Indians and deal cautiously with them, and induce them with fair speeches to return to their reservation, as they had with the first band. However, Colonel Camefax did not share their views, believing the situation demanded more drastic measures, wishing to return home, get the militia regiment together as quickly as possible and then visit the Indians, prepared to enforce any demands that might be made upon them. His counsel was finally adopted and the party rode rapidly back to Springfield. They were not long in thoroughly arousing the entire vicinity. Rifles were repaired, cleaned and oiled, bullets were run, provisions prepared, and everything done to place the county "on a war footing." Everybody lent a helping hand, the women doing as much as the men, and in thirty-six hours over one hundred men, well armed and properly mounted, were at Ozark, on the Finley, in Christian county, confronting the Osages. Although the Indians were vastly superior in numbers to the whites, they were armed chiefly with bows and arrows. They began to retreat as Colonel Yancey's regiment moved forward. They were followed rapidly, but cautiously, by the militia, and on the second evening overtook them on the west bank of the James river, near the mouth of Finley creek. The militia was at once drawn up in line less than one hundred yards from the Indians, and Colonel Yancey demanded of the chief that his men should deliver up their arms, as security against hostilities. This he refused to do for some time, but at last, seeing that he must submit or fight, he reluctantly yielded, and set the example by coming forward and laying his bow and arrows on the ground. Most of the warriors followed his example, but some of the younger ones refused, and were compelled with difficulty to give up their arms. Some of the militia behaved very rudely toward some of the squaws, but the colonel's reprimand was so severe that no second offense occurred.

After much parley the Indians consented that their weapons should be temporarily put out of commission, so the flints were removed, naked bullets were rammed tight into the barrel of each gun, then the weapons were re-

turned to the red men, who were compelled to resume their march toward their reservation. The two following days were bitter cold, which occasioned much suffering among the women and children, especially while crossing Oliver's prairie, where the barbed north winds had a better sweep than in the hill country. In about three days more the band reached the state line, where Colonel Yancey warned the Osages not to return again to the Ozark country, and started back with his militia to Greene county. The same day they were overtaken by a chief of the expelled tribe, who was accompanied by a white man named Matthews, who begged them to return to attend a council of their chiefs, which had been called, they said, to consult with the white men. This Colonel Yancey refused to do, saying that he had no power to treat with them. Upon reaching Springfield the militia found that there was intense excitement all over the county and adjoining counties, caused by wild rumors to the effect that a general Indian war had been begun, and that the community was liable to be attacked by the savages at any moment. Not only the women and children, but many of the men of the little village of Springfield, were greatly terrified, and Major Barry, who was at that time a leading merchant and citizen here, was preparing to haul away his entire stock of goods to a place of safety, probably in one of the caves of the county. However, no hostilities followed, and the excitement soon abated, the people being assured by the militia that there was no immediate danger from the Indians.

THE SARCOXIE WAR.

The Osage Indians failed to keep their promise to remain out of Missouri territory, and in the summer of 1837 the settlers of Greene county were again thrown into a state of great excitement through fear of an Indian invasion. The outrages perpetrated by the savages were so well known to the pioneers that the remotest possibility of trouble with red men at once excited the gravest apprehensions, and often the wildest alarm. The Ozark country was unprotected from raids from the Indians from their reservations in the Indian Territory, and often rumors were set afloat that the savages were on the war path. The Greene county people refused to take any chances whatever with the knights of the tomahawk, and agreed among themselves when they began clearing the wilderness and upturning the wild prairie sod that they would band together and immediately crush the red rovers of the forests if they made even the slightest manifestation of bad faith or crooked conduct—no cabins in ashes and scalped wives and abducted children for them. No trouble had ever been experienced with the Delawares, who were numerous in this section, and no one was afraid of them. But roving bands of other tribes occasionally caused alarm among the front-

iersmen. In June, 1837, one of the bands of Senecas came up from the Indian Territory, stole horses and other property, especially just across the lines in Polk and Dade counties, and when asked to make restitution, refused and made certain threatening demonstrations. A settler named Thatcher, living on Cedar creek, was visited one day by an Indian who wanted to trade "squaws" with him. He was promptly knocked down by Thatcher and driven away, but the following day while at work in his clearing, the white man heard a shot and felt a rifle ball whizz past his ear. He gave the alarm, and the county court of Polk county ordered Maj. L. A. Williams (who subsequently became a prominent physician in Springfield) to take command of a company of militia, hastily raised for the purpose, and compel the Indians to leave the country. The object of the expedition was speedily accomplished, and Major Williams' company was disbanded.

Three-quarters of a century ago the laws of Missouri provided that every able-bodied man between the ages of eighteen and forty-five should enroll in the state militia and drill regularly three or four times annually. All militia officers were elected by the privates and commissioned by the governor. The Seventh Division then embraced southwest Missouri, and the militia of Greene county composed the First Brigade, while Polk and an adjoining county or two composed the Second Brigade. The first organization of these counties under this arrangement was in 1837, and the first general officers elected were as follows: Joseph Powell, major-general of the First Division; N. R. Smith, brigadier-general of the First Brigade; Abner Nall, brigadier-general of the Second Brigade.

While Major Williams was expelling the Senecas, trouble broke out anew with the Osages, a large number of which tribe had gathered near Sarcxie, and were acting in a manner as to arouse suspicion. When detailed information of this fact reached General Powell he at once ordered the entire militia under his command to mobilize, and soon marched his division against the Indians, taking them by surprise. They were too overawed by the formidable looking force of militia to offer serious resistance, and after some parleys and councils they were marched out of the state and into their own territory, and made to give solemn assurances that they would never return without permission. They stoutly persisted in their innocence of any evil intentions in coming to the Ozark country, maintaining that they were merely on a hunting and fishing expedition, and that they knew nothing of any stolen horses or other property, averring to the last that, as previously, they would continue stanch friends of the whites. After an absence of two weeks, General Powell and his division of militia marched back to Springfield, and the Greene county troops were disbanded and permitted to return to work in their crops, and the people again permitted their "nerves" to settle, and resumed the peaceful pursuits. It was subsequently learned that

the outbreak had been greatly exaggerated from the start. The Indians had done nothing amiss, and perhaps had no evil designs against the settlers, and all the alarm, uneasiness, mustering, marching, were unnecessary. But the Greene county troops saw enough of their commanding officer to decide that he was not the proper man to lead them against the foe, in the event of actual hostilities, General Powell being no military man, either by education or experience, and committed many breaches of military law and discipline, according to his men. Upon charges preferred by Gen. N. R. Smith, of the Greene county brigade, General Powell was afterwards tried by a military commission and dismissed from the state service, being succeeded by General Nelson, who, in turn, was succeeded by Col. Charles S. Yancey, of Greene county. It is related, too, that General Smith was lacking in military qualifications himself. On one occasion a militiaman, who had seen service in the regular army, was stationed as a guard at the camp of the First Brigade, when General Smith approached and was halted by the guard, who asked him to give the countersign; "I don't know the countersign, but I am General Smith, from Springfield, and it is all right," and started on into camp, when the guard again halted him, refusing to permit him to pass without the countersign.

The above account of General Powell's expedition against the Osages was long referred to by the early settlers in this locality as the "Sarcoxic war," which was one of the remarkable "wars" of history, in that it was bloodless.

GREENE COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

There still live in Springfield several men and women enjoying the tranquility of upwards of three score and ten years who lived in this locality when the Mexican war broke out. Some of them, who were little more than children, remember the stirring events of those days most vividly—remember as if they had picked up the facts at first hand, the stories that were told so often that they have come to seem like personal experiences. Those were exciting times in Greene county—in 1846—and the year following when we invaded the land of the Montezumas to fight for Texas and won California, Utah, Nevada, Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico and a part of Wyoming. The annexation of Texas was the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, 1846, and the attack on American soldiers by Mexicans the ground of the retaliatory declaration by the United States, May 13, but not until the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma had been fought, on May 8th and 9th. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country, and in no state did the fires of patriotism burn more brightly than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the St. Louis Legion, under Col. A. R. Easton, hastened to the scene of conflict and citi-

zens of Greene county began to make preparations to go to the front. During the month of May, Governor John C. Edwards called for volunteers to join the Army of the West, an expedition under Gen. Stephen W. Kearney, to Santa Fe. Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers, and by June 18th the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived, and there Col. Alexander Doniphan's regiment, the First Missouri Mounted Volunteers, was organized and was soon on the march along the historic Santa Fe trail to New Mexico. Missouri had sent into the field at that time, all told, one thousand six hundred and fifty-eight men. About a month later Sterling Price, then congressman from Missouri, resigned his seat, and in August raised a mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Missouri Mormon infantry to reinforce the Army of the West. Mr. Price was made colonel, and D. D. Mitchell, lieutenant-colonel, this regiment being known as the Second Missouri Mounted Volunteer Infantry, and were soon off for the seat of conflict. There were more volunteers than could be accepted. In September another regiment was organized at Fort Leavenworth, of which Col. Thomas Ruffin had command, but at that time its services at the front were not required. In this regiment was one company from Greene county, under Capt. A. M. Julian. Samuel A. Boak was first lieutenant. The company marched from Springfield to Leavenworth and engaged in the organization of the regiment, was disbanded and returned home after an absence of one month. The company numbered about seventy-five men. In the spring of 1847 Samuel Boak organized another company, and was made captain. It was well equipped and was a fine body of stalwart men, and left Greene county in excellent shape, followed by the best wishes of the citizens, a great crowd having assembled to see the company start on its long march. A barbecue was given on St. Louis street, about two blocks east of the public square, after which speeches were made and a flag presented by the citizens. Captain Boak was a lawyer of considerable note, and had been in partnership in the practice of his profession with John S. Phelps. He made an appropriate response in behalf of his company. He proved to be a good officer, however, but little of him is known. He had not long been a resident of Springfield, nor did he remain long after the war. In 1849 he went to California and was killed at Marysville that fall. His company was mustered into the service in May, 1847, and comprised a portion of the Third Missouri Mounted Volunteers, which regiment was commanded by Col. John Ralls. This regiment followed the first and second regiments over the great plains of the Southwest and operated into the Mexican states as far as El Paso, Chihuahua and Santa Cruz de Rosales, at which latter place March 16, 1848, under Colonel Ralls, seven companies of the regiment, two companies of United States Dragoons, under Major Beal, and the Santa Fe

Battalion, under Major Walker, constituting a force of about six hundred and fifty men, fought a hard battle with the Mexicans under General Freas, who were in the town and well sheltered by breastworks. The battle lasted from nine o'clock in the morning until about sundown, when the Americans charged the enemy's works and defeated the Mexicans with a loss of three hundred and thirty killed, and a great number wounded; and a large quantity of arms, ammunition, wagons, teams, etc., were captured. The American troops then occupied the town, the Mexicans having surrendered a large number of prisoners, who were released the following day on parole. A few days after this battle all the American forces returned to Chihuahua, where they remained until the close of the war, except seven companies of the Third Missouri, that were stationed at Santa Cruz de Rosales, and occupied that post until the latter part of the year. In July, 1848, these companies were ordered to Independence, Missouri, and mustered out the following October. The other three companies were stationed at Taos, New Mexico, during their term and never rejoined their regiment until they were mustered out with it, at Independence. These three companies had been under command of Major Reynolds, who died on his return, in October, 1848, at Fort Mann, on the Arkansas river, below the crossing of the Arkansas river. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Taos, Santa Cruz de Rosales, Sacramento, El Embudo and Canada. When Captain Boak's company returned to Springfield, after seeing considerable hard service at the front, where it distinguished itself for bravery and courage, it was given an imposing reception and a hearty welcome. Another barbecue was given the troops at Fulbright's spring, where there was much speech making, and the veterans were lionized as heroes.

THE ONLY SURVIVOR.

Of the one hundred and nine men who left their homes in the then sparsely settled communities of Southwest Missouri in 1847 and gathered in Springfield to offer their services in answer to President Polk's call for volunteers to fight Mexico, only one is known to be living in 1914. He is Maj. William Marion Weaver, of Springfield, who is Greene county's sole survivor of the Mexican war. He is in his eighty-fourth year, but he is more active than a great many men twenty years his junior and his constant reading of newspaper dispatches touching on the Mexican situation has revived the patriotism and spirit of adventure that led him to fight for his country sixty-seven years ago.

"I guess I'm too old," Major Weaver tells his friends, "but if they need me I am ready."

Major Weaver was but seventeen years old when he enlisted for the war against Mexico. In company with the other one hundred and eight men, representing southwest Missouri's contingent, and of which he was the youngest, he went from here to Independence, Missouri, where all were mustered into the Third Missouri Mounted Volunteers, Col. John Ralls commanding. Colonel Ralls made him a bugler.

He made the march over the Santa Fe trail to Santa Fe, his regiment being under the command of Gen. Sterling Price. He took part in a number of engagements in the eastern and northern part of Mexico.

"We probably were less fortunate than the soldiers under Scott," said Major Weaver. "For we never were given a real good fight by the Mexicans. We had to contend with guerrillas in our campaign. The Mexicans would fire a few volleys at us and when we got into action they would fall over one another in making their getaway. There were no fortified towns between where El Paso now stands and the city of Chihuahua encountering any great resistance.

"About seventy-five out of our company returned to Springfield at the close of the war. Those who found graves on Mexican soil, for the most part, died of disease. Our casualties throughout the brief war were comparatively few. Most of those who were killed met death as a result of their venturing too far beyond our outposts. The snipers got them, just as they did the American marines at the occupation of Vera Cruz in 1914.

Major Weaver strongly advocates not only intervention in Mexico by the United States, but the establishing of a protectorate in the country, just as England did in India and Egypt.

For a number of years Major Weaver gave an annual dinner at his home here with survivors of the Mexican war as his guests. His last dinner for the veterans was given three years ago. At that time only five attended. The last of these dinners has been held. Only two or three of those who attended these dinners are alive and they are too feeble to travel.

Major Weaver's list of the members of Company G is believed to be the only one other than that kept by the government. It was secured from the adjutant general's office in Washington, D. C., in March, 1908, by Senator W. J. Stone, acting on the request of Major Weaver. Addresses of the members were not given, as it is contrary to the rules of the office. The roll of the company was as follows:

Captain, S. A. Boak; first lieutenants, Robert Love, A. M. Brittingham; first sergeant, John M. Crockett; sergeants, John Kelly, Robert A. Forbes, William I. Cannefax; corporals, A. B. Allison, C. S. Drumwright, G. M. Bedford, James I. Byrd; privates, H. A. Anthony, A. I. Adkins, William D. Anderson, Wilbert Bass, Jessy Bird, G. W. Brittingham, M. T. Benton, Chestley Cannefax, John R. Cannefax, Mathew Cook, Enoch Cook, Abner

Cotter, B. M. Cox, William Crabtree, Edward Coker, John Craig, Lyndon Crandle, Barnet Deeds, William L. Daniel, Shadrick Dickens, Emnis Dickson, Solomon W. Edgar, Freeman S. Greard, James Galloway, Jesse Galloway, Charles Galloway, Robert Hall, David Hodges, John Holland, Henry Horn, James Hughes, Jonathan Hoover, Hiram Helms, Smith Helms, Weeden Helms, Jesse Hammons, Robert Horton, William E. Hanson, Elisha Hughes, Elijah M. Harpwood, William F. Henry, Samuel E. Hamilton, William Hale, Benona Hinson, John Inmon, Henry Inmon, William L. Joyce, James Jameson, Philip Jackson, Simon Johnston, William Johnston, Hugh Jones, Andrew Johnston, James F. Kelly, Alexander Knepper, Theodrick Layton, William C. Layton, George W. Lea, Frederick Lesser, Henry O. Lowry, James R. Long, John F. McMahan, John May, John W. Mitchel, Nicholas Misslong, John R. Maaddy, Morgan Martin, Jason Mobley, Christian Mitten, James Morris, James McAlley, James Oliver, William Price, A. N. Pearce, Peter P. Patterson, Philip Payne, C. A. B. Quillings, Richard A. Rickets, W. W. Reynolds, Lewis M. Russell, Elisha Swift, Nimrod Smith, Gustavus R. Scruggs, James R. Sheshane, Edmond Stephens, John W. Span, Benjamin W. Swithson, William Sims, James Stalcup, Mark Stalcup, Smith Turner, William Victor, James Walker, William M. Weaver, Solomon Yowchum.

BEFORE THE CIVIL WAR BEGAN.

The people of Greene county received the news of the election of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, in the fall of 1860, with a great deal of dissatisfaction, however not a great deal was said, the people in general being willing to abide by the results of the election, making the best they could of the situation, believing it better to be on the alert and to await the outcome; but there was a feeling of dark foreboding in the breasts of most, an inscrutable impending calamity, which they knew not the nature of nor how to avert. Few seemed to know their own feelings, unconditional Union men one week were secessionists the following week, and some who at first sanctioned the policy of South Carolina and other Southern states upon their withdrawal from the sisterhood of states, later declared in favor of the national government. However, no matter what their feelings were they all sincerely hoped that war might be averted, consequently they waited, a large number expressing the sentiment, "Let us wait and see what Lincoln will do." Possibly the major portion of the citizens of this county were of the opinion that the interests of Missouri were not materially different from those of the other slave-holding states, but they were in favor of waiting for the development of the policy of the new administration before taking any steps leading to the withdrawal of the state from the federal Union. While there were a great many slave-holders, the majority of them were

known to treat with due consideration and fairness their negroes. A hard and cruel master was practically unknown, and the blacks seemed to be contented. There was a stringent law against mistreating slaves, and this law was rigidly enforced in Greene county, those who did mistreat their slaves being promptly indicted, if a complaint was made to the authorities. In February, 1861, the county court appointed M. J. Hubble, John Lair and Benjamin Kite patrols for Campbell township, their duties being to keep order among the slaves for twelve months. These were the last patrols ever appointed in Greene county. A few months later a force of several thousand patrols came into the county, commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Lyon and Capt. Franz Sigel. Later others came, commanded by Sterling Price and Ben McCulloch, and the movements of these patrols were on so large a scale that the doings of the trio appointed by the county court were scarcely noted. Governor Claiborne F. Jackson called a convention in February in order to ascertain the will of the people of Missouri as to whether they favored secession or remaining by the Union, it being his opinion that the interests and destiny of the slave-holding state were the same; that the state was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution; but that in the event of a failure to reconcile the differences which then threatened the disruption of the Union, it would be the duty of Missouri to stand by the South, and that he was utterly opposed to the doctrine of coercion in any event. The election of delegates to this convention was held February 18, 1861. The meetings in Springfield were well attended by the Unionists. Those who favored secession were in the minority, but they were outspoken. The candidates from the Nineteenth senatorial district, which included Greene, Christian, Taney, Stone and Webster counties, were Sample Orr and Littleberry Hendricks, of this county, and R. W. Jamison, of Webster county, who were "unconditional Union" men, and opposed to the secession of Missouri under any circumstances; the candidates who were understood to be in favor of secession under certain emergencies were Nick F. Jones and Jabez Owen, of Greene, and T. W. Anderson. The result of the vote showed that the Union candidates had been selected by a large majority, a vote of four to one, each one of the Union candidates receiving a majority in Greene county of over one thousand votes. And although a number of those voting for the Union candidates afterwards became avowed secessionists, the election settled the political status of the people of this county and this district beyond any doubt, standing overwhelmingly in favor of the unconditional Union candidates. At the state convention, a few weeks later, it was decided that there was no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the federal Union, and the convention took unmistakable ground against the employment of military force by the federal government to coerce the seceding

states, or the employment of the military force by the seceding states to assail the government of the United States. Judges Orr and Hendrick, the members of the convention from Greene county, upon their return home, were warmly commended by the people and press for their course.

The people of this county took a marked interest in public affairs during the early part of 1861, and a number of public meetings were held, but no important action was taken. The prospect of war was freely discussed, and many prepared for it. A few openly sympathized with the seceded states, but the majority preferred to take no decided steps to aid either side. Many declared that Missouri had done nothing to bring on a war and should do nothing to help it along should one break out, declaring that her citizens were neither secessionists nor abolitionists. But a number of secret meetings were held by men of both sides. An effort was made to find out the politics of each man, and each side knew that the other was meeting secretly, but no interference was attempted, neither caring to voluntarily molest the other, and even little attempt was made to send out spies. One meeting by the Union men, which was held the latter part of March, near the place where the battle of Wilson's Creek was subsequently fought, was of considerable importance. It was attended by delegates from various counties of south-west Missouri to determine what was best to be done, and a general exchange of counsel by the leading Union men of this part of the state. Greene county was represented by Judge Hendricks and Col. Marcus Boyd. Cedar county's representative was Col. J. J. Gravelly, afterwards a member of Congress and lieutenant-governor of this state. A number of other men important in public life in surrounding counties of that time were present; and it is said that a secret agent of President Lincoln was there. The result of the conference was a determination to stand by the Union at all hazards, and if necessary fight for it. Those favoring the secession of the state worked zealously, preparing for emergencies, and were encouraged from time to time by emissaries of Governor Jackson, and the secession cause in central Missouri, who promised them plenty of arms if the time should come to use them. While most of these men deplored civil war, they determined to do their best in the interests of the South if war had come, allied, as they were, to that section by ties of kinship, of birthplace, of self-interest, of sympathy, of commonality of sentiment. And no men ever more honest in opinion or more in earnest than the secessionists of Greene county. Without making invidious comparisons or distinctions, it being always the first duty of the historian to give the facts, it is but fair to say that the leading Unionists of the county at that time were Henry Sheppard, Benjamin Kite, Marcus Boyd, Sample Orr, Mordecai Oliver, Littleberry Hendricks, R. J. McElhancy, John M. Richardson, John S. Phelps, R. B. Owen, and Dr. T. J. Bailey. Among

the leading Southern sympathizers were Samuel Fulbright, Junius T. Campbell, Nick F. Jones, O. B. Smith, John W. Hancock, John Lair, E. T. Frazier, W. C. Price, Dr. G. P. Shackelford, Charles Carleton, Capt. Don Brown, P. S. Wilks, Joe Carthal, Thompson Brown and D. D. Berry, Sr.

NEWS OF FORT SUMTER.

When the long suspense was broken by news that General Beauregard had fired on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, the Confederates thereby precipitating the long-looked for conflict, nowhere in the country did excitement run higher than in Greene county, and Governor Jackson's refusal to respond to the requisition on Missouri for a portion of the seventy-five thousand volunteers which President Lincoln called for, was the paramount topic of discussion here. Although Springfield had no railroad at that time, a telegraph line had been built here from Rolla, and the citizens were informed of the important happenings as quickly as any section of the Union. The *Advertiser* issued an extra edition announcing the Fort Sumter incident, and the people assembled in large crowds discussing the incident and its probable results. On April 22d Governor Jackson called a special session of the state Legislature to meet May 2d, and at that session a military bill was passed, providing, among other things, for the organization of the military forces of the state, called the Missouri State Guard. Under orders from the governor one company was raised in Greene county, and Capt. Richard Campbell was placed in command. The Unionists of the county were aggressive and outspoken, knowing that they were greatly in the majority, and a military organization was soon affected. Arms were soon procured from the Overland State Company and other sources, and the stores round about were soon called upon to sell all their ammunition. A number of the leading men of the county had been in correspondence with the Union officers at Washington and St. Louis and had received instructions to prepare for the direst emergencies as best they could. So leaders were ready to organize the men, equip and drill them. The Union men of this county were of all political parties. John S. Phelps, congressman from this district, was a Douglas Democrat, and he returned from Washington to his home in Springfield early in the troubles and at a conference of Union men held in a local bank building on the public square, gave as his opinion that the honor and interests of the people of Greene county commanded them to stand by the Union, and other Democrats joined him in this view. The Bell and Everett men were nearly all Unionists. Some time previously, at the political meeting in Franklin county, Sample Orr, who had been candidate for governor, declared himself to be not only a Unionist, but a coercionist—making war upon the secessionists at once. He was a candidate on the Bell-Everett ticket.

At that time Nathan Robinson, a secessionist, was postmaster at Springfield. Early in May, Benjamin Kite, who had voted for Lincoln, and who was one of the leading Republicans of the community, received a commission as postmaster, succeeding Mr. Robinson. It seems that the commission had been sent to Mr. Kite as an obscure country postoffice between Springfield and Bolivar, and the fact that a change in postmasters at the former place had been made was not known to the people. It was understood that such a change would be resisted. The new postmaster surprised Mr. Robinson one morning by boldly entering the office with his commission in one hand and a loaded revolver in the other and demanded that Mr. Robinson vacate at once and haul down the Confederate flag which he had raised over the postoffice, which he did without resistance.

About this time Gen. William S. Harney and Gen. Sterling Price agreed that no more troops were to be armed or organized in Missouri on either side, and this agreement had a tendency to quiet the minds of the people for a time, but they soon became alarmed again over reports to the effect that the secessionists were organizing, arming and rapidly preparing for hostilities. In the stage-coach at Springfield, a letter which J. S. Rains had carelessly dropped, showed that negotiations were pending with the Cherokee Indians and other tribes to induce them to join the secessionists, and that it was believed fifteen thousand armed savages could be secured. It was also rumored that guns and troops were expected from Arkansas. General Harney telegraphed General Price relating what had been told him of the threatened invasion from the south and intimating the probability of his sending a regiment to Springfield to protect peaceable citizens. General Price replied to him that his information was undoubtedly incorrect, that arms and men could not be crossing into Missouri without the knowledge of Governor Jackson or himself, and that they had had no such information, and advised against sending a regiment to this part of the state, fearing it would exasperate the people. Price assured him that he was dismissing his troops and that he intended to carry out his part of the agreement faithfully. The Union men at Springfield hoped that the agreement of these generals would be carried out, but they remained feverish and restless, and had no confidence in it being done. Gen. J. S. Rains began organizing secession bands under the military bill. It was believed that secessionists were in Arkansas soliciting aid, and that troops from that state were mobilizing near the state border and entrenching themselves at Harmony Springs. The Home Guard was organized at Springfield about this time, eight hundred men being mustered into service, and a general mass meeting of secessionists was called for June 11th. The Unionists of Springfield decided to guard the town to prevent their opponents from coming in and carrying away ani-

munition and provisions, and consequently details were made and the streets patroled all night and all the roads leading into town carefully watched.

GATHERING OF THE CLANS.

Although the citizens of Greene county earnestly desired to evade actual warfare, all had felt for some time that war could not be averted. Emis-saries from the seat of the Confederate government visited this section of the state at various times and encouraged those who sympathized with the South. Governor Jackson sent a large quantity of gun powder to Linn creek, from which point it was distributed throughout southwestern Missouri to the State Guards and armed secessionists. Greene county's share was brought by stage-coach to Springfield and hidden in Campbell's barn, the major portion of which was finally captured by Federal troops. The Home Guards, composed of Union men, had perfected a number of organizations in this and adjoining counties. They were armed with squirrel rifles, navy revolvers and shotguns. As per previous plans, Campbell's company of State Guards and a large body of secessionists gathered at Fulbright's spring on June 11, 1861. Governor Jackson, in forming the state into military districts, had commissioned John S. Rains, a prominent politician of Jasper county, brigadier-general of the Missouri State Guard of this district, called the eighth district, and it was understood to be in obedience to his orders that the Greene county company mustered. General Rains was well known to the people of this county, and had been a candidate for Congress on the Bell-Everett ticket for the Unionists, against John S. Phelps in the presidential campaign of 1860. He was also at this time a state senator. Word had been sent to all the Unionist companies to gather at Springfield on June 11th and make such a demonstration as would discourage the secessionists, so they gathered on the Kickapoo prairie, about two miles south of Springfield near a small pond, and they came from all directions, bringing their arms, teams, wagons and provisions. The day being oppressively hot and there being a lack of water and shade at the "goose pond," John S. Phelps rode out to the meeting and invited the crowd to his farm nearby where it would be more comfortable and they accepted and soon all the companies were encamped in Phelps' pasture. The twelve or more companies were formed into a regimental organization, of which John S. Phelps was chosen colonel, Marcus Boyd, lieutenant-colonel, and Sample Orr and Pony Boyd, majors. The regiment had no sooner been formed than a number of the privates asked the officers to lead them at once to Fulbright's spring so they might roust the secessionists who were there organizing and drilling. Major Orr expressed his willingness to do so, but Colonel Phelps forbade any such demonstration, cautioning his men to do nothing to precipitate hostilities, as they would

come soon enough of themselves, and the people would eventually have their fill of bloodshed. Meanwhile the secessionists were preparing for a great demonstration in town, desiring to parade the streets with their forces and raise over the court house a new flag designed for the occasion. Couriers freely passed between the two camps, and it was soon learned that if an attempt was made to raise the flag of the secessionists over the court house a collision would ensue. Col. Dick Campbell rode to the Union camp and conferred with Colonel Phelps, telling him of his plans to raise a Southern flag over the court house, to which Colonel Phelps stoutly objected, saying that no such banner had a right to, and should not wave over Greene county if it could be prevented. An amicable agreement was finally reached whereby Col. Campbell's men raised the state flag and the other side raised the stars and stripes at the same time over the court house and both regiments paraded the streets of Springfield at the same time, and the day passed without bloodshed, however a clash was narrowly averted. The Home Guards held the town that night, and all was quiet; however, they discussed plans to capture the Southern sympathizers the following day, but before an attempt was made in this direction Colonel Campbell led his men away, and a conflict among fellow citizens was a second time averted, or more properly, postponed. Phelps' regiment of Home Guards, which had been raised without authority from any source, and only in obedience to the natural rights of self-protection, was disbanded for the time, each man to return to his home and to consider himself a "minute man," ready to be called out at a moment's notice, if needed.

FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS APPEAR.

Upon the disbanding of Phelps' regiment, S. H. Boyd, Dr. E. T. Robberson and L. A. D. Crenshaw, all loyal Union supporters, determined to go to St. Louis and impress upon the Federal military authorities there the importance of sending troops, arms and general munitions of war to Springfield without delay, and assist the Union men in southwest Missouri in order to hold this section against the secessionists. The three men made the trip on horseback, each riding a white horse, to Rolla, Dr. Robberson, who knew the country well, leading the way. They left Springfield at night and selected a path through the woods in a direction which they knew there would be little danger of being intercepted. On their way they passed a large number of men, some alone, some in small bands, and all bearing arms; but whether they were friends or foes was never ascertained, for no questions were asked by anyone. The party rode rapidly, lost a horse, but reached Rolla in time to witness its capture by the first Federal troops in this part of Missouri, the Third and Fifth Missouri Volunteer Regiments, commanded

by Col. Franz Sigel. Some State Guards were in Rolla at the time, and being taken unawares by Sigel's Germans, many of them were made prisoners. The Greene county trio had the ride for nothing, for in a conference with Colonel Sigel they were informed that he was then on his way to southwestern Missouri for the purpose of holding this section in line for the Union, and to give special attention to Gen. James S. Rains and the division of State Guards, then supposed to be concentrating near Sarcoxie, in Jasper county. A few days later Colonel Sigel resumed his march toward Springfield. He commanded his own regiment, the Third, while the Fifth regiment was commanded by Col. Charles E. Salomon, and Messrs. Boyd, Robberson and Crenshaw returned to Greene county with these two regiments. The long trip from Rolla over a very rough country was slow, and the Federals were compelled to feel their way cautiously. The country was well reconnoitered, detachments being sent out on either side the moving column.

It was Sunday morning, June 24, 1861, when those who lived in the eastern part of Springfield looked out and saw uniformed men on horseback riding at the head of a long column of troops marching along the St. Louis road, then a light breeze unfurled a banner, showing the familiar Stars and Stripes; then the band struck up a national air, and in a few moments the entire city knew that the Union soldiers or "Yankee Dutch" were coming; in fact, had come and were in possession of the town, "before anybody knew it." Most of the people were at church on this quiet Sabbath, when the invaders reached the public square, just before noon. A pompous German major rode with his detachment to the Christian church, where the Rev. Charles Carleton was preaching to a large audience, the majority of whom were known to be in favor of the Southern cause. A cordon of soldiers quickly surrounded the church building and respectfully waited until services were over and the benediction pronounced, when the major entered, filling the doorway with his massive figure and called out in stentorian tones: "In der name of mine adopted gountry, der United Stades of Ameriky, und der Bresident, and der army, und by der orders of Franz Sigel, you are mine brisoners of war! Pass out, all of you mens, und to mine headquarters in der gourt house go, right away quick! Forwart, March! Der laties may go home!" The court house was soon filled with prisoners accused of being guilty of real or premeditated treason against the government, and some impressments of property made. The powder stored in the Campbell barn, which had been sent by Governor Jackson, was found and promptly appropriated by Sigel's men. Pickets were thrown out on all roads leading into the city, and reconnoitering parties made incursions into the country from time to time.

T. W. Sweeney, a captain in the regular army, who had been chosen

a brigadier-general by the St. Louis Home Guards, came to Springfield on July 1, 1861, with a force of about fifteen hundred men, including the First Iowa Infantry, which wore gray uniforms, a portion of the Second Kansas Infantry, a battalion of regular dragoons and some artillery. He was recognized as a brigadier-general, and thus outranked all other Federal officers in southwestern Missouri, and so became commander of all Union forces here. Sweeney was an Irishman. He had fought in the Mexican war, where he lost an arm. He was an aggressive fighter, but seemed to lack coolness and sound judgment, and although he started at the beginning of the war with a high rank, he never attained much distinction as a military man. He will be remembered as the man who led the Fenian raid into Canada, after the close of the Civil war, which raid ended so ignominiously. During the early part of the Civil war it was the custom of the commanding generals to issue frequent proclamations. Many believe that they did neither good nor harm. They came frequently from the Federal officers who were in southwest Missouri. The Union people did not need them, and the secessionists paid no attention to them, unless it was to break them, and a number of men rode up and down the country tacking up copies of proclamations by Generals Price, McCulloch and Rains. We give the following from the pen of General Sweeney, which is a typical "proclamation," and which, it seems, had no effect whatever on the people of this locality:

Headquarters Southwest Expedition.

Springfield, Mo., July 4, 1861.

To the Citizens of Southwestern Missouri: Your governor has striven to cause the state to withdraw from the Union. Failing to accomplish this purpose by legislative enactment, he has already committed treason by levying war against the United States. He has endeavored to have you commit the same crime. Hence he has called for troops to enter the military service of the state, not to aid, but to oppose the government of the United States.

The troops under my command are stationed in your midst by the proper authority of our government. They are amongst you, not as enemies, but as friends and protectors of all loyal citizens. Should an insurrection of your slaves take place, it would be my duty to suppress it, and I should use the force at my command for that purpose. It is my duty to protect all loyal citizens in the enjoyment and possession of all their property, slaves included. That duty shall be performed.

I require all troops and armed men in this part of the state, now assembled, and which are arrayed against the government of the United States, to immediately disperse and return to their homes. If this shall not be done without delay, those hordes of armed men shall be taken prisoners or dispersed. I request every citizen to acknowledge that he owes allegiance to the

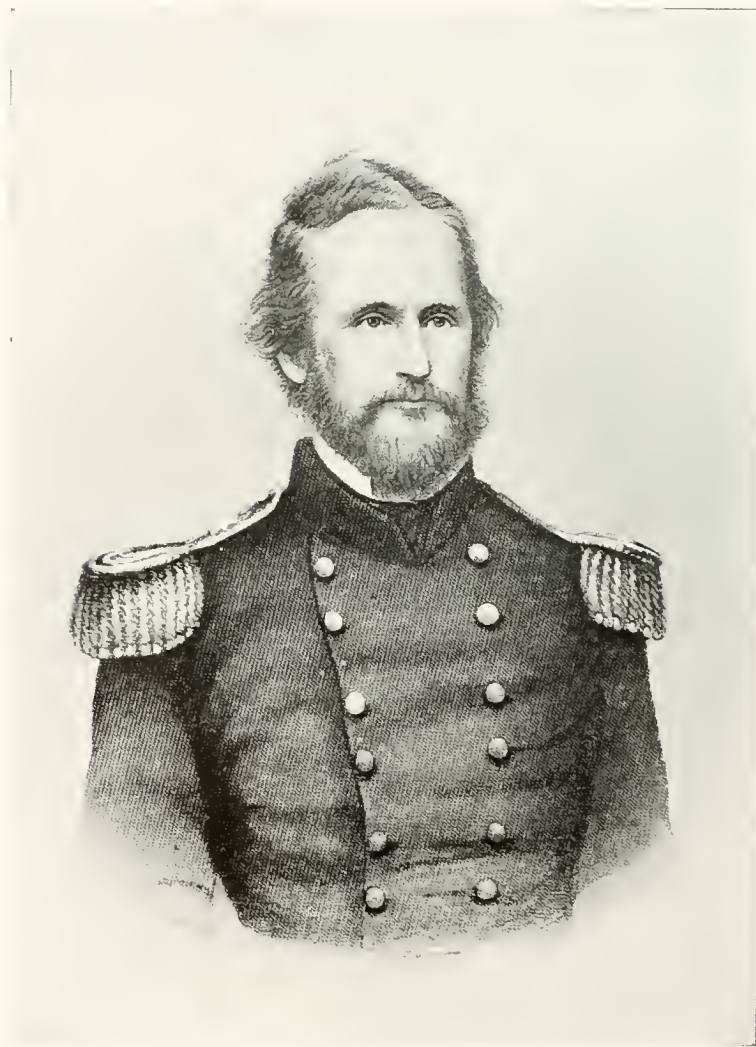
United States to aid me to prevent the shedding of blood and to restore peace and quiet to this portion of the state. Those who have manifested a want of loyalty, either by act or word, toward the government of the United States are requested to appear before me or any officer in command of any post or any detachment of troops under my command and take an oath of allegiance to our government. Gross misrepresentations of the oath, which has already been administered to many of your most respectable citizens, have been made. No loyal citizen will decline to take such an oath. It is the duty of every good citizen to bear allegiance to the government and to support the constitution of the United States, not to encourage secession by word or act, and to obey all legal orders emanating from the constituted authorities of the land. No loyal citizen will bear arms against his government or give aid and support to the enemies of the country. Such, in brief, are the obligations required.

I assure you that the government of the United States will deal leniently, yet firmly, with all its citizens who have been misled, and who desire to maintain and preserve the best government ever devised by human wisdom.

T. W. SWEENEY, U. S. A.,

Brigadier General Commanding.

During the latter part of June, 1861, the forces under Governor Jackson and Colonel Marmaduke marched to the southwestern part of the state to join the forces of General Rains, and to be in easy distance of Gen. Ben McCulloch's army at Fayetteville, Arkansas. When news of this movement reached Colonel Sigel he at once set out from Springfield with his regiment to intercept Jackson and Marmaduke, and if possible prevent the juncture of their forces with the troops under General Rains, and to attack the latter and destroy him in camp in Jasper county. Besides his own regiment, Sigel had the major portion of Colonel Salomon's regiment, eight pieces of Backoff's artillery, six and twelve pounders, and a company of regulars, and he "pressed" into service a number of horses and wagons, which he took from the people of the vicinity of Springfield. The little army left Springfield about July 1st, taking the road westward toward Mt. Vernon, it being sixty-five miles to Carthage. On July 5th the opposing forces came together at Carthage. Against the eight companies of Sigel's regiment, seven of Salomon's and the artillery under Backoff were the State Guards under Governor Jackson in person, and Generals Rains and Parsons. The Federals were defeated and fell back to Mt. Vernon, Sigel being foiled in his attempt to prevent the concentration of the secessionists.



GEN. NATHANIEL LYON.

WHEN GENERAL LYON CAME.

Southwest Missouri was becoming the store center of the West. On July 3, 1861, Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, who was destined to play a very important role in the war drama in this part of the country, left Boonville, where a battle had been fought with Jackson and Marmaduke, three weeks previously. He was at the head of some two thousand troops, leading them to southwestern Missouri for the purpose of co-operating with Sigel. Another force of about sixteen hundred men, comprising ten companies of Kansas volunteers, six companies of regular infantry and dragoons and five companies of cavalry, under the command of Maj. S. D. Sturgis, left Kansas City on June 25, destined also for southwest Missouri. At Grand river, in Henry county, the two commands formed a junction and then started to find Sigel. General Lyon upon hearing of the Union defeat and retreat eastward, changed his direction more to the eastward, reaching Greene county about July 13th, and went into camp near Pond Spring in the western part of the county, and on the above mentioned date Lyon rode on into Springfield. Those who saw him enter the town always remembered vividly his appearance. He was mounted on a splendid iron-gray horse, with an escort and body-guard of ten picked men from the First Regiment, United States Regular Cavalry, all of whom were men remarkable for their large size, strong physique, and fine horsemanship. The bright, neatly fitting blue uniform, contrasted sharply with his red beard and long red hair. He treated the citizens with kindness and courtesy, although impressing their domestic animals and such provisions as he needed for his army. He soon got in communication with Sigel, also with General Fremont at St. Louis, asking the latter to send him reinforcements at once. He also busied himself with recruiting for the Federal service, and issued commissions to the officers of the Home Guard companies, and mustering in enlisted men. His arrival in Springfield was heralded broadcast and he was soon visited by Union leaders from all over this section of the state, by men from the various counties within a radius of seventy-five miles.

The regiment of Home Guards which General Lyon accepted and which had been organized during the previous month, contained twelve companies and an aggregate of eleven hundred and thirty-three officers and men, and it saw considerable service of a varied nature in Greene and adjoining counties. A number from Christian county were in the regiment, but all the field officers were from Greene county, as follows: John S. Phelps, colonel; Marcus Boyd, lieutenant-colonel; S. H. Boyd, major; R. J. McElhanev, adjutant; Henry Sheppard, quartermaster. The companies from Greene county were as follows: Company A, John A. Lee, captain; Jason T. Fiddlen, first lieu-

tenant; aggregate strength of company, fifty-eight. Company B, William Vaughn, captain; Isham W. Faught, first lieutenant; George M. Keltner, second lieutenant; aggregate strength of the company, seventy-three. Company C, J. T. Abernathy, captain; Hugh Boyd, first lieutenant; William Cliborne, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, seventy-five. Company D, Charles I. Dunwright, captain; William H. Kershner, first lieutenant; Walter A. Gault, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, ninety-six. Company G, T. C. Piper, captain, resigned July 30th, and succeeded by J. A. Mack, Sr.; T. V. Massey, first lieutenant; T. B. Gibson, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, fifty-six. Company K, John W. Gatty, captain, resigned July 8th; Hosea G. Mullings, first lieutenant; J. S. Roberson, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, one hundred and twenty-five. Company L, William H. McAdams, captain; David C. Allen, first lieutenant; S. B. Rainey, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, seventy-five. Company M, Sampson P. Bass, captain; Pleasant A. Hart, first lieutenant; Stephen L. Wiles, second lieutenant; Henry Sullivan, third lieutenant; aggregate strength, one hundred and one. Company N, Daniel L. Mallicoat, captain; George W. Cooper, first lieutenant; Francis L. Milligan, second lieutenant; aggregate strength, sixty-two. Other companies were "E," Captain Nelson; "F," Captain Stevens (died on a scout, June 25, 1861); "H," Captain Jesse Galloway (killed September 29, 1861); and "I," Captain Allred, from other counties. The regiment was disbanded August 17, 1861, one week after the battle of Wilson's Creek. Many of its members re-enlisted in Phelps' regiment and the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

A FALSE ALARM.

A picnic and basket-dinner was held by the women of Springfield who were of Union families at Pond Spring near where the army of General Lyon was camped in the western part of Greene county. The officers and visitors were spending a pleasant hour at lunch under the shade of the trees, when a great cloud of dust was observed along the road to the west and a column of troops was seen to be approaching. The alarm was given and great excitement prevailed, everyone believing that Price and McCulloch, who were known to be not far away, were marching on the Union camp with their armies, and the dust was supposed to be caused by the vanguard of their approaching commands. The long roll sounded in the Union camp, bugles rang out, "there was mounting in hot haste," the infantry swung into line, the artillery unlimbered and formed in position, and everything was ready for a fight within a few minutes. The picnickers were placed in secure retreats in a deep hollow in the rear of the picnic grounds. But it was soon discovered that the marching column was composed of Union refugees, with

their wagons, cattle, household goods, men and their families who had been frightened out of Barry, Newton and McDonald counties by the troops of Price and Rains.

Recently other Federal troops had reached Springfield and passed on. Among these was the Fourth Regiment United States Reserve Corps, under Col. B. Gratz Brown, of St. Louis, afterwards a United States senator and governor of Missouri. When the first eight companies of this regiment reached Springfield on July 5th, and hearing of Sigel's defeat at Carthage it marched two days later on to Mt. Vernon to assist him, but returned to Springfield July 9th, and about a week later went back to St. Louis and was mustered out, its terms of enlistment having expired. When Sigel went west to Neosho before the battle of Carthage he left two companies of Solomon's regiment in Springfield under Maj. Cronenbold, and in the meantime these troops had made numerous arrests among the citizens, charged with "disloyalty," and the court house which was used as a prison, was soon full. Colonel Sigel had appointed Col. John S. Phelps and Marcus Boyd a commission to examine into the cases of the imprisoned, with power to release or retain in custody as they saw proper. The result was that few were kept as prisoners.

There was at that time a large foundry in Springfield and its workmen were set to casting cannon balls for Sigel's artillery, and these together with wagon loads' of provisions were hurried to him, as he was about out of both. This was all done under direction of Col. Phelps, who was, in a sense, commander of the post here. In the rush to get the cannon balls to the front, some of them left the foundry so hot that one wagon was set on fire. About this time Major Dorn was a special agent for the Southerners among the tribes in the Indian Territory. His family resided in Springfield, and, upon hearing of the precarious situation here he sent for his family to join him. Members of the family rode in a carriage while the household effects were placed in wagons. When but a few miles out of town, Colonel Phelps sent a detachment of soldiers and brought the refugees back, making a thorough search of the wagons, for he had been told that they contained ammunition and other articles contraband of war intended for use of the secessionists under Price and Rains. However, nothing was found and a few days later the Dorn family was allowed to proceed on its way.

A company of Home Guards was mustered into the Union service for three months by authority of General Sweeney soon after the Federal occupation of Springfield. This company consisted of eighty-nine men, and was armed with muskets taken from a company of mutineers belonging to one of Sigel's regiments which had become insubordinate on the march from Rolla to Springfield. The company was an independent one and not attached to any regiment or battalion. It was organized chiefly for duty in Springfield and was here during Sigel's absence and the battle of Carthage.

THE EXPEDITION TO FORSYTH.

Hearing that a large secession camp was at Forsyth, Taney county, General Sweeney was detailed to take about twelve hundred men from Springfield on July 20th to break it up. The command was composed of two companies of the regular cavalry under Capt. D. S. Stanley; a section of Captain Totten's battery, in charge of Lieutenant Sokalski; about five hundred men of the First Iowa Infantry, under Lieutenant-colonel Merritt; Captain Wood's company of mounted Kansas volunteers, and the Second Kansas Infantry under Colonel Mitchell. The little army left Springfield on Saturday and reached Forsyth two days later, on Monday afternoon, captured the town with but little difficulty, putting to flight about two hundred State Guards, who had been quartered in the court house and secured some guns, provisions, horses, clothing, blankets and a few prisoners; also a quantity of lead was taken from a well into which it had been thrown when the invaders approached the town. Three shells were thrown into the court house after the Unionists had possession of the town. In the skirmish three Federals were wounded and a horse was shot from under Captain Stanley. It was reported that five were killed of the secessionists and ten wounded, among whom was a Captain Jackson. For some unknown reason General Sweeney did not molest a Confederate camp of one thousand men, only fifty miles from Forsyth, at Yellville, Arkansas.

The Confederates were not ignorant of the activity of the Federals in southwest Missouri during this period and were making every preparation possible to dispute the occupancy of this section of the state with their foes. Gen. Ben McCulloch, a dashing Texan, who had seen service as a "ranger," had been ordered by the Confederate government to go to the assistance of its allies in Missouri. He accordingly established temporary headquarters at Fayetteville, Arkansas, where he was joined by one regiment of Louisiana and Arkansas volunteers and a division of Arkansas state troops. The Missouri State Guards, under Governor Jackson and General Rains, had first gathered near Searcoie, Jasper county, later pitching their tents on the Cow-skin Prairie, in McDonald county, where considerable time was spent in drilling, organizing and recruiting. From the latter encampment Gen. Sterling Price began moving the State Guards, on July 25, 1861, toward Cassville, Barry county, where he was to meet the troops of Generals McCulloch and N. B. Pearce, also Gen. J. H. McBride's division of State Guards. Here preparations were to be made for a forward movement on General Lyon, Sigel, Sweeney and the other Union commanders, whose troops were in the vicinity of Springfield. The junction of the secession forces was effected on July 29th, and the combined armies were soon put under marching orders.

The First Division was commanded by General McCulloch in person; General Pearce, of Arkansas, commanded the Second Division, and the Third Division, under General Steen, of Missouri, left Cassville, August 1st and 2d, taking the Springfield road. It is said that General Price, with the major portion of his infantry, accompanied the Second Division. A few days later a regiment of Texas Rangers, under Colonel Greer, joined the advancing Confederates. The advance guard was commanded by Gen. J. S. Rains, the noted Jasper county politician. His was the Eighth Division and of this he selected six companies of mounted Missourians to lead the van. Rains was given the advance because many of his men were residents of this section of the state and were familiar with the roads and general lay of the land. On Friday, August 2d, he camped at Dug Springs, in Christian county, about twenty miles southwest of Springfield. The main army was some distance to the westward. The Confederate army was really composed of three armies, as follows: The Missouri State Guard under General Price, a division of Arkansas state troops under Gen. N. Bart Pearce, and a division of Southern troops under Gen. Ben McCulloch. Pearce's division was composed of the First Arkansas Cavalry, under Col. De Rosey Carroll, Capt. Charles A. Carroll's independent company of cavalry, the Third Arkansas Infantry, under Col. John R. Gratiot, the Fourth Arkansas Infantry, under Col. J. D. Walker, the Fifth Arkansas Infantry, under Col. T. P. Dockery and Capt. Woodruff's Battery, the "Pulaski Artillery." All of the infantry regiments had enlisted for three months only and their terms of enlistment expired about September 1. They were properly state militia. Another Arkansas battery under Capt. J. G. Reid, of Ft. Smith, was also with General Pearce, but later assigned to McCulloch's division.

AN ENGAGEMENT AT DUG SPRINGS.

The Federal scouts duly informed General Lyon of the concentration of the Confederate troops, and of the intention of the combined armies marching to engage him in battle. His spies were bold and faithful. They sometimes marched in the enemy's ranks, loitered about the headquarters of the commanding officers and in whatever manner possible gathered information that was of great value to the Federals, then left the camps unobserved, slipped through the line of pickets and made their way in all haste to inform their chief. Most of these scouts and spies were residents of this part of the state and were familiar with "the lay of the land" in general. On the other hand the spies of General Price were just as clever and daring, and gained such information as he required from the Federal camp. They, too, were residents of this part of the state. A number of Greene county men acted as scouts and spies for both armies. Although the Southern army greatly

outnumbered his own, Lyon, the fighting Irishman that he was, decided to go out and give battle, not waiting for the enemy to come to him, but meeting him half way. He had sent numerous messages to General Fremont for re-inforcements from St. Louis, but not deeming it advisable to wait any longer on uncertainty he got his army in motion late Thursday afternoon, August 1st. The forces of Sigel and Sturgis had swelled his army to five thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight men of all arms, infantry, cavalry and eighteen pieces of artillery. Mounting his white charger he led the force in person, taking the road toward Cassville, leaving behind a force of volunteers and Home Guards to hold Springfield. That night the army bivouacked about ten miles southwest of Springfield on a branch of the James river. His subordinate commanders were Brig.-Gen. T. W. Sweeney, Col. Franz Sigel and Maj. S. D. Sturgis. Early the following morning the command resumed its march. The men suffered severely from the dust, intense heat and thirst. Most of the wells and streams were dry as a result of the drought. Late in the afternoon as much as five dollars was offered for a canteen of warm ditch water, but the column pushed on until the vanguard came upon General Rains' troops at Dug Springs, which is in an oblong valley, five miles in length and broken by projecting spurs of the hills, which form wooded ridges. Although the enemy was first seen about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, at a house by the roadside with a wagon partly laden with cooked provisions from which they were driven away by a shell from one of Captain Totten's guns, it was not until five o'clock in the afternoon that general fighting began. At that time a battalion of regular infantry under Capt. Frederick Steele, a company of United States Dragoons under Capt. D. S. Stanley, and two six-pounders of Captain Totten's battery had a skirmish with Rains' men, driving the latter away, with the loss of one killed and a half dozen wounded, and capturing ten prisoners. Lieutenant Northcut is said to have been mortally wounded. The Federal loss was four killed outright, one mortally wounded, and about thirty slightly wounded. Three of the Union killed were Corporal Klein and Privates Devlin and Givens. H. D. Fulbright, a native of Greene county, where he had resided most of his life, was sun struck during the engagement and died. Another Greene county man, W. J. Frazier, of Captain Campbell's company, was slightly wounded. Although Captain Campbell was at that time absent on a scout, the larger portion of his company participated in the skirmish. Rains's troops were pursued by the Federals the following morning as far as Curran, twenty-six miles from Springfield and almost on the county line of Stone and Barry counties. During the day a scouting party of Southerners, which had come from Marionville, was met, but they fled when Totten's artillery opened fire on them.

GENERAL LYON RETREATS.

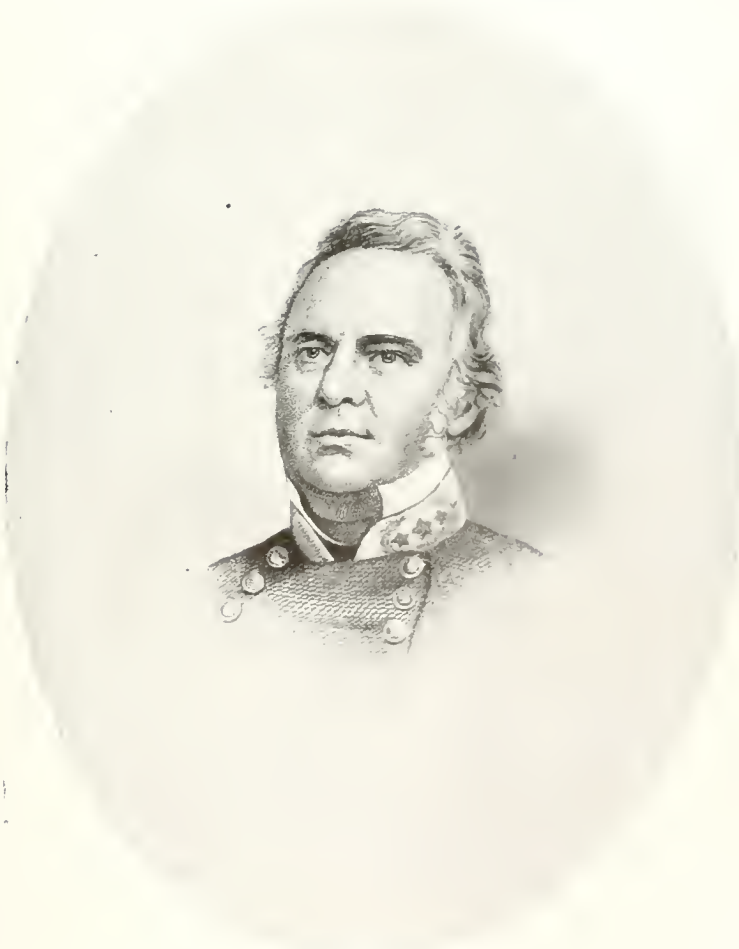
Upon reaching Curran, General Lyon decided to return to Springfield, having found the forces of the enemy to be so overwhelming compared to his own, and await the re-inforcements which he still had some hopes of being sent from St. Louis, deciding that he could not afford to risk a decisive battle under the circumstances, for the possession of southwest Missouri which seemed to mean so much at that time. His scouts had reported that a large force of State Guards was marching from the direction of Sarcosie to join Price. Accordingly, after a council of war with his officers, Sweeney, Sigel, Majors Sturgis, Sheppard, Schofield and Conant, and the artillery captains, Totten and Schaeffer, General Lyon concluded that it was best to counter-march his army and soon was on the road to Springfield, coming this time directly to the town, where he arrived August 5th. The main body of the army camped about the town. Nearly two thousand of the volunteers and regulars under Lieutenant-colonel Andrews, of the First Missouri, and Major Sturgis were stationed about four miles from town, where they remained until August 7th, when they were withdrawn to the line of defense around the town. A guard was at once placed on all the roads and avenues of approach to Springfield. No one was allowed to pass out of the town except physicians, although everybody was admitted. No camp was ever better guarded and all knowledge of what was going on within the Union lines was prevented reaching the enemy.

According to Col. Thomas L. Snead, General Price's assistant adjutant in 1861, he and General Price rode over to General McCulloch's camp at McCulloch's farm, on Sunday morning, August 4th, and in the presence of Snead and Col. James McIntosh, who was McCulloch's adjutant general, General Price urged McCulloch to co-operate with him in an attack on Lyon who was supposed to be in the immediate front, the Confederates having not at the time been apprised of the fact that he had retreated. It seems that McCulloch was a man of considerable obstinacy, overestimating his own ability as a commander, and had no faith whatever in the generalship of Price, in fact, had a general contempt for the Missouri officers in general. Price was a major-general of Missouri militia, McCulloch only a Confederate brigadier. Price was somewhat boisterous in manner, had a loud voice and a positive address, and always spoke to McCulloch as if he regarded the latter to be his inferior. At this conference the following parley took place: "Do you mean to march on and attack Lyon, General McCulloch?" Price inquired. "I have not received orders yet to do so, sir," answered McCulloch, adding, "My instructions leave me in doubt whether I will be justified in doing so." "Now, sir," said Price, still in his loud, imperious tone, "I have

commanded in more battles than you ever saw, General McCulloch. I have three times as many troops as you. I am of higher rank than you are, and I am twenty years your senior in age and general experience. I waive all these considerations, General McCulloch, and if you will march upon the enemy I will obey your orders and give you the whole command and all the glory to be won there." McCulloch then said that he was expecting a dispatch from President Jefferson Davis and would take General Price at his word if it should be favorable, and if after consideration with General Pearce the latter should agree also to co-operate, the latter having an independent command of Arkansas state troops. General Price immediately called his general officers together and told them what he had done. They were at first violently opposed to his action, but finally they gave their unwilling consent to what they considered an unnecessary self-abasement. In the afternoon McCulloch and McIntosh came to Price's headquarters and McCulloch announced that he had received, in the meantime, dispatches from Richmond that gave him greater freedom of action, and also that he would receive that night Greer's Texas regiment, comprising one thousand men as re-inforcements, and that he would, therefore, accede to General Price's proposition and assume command of the combined armies and march against Lyon. Accordingly General Price directed Col. Snead to write the necessary orders and had them published to the Missouri State Guard. Word had come that the Federals were retreating and the orders were to move forward that very night. Later it was discovered that General Lyon had escaped with his army.

CONFEDERATES ENTER GREENE COUNTY.

The three divisions of the Confederate army were now united, General Rains having fallen back on the main force after his rout at Dug Springs, McCulloch and Price being at that time five miles away, camped on Crane creek in the northern part of Stone county, and he reported to them that he had been assailed by a force much greater than the combined Southern armies. It seemed that he had been thoroughly frightened. His report was given greater weight than it should have been by his superior officers. General McCulloch advised a retreat, but General Price counseled a forward movement, his officers and men agreeing with him and asking to be led into combat, but as McCulloch was not willing to advance, General Price asked him for the loan of some arms for a portion of his command which was without adequate arms, that the Missourians might advance alone. McCulloch refused and the confusion and embarrassing disagreement continued until on Sunday evening, August 4th, when McCulloch received orders from the Confederate capital to advance on General Lyon. This order greatly pleased



GEN. STERLING PRICE.

General Price. A council was at once held at which McCulloch agreed to march on Springfield provided he was granted the chief command of the consolidated army. Price was anxious to give battle to the Federals and defeat and drive them from this section of the state before General Fremont could send re-inforcements from St. Louis, so he consented to the terms of the imperious Texan, although Price was by all right and justice in supreme command of all the Confederate forces in Missouri. And he said, "I am not fighting for distinction, but for the liberation of my country, and I am willing to surrender not only my command but my life, if necessary, as a sacrifice to the cause." So about midnight the Southerners broke camp and began their march on the Fayetteville road toward Springfield August 4. Their progress was slow and cautious until August 6th, when the crossing at Wilson's creek was reached, near the Christian county line, ten miles southwest of Springfield.

FEDERAL ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK.

Upon the return of General Lyon to Springfield from Dug Springs, he scattered his forces along the various roads leading into the city at a distance of from three to five miles. Twenty-five hundred of his force, under Major Sturgis were stationed on the Fayetteville road, five miles out. All avenues of approach were well guarded and every precaution taken against surprise and attack. General Lyon's private room and personal headquarters were in a house on North Jefferson street, not far from the public square. The building was at that time the property of Mrs. Boren and later owned by Mrs. Timmons. His general headquarters were on the north side of College street, a little west of Main, in a house then owned by John S. Phelps, but which had been recently occupied by Major Dorn. In this same house his body lay after it was borne from the ill-fated field of Wilson's Creek. The house was burned by Curtis' Federals in February, 1862, and the lot remained vacant thereafter for a quarter of a century or more.

General Lyon had no sooner returned to Springfield from his brief expedition in the Dug Springs country, than he sent a courier again to General Fremont in St. Louis importuning him for re-inforcements. About this time John S. Phelps was returning to Washington, D. C., for the purpose of attending the special session of Congress, which President Lincoln had called, and on his way Mr. Phelps stopped in St. Louis and urged Fremont to send aid to Lyon at once, pointing out to him every detail of the grave situation in the southwestern part of the state. Not only men but supplies, both of which were in the Mound City in abundance, were needed. Following is a copy of the note written by General Lyon to General Fremont, under date of July 27, 1861, which Mr. Phelps delivered:

"Memorandum for Col. Phelps.—See Fremont about troops and stores for this place. Our men have not been paid and are rather dispirited; they are badly off for clothing and the want of shoes unfits them for marching. Some staff officers are badly needed, and the interests of the government suffer badly for the want of them. The time of the three months' volunteers is nearly out, and on their returning home my command will be reduced too low for effective operations. Troops must at once be forwarded to supply their place. The safety of the state is hazarded. Orders from Gen. Scott strip the entire West of regular forces and increase the chances of sacrificing it. The public press is full of reports that troops from other states are moving toward the northern border of Arkansas for the purpose of invading Missouri."

General Fremont ignored all these entreaties, saying that he did not believe General Lyon was in anything like desperate straits; that McCulloch and Price could have nothing but an inconsiderable force, since the country in southwestern Missouri was too poor to support a force of any formidable strength; that in his opinion Lyon could take care of himself; and finally that he had no troops to spare him anyway, as he had received information through Gov. O. P. Morton, of Indiana, that a large Confederate force and flotilla of gunboats, under command of General Pillow, were coming up the Mississippi river to attack Cairo, Bird's Point, and if successful in their destruction, would come on and destroy St. Louis and that he had need of every available man to guard those threatened points. But General Lyon was a man not given to leaving any gaps down and knowing the situation perfectly, he consulted not only with his officers but with the leading Union men of Springfield and gained information on every phase of the situation and his efficient scouts brought him all details of conditions within the enemy's lines. He was impatient to give battle to the armies of McCulloch and Price in his front, but his caution made him desire additional troops for this purpose to enable him to have a reasonable chance of success. Nearly every day he sent messages for assistance and he visited his outposts every day. Sometimes he would lose his temper and violently indulge in profanity. Two prominent Union men were with him one day when he received a message from Fremont stating that no more troops could or would be sent for the present, whereat General Lyon roundly cursed his superior officer and declared that Fremont was a worse enemy to him and the Union cause than Price, McCulloch and the whole tribe of rebels in this part of the state.

"GRIM VISAGED WAR."

The people of Greene county had been told of the horrors of civil war by Benton, Phelps, Orr, Rollins, Richardson, Boyd and Hendricks, but could

not fully grasp its significance. Finally they were brought to a full realization. A marked change had taken place. The peaceful citizens and neighbors of yesterday were at last arrayed against each other, with arms in their hands. Military camps dotted the quiet fields, dwelling houses were turned into hospitals, plow horses were drawing cannon carriages, wagons of ammunition or bearing cavalymen on their backs. Bands of badly disciplined volunteers in both armies were overrunning the country, committing all kinds of depredations, plundering granaries, smoke-houses, killing live stock, devastating gardens, terrifying the inhabitants and appropriating whatever property they desired. And everybody realized that a great and bloody battle was soon to be fought on Greene county soil. The conduct of those earnest but misguided men who would do nothing to prevent civil war but everything to precipitate it, was bearing bitter fruits, and the end no one could see.

Major Sturgis' force of two thousand and five hundred men, comprising about one-third of Lyon's army, which he had stationed on the Fayetteville road, a few miles out of Springfield, on August 5, was ordered to be ready to move at a moment's notice and late the following afternoon they were in the ranks, everything in readiness to march and attack the advancing enemy. Soon thereafter General Lyon received a number of messages to the effect that Captain Stockton, of the First Kansas, and two companies of Home Guards had clashed with Price's cavalry on the prairie west of town. The two companies were ordered to the relief of Captain Stockton. Eight companies of the First Kansas Infantry, a part of the Second Kansas and Major Osterhaus' battalion of the Second Missouri were ordered to a certain point in town to await the arrival of General Lyon, who was too deeply engrossed to leave his headquarters until midnight and he proceeded to Camp Hunter, having already ordered Major Sturgis to drive in the enemy's pickets, if within two miles of his own. A company of cavalry under Captain Fred Steele, who afterwards became major-general in charge of Federal troops in Arkansas, was dispatched on this errand shortly after midnight and General Lyon with the troops above mentioned arrived at three o'clock in the morning. Until now he had failed to consult his watch and found the time to be two hours later than he had supposed. He at once called his principal officers together and advised them of his embarrassing position and taking their advice, withdrew the entire force to Springfield. It had been his intention after his retreat from Dug Springs to suddenly turn upon reaching Springfield and march back and face the Confederates, who, he felt sure, would follow him up. It was his plan to fall upon them when they least expected it, believing his chances to defeat them would be fairly good. On arriving at Springfield there was evidence that the enemy was approaching from the west and this caused him to wait a few hours. He obtained information on

the night of the 6th that Price and McCulloch were only seven miles away from Sturgis' camp, and he advised to attack them at daylight. Upon his return to town, General Lyon remarked to Major Schofield, of Colonel Blair's regiment, the First Missouri, that he had a premonition that a night attack would prove disastrous and yet he had felt impelled to try it once and perhaps should do so again, "for my only hope of success is in a surprise," he added. It was daylight before the Federals reached Springfield. An ambush was formed in the timber southwest of town in case of pursuit. All during Wednesday continued alarms were afloat in Springfield, many of the citizens being panic stricken, some packing up their household belongings and preparing to flee to places of supposed safety. The troops were under arms in every quarter, and several times it was reported that fighting had actually commenced. However, toward night the panic in a measure subsided, but many of the people who had remained did not retire and make any attempt to sleep. Col. Marcus Boyd, commanding Phelps' regiment of Home Guards, kept his men in readiness all night. A council of war was held by the leading Union officers at Lyon's headquarters which lasted until midnight. One of the principal matters discussed was the evacuation of Springfield and the abandonment of southwest Missouri to the Confederates. Looking at the situation from a military point of view, there was no doubt of the propriety and even the necessity of such a step, and General Lyon and the majority of his officers counselled such a movement. Some favored a retreat to Ft. Scott, Kansas, while others advocated going to Rolla, a point easier reached, notwithstanding the rugged country intervening. However, General Sweeney was strongly opposed to a retreat without a fight. With his naturally florid face flushed to a livid red, and excitedly waving his one arm, he vehemently protested, pointing out the disastrous results which must ensue from a retreat without a battle; how the "rebels" would boast of an easy conquest, how they would harass, terrorize and persecute the unprotected Unionists if given undisputed possession of the country, how the Union sympathizers themselves would become discouraged, and declared himself of holding on to the last minute, and of giving battle to Price and McCulloch as soon as they would offer it. "Let us eat the last bit of mule flesh and fire the last cartridge before we think of retreating," he said. Some of the other officers, including General Lyon, finally shared the views of General Sweeney and it was decided to remain, save the reputation of the little army, hope against hope for re-inforcements, and not evacuate Springfield and Greene county until compelled to. The following day when Colonel Sigel's brigade quartermaster, Maj. Alexis Mudd, inquired of General Lyon when the army would leave Springfield, the latter replied: "Not until we are whipped out."

A false alarm on Thursday morning had it that the Confederates were actually advancing on Springfield and Lyon quickly drew up his troops in

line of battle, the baggage wagons were all sent to the center of the town and in this position they remained during nearly the entire day. Price and McCulloch had advanced, but only about two miles and gone into camp in the southern part of the county, just this side the Christian county line, their tents being on either side of Wilson's creek, in sections 25 and 26, township 28, range 23. The camp extended a mile or two east and south of the Fayetteville road. That evening the Federals were ready for marching orders, but a portion of the Kansas troops had been on duty all night of Wednesday and were unfit for service, so the night attack was again deferred, all the troops, except those on guard being ordered to retire to rest. The Home Guards were on duty at this time in the city. To scores of Lyon's army this proved to be the last night's sleep they were to take on earth, and soon all was quiet, only the sound of the pickets' challenges, as they hailed the chief guard or arrested the steps of some belated wanderer. Side by side slept the sturdy farmer boys from Greene and adjoining counties, the men who had left peaceful homes in Kansas and Iowa, and Germans from St. Louis. And only a few miles away were they who had come from their homes in the Ozarks, from the rolling plains of Texas, the mountains of Arkansas and the savannahs of Louisiana, under a new banner, to do battle for the cause they believed was right, to drive out those they considered invaders of their country and the despoilers of their homes.

The profound quiet that prevailed in Springfield on Friday 9th was only the calm that preceded the storm. The alarmists had practically all slunk away, enlistments in the Union army continued rapidly and a feeling of security prevailed among the residents. During the afternoon Captain Wood's company of Kansas cavalry and Captain Stanley's company of regulars had a skirmish with a scouting party of Price's cavalry on the prairie about five miles west of town, defeating them, wounding two and capturing six or eight prisoners. From the latter it was learned that the Confederates were badly provisioned and that it was necessary for them to forage extensively in the surrounding country. About noon General Lyon received another message from Gen. John C. Fremont from St. Louis informing the former that his situation was not considered critical; that he had doubtless overestimated the force in his front; that he ought not to fall back without good cause and again assured him that no re-inforcements would be sent, but that he must report his future movements as promptly as possible and do the best he could. Lyon was an able general and he knew the situation perfectly. He had to face a force three times larger than his own and much more efficient, in a country especially adapted to the use of the movements of cavalry, with the terms of enlistment of half of his best men expired and with but a few thousand of experienced troops under his command at the best—there was little hope for him. But he was a man of cour-

age, honor forbade him to retreat; if he fought a defensive battle there was danger of utter annihilation, and if he attacked he invited defeat and destruction. He did not know why Fremont refused him aid, for he knew that there were thousands of soldiers at St. Louis, Ironton and other places eager to aid him, and who were apparently not needed for other purposes. But he quietly accepted the situation, like the brave, trained soldier that he was, and set about obeying the orders of his superior officer. With Fremont's message before him on the little table in his headquarters he penned the following reply with his own hand, the last letter he ever wrote:

Springfield, Mo., Aug. 9, 1861.

General—I have just received your note of the 6th inst., by special messenger. I retired to this place, as I have before informed you, reaching here on the 5th. The enemy followed to within ten miles of here. He has taken a strong position and is recruiting his supplies of horses, mules and provisions by forages into the surrounding country. His large force of mounted men enables him to do this without much annoyance from me.

I find my position extremely embarrassing, and am at present unable to determine whether I shall be able to maintain my ground or be forced to retire. I shall hold my ground as long as possible, though I may without knowing how far, endanger the safety of my entire force with its valuable material, being induced, by the important considerations involved, to take this step. The enemy yesterday made a show of force about five miles distant and has doubtless a full purpose of making an attack on me. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,

Brig.-Gen. Vols., Commanding.

To Major-Gen. J. C. Fremont, Commanding Western Department, St. Louis, Mo.

It will be observed that he made no word of complaint and no murmur, but with the expressed knowledge that he was to be attacked, and with a premonition of being defeated, he courageously announced his determination to hold his ground as "long as possible."

MOVEMENTS OF THE CONFEDERATES.

After spending a night at Moody's Spring, Generals Price and McCulloch moved their troops forward on Tuesday to the site on Wilson's creek, on the line between Greene and Christian counties, going into camp there on the 6th. They at once sent out scouting parties, principally for the purpose of discovering the Federal position, but with little success, while foraging parties scoured the country in every direction and also failed to

obtain any information of value. The combined forces were at once put in position to advance on Springfield, and only waited the decision of General McCulloch to begin the move, Price being impatient for a forward march. The former was irresolute and undecided for several days. From the information he possessed as to the strength and character of Lyon's forces and his knowledge of his own, he was fearful of the result of an engagement at that time. As before stated he had but little confidence in Price and his Missourians, these being somewhat undisciplined and inexperienced and at one time he characterized them as "Splendid roasting-eat foragers, but poor soldiers." He at one time decided to retreat to Arkansas; but General Price, who knew that Lyon's force was inferior, and that the Southerners had little to risk in offering battle, urged an attack at once; for he believed that Lyon would in all probability be reinforced and it were best to attack him before he could be joined by additional regiments. Lyon's force was called by Price's men "the Yankee Dutch," and he believed the pluck of his men in fighting a detested foe on Missouri soil would more than make up for the fact that his soldiers were none too well armed and equipped and for their lack of discipline and experience. In his report to the Confederate secretary of war, General McCulloch said:

"I asked of the Missourians, owing to their knowledge of the country, some reliable information of the strength and position of the enemy. This they repeatedly promised, but totally failed to furnish, though to urge them to it I then and at subsequent periods declared I would order the whole army back to Cassville rather than bring on an engagement with an unknown enemy. It had no effect, as we remained four days within ten miles of Springfield and never learned whether the streets were barricaded, or if any kind of works of defense had been erected by the enemy. He even slung a rifle over his shoulder and mounting his horse, reconnoitered in person, but all to no purpose. He could not even ascertain whether the Federals had thrown up breastworks in front of their position. According to Gen. N. B. Pearce, the first information concerning General Lyon's condition was given by two women who secured a pass through Lyon's lines and came to Pond Spring, where they told the Southern leaders the desired information. At last General Price lost all patience and at sunrise on Friday, August 9th, sent Colonel Snead over to McCulloch to say to him that if he did not give orders for an immediate advance that he (Price) would resume command of the Missouri State Guard and advance alone, be the consequences what they might. This led to a conference of the general officers at Price's headquarters that afternoon, which resulted in an order for an advance on Springfield that very night, the movement to begin at nine o'clock.

GENERAL LYON MARCHES OUT TO GIVE BATTLE.

General Lyon after being finally assured by Fremont that no troops would be sent him, determined to attack the Confederates, surprising them while in camp on Wilson's creek and trust to the fierce fighting of his troops together with the confusion a surprise would cause in the enemy's ranks to gain the day for him. He knew that his situation would not improve with time, and also being informed of the intended attack upon him, within four hours after it had been decided upon, receiving his information from one of his spies who was actually a commissioned officer in the Missouri State Guards. He did not like the idea of fighting a defensive battle at Springfield, with a town full of women and children behind him and an open country in front, well adapted to the movements of cavalry of which he had but a handful and of which his enemy's force largely consisted. Accordingly late on Friday afternoon, the 9th, word was sent to the subordinate commanders that after nightfall another movement against the Confederates would be made. Generals Lyon and Sweeney, Colonel Sigel and Major Sturgis soon agreed upon a plan of attack. The army was to be divided into two columns. The first column, under Lyon, was to consist of three small brigades; the second, under Sigel, was to consist of one small brigade composed of two regiments, two companies of cavalry and six pieces of artillery. The First Brigade of Lyon's column was composed of three companies of the First United States Regular Infantry, as follows: Company B, Captain Gilbert; Company C, Captain Plummer; Company D, Captain Huston; a company of regular rifle recruits under Lieutenant Wood, the four companies being commanded by Captain Plummer of Company C. Then there were two companies of the Second Missouri Volunteers under Maj. P. J. Osterhaus; Captain Wood's mounted company of the Second Kansas Volunteers; Company B, First United States Regular Cavalry, under Lieutenant Canfield, and a light battery of six pieces, commanded by Capt. James Totten. The First Brigade was commanded by Major Sturgis. The Second Brigade was commanded by Lieut.-Col. George L. Andrews, of Blair's regiment of the First Missouri Volunteers and was composed of the First Missouri Infantry Companies B and E, Second United States Regular Infantry, under Capt. Fred Steele; one company of regular recruits under Lieutenant Lothrop; one company or squad of mounted troops under Sergeant Moraine and Lieutenant Dubois' light battery of four pieces, one a twelve-pounder. The Third Brigade was commanded by General Sweeney and was composed of the First Iowa Volunteers under Lieutenant-colonel Merritt, the colonel, J. F. Bates, being sick in Springfield; the First Kansas, under Col. George W. Deitzler; the Second Kansas, under Colonel Mitchell, and about two hundred mounted Dade county Home Guards, under Capt. Clark Wright

and Capt. T. A. Switzler. Colonel Sigel's command consisted of eight companies of the Third Missouri Volunteers (his own regiment), which during the battle was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Albert; nine companies of the Fifth Missouri, under Colonel Salomon; one company, First Regular Cavalry, under Captain Carr; one company, C, of the Second United States Dragoons, under Lieutenant Farrand, and six pieces of light artillery, manned by details from the infantry recruits under Lieutenants Schaeffer and Schuetzenbach.

THE LINE OF MARCH.

General Lyon set his troops in motion about six o'clock Friday evening, the 9th, the column moving westward on the Mt. Vernon road. Captain Gilbert's company of regular infantry in the van. Night came on but the column did not halt. There was a great deal of noise made on this march, although it was expected to be a silent one and the enemy was to be surprised. The Kansas and Iowa troops were especially hilarious, singing camp songs and giving vent to boisterous laughter all the way. Lyon, however, succeeded in somewhat quieting his army toward midnight. The army continued westward about five miles, then turned south near Little York, and the next six miles over rough roads was somewhat difficult, but Federals came in due course of time within striking distance of Price's command, the center of whose camp was about six miles west and seven miles south of the public square of Springfield. Among Lyon's guides were Pleasant Hart and Parker Cox. The advance first discovered the camp-fires of the enemy about one o'clock in the morning. The marching troops were halted and the ground reconnoitered as well as possible in the darkness; when daybreak came Lyon again moved forward and formed in line of battle, moving a little southeast so as to strike the extreme northern point of the enemy's camp.

It was after six o'clock the previous evening when Colonel Sigel broke camp just south of Springfield and took the old "wire trail," the road leading toward Cassville and Fayetteville, along which the telegraph wire ran. About four miles west of town the command left the road which led directly through McCulloch's camp, and bore south, and then along a road parallel with the Cassville road, and in the same general direction, until below the Christian county line. Colonel Sigel's guides were John Steele, Andrew Adams, C. B. Owen, Sam Carthal, and L. A. D. Crenshaw. Sigel's column marched about fifteen miles, passing entirely around the extreme southeastern camp of the enemy, and arriving at daylight within a mile of the main camp. Taking forward the two cavalry companies of Carr and Farrand, Colonel Sigel contrived to cut off about forty men of McCulloch's army, who had gone out early for forage and were engaged in digging potatoes, picking roasting-ears, gathering tomatoes and procuring other supplies for their in-

dividual commissary departments. The prisoners were taken quietly and no news of the Federal advance from this quarter reached the camp of the Southerners. Still observing the utmost caution, Sigel planted four pieces of artillery on a hill, in plain view of the enemy's tents, which spread out to his front and right. The two companies of infantry advanced so as to command the Fayetteville road at the point where it crosses Wilson's creek, while the two companies of cavalry guarded the flanks. In this position the command rested, awaiting the sound of Lyons' guns as a signal to open a general engagement. The prisoners were left in charge of Captain Flagg, who commanded Company K, of the Fifth Missouri Infantry. It had been agreed by the Federals that Sigel should block the Fayetteville road, preventing the Confederates from retreating by that highway. Later officers of both armies claimed that Sigel carried out his part of the plan too well, that if an avenue of retreat had been left open the results of the battle might have been different. Lyon had left in Springfield the Home Guards of Greene and Christian counties, with instructions that the Fayetteville road should be watched below where Sigel turned off, and send word to him immediately if any troops of the enemy should be seen approaching from that quarter, as he believed the enemy planned a night attack upon him. The citizens of Springfield were fully ready for a retreat, wagons were loaded, the funds of the bank were secured for transfer and were being guarded by the reserve troops.

THE BATTLE IN DETAIL.

In view of the fact that the battle of Wilson's Creek was the second greatest battle during the first year of the Civil war, was the greatest event in all the history of Greene county, that such a large number of citizens of this locality participated in the engagement, that it was of such momentous importance and is still a frequent topic of conversation with our people, it is deemed advisable to here give an account of the battle in detail, every effort having been made to secure accuracy. The most reliable Federal accounts are those which were furnished by Major Sturgis, who assumed command of Lyon's column after the battle; Maj. J. M. Schofield, then of the First Missouri; Lieutenant-Colonel Blair and Major Cloud, of the Second Kansas; Lieutenant-Colonel Merritt, of the First Iowa; Captain Totten and Lieutenant Dubois, of the artillery, and Captain Steele, of the regulars, Captain Wright, of the Home Guards, all of Lyon's column; and General Sigel, Dr. S. H. Melcher, the guides, and Captain Carr, of Sigel's column. The most reliable Confederate accounts are the official reports of Generals Price, McCulloch, Pearce, Clark, Rains, McBride and Parsons; reports of Col. John R. Graves, of Rains' division, and Col. John T. Hughes, of Slack's division; Col. Thomas L. Snead, assistant adjutant general of Price, and

Lieut. W. P. Barlow, of Guibor's battery; Col. T. J. Churchill, First Arkansas Mounted Riflemen; Col. James McIntosh and Lieut.-Col. B. T. Embry, Second Arkansas Mounted Riflemen; Lieut.-Col. D. McRae, of Rae's Battalion, Arkansas Volunteers; Col. Lewis Hebert, Lieut.-Col. S. M. Hyams and Maj. W. F. Tunnard, Third Louisiana Volunteers; Col. E. Greer, South Kansas-Texas Regiment Cavalry; Capt. J. G. Reid, of Reid's Arkansas Battery; Col. John R. Gratiot, Third Arkansas Infantry; Col. De Rosey Carroll, First Arkansas Cavalry; Col. J. D. Walker, Fourth Arkansas Infantry; and Col. T. P. Dockery, Fifth Arkansas Infantry. There have been a great many sensational, improbable and overdrawn accounts of this memorable contest, but these have been discarded as of no value to the historian, who aims at telling the uncolored and unbiased truth.

General Lyon formed his battle line at daylight, Saturday, August 10th, the infantry in front, closely followed by Totten's battery, which was supported by a reserve. In this order the line advanced a few hundred yards, but found no outposts, the Southern pickets having been called in. Firing was begun immediately on the advance of Rains' division. The Confederate camp extended in a general direction from north to south along Wilson's creek, and Lyon attacked the extreme southern end from the west and northwest, while Sigel was stationed at the southern end, over a mile away. When Rains' troops were encountered the Federal column halted, and Captain Plummer's battalion of regulars, with the Dade County Home Guards on his left, was sent to the rear across the creek, and ordered to move toward the front, keeping pace with the Federal advance on the left. The main line then swept forward, and after crossing a ravine and ascending a high ridge, a full view of Rains' skirmish line was obtained. Major Osterhaus' two companies of the Second Missouri, and two companies of the First Missouri, under Captains Yates and John S. Cavender, were deployed to the left, all as skirmishers. A severe fire was soon going on between the two skirmish lines, and Totten's battery, which had just taken a good position on the ridge, soon made the hills and ravines roar in the stillness of the early morning with shrieking bombs and bursting shells, causing much excitement in the Confederate camp, where preparations were being made for breakfast, none dreaming that they were to be thrown into battle before sunrise. Supported by Totten's battery, the First Missouri, under Colonel Andrews, and the First Kansas, under Colonel Dietzler, hurried to the front, the Second Kansas, under Colonel Mitchell, Steele's Battalion and Dubois' Battery being held in reserve. The First Missouri took its position in front, upon the crest of a low plateau, the Second Kansas taking position just to the left, while Totten's battery was placed opposite the interval between the two regiments. Osterhaus' two companies occupied the extreme right, with their right resting on a ravine, which turned abruptly to the right and rear. Du-

bois' battery, supported by Steele's battalion, was placed seventy-five yards to the left and rear of Totten's guns, so as to bear upon a well-served Confederate battery, probably Captain Woodruff's Pulaski Artillery of Arkansas, which had come into position to the left and front on the opposite side of the creek, and was sweeping with canister the entire plateau upon which the Federals had taken position. The Missourians were rallying in considerable force under cover at the foot of the slope and along it in front and opposite the Federal right, toward the crest of the main ridge running parallel to the creek. Plummer's battalion had advanced along the ridge about five hundred yards to the left of the main Federal position, and had reached the terminus of this ridge, when he found his further progress arrested by a force of McCulloch's infantry, which was occupying Ray's corn-field in the valley. At this time a cannon boomed a mile to the south, where Sigel was supposed to be posted. This fire was apparently answered from the opposite side of the valley, at a still greater distance, the fire of the two batteries being apparently east and west, and nearly perpendicular to Totten's and Dubois' batteries. But after about a dozen shots this firing ceased and nothing more was heard of Sigel until about eight-thirty o'clock, when a brisk cannonading opened again for a few moments, about a mile to the right of that heard at first, and still farther to the rear. Early in the engagement the First Iowa had been brought up from the reserve to the front and immediately became fiercely engaged, doing good fighting and winning General Lyon's praise. During the march he had said that he did not believe these men would prove very valuable in a battle owing to their apparent dislike of discipline. By this time the entire Federal line was well advanced and putting up a spirited fight, with every prospect of success, after thirty minutes of energetic fighting, the roar now being continuous, and was plainly heard in Springfield, in fact, over adjoining counties. Captain Totten's battery came into action by section and by piece, as the nature of the ground would admit, it being wooded, with thick black-jack undergrowth, and played vigorously upon the Confederate lines with telling effect. The high tide of the battle was now reached, and no more desperate fighting was seen during the entire war between the states. The major portion of these troops were inexperienced in warfare, but they were Westerners, brave, daring, loyal; for more than thirty minutes the rugged ridge before mentioned, later known as "Bloody Hill," was the storm center. It was covered with dead, the trees were wrecked with cannon balls and rifle bullets mowed down the underbrush. The hills shook with the thunder of opposing artillery, the gray-blue smoke drifted up from the ravine on the close, sultry air toward the clouds that partly obscured the sky. It was a battle. The First Kansas gave way and went to the rear; the First Iowa promptly took its place, and the fighting continued. The lines of both armies surged alternately forward and

backward over the ridge. At last the Federals were left in possession of the ground for a short time, the Southerners withdrawing to re-form. Then the contest was on again as before, each side gaining a few yards to later lose them. All the while the fight raged with considerable loss in Ray's cornfield, where McIntosh's regiment of Arkansas riflemen and Hebert's Third Louisiana regiment met and drove back Plummer's battalion on the Federal left. The Arkansas and Louisiana troops both belonged to McCulloch's army. No doubt they would have annihilated Plummer's men had not Dubois' battery opened on them, the continuous stream of shells making the cornfield untenable for any troops, and the two Southern regiments retreated with some disorder. The battery was supported by Steele's battalion. Plummer was severely wounded.

The advantage so far was with the Federals, and as in most all battles, there was a cessation in the firing for a moment, and it was apparent to the Union officers that a portion of the enemy desired to retreat, but it was soon discovered that the camp of the Confederates had been completely surrounded, at least they could not retreat, the Fayetteville road, which Sigel blocked, being their only outlet, as there was no road to the east or the west. There was nothing to do but surrender or continue the battle. Along the right of the Federal line the First Missouri was still desperately assaulting McBride's division of Missourians and was about to be overpowered, when Lyon hurried the Second Kansas to its relief and saved it. The Federal line was re-formed during the temporary lull in the firing, under Lyon's personal direction. Steele's battalion, which had been supporting Dubois' battery, was brought forward to Totten's support, and preparations were made to withstand another attack, which, as could be learned by the shouts of the Southern officers, so close as to be plainly heard, was being organized. And Lyon had scarcely disposed his troops to receive the attack when the Confederates again appeared with a very large force along his entire front and advanced toward his center and both flanks. Firing was at once begun and for several minutes was inconceivably fierce along the entire line. In some places the enemy was in three ranks, the first lying down, the second on their knees and the third standing, and all the lines and every man loading and firing as rapidly as possible. Every available Federal battalion was now brought into action, and for an hour the battle raged with unabated fury, neither side gaining advantage, each side gaining ground now and then only to lose it soon afterwards. The dead lay in windrows, and the ravine ran with blood; the hillsides were plowed up with shells and riderless horses galloped through the woods. The firing was so rapid that gun barrels became too hot to touch them. Officers were killed but the men held their places in the ranks and fought on without orders, their comrades and erstwhile neighbors falling on either side of them. Despite the intense heat of an August morning, the

gnawing hunger from many hours without food, and the pangs of thirst, the suffocating dust and pungent odor of gunpowder and sickening sight of blood, they stood their ground with grim determination, many of them, until they died. The fire of the Southerners never slackened, their lines being constantly increased by reinforcements. When a man fell another stepped promptly in to fill up the gap in the line. The Federal ammunition was giving out. They could not stand in line as targets for the enemy and not fire back, so detachments began to give way. Observing this, Generals Lyon and Sweeney promptly brought them back. Their places were at the front.

GENERAL LYON IS KILLED.

General Lyon had been the spirit of the battle from the first. He did not establish headquarters away in the rear, out of danger, like many commanding officers have done—he was at the very front all the while, encouraging his men, setting them examples of bravery, daring, coolness, endurance. Soon after the engagement began he was walking and leading his famous white horse along the line on the left of Totten's battery, when he was wounded in both the head and the leg, and his trusted horse was killed. Captain Herron, who subsequently became a major-general and commanded this department, was at that time with the First Iowa Infantry, states that he saw the horse fall, and that the animal sank down as if struck in a vital place, neither rearing nor plunging. Lyon then walked on, waving his sword and shouting his orders, but was limping from his wounded leg. He carried his drab felt hat in his hand, and looked white and dazed. Suddenly blood appeared on the side of his head and began zigzagging down his cheek. He stood still a moment, then turned and walked slowly to the rear. He was wearing his old uniform, that of captain in the regular army. When he reached a position a little in the rear he sat down; an officer bound a handkerchief about his wounded head. He remarked despondingly to Major Schofield, of Blair's regiment, one of his staff: "It is as I expected; I am afraid the day is lost." The major replied: "O, no, General; let us try once more." Major Sturgis then dismounted one of his own orderlies and offered the horse to General Lyon, who at first declined the animal, saying: "I do not need a horse." He then arose and ordered Sturgis to rally a portion of the First Iowa Infantry which had broken. In executing this order Sturgis went to some distance from his general. The First Iowa was being ordered forward by a staff officer, when some of the men called out: "We have no leader," "Give us a leader then," and other similar remarks were heard. Hearing the remarks of the Jayhawkers, Lyon immediately asked to be helped on the orderly's horse. As he straightened himself in the saddle the blood ran down his leg and dripped off his heel on the leaves below. General Sweeney

then rode up and Lyon said to him: "Sweeney, lead those troops forward," pointing toward the First Iowa, "as we will make one more charge." Then, swinging his hat, Lyon called out to the Second Kansas regiment, "Come on, my brave boys, I will lead you; forward!" He had gone but a few yards when he was shot through the body. One of his orderlies, a private named Edward Lehman, of Company B, First United States Cavalry, caught him in his arms and lowered him to the ground, as he faintly whispered, "Lehman, I'm going," and very soon his spirit was ushered into the unknown Beyond, while the battle raged fiercely about him, the place where he fell afterwards being called "Bloody Point." A cairn of stones, a few feet high, marks the spot to this day, after a lapse of fifty-three years. The body of the great general was borne to the rear by Lieutenant Schreyer, of Captain Tholen's company of the Second Kansas, assisted by Lehman and another soldier.

Major Sturgis had in the meantime rallied the disordered Federal line and re-formed it, the First Iowa taking its place in the front again, where it fought like old veterans, according to Sturgis. Assisted by the Kansans and Missourians they drove the Confederates back, but they came on again with redoubled fury, and the situation of the Union forces was now desperate. Confronted by superior numbers, their commander-in-chief killed, with General Sweeney wounded, with Colonel Deitzler of the First Kansas lying with two bullets in his body; with Colonel Mitchell of the Second Kansas, it was then thought mortally wounded, by the same fire that killed Lyon, and as he was being borne from the field he called out to an officer under Major Sturgis' staff, "For God's sake, support my regiment;" Colonel Andrews, of the First Missouri, and Colonel Merritt, of the First Iowa, were both wounded. But notwithstanding the fact that all of the regimental commanders of Lyon's column were wounded, still the battle went on relentlessly.

The Federal officers could not account for lack of news from Colonel Sigel, why he had apparently failed to co-operate with them. They believed that if he should join them at that time with his division of nearly one thousand men, a combined attack on Price's right flank and rear might turn the tide of battle in their favor, but if the enemy made another general attack they doubted their ability to withstand it. They did not know but that Sigel had been defeated and was himself retreating. Major Schofield, General Lyon's chief of staff, informed Major Sturgis that their general was killed and that no news of Sigel's whereabouts could be obtained; also informed him that their ammunition was nearly gone, some of the troops being entirely out. Thereupon Sturgis assumed command and immediately held a consultation with what officers of important rank that were left in the Union army. It was soon decided that if Sigel did not join them at once nothing

was left for them to do but retreat, if indeed retreat were possible. Just then a heavy column of infantry was seen advancing from towards the hill where Sigel's battery had been heard early in the morning. These troops carried flags which, drooping about the staffs, much resembled the stars and stripes, and the troops had the appearance of those in Sigel's command. A staff officer who stood some distance in front of where the conference was being held, rode back to his superiors and informed them that it was Sigel's command. Each officer immediately hurried away to his troops to prepare for the expected change in the program, their hearts beating high with hope of turning seeming defeat into victory. Steadily came the advancing column toward Sturgis' front coolly and silently, sweeping down the hill and across the hollow in front and took positions along the front of the ridge occupied by the Federal lines. Now the Kansans and Iowans who were in the front ranks and very near the new column shouted back that the visitors were rebels. Suddenly Guibor's battery, which had just reached a position in front of "Bloody Hill," wheeled about, unlimbered and with incredible swiftness began pouring in shrapnel and canister into the enemy's ranks, and simultaneously the infantry stationed at the foot of the hill began firing and slowly ascending the hill, and in a few moments the fiercest, bloodiest and most spectacular struggle of that terrible day was on. The fighting of the morning seemed but a skirmish compared to it. The roar of musketry and the big guns on either side was deafening and continuous, a solid sheet of flame leaped from both armies, the distance separating them now being insignificant. The troops from both sides advanced or retreated over the bodies of the dead and dying lying in heaps. Guibor's battery was soon checked by Lieutenant Dubois' battery, on the Federal left, supported by Osterhaus' two companies and the rallied fragments of the First Missouri Infantry. Totten's battery, still in the Federal center, supported by the Iowans and regulars, seemed to be the main point of the Confederate attack. The two clouds of battle smoke mingled until they seemed but one. Frequently Price's Missouri State Guard charged within twenty feet of the muzzles of Totten's guns only to be swept backward by the rapid charges of canister, the powder from the big cannons flashing full in their faces. But neither line would give ground. The contending lines, never wavering, never flinching, now stood so close that the muzzles of their muskets almost touched. Captain Steele's battalion, which was a few yards in front, together with the left flanks, was in danger of being overwhelmed and captured, but observing the precarious situation, Captain Granger, of Sturgis' staff, hastened to the rear and brought up as a support, Dubois' battery. Osterhaus' battalion, detachments of the First Missouri and First Kansas and two companies of the First Iowa, in quick time, and took possession on the left flank, meanwhile pouring in a heavy volley on the Confederates,

which was so murderous and destructive that that portion of the line gave way. Capt. Patrick E. Burke, Capt. Madison Miller and Adjutant Hiscock, of the First Missouri, were especially mentioned for gallantry in this assault. The entire Confederate line now fell back a short distance and began reforming.

THE FEDERALS RETREAT.

Although it seemed that the Federals were holding their own against the great odds, Major Sturgis knew that without the support of Sigel and with ammunition nearly gone the situation was hopeless, and he took advantage of the temporary lull in the fighting to prepare for retreat. After seeing that Totten's battery and Steele's battalion were entirely safe, for the present, and directing Captain Totten to replace his disabled horses as soon as possible, Sturgis sent Dubois' battery, with its infantry supports, to the rear, to take up a position on the hill in the rear and cover the retreat. The Second Kansas on the extreme right, having been nearly out of ammunition for some time, was ordered to withdraw, which it did, bringing off its wounded. This, however, left the Federal right flank exposed, and about one hundred of the Missouri State Guard at that point at once advanced, but were soon driven back by Steele's battalion of regulars. As soon as he was enabled to do so, Sturgis gave the order for a general retreat. Fresh horses replaced the wounded and dead ones of Totten's battery and he retreated with the main body of the infantry, while Captain Steele met the feeble demonstrations of a handful of plucky Missouri skirmishers, who were still opposing the Federal right flank, not having withdrawn to the rear to reform with the rest of the Confederates. It was not long until the entire Federal column was moving in fairly good order and entirely unmolested to the rear, striking the open prairie east of Ross' spring, about two miles from the battle ground. The artillery and the ambulances were brought off in safety. After making a short halt on the prairie the retreat was continued to Springfield over practically the same route they had come to the ill-fated field the day previously. The advance was led by the remnants of Plummer's battalion, and came into Springfield with the drums beating, the flag flying, the men in four ranks, as if they had merely been out on a drill.

While Sturgis was debating whether to withdraw entirely from the field or to take up a new position, after he had given the command to retreat, Sergeant Froelich, one of Sigel's non-commissioned officers, came up to him on a horse which bore every evidence of having been hard ridden, and reported that Colonel Sigel's brigade had been totally routed, his artillery captured, and the colonel himself either killed or taken prisoner.

When the retreating Federals reached the Little York road Sturgis

encountered Lieutenant Farrand, with his company of dragoons, one piece of artillery and a considerable portion of the Third and Fifth Missouri infantry regiments, all of Sigel's command, which had made their way across the country in order to unite with the main army and be saved from entire destruction. Most of these brave men who had "fit mit Sigel," many of whom were Germans from St. Louis, were a sorry looking sight, their clothes torn and faces begrimed with dust and smoke. The march was resumed and Springfield was reached at five o'clock in the afternoon, the army having been absent from the city just twenty-four hours. The survivors were worn out from the half day's battle, the march of over twenty miles, loss of sleep, with practically no food, an inadequate supply of water, the intense heat and excitement. The battle lasted from five o'clock in the morning until just before noon, the Federal retreat having begun about eleven-thirty o'clock.

COLONEL SIGEL'S PART IN THE BATTLE.

In view of the fact that Col. Franz Sigel fought an independent engagement in the battle at Wilson's Creek, it is proper to give an account of his action in separate paragraphs from those treating of the fight by Lyon's column. As previously stated, Sigel moved entirely around the southern end of the Confederate line of camp, placed his infantry and artillery in position to prevent the Southerners retreating by the Fayetteville road, and quietly awaited the sound of Lyon's guns some two miles to the northward. When the firing of small arms was heard at about five-thirty in the morning, some two miles to the northwest, Sigel opened on McCulloch's camp with four guns under Lieutenants Schuetzenbach and Schaeffer. After a few more rounds the Confederates abandoned their tents and hastily retired toward the northeast and northwest. Both McCulloch's infantry and cavalry soon began to form in battle line, and Sigel brought his entire line forward into and across the valley, the two companies of cavalry on the right, the artillery in the center and the infantry on the left. When the two columns advanced there was irregular firing for about half an hour, the fighting being carried on Sharp's farm, just across the line in Christian county, the Sharp home standing on the county line. The Confederates retired into the woods and ascended the adjoining hills. The firing toward the northwest was now more distinct, and Sigel was convinced that General Lyon was engaging the enemy along the whole line, so Sigel again advanced, hoping to drive the enemy before him and to get in position to co-operate with Lyon, intending to attack McCulloch in the rear. Sigel continued his advance until reaching the Cassville road, making his way through a large herd of cattle and horses, reaching a little hill where the enemy had been slaughtering cattle, near the Sharp residence, at which some prisoners were captured, who were straggling

back from the front, unaware of Sigel's presence. After a brief conference with some of his officers, Sigel concluded that Lyon had been successful in driving the Confederates back. He knew that this road was the only way of retreat, and believing that he had a splendid opportunity for blocking up the way and of capturing several thousand secessionists, he accordingly formed his troops across the road, planting his artillery in the center on a plateau, and a regiment of infantry and a company of cavalry on either flank, and awaited the coming of what he believed to be the vanquished foe, large numbers of whom could be seen moving toward the south along the crest of a ridge about a quarter of a mile opposite the right of the Federal right. It was now about half past eight o'clock, and the firing in the northwest, where Lyon's main force was supposed to be, and where he was really fighting, had almost entirely ceased. At this juncture Dr. S. H. Melcher, the assistant surgeon in Salomon's regiment, and some of the skirmishers returned from the front, where desultory firing had been going on, and reported that Lyon's men were coming up the road, for they could plainly distinguish the Iowa troops, who wore gray uniforms. At once Colonel Salomon, of the Fifth Infantry, and Lieutenant-Colonel Albert, of the Third Missouri Infantry, ordered their men not to fire on the troops coming up from the northwest, for they were Unionists, and Colonel Sigel himself likewise cautioned the artillery. All were much surprised at this unexpected turn of affairs, and the Germans of Sigel's and Salomon's regiments began jabbering away in their native tongue and in broken English delightedly, and the color-bearers were signalling with their flags to the advancing troops to "come on"—when, without warning, two batteries of artillery, one on the Fayetteville road and one on the hill where it was supposed Lyon's men were in pursuit of the flying Confederates, opened with canister, shrapnel and shell, while the gray-coated troops, that were mistaken for Iowans, advanced from the road and assaulted the Federal right, and a battalion of cavalry made its appearance, ready to charge. The tone of the German jabbering was instantly changed. Consternation seized them and all was confusion in Sigel's ranks, which could hardly realize that they were confronted by a powerful enemy bent on their destruction. They thought someone had blundered, that their own comrades were in the front. The burden of the German shout, translated, was "They are firing against us! They make a mistake!" Some of the American soldiers shouted, "It is Totten's battery!" And, all, making little effort at resistance, began retreating.

All the artillerymen were recruits from the infantry, and had seen but little service of any kind, were with difficulty brought forward to serve their pieces, although commanded by Sigel himself; the infantry refused to begin action until it was too late; in fact, they could not be turned in their running retreat and made face the Confederates. Salomon cursed them most roundly,

using English, French and German, with little effect. Sigel's threats, entreaties and commands also failed to make the desired impression. Some of the artillerymen brought off one piece, which had not been unlimbered and put in position. It was dragged through the woods at a gallop, the wheels bounding two feet or more from the ground.

The Confederates pursued rapidly. It was Colonel Hebert's Louisiana regiment that had been mistaken for the First Iowa, because of its neat steel-gray uniforms, and this regiment was in the advance, followed by Colonel Dockery and Colonel Gratiot, of the Third and Fifth Arkansas regiments; Colonel Greer's regiment of Texas cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Major's battalion of Howard and Chariton county men, Johnson's battalion of mounted Missourians and detachments from other commands. The firing was general all along the line, and the grays charged right up to the muzzle of the cannons, killing the artillery horses, and a number of the artillerymen, firing fairly into the faces of the panic-stricken Germans, forcing them to take refuge among the underbrush, behind rocks, in gullies or wherever they could find a place of shelter. The color-bearer of Sigel's own regiment was badly wounded; his substitute was killed, and the flag itself was captured by Capt. Thomas Staples, whose home was at Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri. When the plateau was reached the cannon captured and the field gained, the infantry stopped and cheered, Bledsoe's and Reid's batteries fired parting salutes into the flying Union regiments, then the cavalry pursued, while the infantry and artillery turned back and went up the valley to the northwest and re-inforced Price's men and shared in the final victory against Sturgis. Sigel's command was completely routed. They threw away their guns, cartridge boxes, canteens—everything that would hinder their flight, which was madly continued south into Christian county, the Texas, Missouri and Arkansas cavalry overtaking them, here and there, and slaying them wherever they made the least show of resistance, and taking those that surrendered as prisoners. Three miles from the battle ground four fugitives hid under the mill dam of Nolin's mill on the James river, and, refusing to come out, were riddled with buckshot. Although Sigel lost but comparative few killed, wounded or dead, men lay all over that part of the country after the battle. Prisoners were taken in great numbers—the Texas rangers riding them down and corraling them like domestic animals. Finally, Sigel himself caught the spirit of terror and fled to Springfield, across the country, accompanied by only two guards. The trio halted long enough to obtain a drink of water at the home of Thomas Chambers, four miles south of Springfield, then rode away rapidly on their jaded horses, the colonel reaching town with but one orderly. Only the cavalry under Captain Carr and Lieutenant Farrand, the one piece of artillery, two caissons and about one hundred and fifty infantry came off in anything like order, and these followed

down the old Wire road several miles to the west, turned due north and awaited the main army under Sturgis near Little York, as before stated. Only four pieces of artillery were captured when the hill was stormed, no more being in position at that time, the two others being in the rear. In attempting to get one of them away, a wheel horse was killed, then the drivers spiked the gun as best they could and abandoned it. The gun that was saved was first abandoned on the Fayetteville road, and hauled off at first by hand a short distance, Captain Flagg using the soldiers and prisoners in lieu of artillery horses. The route of retreat taken by Captain Flagg and Lieutenant Farrand, and the fragments of Sigel's command, about four hundred in all, was down the Wire road a short distance then north to the Mt. Vernon road. For three or four hours they were within two or three miles of the main Confederate army and could have been easily captured.

Lieutenant Charles E. Farrand, of the Second regular infantry, commanding the company of cavalry before mentioned, had charge of that portion of Sigel's force which went westward. Upon finding himself alone with his company he retired in a southerly direction and accidentally met Crenshaw, the guide, who had directed the Unionists to the Confederate camp the night previous. He was forcibly detained and after Farrand had collected a number of the troops who were scattered and lost, directed the guide to take them to Springfield by way of Little York. After proceeding a short distance they came upon one of the cannon which had been taken from Sigel's battery. The tongue of the limber was broken, one horse was gone and one of the remaining three badly wounded, they succeeded in moving it on. Some distance in advance of this they found a caisson belonging to Sigel's battery, filled with ammunition and it, too, was taken on with the gun. Some of the Germans were prevailed upon to assist in clearing some of the wounded horses from the harness, but they would not stop. But after considerable trouble harness was secured, two more horses and a pair of little mules were hitched to the gun and the party proceeded, but before reaching Springfield, when at the Robinson farm, it became necessary to abandon the caisson in order to hitch the animals to the cannon. This was done after destroying the ammunition it contained. Lieutenants Farrand and Morris, the latter adjutant of Colonel Sigel's command, procured wagons, which they sent back on the road after the wounded.

STORY OF AN EYE WITNESS.

Dr. Samuel H. Melcher was with Sigel's command at the battle of Wilson's Creek, as assistant surgeon in the Fifth Missouri Infantry under Colonel Salomon. He was for a long time identified with Greene county, later a resident of Chicago. He is well remembered by many of our older

citizens, and the following account he gives of what he saw during the engagement comports very favorably with the official reports:

General Sigel cautiously took a good position in the gray of dawn, his battery trained on the Confederate camp and waited until he heard General Lyon open the battle to the northwest, then gave the order to fire, which was responded to with rapidity, but our guns being on an elevation and the Confederates being in a field which sloped toward the creek, the shots passed over their heads, creating a stampede, but doing little, if any, damage to life or limb. Myself and others vainly urged the artillerymen to depress the guns. Either from inability to understand English, or, in the excitement, thinking it was only necessary to load and fire, they kept banging away until the whole camp was deserted. Later the command moved forward until it reached the Fayetteville road and Sharp's house. While the command was taking position, I, with my orderly, Frank Ackoff, of the Fifth Missouri Infantry, went into an abandoned Arkansas camp, where I found a good breakfast of coffee, biscuit and fried green corn. Most of the tents were open—a musket with fixed bayonets being forced into the ground, butt up, and the flap of the tent held open by being caught in the flint lock. At that time besides a few Confederate sick, there were in the camp Lieut. Charles E. Farrand, in command of the dragoons, and his orderly. Half an hour later some straggling parties from the Third and Fifth Missouri set fire to some wagons and camp equipage. Sigel had four guns in the front, supported by the Third Missouri, with the cavalry and dragoons on the left in the timber. The Fifth Missouri was in reserve, except Company K, under Capt. Samuel A. Flagg, which was farther in the rear, guarding some thirty or forty prisoners. At this juncture I captured Colonel McMurtry, of Warsaw, Benton county, Missouri, an officer in Price's army. I took his Maynard carbine, two pistols and his sword, turning the three latter weapons over to two musicians of the Fifth Missouri, but retained the carbine. Later Colonel McMurtry escaped by representing himself to be a Confederate surgeon. At this time scattering shots were heard at some distance in our front, but no heavy firing. Armed men, mostly mounted, were seen moving on our right in the edge of the timber. It was smoky, and objects at a distance could not be seen very distinctly. Being at some distance in front of the command, I saw a body of men moving down the valley toward us, from the direction we last heard Lyon's guns. I rode back and reported to Sigel that troops were coming, which had the appearance of the First Missouri, and seemed to be moving in a column. Presently, Sigel could see them. Not seeing their colors I suggested to Sigel that he had better show his, so that if it was our men they might not mistake us. Sigel's brigade, not being in regulation uniform, Colonel Sigel then turned to his color-bearer and ordered him to advance and wave his colors three times. As this order was obeyed, Lieutenant

Farrand, with his orderly, arrived from the Arkansas camp, each bearing a rebel guidon, which they had found, and with which they rode from the right of the lane, near Sharp's house, directly in front of the color-bearer of Sigel's regiment. Then there was music in the air! A battery we could not see opened with grape-shot, making a great deal of noise and the balls struck the fence and trees, but not doing much damage, as far as observed, except to scare the men, who hunted for cover like a flock of young partridges, suddenly disturbed. The confusion was very great, many of the men saying, "It is Totten's battery! It is Totten's battery!" The impression seemed to be general that Totten was firing into us, after seeing the rebel guidons of Farrand, as it was the common understanding that the Confederates had no grape, and these were grape-shot, certainly. It was subsequently learned that it was not Totten's battery, but Reid's Confederate battery, from Fort Smith, Arkansas, and was well supplied with grape from the Little Rock arsenal.

Colonel Sigel now evidently thought of retreat, as the only words I heard from him were, "Where's my guides?" Many instances of individual cowardice among Sigel's officers could be given. I assisted Lieut. Emile Thomas, the only officer of his company that had the grit to stay, to reform the men. I do not know if we could have succeeded, had not a Confederate cavalry battalion suddenly appeared in our front, on the line of retreat. For a moment the two commands gazed upon each other, and then came a terrible rattle of musketry, and a great hubbub and confusion in the direction of Sigel's command, which was just around a bend in the road to our rear. In a twinkling, men, horses, wagons, guns, all enveloped in a cloud of dust, rushed toward us, and in spite of Lieutenant Thomas' utmost efforts, Company F started with all speed down the Fayetteville road toward the Confederate cavalry. The latter seeming to think they were being charged upon, wheeled and got out of the way very quickly. The bulk of Sigel's command turned to the east and were followed by a Confederate command, that captured one gun at the creek, many prisoners and left a considerable number of killed and wounded along the road. Perhaps one-third of the command went southwest and halted at the next house beyond Sharp's on the Fayetteville road, and here Doctor Smith, who was General Rains' division surgeon, came up with a long train of wagons and coaches, and was captured, but at once released on my intervention. Later I accompanied Doctor Smith to the battle-field. The one gun that was abandoned on the Fayetteville road was really saved by Captain Flagg, whose men drew the gun by hand until they found some horses, and the Confederate prisoners carried the ammunition in their arms. They came into Springfield the same evening by way of Little York.

Doctor Melcher was one of the most efficient and useful surgeons who

cared for the wounded after the battle, working assiduously all that sultry afternoon and far into the night.

Colonel Sigel, of course, gave his reasons for his defeat, saying that he tried to obey his orders, which were to attack the enemy in the rear and to cut off his retreat. This he did, but he also cut off his own retreat very nearly, a circumstance he seems not to have counted on. The time of service of one of his two regiments of infantry, the Fifth Missouri, under Colonel Salomon, had expired some days before the battle and the men had insisted that they be discharged so they could return to their homes. On the first of August he had induced them to remain with the army eight days more. This latter term had expired the day before the battle. The men, therefore, were under no obligations to fight, except that they had marched out to do so, and when the time came suddenly remembered that "they did not have to fight." Sigel's own regiment, the Third Missouri, which had fought at Carthage, its time having expired, had been mustered out, and the new regiment was composed of four hundred raw recruits, only a few in the regiment having ever seen any service. The men serving the artillery were utterly unfamiliar with gunnery and the general handling of a battery and were commanded by two lieutenants whose experience as artillerists had been confined to the Prussian army in time of peace. Only about half the companies were officered by men with commissions, which, according to Sigel, was the fault of the three months' service. But over all it is claimed that Sigel's complete defeat was the result of an attack by vastly superior forces, the flower of McCulloch's army that was permitted to approach fatally near under the mistake that they were friends instead of enemies.

Capt. E. A. Carr, who later became a general, commanding the advanced guard of Sigel's brigade, gave the following account of the retreat of that wing of the command which turned to the east:

At about nine o'clock I received word that Sigel's infantry was in full flight and that I was to retreat with all haste. After galloping away as best I could for about a mile and a half to the rear, I came upon Sigel at the spring where the army had halted the first night when returning from Dug Springs some days before. After a brief consultation it was decided to move south on the Fayetteville road until there was a chance to go out and circle around the pursuing enemy and then strike for Springfield. There were then present at the spring Sigel, Lieutenant-Colonel Albert, myself, with my fifty-six cavalymen, two hundred of Sigel's badly demoralized infantry, one piece of artillery and two caissons. After retiring rather hastily for a mile or two a body of cavalry was observed in front, and Sigel sent me up to see the condition of affairs and report at once. Arriving at the front I discovered that the Confederate cavalry were coming in from the right and forming across the road to stop the retreating Federals and send

them back to the care of McCulloch's division again. Reporting at once to Sigel, he at once directed me to turn off at the first right-hand road, which happened to be near the point where I then stood. Retreating along this road in a brisk walk Sigel asked me to march slowly so that the footmen could keep up. I replied that unless they hurried forward they would be cut off at the crossing of Wilson's creek, and that the infantry ought to march as fast under the circumstances as a horse could walk. Sigel then said, "Go on, and we will keep up." However, on arriving at the creek, and looking back I saw that the infantry had not kept up, but that a large body of Texas and Arkansas cavalry was moving down and would form an unpleasant junction with him in a few seconds. To use a Westernism there was no time for fooling then, and as I had waited long enough on the slow-motioned infantry to water my horses, and they were not yet in sight, I lit out for a place of safety, which I soon reached, and, after waiting another while for Sigel, I went on to Springfield. I was sorry to leave him behind, in the first place, but I supposed all the time he was close to me until I reached the creek, and then it would have done no good for my company to have remained and been cut to pieces also, as were Sigel's men, who were ambuscaded and all broken up, and Sigel himself narrowly escaped.

THE CONFEDERATE ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE.

In describing a battle confusion would necessarily result if one attempted to give both sides of the conflict in detail at once. It is just as essential that we give here the Confederate side of the conflict at Wilson's creek as the Federal side, partly because the description of the fight would be incomplete did we fail to do so, and partly because a large number of Greene county men were in the ranks of the Southerners. The part played by the troops of General Price and General McCulloch have been just as fully and as accurately recorded as was that of the Federals.

Whether General Lyon had attacked the Confederates or whether he had remained in Springfield, a battle would have been fought on Saturday, August 10, 1861, for General McCulloch had finally agreed to General Price's demand that the engagement, long pending, should be brought about at once, and they determined to break camp at nine o'clock Friday night, August 9th, and strike Lyon at Springfield the day following. The march was to be made in four columns. Just after nightfall a light rain came on and there was every prospect of a severe storm later in the evening, which was intensely dark. McCulloch well knew that many of the troops were not supplied with cartridge boxes, or cartridges either, and that if they moved out from under shelter, and it rained hard, as it then promised to do, their ammunition would become wet and unserviceable, carried, as much of it

would be, in powder-flasks, shot-pouches and cotton sacks. There was also danger of the troops getting bewildered or lost, some of them, owing to the intense darkness, and not come up to the proper place at the proper time. So he countermanded the order to march just as some of the regiments were preparing to start, and the army lay down to sleep, each soldier with his gun by his side, holding himself in readiness to move at a moment's notice. However, few of the men got any sleep, for it was a most oppressive night, proper accommodations were lacking, and vicious mosquitoes swarmed up and down the valley, invading the tents of the soldiers. This arrangement did not suit General Price. He wanted to proceed to Springfield that night over the very route which General Lyon was at that time following from the town, by way of the Mt. Vernon road. The two armies would have met about midnight near the present site of Dorchester, each being thus surprised. What would have been the ultimate result in the confusion and Egyptian darkness no one would dare venture a guess.

McCulloch's official report states that his effective force at the battle of Wilson's Creek was five thousand and three hundred infantry, six thousand cavalry, and fifteen pieces of artillery. The majority of the cavalry were armed only with rifles, revolvers, shotguns and old flint-lock muskets. There were hundreds of other horsemen along with the army that were so imperfectly armed as to be of but little use; in fact, were only in the way during the battle. The guns were in two batteries, under Woodruff and Reid. The total strength being about eleven thousand, five hundred and fifty men. General Price's division was composed of the following sub-divisions: Gen. J. S. Rains—Infantry, thirteen hundred and six; cavalry, twelve hundred; total, two thousand, five hundred and six; Gen. W. Y. Slack—Infantry, six hundred and fifty-nine; cavalry, two hundred and thirty-four; total, eight hundred and eighty-four. Gen. M. M. Parsons—Infantry, two hundred and fifty-six; cavalry, four hundred and six; total, six hundred and sixty-two. Gen. John B. Clark, Sr.—Infantry, three hundred and seventy-six; cavalry, two hundred and fifty; total, six hundred and twenty-six. Gen. J. H. McBride—Total, six hundred and five. Bledsoe's and Guibor's batteries numbered about one hundred and fifty men, making three thousand, one hundred and ninety-three infantry; two thousand and ninety cavalry, and a total of five thousand, four hundred and thirty-three men. Gen. A. E. Steen's division seems to have been attached to McCulloch's army. It was insignificant in numbers.

There were in the column that marched under General Lyon to Wilson's creek exactly three thousand, seven hundred and twenty-one men of all arms, infantry, cavalry and artillery, not including the two companies of Home Guards under Captains Switzler and Wright. Sigel's column consisted of seventeen companies of infantry (eight companies of the Third Missouri

and nine companies of the Fifth Missouri), numbering nine hundred and twelve men; six pieces of artillery, manned by eighty-five men; and two companies of cavalry of one hundred and twenty-one men, making a total in Sigel's column of one thousand, one hundred and eighteen men. The total Federal strength was four thousand, eight hundred and thirty-nine men, or, including the Home Guards, under Switzler and Wright, five thousand men. Thus it will be seen that the Confederate strength was more than twice that of the Federal.

Col. T. L. Snead sat up all night on the 9th at General Price's headquarters, which were on the bank of the creek, at the foot of the sloping, rocky, black-jack hills on whose summit the main battle was fought. About daybreak General Price arose from his couch in great impatience and sent for McCulloch, who soon afterwards arrived, accompanied by Col. James McIntosh, of the Second Kansas Mounted Riflemen, the latter being McCulloch's assistant adjutant general. The four men sat down to breakfast. As the officers were eating, a messenger came running up from the front where General Rains' division was posted, a mile or more away, and informed them that the Yankees were advancing, fully twenty thousand strong, and were already on Rains' line, peppering his camp with musketry. "O, pshaw! that's another one of Rains' scares," said General McCulloch, laughingly, alluding to the Dug Springs affair, and added: "Tell General Rains I will come to the front myself directly." The four officers continued eating, and soon another messenger came up and reported that the Federals were not more than a mile away, and had come suddenly upon Rains' men as they lay on their arms and had driven them back. To this McCulloch again said: "O, nonsense! That's not true," but just then Rains' men could be seen falling back in confusion. Immediately General Price arose and said to Colonel Snead, "Have my horse saddled and order the troops under arms at once." He had hardly spoken when Totten's battery unlimbered and sent its first shot and about the same instant Sigel's guns opened over a mile to the south. Dispositions for battle were quickly made. The Confederate officers were all astir in a moment, and hurried commands were shouted up and down the camp, which stretched along the creek for a mile. Many of the soldiers were still asleep or just rising for the day and had not breakfasted. Fires were left burning and victuals cooking and tents in their disorder, guns were seized, horses saddled with all swiftness and everyone hurried as fast as possible through the gray dawn to the front. Price moved at once toward Rains with the rest of the Missouri State Guard. Pearce began forming on Price's left. Very soon Totten's battery was in plain view on the top of the hills in front and pounding away, while Sigel's guns in the rear plainly gave notice that the Federals were on all sides. The surprise was perfect. The few pickets that were out had nearly all been called in to prepare for the

early march, and this enabled General Lyon to get close upon the Southern camp; in fact, he reached the skirmishers before being discovered. There was some delay on the part of the Missouri State Guard in getting out the horses, for nearly all of them were mounted, having insisted on riding when they enlisted. The idea of walking was distasteful to them, partly because it was laborious to begin with, and partly because it was considered in a measure disgraceful. And the horsemen, so many of them proved a serious disadvantage to the Southern cause. They stripped the country in many parts of Missouri and other states, not only of provisions but of forage and provender, cumbered the roads, and often in an engagement did more harm than good. At Wilson's Creek the horses became frightened, unmanageable, and at one time they and their riders came near stampeding the entire Confederate army. Hundreds of them tried to escape from the field by the Fayetteville road, but found it securely blocked by Sigel's troops.

GENERAL RAINS OPPOSES GENERAL LYON.

As already stated General Lyon attacked General Rains' division first. The latter, instead of becoming panic stricken, as some predicted, coolly and promptly got his troops under arms and in line of battle, some of his men scattering, it is true, but the main body responded quickly to his orders and as soon as taking their positions in the line began replying spiritedly to Union fire. As shown in a preceding paragraph, Rains' division was a large one, including all the men from the populous secession counties of Pettis, Jasper, Jackson, Saline, Lafayette and Johnson, and it held that part of the line in front of Totten's battery. General Price at once ordered the other division commanders, Parsons, McBride, Slack and Clark, to move their infantry and artillery rapidly forward to the support of Rains, whose second brigade was in the extreme advance and consisted of about fifteen hundred men, many of them mounted, and temporarily under command of Colonel Cawthorn. Slack's division of northwest Missourians was the first to come up, and under the personal direction of General Price himself, who had come to the front, took position on Rains' left, and became instantly engaged. It was only a few moments until General Clark's division came up and formed to the left of Slack. Next General Parsons' division, with Colonel Kelley's brigade at the head, went into line at the left of Clark. Then came General McBride's division who took position on the left of Kelly and commanded a flank movement on the right of the Federals, which movement was unsuccessful. These positions were taken under General Price's orders and led by him in person at the first, the entire line advanced in the direction of the enemy, under a continuous fire from Lyon's infantry and Totten's Battery, until it reached a position within range of its own guns when the Federal fire

was returned. Many of the Missourians were armed with double-barreled shotguns, loaded with buckshot which now got in their work very effectively, the distance being less than one hundred yards. But after a few minutes of brisk fighting the Missourians were driven back.

General McCulloch had in the meantime hurried to the lower or southern end of the valley where his division was encamped and the aggressive Texas ranger quickly brought out of camp, Colonel Hebert's Louisiana regiment and McIntosh's Arkansas mounted riflemen and hastened to strengthen the northern line under Rains and other division commanders. The force went to the east side of Wilson's creek and came up to the heavy rail fence enclosing Ray's cornfield, where the Arkansas riflemen dismounted and, together with the Louisianians, leaped over the fence and charged through the green corn higher than their heads upon Plummer's Battalion of Federals, driving them back upon the main line with considerable loss, in fact, the fight in the cornfield was one of the most severe of the day, and when it was ended many a dead and dying man lay in the furrows recently made by the plow and there was little left of that year's corn crop. No sooner had the Federal infantry been driven back than Dubois' Battery opened upon the Confederates in the cornfield and death gathered an abundant harvest where only the peaceable husbandman had reaped before. The two Southern regiments were driven back with much loss and no little confusion, but soon reformed and were taken charge of by McCulloch in person, who led them to another part of the field. McCulloch had also ordered up Woodruff's Battery, which had engaged Totten and was doing excellent service.

During the period of the fight in the Ray cornfield, Price's division was desperately fighting to hold its ground in the center and was hotly engaged on the sides of the height upon which the enemy was posted. Early in the engagement the First Regiment of Arkansas Mounted Rifles, which had been driven out of its camp by Sigel and had formed a few hundred yards to the north was brought up by Price's order to the support of General Slack and formed on his left. Here it fought during the battle, led in person by its commander, Col. T. J. Churchill, who was destined to become governor of Arkansas. During the battle he proved a most efficient officer and had two horses shot from under him. The regiment's loss was forty-two killed and one hundred and fifty-five wounded. Captain McAlexander and three lieutenants were among the killed. Col. B. T. Embry, commanding the Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, also fought with Price's Missouri State Guard against Lyon's column, losing eleven killed and forty-four wounded. Then for several hours the battle waged furiously and stubbornly along the ridge, each side advancing and retreating a few yards alternately. Sometimes the advantage was with the blue, sometimes with the gray. The firing, both of infantry and artillery was incessant and a pall of heavy smoke overhung the

field for a mile, north and south, the lines being so close together that only one cloud was formed. It would require a large volume to give in detail the many deeds of daring, heroism and gallantry performed by the troops and officers on both sides. There was no difference in the courage or ability displayed, both sides fighting equally well whether advancing, retreating, firing or falling back to re-form for another assault. There were some stragglers on both sides, some hiding among the rocks and bushes and doubtless many of these, rather than those displaying real nerve who stood in the front lines, later boasted of their deeds of daring. The impression has gone abroad and found lodgment in the minds of many that the sanguinary battle of Wilson's Creek was fought by neighbors, the army on both sides being made up principally by men from the counties of southwest Missouri, that brother fought brother and father son. The fact is that both armies were very cosmopolitan, including troops from many states and a number of foreign countries, a very large percentage of the Federals being Germans. It is true that men were there whose homes were in Greene county, who had long been familiar with the country tributary of the stream along which they fought. But they were there from the cities, St. Louis, St. Joseph, Little Rock and others; from the warehouses, the store, the factory, the counting rooms, the law offices and school houses. Men fought who, when at home, could look over the rolling plains of Iowa, or across the muddy Missouri river westward over the prairies of Nebraska, then a sparsely settled territory. Men were there who lived within sound of the Father of Waters up beyond Hannibal or from the region of the Kaw in the Sunflower state, from the bayou country of the far South, and from the region of the cypress forests of Dunklin or the swamps of Pemiscot. They were there who had only lately looked upon the Brazos and the Rio Grande and they came from all parts of Missouri.

Early in the engagement, General Clark sent a mile and a half to the rear for his regiment of cavalry, Col. James P. Major, commanding; he was attacked by Sigel before he could get to the main line and was driven back into the woods with all his command. He reformed as quickly as possible and started toward the front to join their own division. Major's men were all broken up by large bodies of other horsemen, who were seeking to escape from Totten's grape-shot and Dubois' shells and the musket balls of the Kansas men. They rode through Major's ranks in all directions, dividing the forces and spreading their own terror to those about them, and the result was that Colonel Major had but one company intact with which he could advance. However, he succeeded in getting together about three hundred men, assisted by Col. Casper W. Bell, Clark's adjutant general, of Brunswick, Chariton county, Missouri, and Capt. Joseph Finks. Returning to the rear Major assisted in the defeat of Sigel. The remainder of those who could

be formed into line were taken charge of by Lieutenant-colonel Hyde and advanced to the front where Lyon was, but while preparing to charge the Federal left they were driven back by Dubois' Battery and some infantry.

After nearly six hours of desperate fighting between the columns of Price and Lyon neither side seemed to have gained a perceptible advantage. Each side had advanced many times, only to be driven back later—always with loss. Neither side could see victory ahead, although the more sagacious Union officers entertained fears that they could not hold out all day against superior numbers and with rapidly diminishing ammunition. Just when the issue seemed hanging in the balance, Price looked down the valley and saw McCulloch coming up with his column after having routed Sigel's force. So the Missouri State Guard was quickly reinforced by the troops from Louisiana under Hebert; by cavalry from Arkansas, under Carroll; the Fifth Arkansas Infantry, under Colonel Dockery; McIntosh's Second Arkansas Rifle Regiment, under Lieutenant-colonel Embry; Gratiot's Third Arkansas Regiment; McRay's Regiment; Reid's Battery, also of Arkansas; and the greater portion of Greer's Texas Cavalry. When this large and effective fighting force got into position, it was soon seen that it meant the beginning of the end. The entire Confederate army threw itself furiously against the concentrated Union line along the bloody ridge. The musketry fire was incessant and the artillery-men redoubled their efforts. Masses of infantry fell back and rushed again forward. The summit of the hill was literally covered with the dead and wounded. Each advance was made over the bodies of fallen comrades. Both sides fought with reckless abandon and matchless desperation for victory. Both Generals Price and McCulloch took their lives in their hands and rode up and down their lines, freely mingling with their troops, encouraging them to do their utmost, animating them by their voices and presence as well as their example for courage and bravery. Although Price was slightly wounded he refused to leave the field. The infantry had been so hard pressed for such a prolonged period that McCulloch decided to make a diversion in their favor and press the cavalry to the front. Accordingly a line was formed composed of a portion of Greer's and Carroll's regiments and a large number of Missouri mounted troops to go up the valley and fall upon the Federal left, but Dubois' Battery and the Union infantry scattered the horsemen before the line could be properly formed.

THE TURN OF THE TIDE.

Seeing that "the psychological moment" had arrived when something must be done; when a little delay might mean disaster, McCulloch determined to strike a vicious blow and ordered forward his reserves. Rapidly the rest of Pearce's Arkansas Division, Dockery's and Gratiot's regiments came up

cheering and on the run, throwing themselves into "the jaws of death." They were "stripped for action," having thrown away everything that would encumber them, including their long, heavy knives, depending solely upon their muskets, most of them priding themselves as expert riflemen. Their work was most effective and was directed against the very center of the Union line. Reid's Battery was also ordered forward and Hebert's Louisianians were again called into action on the left of the battery. About the same time Guibor's Battery, of Parson's Division, opened with canister on the Federals and terrible was the noise and slaughter. The Union officers observed these movements and prepared as best they could to withstand the concerted charges, bringing forward all their available troops and guns, and once more the battle became general, violent and bloody, and over all blazed the August sun making the valley in which the Southerners fought a veritable furnace. With grim determination neither side seemed to take notice of the terrible heat of the sun and the battle, of the suffocating fumes of burning gunpowder, or shrieking shells and stampeding horses. They were fighting to kill, to hold their positions—to gain a victory at all hazards.

But it all ended suddenly, "in the twinkling of an eye," or "as quick as a clap of thunder ceases," as some of the men later described it. The Federals retreated almost in a body, Totten's Battery, that had wrought such havoc all the forenoon, being first to withdraw and soon the entire Union force left the field in possession of the Confederates, but it was sometime before the sierred hosts of the latter realized just how the battle had gone. They expected another attack by the Federals and prepared for it, reforming their lines as best they could under the circumstances. Gradually, in the comparative stillness, the ground in front where Totten's Battery had stood was occupied, and then a line of skirmishers, pushing cautiously to the front, discovered that the victory was theirs. Strange as it may seem no attempt at pursuing the flying columns of the Northerners was made, although McCulloch had some six thousand cavalry whose horses were fresh and rested. Army officers were later greatly surprised that the Confederates did not cut off the retreat of Sturgis' army toward Springfield and capture it on the high prairies west of town. But the Federal officers asserted that the reason they were not pursued was because the Confederates were so badly cut up and exhausted that they could not do so. But Price urged McCulloch to pursue with his cavalry, but he refused, without giving any reason. The Federals believed if Lyon had not lost his life the results of the battle would have been different.

MC CULLOCH'S FIGHT WITH SIGEL.

At the beginning of the battle when Sigel struck McCulloch upon the southern end of the Confederate camp the troops he encountered were

Churchill's Arkansas regiment, Greer's Texas Rangers and about seven hundred mounted Missourians, under command of Col. Benjamin Brown, of Ray county, Mr. Brown being at that time president of the Missouri state senate. These troops were completely surprised and were quickly pushed back up the valley across the Fayetteville road; McCulloch occupied the extreme right, the troops facing the east. When General Lyon first opened the battle, McCulloch hastened back to Price's headquarters and took up two of his best regiments (Hebert's and McIntosh's), to the assistance of his fellow commander. The position of McCulloch was greatly weakened by the absence of these two regiments, and for a time Sigel had matters his own way. Pearce's Division of Arkansas state troops were put in position, somewhat in reserve. When McCulloch became fully aware that the Union attack was threatening danger to the entire camp, he brought back the Louisiana and Arkansas regiments and forming them with some of Pearce's Division and Brown's and Major's Cavalry, advanced to meet Sigel. The regiments of Hebert and McIntosh had been worsted in their engagement with the enemy in Ray's cornfield, but they now sought to win back their lost laurels and fought desperately. The attack was being made on Sigel's and Salomon's regiments and the four guns of Schuetzenbach and Schaeffer. As related on preceding pages there was only a half-hearted resistance on the part of the Federals, who mistook the Confederates for regiments from the Union lines, on account of similarity of uniform of two opposing regiments. However, it was no fault of McCulloch's men that Sigel's troops were deceived. It was the Louisiana regiment that was mistaken for an Iowa regiment. It will be remembered that at the outbreak of the war between the states the infantry uniform of the regular army of the United States was gray which was changed to blue when the Confederates adopted gray for their uniforms. During the first year of the war the similarity of uniforms resulted in many unfortunate mistakes, regiments composing the same army not infrequently firing upon each other. The Southerners were surprised at being able to come almost within grappling distance of Sigel's men without being fired upon. When right at the cannons' mouths they made a well-directed and well-regulated charge, driving the Unionists from the field at one sweep. Then followed a vain attempt by some of the officers of Sigel's command to rally their troops, but a panic-stricken, headlong flight resulted, a great number being slain or captured by the cavalry, especially by the Texas Rangers. The confusion was greatly augmented by Reid's Arkansas Battery opening up on the unsuspecting Germans who made up many companies of Sigel's command. Effective work was also done at this time by Colonel Rosser, of Weightman's Brigade with Capt. Hiram Bledsoe's Missouri Battery from Lafayette county, with "Old Sacramento," a noted

twelve-pounder and three other guns of smaller caliber. It took but a few minutes to accomplish the destruction of Sigel, and McCulloch knowing that he was needed at the other end of the field, left the flying fragments to be looked after by sundry detachments of his cavalry and returned with the larger portion of his cavalry and all his infantry to the assistance of Price, and the former's troops took a conspicuous part in the last hour or so of fighting against the Federals, in fact, it seems certain that the victory could not have been won had it not have been for the appearance on the field at the critical moment of the troops under McCulloch and Pearce. Left to itself Price's column doubtless would have failed to defeat Lyon's army, although the two were about equal in numbers.

LOSS OF THE TWO ARMIES.

The Federal loss in the battle of Wilson's Creek as officially reported, was as follows: First Kansas Volunteers, seventy-seven killed, one hundred and eighty-seven wounded, twenty missing; Second Kansas Volunteers, five killed, fifty-nine wounded, six missing; First Missouri Volunteers, seventy-six killed, two hundred and eight wounded, eleven missing; First Iowa Volunteers, thirteen killed, one hundred and thirty-eight wounded, four missing; Captain Plummer's Battalion, nineteen killed, fifty-two wounded, nine missing; Company D, First Cavalry, Captain Elliott, one wounded, three missing; Captain Steele's Battalion, fifteen killed, forty-four wounded, two missing; Captain Carr's Company, four missing; Captain Wood's Company of Kansas Rangers, one wounded; Captain Wright's Dade County Home Guards, two wounded; Captain Totten's Battery, four killed, seven wounded; Captain Dubois' Battery, two wounded, one missing; Colonel Sigel's Third Regiment Missouri Infantry, thirteen killed, fifteen wounded, twenty-seven missing; Colonel Salomon's Regiment Fifth Missouri Infantry, thirteen killed, thirty-eight wounded, fifteen missing. Total, two hundred and thirty-five killed, seven hundred and fifty-four wounded, one hundred and two missing. Of the wounded forty-eight are known to have died of their injuries afterwards, making the actual loss in killed two hundred and eighty-three. The principal Federal officers killed were Gen. Nathaniel Lyon; Capt. Carey Gratz, First Missouri; Capt. A. L. Mason, First Iowa. Wounded, General Sweeney; Colonel Deitzler, First Kansas (twice); Colonel Mitchell, Second Kansas; Colonel Merritt, First Iowa; Lieutenant-colonel Andrews, First Missouri; Adjutant Waldron, First Iowa; Captain Plummer, of the regulars.

Following is the loss in the Confederate army, Price's column, General Slack's Division, Col. John C. Hughes' Brigade, thirty-six killed, seventy-six wounded (many mortally), thirty missing; among the killed were C. H. Bennet, adjutant of Hughes' regiment; Capt. Charles Blackwell, of Carroll

county, and Lieutenant Hughes. Colonel Rives' Brigade lost four killed and eight wounded; among the killed were Lieutenant-colonel Austin, of Livingston county, a member of the state legislature and Captain Enyart. General Clark's Division Infantry, seventeen killed and seventy-one wounded; cavalry, six killed and five wounded. Among the killed were Captains Farris and Halleck and Lieutenant Haskins. Among the wounded were General Clark himself and Colonel Burbridge, both severely, and Capt. D. H. McIntyre, later attorney-general of Missouri. General Parson's Division Infantry, nine killed and thirty-eight wounded; cavalry, three killed and two wounded; Guibor's Artillery, three killed and seven wounded. Among the killed was Captain Coleman, of Grundy county. Colonel Kelly, commanding the infantry, was wounded. General McBride's Division, total loss, twenty-two killed, one hundred and twenty-four wounded. Among the latter were Colonel Foster (mortally) and Captains Nichols, Dougherty, Armstrong and Mings. General Rains' Division, Weightman's Brigade, thirty-five killed, one hundred and eleven wounded. Cawthorn's Brigade, twenty-one killed and seventy-five wounded. Among the killed were Col. Richard Hanson Weightman, commanding the First Brigade and Maj. Charles Rogers, of St. Louis. Two other prominent officers were killed among the Southerners, namely: Col. Ben Brown, of Ray county, commanding cavalry with McCulloch's army and Col. George W. Allen, of Saline county, of General Price's staff. The latter was shot down while bearing an order and was buried on the field. Col. Horace H. Brand, of Price's staff, was taken prisoner, but released soon afterward. According to official reports, the total loss in General Price's army was one hundred and fifty-six killed, six hundred and nine wounded, thirty missing. The official report of General McCulloch states that in the aggregate he had in his army one hundred and nine killed, three hundred wounded and fifty prisoners. Among the officers killed were Captain Hanson, of the Louisiana regiment; Captain McAlexander and Adjutant Harper, of Churchill's regiment; Captains Bell and Brown and Lieutenants Walton and Weaver, of Pearce's Division. Some of the severely wounded were Colonel McIntosh (by a grapeshot), Lieutenant-colonel Neal, Maj. H. Ward, Captains Gibbs, Pearsons, Ramsaur, King and Porter, and Lieutenants Johnson, Chambers, Dawson, King, Rainey, McIvor, Saddler, Hardister and Adams. The aggregate Confederate loss was not far from two hundred and sixty-five killed, nine hundred wounded and eighty prisoners. This was a little heavier than that of the Federals, owing, partly to the long-range muskets and rifles of the latter and their more efficiently served artillery. Military men agreed that the Confederate batteries were not well served, as a rule, in this battle. The combined loss of the two armies was about five hundred killed and over sixteen hundred wounded.

CARE OF THE WOUNDED AND BURIAL OF THE DEAD.

By ten o'clock the morning of the battle the Federal wounded began to arrive in Springfield from the front, where the contest was hourly growing fiercer, with the news that General Lyon was driving the enemy at all points. The Union sympathizers cheered lustily and bestirred themselves in giving every attention to the wounded soldiers. The court house on the west side of the public square, which had not long been finished and the sheriff's residence were appropriated for hospital purposes and by midnight contained one hundred men. The Bailey house was filled, the Methodist church building was similarly occupied. Ambulances, carriages, express wagons, delivery wagons of grocers and butchers, in fact every sort of vehicle with wheels and springs, plied hurriedly between the town and the battle-field all day and until after nightfall, bringing off the wounded. There was no "lack of woman's nursing, nor dearth of woman's tears," as we read of at the battle of Bingen, on the Rhine; for a large number of the women of the town volunteered their services as hospital nurses and assisted in any way as best they could.

The dead at Wilson's Creek were not well disposed of. All were given hasty and rude burial. The Confederate slain fared somewhat better, being buried by their own comrades. The Federal dead were put under the ground as soon as possible and with but little or no ceremony. Fourteen bodies were thrown into an old well near the battle-field, and thirty-four were tumbled into a large "sink-hole" nearby. The others were buried in groups here and there, and the burial heaps marked. In many instances a few Union soldiers were present when the burials were made and identified certain graves. Some of the bodies whose graves were so marked were afterwards disinterred and removed to their former homes. A number of the Federal dead were never buried. This was particularly true regarding Colonel Sigel's men, who were killed over a large stretch of country, some dying among the thick underbrush and were not hunted out. Doctor Melcher, mentioned in preceding pages, said that he saw portions of the bodies of the German Federals strewn along near the road, several days after the battle, having been torn by dogs, hogs, buzzards and beasts of prey. Skulls and bones later gathered indicated that at least a dozen bodies had been left unburied. Citizens in that locality corroborated the doctor's statement. The weather being oppressively hot, putrefaction soon set in and as there was a great scarcity of coffins and coffin makers, perhaps the Southerners did the best they could under the circumstances. Their own dead, in many instances, were given imperfect burial. Six years after the battle, in 1867, when the National cemetery at Springfield was established, the contractor for the removal of the Union soldiers on the field of Wilson's Creek, took up and re-

moved to the cemetery, one hundred and eighty-three bodies, including thirty-four from the "sink-hole" and fourteen from the old well, and one hundred and thirty-five from different portions of the field.

GLOOM SETTLES OVER THE LAND.

"The widows of Ashur are loud in their wail for those whose eyes waxed deadly and chill," was written in describing the scenes after the destruction of Sennacherib's army in the ancient days of the old Scriptures. Something similar would not be inappropriate in an attempt to depict the heart-rendering scenes following the great contest of arms delineated in the foregoing pages, for a pall of gloom, somber, impenetrable, spread its cloudy wings over the land, up and down the valley of the turbid Father of Waters for a thousand miles, as news of the conflict penetrated to the distant homes of those who went down "in the valley of death" in the Ozarks. The habiliments of woe draped ten thousand hearth-stones in mourning from as far south as central Louisiana, as far north as central Iowa and as far west as central Kansas and all over Missouri and Arkansas. Never again could they come back to the peaceful home, labor in their harvest fields or greet their little ones, wives or mothers at the thresholds they held so dear in days gone by. There they lay, weltering in their blood, ghastly under the cerulean skies, the hills and vales all serene once more and with the purling stream near by, heedlessly hastening on—incarnadined to the sea.

GREENE COUNTY MEN IN THE BATTLE.

Capt. Dick Campbell's company of Greene county men fought in McBride's Division of the Missouri State Guards. Early in the engagement, this company, which was mounted, was sent to the westward, the right of General Lyon's position, and to the extreme left and a little to the front of General Price's Division. Here it remained, watching the Federals to prevent them from flanking the Confederate position. When the fight was practically over, the company withdrew from its position and came on to the main field. The men had been without water through the long morning hours and, running down the hill to a spring to quench their thirst which was becoming unbearable, they were fired upon by some lurking Federals; Martin McQuigg was mortally wounded, being shot through the body and died in a day or two. Dr. A. V. Small was slightly wounded; C. T. Frazier's arm was broken by a musket ball and Louis Tatum's horse was killed under him. On the whole it is rather surprising how few men from this county fought at Wilson's Creek. On the Federal side there were but few who took part, although back in Springfield over one thousand men stood ready

and anxious to engage the enemy, eagerly waiting a call to assist Lyon or Sigel at any stage of the fight. With Sigel were the Union guides, John Steele, Andy Adams, Baker Owen, L. A. D. Crenshaw, and with Lyon was E. L. McElhany, Pleasant Hart, Parker Cox and others. It is believed that a number of over-zealous Union men went out unobserved with the First Kansas Regiment and fought independently, but their names have never been made public. John E. Phelps, son of Col. John S. Phelps, and afterwards a brevet brigadier general, early on the morning of the battle, set out for his father's home south of town, armed for the fight with a Maynard rifle and a Colt's dragoon revolver. Accompanying him was one of his father's slaves, a negro man named George, another negro named Amos, belonging to Major Dorn, of the secessionists and Pleasant Hall and Robert Russell, two young men, citizens of the county. They took the Fayetteville road, Phelps in the lead, and the party encountered Lieutenant Morton of the Second Kansas. The squad, now numbering six, hurried along as the firing began and soon encountered two pickets. Leaving the others to attract their attention, Phelps contrived to make his way to the rear of the pickets, and coming upon them suddenly leveled his rifle and soon had them prisoners. The party then rode on and soon encountered another picket. Employing the same tactics as those used on the former post, Phelps succeeded in capturing a well armed State Guard lieutenant of McBride's Division, named Kelly, who had four revolvers, a double barreled shotgun and a heavy dragoon saber. Buckling on the saber himself, Phelps rode to the main field of battle, and, encountering a detachment of Confederates, induced a negro belonging to an officer of the Louisiana regiment to ride out to him when, forcing the negro to follow and keeping him between the enemy and himself, Phelps retired in good order. He met a large squad at Ray's house still nearer the contending lines, was encountered in the house and taken in. Just then a newspaper correspondent named Barnes, representing the *New York Tribune*, came up, and of the event he wrote the following to his paper:

I now determined to cross the creek and see if I could find Colonel Sigel, as a report reached us that he was entirely cut to pieces. I had not proceeded far on the eastern side of the creek, when I met the son of Hon. John S. Phelps, who had left town upon hearing the cannonading, with but a few troops, and, not discerning the exact positions of the two armies, had busied himself taking prisoners on the Fayetteville road and west of it. When I met him he had captured near a dozen, including a negro belonging to an officer in a Louisiana regiment. Placing them upon the trail of our guards and in charge of a Kansas officer, Phelps and myself proceeded, but found it unsafe to attempt to cross the Fayetteville road, and, seeing the army retreating, we joined them and returned to the city.

Col. Marcus Boyd had in Springfield during the battle a force of Home

Guards from Greene and adjoining counties, numbering twelve hundred men, all under arms, and all ready and willing to fight. But General Lyon looked upon them as an efficient fighting force about in the same manner as McCulloch regarded Price's Missouri State Guard. The former had no confidence that any other troops but regulars could fight well or be relied upon at a critical moment, and so he refused to permit them to go to the front, saying that they would break at the first fire and demoralize the rest of the troops, and perhaps cause him to lose the fight. But in this he was no doubt mistaken and had these troops been placed on the field would have fought as well as the volunteers in either army and might have been the cause of victory perching upon the banners of the Federals. General Lyon evidently made a grave mistake in not employing every man that could use a musket against the overwhelming forces of the Southerners. He has been criticised for not using the Home Guards and for permitting Sigel to take a position at such a remote distance from his column. Had he concentrated his own column and these additional divisions of over two thousand men, there might have been a different story following that fatal day. But his anxiety to not leave his rear and base wholly unprotected from a cavalry dash or sudden movement of some sort, led to his leaving this large force in Springfield, which stood in arms all the forenoon, hearing impatiently their comrades fighting assiduously only a few miles away, but were forbidden to join them in the fray.

FEDERALS EVACUATE SPRINGFIELD.

All the afternoon following the battle, the Union regiments and detachments, batteries and ambulances poured into Springfield, all however, in tolerable order, but presenting on the whole quite a different appearance to that observed when they marched out on the previous afternoon. Begrimed with dust, smoke and sweat, torn uniforms and an air of dejection, they portrayed the day's events in an unmistakable manner. After a brief rest and refreshing themselves they prepared for flight. The principal officers held a conference, and, somewhat strange as it may seem, after the pitiable showing of Colonel Sigel in the battle, the command of all the forces were turned over to him. Major Sturgis is said to have favored his selection because he was especially good in a retreat, although not altogether successful in an attack. The citizens were notified and hundreds of them began packing up and preparing to follow the army, that is, the Union sympathizers who dreaded the coming of the Southern troops. The Home Guards also got ready to move as a part of the army. The movement was not confined alone to the people of Springfield but many who resided in the country also prepared to move. It seemed that General Lyon had a premonition before he went out to give battle that the end would be disastrous to the govern-

ment cause, and he ordered the large sum of money in the local bank prepared for shipment and guarded by a company of Home Guards. Merchandise of all kinds was loaded into wagons and certain officers "pressed" teams into service for the occasion, and commissary and quartermasters' stores were loaded into the wagons. According to Colonel Boyd one officer, high in Sigel's confidence, had no wagon or other accouterments for his regiment. He pressed a pair of mules and a wagon and instead of loading it with flour and bacon, piled it with seven barrels of whisky and one box of "hard-tack" for his fragmentary regiment of five hundred men on a retreat of one hundred and fifty miles. But it seemed that this far-seeing officer knew what he was about, and on the long march fed not only his own men but hundreds of refugees with the proceeds of trades and sundry traffickings for his much-sought after cargo, and when he reached Rolla, Phelps county, had two barrels of whisky left, besides seventeen wagons loaded with country hams, sugar, molasses, coffee and diverse other articles of food. Sigel's ordinance officer destroyed a considerable quantity of powder because there was no means of transporting it. The First Iowa regiment also burned a portion of its baggage for the same reason. The public square and streets leading thereto were literally jammed with army wagons, farm wagons, cannon carriages, luggies, horses, mules, cattle, infantry, cavalry, artillery. All was confusion, disorder. Wild rumors of all kinds kept frightened men, women and children in a turmoil and tumult, which continued all the afternoon and far into the night. Dr. E. C. Franklin was given general charge of the Federal wounded and Major Sturgis left with him the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars in gold, with which to purchase supplies for the wounded left behind, to care for General Lyon's body, and for other necessary expenses. Doctor Franklin was surgeon of the Fifth Missouri Infantry.

The army did not get ready to march until midnight. The train of wagons that set out for Rolla was three miles long and besides the army proper there was a column of refugees, men, women and children, young and old, including many negroes; the citizens were in wagons, carriages, on horseback and afoot. Although this was practically three nights the troops had spent without sleep, they made a good march and reached the adjoining county by daybreak. A strong rear guard momentarily expected to clash with the cavalry of the enemy which, however, did not pursue, making no attempt to capture the retreating army with its two million dollars in money and stores. Why, the Confederate officers themselves never explained. Sigel marched on undisturbed until near the crossing of the Gasconade river. Before attempting to cross this stream he had received information that the ford was not one that could be well crossed by his train, also that a large force of the enemy was moving across the country from West Plains to Waynesville, to cut off the retreat. He was also told that it would take

considerable time to cross the Robidoux and Big Piney and Little Piney creeks on the old road. In order to avoid these difficulties and to give the army an opportunity to rest, Sigel directed the troops from Lebanon, Laclede county to the northern road, passing Right Point, in the southeastern part of Camden county, and Humboldt, Pulaski county, and terminating opposite the mouth of Little Piney, where in case the ford could not be passed, the train could be sent by Vienna and Linn to the mouth of the Gasconade, while the troops could ford the river at the mouth of the Little Piney to reinforce Rolla. He ordered a ferry boat from Big Piney Crossing to be hauled down on the Gasconade to the mouth of Little Piney, where it arrived immediately after the army had crossed the ford, and was used to take the artillery across. However, before reaching the ford, Sigel had given up the command of the army to Major Sturgis. The army reached Rolla on August 19th, where temporary camp was made which was named "Camp Carey Gratz," in honor of the captain of the First Missouri Infantry killed at Wilson's Creek. In a few days the First Iowa Infantry and the Missouri and Kansas troops, whose terms of enlistment had expired sometime previously, were sent to St. Louis to be mustered out.

CONFEDERATE TROOPS ENTER SPRINGFIELD.

It was nearly twenty-four hours after the battle of Wilson's Creek ended before the armies of Generals Price and McCulloch marched into Springfield, the advance guard reaching there about eleven o'clock Sunday morning, August 11th. It was composed of Texas and Missouri cavalry. By the afternoon the town was pretty well filled by the Southerners and Price and McCulloch themselves came in. The stores were visited and the proprietors interviewed and there was great activity in mercantile circles for awhile, thousands of dollars' worth of goods being purchased in a few hours. Everything was paid for, but in Confederate or Missouri script. Encampments were laid out, troops were distributed in different sections of the town and preparations were made to permanently occupy it. Brigadier-general Rains confiscated the major portion of the medical supplies, leaving about enough for the Union sick and wounded to last a week and although Doctors Franklin, Melcher, Haussler, Ludwig and Davis of the regular army force of surgeons, assisted by several local physicians, labored heroically in saving the lives of many of the wounded, they were often in great straits on account of lack of proper medical supplies.

As intimated in the early portion of this chapter, those were days of frequent proclamations by the commanders of the various armies, and the day after the Confederates took possession of Springfield, Gen. Ben McCulloch issued the following:

Headquarters Western Army,
Camp near Springfield, Mo., August 12, 1861.

To the People of Missouri:

Having been called by the governor of your state to assist in driving the National forces out of the state, and in restoring to the people their just rights, I have come among you simply with the view of making war upon our Northern foes, to drive them back and give the oppressed of your state an opportunity of again standing up as free men and uttering their true sentiments. You have been overrun and trampled upon by the mercenary hordes of the North; your beautiful state has been nearly subjugated, but those true sons of Missouri who have continued in arms, together with my forces, came back upon the enemy, and we have gained over them a great and signal victory. Their general-in-chief is slain, and many of their other general officers are wounded. Their army is in full flight; and now if the true men of Missouri will rise up and rally around our standard the state will be redeemed. I do not come among you to make war upon any of your people, whether Union or otherwise; the Union people will all be protected in their rights and property. It is earnestly recommended to them to return to their homes. Prisoners of the Union army, who have been arrested by the army, will be released and allowed to return to their friends. Missouri must be allowed to choose her own destiny, no oath binding your consciences. I have driven the enemy from among you; the time has now arrived for the people of the state to act. You can no longer procrastinate. Missouri must now take her position, be it North or South.

BEN McCULLOCH,
Brig. Gen. Commanding.

This proclamation was posted all over southwestern Missouri and it was well received by the people of Greene county, especially the Union sympathizers, who expected to be treated with great severity. All now looked forward to a season of security if not of peace. But the proclamation was not very carefully observed; Unionists were arrested and their property and often that of their secession neighbors seized and appropriated whenever the subordinate Confederate officer desired to do so. General McCulloch issued the following congratulatory order to the troops under his command as a result of the battle of Wilson's Creek, at the same time he issued the above proclamation:

The general commanding takes great pleasure in announcing to the army under his command, the signal victory it has just gained. Soldiers of Louisiana, of Arkansas, of Missouri, and of Texas, nobly have you sustained yourselves. Shoulder to shoulder you have met the enemy and driven him before you. Your first battle has been glorious and your general is proud of you. The opposing forces, composed mostly of the old regular army of the

North, have thrown themselves upon you, confident of victory, but by great gallantry and determined courage, you have routed them with great slaughter. Several pieces of artillery and many prisoners are now in your hands. The commander-in-chief of the enemy is slain and many of the general officers wounded. The flag of the Confederacy now floats over Springfield, the stronghold of the enemy. The friends of our cause who have been in prison there are released. While announcing to the army the great victory, the general hopes that the laurels you have gained will not be tarnished by a single outrage. The private property of citizens of either party must be respected. Soldiers who fought as you did the day before yesterday cannot rob or plunder. By order of Ben McCulloch, General Commanding, James McIntosh, Captain C. S. A. and adjutant general.

A few days later General Price issued the following proclamation:

"To the People of Missouri: The army under my command has been organized under the laws of the state for the protection of your homes and firesides, and for the maintenance of the rights, dignity and honor of Missouri. It is kept in the field for these purposes alone and to aid in accomplishing them, our gallant Southern brethren have come into our state. We have just achieved a glorious victory over the foe, and scattered far and wide the well-appointed army which the usurper at Washington has been more than six months gathering for your subjugation and enslavement. This victory frees a large portion of the state from the power of the invaders and restores it to the protection of its army. It consequently becomes my duty to assure you that it is my firm determination to protect every peaceable citizen in the full enjoyment of all his rights, whatever may have been his sympathies in the present unhappy struggle, if he has not taken an active part in the cruel warfare, which has been waged against the good people of this state by the ruthless enemies whom we have just defeated. I therefore invite all good citizens to return to their homes and the practice of their ordinary vocations, with the full assurance that they, their families, their homes and their property shall be carefully protected. I, at the same time, warn all evil disposed persons, who may support the usurpations of anyone claiming to be provisional or temporary governor of Missouri, or who shall in any other way give aid or comfort to the enemy, that they will be held as enemies and treated accordingly.

STERLING PRICE.

August 20, 1861.

Maj. Gen. Commanding Missouri State Guard.

It will be observed that the proclamations of Price and McCulloch differed somewhat regarding Union prisoners or sympathizers, the former declaring that all such should not be protected in his rights, while the latter declared that the prisoners should be released and allowed to return to their homes and their employments. Capt. Dick Campbell's company of Greene

county secessionists, who had fought at Wilson's Creek, was assigned to permanent duty at Springfield and in their county over which they were well acquainted and were therefore able to give General Price specific information as to the Union families in that vicinity, which of them were entitled to special favors and which were not.

INFLUENCE OF THE BATTLE.

The battle of Wilson's Creek did much to strengthen the cause of the Confederates, the influence in Missouri being especially noticeable and had a very stimulating effect in recruiting for that army. Many who had been undecided as to what course to pursue took a stand for the cause of the South, and the news of the victory was received with great joy at the Confederate capital. On November 4, 1861, when Gov. Claiborne Jackson's legislature, in session at Cassville, passed the Neosho secession ordinance, also the following resolution:

Resolved by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring therein: That the thanks of the state of Missouri are hereby cordially given to Major General Price and Brigadier Generals Parsons, Rains, McBride, Slack, Clark and Steen, and the officers and troops of the Missouri State Guard under their command and to Brigadier General McCulloch and officers and troops of the Confederate states under their command, for their gallant and signal services and the victory obtained by them in the battle of Springfield.

The following resolutions were introduced into the Confederate Congress on August 21, 1861 by Mr. Ochiltree, who subsequently became a prominent politician and a member of Congress of the United States from Texas, and were passed unanimously:

Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to vouchsafe to the arms of the Confederate states another glorious and important victory, in a portion of the country where a reverse would have been disastrous by exposing the families of the good people of the state of Missouri, to the unbridled license of the brutal soldiery of an unscrupulous enemy; therefore

Be it Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States, That the thanks of Congress are cordially tendered to Brigadier-general McCulloch and the officers and soldiers of his brave command for their gallant conduct in defeating after a battle of six and a half hours a force of the enemy equal in numbers and greatly superior in all their appointments, thus proving that a right cause nerves the hearts and strengthens the arms of the Southern people, fighting as they are for their liberty, their homes and friends, against an unholy despotism.

Resolved, That in the opinion of Congress, General McCulloch and his troops are entitled to and will receive the grateful thanks of all our people.

DISPOSITION OF THE BODY OF GENERAL LYON.

Scores of accounts of the tragic death of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon on the field of Wilson's Creek have been published, very few of them agreeing in details. It was even difficult to get the true facts regarding his burial. The stories have been varied partly because in the excitement of the battle those who really witnessed the general's death saw the matter a little different from each other, and partly because of a morbid tendency of many who did not see it to desire notoriety, of having their names published in connection with some notable event, hence are willing to risk lying about it. But the corroborated and now undisputed facts in the case are substantially as follows:

General Lyon was killed about eleven o'clock while placing the Second Kansas Infantry in position, by a rifle or navy revolver ball which passed through the region of the heart. He was seated on a horse and as he started to fall was caught by a private soldier, Edward Lehman, of Company B, First United States Cavalry, who assisted him to the ground. Mr. Lehman, two other soldiers and Lieutenant Schreyer, of Captain Tholen's company, Second Kansas, bore the body to the rear immediately. Death was almost instantaneous, but Lehman heard the general whisper as he laid him on the ground, "Lehman, I'm going." As the body was borne to the rear, Lieut. William Wherry, one of the general's aids, had the face covered and ordered Lehman, who was crying like a child, to desist from any show of emotion, and tried every way he could to prevent the news of Lyon's death from spreading through the ranks, fearing its ill effects on the troops. The body was placed in the shade of a small black-jack, the face covered with half a soldier's blanket, the limbs composed and in a few minutes there gathered round General Sweeney, Major Sturgis, Major Schofield, Surgeon F. M. Cornyn and Gordon Granger. The surgeon examined the body hastily and wiped the blood from the side of the face made by a wound in the head, received previously, the fatal wound having been the third he had received within a half hour. Major Sturgis ordered the body to be carried back to a place selected as a sort of field hospital and there to be placed in an ambulance and taken to Springfield. While the body was lying there the body including the face became covered with blood from the wounds. About twenty minutes after the body had been brought back, Lieut. David Murphy of the First Missouri Infantry, who was already badly wounded in the leg, and Lehman placed the body in an army wagon being used as an ambulance and belonging to Company B, First United States Cavalry. This wagon was about to start to Springfield and contained in addition a number of wounded men. A few minutes later a sergeant of the regular army came up and

ordered the body taken out, saying that an ambulance would soon be there for it. The corpse was then replaced under the tree where it had before reposed. But a few minutes more and the Federal army was retreating and the ambulance never came up. The body lay about two hundred yards north-east of "Bloody Hill" and before the Confederates reached the spot a number of wounded Union soldiers gathered around their dead hero, and an hour after the army left the field, a detachment of skirmishers from an Arkansas regiment, came upon the group and discovering the occasion of the crowd immediately spread the news that General Lyon was killed. Instantly there was a great tumult and a half dozen privates bore the news to Generals McCulloch and Price. Many did not believe the story upon seeing the plainly dressed body, in an old faded captain's uniform with but three United States buttons on the coat and a simple cord down the leg of the trousers to indicate that he was in the military service, they could not think that this was the famous General Lyon. The body was placed in a small covered wagon, used as an ambulance, to be conveyed to General McCulloch's headquarters, when an order arrived that it should be taken to General Price's headquarters, and delivered to Dr. S. H. Melcher, a surgeon with the Fifth Missouri Infantry. Doctor Melcher had been informed by Col. Emmet McDonald that Lyon had been killed and at once asked for his body. After the wagon reached headquarters and the body had been viewed by General Price, General Rains and other officers, it was turned over to Doctor Melcher. Lying beside General Lyon was a wounded soldier, who was now taken out of the wagon and then General Rains himself and some of his cavalry escorted the wagon to the house of Mr. Ray, on or near the battlefield. We continue the narrative in Doctor Melcher's own language which follows:

Arriving there the body was carried into the house and placed on a bed; then I carefully washed his face and hands, which were much discolored by dust and blood and examined for wounds. There was a wound on the right side of the head, another in the right leg below the knee and another which caused his death, was by a small rifle ball, which entered about the fourth rib on the left side, passing entirely through the body, making its exit from the right side, evidently passing through both lungs and heart. From the character of this wound it is my opinion that General Lyon was holding the bridle rein in the left hand and had turned in the saddle to give a command, or words of encouragement, thus exposing his left side to the fire of the enemy. At this time he had on a dark blue, single breasted captain's coat, with the buttons used by the regular army of the United States. It was the same uniform coat I had frequently seen him wear in the arsenal at St. Louis, and was considerably worn and faded. He had no shoulder-straps; his pants were dark blue; the wide-brim felt hat he had worn during the campaign was not with him. After arranging the body as well as circumstances

permitted, it was carried to the wagon and covered with a spread or sheet furnished me by Mrs. Ray. When I was ready to start, General Rains said: "I will not order any to go with you, but volunteers may go" and five Confederate soldiers offered their services as escort. One drove the team; the others being mounted, rode with me behind the wagon. The only name I can give is that of Orderly Sergeant Bracket of a company of Churchill's Arkansas regiment. Another of the escort was a German who, in 1863, was clerking in Springfield and during the defense of that place against the attack of Mariaduke, January 8, 1863, did service in the citizens' company of forty-two men which was attached to my "Quinine Brigade" from the hospitals.

General Rains offered the military escort and transportation subject to my orders and he also assured me that all the Federal wounded should be well taken care of, that they could be removed under the hospital flag, and that the dead should be buried as rapidly as possible.

About half way to Springfield I saw a party under flag of truce going toward the battle-field. Arriving at Springfield, the first officer I reported to was the ever faithful Col. Nelson Cole, then captain of Company E, First Missouri Volunteer Infantry, who, with what remained of that gallant company, was guarding the outposts. I passed on to the camps of Gen. James Totten and Gen. T. W. Sweeney. Here General Totten relieved my escort and sent them back to their command and a new driver was furnished and I delivered the body of General Lyon to Maj. J. M. Schofield, First Missouri Volunteer Infantry, this gentleman finally becoming major-general in the United States army. The body of our chief was taken to the house that had been used previous to the battle by General Lyon for his headquarters.

After the Union army under Sturgis had gotten well under way toward Springfield it was discovered that General Lyon's body had been left behind. Sturgis immediately sent back a flag of truce party under Lieutenant Canfield, of the regular army, with orders to go to Generals Price and McCulloch, and, if possible, procure the remains and bring them on to Springfield. Lieutenant Canfield and party went to the battlefield, saw General McCulloch, obtained his order for the body, and there ascertained that the body had already started back to the Union forces.

When the corpse was deposited in the former headquarters of the general on the north side of College street, west of Main street, in Springfield, word was sent to Sturgis. He held a consultation with Schofield and other officers and decided that the body should be taken with the army to Rolla, if possible. There being no metallic coffin available, it was determined to embalm it and Dr. E. C. Franklin, the chief surgeon was sent for. After the war he made the following statement regarding this event:

COULD NOT PRESERVE THE BODY.

About ten o'clock on the night when I arrived at headquarters, I was summoned there and then first saw the body of General Lyon lying upon a table, covered with a white spread, in a room adjoining the one where two or three of the Union officers were seated. Majors Sturgis, Schofield and others consulted me as to the possibility of injecting the body with such materials as would prevent decay during its transit to St. Louis. I prepared the fluid for injection into the body, but discovered that instead of being retained in the vessels it passed out into the cavity of the chest. This led me to suspect a laceration either of one of the large arteries near the heart, or, possibly a wound of the heart itself. This hypothesis, coupled with the fact that there was an external wound in the region of the heart, confirmed my opinion of the utter uselessness of attempting the preservation of the body during its passage to St. Louis. These facts I reported to the commanding officer, who then gave me verbal orders to attend to the disposal of the body in the best manner possible. At this time preparations were being made and the orders given for the troops to retreat and fall back upon Rolla, some one hundred and fifty miles nearer St. Louis. Returning to the general hospital, of which I was in charge, I detailed a squad of nurses to watch by the body of General Lyon till morning, which order was faithfully carried out. I then disposed of my time for the best interests of the wounded and sick under my charge.

Doctor Franklin was furnished with money and directed to have the general's remains well cared for and he ordered Presley Beal, an undertaker, to make a good, substantial coffin at once. Early the following morning, in some way, word was sent to Mrs. Mary Phelps, wife of Hon. John S. Phelps, that the body of the great Union leader was lying stiff and bloody and neglected in the temporary charnel house on College street. Soon she and the wife of Mr. Beal were by his side watching him. Soon came also the wife of Col. Marcus Boyd and her two daughters. The body was now changing fast, having lain about twenty-four hours in very hot weather. Mr. Beal brought the coffin and soon a butcher's wagon was on its way to the Phelps' farm with all that was mortal of one of the ablest warriors of the Union, and with no escort save the driver, Mr. Beal, Mrs. Phelps and two soldiers. Col Emmett McDonald, who had been made a prisoner by General Lyon at the capture of Camp Jackson, not only assisted Doctor Melcher when Lyon was killed in recovering the body, but Doctor Franklin said of him:

Here let me do justice to Col. Emmett McDonald, who called upon me at the general hospital and after some conversation in regard to the circumstances attending the death of General Lyon, tendered to me an escort of Confederate troops as a "guard of honor" to accompany the general's re

nains to the place of burial, which I refused from a too sensitive regard for the painful occasion, and an ignorance of military regulations touching the subject.

Mrs. Phelps was practically alone at the time. Her husband was in his seat in Congress at Washington; her son, John E. Phelps had gone away with the Federal troops, accompanied even by her faithful servant, George. But she did not hesitate to do what she regarded as her duty, and the body was taken to her residence and was held there some time, she believing that it would soon be sent for. James Vaughan, who owned a tin shop in Springfield, was ordered to make a zinc case for the coffin, to assist in rendering it air tight. The coffin was temporarily deposited in an outdoor cellar, which in summer was used as an ice-house. It was covered deep in straw. It was here placed about two o'clock on Sunday afternoon, the 11th. George, the slave, returned two days later. While the body of the general lay in the cellar it was visited by some citizens and many Southern soldiers. Mrs. Phelps asked General Price to send a detail and bury the body. This was done by volunteers from Kelly's and Guibor's Infantry, of General Parsons' Division, at the time encamped on Colonel Phelps' farm. It is believed the body was not buried until the 14th. The slave George dug the grave, which was in the garden at the Phelps home. Some of the soldiers stamped on the grave in great delight.

A four-mule ambulance arrived in Springfield on the 22d, bearing a three-hundred-pound metallic coffin and the following party: Danford Knowlton, of New York City, a cousin of General Lyon; John B. Hasler, of Webster, Massachusetts, the general's brother-in-law, and George N. Lynch, at that time a well known undertaker of St. Louis. From Rolla to Springfield, the party was accompanied by the gallant Col. Emmett McDonald, who had been to the Federal camp to arrange for an exchange of prisoners and from whom Mr. Hasler said the party received many attentions and favors. Upon arriving here they visited General Price and handed him a letter from General Fremont explaining their mission, which was to bear away the body of General Lyon. As the letter was directed "To Whom It May Concern," and General Price, after glancing at the address, threw it contemptuously aside, saying he could read no document thus directed. At the same time he offered to grant them every facility for securing the body of their dead relative. Repairing to the Phelps farm the party disinterred the body, removed the zinc cover and placed the body in the huge metallic coffin brought from St. Louis. General Parsons, whose division was encamped nearby, came up, introduced himself, and Mr. Hasler says, "showed us numerous civilities. Among other attentions he tendered a guard for the body and tent over night, which was accepted." The next day the party left Springfield and was in

Rolla on the 25th and in St. Louis on the 26th. Here a military escort joined. From thence the party proceeded to Eastford, Connecticut, the birthplace of General Lyon, which place was reached September 4th, there being great honors paid the body in the towns enroute. On September 5th the body was buried in the family burying ground at Eastford. The funeral was held in the Congregational church and during the ceremonies, according to a Mr. Woodward who was present, the light felt hat which the general waved aloft while rallying his ranks at Wilson's Creek and also the sword, scarred and weather-beaten from sharing in the long hard service of its owner, were laid upon the coffin lid. The hat had been brought from the battle-field by the wounded soldier in the wagon in which the general's body was first placed and was given to Mr. Hasler by the driver who had preserved it. Both hat and sword were given to the Connecticut Historical Society and have since been in the possession of the same.

Gen. Nathaniel Lyon was born in Eastford, Connecticut, July 14, 1818. He entered West Point in 1837, from which he was graduated in 1841, standing eleventh in a class of fifty. He served in Florida against the Seminole Indians in 1841-2; was in the Mexican war under Taylor and Scott; was in California and on the frontier from 1850 to 1861. He was never married. He had just passed his forty-third birthday when his brilliant career and most promising life so tragically ended.

THE ARMY OF OCCUPATION.

Springfield at once became quiet after the Southerners took possession, but the farmers over Greene county lost a great deal of forage, and horses and mules were "pressed" and in some instances negro slaves forced into service by the scouting parties which the Confederate generals sent out. Finally a number of Union men were arrested and placed in jail. Some of these had belonged to Phelps' regiment of Home Guards. It was fortunate for the people that a bounteous crop was raised during the summer of 1861, for although three or four large armies took what they needed and wasted as much more, still enough wheat and corn was left to feed the citizens. It is authoritatively stated that the products of the farms of Greene county supplied the inhabitants and in a large measure the armies of Price and McCulloch, Lyon, Sigel, Fremont and Hunter for over two years. Claims were subsequently filed by the citizens here for quartermaster's stores and commissary supplies furnished the Federal army by the Union citizens here aggregating a sum of over three million dollars. And it is estimated that the Confederates seized and appropriated fully one million dollars' worth of local farm products. Also what the Federal troops took from the secessionist element in the county was never taken into account. No claims were filed

from this class of citizens for damages. Several threshing machines, owned by Union men, were operating in the county after the great wheat crop had been harvested, and General Price gave orders that these men should not be arrested or their horses "pressed." The wagons of the quartermasters followed up the threshers and hauled off the wheat as it was threshed, to the mills to be ground into flour for the use of the troops who were in the service of the Confederacy. The Union farmers over the county were warned and many of them delayed their threshing in order to escape the loss of their crops, and it turned out that the Southern sympathizers lost more than their Union neighbors that year. As soon as the fear subsided the people sought to make friends of the army of occupation and began to regard them as their protectors. The troops from Texas and Louisiana were especially liked and shown every consideration. Citizens came from long distances to visit them; many of the leading officers of the army sent for their families who joined them in Springfield. While there were many joyful reunions, there were numerous sad ones. The town was practically a vast hospital and many a father and mother came to visit their son who was recovering from wounds, many a wife came to care for her husband and many a daughter to care for a father or sister for a brother. However, there was, on the whole, considerable time given to festivities, social functions and pleasures in general. General Price made his headquarters at the Graves home on Boonville street, north of the Jordan brook, and General McCulloch's headquarters were at the house of the widow of Gen. N. R. Smith on the east side of Boonville street near the public square. These two noted chieftains were lionized, many coming miles for a mere glimpse of them. The chief of the Texas rangers had his headquarters for a time at Pond Spring west of town. Part of the army was camped at Fulbright's Spring in the vicinity of the present "Gulf shops"; others were camped, as before stated, on the Phelps farm south of town; still others pitched their tent about half way between the public square and Commercial street.

Two weeks were spent quietly, giving wounds time to heal, new recruits a chance to enlist, and general preparations to be made, when General Price deemed it his duty to march his army out of Greene county to other sections of the state where the Unionists were giving trouble. For example, Lane and Montgomery were at Fort Scott, just across the line in Kansas, and from there were making frequent incursions into Missouri, doing much damage to the Southerners. A number of regiments of Home Guards had been organized, were eager to cross the river and join their brethren in this part of the state under Price. In northeast Missouri was waiting a large and efficient brigade under Gen. Thomas Harris and Col. Marten Greene. In northwest Missouri Colonels Boyd, Childs, Willley, Patton and Saunders had regiments and Captain Kelly had a battery, while smaller detachments

were in nearly every county north of the river awaiting the opportunity to rally under the flag of the grizzly bears borne by Price's regiments who had fought so creditably at Wilson's Creek. However, it was not an easy matter for all these secession troops to get together. The great Missouri river formed a natural dividing line, and all along that stream stretched a cordon of Federal military posts keeping close watch to prevent any Southern troops from crossing. Federal garrisons were holding the fords at Kansas City, Lexington, Glasgow, Boonville, Jefferson City, and so on to the mouth of the river above St. Louis. General Price determined to move his army to the north, partly that he might give the isolated troops in the northern counties an opportunity to join him, and partly that he might make a demonstration against the Jayhawkers along the Kansas border. Accordingly, his army in motion again on August 22d, the vanguard heading toward the north. The major portion of the Greene county men were left in Springfield as a garrison, however some of them went with the army as volunteers and were at the battle of Lexington, and, as everywhere else, gave a good account of themselves. A portion of the troops took the Bolivar road and reached the county-seat of Polk county on the 26th, but the majority went by way of Mt. Vernon,—all with Lexington as the objective point, although it was not the design to allow the Kansas troops to gather and follow in the rear, consequently the army moved in a sort of curve toward the west. When Drywood creek was reached in Vernon county, about fifteen miles this side the Kansas line, Rains' division had a skirmish on September 7th with some Kansas troops, under Lane and Montgomery, driving them back on the main position at Fort Scott. Captain Bledsoe, of the artillery, was here wounded. Five days later, Price's army reached Lexington and Colonel Mulligan, with nearly three thousand Federals opposed his further advance, but was forced to surrender on the 20th.

General McCulloch also marched his divisions out of Springfield to Cassville a few days after Price's departure; some of his forces proceeded on to Fayetteville and some into the Indian Territory, a detachment or two remaining in McDonald county. The term of service of a large portion of the Arkansas troops had expired, and they demanded to be sent home. McCulloch's move was also made partly on account of the fact that he received orders from Generals Polk and Hardee, who, it is claimed, had been notified by the Confederate government that no more help would be given Missouri until she should secede from the Union. And so all of them "folded their tents like the Arab and silently stole away," the picturesque, long-haired Texas rangers, with their broad-brimmed sombreros, big Mexican spurs and dashing mustangs, the tall Arkansas mountaineers, and the gentle-mannered, gray-coated Louisianians. Judging from the tone of the following extract from a letter written by General McCulloch to General

Hardee from his headquarters at Pond Spring, Greene county, August 24th, he was disgusted with the situation in Missouri:

I am in no condition to advance, or even to meet an enemy here, having little ammunition or supplies of any kind, and will, in consequence shorten my lines by falling back to the Arkansas line, near the Indian Territory. We have little to hope or expect from the people of this state. The force now in the field is undisciplined and led by men who are mere politicians—not a soldier among them to control and organize this mass of humanity. The Missouri forces are in no condition to meet an organized army, nor will they ever be while under their present leaders. I dare not join them in my present condition, for fear of having my men completely demoralized. We lost at least three hundred stand of arms in the battle of the 10th, taken by their straggling camp followers from my killed and wounded, and before the engagement they borrowed of General Pearce six hundred more, none of which they would return after the fight was over. They stole the tents my men left at Cassville (to facilitate their march), and brought them after us the next day on the same road. In a word, they are not making friends where they go, and from all I can see we had as well be in Boston, as far as the friendly feelings of the inhabitants are concerned.

TAYLOR COMMANDS GARRISON.

Col. T. T. Taylor was left in charge of the garrison at Springfield when Price and McCulloch marched their forces away. The colonel had about five hundred men under him. He caused a great number of Union citizens to be brought before him on charges of giving aid and comfort to the enemy. However, Colonel Taylor was usually very reasonable, and he merely reprimanded most of those brought before him, confining but few in jail. Meanwhile foraging parties continued to keep the commissariat well supplied as a result of their raids into the neighboring country. Colonel Taylor wrote General Fremont at St. Louis on September 8th, asking for clear interpretation of the latter's order in his proclamation of August 30th, that "all persons who shall be taken with arms in their hands within these lines shall be tried by court-martial and if found guilty shall be shot." The general was asked if he really meant what he said, and if his order applied to wounded prisoners as well as to sound ones, for Taylor had at that time several hundred wounded prisoners under his control in the hospitals at Springfield, and since Fremont's proclamation he was at a loss to know how to treat them. Fremont's reply was, in part, as follows: "You have wholly misapprehended the meaning of the proclamation. I desire it to be clearly understood that the proclamation is intended distinctly to recognize all the usual rights of an open enemy in the field, and to be in all respects strictly

conformable to the ordinary usages of war. It was not prepared with any purpose to ignore the ordinary rights of humanity with respect to wounded men, or to those who are humanely engaged in alleviating their sufferings." Colonel Taylor was praised by the wounded soldiers in Springfield for the kind treatment which was accorded them. He had no intention of shooting them despite Fremont's absurd and foolish proclamation. He even sent supplies in the hospitals where they were being cared for that the Union physicians could not secure elsewhere, and this was done under protest of his fellow officers; in fact, he was the only Confederate who did furnish anything for the Union wounded, according to Doctor Melcher, before mentioned in this chapter, although the citizens of Springfield, many of whom were Southern sympathizers treated them kindly, and after the funds left by Colonel Sturgis for the care of the wounded had been spent, William Massey and others raised hundreds of dollars for this purpose, not knowing whether they would ever be repaid.

• The banners of the Confederacy floated unchallenged over the county during the month of September and everything was quiet in this locality, business began to be carried on as usual, and Springfield was quite a recruiting station for several weeks. From time to time detachments of Missouri State Guards camped here on their way to join Price's army, which marched southward to the Osage river from Lexington on September 30th, and on into Cedar, Vernon, Newton and Jasper counties. Now and then Union men slipped through the lines of the local troops, made their way to Rolla and enlisted in either Colonel Boyd's regiment, the Twenty-fourth Missouri, making up at that place, or in Colonel Phelps' regiment, these two regiments being composed largely of men from Greene county. October found the people of Greene and other counties in southwestern Missouri in a disturbed condition and wild rumors were again afloat. On the 10th of that month there was a skirmish between a detachment of Price's army and Montgomery's Kansas troops about forty miles northwest of Springfield, resulting in the latter falling back on Greenfield. After that the Southern troops in Springfield were kept in constant fear of an attack from the Jayhawkers, as the troops from the Sunflower state were called, for they were known to be roving in nomad style about the country to the northward and northwest. Once a report reached the garrison that they were marching on Springfield in full force. Immediately the baggage train was rushed to the public square, and placed under a strong guard, and Colonel Taylor's troops took a position a mile and a half north of town at the Owens' farm, and there rested on their arms all night. At this time it was also reported that Fremont's army was on its way to Springfield, then another report said it had retreated toward Jefferson City, and the news that Price was marching his army southward strengthened the belief that the Federals were pushing for-

ward in force, having crossed the Osage river at Papinsville. The uneasiness increased and some of the Southern sympathizers began packing up preparatory to leaving Springfield. About this time a large force of Union men from Greene and adjoining counties left for Rolla, the nearest Federal military post promising security. Detachments of Freeman's State Guards and other Confederate troops were now chasing over the country the disbanded company of Colonel Galloway, of Christian county, formerly of Phelps' regiment of Home Guards. The captain himself was killed on September 29. A number of men from Douglas county, under Captain Martindale, made the trip to Rolla and joined Colonel Boyd's Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry. So there was considerable stir over the country.

GENERAL FREMONT MARCHES ON SPRINGFIELD.

Gen. John C. Fremont was severely censured for his management of affairs for the Union in Missouri, principally for failing to re-inforce General Lyon before the battle of Wilson's Creek and Mulligan at Lexington. He was assailed with charges of incapacity, extravagance in expenditures, for his grandiloquent proclamations and unnecessary pomp. Both Wilson's Creek and Lexington was a serious blow to the Union cause in this state. Smarting under these losses, the sarcastic criticism from all over the country, and apprehensive that General Price would now march on Jefferson City and other sections of the state where there were Federal troops, Fremont decided to take the field in person, with the hope of defeating Price before McCulloch, who had recruited a large army in Arkansas, could join him again. Accordingly, on September 27th, Fremont's well equipped army of more than twenty thousand men started toward southwest Missouri. The force included five thousand cavalry and eighty-six pieces of artillery. His subordinate generals were Sigel, Pope, Hunter, Asboth and McKistry. It was also the plan that the Kansas troops, under Sturgis and Lane, were to join Fremont on the Osage. Springfield was the objective point. The various detachments of the army came from St. Louis, Rolla, Tipton, Jefferson City and other points. General Hunter was to march from Versailles, Pope from near Boonville, McKistry from Syracuse, and Sigel from Sedalia. All the troops were in motion by October 15th, and on the 22d the Osage was crossed at Warsaw, Benton county, which was at that time an important shipping point. Nearly a week previous had been spent bridge building there. From the Osage the route was south by way of Bolivar, Polk county. Sigel's men were in the van, and Asboth's brought up the rear. General Price watched the Federal movement very carefully, keeping near the Kansas border as he went South through Osceola and other points in that section of the state. In a proclamation, issued by Governor Jackson at Lexington,

September 26th, the state Legislature was asked to meet at Neosho, October 21st, for the purpose of taking up the matter of seceding from the Union, and no doubt the main object of Price's retreat in that vicinity was to protect the Legislature.

MAJOR ZAGONYI COMES ON THE SCENE.

Maj. Charles Zagonyi, the dashing Hungarian cavalry leader, of whom we shall have occasion to speak of frequently in succeeding pages, now comes on the scene as commander of Fremont's Body Guard, an organization irregularly enlisted, and numbering three companies of near one hundred men each. While Fremont's army lay along the Pomme de Terre river, about fifty miles north of Springfield, the commander-in-chief ordered Zagonyi to take a detail from each of the companies in his command, and, uniting with Maj. Frank J. White's battalion of "Prairie Scouts," proceed to Springfield by a forced march, and if possible surprise and capture the place. This order was given after two men from the northern part of Greene county had made their way to Fremont's army and, finally penetrating through the numerous guard to the "tent of the high chief," informed him that there was not more than five hundred men at Springfield guarding the place and that they were poorly armed. About nine o'clock Thursday evening, October 24th, the command started and the following morning halted about five miles north of Bolivar, breakfasted, rested, fed and watered the horses. Here Major White, who had with him one hundred and fifty-four of his "scouts," was not able to proceed on account of illness. After remaining a while at a farm house he came on in a carriage, accompanied by a lieutenant and five men as an escort. Continuing toward Springfield, Zagonyi saw no sign of the enemy until he came within eight miles of the town, when about a dozen armed men were discovered taking wheat from a barn in Robberson township. A platoon of the Body Guard was sent after them, and some of them were captured, the others succeeding in making good their retreat through the neighboring woods. One was badly wounded by saber cuts and taken to the Daniels home for treatment. Major Zagonyi learned that the men were a foraging party from a large force of State Guard at Springfield, and Union citizens in that neighborhood also informed him that the force he was going to meet was much larger than he had been at first led to believe. However, he resolved to push on at all hazards. But they halted at Burney's still-house, on Sac river, in the same township, where they remained "twenty minutes for refreshments," at the end of which time they declared themselves to be ready to charge and defeat Price's entire army if necessary. The farther they went the braver and more reckless they became, demanding to be instantly led forward, although reassured from time

to time that Colonel Taylor's force numbered about twelve hundred men. The Body Guard expressed the opinion that they were able to clean out any force numbering not more than four to one.

Major White finally came almost up with the main force, still in his carriage, but took the wrong road when a few miles out of Springfield and went to the right instead of following the advancing troops, and was soon surrounded by a force of the State Guards and captured. In the melee the major broke his own sword, and one of his escort refused to surrender and had to be pulled from his horse by his captors. The major blamed Zagonyi for his capture, who, he says, should have left a picket at the forks of the road to direct him which one to take. The prisoners were taken to the main camp just west of Springfield, where they were surrounded by a crowd of excited secession soldiers, some of whom, according to Major White, cocked their revolvers and swore they intended shooting him and his escort, whom they cursed for Jayhawkers, but two officers interfered and protected the captives. Major White returned the profanity, saying that he was quite sick and did not want to be disturbed. The camp of the Southern forces was located just west of town on the Mt. Vernon road. They were new troops and had no experience in warfare, at least not many of them had, and they were for the most part poorly armed. More than two-thirds of the number was cavalry, eight hundred forming this branch of the service, the rest, some three hundred, were infantry. They were well supplied with baggage, tents, wagons, horses and provisions. These forces were now under the general command of Col. Julian Frazier, of Wright county, and were composed of the cavalry battalion of Col. Miscal Johnston, the infantry battalion of Colonel Schnable and the companies or battalions of Captain Hawthorn, of Dallas county; Captain Wickersham, of Laclede county, and Colonel Turner's. The men were chiefly from counties east and northeast of Greene. Col. Julian Frazier was the senior colonel. Col. J. A. Schnable was next in rank. Lieutenant-Colonel Turner was in command of the forces at Springfield. Col. John H. Price, of this county, was in Springfield at this time in person, but with only a small portion of his command. The forces in camp had been warned of the approach of the Federals by those of the foragers who had escaped when the attack was made upon them by Zagonyi's men. Immediate preparations to receive the attack were begun. Five hundred riflemen were placed in the woods on either side of the road to ambush the visitors, and an equal number of cavalry was formed on the open ground in the encampment, the remainder being secreted in a nearby cornfield and in thickets in the rear.

Zagonyi's forces left the Bolivar road south of the Sac river and struck across the country in a southwest direction until they reached the Grand Prairie. Here Jabez Townsend, a strong Union citizen, was employed to

guide the force over the Carthage road to the enemy's camp, and the road was struck about four miles west of Springfield. Zagonyi pressed on along the main Carthage road until he came near the town, having been guided by Parker Cox. The ground was found unfavorable for the offensive operation of cavalry, this led the major to cross over the prairie to the westward and come into town over the Mt. Vernon road, which manuever was successfully accomplished, but at this juncture information reached him to the effect that the enemy, two thousand strong, was drawn up in line of battle, awaiting him. Colonel Frazier's forces selected the ground for the contest on the Mt. Vernon road near their camp, where the old fair grounds were located, the road being the same over which Lyon had marched to the fatal field some two months previous, and here also ran Wilson's creek, a mere brook at this point. Skirmishers were scattered through the woods toward the west, the direction from which Zagonyi's force was advancing. Another detachment guarded the train, holding possession of the fair grounds, then surrounded by a high board fence. However, the main body of the force was drawn up somewhat in front of a hollow square, in an enclosure to the north, the greater portion of the infantry lying along a high rail fence, running nearly to the creek and also at the head of the field bordering on the woods; most of the cavalry was on the other side of the field, also supported by the forest. The only point of attack left open to the Federals was down the lane on the right, and the enemy was so disposed as to command this approach perfectly. It looks as though the invaders would receive a warm reception, should the infantry have the "nerve" to stand. Many of them were deadly marksmen, having been hunters with the rifle since boyhood, and they had safe positions behind trees; but there was doubt of their courage to stand a charge of experienced troops, led by able officers. A long line of infantry stood upon the summit of the slope, and had only to step backward a few paces to be inaccessible to any cavalry, and there were horsemen enough to sweep Zagonyi's force from the face of the earth if the infantry should do their share of the work creditably.

ZAGONYI CHARGES THE ENEMY.

It was the middle of the afternoon when Zagonyi ordered his command forward. His advanced line passed the fair grounds in a trot; soon they reached the corner of the lane where the forest begins, which ran close to the fence on the left for a hundred yards. They could now see the white tents of the secessionists beyond. They were half way passed the forest when a number of shotguns poured forth charges of buckshot from the bushes nearby. A number of the horses staggered and some of the riders reeled, but the troops pressed forward, shouting and cheering. At the further

corner of the wood Zagonyi saw the column drawn up to receive him. He was a man of quick decision, and, there being but one thing left for him to do—run the gauntlet, gain the cover of the hill and the shelter of the creek bank, then re-form and charge up the steep, so he halted a moment, waved his saber over his head and, in broken English, ordered the men to follow him, and they dashed at a gallop down the stony road, the first company and most of the second of the Body Guard following him. They were targets for scores of shotguns and long-barrelled rifles from the left. A dozen troopers rose in their saddles and fell to the road, while their steeds plunged frightened against the fences. Farther on there were larger gaps torn in their ranks by the guns from the left, until finally the brook was reached, where the column was halted under the shelter of its banks. The men dismounted, and, turning about, attacked the fence, which they soon leveled to the ground. Upon seeing that only a portion of his men had followed him, he believed that he was lost and became frantic, but began trying to extricate his men, hoping that those behind would come up. He did not have long to wait, Captain Foley soon joining him with his company. He had attempted a flank attack upon reaching the corner of the wood and noting the enemy's position, ordered some of his men to dismount and take down the fence, which was done. But owing to the severe fire that was poured on him and seeing that the woods was too dense for the horsemen to operate in, he decided to go on after the advance troops. At the same time his lieutenant, a tall Kentuckian, shouted to his men to come on and to remember old Kentucky. They galloped through a lane of fire, but escaped annihilation, which seemed to threaten them in the start. Lieutenants Kennedy and Goff were both wounded, and dead men and horses were strewn up and down the road for some distance. Amid the briars and brambles on the banks of the stream Zagonyi and his officers formed the remainder of the Body Guard for a charge on the main body of the enemy, intending to reach a small open space and there scatter to the right and left and ride down the enemy concealed in the bushes. The State Guards continued firing down into the hollow but most of the bullets went over the heads of the Federals. When the order to advance was given, Lieutenant Maythenyi, another Hungarian, with a small detachment, attacked Frazier's cavalry. They dashed away with drawn sabers toward a much larger detachment of cavalry standing upon an eminence to the south. A line of fire along the summit of the ridge marked the position of the infantry. But the daring lieutenant and his men were not overawed by the vast host awaiting them and dashed straight for the center of the cavalry. Astonished, the Southerners wavered, broke, then scattered in flight through a cornfield in the rear, the Union troops pursuing, chased them through the field and out into the open country, some one way

and some another, many coming on through Springfield, but none of them stopping to see how their comrades behind in the main ranks were faring.

Encouraged by this success, Zagonyi, having in the meantime held his men back, ordered a second charge, and his cavalry, nearly all of whom rode bay horses, suddenly rode out from the bed of the little stream, forming a line in which each trooper had ample room to use his sword arm, and charged furiously. They met a fierce fire from the bushes on all sides, and many a horse and rider fell, but the charge was not checked. A dozen horses reached a small open space a rod square and almost instantly they were all piled in a heap, filling up the open space. The impetuous troopers dashed on, heedless of the slaughter, and now the State Guards in the main line began to give way, broke and began retreating into the dense woods, only a few of the bolder ones holding their ground, keeping up a scattering fire from behind trees, resisting all efforts to dislodge them for a few minutes. The horsemen charged repeatedly into the brush, but each time fell back, then opened at random with their revolving rifles, each gun containing six cartridges. In one of the charges a lieutenant was caught by a grape-vine, dislodged from his saddle and left dangling in the air, like Absolem, whose hair caught in the branches of an oak when he fought in rebellion against his father, King David, but he lost his life and, doubtless so would have our lieutenant had not a comrade finally cut the grape-vine with his saber, releasing him. Now the entire Southern command was in retreat, or more properly, flight, with Zagonyi's men close after them. Some ran through the fair grounds, others through the cornfield, the most of them keeping just within the edge of the woods, as much under cover as possible, striving to get to the road that would lead to General Price's camp, where they knew they would be safe. The pursuers were relentless and hunted them out like hounds after their quarry. One was cut down behind Judge Farmer's barn by a saber, then shot, and two of his comrades were killed nearby. White's Prairie Scouts had come up on the Carthage road, through a blind lane running north and south. A great many ran their horses into Springfield, and were chased through the streets and alleys far out onto the open prairies beyond. Meanwhile Zagonyi rode here and there cheering and urging on his men.

The Prairie Scouts consisted of Company C and Company L, of the First Missouri Cavalry Volunteers, and were commanded by Capts. Miles Kehoe and Charles Fairbanks; and the Irish Dragoons, an independent company, under Capt. Patrick Naughton. When Zagonyi made his detour to the right and came upon the main body of the Confederates, Captain Fairbanks, who was in command of the Prairie Scouts, came up in the rear of the Body Guard, the Irish Dragoons being in the lead. They received a spirited fire from Colonel Johnson's and Colonel Schmable's infantry and a

portion of Colonel Frazier's cavalry. They fell back, going toward the west. Some citizens, including John G. Newbill, who lived at that time a half mile west of the fair grounds, saw a battalion of cavalry gallop back to the west just after the fighting began, then turn about and gallop forward, but in a few moments they came back, and went forward again, a portion of them going northward to the Carthage road. This was undoubtedly Major White's "scouts." In his report he says his men made three charges on the flank of the rebel forces. Doctor Melcher says they were not with the troops that charged through the lane but at that time were in the vicinity of the Farmer barn. In one of the charges made by the Irish Dragoons, Captain Naughton was shot in the right lung; Lieut. Patrick Connelly was mortally wounded through the chest, while a number of privates were wounded. Captain Naughton never fully recovered, but did not die from his wound until 1873, his death taking place in St. Louis. Although Lieutenant Connelly was found on the field with six bullet holes in him he lived eight days, and was fully conscious to the last.

ZAGONYI'S MEN WELCOMED IN SPRINGFIELD.

Fremont's Body Guard galloped into Springfield late in the afternoon and after dashing wildly about for some time, seeking the fleeing cavalry of Colonel Frazier, rode to the public square and liberated the Union prisoners in the jail, but about dark they retreated, since they feared that the enemy would re-form and attack them. But the Unionists of Springfield urged them to stay, giving them a hearty welcome, the women especially hailing the gallant troopers in their bright blue uniforms as their deliverers. And the people were delighted at the news of a large army of Federals on the way to take permanent possession of the town.

As John H. Stephens, a prominent citizen of Springfield, who, with Thomas Green and Mr. Peacher, had been watching the fight from the top of the court house, was hurrying home upon seeing the flying troops entering the town, he was hailed by one of Zagonyi's men but did not stop, whereupon he was shot down in his own dooryard and instantly killed. It was an unnecessary and regrettable mistake.

Major Zagonyi remained in town but a few minutes, for he received news that the men under Frazier was re-forming in large numbers on the battle-field and intended to attack him; in fact, he was evidently frightened, for he hurried away to the northward to Fremont's army, without thinking to call in his pickets on some of the streets leading into town.

Although Zagonyi claimed that he raised the United States flag over the court house the afternoon of the battle, he did not do so. The flag did not go up until the following morning, when Doctor Melcher borrowed one

from Mrs. Sophia Worrell, and by his direction two Union soldiers, hospital stewards—Newton G. Long, Company A, First Iowa Infantry, and John V. Bonanie, Company G, First Missouri Infantry—raised the flag on the old court house, which stood in the center of the public square. Two days later the court house was burned but the flag escaped in a singular manner. As the flames ascended the cupola it burned off the halyards of the flagstaff, and the ascending currents of air bore the flag upward with the smoke and it floated safely some distance away, descending gently to the ground, only slightly damaged. It was returned to Mrs. Worrell, and shortly afterwards, when Price's army came back to Springfield, his men made many inquiries of her for the flag, but she sewed it in the skirt she wore in order to conceal it.

The majority of Major Zagonyi's command took the road north to Bolivar and to Fremont's main army, with Zagonyi, only about two dozen remaining in Springfield, but none of them were ordered to remain. Most of them camped quietly at the edge of town, fearing discovery, and at day-break they rode out to farmers' houses, demanding breakfast. Others stayed in Springfield and were given every accommodation at the homes of Unionists. Doctor Melcher, formerly of Lyon's army, and Doctor Hughes, of White's "Prairie Scouts," worked all night caring for the Federal wounded, assisted by some women and Union citizens. When the Scouts withdrew they left about forty wounded and dismounted Body Guards at the hospital. The Confederates re-formed and remained on the battle-field until about midnight, awaiting the return of the Federals. The main body of Fremont's army was camped about five miles of Bolivar, and Zagonyi sent the following dispatch to his general:

Near Bolivar, 10 A. M., October 26th.

General: I respectfully report that yesterday at 4 P. M. I met at Springfield about two thousand rebels, formed in line of battle. They gave me a warm reception, but your guard, with some feeling, made a charge, and, in less than three minutes, the enemy was completely routed. We cleared the city of every rebel and retired, it being near night and not feeling able to keep the place with so small a force. Major White's command did not participate in the charges. I have seen charges, but such brilliant bravery I have never seen, and did not expect. Their war cry, "Fremont and the Union," broke forth like thunder.

CHARLES ZAGONYI,
Major Commanding Body Guard.

General Fremont forwarded the news by special courier to the Federal authorities at Washington by this message, which was sent all over the country:

Headquarters in the Field,
Near Humansville, Mo., Oct. 26, 1861.

Captain McKeever, Assistant Adjutant General: Yesterday afternoon Major Zagonyi, at the head of my guard, made a most brilliant charge upon a body of the enemy, thrown up in line of battle at their camp in Springfield, two thousand or two thousand and two hundred strong. He completely routed them, cleared them from the town, hoisted the national flag on the court house, and retired upon a re-inforcement which he has already joined. Our loss is not great. This successful charge upon such very large odds is a noble example to the army. Our advance will occupy Springfield tonight.

J. C. FREMONT,
Major-General Commanding.

There was considerable exaggeration in the foregoing dispatches, as to the number of secession troops, the character of the fighting, the raising of the flag and other items, and it is said that Zagonyi's statement regarding the war cry given here is purely fiction, and the truth is that profanity in a boisterous form was about the only kind of "war cry" given during the charge.

Fremont's Body Guard was one of the most imposing that any American general ever had, if not equal to many in foreign countries, where "the pomp and circumstance" of war have always meant more than in free America. It was an independent organization composed of three companies of cavalry enlisted for the special purpose of protecting General Fremont. They were Kentuckians, for the most part, but one company was composed of clerks and similar men of St. Louis, but they were all stalwart and of splendid appearance in general, and nearly all were mounted on fine bay horses. Each man was armed with the most up-to-date weapons—two revolvers, dragoon size, and Colt's revolving rifle, carrying six shots, effective at a distance of one mile, and a heavy cavalry saber. Their uniform was new, neatly kept and gorgeous, and every man wore a plume in his hat. The "charge" proved to be their last service of the guard as an organization, for about a month later the War Department refused to recognize the enlistment of the men for the purpose of being solely body guards to any one, and they were mustered out. When taunted regarding the defeat of the Confederates, one of Frazier's men replied, "Well, no wonder the Body Guard whipped us; for we were nearly all just common soldiers, and they were all captains." This imposing looking guard to the noted "Pathfinder" was occasion for a great deal of jest.

When the fight began, Major Frank J. White, commander of the "Prairie Scouts," who had just previously been taken prisoner, was hurried away by his captors, and with his escort, was taken through Springfield and on to

the residence of D. A. Dryden, eight miles south of town, just across the line in Christian county. The party was in charge of Captain Wroton. They stopped for the night there, and their host proved to be an ardent Union man; however, he kept quiet and made no comment. After night-fall he took his son, Tom, out of the house, and bade the boy, then about thirteen years of age, to make his way to Ananias West's home and to the residences of other Union men living in the neighborhood and inform them that some Federal soldiers, now prisoners, were at Dryden's and ought to be liberated while their guards were in good conditions to be captured. The boy mounted a fleet horse and rode like another Paul Revere from house to house through the sparsely settled neighborhood, rousing up the Union men, most of whom had only recently been members of Colonel Phelps' Home Guards, and soon about twenty of them, Mr. West in the lead, were on their way to the Dryden home, each bearing his trusted rifle which he had long had securely hidden to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. It was daybreak before the party reached Dryden's. Mr. Dryden, who had patiently awaited their coming, now informed the Southern captain that a body of Federals had arrived, too numerous to be resisted, and Captain Wroton and his men surrendered without a fight. Major White was released and his captors were made prisoners, and the entire party was soon on its way toward Springfield. They reported to Doctor Melcher at the Federal hospital, and Major White being still indisposed, immediately went to bed, and the Unionists returned to their homes, before the State Guards under Colonel Frazier, who were numerous in the town and vicinity, discovered them.

THE WOUNDED AND DEAD.

After the Home Guards had dispersed, two surgeons of the Missouri troops came in with a flag of truce, reporting to Doctor Melcher, saying that they came to make arrangements for burying their dead and for an exchange of prisoners, stating that they had Major White, Captain White and eight soldiers to exchange. Doctor Melcher told them that the dead of the State Guard had already been buried, the wounded cared for and that they were mistaken as to having Major White as their prisoner. The doctor then went into the major, who was still indisposed, and told him of the visit of the bearers of the flag of truce. Upon learning that Fremont's army was not yet in sight, Major White dressed and came out with much decorum and announced to the two Southerners that he was officer of the day, representing a large force, under command of General Sigel, who was encamped at the edge of town, and stated that under certain restrictions the State Guard might send a party to bury their dead. Major White then detailed some of his men, and under their direction those of the secession dead were buried



Funeral Scene of Members of Fremont's State Guard—Public Square, Springfield, October 28, 1861.

Public Square Scene—Early Day.

Fremont's State Guard, Commanded by Maj. Zagonyi, Charging Confederates on Wilson Creek, near Springfield, October 25, 1861.

that had not already been so disposed of. The major's ruse seemed to have the desired effect, although at that time he had but two dozen men under him and General Sigel was forty miles away with his command. It was Captain Wroton, mentioned in a preceding paragraph, that had saved Major White's life when he was taken prisoner, and when the Home Guards offered some indignity to Captain Wroton, who was now a prisoner under White, the latter was prompt to resent the insult and swore he would shoot like a dog anyone who interfered in any way with the gallant Southerner who had saved him when he was in deadly peril among false brethren. After the flag of truce episode a defensive force was organized, composed of the dismounted Body Guard, some of the men who had recovered from the wounds received at Wilson's Creek, and a few citizens, of whom William Massey was one. Nearly all the Southern dead had previously been buried by citizens, including John Y. Fulbright. At that time Mrs. Worrell's flag could be seen from all over the vicinity and this doubtless strengthened the belief from among Frazier's men that the town was filled with a strong force of Federals.

Major Zagonyi's total loss in killed, according to official reports, was three corporals and twelve privates; wounded, four commissioned officers, and sixteen privates; missing, one sergeant, one corporal and eight privates. Total killed, fifteen; wounded, twenty-seven; missing, ten. Total killed, wounded and missing, fifty-two. Those killed in the Body Guard were Corporals Chamberlin of Company A; Schneider of Company B; Norrison of Company C, and Privates Duthro and Franz of Company A; Wright, Ross, Frei, Osburg, Shrack, Morat, Davis, Slattery of Company B; William Vanway and Alexander Linfoot of Company C. The loss in Major White's Prairie Scouts seems to have been confined to one company—Captain Patrick Naughton's Irish Dragoons. First Lieut. Patrick Connelly, of this company, was mortally wounded, dying soon after. Private Charles Gilchrist was shot in the arm and Jerrold Connor in the hip. The commissioned officers of the Body Guard that were wounded were First Lieut. N. Westenburg, in the shoulder, and right hand; Second Lieut. J. W. Goff, in the hip; First Lieut. Joseph C. Frock, in the leg; First Lieut. Joseph Kennedy, in the arm and head. R. M. Smith, a Union citizen of Miller county, who was with the Body Guard, was wounded and taken prisoner.

The loss of the State Guard, under Frazier, is problematical, as no official report was ever made. Some who were in the skirmish assert that as many as twenty-three were killed, fifty wounded, and twenty-five taken prisoners, but this estimate is doubtless exaggerated.

GENERAL FREMONT TAKES POSSESSION.

After Zagonyi's charge, Major White and his handful of soldiers and the Union citizens of Springfield spent forty-eight hours of great anxiety, fearing that the Confederates would again take possession of the town. Finally Sigel's Division, the advance of General Fremont's army arrived, and the town and the prisoners were delivered up to stronger hands on October 27th, having marched thirty miles in twelve hours. The Unionists were again gleeful and proceeded to celebrate the event. It was three days later before the rear was brought up by Gen. Jim Lane's Kansas Brigade of General Asboth's Division. General McKistry's Division was then sixty miles away on the Pomme de Terre river and Generals Hunter and Pope were in the vicinity of Warsaw, making their way slowly southward. Fremont was somewhat uneasy. He knew that General Price was at Neosho with a considerable army, now seasoned and experienced after two battles, and he also knew that General McCulloch was not so far away but that he could come up in a day or two. General Lyon experienced the same anxiety three months previously. But Price was not a man to do things without due deliberation and he did not try any surprises, and in a few days Fremont's scattered army began to rendezvous, Pope coming up on the first of November, soon followed by McKistry's Division.

It was Major Holman's battalion of sharpshooters that first entered Springfield and occupied the place on the morning of the 27th. Several prisoners had been placed in the old brick court house, then standing in the center of the public square. One of the men was insane and he contrived to fire the building and before the flames were discovered they had made such headway that they could not be extinguished and the building was soon a mass of ruins. This was on the evening of October 28th.

Mrs. Sophia N. Worrell, Mrs. W. H. Graves and other women of Springfield determined to present a flag to the Body Guard and Prairie Scouts upon their reappearance in town in recognition of their services in assisting in recapturing the place and in admiration of the gallant charge and fight of a few days previous. Some of Major White's men learning of the intention of the women told them that the Prairie Scouts alone were entitled to the flag, proceeding to delineate the unparalleled deeds of valor they had done to gain the day. The ladies agreed to give it to them and straightway up rode Major White's command to Mrs. Worrell's grocery on the south side of the public square and received the banner. Meantime Major Zagonyi had been informed that he was to be presented with a flag and was just riding up at the head of the Body Guard when he saw White's men bearing off the prize and with a vigorous outburst of profanity he wheeled and returned to his headquarters. The donors of the flag upon learning of

their mistake, were greatly mortified and in order to make amends they determined to present another banner to the Body Guard and accordingly notified the fiery Hungarian cavalryman, but his pride forbade him accepting the proffered flag after what had happened and he sent the following dignified note:

Headquarters Fremont's Body Guard,
Springfield, Mo., Nov. 2, 1861.

To Mrs. Worrell and Other Ladies of Springfield:

Ladies—Your flattering offer to present a flag to the Fremont Body Guard is appreciated and gratefully acknowledged. Some intimation of such a gift reached me late yesterday afternoon and I much regret the mistake or misunderstanding which prevented a proper recognition of your kindness at that time. But it is with far profounder sorrow that I find myself compelled to decline the proffered presentation. It would be idle to affect ignorance of the fact that the same distinction has been conferred upon a body of men who, though placed under my command upon the occasion to which your partiality obliges me to refer, deserted me at the very moment of conflict and exposed the officers and men of the Body Guard to a fate which the hand of Providence alone could avert. The honor of the soldiers under my command, dear to me as my own, I must not permit to be sullied or tarnished in the slightest degree. The Union women of Springfield are too noble and generous to misinterpret this rejection of a testimonial which, under other circumstances, would be so thankfully received and so highly prized. To the forlorn band which entered this city a few days ago, they gave a cordial welcome; to its patriotism their approval has added zeal; their sympathy and tenderness are now softening the tedious confinement of its wounded, and they will pardon that surplus self-respect which forbids the Body Guard to share the rewards of a victory with those who refused to participate in its hazards.

Respectfully,

CHARLES ZAGONYI,
Major Commanding Body Guard.

LEGISLATURE VOTES TO SECEDE.

Gov. Claiborne Jackson convened the Missouri state Legislature at Neosho on October 26th and on the 28th an ordinance of secession was passed by both houses, only one senator, Charles Hardin, from the Boone and Calloway district, voting against it. Senator Hardin subsequently became governor of the state. There was also only one member of the house who voted against the ordinance, Mr. Shambaugh of DeKalb county. It was later claimed by some that a quorum was not present in either house. But whether that is true or not, the secession ordinance and the act of annexation to the

Southern Confederacy were approved by the Confederate Congress at Richmond, recognized by that portion of the people of Missouri who were in favor of seceding from the Union. General Price fired a salute upon the announcement of the passage of the ordinance. F. T. Frazier, whose home was in Greene county and who was at that time senator from this district, was at the convention at Neosho and voted for secession. The two representatives from Greene county, Headlee and Boyd, were in the Federal service at that time.

General Fremont concluded a sort of treaty with General Price on November 1st by the terms of which no arrests whatever on account of political opinions or for the private expression of the same were to be made within the state of Missouri by either Federals or Confederates and all persons then under arrest on such charges were to be released. All citizens who had been driven from their homes because of their political opinions were advised to return with the assurance that they should receive protection from both armies in the field. All bodies of armed men acting without the authority or recognition of either General Fremont or General Price and not legitimately connected with the armies in the field were ordered to disband. Violations of either of the provisions of the treaty subjected the offender to the penalties of military law, according to the nature of the offense. The treaty was signed by General Fremont in person and by Henry W. Williams and D. R. Barclay, commissioners in behalf of General Price. A second clause provided for the exchange of prisoners, grade for grade, or two officers of lower grade as an equivalent in rank for one of a higher grade, and should be thought just as equitable.

GENERAL HUNTER SUPERSEDES GENERAL FREMONT.

An order signed by Gen. Winfield Scott, the great commander in the Mexican war, who was during the early part of the Civil war at the head of the army of the United States, reached Springfield on November 2d by a messenger from St. Louis, for General Fremont's removal from command. He was directed to pass over the army at Springfield to Gen. D. Hunter and to report by letter to the war department. The order resulted in much dissatisfaction among the Union troops, especially among Sigel's and Asboth's Divisions, and a deputation of one hundred and ten officers from these divisions presented Fremont with an address of sympathy and confidence and asked him to lead them on to battle.

General Hunter's Division had not come in on the evening of November 3, and while on a reconnoiter a detachment of General Asboth's Division that afternoon discovered a Confederate force concentrating on Wilson's Creek and McCulloch's army being reported at Dug's Spring, Fremont de-

cided not to abandon his charge, though suspended from office, concluding to go out and engage the enemy in battle before his successor should arrive. He accordingly gave orders for the army to march on the morning of the 4th against Price and McCulloch, who were believed by that time to have formed a junction. This caused the citizens of Springfield to again experience the greatest fears, believing that a second battle was about to be fought on the little stream, which would doubtless far surpass that of three months ago in carnage, the forces being more than doubled than on the former occasion. Calling a conference of his leading officers, Fremont outlined a plan of battle. Asboth was ordered to take charge of the right wing, McKistry the center, Sigel the left wing, and Pope the reserve. McKistry's column was to leave camp at six o'clock in the morning and proceed by the Fayetteville road to the upper end of the upper cornfield on the left of where General Lyon had made his first attack. General Sigel who was to start at the same time as McKistry was to follow his old route, with the exception that he was to turn to the right about two miles sooner and proceed to the old stable on the lower end of the lower cornfield. A half hour later Asboth was to start with his division and follow the Mt. Vernon road about five miles, then by a prairie road reach the right of a ravine opposite the lower field. Jim Lane with his Kansans was to join Sigel's command and General Wyman was to join Asboth. Pope was to begin his march at seven o'clock on the Fayetteville road, following McKistry's Division. The different divisions were to come into their positions about the same time, eleven o'clock, at which hour a simultaneous attack was to be made upon the Confederates supposed to be in camp on the Wilson Creek battle ground. Each regiment was to take with it three two-horse wagons with which to transport the wounded. The baggage trains were to be packed and held in readiness at Springfield, where one regiment and two pieces of artillery of Pope's Division were to remain as reserve. If these plans had been carried out doubtless a great battle would have been fought, for Fremont had about thirty thousand men, while the combined forces of Price and McCulloch numbered twenty-five thousand men, however the latter were not all well armed and equipped and many were undisciplined. It was Fremont's ambition to crush Price and McCulloch at one blow, push on into the Southland to Little Rock, Memphis, Vicksburg and New Orleans, but these ambitious plans were nipped in the bud and instead of becoming one of the great generals of the war as many expected he would, little more is heard of him, and men then unknown came forward to do the work he should have done.

In the first place Price and McCulloch's army was not at Wilson's Creek—only about fifteen hundred of their cavalry, who could have easily galloped away to safety at the approach of the formidable hosts from the North.

And in the second place, while Fremont was still in council with his brigadiers at midnight of the 3d, General Hunter came in and Fremont turned everything over to him. With Hunter's instructions to assume command were instructions from the War Department to fall back to Rolla, as the Confederates in southwest Missouri were only maneuvering to draw out the Federals and keep them employed out in these wilds in as great numbers as possible, while General Pillow's army should steam up the Mississippi river from Columbus, Kentucky, capture St. Louis, and work incalculable mischief. It, however, afterwards learned that there was very little truth in these suppositions and it was only the revival of Fremont's old idea which caused him to hold back re-inforcements from Lyon during the previous summer. Following is a copy of Fremont's address to his army upon his dismissal:

Headquarters Western Department,
Springfield, Nov. 2, 1861.

Soldiers of the Mississippi Army—Agreeable to orders this day received, I take leave of you. Although our army has been of sudden growth, we have grown up together, and I have become familiar with the brave and generous spirits which you bring to the defense of your country, and which makes me anticipate for you a brilliant career. Continue as you have begun and give to my successor the same cordial and enthusiastic support with which you have encouraged me. Emulate the splendid example which you have already before you and let me remain as I am—proud of the noble army which I have thus far labored to bring together. Soldiers, I regret to leave you. Most sincerely I thank you for the regard and confidence you have invariably shown me. I deeply regret that I shall not have the honor to lead you to the victory which you are just about to win; but I shall claim the right to share with you in the joy of every triumph and trust always to be remembered by my companions in arms.

JOHN C. FREMONT, Major-General.

Fremont left for St. Louis on the 4th by way of Jefferson City, accompanied by the Body Guard and Sharpshooters as an escort and the most of his staff and soon were dismissed from service.

General Hunter did not advance on the enemy and the plans made by his predecessor were immediately dropped. One of the first things the new commander did was to repudiate the treaty, so far as Federal authority was concerned, which Fremont and Price had made a week previously. His letter regarding this follows:

Headquarters Western Department,
Springfield Mo., Nov. 7, 1861.

General Sterling Price, Commanding Forces at Cassville—Referring to

an agreement purporting to have been made between Major-generals Fremont and Price, respectively, I have to state that, as general commanding the forces of the United States in this department, I can in no manner recognize the agreement aforesaid, or any of its provisions, whether implied or direct; and that I can neither issue the "joint proclamation" purporting to have been signed by yourself and Maj.-Gen. John C. Fremont on the 1st day of November, A. D. 1861.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,

Major-General Commanding.

General Hunter's reasons to the War Department for the repudiation of the treaty were that the stipulation that no arrests were to be made "for the mere entertainment or expression of political opinions," if acceded to would "render the enforcement of martial law in Missouri, or any part of it, impossible, and would give absolute liberty to the propagandists of treason throughout the state." The stipulation confining operations exclusively "to armies in the field," General Hunter said, "would practically annul the confiscation act passed during the last session of Congress and would furnish perfect immunity to those disbanded soldiers of Price's command who have now returned to their homes, but with the intention and under a pledge of rejoining the rebel forces whenever called upon and furthermore blot out of existence the loyal men of the Missouri Home Guard, who have not, it is alleged, been recognized by act of Congress, and who, it would be claimed, are therefore not 'legitimately connected with the armies on the field.'"

The Home Guards in Greene and surrounding counties were glad that Hunter rejected the treaty since they believed that the aim of Fremont was to destroy their organization and force them to enter the regular Federal army.

GENERAL HUNTER MARCHES AWAY.

On November 9, General Hunter led his well-equipped army of thirty thousand men, the best army ever west of the Mississippi river, toward Rolla. The men were from Missouri, Kansas, Iowa, Wisconsin, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. It also seemed that Price, too, did not desire a battle, for two days previously he withdrew southward to the Arkansas line. It was later learned that Price had asked for and was expecting re-inforcements from General Pillow and General Polk to enable him to successfully meet the large Federal forces in southwestern Missouri. In order to prevent this, General Grant attacked Pillow at Balmont where quite an engagement took place. The divisions of Asboth and Sigel pushed forward to Wilson's creek, but not for the purpose of attacking the Confederates but as a feint to cover

up the retreat of the main army to Rolla. General Price was greatly astonished upon learning of the retirement of the Federals, thus ending a much-talked-of three months' campaign which had accomplished practically nothing. The entire southwestern portion of the state was thereby abandoned indefinitely to the Southern forces. This caused hundreds of Union families to leave Greene and other counties and follow the Union army in much distress and disappointment, the road for many miles being filled with the wagons and live stock of the refugees. The great army of Fremont had come into the county but a few days previous with great pomp—waving of banners, playing of bands and fanfare of bugles, the people believing that they could once more return to the peaceful pursuits of life; that the occupation by the Federals would be permanent, and now that the army was sneaking away without an apparent cause, the people were again at a loss to know what course to follow. Many of the families who went away with Hunter's army to find peace and protection in the regions to the northward did not return until the war was over and some never came back. Several merchants of Springfield took their goods to Rolla, where they re-established themselves in business. Bushwhackers watched the refugees and robbed many of them as they were camped along the way. The family of Thomas Green who lived two miles south of Springfield, was robbed after reaching Phelps county, but Mr. Green's two daughters followed the brigands a short distance and when the thieves laid their plunder down and spent the night, the Green girls hastened on to the main camp of refugees and, securing help, the bushwhackers were seized.

Although Fremont's army did not remain long in Greene county, it left a rather bad reputation behind, for it seems that it contained many lawless characters, plunderers and thieves. Jim Lane's men carried off some negroes with them, some of whom at the time belonged to Union families. There was no open pillaging, but many larcenies and a few houses were burned, and much foraging was done. However, whenever any kind of property was taken by authority from Union men, vouchers were given for its full value and the owners ultimately recovered pay in full.

THE CONFEDERATES IN CONTROL AGAIN.

It was not long after the army under General Hunter had marched out of Greene county until the Confederates began to take possession of the country again. Governor Jackson's Legislature was in session but one week, closing November 7, after which Price took his army into Barry and McDonald counties. It was not until the evening of the 15th that McCulloch learned that the Federal army had fallen back from Springfield. He was at that time near the Arkansas line, seventy-two miles away. The next morn-

ing he put his army in motion toward Springfield which he reached on the night of the 18th and at that time Price's army was also marching back toward the Missouri river. But by the last of November the major portion of the Southern army was encamped in and about Springfield. Every available house was occupied for military purposes of some kind, either as headquarters, hospital, quartermaster or commissary depot, barracks or in some cases, stables; for in not a few instances officers were quartered in the front rooms of abandoned houses while their horses were stabled in the kitchen. An instance of this was in the home of Mrs. Worrell, mentioned previously in connection with the Zagonyi flag incident. She lived on the south side of the public square where she also maintained a grocery store. The Worrell family retreated with Hunter's army, but not being able to take all their goods, Mrs. Worrell sewed up long sacks in which she placed much of her goods and suspended them between the weatherboarding and the plastering in the spacing between the studding. Although Price's troops occupied the front portion of the building, converting the kitchen and rear rooms into stalls for their horses, they failed to discover the hidden groceries, however, they cut a window between two studding, but it was one of the few between which no sacks had been suspended and the troopers never knew how near they were to the stores of which they were in so much need. Some four months later when Mrs. Worrell returned to Springfield she was glad to find her goods although her house was greatly upset. During this period much foraging was done and a levy for supplies was sometimes made on citizens who openly avowed themselves to be Confederate sympathizers. Wagon trains were even sent into adjoining counties and brought back all kinds of provisions, for which pay was sometimes given in Missouri "scrip" when the property taken belonged to a good Southern man, but no pay was either asked or given most of the Union citizens, who were glad to give up their property if their lives were spared. Although General Price had from the first a vast herd of horses, he now impressed nearly every available one in the county. One of his majors visited the store of J. S. Moss & Company, whereupon Mr. Moss informed the officer that he was always glad to favor the Confederates. The officer assured him that he was glad to meet such a man and that as he happened to control a great deal of money he was in position to favor Mr. Moss. The following morning the major returned to the store with two large army wagons and goods from the store were transferred to the wagons amounting to over five thousand dollars, the officer not seeming to be particular as to the price, and, noting this, the merchant charged a handsome figure for most of his goods. He was in high spirits until the paying time came, when the officer counted out the aggregate sum in Missouri scrip, which had been issued by the Legislature under Gov. Claiborne Jackson, for the purpose of carrying on the war and

wholly dependent for value upon the success of the Confederate cause. Mr. Moss gently informed his purchaser that he would prefer gold, but the officer stated that he had no gold. The former, not to be outdone, thanked the officer for his patronage and told how greatly he appreciated same, but that he was not a selfish man and that he would like for the major to call on some of his fellow merchants next time and give them a chance to turn their stock.

A good many Union men over the county were taken prisoners, some of whom had returned from following Hunter's army to take care of their families and their property and soon the jail at Springfield was full, but they were not mistreated.

Still desiring to invade northern Missouri, General Price marched his army out of Springfield on November 20, taking the Bolivar and other roads to the northward, intending to reach the Missouri river either at Boonville or Lexington and later invade Kansas. While at Neosha, Price had issued an address which was printed in the *Missouri Army Argus*, a paper which his own men issued with type supposed to have been taken from the *Mirror* office in Springfield. In this address which was directed to the people of central and north Missouri, he called for fifty thousand more men and said: "We have two hundred million dollars' worth of Northern means in Missouri which cannot be removed. When we are once free this amount will indemnify every citizen who may have lost a dollar by adhesion to the cause of his country. We shall have our property or its value with interest." This proclamation was freely circulated all over the state. It is believed that the circulation of this address in Greene county made more recruits for the Federal army than for Price's, and the matter was long held against the Confederates in this state. Price's army moved northward in three divisions. Six thousand men, the right wing, under General McBride, left Springfield November 26. General Rains's Division, composing the left wing and containing five thousand men, was commanded by General Price in person. General McCulloch had retired to the Arkansas valley with his army from which he was soon afterwards summoned to Richmond to explain his conduct in thus abandoning Price. Price's troops, the three divisions of which had come by different routes, concentrated at Osceola early in December, where a large number of recruits and many thousands of dollars' worth of supplies were brought in from the rich counties of the Missouri valley, supposed to be peopled with Southern sympathizers. Meanwhile small detachments of Confederate troops had drifted into Springfield from various quarters and there was a considerable force to guard the town.

It seems that General Hunter also failed to please the government in his methods of handling the army in Missouri and he was relieved from duty as commander-in-chief of the same just five days after he was given

charge of it, being succeeded by Gen. H. W. Halleck. The latter was constantly laying great plans and telling the people what he was about to do, but never did anything. Pope's Division was immediately in front of Price and prevented many recruits from reaching the Southern army, capturing at one time, in Johnson county, about one thousand men under the command of Col. Frank Robertson and were mostly from Carroll and Saline counties.

But Halleck finally made such disposition of his forces as to cause Price to turn back from the Osage country to Greene county, he preceding his troops in person, while General Rains covered the withdrawal. Bridges were burned and roads obstructed in order to detain Pope and Lane, whom Price believed would follow him. Among the bridges destroyed was the long one over the Osage at Warsaw which Fremont had built two months previously. However, Price was not pursued and his army came on back to Springfield unmolested. It was now winter and his men suffered considerably on the march and in camp. The army re-occupied Springfield on Christmas day, 1861, and Greene county was once again under complete control of the Confederates. The first of January, 1862, found almost the entire county a military camp and its outposts. The operations of the civil law were entirely suspended. No new county officials had been elected to serve the people under the new regime and the old officers were either serving in the Union army or were fugitives. Everything was done under martial law. The provost marshal was the supreme arbiter of controversies between civilians, but frequently General Price was called upon to settle difficulties. Property continued to be seized for the use of the army wherever it could be found but both sides soon became adept at hiding things and the foragers had a harder task than formerly, even live stock was secreted in thickets and hollows.

Money was plentiful, such as it was. The forty thousand dollars seized by Price and Governor Jackson when they captured Lexington and which belonged to the branch bank of the state at that place, did not last long, together with other "forced loans," and the Neosho Legislature authorized the issue of ten millions of dollars of "defense bonds," in sums from one dollar to five hundred dollars and bonds of five dollars and upwards to bear interest at ten per cent. This species money, called "Missouri Scrip," was the current coin of Greene county by the army of General Price. It was engraved and printed in New Orleans by A. Malus and the most of it was printed on the back of old uncut blank bills of exchange and under imitations of bank note paper, the engraving being on wood and both the engraving and printing were of inferior quality. Each "bond" or bill was signed by one of the three commissioners appointed to issue the bonds. Henry W. Lyday, William Shields or Thomas H. Murray. The state seal of Virginia with-

out the motto decorated the left end and a hunter with raccoon skin cap and hunting shirt, gun, dog and a lynx appeared on the right end.

PRICE RE-ORGANIZING HIS ARMY.

It was General Price's intention to spend the winter in Springfield, being encouraged by the promise of re-inforcements from Arkansas under McCulloch and McIntosh and by the inactivity of the Union army. Since the capture of Lexington, Price's army had become considerably reduced, now numbering about fifteen thousand which was five thousand less than formerly. His ranks had been depleted by death, desertions, transfers and furloughs. When he had become comfortably settled at Springfield he began re-organizing his army. When the terms of enlistment of the Missouri State Guards expired they were induced to enter service of the regular Confederate states. The original term of service of the State Guards was for six months and most of them having enlisted the middle of the preceding summer, their terms expired about the first of the year. The major portion of them were then enlisted in the regular Confederate army for three years or until the close of the war. So the month of January was spent in this work.

Captain Campbell's Greene county company promptly enlisted in the regular service about the middle of December, 1861, and it was one of the best companys in the Southern army. It was first organized in May, 1861, under Governor Jackson's military bill for service in the Missouri State Guard, the first organization being effected at the head of Clear creek, near Springfield. Leonidas St. Clair Campbell, who was always called Dick Campbell, was chosen captain; James McSpadden, first lieutenant; Thomas Weaver, second lieutenant; Ben Hardin, third lieutenant; John A. Blanchard, orderly sergeant. The company numbered one hundred and twenty-five men. It was not well equipped for service in the field, being armed with double-barreled shotguns, navy revolvers and a few squirrel rifles. Soon after its organization the company left Greene county where the Union Home Guards were greatly in the majority and they disliked the idea of fighting neighbors, relatives and friends. In June it went into the southern part of Taney county on the Arkansas line where it camped about two weeks, then went to join General Price on the Cowskin prairie in McDonald county, and, joining the army of Missourians marched with it to Cassville, then to Crane creek, Dug Springs and Wilson's creek. From Cassville to Wilson's creek the company was in the advance guard of General Rains' Division. The company was engaged in the fight at Dug Springs where private Fulbright died from sunstroke. His horse was shot from under him and he became overheated in running during the retreat to prevent being captured by the enemy. W. J. Frazier, another member of the company was slightly

wounded. The company took a prominent part in the battle of Wilson's Creek, as described in an earlier portion of this chapter. With this company there also fought Captain Lotspeich's company, another Greene county organization, in which were Stone and Taney county men. The day after the battle of Wilson's Creek, Campbell's company came into Springfield as escort to General Price. It remained here for some time only a few of the members going to Lexington with the main army. When the company was re-organized the latter part of 1861, James McSpadden was elected captain; Jack Luck, first lieutenant; Louis Brashears, second lieutenant; William Merritt, third lieutenant; William Perkins, orderly. During the first two months of 1862, the company received a number of new recruits and accompanied Price's army when it left the county on the approach of Generals Curtis and Sigel. It fought at Pea Ridge and afterwards was sent east of the Mississippi and joined Beauregard's army at Corinth, participating in the battles of Corinth and Iuka and remained in Mississippi during 1862. At the desperate assault on Corinth, October 4, 1862, the Greene county company lost just half its number in killed and wounded. Among the latter were Capt. McSpadden and Lieutenant Brashears. The company also participated in the memorable Vicksburg campaign, fighting in the various engagements of the same and always giving a good account of themselves and surrendered with Pemberton's army to Grant, July 4, 1863. The company was never again united after the fall of Vicksburg. Some of the members remained east of the Mississippi, others recrossed the river and joined Marmaduke and Shelby, taking part in Price's last raid in Missouri. A few fought under Sid Jackson and other irregular organizations. During the term of service of the original organization of Campbell's company, either as that company or belonging to another, participated in the following engagements: Dug Springs, Wilson's Creek, Crane Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Missouri; Pea Ridge, Cane Hill, Arkansas; Corinth, Iuka, Salttillo, Champion Hill (or Baker's Creek), Grand Gulf, Big Black and Vicksburg, Mississippi; Spring Hill, Duck River and Franklin, Tennessee; in all the battles fought by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the Georgia campaign in 1864, and the survivors surrendered at Mobile, Alabama, in the last battle of the war east of the Mississippi. The old company was frequently complimented for gallant conduct on the field of battle by Generals Rains, Bowen, McBride, Price and Joseph E. Johnston. It was loyal, brave, obedient. It was a very heavy loser in killed and wounded but the few of its members who lived to return to their homes in Greene county made as good citizens as they did soldiers.

After the re-organization of Price's army the remainder of the time spent in Greene county was devoted to drilling the men and scouting. In order to keep the troops employed, expeditions were sent out from time to

time, partly to forage. The tents of the army covered all the unoccupied ground in and about Springfield and outposts were established at Bois D'Arc, Ebenezer and other points in the county and the stay of the army was uneventful. Every house in Springfield was occupied by the officers as headquarters or for their families, offices or hospitals. There was considerable sickness and many died. The court house, churches and other similar buildings were filled with sick and a few wounded. They were not properly treated, owing to lack of proper medical and surgical supplies. But assisted by the women of the community the doctors did as well as they could.

END OF CONFEDERATE RULE IN GREENE COUNTY.

Rumors were circulated in Greene county about February 10th that another Federal army was on its way from Rolla to Springfield, of sufficient force to drive Price out of the county. The next day the Confederates began preparing to evacuate. It was known now that the enemy was at Marshfield, in the adjoining county of Webster, with a force supposed to be twice the size of that of Price and was marching rapidly on Springfield, despite the severe winter weather. General Price, knowing that he was not properly equipped to defend his position against such a formidable host as was marching out from Rolla and Lebanon, decided to abandon the town and county to the Federals and the retreat began after as little delay as possible. As the Union families had followed Hunter's army the previous summer, so now many Confederate families prepared to follow Price's army, two of them being J. S. Moss and Maj. D. D. Berry, leading merchants of Springfield.

A skirmish took place on the afternoon of February 12th near the present site of Strafford, in Jackson township, between the advance guard of the Federal army, believed to have been a portion of the First Missouri Cavalry and some Confederates who were stationed as an outpost for observing the enemy. Two of Price's men, belonging to a Morgan county company, were killed and a half dozen were wounded. No Federals were killed but quite a number were wounded. The outpost fell back to Springfield. Price's army marched away on the Cassville road on the night of the 12th. It was bad marching weather and the progress of the army was slow. However, the pace of the rear guard was accelerated by the knowledge that Gen. Franz Sigel was for the third time leading an army into southwest Missouri and also that on either flank of the Confederates detachments were near for the purpose of closing in from both sides at an opportune time, and so it happened that the stars and bars went out of the county to never again wave in triumph over it. The Blanchard family, living in the western part of the county, was among the refugees following the retreating army. The Federal

advance overtook the wagon in which were Mr. Blanchard and his son, John A. Blanchard, who had been orderly sergeant of Campbell's company. The elder Blanchard was taken from the wagon and shot. Many families did not follow the army, but went due south into Arkansas.

The Federal army had as its commander-in-chief Maj.-Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, of Iowa, whose promotion had been rapid for only eight months previously he had entered the Union service as colonel of the Second Iowa Infantry, resigning his seat in Congress to take the field. His army was now composed mainly of the divisions of Generals Sigel, Asboth, E. A. Carr and J. C. Davis. Carr had fought at Wilson's Creek as a captain of a small detachment of cavalry under Sigel. He gave a good account of himself and now was back in the county a brigadier-general at the head of several thousand men. As a member of his staff came Lieut. John E. Phelps, son of Colonel Phelps and afterward a colonel and brevet brigadier. Both Phelps' regiment and Boyd's regiment, the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry, both having enlisted from Greene county, were with the advancing army, and they were gladly received by their families, relatives and Union neighbors. There also came with Curtis' army a large number of refugees, families who had left with Hunter who were now returning to their homes, having been given positive assurance that the army was returning to south-western Missouri to stay. Among the number were several Springfield merchants.

It was found that the Confederates had greatly abused the property of Union families during their stay in the county, even the houses of Confederate sympathizers had suffered in many instances. The amount of filth that had everywhere accumulated would have made the town untenable in summer weather, even huge piles of rubbish and trash were heaped on the public square. A few buildings had been burned but perhaps not intentionally. It took the new army of occupation only a week or two to clean the town up. Buildings were repaired and stores opened, filled with goods which the citizens were in great need of. Prisoners and some details were set to work cleaning up the public square and "police" up the town generally, and the town began to wear her former appearance. This work was done under the direction of Lieutenant-colonel Mills of the "Lyon Legion," as Colonel Boyd's regiment was called. Among the stores to re-open was that of Mrs. Worrell. There was yet enough money among the citizens to purchase what they needed, since the Federal officers had pay in greenbacks for supplies taken over the county. There was a movement to re-open the schools and on March 2d, the first religious services were held in Springfield in 1862, when Rev. A. H. Powell preached in the Presbyterian church. About the same date the telegraph line was completed from St. Louis to Springfield, by way of Lebanon and Marshfield, the line being built by the govern-

ment, primarily for the use of the army, and extended along what afterwards became known as the "wire road." Not long afterwards the line was extended to Cassville and down to Curtis' army. The postoffice re-opened and mail began to be regularly received. Flouring mills re-opened and paid two dollars per bushel for the wheat that escaped the foragers during the six months previous. Even new lines of business were established and a new paper was issued, called the *Springfield Missourian*, the first number of which contained practically nothing but war news. A new hostelry, the Union Hotel, was opened on the north side of the public square. But as with all large armies, there was a reckless element with Curtis' forces and they burned a number of houses which had been occupied by the Confederates. One of the buildings destroyed perhaps carelessly, was that which was used by General Lyon as headquarters and in which his body lay after it was brought from the fatal field. This house was owned by Colonel Phelps and stood near College and Main streets.

ORGANIZING THE MISSOURI STATE MILITIA.

The War Department at Washington, early in December, 1861, authorized Gov. Hamilton R. Gamble, the office of Claiborne F. Jackson having been vacated by ordinance, to organize the Missouri State Militia, the members of which, when engaged in active service, were to be armed, clothed, subsisted, transported and paid by the United States and to co-operate with the United States forces in the repression of invasion into Missouri and the suppression of rebellion therein. The militia was not to be ordered out of the state of Missouri, "except for the immediate defense of said state."

No steps were taken toward organizing a regiment of state militia in Greene county until March 3, 1862, when a mass meeting of Union citizens was held in Springfield, which was addressed by Col. Marcus Boyd and others and many recruits were obtained. However, John M. Richardson, formerly secretary of state of Missouri and a prominent politician in southwest Missouri, had been commissioned captain of the state militia and since the first of the year had been recruiting in this part of the state. Later he was commissioned colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment of Militia Cavalry, and his company was then commanded by Capt. Abraham Worley. To the same regiment was attached two other companies composed largely of Greene county men—Company D, under Capt. S. A. Flagg; and Company E., under Capt. Stephen H. Julian. Commissions were given Flagg and Julian about the first of April.

GREENE COUNTY MEN AT PEA RIDGE.

The results of the battle of Pea Ridge or as the Confederates usually called it Elkhorn Tavern, had a direct effect on the people of Greene county, for if General Curtis had been defeated there and forced to abandon southwest Missouri, the Confederates would have again occupied this territory indefinitely and there would have been another change among the people of Greene county, in fact, the destiny of the county throughout the rest of the Civil war hinged on those two days of fierce fighting, March 6 and 7, 1862. With Curtis' army which pushed on into Arkansas from Springfield were a large number of officers and men from Greene county, in Companies A, B, F, H, I and K of Colonel Boyd's regiment under Maj. Eli Weston, and Phelps' regiment under Colonel Phelps himself. Many from this county were also in the Confederate army in various organizations, the best known being Capt. Dick Campbell's company. Among the casualties of the Greene county men of Phelps' regiment at the battle of Pea Ridge were the following:

Company D—Capt. John W. Lisenby, wounded by rifle ball in left shoulder, buckshot in left hip and minie ball through each leg; First Lieut. Robert P. Matthews, wounded through upper part of right breast by minie ball; Second Lieut. Charles C. Moss, right hip injured by piece of shell; First Sergt. Jacob Winger, right eye destroyed by buckshot; Second Sergt. W. W. Langston, wounded in hand; Corporal James H. Cochran, musket ball through the right foot; private Blanton Cargile, by minie ball in the left hand; James M. Logan, musket ball in the left leg; Wesley R. Logan lost left arm by grapeshot; William M. Patterson, musket ball in abdomen; Theophilus C. Piper, musket ball in right thigh; John S. Steele, musket ball in right leg; Young White, rifle ball in left arm.

Company H, Phelps' Regiment—Capt. George B. McElhannon, gunshot wound in shoulder, from which he died in Springfield three weeks later, March 29; First Lieut. John A. Lee, in hip; First Sergt. Albert Demuth, in the right knee.

Company A, Boyd's Regiment—Hosea G. Mullings, wounded; Daniel C. Putnam and William D. Popjoy captured.

A newspaper correspondent had the following to say regarding the part taken in the battle by Boyd's regiment, the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry:

On the morning of the 7th instant there were present at Sugar Creek, Companies A, B, F, H, I and K under command of Maj. Eli Weston. They were stationed some two miles north of the main command, at the

Elkhorn Tavern, acting as provost guards, when it was discovered that Price had thrown his force, estimated at twenty thousand men, between our army and Missouri. This discovery was not made until the enemy was driven within a very short distance of us. But so wise and judicious were the dispositions made of his command by Major Weston, that for an hour or more, Price's whole force were kept at bay until re-inforcements came up. All day Friday, from daylight until dark were these brave men on the field and in the thickest of the fight. They occupied a position on the left of Colonel Carr's Division, and although the point on which they were stationed was one of the most important for strategic movements and every effort was made to dislodge them, yet for nine hours did they stand their ground under the murderous fires of the multitudes opposing them, and it was only when the order to fall back was repeated time and again, that they would heed it. When they did retire, they did so contesting every foot of the ground and was the first regiment in line to meet the oncoming enemy. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon Major Weston, the other officers and the men for the truly brave and soldierly manner in which they acquitted themselves on that memorable day. Another remark in regard to the regiment. It is their proud boast, that, notwithstanding many of them have been robbed by the rebels of their all, yet not a man in the regiment has ever taken a single article without paying for it. To this, friend and foe will testify. You cannot find, I venture to say, a single pack of cards in the regiment. They all know and fully appreciate what they are fighting for and all remember that when this war is done that they are again to be members of society. They intend coming out of this conflict and return to their homes and families as free from vice as when they pledged themselves to their country.

Colonel Phelps' wife, Mary Phelps, was one of the Florence Nightingales on the field of Pea Ridge after the fight, and rendered much valuable service to the wounded, doubtless many a life being saved by her ability and devotion. Not all the Federal soldiers from Greene county participated in this battle, among this number being Company D, which was left at Springfield; it was then commanded by Captain Vaughan, later by Col. Baker Owen. All or nearly all the Confederates from Greene county were in the battle of Pea Ridge and many of them were killed or wounded, but no record was kept of them, at least so far as is now known.

Confidence was restored among the people of Greene county to such an extent that the farmers began preparations for putting out vast crops in the spring of 1862. They knew that Springfield was to be the base of supplies for the Federal army in this part of the country and they did not fear a return of Price and his hordes, who had retreated far into the interior of Arkansas, and Curtis had been heavily re-inforced. About one thousand cavalry and an equal number of infantry were already in Springfield and

many more troops were known to be on their way to join them here, and huge piles of military stores were being laid up. The farmers reasoned that all this force would need all kinds of supplies, for which the Union quartermasters were always willing to pay good prices to Union owners.

Southern soldiers under John T. Coffee and others had been harassing the people of Cedar county, and in order to escape many families were coming to Springfield for protection. Sigel's old regiment, the Third Missouri, which had fought at Wilson's Creek, arrived at Springfield, March 25th, six hundred strong. Among the arrivals here during March were the wounded from Pea Ridge who came in daily.

COURTS AGAIN IN SESSION.

Public matters in Missouri had been in a bad way since the breaking up of the state government in the spring and summer of 1861. Gov. Claiborne Jackson, Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds, secretary of state Massey and other officers were fugitives from the state capital, having taken up arms against the Federal government. Upon the reassembling of the state convention, July 22d, that body vacated the places of the state officers named and appointed in their stead, Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis, governor; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan county, lieutenant governor; and Mordecai Oliver, of Greene county, secretary of state. Mr. Oliver was well and favorably known in this county although he had not long resided here. Judge Patrick H. Edwards, circuit judge of this district, had also joined the Confederacy and so his post was also vacant, as was also that of prosecuting attorney. In the absence of officials the people felt no restraint in doing the things they considered right in their own sight, and, as in the early days of the Far West, individuals settled their own controversies, sometimes with the six-shooter. The Gamble government appointed Littleberry Hendricks to the vacancy of the circuit court bench and H. J. Lindenbower prosecuting attorney for this judicial court, then known as the Fourteenth. Both these gentlemen were from Greene county. They proposed to re-open the courts if they had to be guarded by soldiers in doing so. Not only was justice dispensed in the circuit court but county court and justice courts in each township began work.

On April 10th and 12th the greater portion of Phelps' regiment, which had been enlisted for six months, was mustered out at Springfield, their term of service having expired. During its term of service the regiment had one officer, Capt. G. T. Potter, and seven men killed in action outright and nine mortally wounded; three officers and eighty-two men died of disease; one man was discharged for disability; eight men deserted and thirty officers and six hundred and forty-five men were honorably discharged. On the

night of April 6th, a horse was stolen from a member of one of the cavalry companies stationed at Springfield. He was pursued and overtaken at the bridge on the James river south of town and, refusing to halt, was killed. It is supposed that he was on his way to the Confederate army in Arkansas. During the months of March and April, Confederate prisoners were brought into Springfield from this and surrounding counties, in some localities there being great disorder. Marauding bands, belonging to the regular Confederate service or fighting as guerrillas, infested many localities and were plundering and sometimes murdering, the Union citizens. Col. Clark Wright of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, set out from Cassville, where two thousand Federal troops were then stationed, the first week in April, making an extensive scouting expedition and bringing a number of prisoners into Springfield. About two weeks later two or three companies of Captain Richardson's regiment, the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, had completed their organization and went to Jefferson City and Linn Creek for their arms, after being mustered in. A private in Company A of this regiment was killed May 22d by bushwhackers near Sarcxie. As a rule the troops in Springfield were now comparatively orderly but some drunkenness and rowdyism were noticeable from time to time. On the evening of May 21st, Capt. John R. Clark of Company B, of Col. Powell Clayton's Fifth Kansas Cavalry, in company with A. J. Rice, a private, were intoxicated and called at the home of a Mrs. Willis, a widow, and demanded supper, which Mrs. Willis declined preparing for them. This refusal enraged the captain and his companion and they drew their revolvers on the guards that had been stationed to protect the family and attempted to force their way into the house. One of the guards shot the captain through the body, when he retreated a few steps and fell dead. At the same time Rice fired at the guard who had shot Clark, but missed his aim and the bullet struck Mary Willis, daughter of the lady of the house, killing her instantly. The other guard then fired at Rice, mortally wounding him. Mrs. Willis was a Union refugee who had come to Springfield the latter part of the winter from Taney county. Before leaving there, two of her sons, Unionists, had been killed by bushwhackers. Captain Clark was a native of Ohio but had lived in Missouri many years and was prominent. When but seventeen years old he had served in the Mexican war under General Price. Afterwards he was orderly sergeant of Company B, Major Gilpin's Indian Battalion and was in the fight at Walnut Creek. After the Mexican war he married a niece of the famous scout, Kit Carson, and settled in Mercer county, this state, where he was twice sheriff and once a representative to the Legislature. He fought at Dry Wood Creek after joining the Union army. He had numerous relatives in Greene county.

GENERAL MILITARY HOSPITAL.

A general military hospital was established in Springfield soon after Curtis' army occupied the city. A great many of the Federal wounded were brought from Pea Ridge here for treatment, and from time to time the wounded and sick from other sections were brought here. In the latter part of November the number of sick was thirteen hundred and deaths were occurring at the rate of four per day. A great majority of those wounded in the fight at Prairie Grove were ultimately brought here.

As late as July, 1862, negro slaves were recognized as such by both the civil and Federal military authorities of Greene county, although there were many advocates of emancipation in the county at that time. The law on the statute books at the time against runaway negroes was rigidly enforced. A number of runaway slaves came to Springfield from time to time; others were brought here by soldiers and abandoned when they marched on into Arkansas.

The election in Greene county November 4, 1862, was a fair and free one, and was conducted without intimidation on the part of the soldiery, who protected but did not attempt to control the ballot-box. The emancipation issue was one of the principal questions in this election; some favored the general emancipation of slaves, while others voted to compensate loyal owners of slaves. The latter were somewhat in the majority. Everybody allowed to vote was for the Union, however. No one was permitted to cast a ballot without taking an oath to support the United States government and the provisional state government against all enemies, domestic or foreign. But the Union men were about equally divided on the emancipation question, some opposing, some favoring. At this election, the soldiers whose homes were in Greene county, and who were otherwise eligible, were allowed to vote; however, each military troop had a ballot-box of its own. Many of the Greene county soldiers, being at the time away in the south, did not vote. The result of the Congressional district was the election of Col. S. H. Boyd, of "Lyon's Legion" or the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry, over Col. John S. Phelps, who was a candidate for re-election, and also of Phelps' Regiment, and afterwards colonel of the Seventy-second Enrolled Missouri Militia. J. W. Mack defeated Col. Marcus Boyd for state treasurer.

The Fourteenth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was in General Heron's Division at the battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, December 6, 1862. Captain Julian's company, composed of Greene county men, formed a part of that regiment and it was a Greene county man who fired the first shot on the Federal side in that division. This company of about one hundred men, united with twenty-five men of the First Arkansas Federal Cavalry and one

hundred and seventy-five men of Judson's Sixth Kansas, and performed valuable service by holding a road, thus preventing General Hindman from throwing his entire force of Confederates upon General Herron and crushing him before General Blunt could bring up his forces and co-operate. The stubborn fight by the Greene county men and their allies delayed the Confederates two hours, although the latter were much superior in number.

Forty men of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, under Lieut. John R. Kelso, sixty enrolled militia under Captains Green and Salee, all under the command of Capt. Milton Birch of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, raided the Confederate saltpeter works on White river, near Yellville, Arkansas, on December 14th, and took Capts. P. S. McNamara and Jesse Mooney and thirty-six men prisoners; destroyed thirty-five stands of arms; a complete supply of provisions for fifty men three months; burnt four buildings and destroyed machinery, kettles, manufactured saltpeter and other property to the value of thirty thousand dollars and brought their thirty-eight prisoners to Springfield without the loss of a man. A number of other similar scouts were made about this time from Springfield into various parts of northern Arkansas and in several counties of southwest Missouri after guerrillas, recruiting companies and other hostile organizations. Foraging went on all the while and not all the material brought back to camp was paid for by any means.

SPRINGFIELD IS FORTIFIED.

Heavy fortifications were constructed at Springfield by the Federal forces during the year 1862, for the purpose of better defending the town and to protect the large stores of government property here. Four large forts were built. Fort No. 1 or Fort Brown was situated a little northwest of town about a mile and a quarter from the public square and it remained there many years; Fort No. 2 was at the west end of Walnut street and its location also could be pointed out with accuracy for several decades after the war; Fort No. 3 was near the residence of Judge Hendricks, in the southwest part of town, but it was never fully completed. Fort No. 4 was on South street, where the present Christian church stands, commanded the approaches to the town from the south and was the fort which General Marmaduke attacked the following year. Rifle pits connected Forts No. 2 and No. 4. A covered way led from No. 1 to the Fulbright spring. Fort No. 5 was in the east part of town on the north side of the St. Louis road and overlooking the Berry spring. These forts were built by details from the various military commands, by prisoners, by impressed citizens and negroes, but principally by details from the Union soldiers. These forts were pretentious and effective and not hastily and carelessly built. They were well supplied with artillery, and some heavy siege guns were mounted

on Fort No. 1. They had been brought from St. Louis and had well filled magazines, quarters, and was one of the best fortifications west of the Mississippi river. The forts were not built by amateurs but by skilled engineers who carefully planned them. Springfield's defenses were constructed under the supervision of Col. M. LaRue Harrison, who later became the commanding officer of the First Arkansas Cavalry. He was a splendid civil engineer and a man of foresight and indomitable energy. The Federal commanders did not always keep Springfield well protected, although it behooved them to do so, for here was the base of supplies for the large Federal army of the Southwest, containing the general hospital, the commissary's, the quartermaster's, and ordnance departments, etc. Few people of this generation realize how important Springfield was during the Civil war; how the eyes of the entire country were centered here from time to time; we forget that several million dollars' worth of army supplies passed in and out of the town, then quite small compared to its present area of four miles square, and we forget that many noted and able generals and officers in both armies maintained headquarters here and that over one hundred thousand soldiers marched in and out on her streets; in short, Springfield, a quiet, peaceable city, noted for its schools, churches and civic pride, bearing none of war's scars to the stranger's eye, was for a number of years the storm center of the West and a vast military camp of "resounding arms."

Gov. H. R. Gamble ordered Brig.-Gen. John M. Schofield, in command of the Missouri State Militia, on July 22, 1862, to organize the entire militia of the state into companies, regiments and brigades, and order such portions of the forces into active service as he deemed necessary for the purpose of putting down all marauders and defending the peaceable citizens of the state. This order was issued in the hopes that the numerous bands of guerrillas over the state might be put down, and to oppose the numerous organizations of Confederates that were constantly springing up. Three days later General Schofield began his work of organizing the militia. He directed the militia to assemble at any post with whatever arms they had, and a good horse each, if they had one, elect officers, and be sworn into service, which was to continue indefinitely, or as long as the commanding officer of the district might direct, and while in service were to be paid as volunteers. A great many "schemes" were resorted to by the able-bodied men in different counties to keep out of the militia or any other kind of military service. But the Enrolled Missouri Militia when finally organized did a great deal of valuable service, especially in Greene county, in which two regiments, the Seventy-second and Seventy-fourth, were almost wholly recruited, organization beginning at Springfield, August 1st. C. B. Holland was the first colonel of the former, followed by Henry Sheppard, F. S. Jones and John S. Phelps. Marcus Boyd was the first and only colonel of the Seventy-fourth. There

were five hundred and two Greene county men in the Seventy-second, which when fully organized, numbered thirty-eight commissioned officers and one thousand and forty-two enlisted men, a total of one thousand and eighty. The Seventy-fourth regiment contained two hundred and seventy-eight Greene county men, and contained in all thirty-eight officers and nine hundred and sixty-six men, or a total of one thousand and four men. Besides the colonels the other officers of these regiments were as follows: The Seventy-second—Lieutenant-colonels, John F. McMahan, F. S. Jones; majors, John Hornbeck, R. K. Hart, John Hursh; adjutants, J. W. Mack, John D. Waddill, James F. Harchin; quartermasters, William P. Davis, Samuel Turner, Martin J. Hubble; surgeon, Peter Barnes. Company A—Second lieutenants, Nathaniel Sink, D. J. McCroskey. Company B—Captains, R. K. Hart, William F. McCullagh; first lieutenants, Stephen L. Wiles, S. Pears. Company D—Captain, J. E. Smith; first lieutenant, G. S. Patterson; second lieutenants, S. B. Ranney, T. J. Kershner. Company E—Captain, G. A. Dillard; first lieutenants, William F. Lane, Andrew J. Potter; second lieutenant, Robert Love. Company F—Captain, George T. Beal; first lieutenant, Bryant Windfield; second lieutenant, Joseph Windfield. Company G—Captain S. W. Headlee; first lieutenant, Alexander Evans. Company I—Captains, F. S. Jones, John B. Perkins; first lieutenant, John L. Holland; second lieutenant, James K. Gilmore. Seventy-fourth Regiment—Lieutenant-colonel, John S. Coleman; majors, J. F. McMahan, John Small; adjutants, Fenton Young, Jr., John R. Cox, Alfred G. Lee; quartermaster, James L. Rush; surgeon, F. Young, Jr.; assistant surgeon, John Hunt. Company A—Captain, J. M. Redferan; first lieutenant, John McDaniel; second lieutenant, E. Philips. Company C—Captain, Green B. Phillips; first lieutenant, Isaac P. Julian; second lieutenant, James C. Robertson. Company H—Captains, John Small, Robert M. Hayter; first lieutenants, Lazarns H. Phillips, Robert M. Hayter, S. A. Harshburger; second lieutenants, M. W. Ackerson, Preston Gilmore. Company L—Captain, Jackson Ball; lieutenants, Isham W. Haught, David McCroskey.

The Greene county court house had been in the almost continuous service of the military since General Curtis' army took possession of the town back in February, and on July 6th Col. John M. Richardson was appointed the county's agent to prosecute a claim against the United States for rent and damages of the court house and to obtain possession of the building for the use of the county authorities.

THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD.

When the year 1863 dawned on Greene county it found a quiet and assured people. The Federals had so long occupied Springfield and dominated

the entire county and were so well fortified that they felt no apprehension for the immediate future. No Confederates had so much as threatened to molest them. But before the first week of the new year had passed the citizens were again alarmed as a result of rumors of an advancing host under the stars and bars from the Arkansas line. In the northwestern corner of that state was encamped the Federal "Army of the Frontier," under Generals Schofield, Herron and Blunt. Springfield was the great military depot for this vast army, but there were comparatively few soldiers defending these valuable stores in Springfield, nearly all the available troops having been sent to the front, the garrison here being composed only of a detachment of eight companies of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cook, and temporarily located here were ten companies, numbering five hundred men of the Third Missouri State Militia, under Col. Walter King.

The hospitals contained about twelve hundred sick and wounded, in charge of Surgeon S. H. Melcher; and about three hundred furloughed men and convalescents in camp in the north part of town awaiting their pay and transportation. At Ozark and other points nearby were detachments of Missouri State Militia which might be called in if given a few hours' notice. The two regiments of Enrolled Militia, under Colonels Boyd and Sheppard, were scattered about at their homes in Greene and surrounding counties. Gen. Egbert B. Brown, of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, was in command of the district of Southwest Missouri, and under him was Col. Benjamin Crabb, of the Nineteenth Iowa Infantry, who was in command of the post.

Gen. John S. Marmaduke, commanding a Confederate army at Louisville and Pocahtontas, Arkansas, learned of the valuable military stores at Springfield and of its weak garrison; in fact, the exact conditions here were laid before him by efficient spies. He believed that if a sudden concentration of forces could be effected and a swift march made, Springfield could be captured, the base of General Schofield's supplies would be broken, General Blunt would be forced to let go his hold on the Arkansas river, and both himself and Herron would be compelled to abandon northwestern Arkansas and fall back under disadvantages; heavy re-inforcements would have to be sent to this quarter, and it would take months of time and millions of dollars to repair the damage inflicted by this raid, if successful. However, General Marmaduke states in his official report that the object of his expedition into Missouri in January, 1863, was not primarily to capture Springfield, but that the purpose of the invasion was the harassing generally of the rear of the Federal army of the frontier, and to cause General Blunt's wing of that army to let go its hold on the Arkansas river and release a large portion of valuable territory to the Confederates; that an attempt at the capture of Springfield was not determined upon until after the expedition had crossed White river, and upon receipt of a knowledge of its condi-

tion from scouts and others, and that thus the attack on the place came up incidentally, or in secondary order. In so far as causing General Blunt to fall back from the Arkansas and effecting the prime object of his expedition, General Marmaduke claims it was a success, as General Blunt did fall back.

Marmaduke divided his little army into two columns. One, under Col. Joseph C. Porter, was to move from Pocahontas, Arkansas, and, coming by way of Hartville and Marshfield, was to be in the neighborhood of Springfield on the east by the evening of January 10th. Porter's forces consisted of the cavalry regiments of Colton Green and Burbridge and a battalion or two besides, eight hundred men in all. The main column, under the immediate command of Marmaduke himself, consisted of Col. Joe Shelby's brigade, composed of Shelby's old regiment, then led by Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, of Lafayette county; Col. Gideon Thompson's regiment, Colonel Jeans' regiment, Col. Ben Elliott's battalion, Col. Emmett McDonald's battalion, and Capt. R. A. Collins' battery of two pieces, the entire brigade numbering not far from two thousand men. Shelby's brigade, one of the finest force of soldiers Missouri ever sent out, numbered eighteen hundred men, and McDonald's command numbered two hundred men. All the forces, including Porter's, were mounted. Shelby's brigade was to leave Louisburg, Arkansas, come north into Taney county, Missouri, surprise and attack the Federal forces at Forsyth and Ozark, push them out of the way and join Porter's command south of Springfield on January 10th.

SCOUTS WARN GENERAL BROWN.

A scouting party, composed of detachments of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and of the Seventy-second Enrolled Missouri Militia, all under command of Capt. Milton Burch, of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, returned hastily to Springfield on the evening of January 7th and reported to General Brown that a force of Confederates, perhaps six thousand in number, was fast marching on Springfield from Lawrence Mill, Taney county, and from Dubuque, Arkansas. General Brown immediately sent out swift messengers who called up the Enrolled Militia under Colonel Johnston—the Twenty-sixth regiment, Colonel Sheppard's Seventy-second regiment, and Col. Marcus Boyd's Seventy-fourth regiment, ordering them to concentrate immediately at Springfield. Word was also sent to detached companies in Dade, Lawrence, Webster counties, and to Cassville and Mt. Vernon. Springfield was at once a scene of feverish activity, and every possible preparation was made. Every soldier that could use a weapon was called out, and all of the citizens belonging to the militia were mustered. Even the sick and wounded soldiers who were able to leave their beds were organized into companies by Surgeon Melcher, who distributed muskets to

them. They formed what was later frequently called the "Quinine Brigade," service. Capt. C. B. McAfee, of the Third Missouri State Militia, and others organized the transient soldiers. At this time Fort No. 4, on South street, but although far from being "able-bodied" they did efficient and heroic was without artillery. Early in the evening Surgeon Melcher, in charge of the post hospital, and Col. B. O. Carr, chief quartermaster of the Army of the Frontier, called on General Brown and from him first learned of the danger. General Brown, after some solicitation, consented that these men should assist in the defense. Doctor Melcher suggested the importance of supplying artillery to Fort No. 4, and when General Brown said that he had none available, the doctor replied: "There are three old iron guns, two twelve-pounders and a six pounder, lying on the ground down by the Presbyterian church; they can be rigged up and shot off once apiece anyway, and that will help scare, if nothing more." The general finally told him to go ahead and get them in position. Soon afterwards Doctor Melcher went through the hospital and found Lieut. Joseph Hoffman, of Backoff's battery, First Missouri Artillery, and also a sergeant and seven privates of the same regiment. The nine artillerymen readily volunteered to take charge of the guns and serve them as best they could under the circumstances. Colonel Carr secured the front wheels of three army wagons for gun-carriages. The cannons were fastened to the axles with chains, while carpenters made trail-pieces, blocks and wedges as substitutes for elevating screws, and in a few hours the guns were well mounted and in position, supplied with ammunition and manned by the boys from the First Missouri and some other volunteers. Sergt. Christian Mindener, of Battery L, First Missouri Artillery, had charge of one of the guns. Fort No. 1 was occupied by a considerable detachment of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry; another detachment was in Fort No. 2. The detachments of the Third, Fourth and Fourteenth Missouri State Militia were stationed west, east and south of town watching the roads. General Brown did not have enough troops to make a successful defense, and the east part of town along and on both sides of St. Louis street, was almost wholly unprotected. It was believed that the Confederates knew the situation perfectly, that they would swoop down from the eastward and gain the center of the city in a few minutes in the first charge, so there was considerable excitement and apprehension on the part of both citizens and soldiers. It is said that General Brown first wanted to retreat, but in later years he denied that he or anyone else, so far as he knew, desired to retreat, especially after the Confederates had arrived. Other officers, among whom were Colonels Sheppard and Boyd, thought it might be necessary to surrender the town, but they did not wish to do so without first making a fight. Colonel Crabb and Lieutenant-Colonel Cook declared that if it came to the worst all should repair to Fort No. 1 and behind its strong

walls keep up the fight until re-inforcements came. It is no doubt true that General Brown, who was never regarded as a very efficient and courageous officer, was on this occasion especially flustered and irresolute, and was in a very perturbed state of mind throughout the night, declaring one minute that he would retreat, and the next that he would fight. Colonels Sheppard and Boyd, whose homes were here, were determined not to retreat or yield without first having tried in vain to stem the onrush of the dashing Marmaduke and Shelby. In the meantime Surgeon Melcher had made the rounds of the hospitals, calling for volunteers, and about three hundred men were obtained, and they were organized into companies of fifty each and placed under the command of nurses and stewards and disabled commissioned officers. Then they were marched to the arsenal and furnished with arms and ammunition. Doctor Melcher set his cooks preparing provisions, and each of the convalescents was supplied with food in their haversacks, their various medicines, and sent out to the skirmish line. Gen. E. B. Brown was very skeptical of the services of these men, but after the war he made the following statement, in part, regarding the character and importance of Doctor Melcher and his "Quinine Brigade:"

During the attack of General Marmaduke, Doctor Melcher organized the convalescents under his control into military companies, who, acting under his direction, did very efficient duty in the battle and greatly assisted in the defense of the post, and thereby saved several millions of dollars to the government of the United States in military stores deposited at Springfield for the use of the Army of the Frontier, then in northwest Arkansas. I have always been and am still of the opinion that, as my command was composed entirely of irregular troops and militia, without the aid and assistance of Doctor Melcher, I could not have defended the post.

All through the night and in the early morning hours the enrolled militia kept coming in, many of them, who came from Taney county confirmed the report of the approach of the Confederates. The wild rumors still flew and the citizens of Springfield, especially the Union families, were thrown almost into a panic, for they were led to believe that the town would be captured by the enemy and that those who were Union sympathizers would be severely dealt with, and their property seized. On the other hand the Southern families were much pleased at the prospect of a return of the army that would bring back many Greene county men who were serving under the stars and bars. It will be remembered that the women in those stirring times were practically all violent partisans and were very pronounced in their views, whichever side they favored. Many of the citizens left town, or at least moved from the vicinity of the forts nearest the center of the town; some took refuge in their cellars, all hid their money and valuables.

It was one of the worst nights of excitement, alarm and terror that Springfield had yet had.

THE MARSHALLING OF ARMS AT MARMADUKE'S APPROACH.

January 8th dawned on a stirring scene in Springfield, mounted couriers ran their horses through the streets, the commands of officers were heard on the still wintry air, small squads of troops were coming in from all sides from the country—everybody was active and most were nervous and foreboding. At daylight there came wildly galloping into town the detachment of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia which had been stationed at Ozark, and reported that Marmaduke, Shelby, Emmett McDonald and other Southern chieftains had attacked them at their post shortly before midnight, drove them out, burned their fort and were still chasing them; they said they had ridden hard half the night and had noted the movements of the enemy and that he was evidently intending to strike Springfield. General Brown now no longer hesitated and began earnestly to prepare for the fight which he knew he must face. He sent Capt. Green B. Phillips' Company of Colonel Boyd's Regiment to Fort No. 4, where the "Quinine Brigade" and volunteer artillerymen under Lieutenant Hoffman, had already been stationed. A two-story brick college building stood near Grand avenue and Market street which had been used by the garrison as a military prison. It now contained about fifty Confederates, who were taken out and placed in the county jail, and although General Brown ordered that the building be filled with soldiers, by some oversight this was not done. The cavalry, under Lieut.-Col. Walter King, of the Third State Militia, were stationed in the southeastern part of town. To the right of the cavalry and to the left of the fort was a detachment of the "Quinine Brigade." Most of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry was at Fort No. 1 and as the Seventy-fourth regiment, under Colonel Boyd, came in it was sent to join the Iowa troops, with the exception of Company C, under Captain Phillips. About one hundred men of the Eighteenth Iowa had been sent to Fort No. 2 with part of the "Quinine Brigade." Colonel Sheppard's regiment, the Seventy-second, numbering two hundred and thirty-eight men, were awaiting orders at the public square. Captain McAfee organized some men from the convalescent camps and volunteers, armed them and reported to General Brown for duty, and were assigned to the arsenal—the church building of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, on South street, and which at that time was piled full of tons of ammunition of all kinds, cartridges, shot and shell, and hundreds of stands of arms. General Brown ordered Captain McAfee to prepare oil, shavings and other inflammables, and be ready to set fire to and blow up the arsenal and magazine, when ordered to, if it was seen that the town must fall into the enemy's

hands. Only one battalion of the Fourth Missouri State Militia was present, commanded by Col. George H. Hall, of St. Joseph, and under him was Maj. Douglas Dale. According to Doctor Melcher just as the last company of convalescents was being armed, the skirmishing began. Just then a company of citizens, forty-two in number, came running up and asked to be furnished with arms and ammunition. They were quickly supplied, assigned to duty with the "Quinine Brigade" and fought gallantly throughout the day in Fort No. 4 and in the vicinity of that fort.

It was Marmaduke's plan to make the march in silence and take the Federals by surprise. His movements were unobserved from Louisburg, Arkansas, to the crossing of White river, at Dubuque. Porter was to come in from the eastward and brush away the small Union garrisons at Hartville and elsewhere and prevent their forming in the rear, and, knowing that this would delay his progress, Marmaduke and Shelby were to move leisurely and give the other column plenty of time to reach Springfield at the time agreed upon. But the unexpected happened at Dubuque when a small scouting party was encountered, which preferred to stand its ground and put up a stubborn fight rather than run away from the advance of Shelby's brigade, Elliott's battalion, and at the same time ascertained the character and size of the Confederate force and its probable destination, then hurried away to give the alarm, turning about and watching from time to time, all the while keeping swift messengers on the way to Springfield. After the skirmish at the ford, Marmaduke knew that he would be compelled to reach his destination by forced march, reaching Springfield in twenty-four hours if possible. He started messengers across the country to inform Porter of the delay and change in program and to order him to turn squarely across the country by the first road that run eastward and be at Springfield by the evening of the 8th at the latest; but the roads that wound through the mountainous country were little better than rocky trails and the messengers found it difficult to travel swiftly and they failed to find Porter, who passed on with his force, unaware of any change in the original plan.

It was Captain Birch, with a detachment of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia from Ozark, to ascertain the truth regarding the rumored invasion, and it was his troops that came upon a Confederate lieutenant and two men near the ford at White river, the Southerners having been left sick in a house by the roadside. From them Birch learned that the Confederates were coming up in formidable numbers, led by such dashing chieftains as the austere Marmaduke, Shelby, of fighting Kentucky blood, and the long-haired, fearless McDonald, and all impatient to fight. Captain Birch lost no time in starting back north to the Federal post at Lawrence Mills, on Beaver creek, in the northwestern part of Taney county, where Major Turner, with seventy-five Taney and Douglas county men, members of the Seventy-second

Enrolled Missouri Militia, formed a garrison in a little block-house and fort. Major Turner was warned of his danger by Birch, the latter advising him to evacuate the post and go on to Ozark. Turner was an old man, had been long in the service, but was reluctant to believe that anything larger than a small Confederate force of bushwhackers was in the surrounding country, and he made no efforts to retreat or to fight. He had scarcely delivered his opinion of the true state of affairs regarding the invasion when the Confederate advance began firing on his pickets, and in a few moments Emmiett McDonald, with five hundred cavalry, dashed up and assaulted the block-house and everything in it and around it, the invaders yelling like blood-thirsty Comanches. Turner's men made scarcely a show of resistance until they scampered through the woods toward Ozark; five of them were killed, many wounded, among them being Major Turner himself, and very soon nearly all of them were prisoners, but paroled at once and in a few minutes more McDonald was dashing away with his men to rejoin Marmaduke's main column, which had come on the main Yellville road, leaving Forsyth to the left and west, and striking straight for Ozark and Springfield. McDonald had been sent to crush the post on Beaver creek and prevent it from forming and following in the rear. He did his work well.

SHELBY REACHES OZARK.

General Shelby's brigade reached Ozark on the evening of the 7th, where a stop of more than an hour was made to rest and eat supper. About midnight the advance galloped into Ozark, where the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia had hastily abandoned the post, and gone on to Springfield. The fort and block-house were burned, and a few prisoners taken, and the column moved on with Shelby and Marmaduke at the head, with Elliott's battalion, on the main road to Springfield. A few prisoners were gathered along the way, mainly members of the militia. The advance reached the Phelps farm, which the southeastern part of the city now covers, and where still may be seen the historic elm under which General Lyon was first buried. Porter had not come up. A discussion ensued between Marmaduke and Shelby as to whether they should wait for him or attack the town at once, but meanwhile they kept the place closely invested. Marmaduke later stated that his delay in attacking the town was occasioned by his waiting for Emmett McDonald and his battalion more particularly than for Porter, although he incidentally admitted that he might have been waiting for both. But shortly after nine o'clock a line of battle was formed. Some skirmishers from the militia, advancing through some undergrowth, were discovered, fired on and stopped, many being severely wounded. Preparations were at first made to ascertain the Federal strength at the southeast corner of their

position on the St. Louis road and Gid Thompson's regiment was swung around to the right. In the edge of the timber, two miles from the public square, Marmaduke formed his line for the attack. Thompson's regiment held the right; Shelby's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, held the left; Jeans' regiment, commanded by Lieut. Charles Gilkey, and Collins' battery were in the center. These troops were all dismounted. Elliott's and McDonald's battalions continued to operate as cavalry, Elliott to the right, and McDonald to the left. The lines were formed in the open prairie, under fire. Marmaduke evidently made a serious blunder here. General Brown and his staff had been led to believe that the Confederate force numbered between five thousand and six thousand men, and consequently the invaders were greatly feared. Now, Marmaduke came up in sight of the Federals, displaying plainly his whole force, showing that he had but a few hundred men more than the town contained. This gave courage to Brown and his men, who now determined to fight to the last ditch.

When General Brown became certain that the Confederate attack was to be made from the south, early in the morning, he ordered a number of houses burned in that section of town which obstructed the range and sweep of the guns of Fort No. 4, on South street. Twelve buildings were destroyed, half of which belonged to Mrs. J. A. Stephens, widow of the Union citizen killed by Zagonyi's men when they rode into Springfield after the fight with Colonel Frazier's force. Another house destroyed belonged to W. P. Davis, who was at the time in the Federal service. The expediency of this action has been questioned, but Brown thought it necessary to prevent a lodgment of the enemy in his immediate front, and the harassment of his best position. But whether the destruction of these houses was a military necessity or not, they should have been paid for by the government, which, so far as can be learned, never were. The flames added to the excitement of the citizens, many of whom began packing up and leaving as quickly as possible for the sheltering walls of Fort No. 1.

The Third Missouri, under Col. Walter King, and the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, numbering over six hundred men, were to the north and south of St. Louis street. Near the public square a huge steam boiler and other obstructions were placed across the street.

THE BATTLE BEGINS.

A force of Confederate cavalry, Elliott's battalion, had been sent to feel the way and to learn if the route into the city by St. Louis street and down the valley of Jordan creek was practical. This force soon confronted King's regiment and a sharp skirmish ensued, the Confederates falling back. King's force then charged and drove the invaders well back

onto the prairie, but fearing he would be cut off, did not follow far. King returned to his original position and began firing at long range upon all Confederates in his front, and finally made another successful charge; however, the forces did not come close together and little damage was done either side. Here Marmaduke made another serious mistake. Had he concentrated his entire force upon the east and southeast and made a determined charge he could have broken King's line easily and gained the public square in a few minutes. The force he sent was entirely too small to be successful. On the other hand, the Federals made a display of all their force in that quarter and fought well, did a great deal of marching and counter-marching to the rear, which had the desired effect—to make the Confederates believe that there was a very powerful force in their front. The entire Confederate force was then formed to the southeast, where the troops waited for the order to advance, which was finally made without first a demand for the surrender of the town, or notification to remove the women and children, a circumstance unfavorably commented upon by the Unionists. General Shelby moved up the two guns belonging to his brigade, and ordered their commander, Capt. R. A. Collins, to open on the town and Fort No. 4. Collins was very soon throwing shells in rapid succession into Fort No. 4 and near the public square with great precision. One shot pierced the Lyon House, later the Southern Hotel, which stood just south of the present Methodist church on South street. Two others struck the old St. Paul's church, just across the street, then occupied as an arsenal and guarded by Captain McAfee's men. It was not long until the old iron guns of Fort No. 4 began replying to those of Collins and for a time there was quite a free interchange of metallic compliments between Lieutenant Hoffman and Dick Collins. Captain Phillips' company of Marcus Boyd's regiment of militia and convalescents in the fort also began firing with their muskets at long range. Collins was throwing solid shot, while Hoffman was throwing shell, as he had howitzers. Then came a lull in the fighting, about eleven-thirty o'clock, and Marmaduke conferred with his officers, who examined the field in front with their field-glasses, and after a great deal of riding about and consultation, they finally agreed to assault the Federal works from the south and southwest. Being near-sighted, General Marmaduke could tell nothing about the position of his enemy, but approved plan of attack, which was at once begun.

Meanwhile the troops had been drawn up in line and dismounted. Depriving his men of their horses at such a moment was another thing for which Marmaduke has been censured, for Shelby's men were true cavalrymen and could give much better account of themselves upon their splendid horses, in which they took great pride, and very reluctantly did they abandon

their steeds. During this interval the Federals were also maneuvering. Some of King's men and the Fourth Missouri State Militia were moved out upon the Fayetteville road, and then to the north of that thoroughfare, in the southwest quarter of town. The Seventy-second regiment of militia was also up from the public square to the Fayetteville road, for General Brown was now fully convinced that an attack was to be made in that quarter. As the troops were hurried from one part of town to another there was a great deal of galloping about on the part of officers and loud commands to the troops as they were shifted about in "double-quick" time. The route from the main part of town to Fort No. 1 was also thronged with fugitives tramping back and forth from their homes carrying over their most valuable articles for safety. Lieutenant Creighton was in charge of the arsenal proper and he issued muskets to many Union citizens organized by Doctor Melcher, who were willing to fight in defense of the town and who had asked for arms. But every man who had an order for a gun had to sign a receipt for it when it was given him. This proceeding required so much time that Captain McAfee interfered, drove Creighton away, after which he gave guns to those who asked for them as fast as he could hand them out. He was of the opinion that with a dangerous foe thundering at the gates of the town and people clamoring for a chance to defend them it was a time to dispense with all red-tape proceedings.

GENERAL BROWN IS WOUNDED.

General Brown was shot from his horse about three o'clock in the afternoon, while at the corner of South and State streets, while standing there with some of his staff, having ridden out for the purpose of encouraging his men. His arm was broken above the elbow, and later a piece of bone was taken out. He immediately went to the rear and Doctor Melcher dressed his arm and saved it from amputation, the operation being counted one of the most skillful in the surgical annals of the war. By a written order he at once turned over the command of the Federal troops engaged in defending the town to Colonel Crabb. However, he did not leave the service until several months later, and commanded the forces sent against Joe Shelby in his raid the following autumn. Most of the Union officers and men alike had little faith in General Brown's military ability or courage as a fighter, but the Confederates gave him great credit for courage and good conduct at the battle of Springfield. After the war Major Edwards, in his book entitled "Shelby and His Men," said of him, in part, as follows:

General Brown made a splendid fight for his town, and exhibited conspicuous courage and ability. He rode the entire length of Shelby's brigade, under a severe fire, clad in bold regimentals, elegantly mounted and ahead

of all, so that the fire might be concentrated on him. It was reckless bravado, but General Brown gained by one bold dash the admiration and respect of Shelby's soldiers. As he rode along the front of the brigade two hundred voices were heard above the crashing muskets, "Cease firing—don't shoot that man—let him go—let him go." I take pleasure in paying this tribute to a brave and generous officer.

WHEN THE FIGHTING IS FIERCEST.

The dismounted Confederate troops began moving around to the southwest part of town about two o'clock in the afternoon. One of the guns of Collins' battery was also sent to that quarter, took up a position a little to the west of Market street and opened on the Seventy-second Infantry in its front with grape and canister. Previously Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, of the Seventy-second, had made a reconnoissance down in the brush by the Fayetteville road but found no enemy. Now Collins' second gun was brought up and placed near the first. It was about two-thirty o'clock when the battle began in earnest, the Confederates advancing from the south towards the north and northwest, coming up the little valley at the foot of South and Campbell streets, and sweeping over the ground to the westward. A group of houses in that vicinity was called "Dutchtown," and the invaders soon passed through this quarter, taking the houses and their out-buildings for shelter as they advanced upon the stockaded college building, which had been inadvertently left unguarded, and captured it without losing a man, beating down and driving backward the Seventy-second Infantry, pushing on slowly from house to house, from street to street until the Seventy-second was forced back to College street, running west from the public square, and they were along West Walnut street. A portion of Jeans' regiment, under Gilkey, and some of Gordon's troops, in front of Fort No. 4, which they intended storming, when a good opportunity offered, but Lieutenant Hoffman's gunners served their old iron cannon so vigorously, and the "Quinine Brigade" kept up such a continuous musket fire that all attempts to assault the fort was given up, and the Confederates drifted westward and over about the old cemetery, about which some of the hardest fighting of the day took place. Fort No. 4 kept up an incessant fire, as did its supports also, and Sheppard and Jones rallied the Seventy-second regiment and advanced against the enemy, driving them across and a little to the south of Mt. Vernon street. At the same time a squad of volunteers among the convalescents hurried from the arsenal to the corner of Market and Mt. Vernon streets and took possession of the Toney residence, from which point of vantage they opened on the Confederates in front. The house was riddled with bullets and nine of the convalescents were found

weltering in their blood about this dwelling when the fight was over. Many dead of both sides were also found lying about the vacant lot just east of the Toney residence.

For more than an hour lively skirmishing was kept up between Shelby's troops—Gordon's and Thompson's regiments—and Sheppard's Seventy-second Infantry and the convalescents, and finally about four o'clock five companies of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry came up from Fort No. 1 and went into position along the Fayetteville road, and opened a galling fire on the enemy in that quarter. Three times a detachment of Shelby's troops, who were trying to get a position to the right or west of the Federal line, were charged and driven back by the cavalry on that flank which had been stationed there early in the day to prevent the turning of the Federal right. Meanwhile Marmaduke's men in the stockade poured a murderous fire at every blue coat within range, and an attempt to drive them out was soon abandoned, the officers seeing that it would be a useless waste of life.

In Fort No. 1 were two six-pound brass field pieces, one of which was manned and supported by detachments from the Eighteenth Iowa, under Capt. John A. Landis, William R. Blue and Joseph Van Meter, and had been brought over to strengthen the Federal right just before the Confederates made their grand charge, and it went into position on State street, a little east of Campbell, and to the east and south of the cemetery, and opened with canister on Shelby's brigade. It had no sooner done so than a battalion of Gilkey's men, under Maj. John Bowman and a part of Gordon's regiment, under Captain Titsworth, started straight for this gun, bent on its capture at any cost, and after a short but hard fight hauled it away in triumph, having driven back its supporters to the fort, through and beyond the cemetery. Here occurred the severest conflict of the day. Major Bowman dashed up and ordered Captain Landis to surrender; the latter refused and ordered Bowman to surrender. The major instantly fired, the ball taking off the captain's shoulder strap. But simultaneously a shot from Landis' revolver struck Major Bowman just below the heart. A fierce fight followed, in which Captains Blue and Van Meter were mortally wounded, several of their men killed, and Captain Landis and a score of Iowans were wounded severely, while Marmaduke lost Captain Titsworth, Lieutenant Buffington and Lieutenant McCoy, five men killed and twenty wounded, including Lieut. Maurice Langhorne. The gunner, with the primers of the piece in his possession, ran to the rear, thus preventing the enemy from using the cannon for some time, and it was hauled off to the rear by hand. When the Confederates started on the charge some of the Iowa troops remarked that they should get away as quickly as possible or they would be captured by the wearers of the gray. At this Captains Blue and Van Meter at once drew their revolvers and threatened to shoot the first men who started to retreat, and

so saved their reputation for bravery, but lost their gun and their lives. Captain Blue died bravely, shooting down three of his assailants before he himself fell. Captain Van Meter fought almost as well; in fact, every officer of the Iowans fought until they were stretched upon the ground with fearful bullet wounds. Captain Blue died four days later and Captain Van Meter died six days later. Their remains now repose in the National cemetery here. Maj. John Bowman, the gallant Confederate, died two days after the fight. He was removed by his men to a farm house half a mile east of the Phelps homestead, where two of his men vainly tried to save his life, remaining with him until the last.

SHELBY LEADS FINAL CHARGE.

General Shelby led a gallant charge on Fort No. 4 at five o'clock, as the winter day twilight was settling down. Jeans' regiment and Elliott's battalion advanced under cover of the houses, fences and hedges to within one hundred yards of the fort, opened a brisk fire and made a desperate effort to fight their way in. But they were just as stubbornly resisted by Captain Phillips' company of militia, the detachments of the Eighteenth Iowa and the convalescents, opened such a rapid and deadly fire of small arms that the Confederates were driven back, and the attempt to take the fort was a disastrous failure. Meantime, Collins' battery continued thundering away at the town until dark, many shot and shell falling into the midst of the town, but did not cause much serious damage. One shot passed through the office of the *Missourian*, a newspaper published on South street, and a number of residences and other buildings were struck, but the inhabitants had already secreted themselves in Fort No. 1 and no one was injured. As long as daylight lasted the charging and counter-charging, shooting and skirmishing continued, and even after dark there was desultory firing until midnight. From eight o'clock until late at night, Lieutenant Hoffman kept up a cannonade from Fort No. 4 on the different portions of the Confederate position. However, there was no serious fighting after dark. The Confederates were now in two wings, which formed a very obtuse angle, the point of the angle resting on the stockade and the right arm or Confederate left, extended in a southwesterly direction along the Fayetteville road. The left arm of the Confederate right ran in a southeasterly direction across State street, through "Dutchtown," and past a blacksmith shop, out into the open prairie.

In this position Marmaduke decided to wait until morning, hoping that during the night Porter would come in or at least send some word ahead. The skirmishing ceased about midnight, and soon thereafter the Confederates withdrew to the prairie, and at one o'clock on the morning of the 9th

a venturesome party of Federals found the stockade abandoned, and they speedily took possession. Some of Sheppard's regiment also advanced about midnight some distance to the southward of Mt. Vernon street, finding no enemy. Details worked all night gathering up the dead and wounded, and bearing the latter to the hospitals.

Anticipating a renewal of the attack the next morning the Federals spent the night in preparing for it, but everything was quiet when the day dawned. Officers, with their field-glasses, mounted to the top of the court house and observed the Confederates in motion to the southeast of town on and in the vicinity of Phelps' farm, but the Federals could not determine whether they were preparing for another attack or for retreat. Gradually they moved away, and the Federal line, which had been prepared for either attack or defense, moved forward. They soon decided that the battle was over and they had won the victory and saved the town, with its valuable stores. It was not long until the Union prisoners came in, and a message from Marmaduke was received asking that the wounded of his command be cared for and that the dead be buried. He had released the prisoners on parole. Among them was Judge J. H. Shaw, who, with others, had been captured east of town when the early advance was made. There was mingled joy and sadness, for the victory had come at considerable loss to the Federal cause. It was found that besides their commander-in-chief being badly wounded, together with two gallant Iowa captains, Major Graves, of the militia, had been mortally wounded; Lieutenant McCroskey, of the Seventy-second regiment, had been killed, and Major Hornbeak, of the same regiment, wounded; in fact, the hospitals were literally filled with the Federal wounded, officers and privates, while the Confederates were piled as thick as they could lie in Owens' residence in the south part of town and in other houses. The citizens began to return from Fort No. 1 to their homes, and to come out of their cellars. Colonel Crabb was satisfied with the safety of the town and made no attempt to pursue the retreating Confederates, who were now moving away on the "wire road" toward Marshfield. Some feared a renewal of the attack, as the prisoners had learned and reported the presence of Porter's command not far from the eastern outskirts of the town. The cavalry was ready for the order to advance, if such a move was deemed best, but only a reconnoissance to the east and south about a mile from town was made. As the morning wore away order was again restored and all felt comparatively safe again.

THE SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT IN THE BATTLE.

To give a detailed account of the part played by each of the commands in the battle of Springfield would far transcend the purposes of this chapter.

However, it is deemed proper to give at some length the part played by the Seventy-second regiment, Enrolled Missouri Militia, since it was called the Greene county regiment and was largely officered and composed of Greene county men. Its colonel, Henry Sheppard, and its lieutenant-colonel, Fidelio S. Jones, both of Springfield, led the regiment in person, and they proved efficient and courageous officers. This regiment numbered, all told, officers and privates, two hundred and fifty-three men, represented in Companies A, B, D, E, F, G, H, and I, Company C, under Captain Stone and Company K, under Captain Moore, being absent. At daylight on the morning of the 8th, the regiment was formed on the public square. At about eleven o'clock it was on East St. Louis street to repel the expected attack from that quarter. Later it was sent at high speed out on the Fayetteville road. Between two and three o'clock and when Shelby's men made their grand charge it lay along State street, to the right and south of the palisaded college building. The men were hurried from place to place over town until they were nearly exhausted before they had an opportunity to fire a shot. General Brown had but comparatively few troops and these he showed everywhere. When the main fight took place Sheppard's regiment was on the right and a little in front of the Federal line, unsupported by artillery or reserves, with two hundred cavalry to the right and rear, north of the Fayetteville road. The Confederate advance was dismounted and in two lines. It was composed of some of the best fighting men of either army. Shelby's brigade won and deserved an excellent name for its dash, coolness, bravery and gallantry in action.

Col. Henry Sheppard, in his report of the engagement, stated that the Confederates advanced in a line of convex shape, the point nearly opposite Fort No. 4, and the wings were out. The line rapidly concentrated when near State street, advanced with a rush through "Dutchtown" and the brushwood and the gardens westwardly, cheering and shouting and pouring a hot fire upon the Seventy-second regiment, which he had formed along the Fayetteville road, or State street, and behind fences, near the Worley residence. The men were lying down, but their curiosity to see what was coming caused every head to bob up and become a fair target. They now began to return the fire and a spirited fight was soon in progress. In the midst of the rattle of musketry and the duller crack of revolvers and all of the noise of battle, a calf attempted to run the gauntlet of flying bullets, and sent up a loud, piteous bawling when wounded. One of the boys of the Seventy-second sprang up and shouted to the advancing host in gray: "You had better take care of your calf." This caused a shout of laughter, which rose clearly over all the din of the fight. Shelby's men dashed on, using their revolvers with serious effect, and the militia endeavored to move back a little, occasioning considerable disorder, the men losing their numbers and

began to mix up. It looked as if they might break and flee to the rear, but Colonel Sheppard and Lieutenant-colonel Jones re-formed and renumbered them under fire, and induced them to hold their ground. By this time the regiment had lost heavily. Major Hornbeak was wounded, Lieutenant McCroskey was killed, Lieutenant Lane's leg was shot nearly off, and the halt and maimed were already thick, and growing thicker every minute. Soon the regiment was again in disorder, wavered a moment and gave way, the men turning to the rear and seeking safer positions. Colonel Sheppard made a desperate effort to stop them, ordered, shouted, threatened them until his voice failed him. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones had lost his horse and was nearly exhausted as a result of his strenuous efforts to hold the men in line. Although badly wounded, Major Hornbeak also struggled vigorously to rally the men. The commander of the militia and his staff came up, and the officers exhorted and threatened with drawn swords and revolvers, but the militiamen paid little heed to any of them and continued to give ground until they got under cover of the little hill that slopes down to the little creek and stopped along College street, re-formed and began loading their muskets. However, one squad, led by a commissioned officer, went on to Fort No. 1, reporting that they were ordered to do so. At this time Maj. A. C. Graves was mortally wounded while trying to rally the men of the Seventy-second. When all was in readiness, Colonel Sheppard and Lieutenant-Colonel Jones ordered the regiment to advance toward the south, from whence it had come. With a shout it moved forward as readily as it had moved to the rear a few minutes previously. Some of the more daring of Shelby's troops had by this time reached Walnut street, firing at whatever they saw. They were driven away by the militia and pushed on up the hill to Mt. Vernon street, where they gained the shelter of the houses, fences, trees and in this position the fight continued until nightfall, the Confederates holding the college building and the line of houses and fences west of it, with Collins' battery in the rear, near the Worley residence. The college building was a strong position, being a substantial brick structure and surrounded on the east, south and west sides with strong palisades of stout logs, driven deep in the ground, and pierced with numerous port holes. Failure to occupy this splendid position in the early stages of the battle was one of the principal blunders of the day on the part of the Federals.

COLONEL SHEPPARD'S ACCOUNT.

We quote the following paragraph from an account of the fight by Colonel Sheppard:

When night came on my men were placed in the line of buildings immediately west of the Baptist church in the Hornbeak home—a brick house

—also at the Methodist Episcopal church, South (then the arsenal), and in Fort No. 4, to the command of which I was assigned. In the night I had the howitzer in the fort, a twelve-pounder, pepper the rascals in the palisade college building, two hundred and fifty yards away. The moon shone beautifully and the Dutch lieutenant (Lieutenant Hoffman) made splendid practice. The “secešh” vacated it and at one o’clock in the morning I put a company in it. All night my boys, in squads, under careful officers, were crawling over the ground to the front, spying out the land, but daybreak showed only dead and wounded rebels before us. An hour later, with General Brown’s field-glass I sat in a bastion and saw the long lines of the enemy working their way eastward from the Goose pond, where they had withdrawn during the night. To only one idea did it seem reasonable to attribute this movement—that the attack was to be renewed from the east and north. * * * My regiment was only two hundred and thirty-eight (privates) strong in the fight. We lost fifty-three killed and wounded. The advance of the enemy from Ozark was so rapid that the members of the regiment living in the country were cut off from town and were unable to join us. We buried fifty-one of the enemy. We brought off the field about eighty of their wounded; they carried away a good many of their wounded in wagons, and, of course, numbers of their slightly wounded rode away on their own horses. Nine prisoners, armed with Enfield rifles, were taken in one house by a squad of the Seventy-second. Bill Frazier was with them, and badly shot; he was sent to the hospital. Lingow was also with them, and so exhausted that he lay down in one of the little houses in “Dutchtown” and did not wake until morning. Then, supposing the Confederates had possession of the college, he went in and was kindly received by Captain Small, who sent the gentleman over to me. He was a lieutenant of artillery. Everyone is of the opinion that it was my men who saved the town, protected the immense accumulations of government stores for the Army of the Frontier, and preserved the communications of that army and the quiet of the whole Southwest. I doubt not that my gallant boys rendered triple more actual valuable service to the United States government than General Fremont’s entire army of magnificent Body Guard. We lacked letter-writers, however, and he had them in abundance.

Colonel Sheppard took the gun and accoutrements from Will Ridgely, sixteen years old, and ordered him out of the fight, but he mounted the colonel’s horse, which he had been ordered to lead to the rear, and galloped off and served all day as orderly to the commander of the militia.

Detailed information as to the part taken in the battle by the Seventy-fourth regiment, under Col. Marcus Boyd, is lacking. However, it has been understood that only three companies of the regiment participated in the fight—Captain Redferan’s, Captain Small’s and Captain Phillips’. The com-

pany commanded by the last named was in Fort No. 4, and that commanded by Captain Small occupied the college building at one o'clock in the morning of the 9th, after the Confederates had withdrawn from the town. Colonel Boyd himself was present and assisted in directing the movement of the troops and in any way he could. Some of the Confederate sympathizers in Springfield were greatly elated at the prospect of the capture of the town by Marmaduke until Colonel Sheppard informed them that turpentine, oil and gunpowder had been distributed in such quantities that if the town did fall it would soon be in flames, adding, "I intend to fire my own store with my own hands."

Seven resident printers, belonging to the Enrolled Missouri Militia, took part in the fight. Major Graves, of the *Journal*, was mortally wounded, and Corporal Boren, of the same paper, was slightly wounded. Capt. W. P. Davis, the veteran publisher, took an active part in the engagement. Four printers from the office of the *Missourian* participated.

A soldier from the First Iowa Cavalry, who was out on the picket line with Sergeant Garrison, of the Seventy-second regiment of militia, deserted and went over to the Confederates during the fight. He was greeted with a great cheer. The information he gave caused Marmaduke's troops to move away from Fort No. 4 to the west.

THE LOSSES.

The total loss of the Seventy-second Enrolled Missouri Militia in the Battle of Springfield was fifty-three, of which number seven were killed or mortally wounded, forty-five severely and slightly wounded, and one man reported missing. The following are the names by companies:—

Field and staff—Maj. A. C. Graves, brigade commissary, mortally wounded; Maj. John Hornbeak, slightly wounded. Company A, Capt. Jackson Ball commanding—Killed, Second Lieut. David J. McCroskey; Private John N. Cox; wounded, Corporal Elisha L. Elam and Privates Stephen Sink, John Davis, Nimrod P. Ginger, Aaron T. Bacon and D. M. Wallace. Company B, Capt. R. K. Hart commanding—Wounded, Sergt. John H. Williams, in thigh; Privates Levi E. Grimmitt, in the ankle, and Jackson O. Hale, in leg. Company D, Lieut. George S. Patterson commanding—wounded, Sergt. John L. Rainey, in arm, mortally; Corporal J. W. Boren, in head, slightly; Privates Silas Digger, severely, W. J. McDaniel, in hip, S. M. Gresham, in shoulder, Thomas Wilson, in foot, Elisha Painter, in foot, W. R. Russell, in face, H. C. McKee, in hip, N. J. Dyer, in hip, F. M. Chiping. Company E, Capt. George A. Dillard commanding—Wounded, First Lieut. W. F. Lane, leg broken, mortally; Corporals Hiram Vaughn, in shoulder, and John Hissey in arm; Privates Charles Crane, in leg, severely,

George W. Townlin, in head, Robert P. Ellison, in head, Josiah M. Cunningham, in arm. Company F. Capt. George T. Beal commanding—wounded, Serpts. W. R. M. Campbell, in head, mortally; P. G. Perkins, in leg; Privates W. H. O'Neal, mortally; W. Braswell, severely; Louis Payne, in knee; J. M. O'Neal, in hand and leg; W. W. Ward, J. A. Hampton, W. R. Norman, Baker Russell and W. A. McCroskey, slightly. Company G, Lieut. Irwin W. Jenkins commanding—Wounded, Privates W. T. Noblett, mortally, and Russell Stokes, slightly. Company H, Capt. Vincent Cummings commanding—wounded, Privates Absalom Wheeler and Henry Goodnight, slightly. Company I, Capt. J. B. Perkins commanding—killed, Sergt. S. Burling; wounded, Privates John Watson, John Mills, James Adams and Joseph Hursh; missing, D. M. Bedell.

According to the official reports the Federals had one thousand, five hundred and sixty-six men, all told in the battle. This included convalescents and the men from the hospitals. The Confederate strength was about two thousand. The Federal loss was eighteen killed outright, twelve mortally wounded, who within sixty days died from wounds, and the wounded numbered one hundred. The total killed and wounded on the Union side, including citizens, convalescents, and all, was about one hundred and twenty-five. The Confederate loss was much greater, but the exact number has never been definitely given. According to the *Missourian*, in its issue of January 17th, nine days after the battle, thirty-two Confederate dead were picked up on the battle-field, and further stated that those of their wounded who had since died raised the total in killed to over forty. Dr. S. H. Melcher later said that he knew that altogether eighty Confederates were buried from first to last, and that there were left in charge of four of General Marmaduke's surgeons confederate wounded to the number of sixty, of whom only twenty-eight were alive on January 31st, showing that only the more dangerously wounded were left behind. Some of those who fought under Marmaduke and Shelby said that all of their wounded that could ride away did so. It was ten days after the battle that Colonel Sheppard said that they had buried fifty-one of the enemy. It was reported that twenty-seven dead Confederates were buried on Colonel Phelps' farm; fourteen in the local cemetery, and that twelve more died of their wounds ten days after the fight. The Confederate officers killed were Major John Bowman, of Jeans' regiment; Captain Titsworth and Lieut. John Buffington, of Gordon's regiment (originally Shelby's); Lieutenants Steigall and McCoy, of Jeans' regiment, which was led by Lieutenant-Colonel Gilkey, Colonel Jeans not being in the fight. It is said that General Marmaduke came near being captured on the morning of the 9th, he having lingered in the rear. He left Colonel Phelps' house about nine o'clock. He had slept there and he found upon arising that his command had nearly all ridden away and left him,

and a company of King's Third Missouri State Militia was on a scout in that vicinity at the time, but the Southerner evaded them and dashed away to safety. An hour later his command was well out on the "wire road" leading to Rolla, seeking to join forces with Colonel Porter. At Sand Springs the advance of Porter was met and a halt was made. Here the prisoners were all paroled and sent back, and the united command began to retreat eastward by way of Marshfield and Hartville. A strong Federal force, under Col. Fitz Henry Warren, of the First Iowa Cavalry, was encountered at Hartville, and a hard fight ensued on the 11th. Here Emmett McDonald and Col. John M. Wymer, of St. Louis, were both killed, and Col. Joe Porter mortally wounded, dying a week later near Little Rock, Arkansas; Maj. George Kirtley, Capt. Charles Turpin, Captain Garrett, Captain Duprey, Lieutenant Royster, all Confederates, were either killed or mortally wounded. After the fight Marmaduke and Shelby retreated rapidly into Arkansas.

BRAVE EMMETT M'DONALD.

The death of the brave and chivalrous Emmett McDonald was learned with regret in both the Federal and Confederate lines. He was known to all as a daring and desperate fighter when fighting was to be done, but he was a kind, obliging and generous gentleman when the fight was over. His kind offices to Union wounded and prisoners, and his generous conduct regarding the body of General Lyon, a fellow-hero, though an enemy, had won for him great respect among the Federal troops, and the people of Springfield and Greene county admired him for his many commendable attributes.

The day after the battle of Springfield Col. James W. Johnston, with the Twenty-sixth Enrolled Missouri Militia, from Polk county, came into Springfield, he having been unable to get his command together and at the front on the 8th. He had a good force and his arrival made the Federals here feel safer.

The official records show that, in addition to the list of Federal wounded already given, the Second Battalion of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, lost two men killed—E. C. Vanbibber, regimental commissary, and Private S. H. Hyde, Company D—ten wounded, and one missing. The Third Missouri State Militia lost one man killed, Simon McKissick, private of Company B; James T. Harris, of Company D., wounded, and James Pennington and H. S. Rickets were taken prisoners. The Fourth Missouri State Militia had two men killed—Michael Schmidt, private of Company C, and Reuben Parker, private of Company K. The Eighteenth Iowa Infantry had six men killed outright, five mortally wounded and forty-two severely and slightly wounded. Capt. William R. Blue, of Company C, died on the 12th, and Capt. Joseph Van Meter, of Company H, died on the 14th.

Capt. John A. Landis, of Company D, and Second Lieut. A. B. Conway, of Company C, were severely wounded. These four officers were all of the Eighteenth Iowa.

The Federal dead were buried on Sunday, January 11th, the battle having been fought on Thursday. The ceremonies were held pursuant to the following order from General Brown:

Headquarters Southwest District of Missouri,
Springfield, January 10, 1863.

The general commanding is desirous that the noble dead who have fallen in defense of Springfield should receive in their death, that honor which they have purchased with their lives. It is therefore ordered that the bodies of all officers and men who were killed in the Battle of Springfield be buried on Sunday, the 11th instant, at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Col. Walter King is hereby appointed field marshal of the day and will make the necessary arrangements for the funeral.

Two companies of infantry will be detailed as an escort and will report to Colonel King for orders.

The procession will form at four at Fort No. 4, and move through the public square and out North street in the following order: Band, escort, the bodies of the dead, the horses ridden by the slain, chaplains, infantry, cavalry, mounted officers, citizens on horseback, citizens in carriages, citizens on foot. Officers and soldiers not detailed on special duty will join the procession; they will carry their arms.

By order of
James H. Steger, Asst. Adjt. General.

Brig.-Gen. E. B. BROWN.

Besides the honors thus shown the Union soldiers who gave up their lives in defense of Springfield, an appropriate monument, costing five thousand dollars, was erected in the National cemetery here in their memory, by Dr. T. J. Bailey of this place.

As a result of the excitement caused by the battle, Hon. Littleberry Hendricks, who was ill at the time, died at his residence in Springfield two days after the fight. He was at that time circuit judge of this district and aided the Union cause in many ways.

When General Curtis then in command of the military forces for the Union in Missouri received news of the battle of Springfield, he sent the following dispatch to General Brown:

Headquarters, Etc., St. Louis, Jan. 12, 1863.

To Brig.-Gen. E. B. Brown—Dispatch of the 11th, via Sedalia, received. Your gallant and successful defense of Springfield has added to the glory of

the 8th of January. The troops and the people of Springfield who participated in your efforts have given imperishable proof of their loyal devotion to our cause and country, and the state of Missouri will ever cherish your memory.

S. R. CURTIS, Major-General.

Upon receipt of the news of the attempted capture of Springfield the Federal authorities awoke to the necessity of properly protecting this important post, the base of their supplies. General Herron himself came up from Arkansas a few days after the fight and made plans for the future safety of the place. When news of the battle reached the army in Arkansas on the 10th, the Second Brigade, First Division of the Army of the Frontier, was at once set in motion, Springfield being its destination. This brigade was commanded by Col. William F. Cloud of the Second Kansas Cavalry and was composed of that regiment, the Tenth and Thirteenth Kansas and Rabb's Second Indiana Battery. The brigade started from near Elm Springs and by a hard forced march reached Springfield on the 13th. The Seventh Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, commanded by Col. John F. Phillips, joined Colonel Cloud at Cassville and came on with the advance, the march from that place was made without stopping but once.

After the arrival of re-inforcements the citizens of Greene county took up the peaceful pursuits of life again and civil law came into dominion so far as regarding the civil rights of the people. In a short time the courts were in session and a number of cases growing out of the Civil war were disposed of. During the Confederate occupancy of Springfield, many of the Union citizens of the county had their property taken by the Confederates, some of whom were also citizens of this county and owned property. Certain other Unionists were arrested by the Greene county Confederates who were acting in obedience to orders of their superior officers. When the Confederate army left Greene county, some under Campbell, Lotspeich and others left with it, and after the Federal authority was restored, suit was instituted against them by some of the Unionists living here whom they had arrested or whose property they had taken for military purposes. As personal service could not be had, notice of these suits was given by publication in the newspapers, which of course the defendants never saw until long after judgment had been rendered by default and execution issued and served, and their property levied on and sold.

CONFEDERATES RESENT PROCEEDINGS.

The Confederates always claimed that these proceedings against them were unjust and unfair, inasmuch as they were carried on during their absence when they were prevented from appearing in their own defense and

that when executions were levied on their property it was sold ridiculously low and without regard to propriety. After the war all prosecutions growing out of the military acts of either army were dismissed and forever barred by special act of the Legislature.

Col. Benjamin Crabb, of the Nineteenth Iowa Infantry, was relieved from command of the post at Springfield in February, 1863, and was succeeded by Col. Thomas M. Bowen, of the Thirteenth Kansas Infantry. He eventually became United States senator from Colorado. His administration of the affairs at Springfield did not give general satisfaction, principally because he allowed his troops to do too much foraging in which he seemed unwilling or unable to control them.

About this time small-pox broke out in Springfield which caused considerable excitement, but the disease was prevented from invading the camps of the soldiers.

The Army of the Frontier during February and March was scattered over southwestern Missouri. General Blunt's command of Kansas troops, principally, was stationed in Lawrence county a short distance from Greene. Owing to a great scarcity of forage a wide distribution of the troops was necessary. Everywhere the farmers were called upon to feed the troops and their horses. Citizens from Christian county reported to the commander at Springfield that the Union soldiers were exterminating the hogs in that county, killing them whenever they could find them and carrying them off, contrary to orders. There was little excuse for this lawlessness, for the government provided well for the soldiers in this locality and the citizens had no right to expect that they would be plundered by the troops sent to protect them. By March 1st, the Eighth Missouri Cavalry Volunteers, largely composed of Greene county men, was stationed at Finley, about thirty miles from Springfield. The scarcity of forage and the continued hard scouting required of the men had reduced the number of horses to an average of twenty-five to the company. There was great complaint of the want of discipline in the command. Colonel Geiger was absent from the regiment, in command of the Second Brigade of General Herron's Division. Lieutenant-colonel Baldwin was under arrest for having some Confederate prisoners who had violated their paroles taken out and shot without a trial. Major Lisenby was at Springfield the greater portion of the time and Major Rich commanded the regiment.

Long forage trains were often sent up and down the country as far north as Pettis county by the commanders of the posts in southwest Missouri. Joseph Gott was the chief forage-master at Springfield. He made several trips and never lost a train. However, about the middle of February a forage train belonging to the Eighth Missouri State Militia, then stationed in Newton county was captured by a scouting party of Confederates, supposed

to be under Standwaite and Jackman and some of the guards killed. A force of cavalry was sent out from Springfield to assist in the capture of those who attacked the train, but returned without accomplishing anything.

An officer of an Iowa regiment, who, disguised as a Confederate, induced Alf. Bolen to come into a house and get breakfast near the Arkansas line, in February, and, while seated at the table the officer killed Bolen. The latter was a desperate guerrilla and bushwhacker and was a terror to the Union citizens living in the southern part of Greene county, as well as those of Christian, Taney and Stone. He had killed many men, one of his most atrocious murders being committed in the fall of 1861 when he cut off the ears of a man named Budd, seventy years of age, and tortured him in Indian fashion before finally killing him with a revolver. He was hated by both the Confederates and Federals. The other most atrocious crime was taking Isham Day a prisoner, tying a rope around his neck and tying rocks to the rope and throwing him into White river and drowning him.

Times were very hard all over southwestern Missouri during the spring of 1863. There were many vicious and unprincipled Federal soldiers who delighted in preying upon the Confederate sympathizers, and the lot of many Union families was but little better. Persons who, up to this time, had struggled bravely to help themselves, now gave up in despair and desperation. Gangs of women and children daily concentrated at the military posts and at the little towns looking for bread which they could find no longer in their own desolated homes. Many of the men had enlisted in the Federal army, in the Twenty-fourth Missouri, in the Eighth Missouri Cavalry, the Sixth Missouri, the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia and the First Arkansas, which regiments were chiefly recruited in Greene and other counties of this part of the state and hundreds were in the enrolled Missouri militia, and many of the families of these men were in absolute want, for the Federal government had not paid its soldiers in this quarter for months and no money could be obtained from their natural protectors or honorably earned. In perhaps still more wretched plight were the families of Confederate soldiers. Hundreds of women refugees swarmed about Springfield and other posts of importance and became abandoned and depraved, vice of all sorts prevailing. Homeless wanderers were strolling about begging for food, clothing and shelter. Fortunately the winter was not severe or there would have been the most intense suffering. Many passed night after night out in the open.

A PROVISIONAL REGIMENT ORGANIZED.

In various parts of Missouri the organization of provisional regiments was begun in February, 1863. It was believed that the crisis calling for the general arming of the people of the state had passed, and Governor

Gamble decided to begin the organization of the various military districts of a picked force of men, to be detailed from the enrolled militia for permanent service and to consist of those who could the most easily be spared from their ordinary vocations. Greene county was in the fourth military district and in this district two regiments of provisional militia were formed, the Sixth and the Seventh, each regiment consisting of twelve companies and organized as a regiment of cavalry. The colonel, lieutenant-colonel, three majors, the adjutant and other officers of the Sixth regiment were mainly from Greene county, as were three of the companies as follows:

First colonel, Henry Sheppard, formerly of the Seventy-second Enrolled Missouri Militia, commissioned April 1, 1863, resigned the following October. Second colonel, F. S. Jones, commissioned October 5, 1863, resigned January 22, 1864. Majors, John Hornbeak, R. K. Hart, and John Small. Adjutant, J. W. Mack. Quartermaster, W. P. Davis. Assistant Surgeon, Philip M. Slaughter.

Company A—This company was detailed from the Seventy-fourth Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Marcus Boyd's regiment. Its officers were, first captain, John Small, promoted to major, October 5, 1863. Second captain, R. M. Hayter, commissioned October 5, 1863. First lieutenant, Isaac P. Julian; second, Lazarus J. Phillips; third, Samuel Harshbarger. First second lieutenant, Lazarus J. Phillips; second, Samuel Harshbarger; third, Preston Gilmore.

Company E—This company was detailed from the Seventy-second Enrolled Missouri Militia. All the officers were commissioned April 15, 1863. Capt. Samuel W. Headlee; first lieutenant, Bryan Winfield; second lieutenant, Samuel B. Rainey.

Company H—This company was detailed from the Seventy-second regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia. Some of its members were from Christian county. Roswell K. Hart was the first captain; William McCullah, second captain; Isham W. Faught, first lieutenant; O. P. Cates, first, second lieutenant; John A. Gideon, second, second lieutenant.

During the months of April and May, 1863, many of the Greene county men who were in the Confederate service made raids into the southern counties of Missouri and visited their homes. Sometimes the raids resulted in no special damage, but now and then blood was shed. In May, Will Fulbright, a well known young man about Springfield and a member of the Fulbright family here, returned to the county with a dozen of his companions. The object of their raid into Greene county has never been definitely known. The party reached the county in safety and went into camp on the James river. A Union citizen discovered them and reported their presence to the enrolled militia of the neighborhood, a squad of whom was

soon organized and were in search of the raiders. Coming upon them without warning they were soon routed by the militia and in the melee Fulbright was shot and killed. It was reported that he was ill and his comrades had merely accompanied him home where he could get proper medical attention, that no raid was intended, and that Fulbright was shot after he had signified his willingness to surrender. The truth of the matter will never be known.

There being armed soldiers all over the state of Missouri during the autumn of 1863, it was feared that in many quarters they would attempt to influence the election of that fall by intimidation of voters. Major-General Schofield, commander of the department in which Missouri was situated took steps to prevent this and issued the following order:

Headquarters Department of Missouri,

St. Louis, Mo., September 18, 1863.

General Order No. 101.

The right of the people to peacefully assemble for all lawful purposes, and the right to freely express their will at the polls according to law, are essential in civil liberty. No interference with these rights, either by violence, threats, intimidation or otherwise will be tolerated.

Any commissioned officer who shall incite or encourage any interference with any lawful assemblage of the people, or who shall fail to do his utmost to prevent such interference shall be dismissed from the service and any officer, soldier or civilian, who shall, by violence, threats or otherwise, actually interfere with any such lawful assemblage of the people, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise at the discretion of a court martial or military commission.

Any officer, soldier, civilian, who shall attempt to intimidate any qualified voter in the exercise of his right to vote, or who shall attempt to prevent any qualified voter from going to the polls or voting, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise at the discretion of a court martial or military commission.

Special attention is called to the fifth article of war, which will be applied to commisioned officers of Missouri militia not in active service, as well as the officers and soldiers in actual service.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL SCHOFIELD.
C. W. Marsh, Assistant Adjutant General.

After the election the returns from many of the military companies of Greene county were rejected for irregularities. However, this was not true of Company E, Sixth Provisional Regiment, and three companies of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

FEDERAL TROOPS ORGANIZED AT SPRINGFIELD.

A number of companies and regiments for the Federal service was organized during the winter of 1863-4 at Springfield. The able-bodied men of the county had learned before this that they might expect to be in active service the greater portion of the time if they remained at their homes as militia men. This being the case many preferred to enter the regular service of the United States. They did not feel safe at home where there was little peace. Even a number of Confederate sympathizers entered the regular service of the United States as a choice between two evils, for their existence at home was more precarious than the Unionists.

Among the military organizations perfected at Springfield during this period were three batteries of the Second Missouri Artillery Regiment. They were known as Batteries H, I and K, and were commanded respectively at the first by Capt. W. C. Montgomery, Capt. S. H. Julian and Capt. W. P. Davis. Montgomery and Julian commanded their batteries through the war; David died and was succeeded by Ephraim Confare, who resigned in June, 1864, and then Edward S. Rowland became captain. As these batteries were composed partly of Greene county men and were organized here, a brief history of each is not deemed inappropriate in these pages.

Battery H was organized as a company of heavy artillery at Springfield, December 4, 1863, and left Springfield February 3, 1864, proceeded by way of Rolla and St. Louis to New Madrid, Missouri. It was commanded by Capt. W. C. Montgomery. On April 27, 1864, it was ordered to Cape Girardeau, this state, and remained there until May 3rd of that year, when it was ordered to St. Louis to be equipped as a battery of field artillery and it reached that city May 8th, where it remained until September 21st, following, then was sent to Pilot Knob, Missouri, and took part in the battle at that place a week later on September 26th and 27th. It lost traveling forge, battery wagon, baggage wagon, eighteen mules and twelve horses, then abandoned caissons and camp property and marched to Leesburg, on the Pacific railroad, some seventy-five miles away, took part in the engagement at that place, September 30th. Remaining there until October 5, 1864, it left for Rolla, Missouri, and three days later was ordered with a division of cavalry in pursuit of General Price. The battery was engaged several days with the enemy at Russellville, California, and Boonville, Missouri. On October 17th, it marched to Lexington and then towards Independence, near Kansas City, coming up with the enemy in the suburbs of the former town, took position at once, fired twelve rounds, when the Confederates retreated. The following night the battery left Independence with General McNeil's command on the Little Santa Fe road. It was engaged in the battle of the Big Blue and

it pursued the enemy towards Fort Scott, Kansas, and was engaged at Marais-des-Cygnés and Osage river, after which it went into Fort Scott for rations and forage. One section of the battery under command of Lieutenant Smiley, marched with General Sanborn's brigade on October 27th to Newtonia, Missouri, and was engaged with the Confederates at that place. The remaining section, under command of Captain Montgomery, returned to Warrensburg, Missouri, a distance of ninety-three miles, as part of an escort to prisoners and captured property. Then it was ordered to St. Louis again, where it was joined by Lieutenant Smiley's section. During the raid of General Price in Missouri of that year this battery marched about twelve hundred miles and expended seventeen hundred rounds of ammunition. It lost four men killed, ten captured, three missing and six wounded; twenty-five horses were killed and fifteen captured. By January 1, 1865, this company was in winter quarters at Franklin, Missouri, where it remained until June 11th following, when, in accordance with instructions from the headquarters of the army, it was mounted and equipped as cavalry, and, with other batteries of the regiment, ordered to Omaha, Nebraska, where it arrived June 20th and remained until July 1, 1865, when it left as a portion of the right column, Powder river Indian expedition. During the various engagements on Powder river with the Indians, this company lost three men killed. It returned to St. Louis, November 11th, and was mustered out of service, November 20, 1865.

Battery I was organized in Springfield, December 28, 1863, as a company of heavy artillery. It left Springfield, February 3, 1864, and proceeded to New Madrid, this state, by way of Rolla and St. Louis to be equipped as a light battery. It remained at St. Louis until October 4, 1864, when it was sent to Franklin, Missouri, and attached to Brigadier-general Pike's division of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, then went to Washington and Hermann, arriving there October 25th. The battery was ordered to St. Louis, November 9, 1864, then sent to Paducah, Kentucky, where it remained until November 27th, when it left there and was a part of Major-General Smith's Division Sixteenth Army Corps. While on a scout on foot in Osceola county, Arkansas, April 7, 1864, a detachment of this battery under Lieut. Lazarus J. Phillips, was surrounded in a swamp and surprised by a stronger force of Confederates and a hard fight occurred in which Lieutenant Phillips, Sergeant Hanley and five privates of this battery were killed. However, the Southerners were defeated with a severer loss. In December, 1864, the battery was ordered to Tennessee and guarded the rear of the Union army when it fell back from Franklin to Nashville. During the three days' battle at the latter place, December 15th and 16th, it was actively engaged during the last two days, during which it fired twenty-two thousand pounds of ammunition; lost five men wounded, ten horses killed, and had every gun struck repeatedly.

It followed the army in pursuit of General Hood as far south as the Tennessee river and for a time was stationed at Eastport. It was stationed at Jacksonville, Tennessee, January 1, 1865, where it did garrison duty until the latter part of June of that year when it was ordered to St. Louis and was mustered out of service, August 23, 1865.

Battery K was organized in Springfield, January 14, 1864, as a company of heavy artillery. On February 3rd of that year it proceeded to New Madrid, Missouri, where it remained until May 7th, when it was sent to Cape Girardeau and from there to St. Louis, May 10th to be equipped as a battery of light artillery. It remained in St. Louis until October 11, 1864, when it embarked on the steamer Stephen Decatur, and proceeded to Jefferson City, this state, and it left there October 19th over the Pacific railroad to Lamine bridge, where it was stationed until November 15, 1864, when it was ordered to Franklin, Missouri, to go into winter quarters and there it remained until June 11, 1865, when it was mounted and equipped as a cavalry and ordered to join other companies of the regiment at Omaha, Nebraska, where it arrived June 20th. Leaving there July 1st, it served as a portion of the right column, Powder river Indian expedition, and in engagements with the Indians on Powder river on September 1st and 5th, this company lost five men killed. It was ordered back to St. Louis November 11th and was mustered out of service November 25, 1865.

The organization of the Second Arkansas Cavalry was completed at Springfield, in March, 1864, having been recruited the previous winter and fall at Springfield, Cassville and other points in the southwest. Col. John E. Phelps, a Greene county man, who finally was promoted to a brevet brigadier-general, and who was a son of Hon. John S. Phelps, was commissioned colonel of the regiment on March 18th. Young Phelps had seen almost continuous service from the day of the battle of Wilson's Creek to the day he was assigned to this regiment. Among the other Greene county men in this regiment were Pleasant G. Potter, regimental commissary and the following members of Company A: William D. Moore, second lieutenant: privates, James M. Mills, William McElhaney, John Mills, Anthony Myers and James M. Beall. Company E, privates, Samuel Gwinn and Peyton Gwinn. Company F, private John F. G. Cleburne. Company M, Capt. G. W. Moore, Second Lieut. James P. Phillips, Sergt. George W. Moore, Second Lieut. James P. Phillips, Sergt. George W. Moore, private Rufus Alredge, sutler, J. L. French. The Second Arkansas Regiment was mainly composed of the men of that state who had remained Union in sentiment and had either escaped the Confederate conscription laws or deserted the Confederate army. They lived principally in northwestern Arkansas and were known locally as "Mountain Feds." The regiment was in many minor engagements in

Arkansas and all of the important battles of Price's raid and was finally mustered out of service August 20, 1865.

As the Second Arkansas Regiment was preparing to leave Springfield for service at the front, the women of the city presented Col. John E. Phelps with a beautiful sword and at the same time they presented an elegant banner to the regiment. The standard has been very carefully preserved in the capital building at Little Rock for many years.

The Sixth Provisional Regiment of militia was organized in August, 1863, by order of the commander-in-chief of the Sixteenth Regiment of Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers. Many of the members of this regiment were Greene county men. Its colonel was John F. McMahan; lieutenant-colonel, Roswell K. Hart, and its last three majors were John B. Waddill, John Small and James L. Rush. The regiment was composed of twelve companies, with an aggregate of more than eleven hundred men. It was mustered into the service of the United States in August, 1864, to date back to November 1, 1863. Lient.-Col. John F. McMahan, who was later colonel, commanded the regiment from the first. The various companies were stationed in Greene, Christian, Douglas, Ozark, Webster, Laclede and Texas counties. These companies did much to exterminate bushwhackers and restore quiet in this part of the state. During the latter part of 1864 this regiment composed a part of General Sanborn's command and participated in the pursuit of General Price and bore an honorable part in every engagement from Jefferson City until the Confederates were driven from the state. It was in the advance at the battles of Boonville, on the extreme right of the advance at Independence and also at the battle of the Big Blue, where it made a brilliant saber charge upon an overwhelming number of the enemy, at that time falling back from Westport. After Price left Missouri with his army, the regiment returned to the southwestern part of the state and was judiciously distributed in the counties named above, for the purpose of suppressing lawlessness and preserving order. Company K, in Texas county, was very valuable to that section of the state, operating against the marauders that infested the Rolla district and the line of communication between Rolla and Springfield, killing about fifty of the most desperate outlaws and driving out many more. The entire regiment was mustered out of service July 1, 1865.

The Seventh Provisional Regiment became the Fifteenth Missouri Cavalry. It was commanded by Col. John D. Allen and also performed considerable valuable service.

NUMBER OF LOCAL MEN IN UNION SERVICE.

It is impossible to give the names of all the soldiers that enlisted for some kind of service during the Civil war from Greene county. Up to January 1, 1864, there had enlisted from the county, in the Missouri volunteer regiments of the Federal army, eight hundred and forty men. In the Missouri State Militia there had enlisted four hundred and six men. In regiments from other states one hundred and forty-one men, making the total number of men from this county, who had joined the regular Federal service up to that date, one thousand, three hundred and eighty-seven men. These soldiers had joined the regiments named below to the number given.

Volunteer regiments—Second Missouri Infantry, four; Fifteenth Missouri Infantry, two; Seventeenth Missouri Infantry, one; Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry, one hundred and forty-five; Twenty-seventh Missouri Infantry, thirty-six; First Missouri Artillery, three; Second Missouri Artillery, one hundred and ninety-nine; First Missouri Cavalry, fifteen; Second Missouri Cavalry, three; Sixth Missouri Cavalry, sixteen; Eighth Missouri Cavalry, three hundred and six; Eleventh Missouri Cavalry, one hundred and ten; Missouri State Militia—Fourth Cavalry, three; Fourteenth Cavalry, four hundred; Eighth Cavalry, three; Regiments from other states—In Illinois regiments, thirteen; in Kansas regiments, twenty-six; in Iowa regiments, one; in Arkansas regiments, one hundred and one.

THE GUERRILLA RAIDERS.

Roving bands of Confederate guerrillas frequently passed through Greene county during the year 1863, but did no serious damage to life or property, but during the year 1864 grievous mischief was done by them. There were several killings, a number of houses were burned and many pillaged. In June two Federal soldiers, belonging to the infantry were killed on the "wire road" not far from the Wilson's Creek battle-ground. They were too worn out by travel and illness to keep up with their command and were sauntering along the road alone. They were with a detail that had guarded a wagon train from Cassville to Springfield. They were taken out into the nearby woods and shot. As some of Col. Sid Jackman's men were known to be in the neighborhood at the time they got the blame for killing these two men.

Perhaps the most desperate and worst feared of all the guerrilla chieftains was the notorious Bill Anderson, whose operations were mostly along the Missouri river and the Kansas border. He passed through the north-western part of Greene county with his band on his way from Texas, where he and his men had spent the previous winter, and they were on their way

to the counties along the Missouri river. Although the war produced many bloody villains on both sides, none surpassed Anderson. He asked no quarter and he gave none. To murder an aged, helpless and inoffensive man gave him great pleasure, and he took special delight in making his intended victim dig his own grave and when he had finished was forced to stand in such a position that he would fall into the grave when Anderson shot him. He was never known to spare but one Federal soldier who was at the time of capture in the service or who had previously been. Withal he was one of the most fearless and desperate fighters that ever lived. It was he who led the raiders in many massacres. While passing through this county, in the spring of 1864, most of Anderson's men were dressed in blue uniforms and easily imposed themselves on various families as Federal soldiers. They stopped at the home of Joseph Cooper, a young man living three miles from Cave Spring. Cooper was a Union sympathizer but not a soldier; however, he had served a short time in the Enrolled Missouri Militia, but his services were of an unimportant character. Anderson's men secured his services as guide, and took him up a short distance north just across the line into Polk county and killed him. It was nearly a week before the body was found and was recognized only by his clothes. It had been mutilated in a manner that would have done credit to a band of scalping savages.

Other raids were made from time to time by small squads of Jackman's, Freeman's, Carter's and other bands, but the operations, so far as Greene county were concerned, were confined chiefly to stealing horses and robbing citizens indiscriminately, without regard to age, sex or political opinions. These raids were always made at night, the raiders secreting themselves in the woods during the day. But the Confederates did not do all the raiding by any means. There was much plundering, burning, killing and terrorizing in this county and over southwestern Missouri done by the Unionists. There were numbers of men in the Federal service who were guilty of atrocities shocking to a people supposed to be civilized. Bands of them rode about through the country, and, suddenly swooping down upon some Confederate household, plundered it, took what they wanted in the way of provisions and valuables, often shooting the owner without mercy. Very often a band of these villains would ride up to a man's gate at night, call him out and slay him on his own threshold with his terror-stricken family clinging about him, and all because he had committed no greater crime than to express his sympathies with a certain cause which he honestly believed to be right.

On the night of October 5, 1864, James M. Thompson, a prominent farmer, stockman and citizen living just south of Springfield, was waylaid near his home, shot from ambush, killed and robbed. He had taken the oath of loyalty to the Union, but was believed to be at heart a Southern sym-

pathizer, but it is not known whether he was killed for his political opinions or for his money. Although Gen. John B. Sanborn, who was at that time in command of the district made every effort, through his subordinates, to run down the assassins and bring them to justice, nothing but circumstantial evidence was ever obtained, and, although this pointed strongly to parties living just south of the James river, no arrests were made. Public sentiment and prejudice ran very high in regard to the matter.

THE UNION LEAGUE.

During the year 1864 a secret political order, known as the Union League, flourished in Greene county. While its avowed objects were the "aiding and abetting by all honorable means of the Federal government in its efforts to put down the rebellion," these purposes were allowed to deteriorate to the worst uses, and the order was frequently used for the gratification of private revenges, the wreaking of personal malice, and the perpetration of revolting crimes—all in the name of "loyalty." The basic principles and prime object of the organization were worthy enough, but all this high sentiment seemed to soon vanish and the fair name of the order was disgraced by some of its unscrupulous members. The Union League had a strong lodge in Springfield, whose character became at times lawless, turbulent, fanatical and disgusting. This was an election year and the league, of course, came out for Lincoln, and some of the members went so far as to say that anyone who voted for his opponent, General McClellan, was an enemy to his country, a sympathizer with treason, and it would be only an exercise of great mercy if he were not taken out and shot. Only four years before some of these fanatics wanted to hang any man who voted for Lincoln. At one meeting of the league it was proposed that a number of prominent McClellan men be "removed" for the good of the cause, as they were said to be "obstructionists in the way of putting down the rebellion and punishing traitors," and it was agreed that all such obstacles ought to be displaced, and that the end would justify the means. According to a former member of the league, among those named as proper subjects for "removal" were Hon. John S. Phelps, Col. F. S. Jones and D. C. Dade. But some of the sensible members of the organization took a hand and denounced in scathing terms all such sanguinary and incendiary schemes and schemers, and nothing serious came of them. General Sanborn was often roundly denounced by some of the intensely loyal members for his conservatism and care of the rights of all, secession and Union citizens alike, and that able officer often found it difficult to keep in proper subjection some of the members of this league without resorting to the most violent means. Many citizens regarded the Union League as a menace.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GENERAL SANBORN.

During the four years of war between the states there were many Federal commanders at Springfield, but it seems that Gen. John B. Sanborn was the most satisfactory in every respect, one of the ablest and most popular, and the older citizens of Greene county yet cherish his memory. His administration of affairs here was at a most critical period, a time when it required a man of courage, good judgment, tact and diplomacy, in 1864-65, when the passions of men were the most liable to be inflamed by the war, and they were the most difficult to control. It required a man who had an iron hand and a kind heart, a cool head and a broad sympathy. The long continued strife had in a measure brutalized many, who became pessimists, who did not care what happened, who did what their passions prompted without first pausing to count the cost. The soldiery had become accustomed to scenes of violence and disorder, and both soldiers and citizens were hard to manage. Some loyalists were fanatical, some secessionists were desperate, and Sanborn was often severely censured for his protection of the persons and property of Southern sympathizers. Again the Confederate partisans would denounce him for his unrelenting pursuit of bushwhackers, who were rendering the lives of the citizens all over this locality unsafe and their property insecure. But the general, while listening to what his assailants had to say and dealing courteously with them, nevertheless continued to pursue a steady course which he mapped out in the beginning, repressing and repelling the violent of both factions, protecting the law-abiding and punishing those who broke the laws, and with a wise conservatism so managed affairs that in the end all fair-minded citizens saw the wisdom of his course and praised him for his true worth.

General Sanborn came here from St. Paul, Minnesota. He was one of the most active generals in driving Price from Missouri when on his last raid. When he was given the reins at Springfield he was about forty years of age, a man of handsome and imposing presence, gallant in manners and pleasant in his intercourse with his fellow-men. He inspired the good will, confidence and admiration of his subordinate officers and the troops in the ranks and the civilians also. He brought order out of chaos in Greene county, and deserved the praise that he eventually received by the people here of all parties and former shades of opinion and conviction.

Sanborn was in command at Springfield when Price invaded Missouri the latter part of September, 1864, which caused great excitement in Greene county. General Sanborn was at once ordered to the front, and he took with him the Second Arkansas Infantry, the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Missouri Cavalry, and some other troops and set out for Jefferson City, which

place he successfully defended from the attacks of General Price, and afterwards, when the Southern army went to the western part of the state, Sanborn followed and was engaged in all of the important battles of this memorable raid which resulted so disastrously for the Confederates. Until Sanborn returned here there was great uneasiness at Springfield, the people fearing that Price would recapture the town, and pickets were kept all over the locality and outposts were stationed on all the roads leading into Springfield until the Confederates were again out of the state.

Greene county was under military occupation by the Federal troops during the entire year of 1864. They were to be found in every section of the county at all times. They passed up and down the "wire road" to and from Rolla and Cassville, from time to time, as they were wanted in northwestern Arkansas or in the Army of the Tennessee. Every few days a military train of some sort passed through the county. Some times a train would consist of artillery and ammunition therefor, from small field pieces to huge thirty-two pound siege guns; sometimes it would contain provisions and forage; sometimes ammunition for the smaller arms; sometimes sick and wounded; sometimes nothing but empty wagons. And troops were constantly arriving at Springfield and departing, infantry, cavalry and artillery. The "wire road" was as familiar to the tramp of the soldiery as was the Appian Way at Rome in Caesar's day. There was not a road or sheep path in the county that was not traversed by scouting parties of cavalry that roamed about unheralded to keep the country clear of bushwhackers and marauders, but sometimes themselves turned bushwhackers and marauders. Everybody carried arms. It was war times for a certainty.

In the fall of 1864 the Federal administration decided upon ordering a universal draft. It is worthy of note here that while in many states, supposed to be loyal to the Union, there was a great controversy and ado over the draft, and in many districts, supposed to be very patriotic, there were great deficiencies, and substitutes and exemptions were in most extraordinary demand, Greene county, then a mere frontier locality in the wilds of western civilization in the little known Ozarks, up to December 19, 1864, had furnished to the Union army all the men demanded of her and a surplus of three hundred and ninety-two besides. The fourth Congressional district, comprising twenty-one counties of southwestern Missouri, had a surplus of two thousand four hundred and fifty-five men over its quota. And Greene county was also well represented in the Confederate army, and by right its quota was full on that side, notwithstanding the fact that the Confederate authorities had ordered a universal draft through all the Confederate states, of which, it was claimed, Missouri was one, under the Neosho ordinance of secession. But the state was in reality Union.

MUCH INTEREST IN GENERAL ELECTION.

The general election in the autumn of 1864 created great interest in Greene county, notwithstanding the turmoil of war. The contest for Congress in this district was especially spirited, there being four candidates, namely: Col. S. H. Boyd, the then incumbent; Capt. John R. Kelso, of the Eighth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia; Martin J. Hubble, of Greene county, and Dr. P. B. Larimore, of Bolivar, Polk county. But the main fight in the exciting contest for Congressman was between Colonel Boyd and Captain Kelso, both of whom were well known over this part of the state as Federal officers. Kelso was an eccentric and unusual character. He was a Missouri school teacher in pioneer days, having educated himself, and was a scholar of rare attainments. Besides being master of the exact sciences, he spoke five languages with extraordinary fluency. Before the war he lived in Polk county. When the conflict began he at once cast his lot with the Union and in the summer of 1861 helped raise a regiment of Dallas county Home Guards, of which he was made major. Later he was first lieutenant in Richardson's Fourteenth Missouri State Militia, and was transferred eventually to the Eighth Missouri State Militia, in which he became captain of Company M, and, turning his attention exclusively to military affairs, he proved to be a capable officer. He did a great deal of scouting service for the Federal army throughout southern and southwestern Missouri and northern Arkansas, and experienced numerous exciting and perilous adventures. His courage was unquestioned and he was undoubtedly a desperate man, and would have been a fit companion for Bill Anderson, the notorious Confederate chieftain. It is said of him that he killed many a man without cause. He would have been classed with the "bad men" of the Alkali Lake and Wild Bill type in any western mining camp in the early days when each man was a law unto himself and the six-shooter was the arbiter of all disputes, in the days of the "survival of the fittest." Kelso held human life in very cheap estimation, and many denominated him as a human monster. He was fanatical in his loyalty to the Union, and believed all Confederates to be traitors, guilty of treason and deserving of death. It may be said of him, in the language of Shakespeare, that much learning had made him mad. He was a transcendentalist and was well versed in all the dogmas of the school of modern thought. He always carried some kind of a book with him in his saddle pockets, and frequently engaged in the study of mental philosophy and the subtilities of metaphysics while lying in ambush, patiently awaiting his opportunity to assassinate an enemy, which was any man who called himself a Confederate. But he was a man of force and tact and had many loyal followers and close friends, especially among the soldiers, and in the election in November, 1864,

was sent to Congress from this district by a large majority. He found time to make a short canvass of the districts, and although it was freely charged that questionable means were used to elect him, and although Colonel Boyd contested his seat, he served out his term in Congress to the satisfaction of many of his constituents. The results of the election indicated that a great change had come over the political complexion of Greene county during the four years of war, during which it was transformed from a pronounced Democratic stronghold to a strong Republican locality. It is believed that the Gamble oath had a great deal to do in bringing about the change.

So far as Greene county was concerned the Civil war was practically over before the dawn of the year 1865, although it was several months before the soldiers she had sent out returned to the plow and the army of occupation marched away.

Thomas C. Fletcher was now governor of Missouri, and on January 14th. of that year, he appointed Hosea G. Mullings brigadier-general of militia to succeed General Holland, whose commission was revoked two days previously. On January 20th Capt. J. T. Hubbard was appointed provost marshal of Springfield, succeeding Col. J. M. Richardson, resigned. There was a force of Federal troops in and about the town, and a strong provost guard was necessary for the preservation of good order. January 21st a meeting was held in Springfield by a certain political element, the Radicals, to celebrate the passing of the emancipation ordinance by the state convention. At the beginning of the war there were one thousand six hundred and seventy-seven slaves in Greene county. During the war the negroes went away with the armies and in other ways until there was left remaining at the time of the celebration only about five hundred.

The troops at Springfield made numerous scouting expeditions throughout this section of the state during the winter of 1864-5, but with no important results; however, they routed a number of bushwhackers, killing several, but only two were killed in Greene county. During these raids no quarter was shown on either side. Sometimes the scouts went as far north as Marion and Boone counties, Arkansas.

During the spring of 1865 the few farmers left in the county were slow about beginning their planting, partly because they did not know but that their crops would be appropriated by other hands than theirs, as had happened during the past four years, and partly because it was a backward spring. But indications were that the war would soon be over, but the farmers argued that such indications had appeared before only to vanish and leave the stern realities of horrid war.

WHEN THE WAR WAS OVER.

But finally, in the language of Tennyson, "the war drums throbbed no longer," a most welcome time to the people of Greene county. It was about the first of April that news reached Springfield that General Lee's army in Virginia was in a bad way, then Richmond, the Confederate capital, was occupied by the Union army and on April 9th Lee surrendered his forces at Appomattox. Finis was written at the close of the bloody, terrible and disgraceful chapter in the history of the great western republic, a chapter that should never have been written, for it was a political war, pure and simple, entirely unnecessary, and so awful in its results that the nation will never recover from it, from a physical standpoint at least. It was at last over, but the ruin, wreck, woe, poverty, depravity, suffering, hatred, animosity, vindictiveness, malevolence and a thousand other regrettable things that always follow in the train of the martial god Mars, were to remain and to no little extent still remain after the lapse of a half century, the unsightly scars still visible, for time cannot wholly erase the marks of that which once has been. If the leaders on both sides could have foreseen these horrible results some way would have been found to avoid war.

Although Springfield had no railroad at that time, it will be remembered that the telegraph had been extended through southwestern Missouri, and the wires brought the news of the surrender the day it occurred, and on the night of April 10th the Union people of Greene county held a great celebration in Springfield, citizens and soldiers alike participating. Bonfires were built which could be seen for many miles in every direction, a salute of two hundred guns were fired from the forts. Liquor flowed freely, and orders were issued that any sober man who was found on the streets after nine o'clock should be fined and forced to drink a liberal portion of his fine. On the other hand, there was sadness in the homes of the Confederate sympathizers, but they had for some time foreseen the inevitable end of their cherished dreams and had resigned themselves to their fate with admirable stoicism.

Some of the Missouri Confederates were among the very last to give up their arms, including a portion of Shelby's brigade, at that time a part of Gen. Kirby Smith's Trans-Mississippi army. Gen. Sterling Price, Gen. Joe Shelby and about five hundred other Missouri soldiers went to Mexico for awhile, but finally those who had followed the ill fortunes of the stars and bars began drifting back to their families and desolated farms in Missouri, many passing through Greene county, and others to their homes here. The vanquished wearers of the gray were, in most instances, allowed to return in peace to their own hearth-stones, but some brutes who wore the blue abused and mistreated them, and occasionally some were not permitted to

remain, and others had to fight for the opportunity to be again with their families. But there were not many occurrences of this nature reported in Greene county, and in no instance was anyone murdered here simply because he had served in the Confederate army.

During the Civil war a number of revolting crimes were committed in Greene county; in fact, there was scarcely a settlement in which one or more atrocious murders were not perpetrated. A few of these have been mentioned in this chapter, others will be found in the other chapters in this volume. They cannot be ignored by the historian, who must be impartial and set forth facts faithfully, sparing no one or favoring anyone, although these events form an ugly stain on the history of the county.

From time to time during this polemic strife military executions took place at Springfield, all the subjects being Federal soldiers who had been found guilty of murder, robbery, desertion and other crimes. In 1863 two soldiers were shot near the Fulbright spring for desertion and going over to the Confederates. In 1864 a soldier belonging to the regular army murdered a half-witted citizen out on the Fayetteville road for his money. He was tried by court-martial, sentenced to be shot, and executed south of town, near the Owen home. He was exceptionally cool in the presence of death and seemed utterly indifferent to his fate. When he was removed from the jail he assisted in placing his coffin in the wagon, on which he rode to the place of execution as if he had been going out for a holiday in the country. When the moment arrived for his execution he took the position of a soldier in front of a post, head erect, heels on a line, little fingers extended along the seams of his trousers, and gazed steadily into the faces of his executioners. When the officer gave the command to the firing party to make ready the prisoner raised his hand and pointed to his heart significantly. The next moment when the command to fire was given six musket balls riddled his heart, but he did not drop suddenly, sinking slowly down by his post.

Another soldier was executed in the north part of town for deserting from the Fourth Missouri State Militia to Sid Jackman's bushwhackers.

The execution that attracted the most attention and comment was that of Lieutenant Charles Brownlee, a Confederate, in 1863. He was a resident of Moniteau county, and he was tried and convicted by a military commission of Boonville of being engaged in murder, robbery and burning houses in which people were living at the time, in Moniteau and Cooper counties. The commission sentenced him to be shot, and General Schofield, then in command of the department of Missouri, approved both finding and sentence, but before the latter could be executed, Brownlee made a sensational escape from jail in Boonville, aided by his sweetheart, and got safely away into Arkansas, where he joined the Confederate army and was commissioned a lieutenant, serving until the close of the war. In the spring of 1865 he

started north with the intention of making his way into central Missouri, and passed through Greene county. A scouting party of Federals captured him in Polk county and brought him to Springfield, where he was recognized by some of the officers who had been members of the commission that had tried him at Boonville two years previously. Gen. G. M. Dodge, who was at that time commanding the department in Missouri, with headquarters in St. Louis, was at once notified by telegraph, and was asked what disposition to make of the prisoner. He promptly wired back to carry out the sentence of the commission and to shoot him. A second telegram was sent the general, more fully explaining the case, and a reply was quickly received to the effect that Brownlee should be shot at once, as he was not a regular Confederate soldier. Whereupon, Lieutenant Brownlee prepared a written appeal to General Sanborn, asking that his sentence might be commuted to banishment during the war. This was a piteous supplication, and was later printed and widely distributed over the country. It was not in General Sanborn's power to grant the commutation asked for, but if he had been invested with the authority, no one believed he would have done so, since he even refused to recommend Brownlee to the clemency of General Dodge, saying: "I shoot my own murderers, robbers and house-burners, and I cannot show any favors to the enemy's rascals that I will not grant to my own." So the lieutenant was taken out just south of town and shot, May 11, 1865. Much criticism resulted. Many of the Confederate sympathizers denounced the execution as purely a "military murder," and even many Federals, some of them officers, who knew all the facts in the case, thought that the ends of justice would have been satisfied had Lieutenant Brownlee's sentence been mitigated or commuted to banishment or life imprisonment, or even imprisonment for a term of years.

In no community in the United States did the news of the assassination of President Lincoln cause more profound regret than in Greene county, and in Springfield many of the business houses were closed, and the town was generally draped in mourning. Funeral ceremonies of an appropriate nature were held here on April 18th for the martyr. There were speeches, a procession and other forms of ceremony. A few of the more unreasonable Confederate sympathizers in the county freely expressed their delight and satisfaction because the President had been killed, and a few of the equally unreasoning Radicals desired to show their great grief by killing every unarmed "rebel sympathizer," as they called all Confederate families of the county; however, the majority of the citizens conducted themselves with becoming propriety during the excitement.

THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION.

The famous Drake Constitution was adopted by the state convention April 18, 1865; Mr. Mack, the delegate from Greene county, voting for it. It was to be presented to the voters for adoption on June 6th, and the canvass made at that time was one of great bitterness. Notwithstanding the fact that all the main Confederate armies had surrendered and the President of the Confederacy was a prisoner, a number of guerrillas and bushwhackers continued to operate in Missouri, to the detriment of the peace and safety of the sections which they infested. Their presence furnished an excuse for keeping a number of Federal soldiers in the field and they were stationed in many counties, their principal duties being to hold the outlaws in check and punish them when apprehended. One of the sections of the proposed new constitution provided that all those who had participated in or given any kind of voluntary aid or encouragement to the Confederate cause should be debarred from voting or holding office, as well as from teaching, preaching, practicing law and engaging in various pursuits, and all such were prohibited from voting for or against the adoption of the constitution. Nothing during the war caused among the people of this state a greater degree of hatred, malevolence, revenge and general ill-will. It caused heated discussions and brawls everywhere, the very character of the issue itself widening the chasm caused by the war instead of assisting to obliterate it. Under this, the third section of the constitution, hundreds of taxpayers, many of them old and respected citizens, non-combatants during the war and men of education and influence, were disfranchised, and denied the privilege of the ballot in the decision of the momentous issue before the state. But the Radicals and supporters of the proposed constitution argued that citizens who, by overt or covert acts, had attempted to destroy their government; who had, by taking up arms against the Union, committed treason, or in deeds, words and sympathy given encouragement to those who had, were not and could not be proper recipients of the ballot. It was further maintained that, had the Confederacy been successful, and Missouri become in reality one of the Confederate states, then every Union man in the state might have considered himself truly fortunate if he had been permitted to live in Missouri; that no Union soldier or militiaman, or those who had sympathized with either, would have been allowed to vote; and that, in all probability, General Price's threat, made early in the war, would have been carried out, and the two hundred and fifty million dollars' worth of property belonging to the Union people of the state would have been confiscated for the benefit of those who had supported the Confederate cause.

The constitution was adopted by a small majority and went into effect July 4, 1865. Greene county cast an overwhelming vote in favor of the constitution, there being one thousand and seventy-one votes for it and two hundred and eight votes against it, making a majority for the constitution of eight hundred and sixty-three.

The author of the new constitution was Charles D. Drake, of St. Louis, who was a strong pro-slavery man before the commencement of the Civil war. The bitter days when this constitution was in force have long since passed, but perhaps not all the hatred which it engendered, as many old Confederate veterans still retain vivid recollections of its workings.

Federal troops remained at Springfield some six months after the close of the war, or until the autumn of 1865, owing to the fact that large quantities of valuable government stores were here as well as the general hospital for the Army of the Frontier, and the fact that it was headquarters for this district. On May 18th General Mullings accepted the appointment as colonel of the Twelfth regiment of Missouri Militia, an organization perfected in 1865 to preserve the peace. There were two regiments of the Missouri Militia organized in Greene county. The other, the Thirteenth regiment, was commanded by Col. John Hursh. General Mullings was placed in command of all the militia in this district. On June 9th the citizens met and passed resolutions complimentary to Gen. John B. Sanborn, who had been ordered from the command of the district of Springfield to take the field against the hostile Indians in Colorado. He was succeeded in this district by Brigadier-General McKean on June 20th. Five days later seventy-five Confederate soldiers from the old Trans-Mississippi army passed through Greene county on their way to their homes in various parts of southwestern Missouri. They met with no hostile treatment from the Federals at Springfield. A battalion of Colonel Gravelly's regiment, the Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry, which had been stationed in Greene county for some time, left on July 6th for Fort Riley, Kansas, with the intention of accompanying General Sanborn on his expedition against the western Indians. During this summer many bodies of Federal troops were ordered to Springfield to be paid off and mustered out of service. During the months of June and July Col. John D. Allen, of the Fifteenth Missouri Cavalry; Col. Thomas Derry, of the Second Wisconsin Cavalry; Col. Dudley Seward and Maj. Albert Barnitz, the two latter of the Second Ohio Cavalry, were successively in command of the post or sub-district of Springfield. The Second Wisconsin left for Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, on July 20th. Seven days later the general hospital at Springfield was reduced to a post hospital, and placed in charge of Doctor Moxley. Dr. H. S. Chenoweth had been relieved as surgeon of the post a few days previous.

During the summer of 1865 the troops and men in the employ of the

government at Springfield gradually diminished until by the latter part of the summer they were comparatively few. But they were turbulent and some of them rowdies and wicked. On June 20th the soldiers got on a general drunk and "took in the town," quarreled and engaged in a free-for-all fight among themselves, and with the civilians, one soldier shooting Dick Hornbuckle, a negro, without provocation. And on August 4th, Jerome Leeper, a government employee and a bad character, shot and killed, during a quarrel, another government employee. Leeper had been released from confinement in the stockade only a day or two before. He escaped from the authorities and was not captured. On August 10th, the fourth anniversary of the battle of Wilson's Creek, the siege guns which had been planted in the forts at Springfield were removed and started for Rolla, escorted by two companies of the Second Ohio Cavalry. Other ordnance and the ordnance stores soon followed. In a few days four other companies of the Second Ohio Cavalry left for St. Louis to be mustered out. Four other companies of the same regiment were left behind.

FAREWELL TO THE MILITARY.

Military encampments and buildings began to disappear rapidly by the middle of August. The soldier must now turn his attention from the arts of war to the pursuits of peace. His services in the field were no longer required. It was back to the plow, the shop, the busy mart.

On August 10th a meeting was held in the court house at Springfield for the organization of a society to raise funds for the erection of a monument to the Federal soldiers on the battle-field of Wilson's Creek, but nothing of a tangible character ever came of the matter.

On September 18th a great sale of government property was held in Springfield by Quartermaster R. B. Owen, including five hundred head of horses and mules, many of them good ones, but they brought an average of only about forty dollars apiece. On September 12th the post hospital here was broken up, and the sick soldiers, now only four in number, were sent to Rolla. Doctor Moxley, the surgeon in charge, started for his home in Ohio the same day to be mustered out of service. About this date there arrived at their homes in Greene county Brevet Brig.-Gen. John E. Phelps and Captain Orr, both having just been mustered out with the Second Arkansas Cavalry.

During the earlier part of the war the women of Springfield formed an association whose object was the maintenance of a soldiers' orphans' home, wherein the orphans of Federal soldiers who had been killed or died in the Union service could be cared for until they reached an age when they could care for themselves. Mrs. Mary Phelps, wife of John S. Phelps, former

congressman and colonel of a Greene county regiment, was at the head of the association. For her services in caring for the body of General Lyon and the valuable assistance rendered the Federal army generally, Congress had given Mrs. Phelps the sum of twenty thousand dollars, and this she had mainly expended in fitting up the home for the fatherless children and in caring for them. At first the home was situated in the east part of town, later moved to a site about a mile south of the public square. For the purpose of raising additional funds for the home, Mrs. Phelps was the prime factor of "the orphans' fair," held in Springfield in the autumn of 1865, for which commendable work she was praised by the press all over the state.

The last squad of Federal soldiers in Greene county left during the month of September. These troops belonged to the Second Ohio Cavalry. On September 7th the four companies that had remained in Springfield to care for the government property went to Rolla, leaving only twenty men behind. But five days later Captain Hillhouse, with twenty more men, returned and took charge of the post. These soldiers were all that were left at that time of the once great armies in southwestern Missouri; but at last they, too, received marching orders on the morning of September 23d, and the bugler of that little troop announced to the people in prolonged bursts of notes that the dreadful reign of terror and bloodshed for Greene county was at last over, and in a short time Captain Hillhouse led his company along St. Louis street toward the well-beaten road that led to Rolla, the men shouting many a farewell to Springfield as they rode away out of sight, this, the rear guard of the mighty Army of the Frontier, and then was heard the faint notes of the bugle as it blew the "retreat." As they passed the farms those who had worn the blue waved at them, and those who had worn the gray sighed musingly and turned to mend their broken fortunes.

THOSE WHO SERVED IN THE LATE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

By Ernest C. McAfee, Late Captain Second Missouri Infantry.

I am asked to contribute a chapter concerning those who enlisted from Greene county to serve in the war against Spain in 1898, and to relate something of our experiences as soldiers. I shall acquit myself of the honor as best I may, but shall advert to general features of the war also, taking advantage of this opportunity to make many assertions tending to shatter some popular beliefs, as will frequently appear in the course of the narrative.

I am writing these words on the 6th day of March, 1915. At this moment war is raging in Europe and has been for eight months. Up to this time nothing has been accomplished by the warring nations beyond the extermination, almost, of the valiant little nation of Belgium, itself a neutral in the controversy. If published reports be true the bloodshed and horrors of

the present European war are without a parallel in history, and out of it all comes not a single recompense. Mindful of its magnitude, to write of our own little Spanish war seems but to write of an insignificant thing; yet to those concerned, it was not. It is well entitled to its little place in history.

From the first of May, 1898, to some time in March, 1899, I commanded a company of infantry in the Second Missouri Volunteers, which regiment contained the bulk of Greene county soldiers. I am therefore familiar with all that took place concerning them. The narrative will be of interest to the surviving soldiers and their children, at least I hope so; but previous to my connection with the army, I chanced to be witness to many things in New York and Washington concerning the war that may also be of interest. I will relate much of that also. The proper recital of what follows makes necessary the mention of my own observations and experiences frequently, but I hope to escape the charge of immodesty when the fact is understood.

At the beginning of the year 1898, the people of the United States were in an uneasy mood. The country had suffered from a long business depression, and although a new administration had controlled affairs for a year, yet no relief was in sight. This condition was the cause of much of the prevailing unrest. In Cuba there existed another of the periodical revolutions against Spanish rule, and to that island had gone many adventurers from this country to add to the foment and confusion. These men had caused to be published in our newspapers certain accounts of outrages at the hands of the Weyler regime, which we were later to learn were greatly exaggerated.

While the Cuban situation caused high feeling in some quarters, the bulk of the American people knew or cared but little about it. Revolutions in Cuba had been frequent and had ceased to attract much attention in this country. It was not until the *Maine* disaster that the people betrayed any especial antagonism to Spain, but when that news came they became frenzied. But for the destruction of the *Maine* in Havana harbor, there would have been no war.

When we come to analyze it, the universal clamor for a war with Spain is easy to account for. We had been at peace with the whole world for half a century and it had been thirty-three years since our Civil war. In 1898, the greater portion of our men had been born and reared to manhood within that period. Those who would compose our soldiery were of these, and their ideas of war were only such as they had gleaned from fireside stories, or from flaming histories dwelling long on the glories, but briefly on the evils of armed conflict. A war with Spain was a thought appealing to a romantic as well as a patriotic sentiment. Then too, such a war would afford North and South to unite under one flag in a common cause, and both were anxious for that. Everything was propitious for the war.

"REMEMBER THE MAINE."

On the night of February 15, 1898, I happened to be in the city of New York, where, returning to my hotel from a theatre I saw, in Herald Square the first bulletin announcing the destruction of the *Maine* in Havana harbor but a few hours before. The news was meagre and the first reports declared that Spanish officers had torpedoed the ship, and had thus murdered several hundred of our sailors while they were on a peaceful mission in Spanish waters. These reports went by wire to all newspapers in the country with the result that within twenty-four hours the whole people were aflame with indignation.

I cannot hope to describe the scenes in New York. On the following days the city teemed with excitement. Tremendous crowds surrounded the newspaper offices awaiting news. Slowly it came to be known that our sailors had been done to death and that our people in Cuba were in hourly danger from the Spaniards. New York had many Spanish residents, and these had to be protected from the excited throngs. Indignation meetings sprung up in all parts of the city and General Weyler was burned in effigy near Chatham Square. The usual recruiting stations for the army and navy were deluged with men seeking enlistment, while the stock and produce exchanges had all sorts of flurries in anticipation of war.

As the official investigation of the *Maine* disaster progressed, various diplomatic twists occurred and these indicated the final attitude of Spain. At this time I was in Washington. No person familiar with events could doubt the certainty of war, and then ensued the wild scramble for army commissions by political favorites, and for subsistence, clothing supplies and transportation contracts, and for administration favors generally. The White House was besieged, while the War, State and Navy offices were thronged with men seeking favors. The awarding of contracts to men who later sold them at great profit was one of the scandals of that time. Members of Congress influenced by thousands of telegrams from home were ready to vote for war at the first opportunity.

Early on March 6, I was fortunate in securing a gallery seat in the chamber of the House of Representatives. The corridors of the capitol were thronged with people unable to get within the chamber to hear the discussion on the proposal to issue \$50,000,000 in bonds for war purposes. Thomas B. Reed of Maine was then speaker and under his famous rules his power was all but absolute. He was known to oppose the war, but realizing the futility of opposing it he permitted the House to talk itself into a war frenzy. Many were the speeches made that day, but the speech of them all was that of Gen. Joseph Wheeler, the famous ex-confederate, at this time a member of

Congress from Alabama. That white-haired grizzled warrior, with a sincerity none could doubt, begged opportunity to lead a regiment under the flag he had once repudiated. Members on the floor and gallery visitors all rose to their feet to accord him tremendous and long applause, and many old soldiers in that throng gave way to tears. The appropriation was voted shortly afterwards.

ROOSEVELT'S ROUGH RIDERS.

It was about this time that Theodore Roosevelt, holding an obscure position in the Navy Department, began to feel the lure of the limelight. For several years previous Wild West shows had been popular in the eastern states where the cowboys' rough riding feats had attracted attention. Quick to see the possibilities of the idea, Roosevelt resigned his position, returned to New York and announced his intention to recruit a regiment to be composed of "rough-riders." When the call for volunteers came in April, the project had received great newspaper notoriety. Securing, as a nucleus, less than two hundred western cowboys, he was able to fill out the regiment with recruits from New York City. It was said that Roosevelt was refused a colonel's commission because he could not qualify, while others said he refused such a commission for that reason. However that may be, Dr. Leonard Wood, formerly connected with a hospital corps in the regular army, but at this time a New York civilian, was given a colonel's commission to command the regiment. Roosevelt received a commission as lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was mustered into service as the First United States Cavalry, but was subjected to the euphonious sobriquet "Roosevelt's Rough Riders" by the newspapers.

Going somewhat ahead of my story, I will take occasion to say that outside of the newspapers, I am unable to find that either Roosevelt or the regiment to which he belonged took any preeminent or unusual part at the so-called battle of San Juan. The records of the war department show that General Wheeler was in command of all land forces and directed all movements around Santiago. It was Leonard Wood and not Roosevelt who commanded the rough-rider regiment. San Juan hill was scaled and captured by five regiments of infantry, part of them negroes. After it was captured it was occupied by all troops. The official report of General Wheeler makes no mention of Roosevelt's name, although that of Wood and other officers is given honorable mention. Roosevelt was never a colonel until after the promotion of Leonard Wood, and that was after the fighting was over.

This is not in accord with the popular understanding of it. It was from the newspapers whose representatives were with Roosevelt that came the impression that the rough-rider regiment and its lieutenant-colonel cap-

tured San Juan hill. The telegraph cable to Key West had been cut and to get into the United States the news had first to go to Europe and then to New York. The rough-riders being a New York regiment, it is safe to assume that stories of its prowess wouldn't shrink any when first printed by the newspapers of New York. A misapprehension of the facts has long existed, and the correction should have come from Mr. Roosevelt, but since he has neglected it, I use my prerogative as a historian to make the correction myself.

When war was declared the regular army was inadequate both as to numbers and efficiency. The constant output from West Point had over-officered it with unseasoned and inexperienced men. The recruiting offices for the army had long been the refuge for men unable to support themselves, and who had enlisted from necessity and not from choice. Such soldiers could not be relied on; hence, as always, the hope of the nation was in her volunteers, men who would enlist from choice and not from necessity.

Many of the states had an established militia known as the "national guard." The national guard was designed as a reserve to the regular army in case of war, and for that reason was armed and partially equipped by the United States. The national guard had been maintained in this way for many years, but for lack of financial encouragement it was difficult to keep it in any state of efficiency in most of the states. In those states already maintaining a national guard the call for volunteers had been anticipated, and had been recruited to full strength. Thus, when the call came in April, a reserve of the national guard more than double the strength of the regular army, was ready to respond.

The state of Missouri had never been very liberal in her appropriations for her national guard. During the administration of Gov. D. R. Francis several years previous to this, the Missouri state militia had been re-organized into a single brigade, consisting, however, of four regiments and battery of light artillery. These constituted the national guard of Missouri. The battery and First Infantry were organizations composed of St. Louis men exclusively. The Third Infantry was from Kansas City and Jackson county. The Fourth Infantry was from St. Joseph and vicinity, while the Second Infantry (our regiment) was composed of men from central and southwest Missouri.

At this time the Second was known to be the largest and most efficient organization of the Missouri national guard. It was commanded by Col. W. K. Caffee, of Carthage, a very efficient officer and one who took great pride in his regiment. The cities of Butler, Clinton, Carthage, Joplin, Lamar, Jefferson City, Nevada, Pierce City, Sedalia and Springfield each had one company in the Second Regiment. These companies had all been recruited to full strength, and when the call came for volunteers were ready to move.

Springfield's company was known as "Company K," and was commanded

by Capt. A. B. Diggins, who had previously been lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, but had resigned that position in order to take command of Company K, and keep that company in the regiment. Wesley Benedict, now a well-known business man of Catoosa, Oklahoma, was first lieutenant. The second lieutenant was Harry D. Durst, now a prominent lawyer of Springfield. Company K was a clean, efficient organization, well disciplined, and very popular in the regiment. It was fully equipped at this time and ready to move.

NATIONAL GUARD REQUIREMENTS.

The volunteer call required all national guard regiments who were to come into the United States service to contain twelve companies. None of the Missouri regiments at that time had more than ten companies, and it was only the Second Regiment who had that many. As a consequence, all regimental commanders were required to fill their regiments to twelve companies. Colonel Caffee required two more companies for the Second Missouri and decided that the two should come from Sedalia and Springfield. It was because of this that Springfield was able to contribute two companies to that regiment.

Although I had been one of the commissioned officers at its organization several years before, at this time I was not a member of the national guard. My former connection with the regiment was the reason why Colonel Caffee offered me command of a new company provided one could be organized immediately. The telegram from Colonel Caffee asking me to act came to me on the afternoon of May 3, 1898. Upon my telegraphic acceptance of the honor immediately afterwards, I was given authority from Jefferson City. Captain Diggins was appointed to muster into the state service the new company as soon as I had completed the organization. The company would be known as "Company M." I was able to organize the company within twenty-four hours. I was selected as its captain, while George H. Townsend, a former captain in the old Fifth Missouri, was selected as first lieutenant. The selection of a second lieutenant was deferred until after our establishment in camp at Jefferson Barracks. Neither officers nor men had uniforms and looked like anything but soldiers. Our appearance caused some frivolous person to name the company "McAfee's Guerrillas," a name which lasted long enough to afford the basis of a most amusing incident later on, which will be related in its turn.

Company M was organized one day and departed the next. I have heard of no similar instance of quick work, yet the matter was not so difficult as it might appear, and the fact reflects the temper of the times rather than any creditable performance of the organizer. It was much more difficult to keep men out of the new company than to take them in. Captain Diggins

had been compelled to turn away a hundred or more applicants seeking to join Company K, and these, of course, sought to enlist in the new company. Twenty men from Texas county telegraphed me on the night of the 3rd to save places for them. These men, or the most of them, headed by W. E. Barton, now a prominent attorney at Houston, walked from Houston to Cabool, a distance of twenty miles, in the night time, in order to get to Springfield. There were two hundred and seventy-eight applications for enlistment, and out of this number was selected the eighty-four men required.

May 4th, the day the company was organized, and while enlistment was going on, the telegraphic order came for Missouri troops to move to Jefferson Barracks. B. E. Meyer, manager of the Busch interests in Springfield, was running an ice plant. The steam whistle was set going and for an hour blew a steady blast. That was recognized as the war signal and all was excitement. Everybody wanted to help, and all did help who could. B. E. Meyer turned over for the use of the new company a building of ample floor space for drill purposes. It was in this hall that the two officers were elected and the company mustered in as a national guard company of the Second Regiment.

FAREWELL RECEPTION.

There had been a constant rain all day and the new company without uniforms presented a bedraggled appearance, but notwithstanding that we were asked to attend a farewell reception and ball that had been arranged for Company K at the Metropolitan Hotel before it was known there would be another company to go. A liberal purse was subscribed by the citizens and equally divided between the two companies, while ten barrels of apples were contributed to us by B. E. Meyer. This constituted the travel rations of Company M until we should reach Jefferson Barracks next day. The two companies took a special train at the old north side Frisco depot that night, Company M marching from the south side in a driving rain. As the train left the depot, every locomotive in the railroad yard whistled a long and loud salute, these were soon joined by the railroad shops and other whistles in the town until the noise was deafening. No more hearty or sincere God-speed was ever given departing soldiers.

Our train took us through to Jefferson Barracks, where all was in confusion. My company had neither uniforms, tents, rations or arms. The first thing was to secure tents and this we were able to do through the untiring efforts of Emmett Newton, who had been made our commissary and quartermaster sergeant. We drew several large extra tents, anticipating the need of them in case of sickness, and the wisdom of that was soon to be made manifest. The next essential was blankets; these we procured in the city of St. Louis from one of the large stores. Requisitions for rations were hastily

made and honored so that with the exception of uniforms and arms my company was fairly well possessed of all necessities. All of this was saved to Company K, as that company was well equipped in all things before leaving home, but Company I, of Sedalia, like Company M, had to provide itself at Jefferson Barracks in a similar way.

All Missouri troops had mobilized at Jefferson Barracks within a few days. In addition, several troops and companies of the regular United States army were there. Regimental camps were established and then began the routine and discipline of army life so irksome to the soldier fresh from civilian ranks. We were required to drill many hours each day, and furnished details of men for whatever purpose brigade headquarters required. If any soldier expected a life of ease, he was most grievously disappointed.

After a week's drill, all companies were prepared for the muster into the United States service. Rigid physical examinations were had, and the prescribed standards rigidly observed. My company lost several men from physical defects disclosed by the examination, but their places were filled from the crowds that thronged the barracks clamoring to go to war. It was just previous to this that my second lieutenant was elected. A spirited contest was on between W. E. Barton and Jere D. Cravens with the result that Cravens was elected. The roster of both Company K and Company M on the day they entered the United States service at Jefferson Barracks follows:

Company K—Captain, A. B. Diggins; first lieutenant, Wesley Benedict; second lieutenant, Harry D. Durst; first sergeant, quartermaster sergeant, sergeants, corporals, musicians, artificer.

Company M—Captain, E. C. McAfee; first lieutenant, George H. Townsend; second lieutenant, Jere D. Cravens; first sergeant, Guy D. Skinner; quartermaster sergeant, Emmet Newton; sergeants, B. M. Massey, Charles Rush, Ralph McElhaney, Charles B. McAfee, Jr.; corporals, James Stewart, Everett Thompson, Joseph Harris, Henry C. Young, Alfred E. Meyer, William E. Barton; musicians, Almond R. Blair, William H. Howard; artificer, William H. Harmon.

Before following the story of the two Springfield companies of the Second Missouri, I will advert to other Greene county soldiers who joined other regiments.

The Fifth Missouri was recruited from the "left overs" at Jefferson Barracks, and several Greene county men enlisted with it. I am unable to procure their names. The Sixth Missouri was next recruited and also contained soldiers from this county. The Third United States Volunteer Engineers was a regiment recruited largely from Missourians. That was an excellent regiment and contained a number of young men from Springfield and vicinity. Among these were Joseph Fisher, now prominent in Spring-

field, W. E. Baker, Louis Allman, Fred Hayes, Walter Opdyche and others, whose present whereabouts I do not know.

The second call for volunteers came in June. It had been learned that negro soldiers could best resist the ravages of the Cuban climate, and authority was given to enlist regiments of negroes under the name of "immunes." The regimental staff and captains of companies were white, but all lieutenants and soldiers were negroes. Commissions to officers of "immune" regiments were issued direct by President McKinley.

Jesse J. Mayes, then a St. Louis reporter on the *Globe Democrat*, but a native of Greene county, secured a captain's commission in one of the immune regiments and recruited his company at Springfield. His lieutenants were Thomas Campbell, a negro mail carrier, and Joe Armstrong, a former negro member of the Springfield police force. I cannot give the names of the Greene county negroes composing Mayes company. Captain Mayes later secured a lieutenant's commission in the regular United States army and served in the Philippines. I understand that he now holds the rank of captain.

OFF FOR CHICKAMAUGA.

Chickamauga Park, a reserve on the state line between Georgia and Tennessee and but a few miles from Chattanooga, had been selected as a general mobilization camp for the volunteer army. As soon as regiments were taken into the United States service, they were sent to Chickamauga. Ours was the first regiment to leave Jefferson Barracks. We required three special trains, each composed of twelve coaches and a sleeper. In addition there was a baggage train. A peculiar combination of numbers in connection with our departure from Jefferson Barracks struck terror to the hearts of the superstitious. We were scheduled to reach Chickamauga on May 13th; it required thirteen trains to move the regiment; there were thirteen cars in each train; in our train the engine was numbered four hundred and thirteen, and there were thirteen officers in our sleeper. As we stood in the St. Louis Union station and were discussing this remarkable aggregation of thirteens, a newspaper boy boarded the car. Inquiry revealed that he was thirteen years old! This proved too much for Lieutenant Aloe, our battalion adjutant. He contrived to be left that evening, but followed the next day with another regiment. It is a fact worthy of note that our train went through safely, while Aloe's train was wrecked.

Our route was through Indianapolis, thence south through Cincinnati and Covington to Chattanooga. At every town and city through which we passed we were accorded the usual salutes of steam whistles, etc. As our train crossed the Ohio river into Kentucky, we were first made mindful of the loyalty of the southern people. At Covington all troop trains were

halted beside long lines of tables piled with sandwiches and coffee, and presided over by hundreds of pretty girls. Soldiers were disembarked, fed, and made to feel the hospitable spirit for which the south is noted. I will say here, that our regiment was henceforth quartered among the southern people, and the same spirit was universally manifested.

The railroad station where our troops were finally disembarked was Lytle, Georgia. Ours was among the first regiments to arrive at the park. At that time the town consisted of a depot, postoffice, blacksmith shop and two or three stores. Work had begun on a quartermaster depot platform, but aside from that and a few officers' tents scattered about there was but little to indicate a mobilization camp.

Our regiment was marched about three or four miles within the park and assigned to our place. The country was rocky and rough and much resembled the Ozark hills in Stone county. Our camping place was on the slope of a hill covered with forest trees where the ground was so rocky that it was next to impossible to drive a tent-pin. The weather was bad; recent rains had made it muddy wherever there was enough soil. Our lines were established and details for guard duty immediately formed. Meanwhile the soldiers pitched their tents and made preparation for a permanent camp. It was here that the real hardships of army life began.

I do not know who was responsible for selecting sites for the various regimental camps, but as subsequent events proved, it was a sad mistake to establish the camps in the shade of the forests. We all had made "wet camps" and in the forest shade the sun could not reach us to keep us dry. This of itself was a sufficient cause for sickness, but added to the change of climate, diet and water to which all were subjected, it resulted in an early filling up of regimental hospitals which otherwise would have been prevented.

From the time of our arrival the park filled rapidly with regimental camps. Our regiment was assigned to the Third Brigade of the Third Division of the First Army Corps. Our division was commanded by General Sanger and our brigade by General Andrews. The nine regiments of our division were stationed in regimental camps in convenient proximity to division headquarters. Elsewhere in the park were stationed other divisions of other corps together with cavalry regiments and batteries of artillery of both the regular and volunteer service. By the end of May upwards of eighty thousand soldiers were there and each regiment fitting itself for the front.

It was but a short time after our arrival at this place that my company was fully equipped. New uniforms, army regulation blankets and clothing supplanted the civilian toggerly of Company M, and the company was armed. The regiment underwent a rigid inspection by regular army officers assigned to such duty, and was reported ready to go to the front. This news was hailed with delight, and the Second regiment was proud. Orders to move

were hourly expected, but alas, little we knew the forces that guided our destinies. Fate decreed that we were never to leave our native shores.

Much conjecture was indulged in as to why our regiment—one that had attained a high mark after rigid inspection—was not selected to go to Cuba, but it was not until afterward that the truth was known. The Second Missouri was denied its rights because its colonel, two years before, had announced himself a Free-silver Republican! This fact will be testified to by the Missouri members of Congress at that time, and by United States Senator Cockrell, then chairman of an important senate committee. In the place of our regiment was sent the Seventy-first New York, whose colonel had no such handicap, but whose conduct before Santiago brought the blush of shame to all who knew of it.

EPIDEMIC OF TYPHOID.

About the first of June an epidemic of typhoid fever prostrated thousands of soldiers. This was caused principally by flies. Sanitary regulations had been neglected in the great hurry of perfecting the regiments and the division hospitals were inadequate to the great demands upon them. Our regiment was far more fortunate than others; our hospital was in charge of Doctor Crawford, of Sedalia, ably assisted by Lieutenant Rutherford and Captain ——— as assistant surgeons. Dr. R. M. Cowan, now a practicing physician of Springfield, was one of the two hospital stewards. It was the policy of our regiment to keep its sick either in quarters or in the regimental hospital, thus avoiding sending them to the division hospital among strangers. At one time my company had fifty-six men on the sick list, nineteen of them having typhoid fever. It is gratifying to remember that none of these succumbed. Later I lost one man, Ora Van Geison, who enlisted from Barry county. Company K also lost William Walker, of Springfield, a dutiful soldier whose death cast a gloom over both companies.

Much has been written of the neglect of soldiers at Chickamauga by the United States government. Much blame was attached where it was not deserved; but it is easily understood where the facts are known. The call for troops called to Chickamauga thousands of volunteers from the various walks of life. They were unfamiliar with army life and knew not what to expect. En route to the camp they were provided with so-called "travel-rations" consisting of hardtack and bacon. This was their introduction to army diet, and they thought themselves restricted to that throughout the term of enlistment.

From ham, eggs, cakes, coffee, ice cream and pie to hardtack and bacon is a severe drop and the soldier's first letter to his mother, sister or sweetheart proclaimed that he was starving. As a result each mother, sister or sweetheart immediately sent to the soldier a box of grub usually consisting

of a ham, a cooked chicken, a cake and like food. These consignments came, but in the confusion at Lytle, were not delivered until long after. The soldier receiving such food invariably took it to his tent to eat at irregular times, and the result can be imagined. I saw not less than fifty wagon loads of such consignments at Lytle station at one time.

Fortunately I had foreseen this, and when such packages reached my company, I promptly confiscated them and turned them over to the quartermaster. This high-handed procedure on my part nearly caused a revolt in Company M, but when it was understood that each soldier could have his home grub, but at meal time only, there was no further trouble. The practice of sending food to soldiers was confined to the first week or two, after which it ceased altogether; but while it lasted it was the source of much sickness and distress.

The Second Missouri was well officered with men who knew their rights, and had no difficulty in procuring subsistent stores. It is true, however, that many regiments suffered for lack of sufficient food, but that was because of the ignorance of the volunteer officers. This was notably true of Eastern regiments, whose officers, as a rule, came from large cities. They seemed helpless. The government supplied the camp with the best food known. Train loads of fresh beef, packed in ice, came daily from Chicago packing houses. Potatoes, cabbage, coffee, sugar, fresh milk, butter, and bread fresh baked on the ground was furnished. Never was an army better supplied. Yet, because of the inexperience, over-caution and timidity of officers, it was a long time before some regiments were properly fed. The government deserves no censure for a lack of food at Chickamauga.

The government furnished wood for fuel. A lanky Georgian had the contract, and, with a score of wagons, delivered wood at each regiment, for which he took a receipt. I think he expressed the situation tritely when he declared to me something like this: "I'm mighty glad to get around to a Missouri camp. A Missourian knows a cord of wood as far as he can see it, but these d—— New Yorkers want to count every stick!"

Our regiment was surrounded by Eastern regiments, principally from New York, Pennsylvania and the New England states. These soldiers looked upon the Missouri regiment with much curiosity. My company had been nicknamed "McAfee's guerrillas," from the fact that at first we were not in uniform; the name stuck, and caused questions to be asked by our Eastern neighbors. My men conceived the idea of gaining notoriety out of it.

Private Yandell, of Webster county, was our company cut-up, and began to pose as a son of Jesse James. It soon began to be noised about that a son of the notorious Missouri bandit was a member of my company. Sunday was visiting day, and I noticed that my company was honored with throngs of eastern soldiers each Sunday afternoon. I soon learned the joke,

and it was indeed an amusing sight. Yandell would stand in a conspicuous place, and seemingly took no notice of the gaping crowds. Visitors were always warned that Jesse James' son was very sensitive, and wouldn't meet strangers. This was at about the time of the kodak craze, and it was our regular Sunday treat to see Yandell snapped by kodaks seeming to be unconscious of it. I have no doubt that many an Eastern home now cherishes Yandell's picture as a son of Jesse James.

In June all companies were recruited to a strength of one hundred and six men each. Capt. A. B. Diggins was selected to return to Missouri to recruit soldiers for our battalion. Thus many soldiers joined us later who were unable to do so at first.

A SUMMER OF HARDSHIPS.

The months of June and July were months of hard life for us all. We were required to drill five hours each day, and to keep up details for various labor purposes. Our camp was moved from the woods to an open plain, and this resulted in a great shortening of the sick list. Regimental and brigade drills were frequent, and we had several reviews. We had one review which required all the troops in the Park. I think there was upwards of seventy thousand troops, infantry, cavalry and artillery. On that occasion Company M bore the colors of the regiment.

By the middle of July we all knew the fighting in Cuba was over, and we all wanted out. With nothing ahead in the fighting line it seemed foolish to retain soldiers, yet it was done. Regimental officers sent a special emissary to Washington to secure our musterout, but General Sanger refused consent. Then came applications for discharge, and many soldiers were able to secure discharges from Washington, while others succeeded in securing transfers to other regiments under order for garrison duty in Cuba. At length our regiment was ordered to hold itself in readiness to go to Matanzas, which gave us something to hope for.

At about this time I secured a leave of absence and went to New York, where I immediately took sick at the St. Denis Hotel. I sent for a doctor, who proved to be Doctor Harrison, who had been a surgeon in the Confederate army. Doctor Harrison had himself been at Chickamauga during the War of the Rebellion, and pronounced my case to be miasmatic or malarial fever. I remained at the St. Denis nearly three weeks, the doctor visiting me every day, sometimes twice a day. Familiar with New York customs, I began to feel nervous about the size of the doctor's bill yet to come.

When I was able to walk about I visited the doctor's office to settle up; I was wearing the regulation blue uniform at the time. With fear and trembling, I asked the doctor what I owed. In substance he replied: "Young

man, I put in four years killing men who wore that uniform, but I have lived to be glad that some survived. To minister to a wearer of it after all these years is an experience too gratifying to charge for. You owe me nothing. I am only too glad to contribute something to the flag."

I mention this circumstance to show the temper of the people of New York at that time. It is true that on street cars conductors refused to take fare. The hotel cut its rate in half voluntarily. I selected a hat in a hat store, but no pay would be received for it. It was the universal custom to pay deference to soldiers. For once the proverbial chilliness of New Yorkers was missing, the only time, by the way, I have ever noted it.

During my absence in New York the Second Missouri had moved from Chickamauga to a camp near Lexington, Kentucky, so that it was at the latter place I rejoined it. Our brigade at this camp (called Camp Hamilton) consisted of the First Territorial, Second Missouri and Third Mississippi regiments. The First Territorial was a regiment consisting of companies from New Mexico, Arizona and Oklahoma, and was well officered and competent. The Third Mississippi had officers commissioned by the governor of Mississippi, but the soldiers were recruited principally from New Orleans and Chicago. Hence this regiment was a sort of conglomerate mixture, and caused considerable trouble to our brigade officers. There were two other brigades encamped at Lexington, the three composing the Third Division of the First Army Corps.

The Kentucky camp was a splendid one. It was situated on several estates about six miles from Lexington, in a locality famous for blue grass pastures and turnpike roads. The camp was established with particular care as to sanitary requirements; this, together with the season of the year, quickly restored the hundreds of fever-stricken soldiers brought from Chickamauga. Lieutenant Cravens had contracted typhoid fever at the Chickamauga camp, and this developed soon after the arrival at Lexington. He was taken to St. Joseph's hospital in Lexington, where after several weeks he fully recovered.

I have neglected to state that at the Chickamauga camp each infantry company was furnished with two four-mule army wagons. The dealer in mules who furnished such animals to the government was Charles Seifert, an old Springfield man, and a friend to many of our boys. Through his friendship, my company was supplied with eight large iron gray mules, well matched and of such extraordinary appearance that they soon became coveted by other officers. Much of my time was consumed during the months that followed in keeping these mules. Every device known was resorted to, but the eternal vigilance of Quartermaster Emmett Newton prevented them being juggled away from us.

Considering the horses of our mounted officers, the staff and ambulance requirements, our regiment was equipped with something like one hundred and twenty-five horses and mules. These animals required a corral, and were attended to by permanent details from the various companies. At Lexington the corral was quite near the regimental camp, which fact, on one occasion, was unfortunate. Those familiar with the arrangement of a regimental camp will know that the tents of each company flank a "company street," facing it. At the upper end of the street are the officers' tents, while at the opposite end is the commissary and company kitchen, with the various cooking apparatus and utensils. One October night, at Lexington, the animals in the corral took the notion to stampede. They broke down their barriers and, after the manner of all stampedes, made a mad rush to the worst place possible. This, of course, in our case, was the row of twelve company kitchens, and it was along that row that more than a hundred frenzied mules and horses took their way. Guy-ropes, tents, ovens, kettles and like paraphernalia were torn, scattered, mixed and demolished beyond description. Fortunately, no one was hurt, but the incident furnished excitement, which, considering the wearing monotony we endured, was welcome in most any shape.

Our camp at Lexington was wholesome, and those who had suffered from Chickamauga maladies soon convalesced and became strong. In October we received orders to prepare to embark for Cuba. Mantanzas was the place assigned to us, and we looked forward to a period of garrison duty on foreign soil. But this was later denied us, for we were soon ordered to take up winter quarters at Albany, Georgia.

A glance at the map will show that from Lexington, Kentucky, to Albany, Georgia, is not so very far, that it should be not more than twenty-four hours by going directly there via Atlanta and Macon. But in our move to Albany occurred one of the many inexplicable features of army transportation. We were loaded on trains and, after many seemingly useless delays, started, not to the south, towards Albany, but north, towards Louisville. From Louisville, via Bowling Green, Nashville and Birmingham to Montgomery, where we hung up twenty-four hours behind a wreck. The advantages of this route were never made plain to me then, nor have I ever been able to comprehend them since. No officer familiar with the task relishes the custody of soldiers on a railroad train at all, and each unnecessary minute of it peeves him, and every meal on travel rations reduces the patriotic ardor of any soldier and renders him less susceptible to the sense of quietude so essential to the peace and pleasure of the officer. The peace and pleasure of that trip,—or the lack of it,—will remain with me always. I will always contend that the forty-eight extra hours of extra tribulation should be

charged up to the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, whose haul of us could be but the result of ways that are dark and tricks that are vain.

Our sojourn at Albany but little differed from that at Lexington. Camp routine did not vary. The soldiers were provided with Sibley tents and stoves against the cold blasts of winter. It was not until in February, 1899, that we suffered from cold weather, but in that month for one day, I believe, the thermometer went to zero, a rare thing in that latitude. We had advance information of the storm, and were fairly well provided for it when it came. The same storm dropped the mercury to twenty-six degrees below zero here in Springfield. While zero weather is rather "airy" for tent life, we endured it for the short period with but little discomfort, although my first sergeant, Minor Massey, contracted a cold that later developed into tuberculosis, from which he died some years later.

The Second Missouri regiment was mustered out at Albany on the 4th day of March, 1899, and just in the nick of time. As was learned later, the war department seriously considered revoking the muster-out order, so as to send the regiment to the Philippines, where trouble had just begun, but concluded to let us go.

There was but little change in the membership of Company M since its organization. Some of the men had been discharged by special order, some had been transferred to the United States Signal and other corps. One had died and three had deserted. Two of the deserters were recruits not from Springfield, the other was. The Springfield deserter, ignorant of the amnesty proclamation of President McKinley, hid in the remote hills of Greene county for five years, thinking a price was on his head, but later, learning the truth, yielded to the lure of brass-buttons again, and managed to get on the police force. Most of us looked upon that as a sort of species of doing penance.

It is proper to indulge in some reflections at this time. One-half of the civilized world is now at war, but our country is at peace. The fact that we are at peace is due to the moral courage and character of our President and his cabinet. To men entrusted with the grave responsibility of government, and with the lessons of other wars before them, the idea of conflict is one not to be trifled with. On our southern borders we are harrassed by turbulent Mexican factions. Not long since a score of our marines were killed at Vera Cruz and our flag dishonored, and yet we have no war. I cannot but contrast the feeling now with that prevailing seventeen years ago. Murmurs we have, it is true, and much criticism of our President, but there is no such cry for war as in 1898, though the provocation is equal, if not greater. There are reasons for this, and some of them are the lessons from the Spanish war.

The true patriotism of the American people cannot be doubted, but it is often sorely tried. Nothing so dampens patriotic ardor as the after-knowledge of the uses to which it was put in war. War is, and has always been

the opportunity for humbug, where great men may appear small, and small men may appear great. It has never failed to shelter chicanery or to subject worthy patriotism to unworthy profit. Nothing has so far prevented our war with Mexico as the memories of our war with Spain.

The short duration of the Spanish war; the ease with which the foe was beaten, and the political aftermaths, all combined to make it appear a sort of joke. Those who called it that, however, are those who did not participate. A joke is, or is not a joke, according to the viewpoint. The viewpoint of the civilian pursuing his daily avocation differs from that of the soldier being shot at, lying in a fever hospital or chafing under the monotonous restraints of an idle army. What seems a joke to the civilian seems quite different to the soldier. There are yet living some two hundred thousand men whose enlistment to serve against an untried foe was no joke, and they are a little sensitive about hearing it mentioned that way.

What the American people have gained by the war with Spain is not territory or wealth, or even any especial fame, but is wisdom. That wisdom rife in the same generation, has warned us to that state of mind that has so far held us aloof from armed conflict at a period when half of the civilized world is hurling itself to destruction. Who can say but that for our little Spanish war, happening when it did, we, too, might now be plunged into something perilous to the nation's existence? If it has served to save that, it has amply justified all it cost.

OFFICERS OF COMPANY K.

Captain—Diggins, Archibald B.
First Lieutenant—Benedict, Charles W.
Second Lieutenant—Durst, Harry D.
First Sergeant—Sansone, Charles
Quartermaster Sergeant—Anthony, Robert L.
Sergeant—McCauley, William R.
Sergeant—Cunningham, Thomas P.
Sergeant—Roberts, William J.
Sergeant—Hardin, William R.
Corporal—Kirkpatrick, Harry F.
Corporal—Price, William R.
Corporal—Walker, Isaac G.
Corporal—Wood, Jr., Henry N. B.
Corporal—Banks, Frederick O.
Corporal—Ward, Edward L.
Corporal—Austin, Albert M.
Corporal—Alderfer, Wilbur J.

Corporal—Newson, Clifford S.
 Corporal—Ferbrache, Presley E.
 Corporal—Gilbert, Ransom R.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Cook—Kurtz, Louis
 Musician—Harcum, Glen E.
 Musician—Crenshaw, Thomas T.
 Artificer—Lilly, John M.
 Wagoner—Fallin, Walter A.

PRIVATES.

Alder, Rolla C.	Smith, William M.
Beaty, Werner C.	Stoughton, Benjamin W.
Bremer, John L.	Thorn, Claud G.
Brown, Daniel K.	Thornbrough, John L.
Campbell, William F.	Weaver, Campbell J.
Cater, Theodore T.	Welch, Charles O.
Coffland, James W.	Boyer, William P.
Costello, Edward J.	Carlisle, Robert J.
Drager, Albert W.	Curry, James T.
Durnell, Benjamin F.	Haydon, William W.
Fain, Fred O.	Orchard, Jesse
Fallin, Wilburn M.	Tracey, Chauncey I.
Gardner, Homer E.	Boyden, George T.
Gregson, Carl A.	Baker, John C.
Hardman, James C.	Anderson, Lynn N.
Heacker, Jr., Frank A.	Benjamin, Mortimer.
Hopkins, Homer C.	Bronekamp, Edward T.
House, Amos B.	Campbell, John P.
Jenkins, James E.	Casebeer, Archie B.
Long, Leslie S.	Dacy, John F.
Linsley, Walter T.	Dooley, John L.
Marsh, Myron C.	Doolittle, Oscar F.
Melville, Charles J.	Elliott, Randle.
Moore, Arthur E.	Emmerton, Charles A.
McBride, Clarence L.	Guthrie, Sidney E.
McCall, John B.	Hansell, Milton L.
McCracken, Benjamin N.	Hale, Joseph.
McLaughlin, Liberty U.	Hannon, Edward F.

Jones, Thomas R.	Wishart, Dow
Kelly, William J.	Heacker, Joseph J.
Krafft, Theodore J.	Sawyer, Robert M.
Lamons, Henry T.	Baker, James E.
McMurry, Loyd E.	Brown, Harry C.
Penticost, Fred W.	Morrison, John D.
Phelps, John S.	Palmer, James G.
Porch, James H.	Roberts, John P.
Pryor, Oscar A.	Starr, Frank A.
Rankin, Guy D.	Smythe, Will L.
Reece, Walter S.	Spore, Patrick
Richesin, Marcellus.	Spore, Nick
Schlemmer, Julius J.	Wallace, Lewis E.
Shriver, Fred M.	Walker, William G.
Wimburly, Runzy	

OFFICERS OF COMPANY M.

Captain—McAfee, E. C.
 First Lieutenant—Towuaba, G. H.
 Second Lieutenant—Cravens, J. D.
 First Sergeant—Massey, B. M.
 Quartermaster Sergeant—Newton, Emmett.
 Sergeant—McElhany, Ralph.
 Sergeant—McAfee, Jr., C. B.
 Sergeant—Campbell, E. H.
 Sergeant—Gatts, W. E.
 Corporal—Hennery, U. S.
 Corporal—Arnold, A. L.
 Corporal—O'Daniel, J. C.
 Corporal—Angel, Lucien O.
 Corporal—Hazzard, H. W.
 Corporal—Sampey, A. F.
 Corporal—Symington, J. M.
 Corporal—Lawrence, E. E.
 Corporal—McKinney, O. A.
 Corporal—Ball, W. B.
 Corporal—Gentry, R. C.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Cook—McClintock, A. L.
 Musician—Blain, E. R.

Musician—Mullins, F. C.
 Artificer—Thompson, E. A.
 Wagoner—Morris, O. W.

PRIVATES.

Ables, H.	McAdoo, Joseph
Bays, J. E.	Gold, V. R.
Bryant, J. H.	Bates, F. R.
Burnett, George	Cass, L. W.
Burson, Leon	Coss, C. E.
Burton, C. J.	Diringer, F.
Butler, J. T.	McKinney, E. E.
Camp, Herschel	Skinner, S. G.
Debo, J. H.	Arnold, Oscar
Dick, Charles	Braswell, W. F.
Emmerson, W. D.	Campbell, Abner
Farley, John	Choat, J. E.
Frasher, J. W.	Clay, John R.
Frasher, O. A.	Coffland, C. A.
Gault, Clyde	Cotton, G. W.
Gibson, Thomas F.	Davis, Frank
Lemon, W. A.	Gilliland, Jesse
Lewis, M. E.	Glen, W. F.
Keech, W. M.	Hampton, A.
McCoy, A.	Harmon, W. H.
McCoy, Charles	Harris, Joseph
McKinney, M. B.	Howard, W. F.
McKinney, R. G.	Jener, W. A.
McNaught, L. Q.	Lawson, A. M.
Marr, F.	Mack, Charles E.
Matlock, N. W.	McClure, C. L.
Miller, F. A.	Scott, J. F.
Pebit, Joe	Smith, A. E.
Phelps, W. G.	Smith, W. P.
Ritchey, L. V.	Snyder, J. J.
Rogers, Charles	Spratley, A.
Sams, J. R.	Stratton, H.
Styker, H. A.	Stokes, J. W.
Stewart, J. A.	Thornburgh, J.
Siler, J. P.	Van Vant, E.

Willis, Clyde
Tandle, W. H.
Young, H. C.
Wade, Ross
Rush, Charles R.
Wallace, J. D.

Barton, W. E.
Arbuckle, Jud.
Alar, William
Van Geison, O.
McQuitty, W. D.
Overshart, F.

CHAPTER XII.

HISTORY OF PUBLIC EDUCATION IN SPRINGFIELD.

By Prof. Jonathan Fairbanks.

All through the years 1830 and 1831 new families of settlers kept arriving in the Ozarks. They came weary with their long journey by ox teams from east Tennessee, Kentucky, and North Carolina, and when they reached the "natural well," and the Fulbright spring, and met the hospitable men and women who had preceded them, they were only too glad to cast in their lot with them.

That all these earlier inhabitants of Springfield were of the best type of the American pioneer, is well proven by the fact that while the little settlement in the Ozark wilderness still lacked several months of being two years old; a rude building was erected and a school opened for the children. Thus from the earliest years of its existence Springfield has striven earnestly for the best obtainable educational advantages for the children. It is doubtful indeed, whether any other city can show such active work for the training of the young at as early a date in the life of the place as can this.

It was in January or February, 1830, that A. J. Burnett built his little one-room cabin of poles on top of the hill where now stands the Frisco office building. That little cabin was the first white man's home in the territory now included in the city limits of Springfield. And in much less than two years after Burnett made his settlement here, the first school house was built and occupied.

That first building was, however, strictly speaking, not in Springfield, for it stood some half a mile or so west of the present city boundaries. But in the next year, 1832, another one-room cabin was erected "of small logs," on the site still taken by a building that served many years as the house of worship of the First Christian church, and that has now been for a long time a private residence. This stands on the northwest corner of Main and College streets.

This first school building in Springfield was naturally a primitive affair. One who was a scholar there has left on record that "it had a loose plank floor, a door shutter and a stick and clay chimney." All of which modern conveniences the building west of town had lacked. From these humble beginnings has grown the magnificent plant of twenty modern edifices, in which the youth of our day receive free training for the duties of life. And

great and costly as these buildings are, it is doubtful whether, taking into consideration the number and wealth of the community, they represent a tithe of the sacrifice and effort put forth by the fathers which resulted in those two log cabin school houses in 1830 and 1831.

Those early schools were of course not public schools in the use of that term today. They were "pay schools," and if there were settlers who could not afford the modest tuition fees, their children had to do as best they might with such learning as could be imparted at the mother's knee. As the community increased in numbers and wealth the schools grew correspondingly better in equipment, larger in attendance and with a more extended course of study. Still such a thing as a public school, maintained at the cost of the entire community was not thought of. The schools grew in size and importance; one at least of them aspired to the name of "college" and caused the title of "West street" to become forever after, as it is today, "College street," but the time for public schools had not yet come. Then the tempest of civil war broke upon the land and for four stormy years most of the schooling was in that institution of which "experience" is the head master and where in lieu of books and teachers the principle accessories were sturdy enemies with guns in their hands.

At last peace returned; those of Springfield's citizens who had been away fighting for the cause that they loved, returned to the little war swept town. New men by scores and hundreds came in and the sun of a permanent prosperity began to rise over the "Queen of the Ozarks." Even then it was nearly two years, in the turmoil of those busy days, before men found time to plant the seed that was to grow into that great system of free, public schools, which today is the pride of every citizen of Springfield.

FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In the spring of 1867 a movement was set on foot for the establishment of public schools for the youth of Springfield. Before the Civil war, there were excellent private schools, but no public schools in this city.

Several citizens joined in a movement to establish a system of public education. Public meetings were called, plans discussed, pro and con, in regard to the movement for not all were in favor of such a step. Some very influential citizens opposed such a plan with their might. One gentleman in a speech on the public square denounced the movement as illegal, unjust, infamous and declared he would oppose it to the end. Nevertheless, those in favor continued the good work, and in the fall an election was called to select a school board, which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen: James Baker, W. C. Hornbeak, Charles Sheppard, Dr. E. T. Robber-son, J. M. Kelley and William R. Gorton. These gentlemen called a meeting



SPRINGFIELD HIGH SCHOOL.

to organize. The result was, Judge James Baker, president; W. C. Hornbeak, secretary; Charles Sheppard, treasurer; Dr. E. T. Robberson, J. M. Kelley and Wm. R. Gorton, constituting the board of education.

This board proceeded to select site for buildings, determined levy for tax and how to procure money for erecting buildings. Suitable places were procured for schools in the meantime in rented buildings and were opened September 9, 1867. The high school in Matthias building with sixty-eight pupils; the primary schools in Phelps Hall with two hundred and four pupils. The colored school in the colored Methodist church with forty-eight pupils. The school year was seven and a half months, afterwards increased to nine months.

At a meeting of the board held February 13, 1868, a committee was appointed to select a site and at the next meeting on the 18th of February, a suitable place was reported at a cost of \$2,000. The site and cost were satisfactory and the board ordered two hundred bonds of the denomination of \$100 each, \$20,000 running ten years, drawing ten per cent. interest, be issued to meet the expenses. The board reported the purchase of the Burden property, corner of Jefferson and Olive streets, for \$2,000.

A committee was selected to purchase a lot for a colored school. This body selected a site on Washington avenue near Center street and \$5,500 in bonds were authorized to pay for lot and building. This building was completed June 7, 1872, at a cost of \$4,867.52. On January 3, 1873, the board of education purchased an additional lot of J. H. Shaw on Olive street to add to the grounds of the old Central building erected in 1871, which lot cost \$1,850.

In 1874, the western part of sections 14 and 24 of township 29, range 22 was added to the school district of Springfield. On May 8, 1880, twenty bonds of the denomination of \$100 each, bearing ten per cent. interest were called in and new bonds bearing six per cent. issued in their place and payable after five years.

June 1, 1882, the board purchased a lot for school purposes in the third ward for \$735 and contracted with Thomas Conlon for building the third ward school house at a cost of \$5,996.90. May, 1883, the board purchased a lot on the corner of Mt. Vernon and Grant streets, fourth ward, for \$850. On May 23, 1884, the board exchanged the old building on Drury College grounds for a new building erected by Drury College on southeast corner of Center street and Washington avenue. That is now the Lincoln colored school building.

A SCORE OF SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

June 10, 1884, the board awarded the contract to Smith and Anderson for the sum of \$6,800. June 5, 1886, the board purchased two lots at the



M'DANIEL SCHOOL.



CAMPBELL SCHOOL.



PHELPS SCHOOL.



BOYD SCHOOL.



M'GREGOR SCHOOL.



WEAVER SCHOOL.

corner of Kimbrough and Cherry streets in the first ward and had erected a six-room building by Everett Smith and Anderson at a cost of \$8,000. But to make a long story short, Springfield has now twenty school buildings, for which she owes a small bonded indebtedness, say \$28,000. Her buildings are as follows: Old Central, sold in 1910; Bailey, erected in 1882, at a cost of \$8,000; Campbell, built in 1884, at a cost of \$6,800; Phelps, built in 1886, at a cost of \$8,000; Campbell addition, built in 1900, at a cost of \$6,632; Phelps addition, built in 1908, at a cost of \$3,400; Bailey addition, built in 1890, at a cost of \$2,950; Bailey second addition, built in 1895, at a cost of \$8,000; Lincoln colored, built in 1883, at a cost of \$5,000; Lincoln colored addition, built in 1887, at a cost of \$4,000; Berry, built in 1887, at a cost of \$5,321; Berry addition, built in 1901, at a cost of \$3,970; Weaver, built in 1887, at a cost of \$5,321; Weaver addition, built in 1895, at a cost of \$5,000; Rogers, built in 1872, at a cost of \$15,000; Rogers addition, built in 1891, at a cost of \$9,450; Waddill, built in 1898, at a cost of \$5,321; John McGregor, built in 1905, at a cost of \$7,500; John McGregor addition, built in 1910, at a cost of \$11,500; Douglas, built in 1892, at a cost of \$3,808; Dr. E. T. Robberson, built in 1905, at a cost of \$7,500; Judge M. Bowerman, built in 1906, at a cost of \$8,800; Waddill addition, built in 1911, at a cost of \$3,400; Robberson addition, built in 1912, at a cost of \$13,000; Mary S. Boyd, built in 1912, at a cost of \$13,000; Pickwick, built in 1908, at a cost of \$7,000; new high school building, built in 1893, at a cost of \$100,000; new high school second addition, built in 1906, at a cost of \$35,000; new high school third addition, built in 1914, at a cost of \$120,000; J. E. Tefft, built in 1914, at a cost of \$40,000; Fairbanks, built in 1906 at a cost of nearly \$8,000, and in 1910 an addition was built at a cost of over \$4,000. Many thousands of dollars have been spent for repairs, alterations and furniture not accounted above.

The school property now, in 1915, is worth at least \$650,000, all paid for but \$28,000, due in 1921, on bonds.

Teachers.—The first teachers employed in the schools when first opened in 1867 were the following: D. L. Gorton, principal, at a salary of \$100 per month; Miss Amanda Cowan, principal of grammar school, at a salary of \$50 per month; Miss Slocum, assistant, at a salary of \$40 per month; Mrs. D. L. Gorton, principal of primary school, at a salary of \$50 per month; Mrs. M. S. Boyd, assistant, at a salary of \$40 per month; Miss Sallie Gates, assistant in high school, at a salary of \$50 per month; Mr. Scott Hayes, colored school, at a salary of \$50 per month. These seven teachers enrolled the first year three hundred and twenty pupils, two hundred and seventy-two white and forty-eight colored, being an average of forty-eight to each teacher. Cost for teachers, \$2,785 or \$8.75 for tuition for every pupil enrolled. In 1870, Mr. and Mrs. Gorton having resigned, a Rev. J. H. Nixon was chosen

superintendent, holding his place one year, when a Mr. B. F. Newland was elected superintendent, holding his place two years; a Mr. C. C. Hutchinson was elected to fill the place; this he held till 1875, when J. Fairbanks was elected superintendent at a salary of \$1,500 per year of eight months school. In 1876, the new constitution went into effect confining the school levy to 40 cents on the hundred dollars and the board of school directors was compelled to reduce the salary of all its teachers—the superintendent to \$150 per month, the highest grade teachers to \$40 and the lowest to \$30 per month. This condition continued for several years till the wealth of the city increased, till a larger amount was received from taxation.

J. Fairbanks was superintendent from 1875 to 1912, when he was made advisory superintendent and W. W. Thomas was elected superintendent. This year makes the fortieth for Mr. Fairbanks to be connected with the schools and this will make the third year for Mr. Thomas to be connected with the Springfield public schools.

ENROLLMENT IN THE SCHOOLS.

In the school year 1875 there were enrolled 1,052.

In the school year 1885 there were enrolled 2,585.

In the school year 1895 there were enrolled 5,155.

In the school year 1905 there were enrolled 6,559.

In the school year 1910 there were enrolled 7,562.

In the school year 1913 there were enrolled 8,350.

Principals of the Springfield high school from 1867-1915:

O. M. Dinsmore -----	1867	R. L. Goode -----	1878
O. S. Reed -----	1869	J. T. White -----	1880
J. A. Graves -----	1872	W. L. Atkinson -----	1891
Henry Rickards -----	1873	W. T. Carrington -----	1892
F. J. West -----	1875	H. A. Hollister -----	1893
R. L. Goode -----	1876	W. T. Carrington -----	1895
W. H. B. Trantham -----	1877	E. E. Dodd -----	1899-1915

The number of teachers has increased from seven in 1867 to two hundred in 1915. From 1872 to 1885 there were two school districts in what is now Springfield, North town and South town. In 1885 the two towns were united by a vote of the people. The fifteenth annual report of the public schools of North Springfield showed there were enrolled in 1886-87 nine hundred and forty-five pupils. This was under Supt. Howard Gates, being the fifteenth annual report of that district. The teachers of that year 1886-7 were: Howard Gates, superintendent; Miss Emma Hardin, Miss Hattie Brooks, Miss Margaret F. Finley, Mrs. M. H. Patterson, Miss

Georgie L. Evans, Miss Agnes M. Ball, Mrs. Maggie Lovan, Miss Mollie B. Buckley, Miss Cora A. Clayton, Mrs. M. J. Perrin, Mrs. L. G. Winters, Miss Carrie Shank, Miss Anna M. Barrett.

This year (1885) the two towns were united under the name of Springfield. Mr. Howard Gates became an instructor in the Springfield high school and most of above teachers were retained by the Springfield board of education.

At this time North Springfield had four school buildings each four rooms at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars in bonds besides a small tax voted for the purpose. When the two towns united none of these bonds had been paid but were assumed by the Springfield board of education and long since paid.

Members of the board of education since the opening of the public schools in 1867:

W. C. Hornbeak -----	1867-1876	Thomas N. Appleby ----	1889-1895
W. R. Gorton -----	1867-1871	William A. Reed -----	1891-1894
Charles Sheppard -----	1867-1871	Ellis Paxson -----	1893-1907
J. M. Kelley -----	1867-1870	Darwin Johnson -----	1893-1894
E. T. Robberson -----	1867-1870	J. W. Hall -----	1893-1894
James Baker -----	1867-1871	R. L. Goode -----	1894-1900
L. H. Murray -----	1870-1873	C. W. Hamlin -----	1894-1900
Dr. J. E. Tefft -----	1871-1874	J. H. Stemmons -----	1894-1898
J. Fairbanks -----	1871-1874	F. E. Headley -----	1894-1898
F. S. Jones -----	1871-1872	Dr. H. S. Hill -----	1896-1899
John F. Worth -----	1872-1874	George A. McCollum ----	1898-1910
B. L. McElhany -----	1872-1883	E. T. Butler -----	1898-1901
James Abbott -----	1872-1873	A. J. Eisenmeyer -----	1899-1905
L. A. Newton -----	1873-1877	J. H. Jarrett -----	1900-1915
John McGregor -----	1874-1894	Ed. V. Williams -----	1900-1915
J. B. Townsend -----	1874-1889	B. A. Hardrick -----	1901-1907
M. Bowerman -----	1874-1899	E. D. Merritt -----	1903-1916
H. F. Fellows -----	1876-1884	A. D. Allen -----	1905-1908
William Naegler -----	1877-1884	Dr. F. W. Diemer -----	1905-1908
J. R. Furguson -----	1883-1886	George Hendrickson ----	1907-1910
C. P. Johnson -----	1884-1885	Dr. W. P. Patterson ----	1907-1916
C. M. Eversol -----	1884-1896	W. F. Hagebusch -----	1914-1917
N. M. Rountree -----	1884-1888	George Pepperdine ----	1911-1912
S. N. Ingram -----	1885-1888	John Schmooke -----	1911-1917
W. C. Booth -----	1886-1895	L. F. Pipkin -----	1915-1918
Norris Fellows -----	1887-1893	F. T. Jared -----	1915-1918

Springfield is really an educational center, Drury College, a very superior institution of learning, ranking among the best; Springfield State Normal School noted for its great excellence, business colleges of the highest order, superior Catholic institutions of learning, all in this city, and a system of public schools known for their excellence far and near, having graduated nearly two thousand students from her high schools up to the present time and with eleven hundred now enrolled in same. Some of the ablest teachers, lawyers, doctors and business men have graduated from the Springfield high schools and these other educational institutions.

BRIEF ACCOUNT OF DRURY COLLEGE.

By Wm. Rullkoetter, Ph. D., Historian of Drury.

It would be interesting to know in whose mind first originated the idea of planting a Congregational college in southwestern Missouri. This will probably never be definitely known, for causes are buried in the past history of the race. However, when Massachusetts adopted, in 1780, the first state constitution under our Federal government, and therein provided for the intellectual and moral development of American citizenship, we have the first large expression of an impulse that had been gathering through preceding centuries and which led gradually to the planting of institutions of higher learning in the new world.

The establishment of Drury College in 1873 would not have been possible except for this earlier aspiration which had been a moulding force in our national life, and which has made the desire for education one of the national ideas of America. This aspiration has been thwarted by the stern necessity of conquering the physical resources of a mighty continent, with the result that our civilization has become largely materialistic; and, further, that those who devoted themselves unreservedly to high intellectual and moral pursuits, became few in number—an explanation why the desire for schools was so general and the material support so inadequate, and this must constantly be borne in mind where the history of Drury College is in question.

That Drury College was organized on the 26th day of March, 1873, incorporated as Springfield College, August 5th, and as Drury College, December 29, 1873, is a so often stated fact as to scarce need to be repeated here. It is recorded that the names of those directly responsible for the undertaking, and in whose minds was focused the purpose of the age, were first of all that of Rev. H. B. Fry, of Carthage; Rev. H. D. Lowing, of Neosho; the Harwood Brothers, of Springfield, and peculiarly decisive was that of Mrs. L. L. Allen, of Pierce City, who refused to vote with her col-



STONE CHAPEL, DRURY COLLEGE.

league, Mr. E. Skews in favor of Neosho. The reasons for this decision have not come down to us. It may have been mere woman's intuition, or a clear vision of the future, or solely the promptings of a Christian motive. Other communities of southwest Missouri, as Lebanon, Carthage, Neosho, Pierce City and Marshfield, had desires and aspirations for the educational institution that was to be founded by the Springfield Association of Congregational churches and the advantages of Springfield were not then so apparent as in this later day, for the development has been by leaps and bounds from an insignificant town of seven thousand to hold the place of fourth city of the state and to be unsurpassed by any city in the state for its educational advantages.

Nor should the services of Martin J. Hubble be forgotten; for it is recorded that when financial misunderstanding threatened the educational enterprise in Springfield, it was due to his genial persuasiveness that Rev. Nathan J. Morrison and Mr. Samuel Fletcher Drury of Michigan were assured that Springfield would be as good as her promises. The story of his ride across the brush covered tract between old and new town to the Ozark House is no idle story, but a glimpse into the authentic happenings of those days.

Although not the initiator of the undertaking it is self evident that without Mr. Drury there would be no Drury College today. His reasons for becoming interested in the educational project of Springfield are not so generally known. In 1863, his only son Albert Fletcher died and Mr. Drury decided to devote his wealth to aid the development of higher Christian education and to give to other young people the opportunity of which his son was deprived by death. He had interested himself in Olivet College and become a strong supporter of that institution and a friend of its president, Doctor Morrison. When the latter, therefore, became interested in founding a college in the Southwest, he solicited the aid of Mr. Drury. Consequently Mr. and Mrs. Drury visited Springfield late in March of 1873 and considered the project favorably. Doctor Morrison, anxious to attach local loyalty, had the school incorporated as Springfield College, but Mr. Drury conditioning his gift upon being permitted to name the institution, it was re-incorporated on December 29, 1873, as Drury College. Thus the school that was built

"High up on the crest of the Ozarks,
Away from the land and the sea"

stands as a monument to Albert Fletcher Drury.

The location of the college and the size of the campus was due to the building in 1870 of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, one and three-fourths miles north of the public square and consequently leading to the establish-



CLASSICAL HALL, DRURY COLLEGE.

ment of North Springfield which carried on a separate administration until 1888. Because the projectors of the college movement desired the co-operation of both towns, North Springfield stipulated that it should not be located beyond a certain line south and Springfield that it should not be placed beyond a certain line north. The college thus became a common center for both towns and it may be said to have been the first large interest to bring them together.

Contrary to general belief the campus of nearly forty acres was not acquired at one time, but in twenty-five parcels. The first was purchased on September 22, 1873, and the last on June 12, 1889. On September 25, 1873, when the doors opened to the thirty-nine students, Springfield College as it was then called, actually owned only four lots, or less than one and one-half acres on Benton avenue, which had been conveyed by Dr. E. J. Robberston for one thousand six hundred and fifty dollars (\$1,650). Some twenty acres were pledged by the Ozark Land Company, but the transaction depended upon the outcome of the college project—an example of the doubt and misunderstanding under which the leaders struggled during the dark days that followed the financial panic of 1873.

Space does not permit the recounting of the difficulties experienced in the acquisition of Drury campus, but it must be acknowledged that it was fortunate for the future of the college that the first president early saw the strategic importance of securing the entire tract from Calhoun street on the north to Center on the south; and it should not be forgotten that fully one-third of the debt of those early years was for the purchasing of the different lots from the interested real estate dealer and the reluctant colored man. Greatest of all obstacles was the unwillingness of the public school board to remove the colored school from the old brick building on Washington avenue.

Territorially, Drury College commands about two hundred square miles. It would be difficult to find a college in the United States that dominates as extensive a territory with an ever increasing population. To serve this has been the privilege of Drury in the past and it will be the compelling duty of the future.

The leaders of the enterprise being churchmen, it was natural that religious education should be made prominent. Drury, however, has been dominated as much by intellectual and democratic as by the Christian ideal and while the emphasis may have been shifted somewhat from the Christian ideal of the early period to the intellectual and democratic, these three have been the most precious possessions of Drury.

The Christian ideal has found expression in the work and sacrifice of the early professors who filled the pulpits of struggling churches in adjacent territory; in the strong Christian organizations of the young men and young

women, established in 1886; in the Saturday night prayer service that was usually led by one of the professors and where student and faculty spent an hour together in devotion to the highest ideal of humanity. The Sunday vesper service is now an expression of the same spirit inviting the community to share in this worship. Through all records there is evidence of conformity to the Christian ideal whether in the preliminary gatherings for organization, the formal statements contained in the charter, or in the oft recounted incident of the prayer service that was led by Deacon Drury before Dr. T. W. Flanner, a lifelong friend of the institution, lifted the spade of earth in formal preparation for the first building, that was to be afterwards known as the Old Academy building.

From the first, Drury College has maintained a high standard of intellectual efficiency. Her students are placed on an equal with those of the best educational institutions of our land and a student trained at Drury has not only the best training that Missouri affords, but not infrequently he is an honor student in the institutions of highest culture. In the intellectual development, the literary societies have been dominant forces, with the result that debates have been won and oratorical honors received.

The scholarships offered to the best pupils in the secondary schools, bring to the college some of the brightest minds in these schools. The scholarships given are embraced under the general headings of high school and academy service and beneficiary and endowed aid. The names of the noble-minded, kind-hearted men and women who have endowed the twenty-four scholarships by means of gifts amounting to over thirty-six thousand dollars are suggestive of the wide interest through many years in the lives of the young people who come to Drury. The prizes offered are designed to stimulate the student along the special line of work he is pursuing and to add to the intellectual rivalry within the class room.

The courses of study are many and while not all elective are sufficiently flexible to give especial opportunity to the student to develop his line of enthusiasm and to prepare himself in his chosen field.

From time to time there have been attempts to provide teachers for this territory and with this in mind summer sessions were held in 1900 and 1901 under the direction of Prof. F. A. Hall; and in 1903, 1904 and 1905 with Prof. William Rullkoetter in charge. The attendance was increased from fifty-eight in the first session to one hundred and twelve in the last. Teachers were prepared for more effective service throughout Southwest Missouri and an ever widening interest in the institution was created. With the establishment of the state normal school No. 4 at Springfield and a change of administration at Drury, the summer school was abandoned.

In connection with the intellectual life at Drury, the publications play no insignificant part. A college bulletin is published quarterly by the faculty;

The American Mathematical Monthly, under the efficient management of Prof. B. F. Finkel, its founder, has attained international reputation; a semi-monthly publication, "*The Drury Mirror*," has been issued by the students since 1886 and the *Sou'wester*, first published in 1903, is edited each year by the junior class.

The well equipped library of over thirty thousand bound volumes and many pamphlets, provides a good foundation for all branches of learning. The Edward M. Shepard Museum of Natural History is an inexhaustible source of information to the scientific student, and is considered one of the finest museums west of the Mississippi river. The museum is supplemented by the work that is done at the Bradley field station at Graydon Springs. Music has been brought to its highest under the able management of W. A. Chalfant (now resigned 1914). Due to his untiring effort and that of his esteemed wife, Mrs. Hattie Leach Chalfant, the seven thousand dollar organ has adorned Stone chapel since 1906.

Dr. Morrison not merely gave to the college the Christian "Christo et Humanitate," but also insisted on high intellectual standards. The intellectual superiority of Drury was further upheld in the earlier years by Professors F. A. Hall, now acting dean of Washington University, and G. B. Adams, Department of History at Yale University. Throughout the years those who have directed the educational policy of Drury have been, in the main, strong men and women who have insisted on thorough work and thus given to the institution a high standing in the state. For sound educational principles, Profs. A. P. Hall and B. F. Finkel merit to be remembered. Chemistry, under the skillful management of Prof. Harrison Hale, has advanced and biology has been urged upward by the inventive ability of Prof. Charles Spurgeon.

The democratic ideal is conditioned by the Christian and by the intellectual ideal. The Christian is inclusive, the pagan exclusive. The intellectual is democratic and depends on the masses for its power. Drury has been democratic from the beginning. Not only have the students had the advantage of mature instructors, they have been permitted to come into personal intercourse with the faculty from president down. Ofttimes the best student has been the poorest in material possessions. Many of those who have benefited society most have worked their way through college. Former students and graduates express high appreciation of the democratic ideals that have dominated Drury's life. The two hundred and thirty-eight men and two hundred and twenty-four women who have been graduated have not merely enriched their own lives but that of the community of which they have become a part, and the influence of C. P. Howland and Caroline Daniels in giving to students a proper view of life will not soon be forgotten.

The board of trustees as first organized was composed of twelve mem-

bers, several of whom were to be Congregationalists; and this proportion was maintained when in the year 1884 the number was changed to twenty. In 1908 denominational connection was dispensed with and Drury is now in name what she has been in fact unsectarian. Considering that the number of men and women graduated have been so nearly equal, has not the time arrived when women should be elected on the board of trustees? All graduates who have expressed themselves in response to a questionnaire on this point, were unanimous in favor of such a measure. In view of woman's progress and prominence in all lines of life's work there seems to be no good reason why women should not serve upon this board.

Among those trustees who by their generous service and sacrifice have made possible the growth of Drury College these should not be forgotten: Judge Charles Harwood, 1873-1915, Upland, California; Samuel Drury, 1873-1882, Olivet, Michigan; C. L. Goodell, D. D., 1873-1885, St. Louis, Missouri; M. L. Gray, 1888-1905, St. Louis, Missouri; Dr. E. T. Robberston, 1873-1894, Springfield, Missouri; Henry Hopkins, 1882-1902, Kansas City, Missouri; Rev. W. H. Wilcox, 1878-1886, Malden, Massachusetts. Not only these, but the long line of men who have given faithful service should be held in grateful remembrance by every loyal friend of Drury.

Drury College has been fortunate in its presidents. Dr. Nathan J. Morrison, the promoter and first president, brought with him not only the Christian spirit of Oberlin, but also the culture of the east, and for fifteen years from September, 1873, to January, 1888, he guided the struggling school through hardships and doubts that at times threatened its very existence. During these years six new buildings were erected and two purchased. In order of erection they were the \$7,000 Academy building which was torn down in 1908 to make room for Bunaham Hall; the Model school building, costing \$1,000, that burned in 1882; Fairbanks Hall, which was begun in 1874 and completed in 1876 at a cost of \$30,000, was largely the gift of Mr. Charles Fairbanks, of London, as a memorial to his son, Walter. At present it is fittingly used as the Boys' Home of Drury campus. With elaborate ceremonies on November 16, 1880, the cornerstone of the college chapel was laid. Unfortunately the unfinished structure was burned in 1882 and not completed during the administration of the first president. In conception and final execution, however, Stone chapel as it stands today may be said to represent the aspirations of Doctor Morrison. This beautiful structure was made possible by the gift of Mrs. Valeria Stone, of Malden, Massachusetts. The wooden structure on Center street was placed on the campus in 1882 at a cost of \$2,500; and Spencer cottage in 1885 for \$1,200. The old Museum building and the Putnam House, better known as the Old President's house, were purchased respectively in 1884 and 1888.

Doctor Morrison was followed by Francis T. Ingalls whose winning

personality harmonized all interests and won everywhere for the college new friends and possibilities. Within his four years of service from 1888-1892, the crushing debt of \$45,000 was provided for and Stone chapel completed at an approximate cost of \$45,000. His untimely death was regretted far and wide. It was not thought that his place could be filled, but as acting president the work was effectively carried on by C. D. Adams from 1892-93; and from 1893-94 under the able management of Dr. E. M. Shepard. During this interim the endowment was materially increased and early in 1894, McCullagh cottage made a handsome addition to the buildings of the campus.

In the fall of 1894, Dr. Home T. Fuller took the presidency and gave to Drury eleven years of unselfish service. In this time the school showed marked improvement in all lines. Among the buildings came the commodious president's house and in 1901 Pierson's Hall. This home of the science department will ever be a monument to Doctor Fuller. Not only did he give to education but to the interests of the community.

Dr. E. M. Kirby held the presidency for two years and in 1907, Dr. J. H. George assumed that responsible position. While Doctor George was administering the affairs of the college, a number of buildings made their advent upon the campus. The most important of which were the gymnasium and Burnham Hall, built in 1909 and costing \$25,000 and \$41,000, respectively. The college was also provided with a central heating and lighting plant and in 1911 the Commons, a spacious dining hall, was built.

When Doctor George resigned because of ill health, he was followed by Dr. James McMurtry as acting president in 1914, as president in 1915. Dr. McMurtry has an intelligent understanding of the needs of this section as well as of the developing power of the young people. The revolving years will bring many unforeseen opportunities as well as many unsuspected problems, to help solve the latter and to take advantage of the former constitutes the task of Drury. The material means to accomplish this is a campus and buildings and a productive endowment approximating in value \$950,000.

The story of Drury has been one of light and shadow and sometimes the shadow has been very dark, but in the words of her early historian, Prof. Paul Roulet, "the story of Drury College like that of all human undertakings and achievements has also its mistakes to record and differences among those in charge of the work, which often stood greatly in the way of its progress and at times almost threatened its life."

And yet from first to last, the story is one of great faith and great sacrifices, of struggles with poverty and debt, followed by rejoicings and deliverances.

It is a story which tallies year by year, substantial growth progress, and which demonstrates that the time and means and the toil and the lives that

have been gladly woven into this great effort will yet in God's providence be amply rewarded.

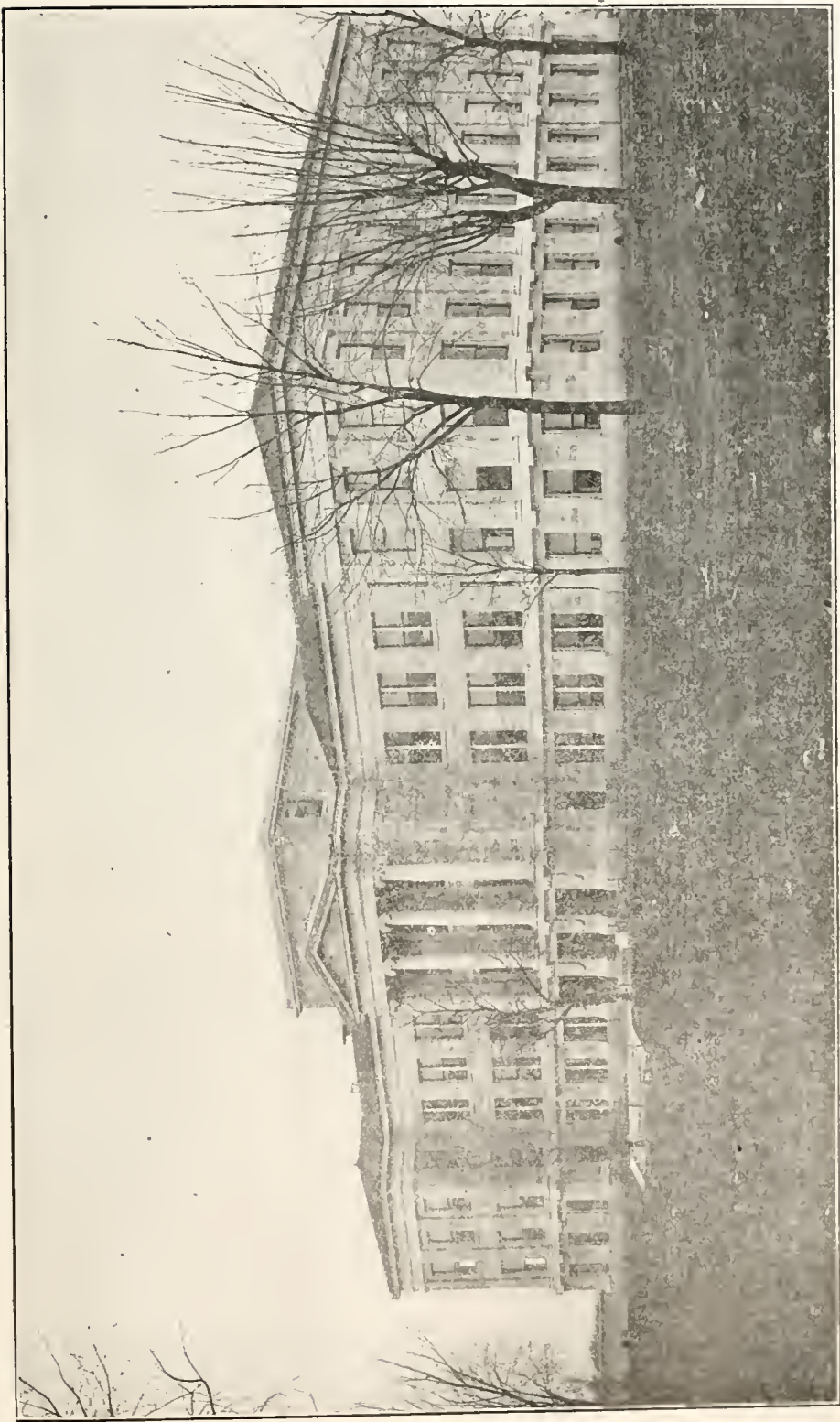
STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

Springfield has been called "the Athens of the Southwest" owing to her numerous and splendid educational institutions, especially since the State Normal School of District No. 4, was located here. The institution was established by an act of the forty-third General Assembly, approved March 17, 1905. The district is composed of twenty-two counties in southwestern Missouri. Although Aurora and many other towns offered great inducements for the school, the commission appointed to locate it selected Springfield as the site. The bonus given by the citizens of Springfield consisted of forty acres of land inside the city limits, valued at forty thousand dollars, and twenty-five thousand dollars in cash. The campus which is in the southeastern part of the city is a beautiful one and most desirable for the purpose. It is a level, grassy, wooded section of an old farm, near Phelps Grove, one of the city's fine parks, and the campus is covered with large maple, catalpa, ash and other trees.

The school began its work in leased buildings, June 11, 1906, and enrolled 543 students in its first term. The total enrollment for the year of forty-eight weeks, beginning in September, 1906, was 934; for the next year, 1,087; for the third year, 1,237; for the fourth year, 1,388; for the fifth year, 1,408; for the sixth year, 1,724; for the seventh year, 2,018.

The forty-fourth General Assembly appropriated \$225,000 for buildings. Academic Hall, or the main building, was erected at a cost of approximately \$225,000. The corner-stone was laid August 10, 1907. It was first occupied by the school January 4, 1909. The forty-sixth General Assembly appropriated \$65,000 for auditorium and gymnasium. These structures are the only fireproof school buildings owned by the state. They are constructed of Missouri marble, finished in hard wood and handsome architecture, and is complete in heating, ventilation and light as modern science can provide.

The school has had seven commencements, in August of each year, from 1907 to 1913. In that time it has graduated four hundred eleven from its diploma course and has had two to take the bachelor's degree. It has graduated seven hundred ninety-eight from the secondary school course. Academically, the secondary school course is equal to that of a first-class high school, and the full course is equal to that of a junior college. Pedagogically, the secondary course equips one for the successful management of graded and rural schools, and the full course gives complete equipment for supervising and teaching any grade of public school.



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

Following are the board or regents: J. J. Schneider, Springfield, term expires in 1919; W. S. Chandler, Mountain Grove, term expires in 1919; C. A. Lockwood, Lamar, term expires in 1917; W. Y. Foster, Nevada, term expires in 1917; H. B. McDaniel, Springfield, appointed in 1915; state superintendent William P. Evans, ex-officio member. Officers: J. J. Schneider, president; W. Y. Foster, vice-president; Frank C. Mann, secretary; John M. Young, treasurer. Executive committee: J. J. Schneider, W. S. Chandler, C. A. Lockwood. Organization committee: J. J. Schneider, W. Y. Foster, W. P. Evans. There are thirty-seven in the faculty and other positions about the school.

THE SPRINGFIELD NORMAL SCHOOL.

One of the important and popular educational institutions of Greene county in the past was the Springfield Normal School, which was located in the southeastern part of the city, a few blocks east of the present State Normal School. It was built in 1893, however had been incorporated prior to that date. The main building was an attractive brick, well suited to the purposes for which it was intended, and the surrounding campus was extensive and attractive. Its first board of directors were F. P. Mayhugh, C. D. Mayhugh and J. A. Taylor. The school opened with an enrollment of over three hundred. The corporation failed in the fall of 1905. Several changes took place. It was in charge of Allen Moore for some time. In 1899 Prof. J. A. Taylor took charge of the school, who continued to operate it successfully until the State Normal was established. The enrollment during the last year was little over eight hundred. These students were principally from other counties, comprising southern and southwestern Missouri, who were preparing themselves for teachers. The summer sessions were especially well attended by teachers, who took advantage of the opportunity to obtain special training during the vacation periods. The school did not finally close its doors until the fall of 1907, at which time it was taken over by the State Normal and removed to the new building, the old building having since been abandoned. The normal students proper went to the new normal and the students in the business department went to the Springfield Business College. Six of the old normal faculty were retained as instructors in the new State Normal.

CARNEGIE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Springfield has one of the most attractive public library buildings of any city its size in the West. It is located on a high and commanding lot at the northwest corner of Jefferson and Center streets, west of the Springfield high school. It is a very substantial stone structure, combining every

modern detail of convenience and attractiveness. The corner-stone was laid in 1903 and the building was opened to the public in 1905. This magnificent structure was made possible through the magnanimity of Andrew Carnegie, who donated the sum of fifty thousand dollars for this purpose. The city of Springfield was supposed to appropriate the sum of five thousand dollars a year for the maintenance of the library, but so far three thousand dollars is all that has been received from this source by the library board.

There are now over six thousand well selected volumes, covering a wide



CARNEGIE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

range of subjects. The best standard periodicals are also to be found on the tables in the reading room.

Following are the names of the present library board: George Pepperdine, president; Mrs. Edward M. Shepard, vice-president; Mrs. Victor O. Coltrane, secretary and treasurer; R. G. Porter, O. E. Gorman, Mrs. Samuel Rogers, Rev. J. T. Bacon, Louis Reys and William Ullman.

There are committees on finance, books, house and grounds.

The first librarian was Dora A. Wilson, who was succeeded by Florence Wilson. The present librarian is Harriet M. Horine, who has two assistants, Susie C. Fellows and Lillian Sargent.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF GREENE COUNTY AND OUTSIDE OF SPRINGFIELD.

By A. M. Haswell.

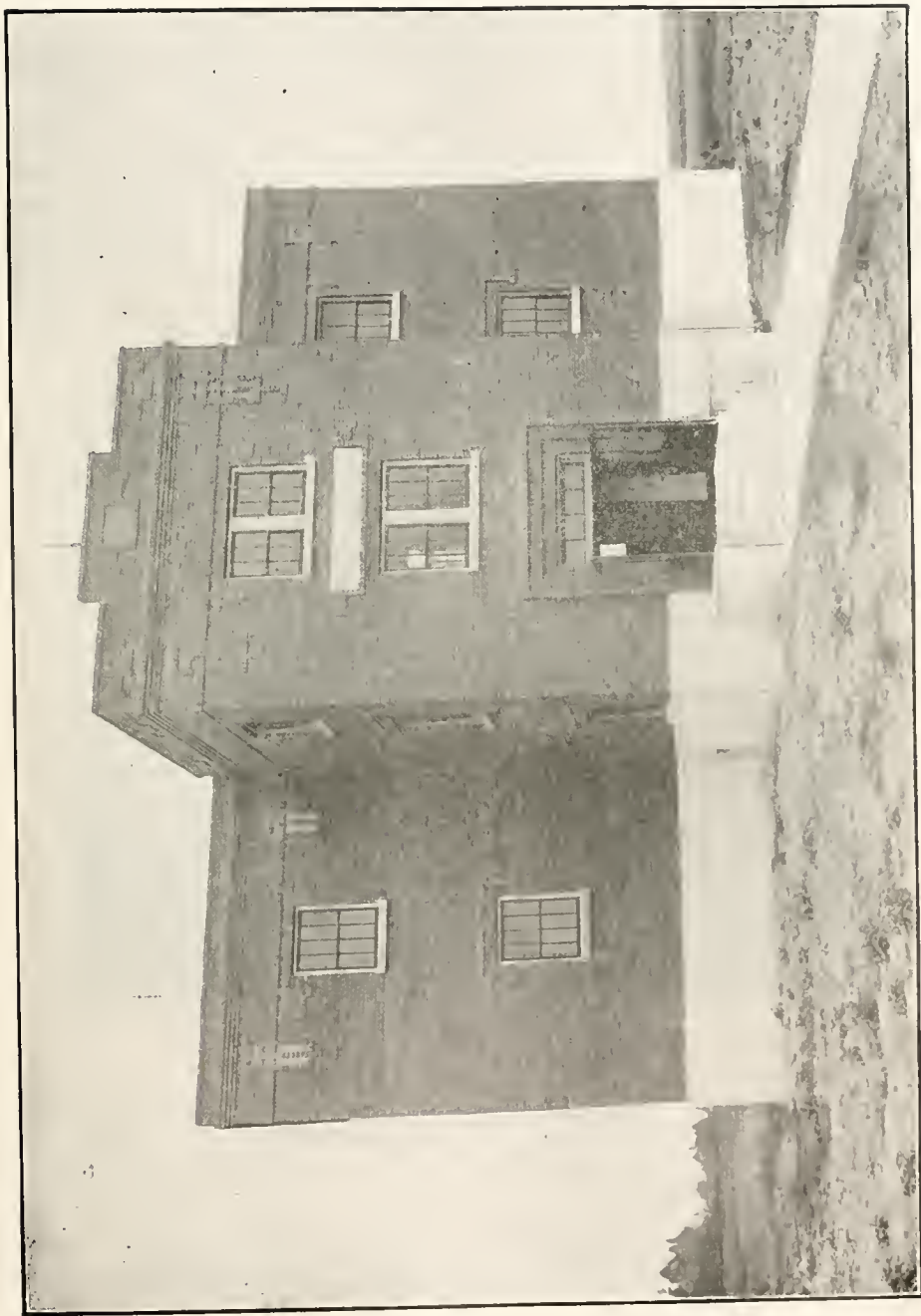
No region in the West was more fortunate in the class of men and women who were its pioneer settlers than was Greene county, and in nothing was the high quality of these people better evidenced than in their eagerness to secure the best obtainable educational advantages for their children.

Coming, as nearly all of them did, from the isolated mountain communities of Tennessee, Kentucky and southwestern Virginia, it is certain that, at an early day, their own schooling must have been of the scantiest. Probably with the exception of a few families, better circumstanced than the majority, most of their education had been imparted at the mother's knee, in their own humble homes.

But, and herein lay the great difference between the pioneer community of Greene county and most others of that day, these people prized education and coveted it for their children. So it was that before they had been in the wilderness that was to become Greene county two years; while yet their homes were but the rudest of log cabins; while the fields that they had hewed from the surrounding forest were yet of small size, and full of stumps, these heroic men and women gave gladly out of their poverty, in material and labor to erect school houses. They denied themselves of even the few necessities of their rude frontier life, that they might wring out of their scanty means the amount needed to pay the tuition fees. And, while to us of this latter day those school houses would hardly be thought worthy to serve as stables, and those tuition fees seem so small as to be insignificant, there is no doubt that, taking into consideration the financial ability of the two periods, they represented ten times more of effort and sacrifice than does our present magnificent system of buildings and our hundreds of well paid teachers.

It was in the early part of 1830 that "Uncle Billy Fulbright," John P. Campbell, the Miller brothers, Joseph and David, and A. J. Burnett, arrived in the wilderness that was destined to become Springfield. It was in the spring of that same year that Burnett built his little cabin of poles on the present site of the Frisco building, the forerunner of all the pleasant homes of the Springfield of our day.

All that year, 1830, and during 1831, the wagons continued to arrive from Tennessee and Kentucky, mostly drawn by oxen and loaded with the simple belongings of the sturdy frontier life. As they arrived each head of a family selected such a location as suited him best, built his rude cabin and proceeded to hew out a home for himself and his descendants in the wooded plateaus of the Ozarks. There were plenty of children in those pioneer families; the term "race suicide" was unknown in those days, and if known



STRAFFORD HIGH SCHOOL.

would have been treated with the contempt that it deserves, and the families in the little log cabins were of good old fashioned proportions.

So in the autumn of 1831, the project of building a school house, and finding a teacher to instruct the children, a project that had been frequently discussed even before that date, took definite shape. A site for the building was selected in section 22, township 29, range 22. This site was about half a mile west of the present city limits of Springfield and was probably on a part of what is now the Charles Holland dairy farm. Here one morning the fathers of the settlement gathered; some cut and hauled the logs, others notched them and laid them up in the approved "cob house" fashion, some



CAVE SPRING, CASS TOWNSHIP.

split clap boards from straight grained blocks of oak, for the roof, some split and hewed the "puncheons" for the floor, and soon there stood, ready for its high mission, the first school house in Greene county. For windows it had square holes cut through the log walls, with neither sash, glass or shutter. For seats it had split saplings with sections of other and smaller saplings driven into augur holes to serve as legs. To save labor there were but three legs furnished to each bench, two at one end and one at the other. As for desks, there were none and the complement of books comprised stray copies of Pike's arithmetic, a few odd readers and some of the old blue backed Webster spelling books. But with all its limitations, it was a school.

In this primitive building "Uncle Joe Rountree," of blessed memory, taught the first school of Greene county. One who was a scholar in that school, John Miller, has left on record that the pupils were: "Henry Fulbright and some of his younger brothers, the Rountree boys, John Miller, Joseph J. Weaver, his two older sisters, Louisiana and Jane, and a few others." Notable family names these, all of them. Names that have stood high in all the past of Greene county and which today, most of them, occupy positions in the business and social world, worthy of the ancestry from which they sprang.



SUNSHINE, CAMPBELL TOWNSHIP.

As the country around Springfield was gradually settled other schools were opened. All of them housed by the voluntary labors of the settlers, and supported by tuition fees paid monthly to the teachers. In 1835 a little building was erected in the northern part of what is now Campbell township, close to the Franklin township line. Some five miles northeast of Springfield. Here David Appleby, ancestor of the prominent Greene county family of that name taught the first school in that part of the county. His school house had the solid earth for a floor and was equipped with the latest make of three legged benches as was its only predecessor.

In 1837 Robert Foster, the first of many of that family name in the county, taught in a little log cabin built in section 10, township 30, range 21, nearly in the center of what afterwards was erected in Franklin township, which name it still bears. Foster's school would seem to have entered the educational field as a competitor of Mr. Appleby's earlier institution, for, while Appleby received the rich compensation of one dollar per pupil per month, it is of record that Foster only charged half that sum and "taught the young idea how to shoot" for fifty cents each per month.

In 1836-7 the extreme northwest part of the county opened a school in a log cabin, about a quarter of a mile west of the present village of Walnut Grove, with B. F. Walker as the teacher. Boone township followed during



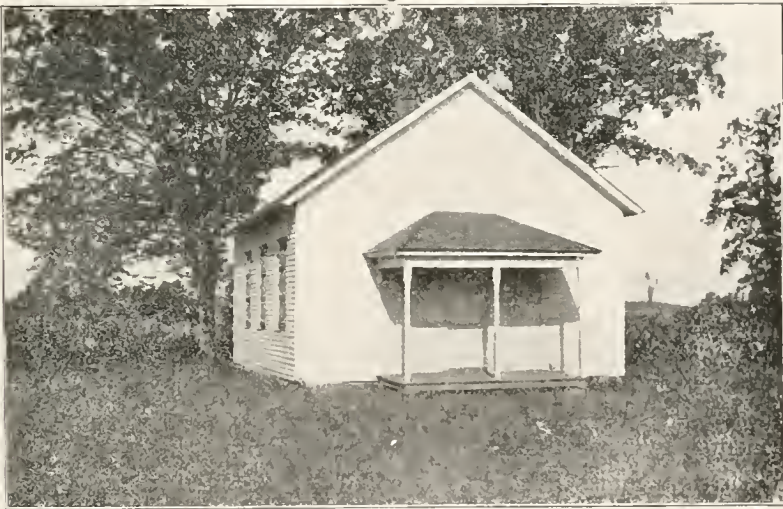
HICKORY SPRINGS, FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

1837 with a school house in its extreme eastern boundaries, taught by John H. Tatum. Another name borne today by prominent families in the region. Taylor township opened its first school in 1836 in a cabin on the Danforth farm. About 1837 the settlers in Cass township met and put up a school house and school was taught, although, as in the case of Taylor township, the name of the first teacher has not come down to us.

Pond Creek township too, at about the same date built its first school house. It was only fourteen by fifteen feet, but it served its purpose and the children attended the school there. Center township, although not organized as a separate township quite so early as the others, put up a building on section 23, township 29, range 24, in 1841 and the school had for a teacher

Miss Rachel Q. Waddill, a sister of the late Judge Waddill of Springfield, and aunt of the present old citizen of the town, General John B. Waddill, and of his sister, Mrs. Mary S. Boyd, who is the oldest by length of service of all the corps of Springfield teachers today.

The record says that Miss Rachel Waddill taught two terms in that little building. That one entire end of the house was taken up by the fireplace, and that her compensation was seventy-five cents per pupil per month. The house was but fourteen feet square, and when its twenty-five scholars were in attendance it was well filled. There were not lacking, a little further on in the history of the county, other schools of more pretentious character. Thus, Ebenezer had a "Select School" for years, and in Springfield were a series of schools of much higher grade than those we have enumerated.



SALEM, CENTER TOWNSHIP.

But all these pioneer schools were, as we have seen, "subscription" or "pay" schools. The modern idea of free schools provided and taught at public expense, and to which all children were welcome "without money and without price," was making but feeble way even in the older and more closely settled parts of the nation, and had not yet penetrated so far into the frontier as Greene county. But the day came, and that very early in the history of the county, when the modern system was inaugurated here.

It was in 1842 that we find the state of Missouri making the first feeble beginnings in its aid to public schools. The apportionment amounted only to the trivial sum of \$1,999.63 for the entire state, but it was the first few drops before a plentiful shower. In 1845 the Legislature of Missouri enacted a law which proved that the men in that body were worthy to represent

even as progressive a community as that of Greene county. In that law it was enacted that each Congressional township in Missouri should be erected into a school township. That the inhabitants should meet at some selected point and elect school directors, settle the length of term to be taught, choose teachers, and take such other necessary steps towards the establishment of a public school as they deemed fit.

That act really marks an epoch in the history of the whole state. It is, indeed, the germ from which has grown one of the greatest and most complete system of public schools in the United States. Under its provisions the amount appropriated from the state treasury steadily increased. Beginning, as we have seen, with only \$1,999.63 in 1842, it increased year by year, until in 1849, it amounted to \$59,456, and the total from 1842 to 1849, inclusive, was no less than \$225,334.

The Legislature of 1887 passed a measure giving the public schools of the state an even one-third of all monies collected by state taxation, and that is in force at the present time. Out of the little appropriation of 1842 Greene county received as its share much less than \$100.00. In 1914 the county received \$33,910.00. Those figures give in a nut-shell the story of the growth of the public school system of the state and of the county of Greene.

The people of Greene county did not take prompt advantage of the privilege of organizing into school townships, and while the law was passed in 1845, it was not until the latter part of 1847 that, in compliance with petitions submitted to it, the county court of Greene county, made an order calling school elections in three townships. A majority of the inhabitants in each township having signed the petition to that effect.

At that time Smith School Township, Number 24, was organized. This was Congressional township 30, of range 20, then, and now a part of Jackson municipal township. At the same time Chaffin school township was organized out of Congressional township 29, of range 18. This has been a part of Webster county ever since that county was formed from a part of Greene. The third to organize was Pryor school township, in township 27, of range 19. This has long been a part of Christian county. Others quickly followed and during 1847 and 1848 every township in Greene county was organized. Thus was established the free public school system of Greene county, which has grown to such notable proportions in our day.

The records of the public schools of the county, from their inception until the outbreak of civil war in 1861, are but scanty. Doubtless many of them were lost or destroyed during those four years of strife. That they had grown in number, attendance and influence goes without saying. The county court records show that county school commissioners were appointed from time to time, who filled much the same place as the modern school superintendent, but were appointive officers, instead of elective, as at present.

In the spring of 1861, as all know, the storm of civil war swept down upon Greene county. Springfield was a strategical point in war, as she is, and always has been in commerce, and both sides strove manfully to hold control of the prices. The marching and countermarching of armies, the roar and confusion of battle, and the disrupted condition of society in general, would seem to afford scant occasion for the peaceful duties of the school room. Nevertheless, it is evident that for a very large part of the four years of war at least, more or less of the public schools of Greene county maintained a precarious existence. For proof of this see the record of a session of the county court held April 3, 1865, where it is set forth that: "R. A. C. Mack has been performing the duties of county school commissioner for sixteen months." That period of sixteen months would carry his term of service well back towards the middle of the four years of strife.

But with April, 1865, came the collapse of the Confederacy. Hardly had the smoke of battle cleared away than the work of the schools was taken up with renewed vigor. Mr. Mack, spoken of above, continued his work during 1865, but at the session of the county court of April, 1866, we find the court appointing Rev. L. M. Vernon "to examine teachers and issue certificates." Mr. Vernon's term of service was but short, or, perhaps, he found his duties so many that he required assistance, for at the session of May 14, 1866, we find the following entry in the records of the county court: "H. S. Creighton is hereby appointed superintendent of common schools to serve until one is elected." That is the first time that the official was designated as "superintendent of schools." Mr. Creighton was directed by the court to "at once visit, organize and set in operation the several schools of the county." The salary of the new officer was fixed at three dollars per day, "for the time actually employed."

Mr. Creighton is well remembered by the older citizens of the county. He was an enthusiastic worker and carried through his hard task of reviving the all but dead school system of the county. In the election of 1868 James R. Milner, a young lawyer recently arrived in Springfield from Ohio, after serving in the Union army, was elected county school superintendent, the first man elected to the office by popular ballot. Mr. Milner has been for several years a resident of Long Beach, California.

From the close of the war really dates the history of our public school system. No community ever had a more faithful and painstaking series of officials than Greene has had in her list of county school superintendents. The structure of our public school system owes some important part of the whole to the individual labors of each of these men. Following Mr. Milner came, in 1870, J. J. Bunch; in 1872 and re-elected in 1874, O. S. Reed; in 1876 and 1878, M. H. Williams; in 1880, Jonathan Fairbanks. And so on

down the years to the service of our present superintendent, Prof. J. R. Roberts. It is a list of good names; a roll of honor in very truth.

In the year 1897 the General Asssembly passed the law that permitted each county to establish "county supervision," and Greene county was among the first to take advantage of the measure. S. P. Bradley was appointed by the governor to fill the office thus created in Greene county, and by several successive re-elections, held the position until 1905, when Mr. Roberts was elected.

The report for 1868 showed the number of children of school age in the county to be 7,209. The next year, 1869, the number had increased to 7,640, a gain of 431 in the year. The apportionment of school money in 1869 was \$7,706.92. As indicating the rapid growth of the county it is interesting to note, in passing, that in 1875 the county received for her school fund \$30,666.14, an increase of over 400 per cent. in seven years.

For 1877 we have quite a full report of the condition of the schools. This was given by School Commissioner M. H. Williams, and its principal items are as follows:

White children of school age, 8,047; colored, 944; number of teachers, 113, of whom 62 were males and 51 females. Average salary paid male teachers, \$38.00 per month; average salary of female teachers, \$27.00. There were one hundred and five schools for white children and six for colored children, and there were one hundred and five school houses.

That item of schools for colored children merits a word of comment. Greene county was, of course, a slave-holding community until Lincoln issued his emancipation proclamation in 1863. Beyond a doubt a large majority of the people of the county, up to the day that set the slaves forever free, conscientiously believed that the system was right. And yet, as soon as war ceased, and provisions were made to educate their own children, these former slave holders, at the same time provided for the education of their former chattels, and the children of those chattels. And that they did it, as they did, without any flourish of trumpets, and as a matter of course, is a monument to their honor far more enduring than any of marble or bronze.

It would be tedious and unprofitable to endeavor to put into this chapter the statistics of the schools of this county for each individual year since the war. We will only endeavor, therefore, to give items for various years that will indicate the growth of the system. In 1878 the taxable wealth in various school districts outside of Springfield is given as follows:

Ash Grove, \$117,426; Hazel Dell, \$98,971; Edmonson, \$82,767; Oak Grove, \$77,234; Fair Grove, \$70,251. There were fifteen districts that had an assessed valuation of above \$50,000; twenty-six showed between \$40,000 and \$50,000; forty-six over \$30,000; seventy-seven over \$20,000, and thirteen less than \$20,000. The school levies in the various districts ranged

from six cents on the \$100.00 valuation, to as high as \$1.50 on the same amount.

In 1879 the total enumeration was 9,648. In 1880 it was 9,953, and in 1881, 9,975. Those were years of slow growth.

In 1881 the superintendent was Jonathan Fairbanks, who soon after began that thirty years continuous service as superintendent of the schools of the city of Springfield, a service which he still continues in his green old age, as Superintendent Emeritus—a man to whom it may truly be said that the Springfield schools owe more than to any other, living or dead.

With his characteristic thoroughness, Mr. Fairbanks gives a full and exhaustive report of his charge for that year, and we will quote from it at some length, as a document well worthy of preservation.



ASH GROVE HIGH SCHOOL.

Total number of persons of school age in the county, 9,750; of which 9,012 were whites and 963 colored. Number of teachers, one hundred and thirty, of which seventy-seven were males and fifty-nine females. The salaries of male teachers averaged \$33.60 per month; that of the female teachers, \$31.66. There were ninety-five school houses owned by the district, and three rented buildings. There were one hundred and sixteen schools for white children, and thirteen for colored children. The average school levy on the one hundred dollars' valuation was fifty cents. Total receipts, from all sources, \$50,776; total expenditures, \$35,747.92.

Compare these figures with those of the report of our present efficient county superintendent, which we will now give for the year 1914. Nothing could possibly show any more strikingly the growth of the Greene county

schools than these two reports, separated, as they are, by a third of a century of active, busy, growing years, and filled with the labors of as devoted and able a succession of school leaders as ever served any community in any state of the American Union.

Some of the principal points in Mr. Roberts' report for 1914 are as follows:

There are one hundred and five school districts in the county, including the village schools of Ash Grove, Bois D'Arc, Republic and Walnut Grove, and the three consolidated districts of Fair Grove, Strafford and Willard. There were seven high schools and one hundred and sixteen elementary schools in session in 1914.

There were seven thousand two hundred and ninety-four pupils of all grades, and they were instructed by eleven high school teachers, and one hundred and fifty-three elementary teachers. The average length of term was eight and one-quarter months; this is a marked increase in length of term over any previous year in the history of the county. Fifty-seven schools had a term of eight months or over. The apparent falling off in the number of pupils in these two reports is explained by the fact that the report of 1881 covered Springfield as well as the rural districts. In 1914 Springfield is omitted.

Ninety-six boys and one hundred and twenty-nine girls completed the eighth grade during the year. Of these one hundred are now enrolled in the high schools. Many of the remainder are reviewing the eighth grade preparatory to entering the high school another year.

There are 11,405 volumes in the various school libraries, and there is a vigorous movement to increase the number largely during 1915. The average salary paid female teachers was \$47.00, and to males, \$65.00 per month. The tendency is to pay better salaries, as a means of securing better results. Mr. Roberts tersely says, in this connection: "In some instances it even pays to decrease the number of months in a term, in order to increase the salary and have a better teacher. A good short term is far better than a poor long term!" As proving the quality of work done by Mr. Roberts and his corps of teachers it must be said that out of the one hundred and fourteen counties of Missouri, Greene has the proud pre-eminence of heading the list for the percentage of improvement of the rural schools. There were twenty-eight schools placed in the approved list in 1914, and several more lack but a fraction of enough points of being so placed.

It is only common justice to say, in this connection, that a very large share of the credit for this showing of the Greene county schools is to be given to our present superintendent, Prof. John R. Roberts. The years in which he has headed our public schools have been years of consistent growth and steadfast improvement. No county ever had a superintendent of whom

it could be more truthfully said that he was "The right man in the right place."

In 1914, too, there were organized in the public schools of the county boy's corn clubs and girls' garden and canning clubs. These were formed on the plan laid down by the College of Agriculture and the United States Department of Agriculture. The clubs were organized under the auspices of the Greene County Farm Bureau, and were guided mainly by the advice and aid of E. A. Cockefair, adviser of the farm bureau.

The bureau offered prizes for the best acre of corn, the best dozen ears of each variety, etc. The severe drought in the county just in the critical time in the growth of the crop cut the yield in the region far below the normal amount. Nevertheless, a Greene county school boy took the prize, with an output of more than seventy-five bushels of sound corn from his one acre, which was certainly three times the average yield of the county for that season.

For 1915 Mr. Cockefair has greatly broadened the scope of this work. The separate clubs for boys and girls have been merged into one and named "The Boys' and Girls' Farm Club of Greene County." The competitors are divided into classes of about the same age, the work is arranged for a series of years, so that scholars graduate from the lower to the higher grades, as in other studies. "Pig Clubs," "Poultry Clubs," "Canning Clubs," and judging contests are in the program. Each district has its own little exhibition of the various products of its own clubs, and all compete in the fair held by the Farm Bureau in Springfield.

The cumulative results, in increased crops, improved stock, and expert farming, of such a system followed up for years, is beyond the power of imagination to compute. Certainly in course of time it would go far towards solving the insistent problem of the high cost of living, and many other of our national economical puzzles.

Already many a father among Greene county farmers is saying to himself: "If my boy can raise eighty bushels of corn to the acre, what is the reason that I can't do it, too?" And in order to answer his own question he is finding out how the boy did it, and his own crops will show the results in the future.

Thus from the humble, almost insignificant beginning the public school system of Greene county has kept step with the front rank elsewhere in progress, and in widening and deepening the lessons which it teaches. From the days when "The three R's" were thought all sufficient as a curriculum, to the good year 1915, with its great list of nearly eight thousand pupils, its one hundred and sixteen elementary, and its seven high schools, is a wide advance, and when all this modern machinery of progress is reinforced by thousands of library books, open to every scholar; and to all these are

added the instruction and encouragement of the pupils in scientific agriculture, it can be seen that the great progress of the past is but a prophecy of greater progress for the future. That, indeed, the fathers of the community "builded better than they knew," when in their poverty they planted the seeds from which has in three-quarters of a century grown such a notable tree.

I most heartily endorse the ably written article on the Greene county public schools. I think the publishers are fortunate indeed to secure so ready a writer as Mr. Haswell.

J. R. ROBERTS.

CHAPTER XIII.

BENCH AND BAR.

By O. H. Travers.

The lawyers of the Springfield bar have ever been recognized as among the ablest in the state. There has never been a time since the first lawyer opened his office in Springfield that any case, even one of the gravest importance and requiring the profoundest legal skill in preparation and in conduct, could not be as thoroughly sifted and as efficiently concluded right here as could any similar case arising not alone in this state but anywhere else. Not all of them are or have been saints, but all of them, with very few exceptions, have held in highest esteem the honor and integrity of their profession. Some of them have attained to state and a few of them to national reputation. From among them have been chosen, from time to time, the ones who have presided on the bench, and in every instance the choice has been a judicious one. From the very first the judges of our courts have been men of marked ability, of great legal acquirements and of peculiar fitness for the ermine. Of the ones who have held and are now holding judicial positions I shall first speak. Charles H. Allen was judge of the first Circuit Court held in Springfield. The opening day of the court was August 12, 1833. At that term of court but two lawyers were present. These were Thomas J. Gevins and Littleberry Hendricks, and they were admitted to practice at that time. Mr. Hendricks afterwards became judge of the circuit, but who Mr. Gevins was, whence he came or whither he went, no living person seems to know. Judge Allen is said to have been an impulsive man, but he was a jovial one withal. Not overburdened with legal learning, he was yet sufficiently read in the rudiments, and his natural ability was such as to render him fully competent to discharge the duties of his office. When riding the circuit, as all lawyers and judges in this section of the country did in those days, on horseback, he would frequently come to a high point on the road which overlooked the surrounding country for miles and miles. Riding to the front of those with whom he was traveling, and there were usually from six to a dozen or more brother lawyers, he would pull off his hat, wave it as a general at the head of an army and exclaim: "Attention, universe; by nations, right wheel!" so full was he of the Ozark ozone, and so exhilarated in contemplating the unsurpassable scenery of the Ozark hills. On one occa-

sion, going the circuit round, he was riding a stumbling horse. He remarked to Littleberry Hendricks and John S. Waddill, who were riding alongside of him, when his horse stumbled, "If I were the Almighty and owned the world I would kill all the bad men and stumbling horses." Judge Allen was a very profane man and on this occasion he was loaded with an overdose. He made the air so blue with it that Hendricks and Waddill were shocked. Foster P. Wright, who succeeded Judge Allen in 1837, was a man of far more than ordinary ability. He was well grounded in the fundamentals, was a close student, a well nigh perfect pleader and a dangerous antagonist at the bar. He practiced law for the law's sake, rather than for financial gain. As a judge his judgments were "true and righteous altogether." He died at a ripe old age, possessing none of this world's goods, but rich, let it be hoped, in the rewards of the future life. After about four years' service on the bench, Judge Wright was succeeded by Charles S. Yancy, in 1841. Judge Yancy was born in Kentucky and settled in Greene county in 1833. He was not regarded as a profound lawyer, but he was upright, devoted to his profession, fairly successful in his practice, and his appointment to the judgeship was a recognition of professional fitness well deserved. Three years before he was made judge he was compelled to kill a man named Roberts in self defense. He was indicted, tried and acquitted in 1838 in the Circuit Court of Greene county, Foster P. Wright being then the judge and Littleberry Hendricks, circuit attorney. The only person ever executed for murder in Greene county was a man named Washam. He was convicted of killing his step-child at the July term, 1854, of the Circuit Court. Yancy was judge and Littleberry Hendricks was attorney for the accused. The evidence was entirely circumstantial. It has been reported and currently believed that some years after the execution of Washam, his wife, the mother of the child, on her death-bed, confessed that she and not Washam had killed the child. This report, however, can hardly be received in full acceptance of its truth, for it is hard to imagine a woman would murder her own offspring. Anyway the report cannot be traced to any authentic source. The probability is that neither the man nor the woman was guilty of the child's death, and the execution of poor Washam, whose last words on the gallows were, "Boys, I never done it," will ever rise up a sorrowful reminder of the utter unreliability of circumstantial evidence. Mr. Hendricks did not appeal this case, and why has always been a puzzle to those who know his legal worth and his high professional attainments. He died February 7, 1857, and on March 12th, of that year, W. C. Price became his successor, by appointment from Governor Polk. Judge Price was born in Virginia, April 1, 1816, and came to Missouri in 1836. At odd times, while he was teaching school and clerking in stores, he read law and was admitted to practice in 1844. After serving a time as justice of the County Court, he was elected probate judge in

1847 and served one term. In 1854 he was elected to the state Senate, and was treasurer of the United States under President Buchanan. When the Civil war broke out he cast his fortunes with the Southern Confederacy, entering the army as a private. He rose to the rank of major, and returned, a wholly unreconstructed man, to Springfield in 1869, where he practiced a few years, and then gave himself up entirely to the contemplation of theology and the solution of metaphysical problems. He was fairly well educated, possessed an inquisitive and penterating mind and as a lawyer was forceful, always relying more, in the conduct of his cases on legal principles than adjudicated cases. Just before the clash of arms, in 1861, when prominent men in the state were defining their position, a large gathering was held at Marshfield. Among those who defined their positions were General Rains, candidate for congress on the Bell and Everett ticket; W. C. Price, on the Breckenridge and Lane ticket, and John S. Phelps, on the Douglas ticket. Judge Price died a few years ago at his daughter's home in Chicago, remembered here by all who knew him with affectionate regard.

CHENAULT AND HENDRICKS.

In 1857 J. R. Chenault was elected circuit judge and took the place vacated by Price. When elected, Chenault lived in Jasper county, but a short time after his election he removed to Springfield. His opponent in the race was Littleberry Hendricks.

Judge Chenault was followed on the bench by P. H. Edwards, who, in the summer of 1861, went with the Southern Confederacy, leaving the Circuit Court and all the appurtenances thereto belonging behind him forever. I have not been able to ascertain that he ever again returned to Springfield. As a consequence, there was no session of the Circuit Court till the spring of 1862, when Littleberry Hendricks assumed the bench as an appointee of Governor Gamble, and H. J. Lindenbower, by the same authority, appeared as circuit attorney of this, which was then the fourteenth judicial circuit. No abler man or profounder jurist ever sat as circuit judge on the bench in Springfield than Littleberry Hendricks. He knew the law and was absolutely impartial in his administration of it. He was honored by every member of the bar for his learning and every one of them revered him for his integrity. He was a plasterer by trade in his younger days, and while pursuing his avocation was employed by Judge Leonard, one time judge of the Supreme Court, whose eyesight was failing, to read and write for him. In this way he acquired a fondness for the law which later eventuated in his mastery of it. Hendricks died January 8, 1863, and his term of court, which began that month, was held by John C. Price, judge of the thirteenth judicial cir-

cuit. That same year John S. Waddill was elected circuit judge and made a most exemplary one.

He was conscientious and honest in every act, and a thorough Christian gentleman. He was of the old-fashioned sort, of whom but few are left to-day. And he was never so absorbed in instant official duty that he could not give attention to extraneous matters. At one time while he was in the midst of a case a countryman entered the court room, walked up to the bench and said something to him. He immediately commanded, "Mr. Sheriff, call J. R. Waddill." J. R. Waddill was the judge's son. At that time it was the custom of the sheriff to call at the front of the court house the name of any person whose presence was required in court. J. R. was on the opposite side of the public square when he heard the sonorous voice of the sheriff three times calling, "James R. Waddill." He was then a lawyer of only a few months' standing and started to the court house in a hurry, his heart palpitating with pride at the thought that the public had been informed by the sheriff that he had business in court. When he entered the court room his father said, pointing to the man who had approached him on the bench, "Jeems, I have just bought a load of corn from that man, go with him and show him where to put it." A ripple of merriment passed over the sombre surface of the case on trial, and "Jeems" went hence with feathers drooping. Judge Waddill was considerate of the worthy young lawyer just venturing himself on the dubious road of professional life. He would advise him as a father would a son, take him into cases and divide his fees with him, and point him to habits of soberness, industry and rightful living.

Riding the circuit one day with Alec Hudson, a young lawyer with a wife and two children, a lovable fellow, but addicted to looking all too often on the wine when it was red, he expostulated with him and said, "Now, Alec, you must stop this. Think of your wife and young children and the sorrow you will bring upon them; and then think of the injury to yourself as a lawyer by this drinking habit. Alec, I know you can quit." Hudson, with a devilish twinkle in his eye, kicked all the fat in the fire, when, looking at the judge, he replied, "O, Yes, judge, I know I can quit, too; I have done it so often."

Just after the war many of those who "went south" were indicted for various offenses and many were sued in civil cases. Judge Waddill was retained to defend quite a number of them. The bitter feeling engendered by the war still lingered in the bosoms of the people. A man who "went south" was already condemned if an action were pending against him. A trial of his case, if criminal, meant a verdict of guilty; if civil, a judgment for the plaintiff. The only course, with any show of safety for the defendant, was to avoid trial by continuance after continuance. But continuances could not always and for indefinite times be had. To secure them taxed the ingenuity of defendants' counsel to the limit. Where all others failed, Judge

Waddill would succeed. It is not recorded that he was ever unsuccessful in securing a continuance. A prominent attorney said of him something like this: "There is Judge Waddill, the hero of a thousand continuances. When he dies and there shall be a monument erected to mark his final resting place a fitting epitaph to be inscribed on the monument would be, 'Here lies the body of John S. Waddill. He is not dead but continued.'" At one time he filed an application for a continuance in a case after his client had already secured the continuance by shuffling off this mortal coil.

Judge Waddill represented this senatorial district in the Legislature and was appointed by President Johnson, register of the United States land office at Springfield in 1868, without his knowledge or solicitation. He died September 13, 1879 and his many excellent qualities are still held in fond remembrance by his associates who survive him.

PONY BOYD.

S. H. Boyd followed Judge Waddill. He was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1828 and was brought with his father's family to Springfield when four years of age. He received a remarkably good education at the hands of private tutors which in those days was the manner in which the children of those who could afford it received their schooling. Before he attained his majority he crossed the plains to the gold fields and returned by way of Nicaragua. He was the first city clerk of Springfield and was one of its first mayors. In his early manhood he took a train load of bacon to Texas which he sold out and returned, with the slaves who accompanied him and whom he refused to sell, to Springfield. He was in charge of the store of Johnson & Company at Forsyth when nineteen years of age. He studied law with W. C. Price, was the first clerk of the common pleas court of Greene county and was twice city attorney of Springfield. When the war cloud burst, in 1861, he entered the army as major in the regiment of John S. Phelps and was afterwards promoted to the colonelcy of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry Volunteers, which he commanded, passing through several engagements, till he was elected to Congress over J. S. Phelps in 1864. He was re-elected in 1866 and 1868. He was more thorough as a politician than a lawyer, though he always enjoyed a good practice and on the bench acquitted himself with honor. In facial appearance he somewhat resembled Henry Clay, especially his mouth, which, like Clay's, extended almost from ear to ear. He was a captivating speaker and his eloquence frequently wrung applause from those who were opposing him and compelled verdicts from unfriendly juries.

He was one of the first Republicans in the state to advocate the enfranchisement of those who had been Confederates, and in 1872 supported B.

Gratz Brown on the Liberal Republican ticket for governor. He entertained no revengeful feeling against his erstwhile foes and pleaded for the coming of the day when the wall between our Federal and Confederate cemeteries should be torn away, so that the daughters of the North and of the South could together place upon the graves of the victor and the vanquished alike flowery tribute to their valor. He was assured of the minister-ship to Venezuela but his appointment was thwarted by Lincoln's assassination.

Judge, or as he is better known, Colonel Boyd, always stood in high esteem with and held the confidence of his party associates. His son-in-law, T. J. Delaney, has in his possession letters to Boyd from Lincoln, Seward, Chase, Grant, Sherman, Sigel, Blaine, Thad Stevens and other war-time leaders. In 1890, Colonel Boyd was appointed minister to Siam, where his health became impaired and on his return to his native land he died while on a fishing trip to the waters of the Ozarks which he loved so well. One of eleven brothers, he was the only one that espoused the cause of the Union. The other ten went with the Southern Confederacy. He was largely instrumental in bringing what is now the "Frisco" railroad to Springfield, and had his counsel prevailed in the first instance there would have been no rival towns of Springfield and North Springfield. He was sixty-six years old when he died and there are those left here yet who speak in endearing terms of "Pony" Boyd.

In 1868, R. W. Fyan was elected circuit judge, succeeding S. H. Boyd. He was a clear-headed man and dealt impartial justice on the bench though he was a man of strong prejudice. He was by nature a politician and one of the most efficient and effective stump speakers ever heard in this section of the state. He represented this district on two occasions in the national Congress and to his efforts there Springfield is indebted for the boulevard leading from the city to the National cemetery. He was never a resident of Springfield. At a special election in 1869, W. F. Geiger was elected to take the place of R. W. Fyan as circuit judge, and was re-elected from time to time, holding the office till 1886, when he died. Had he lived and so desired he would in all probability have continued as circuit judge till today, for no fairer-minded man ever sat upon the bench. He had not so fully partaken as had some others at the fount of legal lore, but he was keen of perception, right by intuition, broad visioned, exalted in thought and conformed his life to the admonition of the "golden rule." He was born in Ohio in June, 1836, and was admitted to the bar in 1858, and went to Steelville, Missouri, where he practiced till the beginning of the war when he organized a company, went into Phelps' regiment, soon became major and was in command of the regiment at the battle of Pea Ridge, Colonel Phelps being in command of the brigade. In 1862 he organized the Eighth Missouri Cavalry

and was commissioned its colonel. Six months later he was in command of the Second Brigade of the Army of the Frontier and at the close of the war was in command of the Second Brigade of the Seventh Army Corps. He fought at the battles of Prairie Grove, Clarendon, Brownsville, Little Rock, Bayou Metre and Prairie Long. His record as a soldier is one of honor, patriotism and bravery. He was truly one of nature's noblemen.

On the demise of Judge Geiger, James R. Vaughan was appointed by the governor to fill out his unexpired term. Judge Vaughan was born at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, January 6, 1845, and came in early life to Missouri. He enlisted as a private in Company C, Sixth Missouri Cavalry and was mustered out as sergeant-major. He graduated from the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in 1868, and practiced his profession at Ozark until 1877, when he came to Springfield and associated himself with S. H. Boyd. As a lawyer he was studious and painstaking. He never took a step in a case without knowing where he was going. His legal ability was recognized by his professional brothers, and at the time of his death he was enjoying a lucrative practice. What little time he served on the bench was sufficient for the conviction that he possessed the qualities necessary to a prudent and upright judge.

Judge W. D. Hubbard was elected to succeed him. Judge Hubbard was born in Madison county, Kentucky, October 3, 1840 and came with his parents to Missouri in 1845. His education was acquired in the common schools of Clinton and Clay counties and at that time the common school system of Missouri was at a low ebb of efficiency. He was in the true sense of the word a self-made man and he produced a work of which the maker had no cause to be ashamed. He was little short of being a genius in mathematics. A problem which would require an hour or more in its solution by an ordinary person he would solve in his mind on the instant. He delighted in a game of checkers and every one who deemed himself an expert at the game sought a play with him, but each one retired a victim to his prowess. He was a penman of no small pretensions and was never happier than when manipulating a goose-quill pen, especially were it one he had made himself. He wrote all his record as justice of the peace with this sort of a pen and many papers among the court files will be at sight identified as his by the writing of the goose-quill pen. He was a brave soldier in the Union army. He enlisted as a private and was given his discharge as brevet lieutenant-colonel. He located in Springfield in 1866 and was admitted to the bar in 1870. He was a member of the city council in 1869 and 1870, afterwards justice of the peace, then prosecuting attorney, and later circuit judge. If Judge Hubbard ever on the bench made a wrongful ruling, it came from misconception of the mind, for his heart was always in the right place. He

was a man of the very highest ideals, and if every one would walk as he desired how many so more would be traveling the straight and narrow path that leadeth to eternal life. He was sometimes irritable on the bench, but those who know the heavy domestic burden that verily crushed his spirit to the earth can forgive him for this. He fined more lawyers for contempt of court than all the other judges of our circuit court put together. He remitted nearly all the fines he imposed on attorneys practicing before him, for it was foreign to his nature that they should suffer hardships grievous to be borne by them.

JUDGE HUBBARD'S SUCCESSOR.

J. T. Neville was elected to succeed Judge Hubbard in 1892, and served for eighteen years, the longest time any judge ever held this bench, and he might still be circuit judge but for adventitious circumstances. Misplaced confidences often divert the stream of fortune that is running in one's favor. As judge he knew neither friend nor foe, either in the parties to the suit or the attorneys representing them. It was never said of him that he was influenced by any lawyer. He looked at the case and the case alone before him, and was as blind as a bat to the litigants and to their attorneys. His only object was to find the justice of the case and in doing this he hewed to the line regardless of where the chips fell. Metaphorical justice, blindfolded, never had in any tribunal a truer exemplar than J. T. Neville. He was born in Miller county, Missouri, October 30, 1860, and educated in the common schools and Marionville College. He graduated from the law department of the University of St. Louis, March 30, 1885, and from Washington University, April 10, 1902. He commenced the practice of his profession at Bolivar, April 5, 1885 and was prosecuting attorney of Polk county in 1887 and 1888. He came to Springfield in 1889, where he has since lived. After his retirement from the bench he formed a partnership with O. E. Gorman.

Guy D. Kirby followed Judge Neville to the bench as the result of the election in 1910 and is the present judge. He was born in Springfield, March 3, 1873, was educated in the public schools and Drury College, studied law in the office of O'Day and Travers, was admitted to practice in 1896 and followed his profession till his election to the judgeship. In all his professional dealings and intercourse with his fellowmen he is the very soul of honor. As a judge he stands above suspicion or reproach, and guides his every act by the dictates of an uncorrupted conscience. He is untiring in his efforts to discern the true merits of every case before him and when he determines a question after research and consideration his conclusion is almost invariably correct, how difficult soever the question may have been of solution.

CRIMINAL COURT ESTABLISHED.

In 1889, the Legislature established the Criminal Court of Greene county. Mordecai Oliver was instrumental in getting the bill establishing the court passed. In fact he was the author of the bill and was appointed by Governor Francis, the first judge of the court, and he performed its functions with marked ability and unquestioned knowledge of the criminal law. At the bar few were his peers as an advocate and none his superior. Before his appointment to the judgeship he had represented Missouri in the national Congress where he was conspicuous for his ability and acquired a reputation nation wide. He was always more than liberal to the defendant in his instructions to the jury, and the felon who was convicted and appealed had nothing he could rightfully complain of as error committed against him by Judge Oliver. After he retired from the bench he enjoyed until his death that ease and quiet which belong to all who are nearing the end of a well spent life.

In 1892, James J. Gideon was elected to take the place of Judge Oliver. He was essentially to the manor born, and grew to manhood a rugged, untamed scion of the "wild and woolly West." He is over six feet tall, rather slender and as wiry as a cat. They call him "Sleepy Jim." This nickname is said to have been attached to him because on the Shelby and Coffee raids he went to sleep on his horse, fell off and so soundly did he sleep that the Confederate forces passed him by, supposing him to be dead, lying on the ground. He usually looks sleepy but any one who ever opposed him in the trial of a law suit or on the hustings found him very wide-awake. He is an exhaustive thinker and feels deeply. The whole force and intensity of his being is thrown into his argument before a court or jury. To the writer he is possessed of many of the characteristics which formed the foundation of Abraham Lincoln's greatness and resembles him more in mental build than any man who ever practiced at the Springfield bar. As judge he was cautious, ever desiring not to infringe upon the defendant's rights nor to impede a full presentation of the case by the prosecution. He was born in Christian county, Missouri, December 11, 1846, and educated in the common schools. Before he located in Springfield, he had been public administrator of Christian county, had been prosecuting attorney four terms, representative in the Legislature one term, and one term member of the state Senate. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Greene county in 1888 and served one term. During the war he wore the blue with credit to himself and honor to his country. He fought in many important engagements, a brave and faithful soldier. Since he retired from the bench he has pursued his calling in Springfield where his legal ability is recognized by all who meet him at the forum.

He was succeeded by C. B. McAfee who was elected in 1896 and held the position for four years when Gideon again held the office one term more. Judge McAfee brought a whirlwind to the fee buyers in Greene county. He carefully scrutinized every fee bill made by the clerk of the court, struck out item after item, which by the statutes should not have been there and brought consternation to those attempting to graft the state and county in charging for services for the payment of which the law made no provision. In this way he saved thousands upon thousands of dollars to the public funds. In the trial of every case before him he looked neither to the right nor to the left but traveled in the middle of the road. His knowledge of the law, which is extensive, he dug out by his own untiring and unaided efforts. He began the study of it at the age of sixteen and at spare moments when he was working at his trade, that of a carpenter, he would store away in his retentive memory the expositions of Blackstone, Kent and Greenleaf, and was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one years of age. He instructed his grand juries in writing, an ancient way of doing, which has not been improved by the modern way of giving oral instructions.

Judge McAfee was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, March 28, 1829, and was brought to Missouri when three months old. In 1865 he came to Springfield and associated himself with John S. Phelps in the practice of the law. In 1868 he was an unwilling candidate for Congress as a Democrat, and was defeated by S. H. Boyd. He was again, against his protestations, nominated for the same office in 1872, and was defeated by H. E. Havens. In each instance he was largely ahead of the local tickets of his party. In 1875, while he was in Jefferson City he was nominated as a delegate to the convention which framed our present constitution and was elected. At the bar he enjoyed a large and paying practice. In his speeches he was not ornate but powerful. His presentation of a point might be likened unto a strong man driving a spike with a sledge hammer. On the bench he was the admiration of the bar by his fairness, firmness and fearlessness. As a soldier he enlisted as a private and three days later was elected captain of Company E, Third Missouri State Militia, and was afterwards assigned to Sixth Missouri Cavalry and acted as its major till the close of the war and on May 13, 1865, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Thirteenth Veteran Cavalry. Judge McAfee thinks as every other sensible person should think, that the Bible is the greatest law book ever published. He has read it through repeatedly and knows the gospel as written by St. John by heart.

Judge McAfee was followed one term by Azariah W. Lincoln, who began the practice of law in Springfield in July, 1884. Before he was elected judge of the criminal court he had held the position of probate judge of Greene county for two terms. He was born in Iowa county, Illinois, September 25, 1851, and was graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in

1875 with the Bachelor of Arts degree and was admitted to the bar in 1881. He is rather polished in his writings and speeches and is an entertaining and instructive speaker. His personality was always in evidence on the bench, and whatever he did he always carried with him the conviction that his action was right. When he left the bench he resumed his practice which he has since continued and is now associated with his son, Harold, who is displaying much aptitude for the profession he has chosen. Should he rise to higher heights than those attained by his father, let the father not complain but console himself with the reflection that it is poor stock that does not improve by reproduction.

He was followed by Judge Alfred Page who held the position till the Legislature incorporated the criminal court of Greene county into the circuit court and designated it as division number two, when he continued his judgeship over that division till he was succeeded by the present incumbent.

Judge Page was born in Tipton county, Tennessee, and came from there with his father's family to Missouri, in 1885. He graduated from Drury College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1887, was admitted to the bar at Springfield and was elected judge in 1908. His whole course on the bench indicated a man who fully felt the responsibilities of his position and one who was determined to discharge them as an honest conscience directed him in the way. He is peculiarly adapted in distinguishing the true and the false and while sitting as judge could unhesitatingly and almost unerringly determine whether a witness was telling the unvarnished truth or shading his statement in favor of the party who called him to the stand. No judicial act of his is open to adverse criticism. Before him Eugene Tucker was convicted of murder in the first degree and he imposed the death sentence upon him. His is the distinction of being the judge who held the first session of court in Greene county's new court house.

Arch A. Johnson is the second and the present judge of division number two of the circuit court. He was born in McLain county, Kentucky, June 9, 1869, educated mainly under private tutorage, studied law in the office of B. U. Massey and was admitted to practice by the Circuit Court at Springfield in 1891 and at once engaged in the practice. He was city attorney of Springfield from 1898 to 1902 and was elected to his present position in 1912. In his capacity of judge he has fully met the expectation of his friends. He has striven to overcome and to some extent has succeeded in overcoming the slipshod way of transacting the business of the court, which of late years seems to have become a part of the regular procedure. He is strong and immovable in his convictions and is determined so far as he can to suppress in Springfield and drive out from it "the pestilence that walketh in darkness" and "the destruction that wasteth at noonday." In this strenuous effort he has the full hearted support of Springfield's best citizenship.

If he shall succeed, we and all those coming after us will accord to him that chaplet of imperishable fame, the rightful possession of one who has accomplished a great reformation. May he succeed. Judge Johnson is learned in the law; he has a correct appreciation of the duties of a judge; he is performing his official functions in a way that meets the approbation of the bar; and his highest aim is to see that in his court, justice is impartially administered. He has been grand master of the grand lodge of Masons of Missouri and by the members of that fraternity as well as by his brother lawyers he is held in high estimation.

THREE SUPREME COURT JUDGES.

The bar of Springfield has had from its membership three judges of the supreme court. The first of these was James Baker, who was appointed to the position by Governor Fletcher in 1868. It cannot be said that he added any luster to the bench, for while he had a judicial mind yet it was adapted more to forensic practice than the calm determination of legal questions. He wrote but two decisions while he was judge. As a practitioner he was energetic, earnest and logical, though at times visionary in argument, and was fairly safe in counsel. For years he was in partnership here with John P. Ellis, one of the brightest intellects that ever shone at the Springfield bar. Judge Baker was born April 1, 1819, in Mason county, Kentucky. In 1843 he went to Ottumway, Iowa, where he practiced ten years and in 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce register of the land office at Chariton, Iowa, and held the position till 1861, when he recruited the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry and was commissioned its lieutenant-colonel. He engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka and Corinth, came to Springfield in 1864 and associated with Capt. A. M. Julian, who was a unique character. He began his study of law in a carding machine which belonged to himself and there his study ended, but the captain received his license, practiced his profession for many years in Springfield, made money at it, was a whole-souled, genial gentleman and never wronged a fellow man out of so much as even a penny. The firm of Baker and Ellis was for a number of years one of the leading law firms of Springfield. It terminated by the removal of Mr. Ellis to St. Louis, where he was afterwards followed by Judge Baker. During his eventful career Judge Baker was general attorney for the Atlantic and Pacific railroad and for the Missouri Pacific and was general attorney and vice-president of the Frisco system.

The next member of the Springfield bar to be honored with a judgeship on the supreme court bench is Thomas Adiel Sherwood, who was a native of Georgia, having been born there June 2, 1833. He graduated from the Cincinnati law school in 1857 and was admitted to practice the same year.

In 1858 he practiced at Neosho and came to Springfield in December, 1863, where he associated himself with Henry C. Young, who was in truth and in fact the Chesterfield of the Springfield bar, and continued in this association till he was elected judge of the Supreme Court in 1872, which position he held for thirty years. At the bar Mr. Sherwood stood as a lawyer of the highest class. He was studious, energetic, painstaking and worked incessantly. He was by no means an orator like Brutus was but was clear in his statement of a legal proposition and logical in going with it to the end. On the supreme bench he acquired a reputation which will ever rank him with the greatest jurists of the state. His opinions are written in faultless English and no lawyer can read one of them without knowing just what he decides and why he decides it. And while perusing his opinions the conviction steals over the reader that even though he may not have been a master of them yet he had delved in the fathoms of the classics. He is now living in California enjoying in the sunset of a useful life that ease and comfort which is the rightful heritage of one who has done all things well.

James Thomas Blair is the third member of the Springfield bar to become a judge of the supreme court. To this position he was elected in 1914. He practiced law in Springfield from 1903 to 1908, being a member of the firm of Wright Brothers and Blair. He is a native of Tennessee where he was born November 11, 1871. He received his schooling in the public schools of DeKalb county and Cumberland University and was admitted to the bar March 8, 1895. Prior to his election to the judgeship he served on the supreme court commission where his opinions display the fruit of well trained mind and give evidence that the faith his friends have in him that he will carve for himself an enduring name is not by any means misplaced.

A GREAT LAWYER AND JURIST.

The bar of Springfield has also given two of its members to the courts of appeals, the first one, Richard Livingston Goode, who was elected judge of the St. Louis court of appeals in 1900, which position he held for nearly ten years when he resigned and became counsel for the Mercantile Trust Company and the Mercantile National Bank in St. Louis, in whose service he remained until January 15, 1915, when he resigned, and he will enter upon the discharge of his duties as dean of the Law School of Washington University, July 1, 1915, having already been selected for that position. During a space of four years while he was judge of the court of appeals he delivered a series of lectures on Equity Jurisprudence in said law school and the wide scope of his lectures and his thorough knowledge of his subject were inducing factors in his promotion to the office of dean. He was born in Campbellsburg, Kentucky, February 4, 1855, where he lived until he came,

at the age of thirteen years, with his parents to Missouri. His youth was spent at Verona, Missouri, where he went to the public schools and where, in the neighborhood, he taught school. In February, 1875, he entered Drury College from which he graduated as valedictorian in 1876 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and later on received the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Laws. Immediately after graduation he assumed the principalship of the Springfield high school which position he filled for two years and was then superintendent of the public schools of the city one year. While teaching he studied law with Bray and Cravens and was admitted to practice in June, 1879. He formed a partnership with J. C. Cravens soon after his admission to the bar, Mr. Bray having died and the firm of Goode and Cravens was soon recognized as one of the leading law firms in southwest Missouri. Mr. Goode is the most thorough and accomplished lawyer the bar of Springfield has yet had. From the very hour of his admission he went rapidly forward step by step and but few years came and went until he stood the acknowledged head of his profession. Of him it will not be gainsaid that he moved among his brother lawyers without a peer. He is an attractive speaker, not because of great oratorical power, for he does not possess this, but because of the clearness of thought and intellectual ability he displays. His decisions are expositions of well digested law clothed in classic language. He is an omnivorous reader and but few books of history, poetry, fiction and philosophy have escaped his insatiable appetite for general learning.

John S. Farrington is the second member of the Springfield bar to occupy a seat on the bench of the court of appeals. He was born in Howard county, Missouri, February 16, 1875, and graduated from Washington University in 1897 in which year he came to Springfield and started the practice of law, solitary and alone. The succeeding year he formed a partnership with G. M. Sebree and continued with him for ten years, when he formed another partnership with S. M. Wear, with whom he remained till he was elected judge in 1912, and was fortunate enough in casting lots with the other two judges elected at the same time to draw the long term of service, which is twelve years. In his practice he was successful, displaying the qualities of thoroughfares, energy and researchfulness. He is possessed of a fine sense of humor. He is making on the bench a record that will not be disappointing to his host of friends who rejoice in his elevation. His penetrating thought and logical mind are bearing fruit in well considered opinions. He is thoroughly democratic in all his instincts and habits. He would be more highly pleased taking a meal with a dweller in a cabin among the hills, and spending a night on his pallet of straw than he would be feasting sumptuously on viands spread on the table of luxury and reposing on the downy couch of wealth; and he feels himself more at ease in the companion-

ship of the common people than when moving among those who deem themselves of a higher and better breed.

When the court of appeals was established at Springfield three judges not resident members of the bar here were appointed to the bench. At the election in 1910, of the three elected two were not resident lawyers of Springfield. One of them, Judge Sturgis, has taken his residence here since and of the first three appointed to the judgeships, Judges Cox and Nixon became residents. Judge Gray, one of the judges appointed, and Judge Robertson, one of the judges elected, were never members of the Springfield bar and so are not within the scope of this article. Since their retirement from the bench Judges Cox and Nixon have been practicing in Springfield. On the bench the opinions delivered by them hold their own in literary finish and sound exposition of the law with those delivered by any judges holding similar positions in the state. Judge Sturgis, the other resident member of the bench, was born in Smithville, Ohio, October 22, 1861 and was brought by his parents to Missouri in 1865. He graduated from Drury College in 1886 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and afterwards his alma mater conferred on him the Master of Arts degree. He was admitted to the bar in 1887 and practiced law at Neosho till he was elected to his present position. He is a warm hearted man and ties his friends to him with hooks of steel. He is a companionable gentleman and Nature has so formed him that he will be taken as a distinguished personage in any crowd. He has been an incessant worker his whole life long and his success is attributable to his untiring energy. His opinions tell of work and they read as the productions of a well trained mind.

The lawyers in Springfield before the war were John S. Phelps, John S. Waddill, Littleberry Hendricks, Andy T. Haun, W. C. Price, Runsford Bailey, A. J. Beal, Nick Lain Jones, Charles S. Yancy, Jarvis Barker, Sample Orr, J. W. D. L. F. Mack, R. A. C. Mack, John A. Mack, James M. Mack, H. J. Lindenbower, S. H. Boyd, D. C. Dade, P. H. Edwards, A. M. Julian, Solomon Vaughan, J. M. Richardson, J. H. McBride, Mordecai Oliver, John R. Chenault, D. McKinney, Samuel A. Boak, ——— Geary, T. A. Ruffin, Peter Singleton Wilkes and John T. Coffee. E. D. McKinney was the first resident lawyer of Springfield. John T. Coffee and a lawyer named Payne had taken a horse on a fee. After putting a few under their belt, so to speak, they could not agree as to how they should divide the horse or how they would dispose of him. Coffee got his pistol and started toward where the horse was. Payne asked him what he was going to do. His reply was, "I am going to shoot my part of that horse. You may do what you please with your part." All of these are on the other side of that river which we must all cross. Some of them won enduring fame. For years the names of Littleberry Hendricks and John S. Waddill were as familiar

in the homes of all southwest Missouri people as were the names of their children, and even now an old timer is occasionally found who will speak of them as the great lawyers of the early days.

THE NOBLEST ROMAN OF THEM ALL.

John S. Phelps was the most distinguished citizen of them all. He was born in Connecticut December 22, 1814, of Revolutionary parentage and was graduated from Washington-Trinity College in 1832. He studied law in his father's office and was admitted to the bar on his twenty-first birthday and two years later came to Missouri. Ascertaining that it was necessary to pass an examination in this state before he could practice he sought Judge Tompkins of the supreme court and found him hard at work in the woods of Cole county. The two sat on a log. The judge propounded and Phelps answered the questions, and there in Nature's home, roofed by Heaven's blue amid the singing of birds and the rustling of summer foliage, a future governor of Missouri received from a judge of its supreme court, scrawled on an unsightly page torn from a memorandum book, his license to practice law in all the courts of the state. He located in Springfield in 1837 and soon his practice was remunerative. In a short time he was admittedly the leading lawyer in southwestern Missouri. In 1840, he was a member of the state Legislature and in 1844 was elected to Congress where he was continued for eighteen years, twelve of which he served on the committee of ways and means, part of the time being its chairman. There he made a reputation nation wide and was a statesman in the true sense of the word. In 1861 he recruited the Phelps regiment which participated in the battle of Pea Ridge and lost severely. He was appointed military governor of Arkansas in 1862, soon after which he was forced by ill health to repair to St. Louis, where he sufficiently recovered to enable him to return to Springfield where he resumed the practice of his profession in 1864. In 1868 he was nominated by the Democratic convention for governor but was defeated in the election. He was nominated again in 1876 and elected by an overwhelming majority. His nomination occurred July 19th, and on the 22d day of the same month he returned to Springfield on the Frisco railroad. He was met at the depot by a large concourse of people with a brass band. As he alighted from the train the band played "Behold the Conquering Hero Comes." The throng crowded the platform and filled the streets around. It was the spontaneous welcome of a people who loved and admired the man recently so highly honored. When he went to the governorship he virtually quit the practice and did not again resume it.

J. W. D. L. F. Mack was clerk of the circuit court in 1850 and represented the Springfield district in the state senate from 1863 to 1866, and for

a short time was adjutant of the Forty-sixth Missouri Infantry. From 1867 to 1870 he was county attorney of Greene county. He retired from practice in 1875 and devoted the remainder of his life to farming. R. A. C. Mack was clerk of the circuit court one term and was noted for the slow pace of his pen in writing which resembled that of a tortoise climbing a hill. Yet he was exact. John A. Mack was probate judge for a term and retired from practice at the expiration of his time. J. H. McBride was a brave and gallant soldier in the Confederate army. D. C. Dade was of a philosophical turn of mind, an entertaining speaker, full of apt illustrations and anecdotes and represented Greene county in the Legislature when the greenback simoom swept this section. Sample Orr was a man of big brain and strong personality—a born leader of men. J. M. Richardson one time held the office of secretary of state. He was then a Benton Democrat. In 1860 he was candidate in this district for elector on the Lincoln and Hamlin ticket. After the war was over he returned to his first love and was an ardent Democrat till he died. Geary, of the firm of Boak and Geary, became the judge who presided during the trial in Chicago of what is known as the Haymarket cases.

Formerly there were circuit attorneys whose sphere of official duty was coextensive with that of the circuit judge. Thomas J. Gevins was the first of these for this judicial circuit. Benjamin F. Robinson succeeded him. The third circuit attorney was E. B. Boone. He was followed by H. J. Lindenbower, who was followed by J. A. Mack, and he by G. W. Randolph. R. W. Fyan then came by appointment of Governor Fletcher to be circuit attorney. He was succeeded by W. F. Geiger, who was followed by J. M. Patterson the last of the circuit attorneys. Mr. Patterson was a strong man before a jury and as a criminal lawyer has never had a superior at this bar. As an expert in the cross-examination of a witness he elicited the admiration of his brother lawyers. By intuition he seemed to know what answer the witness would make to his question and he seldom asked one that did not bring the desired result. No one could know J. M. Patterson without loving him. Through his veins the milk of human kindness flowed abundantly. He was generous to a fault. He gave to every one that asked of him and from him that would borrow he turned not away. At the expiration of his term the system of prosecuting attorneys went into operation. Joseph T. Rice was the first one being elected in 1872. He served one term, then abandoned the practice and became a commercial traveler. After him came James R. Waddill who was elected in 1874. Mr. Waddill was one of the most efficient and effective prosecuting attorneys the county has ever had. He was a power in argument before a jury. He was city attorney of Springfield, represented this district in Congress and was commissioner of insurance during the administration of Governor Stone. He was succeeded as

prosecuting attorney by W. D. Hubbard, who was elected in 1876 and he was followed by O. H. Travers, who was elected in 1878. Mr. Travers was born in Baltimore, Maryland, April 3, 1846 and was educated by private tutors and at St. Mary's Academy. He located in Springfield, April 1, 1867. He studied law in the office of McAfee and Phelps and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He has remained in the practice here ever since.

Col. S. H. Boyd followed Mr. Travers, being elected in 1880. He served one term and was followed by P. T. Simmons who was elected in 1882 and served till the summer of 1883 when he died. Mr. Simmons was a man of fine promise. His moral character stood high above even the breath of suspicion, and as a lawyer he was rapidly establishing himself in the confidence of the people and in the admiration of his brother members of the bar when death cut him down. He walked the straight and narrow way of the true Christian man. His foot never trod within a brothel, nor did his eye ever behold the inside of a saloon. The legacy of an honorable name which he bequeathed his wife and children is more precious to them than all the sordid wealth of questionable accumulation.

A NOTED CRIMINAL LAWYER.

T. J. Delaney was appointed by Governor Crittenden in September, 1883, to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Simmons. He was born May 10, 1859 in New Orleans, Louisiana, and was graduated there from St. Mary's Academy, in 1880, and also from the law department of Washington University where he took the Bachelor of Law degree. He soon afterwards came to Springfield and engaged in the practice of his profession. To enable himself to complete his law studies he worked as fireman on an engine of the Frisco railroad. He married Cordie Boyd, daughter of Col. S. H. Boyd. Of his union with her there is now living one son, James B. Delaney, a young man of ability. T. J. Delaney was elected city attorney of Springfield in 1882. As prosecuting attorney Mr. Delaney performed the duties of his office, as he performs every duty imposed upon him, faithfully and well. As a practitioner of the law he has from his very beginning stood in the front rank of his profession. He is resourceful to an exalted degree. When his opponent thinks he has him beaten, quicker than a lightning's flash he will change his tactics and appear more formidable than before. The lawyer against him is ever wondering what he is going to do next and how he is going to do it. He knows the law. He found it in musty tomes under the flicker of midnight lamps. He is safe in counsel and as true to a client as the needle is true to the pole. In argument before a court he is logical and concise. Before a jury he plays on human nature's chords and the music of his speeches also was burnished with choice diction and vivified by classic

thought awakens responsive echoes in their bosoms. He is a genial, jovial gentleman and in an assemblage of friends he is always the central and enlivening figure. In conjunction with his partner, S. H. Boyd and O. H. Travers, he defended the Bald Knobbers in the circuit court of Christian county. The defendants, and there was a score of them, to pay their lawyers deeded to them their farms. On trial of their cases they were convicted. Delaney, Boyd and Travers deeded to their wives all the lands that had been deeded to them and never received a dollar for their services. Mr. Delaney spent a large sum of his own money in getting the cases of four of them who had been convicted of murder in the first degree before the supreme court. The supreme court affirmed the judgment of the trial court and the writer says the judgment was rightfully affirmed notwithstanding the dissenting opinion of Judge Sherwood which years after the supreme court decided was the law.

Mr. Delaney was followed in the office of prosecuting attorney by J. A. Patterson who was elected in 1884 and again in 1886. Prior to his coming to Springfield Mr. Patterson had been superintendent of public schools of Webster county and before he became prosecuting attorney he was elected and served one term as city attorney of Springfield. Mr. Patterson is a man of deep convictions, and a stickler for his friends. He loves the right; he abhors the wrong. His example in life has been one of rightful conduct. By his straightforward manner in his professional life he has won for himself the sobriquet of "honest John"; and his speeches as prosecuting attorney always convinced the jury that he was conscientious in asking the conviction of the defendant. During his period of prosecuting attorney he was required to participate in the trial of a murder case that caused more interest and excitement than any case ever tried in Greene county. The citizenship of the county was thoroughly and wildly aroused. The case was the State of Missouri vs. Cora Lee, charged with the murder of Sarah E. Graham, whose mutilated body was found in a cavern some miles southwest of Springfield. In the conduct of this case Mr. Patterson displayed marked ability. The evidence was wholly circumstantial, but the circumstances he wove together with a dexterous hand and in his closing argument to the jury threw them around the defendant so closely that apparently there was no escape. The chain of circumstances however, was not without its weak places, and the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. Mr. Patterson has surpassed every other member the bar has ever had or probably ever will have in that he has brought to it three sons, Orin, Roscoe and Otis, all robust in mind and body, fine lawyers, clothed with the respect and ingratiated into the confidence of the community. Mr. Patterson was followed by J. J. Gideon who served two years and was succeeded by H. E. Havens. For a long time Mr. Havens was the leader of his party in this section of the country. He represented

this district several terms in Congress, where he was a conspicuous member and his ability was recognized in the legislative assembly of the Union. He is somewhat austere to the ordinary man but to those who break the ice and get close to him he is a warm hearted individual. He always gave freely of what he had to the one in need, and is sociable, entertaining and instructive in his conversation. He is more of a politician than a lawyer. In fact, he never made much effort to practice law being rather averse to its drudgery, yet he filled the prosecuting attorney's office with commendable skill.

J. H. Duncan came to this office after Mr. Havens. He filled the office with honor and faithfulness. He proved a master workman in manipulating the facts in the case he was trying, arranging them in forceful way before a jury and always fair in their presentation. He was admitted to the bar in 1876 and in 1878, also in 1879 he was elected recorder of the city of Springfield, and was four years justice of the peace of Campbell township. As a party manager he displayed transcendent acumen. For years he upheld his party in Greene county by the word of his power and carried it to success through hard fought campaigns. To his efforts and magnificent generalship may be ascribed the fact that Greene county is politically Republican. He is a clever gentleman withal and notwithstanding his strong party feeling he is devoid of partizan bitterness.

Mr. Duncan was followed in office by A. H. Wear, a man who illumined the position with the light of a brilliant mind, and discharged its functions with unswerving fidelity. One charged with an offense of whose guilt he was not reasonably satisfied he would not prosecute but the one whose guilt was established in his conviction he prosecuted with relentless determination. Consequently, there were comparatively few acquittals in the cases tried during his incumbency. His speeches before a jury were logical, persuasive and convincing, illustrated the while with anecdote apt and telling. He was a fascinating speaker and possessed that peculiar faculty that enabled him to pick a jury up and carry it whithersoever he would—sometimes beside a smoothly flowing stream along whose banks flowers bloomed and where the fragrance of summer's breath filled the air, and then again along the clouded mountain tops where the angry elements fought and rattled the thunders of their wrath. He had a magnetic disposition and drew all men to him. His friends were legion and to them his heart and pocket book were always open. He was touched with human infirmities and gave liberally of his substance to those in need. He was succeeded in office by A. B. Lovan who was elected in 1898 and again in 1900, holding the position two terms. Mr. Lovan was born March 24, 1865, at Buffalo, Missouri, where his education began and which was completed at Bolivar and the State University at Columbia. He was admitted to the bar at Buffalo in 1880 and soon thereafter came to Springfield and entered the practice and served as city attorney in 1894 and

1895. In the office of prosecuting attorney he performed his duties with fidelity and was then as he has always been, a strong advocate of the law's enforcement. He discountenances any attempt at its evasion. During his first campaign the "slot machine" was holding high carnival in Springfield. The burning question was, Is the "slot machine" a gambling device? On this question even legal minds held conflicting opinions. Lovan maintained the affirmative and on that position made the race. After his election he proceeded against them, having a number of them destroyed and their operators arrested. About then it was determined by the supreme court in some case from another circuit that it was a gambling device, and the "slot machine" went out of business in Springfield.

In 1902, Roscoe Patterson was elected to succeed Mr. Lovan and held the office two terms. He is one of the youngest as well as one of the brightest members of the bar ever elected to this position. He was born in Springfield, September 15, 1876, attended the public schools and Drury College here and was graduated from Washington University in 1897 and wears the degree of Bachelor of Law. He was a vigorous prosecutor. Before a jury he marshaled his facts in a masterly way and pressed them home with all the strength and discipline of a well trained mind. His speeches are incisive and convincing and in delivery he possesses many of the graces of the true orator. During his administration several of those supposed to be implicated in the lynching of some negroes on the public square were indicted; one of them was tried; the jury failed to agree; and after his term of office expired the cases went off the docket. Looking back over the records of all the prosecuting attorneys Greene county has yet had, it would be hard to say there has been a more thorough and efficient one than Roscoe Patterson.

W. R. Self succeeded Mr. Patterson. Before his accession to the office Mr. Self had been city attorney of Springfield and representative of Greene county in the Legislature. Prior to his advent to Greene he represented Dallas county in the Legislature. He is a man of winning personality and has a peculiar way of drawing about him men of influence and of means. He is not inapt in applying financial methods to the affairs of life whereby he finds his earthly possessions are augmented by daily gain. He is distinctively a church man, and the reflection that he is a member of the official board of the South Street Christian church and the superintendent of its Sunday school, brings him more genuine pleasure than all the honor given him by his fellow citizens in placing him in positions of honor and trust. Faithfully and well he performed his official duties and the pronouncement of his fellows regarding all his public acts is, "Well done thou good and faithful servant."

After Mr. Self came J. C. West. He had formerly been prosecuting

attorney of Christian county. He is one of the most companionable and friendly gentlemen that a person meets in a life time. He will never be as rich in worldly wealth as a Morgan, a Carnegie or a Rockefeller. There is too much of genuine human kindness in him for that. The needy mendicant, the destitute widow, the homeless orphan, the wanderer on life's highway never escape his kindly eye, nor ever appeal to him in vain; and he is ever ready and willing to share his last dollar with a friend in need. He conscientiously and honestly performed the functions of his office and is now enjoying a paying practice which is his merited meed.

After Mr. West, J. H. Mason came to the office of prosecuting attorney. He was elected in 1910, and assumed the duties of the office immediately following the expiration of his term as city attorney of Springfield. In 1912 his party honored him with a distinction never before held by a member of the bar here—the nomination for attorney general of the state. As a prosecutor he was energetic and sought always to ascertain as the bottom fact whether the defendant was innocent or guilty. To the guilty one he showed no mercy and in his prosecution he asked no quarter.

Sam M. Wear, who is at present holding his second term, succeeded Mr. Mason. Mr. Wear brings to his office a mind of classic education and an ambition fired with all the enthusiasm and expectancy of aspiring youth. He is well prepared in every case he tries and in his speeches are often seen unmistakable traces of the genius which his father, A. H. Wear, transmitted to him. He sometimes regales the jury with the pyrotechnics of oratory, and anon he elucidates his case with apt illustration and logical demonstration. He is a likeable fellow and among his many friends may be reckoned every member of the Springfield bar.

SIX CONGRESSMEN.

Six members of the Springfield bar have served in Congress, namely: John S. Phelps, S. H. Boyd, H. E. Havens, J. R. Waddill, J. P. Tracey and C. W. Hamlin. All of these have heretofore been spoken of except J. P. Tracey and C. W. Hamlin. Years ago Mr. Tracey came here from Cedar county and became editor of the *Springfield Patriot*, of which the *Springfield Republican* is the successor. He was a clear and forceful writer. The practice of law was a secondary matter with him. Politics was his delight, and he was an intense partizan. He served one term in Congress and then resumed his work as editor.

Courtney W. Hamlin is now serving his sixth term, a longer period than any of the others served except John S. Phelps. He has always in Congress supported by voice and vote the policies of his party and has constantly grown in the esteem of his constituents. He is an accomplished politician,

and though strenuous efforts have been made from time to time to defeat him for the nomination he has always distanced every opponent he ever had. He was defeated in the election in 1904, but the securing of the nomination in every campaign during sixteen consecutive years is no mean tribute of respect and is an honor of which Mr. Hamlin is justly proud.

W. C. Price, heretofore mentioned, was the first lawyer to be state senator from this district; John S. Waddill was the next one, J. W. D. L. F. Mack was the third one, and he was a thoroughly honest man. He was a gentleman, "one of the olden school," and of him it may be said, "His word was as good as his bond." J. M. Patterson was the fourth. F. M. McDavid was the fifth. During his service he made a state wide reputation as an able and fearless legislator, entirely free from the influence of cliques and professional lobbyists and a careful guardian of the public interests. He has a striking and distinguished personality, and wherever he may be he has about him friends who rely implicitly in him. He was born December 11, 1863, in Montgomery, Illinois, and was educated in the common schools and at the high schools in Hillsboro. He came to Springfield in September, 1889, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1889. He was elected to the senate in 1902 and again in 1906. He was president pro tem of the senate in 1907 and chairman of the revision committee in 1909. He formed a partnership with E. A. Barbour in 1895. This partnership represents among other clients the Missouri Pacific Railway Company. Mr. McDavid has won for himself high standing as a lawyer, a citizen and a Christian gentleman.

Kirk Hawkins was the sixth and the only native Missourian that is a lawyer who ever represented this district in the senate. He was born at Ash Grove, Greene county, July 19, 1880. After attending school at Ash Grove and Drury College he was graduated from the law department of Michigan University in 1902 with the degree of Bachelor of Law. The same year he was admitted to the bar and afterwards formed a partnership with C. W. Hamlin which continued till 1909 since which time he has been in the practice of the law by himself. At the age of twenty-eight he was elected representative from Greene county to the Legislature and two years thereafter was elected from this district to the senate. During his legislative career he impressed himself upon the legislation of the state. In the lower house he was instrumental in obtaining the passage of the bill establishing the Springfield court of appeals, the bill establishing the second division of the circuit court of Greene county, and was member of the committee on the revision of laws, which committee produced our present revised statute. In the senate he was the youngest member and was the author of our good roads law, as well as the law to protect fruit growers and shippers against commission merchants. He is also, author of the present state depository

law, which saves to the state on an average of about fifty thousand dollars a year. Mr. Hawkins ingratiated himself into the favor of the people not only of this senatorial district but throughout the state as well, by the ability he displayed while a member of the general assembly of the state.

The members of the bar who have been representatives from Greene county to the Legislature are John S. Phelps, D. C. Dade, F. M. Wolf, E. C. O'Day, V. O. Coltrane, W. R. Self, Kirk Hawkins, McLain Jones, C. J. Wright and F. T. Stockard. Captain Dade before the war and a few years after it practiced law successfully, but he gradually weaned himself from it and devoted his intellectual ability to the exploration of meta-physical questions. He was an entertaining and instructive conversationalist and never tired in talking so long as a listener gave him ear. He was a speaker of no mean pretention, using irony, ridicule and sarcasm with withering effect. F. M. Wolf is somewhat noted for the facility with which he changes his political affiliations. He is sometimes within the fold of one party and at other times he follows the shepherd of another fold. He is a good soul, however, and one cannot know him without liking him. His exterior, when his brow mars a thunder cloud, as frequently it does when he is cross examining a witness, would indicate that his disposition is such as his name implies, but this is quite a mistake, for on the inside he is as quiet and gentle as a lamb. He is as faultless in dress as a Beau Brummel and as polite as a dancing master. E. C. O'Day was a man of fine promise but he died early, before his mental power had time for that development which his friends so fondly expected. V. O. Coltrane who was elected in 1908 was honored, as no member from Greene county has before or since been honored by election to the speakership pro tem of the house of representative. He was also on the revision committee, the most important committee of every session when the statutes are to be revised. By industry all his own he has built up a practice which brings him profit. He is a plodder and the law he knows, which is plentiful, he learned by toil, not by asking some one else. He is devoted to his profession and daily he adds to his legal lore a knowledge unknown by him on yesterday. The confidence business interests repose in him is attested by the fact that he is attorney for the Union National Bank, Drury College, Citizens Bank, the Mountain Grove Bank and the Springfield Security Company. McLain Jones has running through his veins some of human Nature's best impulses. Many and oft are the times unseen and unknown by others, has he caused the sunshine of gladness to glow on the cheek of sorrow. Fortune has dealt kindly with him and he now enjoys the reward of far sightedness in business venture. He is highly nervous in temperament, crisp in conversation and has a stream of the finest humor flowing through him. While he was in the Legislature he frequently wrote a letter to the *Springfield Republican* and the *Leader* expounding the Legislature in

a style rich, rare and racy. He was not long at his post in Jefferson City until he was acknowledged as Springfield's friend and the speaker of the house always recognized him as "The Gentleman from Springfield." His true character may be best expressed in what he himself once said: "I believe in the great brotherhood and fraternity of man. I want to do what little I can to hasten the coming of the day when society shall cease producing millionaires and mendicants, gorged indolence and famished industry, truth in rags and avarice robed and crowned; when the useful shall be the honorable; when the true shall be the beautiful and when reason, justice, kindness and charity shall be enthroned as a queen adored by all in this beautiful country of ours."

Charles J. Wright is of English parentage and the proverbial tenacity of John Bull is one of his predominant characteristics. When he grasps a situation or a point of law he never lets go; he hangs on, and not infrequently he hangs when he has nothing to hang to. While in the Legislature, he fathered the bulk sales law and to his strenuous advocacy of it is due, in very large measure, its passage. Mr. Wright as a lawyer stands in the front ranks of his profession. He makes his client's case his own. He is strong in his attachments, and one whose friend he is, is not without a friend indeed. To his everlasting honor be it said he never took a drink of intoxicating liquor. F. T. Stockard is comparatively a young man. He deported himself with commendable circumspection in the Legislature and there is no reason why, if he desire, he should not be returned.

George Pepperdine was made clerk of the United States district court by Judge John F. Phillips. It was an accomplished judge and jurist who appointed him and but little less of a jurist is the man appointed. Mr. Pepperdine came to Springfield from his native state, Illinois, where he was educated and admitted to the bar in 1889 and at once began the practice. Soon it was noised abroad that there was a new lawyer and an exceedingly brilliant one in town. In a little while he began to get some clients and his presence was seen and his voice was heard in the courts. Not long after the old lawyers here who had grown gray in the practice, recognized him as one of their equals. Shortly he took his place at the head of the bar. His rapid development from a stranger in a strange land to one of the best known citizens and most prominent attorneys is almost phenomenal. Such unprecedented rise in popular favor could not be accomplished save by one into whose being had shone the light of genius. Of spotless integrity himself and as clean in purpose and intent as untrodden snow, he despises in others any conduct akin to questionable or disreputable practice. Open, frank, free and courteous in intercourse with brother lawyers, he carries with him their highest esteem. It can not be laid to his charge that he ever failed in performing to the utmost any duty owed by a lawyer to his client, for no phase of his

case ever escapes his vigilant watchfulness, and he nurses it from its inception to its ending, fee or no fee, all the same, with studious care, follows it with fervor through every detail and at last plucks the flower of safety from the nettle of danger. In argument, before a court, he is forceful, he is powerful. So skilfully does he present the law and so logically does his forensic ability press it to the conscience of the judge that it is almost surprising that the court he addresses could ever rule against his contention. Before a jury the Springfield bar never had his superior. In every movement, in every look he portrays the genuine orator, the finished, the polished advocate. His irony is as cutting as the slash of a Damascus blade, his sarcasm is as deadly as an early autumn freeze, his pathos flows from the wells of human nature's deepest feeling; and often the jury that hears him yields to the influence of his impassioned appeal in the shedding of copious tears. His friendships are as strong as if they were forged on the anvil of divine love, and his heart ever beats in sympathy with the poor and oppressed to whom his bountiful hand ever gives abundantly. He is a great lover of books and has the largest, best-selected and most attractive library of any person in Springfield.

George S. Rathbun, W. A. Rathbun and John Schmook have, in the order named, been made referees in bankruptcy by appointment from judges of the Federal Court. Col. G. S. Rathbun came to Springfield in 1884, and, though afflicted with defective hearing, which more and more as time wore on estranged him from the companionship of his fellows, yet the warmth of his genial nature ran in swelling tide as in the days of his manhood's prime, and he soon won a host of true, admiring friends. He held the honor of his profession to be far above description and that none but those of highest character should be members of it. He made the "golden rule" the law of his life in its every relation. He was kind; he was benevolent; he was charitable. During our Civil war he wore the gray and returned from the conflict, on whose bloody fields he had bravely fought, distinguished with the rank of colonel. His legal ability was unquestioned, and he had not long been here till the docket of the Circuit Court told the taking of his place as a lawyer of the highest standing. As a speaker he was captivating. He has left a name for integrity and honest dealing with his fellows that will long be held by those who knew him in reverent remembrance. He was a Northern man by birth and education, yet he was as thoroughly Southern in thought, action, habit and impulse as though he had been born and reared amid all the luxurious ease and refinement of the sweet, sunny South. W. A. Rathbun, son of Col. G. S. Rathbun, was commissioned, on his father's death, to succeed him as referee in bankruptcy. In many ways he is a chip off the old block. He was admitted to the bar in 1892 and practiced in connection with his father till the latter's death. He is one of the few to whom the good things of life come apparently with easy effort. Every enterprise he touches seems to yield

him ready profit. He is careful, diligent and honest in every undertaking, and no client has ever had cause to upbraid him for negligence in his cause. He is warm-hearted and kind and as faithful to a friend as the sunshine to earth. Many a time the struggles over life's rugged road has been helped along and his pathway smoothed by his generous hand; and in this quiet, unostentatious manner may it not be said he is laying up for himself treasures in heaven?

After the change in judgeship of the Federal Court, John Schmook was appointed to the place held by Mr. Rathbun. He is comparatively a young man and one of excellent character. He was born and educated in Springfield and admitted to the bar here. Of German ancestry, the sturdy manhood and investigating propensity of that race is a part of his nature. He was born November 9, 1870, and his admission to the bar occurred January 16, 1892. Like other youngsters and some others not so young, he yielded to the spirit of adventure and took a wild goose chase to Oklahoma. Mr. Schmook does his own thinking. When he presents a legal question the point of view is all his own; he has gained it by his untiring efforts. He is as genial as the sunshine on a day of June and as honest as the day is long.

THE BAR'S OLDEST MEMBER.

The oldest living member of our bar is John Maxwell Cowan. He was born at Indianapolis, Indiana, December 6, 1821. At that time Indianapolis consisted of four log cabins. He is the oldest living graduate of Wabash College, where he took his degree in 1842. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, and was for twelve years judge of the eighth judicial circuit, comprising seven counties. He heard Lincoln and Douglas in their celebrated debate for the senatorship of Illinois. D. W. Vorhees, Thomas A. Hendricks, Lew Wallace, the author of "Ben Hur," and many other distinguished men practiced in his court. He came to Springfield in 1888, signed the roll of attorneys, but never attempted to practice here. He is a wonderfully well preserved man. At the age of ninety-four he is apparently as vigorous as most men no older than seventy. His frame is erect and his step elastic. He has never worn eye glasses and has always abstained from the use of tobacco and intoxicating drink. What wondrous changes are wrought by the hand of time. There are now living but four men who were members of this bar twenty-five years ago—C. B. McAfee, James R. Waddill, H. E. Howell, O. H. Travers. The others, and there are many of them, have all gone to "The undiscovered country from whose bourn no traveler returns."

The ones named above have all been written of in this article except Mr. Howell. He is a native of Wales and came to America when he was five years of age and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1863. He graduated

from the law department of Michigan University in 1866 and came immediately to Springfield, where he began the practice of law, in which he achieved success, and now, as the shadows of evening are falling on his life, he is enjoying the ease and comforts resulting from the accumulation of his earlier days of toil and struggle. The most important case in which he ever engaged—important in that it attracted wide-spread attention and stirred the wrath of the community to its profoundest depths—was the State of Missouri vs. Cora Lee, for the murder of Sarah Graham. In conjunction with Col. G. S. Rathbun and O. H. Travers, he defended Cora Lee. From the time of Cora Lee's arrest till her trial and acquittal the feeling of the populace raged and surged. George Graham, who was charged jointly with her, was taken from the jail in the night by an infuriated mob and hanged to a tree.

John O'Day is the first member of the bar to pursue the profession, having in view as the main object of life the amassing of wealth. In this his ambition was fully realized, for he died by far the richest man our bar has yet had. In 1866 he began the practice comparatively poor. He rode the circuit, which custom was then in its decadence. When the other attorneys would be seated at night around a table playing euchre—(that was the popular game of cards then)—in a room where the hickory and black-jack logs blazed and crackled in an old-time fireplace and gave their friendly glow and warmth to cheer the happy abandon of those who were playing the game, John O'Day would be in the clerk's office writing the record in a case already tried or hunting among the decisions for a case to fit the one had for trial on the morrow. He was an indefatigable worker. He considered neither sunshine nor storm, neither passable fords nor swollen streams; neither summer's heat nor winter's snows, smooth roads or heavy ones, the sunlight of day or the darkness of night, when he was ready to go he went, and he always got there. To the gnawings of hunger and the calls of nature's sweet restorer balmy sleep he was alike oblivious. When he had a thing to do he did it. He was a man of large brain, fairly well educated and profoundly learned in the law. In his earlier practice he was employed to represent the defendant in nearly every important criminal trial in southwestern Missouri, and the skill with which he managed his cases placed him among the leading criminal lawyers of the state. Later he drew away from the criminal practice and devoted his tireless energy to civil business. In 1870 he became connected with the Frisco Railway Company and rapidly rose to the positions of general attorney, vice-president and general manager. He was ambitious, politically, not in the way of holding public office, but in party control. For ten years he was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee and for six years its chairman, and his masterful leadership is responsible for Missouri sending an unbroken Democratic delegation to Congress in 1882. He was physically the very picture of perfect health and possessed to all appearances an iron constitution.

but all at once he was stricken by the hand of death and died at the early age of fifty-eight. He sapped his life by over exertion. Then, "For what doth it profit a man to gain the whole world and forfeit his life?" Three of his brothers, James, Thomas K., and Edward C., all lawyers, all robust and vigorous, died before they had attained to the age reached by their brother, John. Nor are these the only members of the bar who died in early age or before they came to the prime of life. J. C. Cravens, T. H. B. Lawrence, Frank Warren, J. P. Ellis, Wirt W. Ellis, E. A. Andrews, H. J. Lindenbower, H. C. Young, H. C. Young, Jr., W. W. Merchant, A. H. Wear, V. J. Stillwagen, W. E. Bowden, C. F. Leavitt, J. H. Show, W. O. Mead, J. M. Patterson, Jr., George A. McCullom, B. B. Price, O. C. Kennedy, Sam Kneeland, Walter Moore, C. T. Noland, John R. Cox, Charles D. Rogers, Scott M. Massey, Al Tatlow, A. Harrington, James R. Vaughan, W. F. Geiger, George S. Rathbun, Jr., Smith Brown, Thomas W. Kersey, P. T. Simmons, J. T. Rice, J. A. Fink, Z. T. Murphy, Harvey Murray, Jefferson Brock, W. H. Davis, J. T. Terl, J. F. Hardin, H. W. Horn, George Ward, D. B. Delzell, J. E. Kenton, E. Y. Mitchell, J. R. Cox, D. C. Kennedy, ——— Cabell, James A. Wilson, J. B. Evans, Nathan Bray, C. W. Thrasher, Adial Sherwood, J. E. Mellette, Mrs. J. B. Dodson all died before their shadows were cast on life's declining slope. Six of these—H. J. Lindenbower, James O'Day, Jefferson Brock, Harvey Murray, J. F. Hardin and J. A. Fink—met violent death; they were killed by other men. But one of the slayers was punished. William Cannefax, who was charged with the killing of H. J. Lindenbower. He pleaded guilty to murder in the second degree and was sentenced to the penitentiary for life. He was defended by J. C. Cravens, on whose advice he entered the plea that in all probability saved him from the gallows. Those charged with killing four of the others were tried and acquitted. It has never been found out who killed Judge Fink.

LAWYER TURNS NOVELIST.

Frank S. Heffernan was the only member of the bar who ever sought fame in the literary world, except F. H. Sheppard, who wrote a book entitled "Love Afloat," but he wrote this before he was admitted to the bar and while he was a lieutenant in the United States navy. He was a graduate of the Naval Academy at Annapolis and was on the retired list when he became a lawyer. He did not practice long in Springfield and went for his health to Florida, where he lived for many years and died quite recently. Mr. Heffernan gave to the literature of his time "Romola," "Under the Palmetto" and "The Globe Trotter." These may all be found in the Carnegie Library in Springfield. Perhaps the work of Mr. Heffernan's which has given him the widest distinction is his "Globe Trotter." The humor of that is unique, and

no one who knew Mr. Heffernan can read it without much enjoyment. Some of his touches of humor in it are as exquisite and original as his procedure once was in Stone county in the collection of a debt. He had a claim amounting to quite a large sum of money in favor of a St. Louis firm against some cattle men. He went to see the parties against whom he held the claim. They professed to have no money; but they had on hand a large number of cattle, and promised payment when they sold them. This did not satisfy Heffernan. He went after the money and he was going to have it or know the reason why. This was before the days of railroads and telegraphs. He first thought of attaching the cattle, but he could not make the bond. He then had the probate judge to issue a writ of habeas corpus for the cattle. The sheriff took possession of the cattle under the writ and was preparing to produce their bodies before the probate judge when their owners produced the money that Heffernan went after; and Heffernan came away congratulating himself on the discovery of a new and expeditious way to collect a debt. Mr. Heffernan left one son, Talma S. Heffernan, who is practicing law and who possesses many of the characteristics of his father.

Val Mason has gained his reputation as a lawyer by hard and persistent effort. He is a man of strength in argument, and in trying a case his opponent always knows he has a wily and well-armed adversary. Some years ago George McLaughlin was admitted to the bar. He did not practice long and his name does not appear upon the roll of attorneys. He is a native of Springfield and was educated here. G. W. Goad and Peter Hilton, at one time together, produced a work on instructions to juries, but this was a compilation not productive of a fortune to the compilers and not very generally in use among the profession. Mr. Goad is still and, it is hoped for many years yet to come, will be an honored member of the bar. His unimpeachable honesty and integrity have gained the confidence of all who know him, and his unswerving fidelity to all matters entrusted to his care has resulted in a steadily increasing clientele.

W. D. Tatlow is a man who has impressed his personality on the community and established himself in the exalted estimation of his professional brethren. He is a profound lawyer, a tireless worker, a consecutive thinker in the examination of a case. From a poor boy, clerking in the office of the circuit clerk, he has risen to be one of the most reliable of Springfield's lawyers, and is enjoying a competency earned by his persistent toil possessed but by few members of our bar. His firm, composed of himself and E. Y. Mitchell, bears the coveted distinction of having received the largest fee ever paid to any lawyer or firm of lawyers in Springfield—one hundred thousand dollars. His partner, Mitchell, is devoted largely to politics, having acquired his liking for it when he was a page in the United States Senate. He was graduated in law in 1894, and in 1901 formed his present partnership. While

he is a Democrat of the strictest sect, and urges the cause of a friend with persistency, he has never had any desire for office himself. Rather he would direct the course of others in the direction he believes to be right, and it is impossible to swerve him from his selected course.

Thomas J. Gideon was not a showy man, but in his plodding, honest way he built a practice, mostly in the Probate Court and in his office, that yielded him a handsome income, every dollar of which was fairly earned, and he died regretted and respected by a large circle of friends. He left two sons, lawyers, Waldo and Harry, both of whom possess in high degree the sturdy qualities of their father. Waldo is associated with his uncle, J. J. Gideon, in the practice, and Harry is now judge of the Probate Court.

One of the prominent lawyers of the bar is Edgar P. Mann. He came to Springfield after practicing eighteen years at Greenfield, Missouri. He was admitted practice December 21, 1881, and is now attorney for the Frisco Railroad Company and is in association with his son, Frank C. Mann, and Bruce Todd, under the firm name of Mann, Todd & Mann. He is a gentleman of spotless private character and of the highest standing as a lawyer. He is thorough in all the work he does and exact in every conclusion he reaches. His advice is safe to follow, for he gives it after a full understanding of the matter in hand, already having that mastery of the law which enables him to speak whereof he knows. He holds in highest regard the purity of his profession and looks with disdain on any act or any man that tends to besmirch it. His son, Frank C., is yet young in the law and in the ways of the world, but he is studious and promising. His partner, Bruce Todd, is also comparatively a young man, and the fact that he is associated with E. P. Mann is enough to recommend him as a lawyer of reliability and a man of estimable character.

SPRINGFIELD'S GREATEST BOOSTER.

The history of the bench and bar would not be complete if it failed to mention the achievements of John T. Woodruff. He resigned his position as assistant general solicitor of the Frisco at St. Louis in 1904 and came to Springfield, where he was attorney for that company for the state of Missouri, in which position he continued till 1909, when he resigned. He was born in Franklin county, Missouri, January 6, 1868, and before going to St. Louis had been prosecuting attorney of Crawford county. Since his resignation as attorney for the Frisco he has devoted his energies largely to private enterprises in which he has financial interests. He organized the Springfield Trust Company and was its first president. He organized the United Iron Works. He formed a stock company and built the Colonial Hotel. He was instrumental in securing the location of the Springfield Normal here. The Frisco

shops, at a cost of two millions dollars, owe their being here largely to his efforts. He is responsible for the Sansone Hotel. He has secured large amounts of money for Drury College, and is now chairman of its board of trustees. His desire for Springfield's improvement built the Woodruff Building, the Frisco Office Building and the Fraternity Building. He has done more to enhance and hasten the material growth of Springfield than any man that ever lived in it. When other lawyers who came here before him are dead, when the reputation and fame for legal and oratorical ability now possessed by some are forgotten; when, in fact, we are all dead, the name of Mr. Woodruff will still live in the monuments that attest with silent tongue the adaptability of his genius.

Born in Springfield, August 27, 1869, and educated in the public schools, Harry D. Durst has shown himself to be one of those who can by proper exertion rise from humble beginning to position of influence. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the trade of boiler maker and followed the occupation six years. During the time he studied law and was admitted to the bar January 16, 1892. He was a second lieutenant in the Spanish-American war and at its close resumed his practice, which has been gradually growing in size and emolument. He has proved faithful to every trust and may be depended upon for reliability and honesty at any time and under all circumstances.

Thomas J. Murray is one of the many who have begun the practice of law and after awhile found other pursuits more congenial or more profitable. After following the procession with reasonably fair success for eighteen years, he quit and engaged in other pursuits. In 1897 he organized the Greene County Abstract Company and became its vice-president and general manager. Soon thereafter he became the chief executive officer of the company, which position he still holds. For one term he was probate judge of Greene county. He is a man of excellent and attractive disposition, and absolutely true to his friends. His present position—that of enjoying in ease the good things of life—has been won by him by the hardest kind of labor and the strictest attention to his own business and letting that of others alone.

Orin Patterson is one of the profoundest and clearest thinkers at the bar. He is analytical, logical, consecutive and exhaustive in his examination of a question, and when he determines his determination will usually stand review by the most searching criticism. His style of speaking is adapted more to argument before a court than advocacy before a jury. His brother, Otis, is much more of a hustler. He is a never-ceasing worker; and his indomitable energy is ever resulting in the acquisition of additional business as well as insuring faithful attention to that already on hand.

Born in Knox county, Missouri, January 19, 1859, A. W. Lyon came to Springfield in 1891, since which time he has drawn to him many clients, all of

whom he has held by the performance of faithful service and to whom he has given.

E. D. Merritt is a man who is tied to his friends and never forgets not to let his enemy smite him on the other cheek. When the next smiting is in order he does the smiting himself. He is a clever fellow, and any confidence reposed in him is not misplaced. He is a good lawyer and nurses his client as though he were his own child.

W. H. Horine has given the untiring labor of many years to the building of a practice which would place him in easy circumstances when the sear and yellow leaf of age would fall athwart his pathway. In this he has succeeded, and he is still traveling along in his old methodical way which adds to the volume of his business day by day.

M. C. Smith, a refugee from the grasshoppers and Republicanism of Kansas, came years ago to Missouri. He is a true, manly man, and since his coming here has established a reputation as a citizen of progressiveness and worth and a lawyer of the strictest integrity and dependableness. He was born in Hinds county, Mississippi, November 13, 1849, graduated from the Kansas State Normal, admitted to the bar in Yates Center, Kansas, in 1883, and came to Springfield in 1894.

Perry T. Allen is a lawyer whose reputation as one who wins his cases has extended far beyond the confines of Greene county and he finds employment in most important litigation in many counties in southwestern Missouri. He is full of vim and energizing force. He is well read in the principles of the law and is a ready and valuable speaker.

G. D. Clark deserves credit for having grown from the maker of tombstones to one who knows the law. When he was in active practice he attracted the attention of by-standing lawyers by the expert manner in which he cross-examined a witness. He served in the Union army during the Civil war, simply, in his own language, as a common soldier—never in the front rank during a charge nor in the rear rank during a retreat. He is one of the best-hearted fellows that ever lived, and whatever belongs to him belongs, also, to him who needs it.

G. M. Sebree stands among the leaders of the bar. His father was warden of the penitentiary during the administration of Governor Woodson, and G. M. lived with him during the time, and from 1876 to 1884 he lived on the farm where he was born in Howard county. Tiring of a farmer's life—and by far too many young men tire of this, the freest and most independent life one can lead—he became a student in Central College, and after five years there he went to St. Louis Law School, which he attended one year and was admitted to practice by Judge Amos Thayer, circuit judge in St. Louis in 1886. From there he went to Marshall, Missouri, where he was in the law office of his brother, Frank P. Sebree, about a year, from

which place he went to Higginsville, where he practiced till May, 1888, when he came to Springfield and practiced alone for four years, when he formed a partnership with W. D. Tatlow, which continued for three years, when he entered the firm of Sebree, Farrington, Pepperdine & Wear, which, six years afterward, dissolved, and he is now a partner of W. J. Orr. For ten years in his early practice he was attorney for a large number of jobbing houses in Springfield and attended in their interests most of the courts in southern Missouri and northern Arkansas. He was attorney for the Bell Telephone Company and for seven years president of the Ozark Bell Telephone Company, a branch of the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company. He continued to act as president of this until it was absorbed by the Missouri and Kansas company, since when he has been the local attorney. He was one year president of the Springfield Club, and during his official term located the Pythian Home here, an institution which will, for all future time, so long as those now living are concerned, stand as a monument to the genius of George M. Sebree. He is a warm-hearted, friendly man, and through him runs a streak of dry humor. He is high-minded, very intelligent and is one of the remaining few whose life is characterized by the courtesy and chivalry of the old-fashioned southern gentleman.

J. P. McCammon was born May 25, 1853, in Iowa and was graduated from Wesleyan University in 1887. He has the distinction of having read law in the office of Gen. J. B. Weaver, one-time candidate for President of the United States on the Greenback ticket. After he came to Missouri he continued his study in the office of Hubbard & Simmons and was admitted to practice in 1881. For a number of years he was associated in the practice with J. T. White, but deeming other pursuits more profitable, he helped organize the Springfield Fidelity and Casualty Company, which was absorbed by the Southern Surety Company, now having its headquarters at St. Louis, where Mr. McCammon spends most of his time. From a poor young man, his insight into profitable business ventures has brought him, in his middle age, to the position of a capitalist and the guardian and investor of others' funds. He is a gentleman in the true sense of the word and straight, honest and clean in every transaction in which he engages.

Frank B. Williams was born near Golden City, Missouri, November 23, 1869, and was educated principally at Watertown, South Dakota, and was admitted to the bar in Arkansas in 1895. He obtained his diploma from the St. Louis Law School, came to Springfield and was elected probate judge in 1902. He served one term faithful to the duties the office imposed and is now city councilor of Springfield, having succeeded T. M. Seawell, the first person who ever held that position. He is in partnership with Matthew H. Galt, who was born in Carroll county, Maryland, October 9, 1881, on Sunday, which may, perhaps, have something to do with the divine like stream that flows

through him. He graduated at the Maryland Agricultural College in 1889 and at the University of Michigan in 1904. He came to Springfield in 1907 and entered the practice at once. His firm is doing a good business and the two are gentlemen of high standing and hold prominent positions in their profession.

E. A. Barbour was born in Wilkesboro, North Carolina, July 31, 1859, was educated at the State University of Arkansas and admitted to the bar in Springfield in 1884. Soon thereafter he and V. J. Stillwagen practiced together till the death of Stillwagen. He afterward formed a partnership with F. M. McDavid, under the name of Barbour & McDavid, and the firm is over twenty years old. Besides their attorneyship for the Missouri Pacific, they represent the Holland Banking Company. Mr. Barbour, like many other attorneys of our bar, has worked himself to a position of influence and high standing by hard and ceaseless toil.

Warren White, son of J. T. White, and Paul O'Day, nephew of John O'Day, are both young men with promising futures. They are assistant prosecuting attorneys to Sam M. Wear. Worthy they are from every point of the compass and from every angle in the circle.

Ernest McAfee, son of Judge C. B. McAfee, and a native here and to the manor born, is enjoying a practice largely of his own selection, which consists in cases of importance, involving great property interests. He possesses some of his father's admirable qualities and has taken him as his model of professional life, the which, if he strictly follow, will bring him fame and wealth.

Major W. M. Weaver is the oldest person living who was born in Greene county. He was admitted to the bar in 1874 at Mt. Vernon, Missouri, where he practiced till he came to Springfield, in November, 1898, where he continued in the practice for several years and is now enjoying the comforts which spring from the abundance of honest accumulation. He enlisted for service in the Mexican war on his seventeenth birthday and of the one hundred who went with him to Mexico he is the sole survivor. He was the second white child born in Greene county. He was never seriously sick, is a jolly, good fellow, ever as bright as a balmy spring morning and as gay and happy as a swain.

J. T. White was born in Greene county April 22, 1854, and graduated from Drury College in 1878. He was reared on a farm, as a great majority of the prominent men in American history were. He was admitted to the bar in 1882 and is a member of whom his professional brethren are justly proud. His private character is a model for all who wish to live a blameless life. He has never held a political office, but for five years was reporter for the St. Louis Court of Appeals; and to know what is decided in an opinion of which he wrote the syllabi it is not necessary to go beyond his writing. The gist of

the opinion is so clearly set forth that its meaning is frequently more fully comprehended by a reading of the syllabi than by a reading of the opinion itself. Judge Goode once said that if he had his syllabi before he wrote his opinion in the case the opinion would be a more lucid one. He is a lawyer of distinguished ability, and his brief in the case against the James A. Burge estate by a boy who claimed Burge had given him practically all the estate, plainly shows that in putting his case on paper for an appellate court he has no superior, if any equal, at the bar. His strongest forte in practice is in the argument of legal propositions before the court. He is a polished gentleman, most obliging and accommodating in transactions with his fellows, social in disposition, kind of heart and true to his friends as well as to every trust reposed in him.

James A. Moon, commonly called "Dick," came upon this mundane sphere at Iowa City, Iowa, December 22, 1859, and graduated from the Iowa State University in 1880 and from the law department in 1882. He came to Springfield in 1888, where he has since practiced and by proper conduct and strict attention to business has made himself a practice that brings to him a comfortable remuneration. He has reared a son, Fred A., who is now associated with him in the practice and is city attorney of Springfield. He is a bright young man with a promising future.

CHARACTERISTICS OF OTHER LAWYERS.

Oscar T. Hamlin was born in Pickens county, South Carolina, August 5, 1866, and came to Missouri in 1869, or rather was brought here then. He was educated in the common schools of the county and at the Baptist College at Bolivar. After studying law in the office of his brother, C. W. Hamlin, at Bolivar, he was admitted at that place to practice, January 2, 1887. He came to Springfield July 2, 1889, and has since practiced his profession here, as a general practitioner appearing in all the courts. He has defended in many important criminal cases, notably the Bass case, where the defendant was found guilty of murder in the first degree and sentenced to life imprisonment, which sentence was affirmed by the Supreme Court, but, on motion by the defendant's attorneys, the court reversed itself and discharged the defendant. He also assisted in defense of the mob charged with hanging and burning three negroes on the public square. The result of these cases has been stated on former pages. While not specializing, somehow or other Mr. Hamlin secures the most of the cases where damages are sought for personal injuries. In the prosecution of these cases he has been more than ordinarily successful and has obtained judgment in large amounts and collected them for his clients. He is enjoying perhaps the most lucrative practice of any member of the

bar. He is strictly attentive to business and each succeeding year finds his fortune greatly increased.

Lewis Luster is one of the late acquisitions to the bar, having come here in 1909 from West Plains, Missouri, where, for six years, he was associated in the practice with W. J. Orr. He became reporter for the Springfield Court of Appeals on his advent to Springfield and held the position, filling it with marked ability, till the political complexion of the court was changed by the election in 1912, when he gracefully stepped down and out. He was born at Brunswick, Chariton county, Missouri, and was practically reared in a printing office, his father being editor of the *Brunswick News*; and later he became foreman of the *Hoswell County News*, a Republican sheet established by his father, and while in the printing office he studied law, completing his course in the law department of the Washington University at St. Louis in 1902, after he had been admitted to the bar at West Plains. He is a lawyer of fine ability and promise. He is a speaker of fascinating power and a gentleman of exemplary private character, with a future full of reward for studious application..

O. E. Gorman came into the world in Champaign county, Illinois, in 1867; was educated in the public schools and the University of Michigan and came to Missouri in 1888. He taught school for several years and was elected school commissioner of Lawrence county in 1891. He was admitted to the bar in 1896 at Springfield, where he is still in the practice, a partner of Judge J. T. Neville. He has achieved, during his practice, an honored name, an enviable reputation, an honest competency.

A man worthy to be remembered by those who come after us is George Grant Lydy, who for eight years was judge of the Probate court of Greene county and managed the affairs of the office in a way that reflected credit on himself. He was born April 20, 1865, at Mt. Gilead, Ohio, from the high school of which place he graduated, and after teaching school for several years read law and was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1889, and came to Springfield in 1890. In 1904-05 he served as grand master and grand representative of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Missouri. He holds exalted rank as a lawyer and a citizen.

U. G. Johnson is a most genial and entertaining companion. He can crack a joke and spin a yarn in delightful manner. He has been practicing law here since 1907, having come from Webster county, Missouri, where he was born December 10, 1874. He graduated from Drury College in 1903, with the A. B. degree, and took the degree of M. A. in 1905, in which year he was admitted to the bar.

G. A. Watson, the tallest member of the bar, the tallest man, in all probability, who ever was a member of the bar, standing six feet and four inches in his stocking feet, came to Springfield from Ozark, Christian county, in 1896.

Before coming here he had been six years prosecuting attorney of Christian county and representative in the Legislature one term. He was born in Marshall county, Tennessee, August 28, 1850, educated at Lebanon, and admitted to the bar at Lewisburg, Tennessee, in 1877. He is an inimitable story teller, and many a time in traveling from Ozark to Forsyth in a wagon has he kept the gang in a roar of laughter all along the "mail trace" road. We were on our way to court. Twice each year we made this trip, and when Watson was along, as he usually was, there was no end of merriment in the party. There never was a better-natured man and a smile is always on his face. If he knew he were going to die right now he would still smile. He has been a pronounced success in life. From a youngster, struggling for fame and fortune, he has developed into one of the most distinguished practitioners at the bar and the president of a bank.

Leonard M. Hayden was born in Springfield, Missouri, March 25, 1880. He was educated in the public schools of Springfield and in Drury College, from which he graduated in 1901, and graduated from the Kansas City School of Law in 1903, and at once began practice in Springfield, where his ability is recognized. His practice is on the increase and his careful attention to business will insure him success.

G. W. Goad is an admirable man, and is regarded by every member of the bar as a veritable brother. He was born in Carroll county, Virginia, September 19, 1863. He graduated from the law department of the University of Missouri in 1887, was admitted to the bar the same year at Clinton, Missouri, and came to Springfield, August 6, 1890. His practice has made him a good living, but, like many of the best lawyers, he has accumulated not much wealth. His deportment indicates his belief that "a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of things which he possesseth."

W. J. Orr is, perhaps, the most thorough railroad lawyer at the bar. He has made the law applicable to railroads his life study; and he has been no intermittent student, but the glare of the midnight lamp has many a night gleaned across the pages of his study and the intensity with which he has applied himself caused the silver threads to spread themselves among the gold of his locks. He was born at Ashley, Pike county, Missouri, February 2, 1856, and was admitted to the bar at Beverly Green, Pike county, in 1878. He went to Oregon in 1880 and returned to Missouri in 1885. He located at West Plains, Missouri, in 1890 and became at once attorney for the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Memphis Railroad Company, which position he occupied till the road was taken over by the Frisco, in 1901, since which time he has been attorney for the Frisco in southwest Missouri and northeast Arkansas, and has his office in Springfield, where he located in 1914. He is a great admirer of Grover Cleveland, and if he should live forty years from now he will be voting for Grover Cleveland, just as some Democrats are still voting

for Andrew Jackson. He is full of reminiscences concerning the earlier lawyers of southwest Missouri, and it is a pleasure to hear him recount them.

J. T. DeVorss was born near Circleville, Ohio, April 3, 1866. His mother died when he was ten days old and on account of his disposition he never was able to live with any one family more than four years. At the age of thirteen years he ran away from all families and lived with the cattle which he fed for his board, his board being furnished by the owners of the cattle. During the summer months he worked on the farm and attended the district school. He was so precocious that at the age of fifteen he taught a district school himself. By his industry and zeal he worked his way through Grand River College in two years and Missouri State University in five years and graduated from both institutions with high honors. He was admitted to the bar in 1888 and immediately began the practice at Gallatin, Missouri. In 1907 he moved to Springfield on account of the superior educational advantages he might have here for his children. In 1912 he formed a partnership with Dan M. Nee, and the firm does a good practice and is well established in the confidence of the bench, the bar and the public.

Edward G. Wadlow is a young lawyer of vim and energy and push. He was born at Ash Grove, Missouri, June 22, 1874, was educated in the common schools of Greene county and was admitted to the bar in Springfield in May, 1901. Among such legal lights as then shone and are now shining at the bar he has forged his way and his practice is yielding him far more than a mere living. He is a pleasant, agreeable fellow, unselfish, and he holds that the chief aim of one's existence ought to be in making others happy. And this is the true doctrine of the Christian faith.

Albert Sidney Cowden was born in Polk county, Missouri, October 6, 1862, and was named after the great Confederate general who was killed at Shiloh. He was educated at Morrisville College and the State University and graduated from the law department in 1888 and at once admitted to the bar in Springfield where his practice has yielded him a competency. He is a good lawyer; he is a good man.

Nathan Bray, in his time, was one of the strong men of the bar. He formerly practiced at Mt. Vernon but many years ago moved to Springfield and formed a partnership with J. C. Cravens. His reputation and his ability as a lawyer added great prestige to the partnership and soon it had one side or the other of nearly all important cases in this and adjacent counties.

Henry C. Young was a conspicuous figure at the bar. For many years he and T. A. Sherwood practiced under the firm name of Sherwood and Young. They were brothers-in-law, Sherwood having married Young's sister. Mr. Young was a princely man in his deportment. In his office or

in his home the visitor had always a royal entertainment. He was a lawyer of wide renown and high standing and left his impress on his time.

Benjamin U. Massey was a lovable character. He was one of the young men who began practice here in early days. He was a lawyer of the highest class. "His life was gentle, and the elements so mixt in him, that Nature might stand up and say to all the world: This was a man."

GONE TO OTHER FIELDS.

A large number of those who were once members of the Springfield bar have gone elsewhere to continue the practice or engage in other pursuits; they are: Rufus Burns, now practicing in California; W. L. Atkinson, now preaching the gospel, somewhere; Captain Bates, whose whereabouts is unknown; Milton Gable, who has dropped out of the recollection of the most of us, as, also, have R. A. Druley, John White, J. B. Cox, J. O. Martin, Peter Helton, J. R. Creighton, Walter Crenshaw, D. W. Davis, J. B. Henslee, D. M. Coleman, Randolph Lawrence, G. W. Breckenridge, H. L. McClure. James Camp is in a soldiers' home in Kansas; J. R. Milner, T. A. Sherwood, Rufus Bowden, J. B. Tatlow are in California; R. L. Goode, B. B. Brewer, M. C. Early, F. M. Wolf are in St. Louis; H. E. Havens is farming in Cuba; J. R. Waddill, practicing in New Mexico; A. H. Julian, living on a farm north of Springfield; Thomas Moore, located at Ozark, Missouri; W. H. Winton once probate judge, now living at Morrisville, Polk county, a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church, south, once presiding elder of this circuit and a son-in-law of the famous Bishop Marvin; Walter Hubbard, son of Judge W. D. Hubbard, now in Chicago; Thomas B. Love, Harry McGregor, now in Texas; R. V. Buckley, for many years practicing in Joplin, Missouri; A. A. Heer, now in Nevada; Samuel J. Salyer, now in the banking business at Humansville, Missouri; S. L. Craig, now in Springfield, in the real estate and abstract business; S. C. Haseltine, following the most delightful of all occupations—farming; S. A. Haseltine, now living in Kansas City; Vint Bray, in Springfield profitably engaged in mining and other business enterprises; ——— Morgan, in Greene county following the plow and turning the sod, thus causing two blades of grass to grow where only one grew before; W. G. Robertson, practicing at Muskogee, Oklahoma, where comparatively a few years ago, in his own expressive language, "the hand of civilization had not set its foot"; T. R. Gibson and M. B. Hart who are here meeting out the law as justices of the peace; J. R. Vaughan, engaged in business in St. Louis; S. G. Wood in the real estate business in Springfield; E. D. Kenna in New York City and one of the two lawyers in the United States who passes on the validity of bonds issued in this country and whose purchase is sought by European capitalists; J. C. Lane, following his pro-

fession in Oklahoma City; M. F. Patterson, J. C. Campbell, W. L. Hastin, H. C. Crow, somewhere under the canopy of heaven. Isaac E. Morrison is now in Springfield; C. T. Redding is practicing at Osceola, Missouri; Louis P. Ernst, farming in Greene county. He was at one time mayor of Springfield. Claude Jamison is in practice at Steelville, Missouri; A. F. Butts is making butter, selling eggs, turnip greens and other products of his Greene county farm; T. M. Seawell, formerly partner with O. T. Hamlin and city counselor for Springfield, a gentleman of refinement and culture and a lawyer of pre-eminent ability is now practicing law at Little Rock, Arkansas, his native state; Ambrose Haydon is teaching in the University of Utah. Zazhra Taylor and ——— Goodwin, who were here for a few years some two decades ago went—somewhere.

There have been seven Pattersons at the Springfield bar. Two of these have sons, lawyers, namely, James M. Patterson and John A. Patterson. There are five Hamlins; two of these, O. T. and C. W. have a son each. There are four Gideons; one of these, T. J. Gideon, has two sons. Three Rathbuns, two, sons of Col. G. S. Rathbun; five O'Days, four brothers and one nephew to John O'Day and cousin to the other three. C. B. McAfee, J. A. Moon, A. W. Lincoln, J. T. White, James R. Vaughan, E. P. Mann, T. J. Delaney, Nathan Bray, John S. Waddill, W. D. Hubbard, A. H. Wear, W. C. Price, H. C. Young, E. Y. Mitchell, T. A. Sherwood and F. S. Heffernan have given each one son to the profession.

The following members died since the war above the age of sixty years: John S. Waddill, John S. Phelps, W. C. Price, R. W. Crawford, A. M. Julian, D. C. Dade, B. U. Massey, T. J. Gideon, Felix Porter, T. Henry Jones, J. W. D. L. F. Mack, John Mack, R. A. C. Mack, James Baker, S. H. Boyd, John H. Murphy, W. E. Gilmore, George S. Rathbun, Edward Marcey, C. W. Thrasher, F. S. Heffernan, F. H. Sheppard.

The present active practitioners at the bar are P. T. Allen, E. A. Barbour, Addison Brown, A. S. Cowden, J. J. Collins, John T. DeVorss, Thomas J. Delaney, James B. Delaney, J. H. Duncan, J. B. Dodson, Jerry B. Fenton, Aaron A. Fineshriber, Matthew H. Galt, Orville E. Gorman, J. J. Gideon, W. G. Gideon, W. H. Horine, L. M. Haydon, Talma S. Heffernan, Kirk Hawkins, J. M. Harrall, H. E. Howell, M. B. Hart, O. T. Hamlin, C. O. Hamlin, Roy Hamlin, W. W. Hamlin, U. G. Johnson, McLain Jones, A. B. Lovan, G. G. Lydy, A. W. Lincoln, H. T. Lincoln, W. B. Linney, T. J. Murray, J. H. Mason, E. D. Merritt, Edgar P. Mann, Frank C. Mann, J. A. Moon, Fred A. Moon, L. H. Musgrove, E. Y. Mitchell, Val Mason, Isaac E. Morrison, William C. Murphy, Patrick Murphy, Emory Moffett, E. C. McAfee, J. P. McCammon, F. M. McDavid, J. T. Neville, Dan M. Nee, E. T. O'Byrne, Paul M. O'Day, John A. Patterson, Orin Patterson, Roscoe Patterson, J. O. Patterson, George Pepperdine, Alfred Page. ———

Page, Enoch L. Ragsdale, George D. Ragsdale, W. A. Rathbun, G. M. Seabee, M. C. Smith, W. R. Self, John Schmook, Fenton Stockard, James W. Silsby, Fred O. Small, W. D. Tatlow, O. H. Travers, J. B. Todd, J. T. White, Warren White, C. J. Wright, Edward M. Wright, J. C. West, G. A. Watson, Elmer G. Wadlow, John T. Woodruff, Sam M. Wear, S. G. Wood, Leonard Walker, Frank B. Williams, G. D. Clark, Thomas R. Gibson, W. J. Orr, J. C. Hayden, Howard Ragsdale, W. J. Mooneyhan, Roscoe Steward, A. W. Lyon, H. D. Durst, V. O. Coltrane, Lewis Luster, Argus Cox.

Thus have I written the bench and bar of Springfield and Greene county, and in the writing I did "nothing extenuate nor set down aught in malice." It has required time and research to obtain information concerning the earlier members of the bar, and much that I would like to know has been effaced by the hand of time. It is to be regretted that the space allotted is not sufficient for a fuller mention of the admirable traits of many of whom I have written and the setting forth of the good qualities of those whose names alone appear and of whom it would give me pleasure to write; but of necessity these must now remain unwritten—"the which if they should be written, every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." "But these are written that ye might believe" there is a bench and bar in Springfield.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE IN GREENE COUNTY.

By Drs. William M. and Wilbur Smith.

In all ages and among all peoples the ailments of the body have been one of the chief concerns of humanity. Until within the last century or two the mechanism and functions of the different parts of the body were so little known that their disorders and the means of relieving them have, in great measure, been matters of uncertainty and experiment. This fact, in connection with the tendency of the human mind to invest all things little understood in a shroud of mystery, and to seek some power beyond its ken in which to blindly trust for the healing of all ills, has given rise to all sorts of medical theories and practices, from the grossness of heathen rites to the so-called refinements of Christian Science.

The history of medicine is full of accounts of wonderful "cures" which deluded their victims with false hopes for a season, only to leave their last state worse than the first. Bitter controversies, born of mistaken zeal, as well as of greed, have raged between the adherents of these different delusions, retarding materially the growth of scientific knowledge among even intelligent people. Greene county has not entirely escaped the infection of these fads and superstitions. The fads have flourished somewhat among the visionary, and the superstitious among the very ignorant, but inasmuch as the bulk of our people have sprung from a sturdy, level-headed, self-respecting stock and has frankly and faithfully given to the public its best service, and in consequence has been a potent factor in molding public sentiment. Another element of strength in the influence of the profession has been the strong fraternity of feeling which has bound its members together. They have worked and counseled together as a band of brothers and comrades. When they can agree it is done heartily, when they must disagree it is without impairment of mutual esteem.

A chapter in the medical history of this region would be sadly deficient without reference to the improvement in the conditions under which the doctor does his work. In the early days many of the highways were trails or bridle paths over the hills and following the beds of dry runs, so that often the only means of travel was on horseback, fording or swimming, or at best ferrying rivers and creeks. Now graded roads are extending in

every direction and bridges span the streams, so that the physician in his motor car may make a trip in a few hours that once would require two days. In the matter also of the facilities for caring for the sick and injured a complete revolution has taken place. Twenty-five years ago there was not the semblance of a hospital in all this region. Now Springfield has five, all equipped with modern appliances and conveniences, and her skilled physicians and surgeons are able to care for any case that may come before them. Springfield has long been the metropolis of a great territory, and among the men of note in the early days in town and country the pioneer doctors deserve honorable mention. It is impossible to give anything like a complete list of those who have done good work in this region, and even of many, whose names are remembered, the record is so meager that any attempt to do even scant justice to their memory must be a failure. Those who were blessed by their ministrations and loved them most are gone with them, we are glad to believe, into that new life whose activities are not hampered by the weakness and disorders of a mortal body.

AMONG THE FIRST DOCTORS.

In the following list we have tried to give as many of the names of the physicians and surgeons as we could collect, and such items of interest concerning them as we have learned and are suitable for a chapter in this history. Among the names of the earlier pioneer physicians and surgeons in Springfield we find that of Doctor Perum. As in all new settlements, wives were somewhat scarce in those days, and Doctor Perum lived and died a bachelor. He boarded at the Smith Tavern, at the northeast corner of the public square and Boonville street. The annals record that he was a hard rider and a tremendous eater. Doctor Shackleford was another honored healer in the olden days. Some of his descendants still live in this vicinity. Doctors Goodall and Wooten came here from St. Louis at an early day, and just before the Civil war went to Texas with their slaves. The older inhabitants will remember Dr. T. J. Bailey, whose old farm is now one of the most thickly settled portions of Springfield. He came here from Lincoln county, Kentucky; he was an admirer of Henry Clay, and besides being an active practitioner, was a Whig politician and, of course, was on the Union side during the Civil war. Perhaps his most valuable service to this community was his rearing to womanhood his niece, who afterward became the wife of Dr. E. T. Robberson.

KINDNESS OF PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

Contemporary with Doctor Bailey were old Doctors John and Henry Chenoworth, who, the chronicler avers, took Dr. E. T. Robberson into part-

nership with them that he might do their hard riding! If that be true, they verily could not have found one more capable of doing it. He graduated in 1854 at Jefferson Medical College, and for many years he traversed the hills and valleys of the Ozarks, riding as far as Granby, Mt. Vernon, Buffalo, Forsyth,—wherever or whatever the call, his best service was ready. He was not only physician and surgeon, he was advisor and benefactor. The writer attended his funeral, which was at his home, and while waiting for the services to begin he circulated among the multitude that was assembled on the lawn, from far and near. There, listening to the subdued conversation of the different groups, he heard more than one story of how Doctor Robber-son had helped this one and that, not only in their sicknesses, but in their poverty and misfortunes, sometimes sending a receipted bill when nothing had been paid, and even enclosing a donation to tide over the hard times that so often follow a siege of sickness. Dr. B. A. Barrett was another pillar of the profession who practiced in Springfield before and during the war. He was more of a general practitioner than surgeon, but did not turn his back when he could be of help. The writer once heard him say, "I have cut more than a hatful of bullets out of people."

FIRST NOTED SURGEON.

Dr. J. E. Tefft came to Springfield as an army surgeon in the Union army, and when the war was over made his home here. For many years he did most of the surgery in this region, and though fearless when prompt action was necessary, he always refused to use the knife when it could be avoided. While sometimes abrupt in manner, he was at heart kind, and many younger professional brethren recall with pleasure his courtesies toward them when they needed a counsellor.

Ebenezer, one of the older settlements in the county, was fortunate in being the seat of an excellent school, and in the quality of her medical men. Among the older ones we find the names of Dr. George Barrett and Doctor Gray, both of whom are gratefully remembered by many old citizens. The Ebenezer field was later occupied by Dr. J. P. Cox, who is now practicing in Springfield. The work at Ebenezer is now mainly in the efficient hands of Doctor Potter. Dr. Thomas Cottrane was one of the older physicians at Cave Spring. After serving in the Union army he began his life work there, which ended only at his death, a few years ago. His son is one of our own well-known attorneys. Doctor Wadlow is also remembered as a faithful worker at Cave Spring. Dr. H. G. Frame is the present standby in that field. In the Fair Grove list of doctors we find some notable men. Among the earlier ones we find Doctors Cole, Colwell, Webster, Ellis and Brooks. Doctor Webster is said to have done some good surgical work. Later Dr. W. H.

Cowden carried the chief burden of that community's ills for many years, assisted during brief periods by Doctors Mayfield and Burton. Doctors W. D. Elwell and M. L. Edmondson now practice there.

The field at Willard is a good one and has been cared for by some able men, several of whom later located in Springfield. The battle against the germs is now being successfully fought by Dr. Columbus J. Pike. He is an ex-president of the Southwest Medical Society. The physicians in Walnut Grove, L. E. McClure, J. K. Perry and S. B. Smith, are wide-awake men, but, possibly owing to their distance from the place of meeting have not united with the Greene County Medical Society, and so are missing much that comes from social and professional association.

Dr. Thomas Doolin, of Ash Grove, has been in the harness since 1879, and has long been a member of the Greene County and Missouri State Medical Societies. The sympathy of all his brethren goes out to him on account of the recent death of his son, Dr. Carl Doolin, who lost his life while attempting to board a moving railway train. Though but recently admitted to practice, he had won the esteem and confidence of his community to an unusual degree. Dr. Thomas C. Miller is another standby of Ash Grove, who is growing gray in the service of his fellows. He graduated in 1874, and is a member of the Southwest Missouri Medical Society. Dr. Onas Smith, also of Ash Grove, is one of the younger members of the team, but well known. He has been spoken of as a future medical missionary.

STRAWBERRY CULTURE HIS HOBBY.

Republic is the home of the Missouri strawberry, and for twenty-seven years Dr. Edward L. Beal has repaired to his strawberry field for relaxation and comfort when professional cares became too harassing. He was a pupil of Dr. J. E. Tefft, and has made good both as a doctor and as a horticulturist. Dr. O. N. Carter, also at Republic, is one of our most earnest and active young practitioners. He has found the field (not the strawberry field) so laborious that an older brother, Dr. W. C. Carter, has recently joined him in working it.

Returning to Springfield, we find, just at the close of the war, Dr. F. E. Ross, who for many years, until his death, was a prominent figure in medical circles. His father was a noted pioneer preacher of the Gospel, and the doctor evidently inherited a valuable "gift of gab" which he was wont to exercise in our society meetings for the edification of his brethren. He was one of our best read physicians and many of his prescriptions are still refilled for his old patients. A younger brother, Dr. L. C. Ross, after several years of practice in other localities, finally settled in Springfield, where he is sustaining the family reputation for industry and faithfulness. A son of Dr.

F. E. Ross, Dr. Justin Ross, after winning a reputation as one of the best students in his college, graduated in medicine and settled in Springfield, but the "cares of this world" or "the deceitfulness of riches" have apparently prevented his taking up active professional work, and he is rarely seen in the councils of the local doctors.

Other medical men who are remembered by our older citizens are: Doctor Means, Doctor Van Hoose, Doctor Flanner and Doctor Ullman. Most of these have relatives now living in this community. They were all among the first members of the Springfield Medical Society.

THE PIONEER SPECIALIST.

Dr. W. A. Camp is probably the pioneer specialist in eye, ear, nose and throat diseases. He is known far and wide, both for the good work he has done and for his geniality and good fellowship. Dr. J. R. Bartlett has worked and grown fat. His health has compelled him to go south several times, but he is still in the harness. Dr. C. C. Clements, who died several years ago, was prized for his straightforward sincerity as well as for his ability. He had little use for new fads, and was slow to accept the germ theory of disease. Doctor Dunklin practiced in Springfield for a short time in the early nineties. He was a man of ability, but of unhappy disposition. Doctor Herbert S. Hill came here from Minnesota about 1884. He has, for several years, been the efficient secretary of the Southwest Missouri Medical Society. Hard work and exposure have so impaired his health that he is at present, April, 1915, confined to his bed, with little hope of returning to duty. Dr. W. C. James was another of our hard workers who has passed away. His services were so freely given and payment for them so little urged that probably he was loved more, and, in proportion to the work he did, paid less than any other doctor in the community. After his death his brother, Dr. Edwin F. James, came from Marshfield and assumed his practice. As a member of the legislative committee of the Greene County Medical Society and as city health commissioner, he is a terror to quacks and to all unsanitary things.

To Dr. Dexter B. Farnsworth, on account of his uniform courtesy and fairness, belongs the title, "The Beloved Physician." After ten years of general practice, he took up the special treatment of eye, ear, nose and throat. Close confinement to his office for twenty-five years so impaired his health that he was compelled to give up work for several months. At the present time he is able to come down town for a short time each day. Dr. John Nixon came here about 1890 from the East. His professional ability won the respect of his brethren; his refined manners and elegant dress won the

admiration of the fair sex and his "spit curls" were the joy of all beholders, but after a few years he departed as he came—a bachelor.

Dr. W. P. Camp was a prominent figure in medical circles in the nineties, but infirmities have compelled his retirement and he is rarely seen on the streets. About the same time Dr. J. E. Warden began practice in Springfield, and for several years was one of our promising young surgeons. His untimely death brought sadness to hundreds who had hoped much from his early promise. Dr. J. W. Weir was a diamond in the rough—a true Southern gentleman. He was faithful and sincere. He called whiskey "Old Line Democracy." Dr. George W. Barnes is a "Son of Consolation." He originated somewhere about Pleasant Hope and has dwelt ever since in the "Land of Good Will." His cheery way has been a powerful aid to his pills and powders. Long may he smile! Dr. H. P. Mellinger was another young man whose early promise of great usefulness was destroyed by influences for which the community is responsible. He became the victim of a form of dementia and was taken east by friends. Dr. W. P. Patterson is one whom his fellow citizens delight to honor. About twenty-five years ago he came from his father's home, near Chattanooga, Tennessee, and practiced about three years in Brookline, then removed to Springfield, where he has won the confidence of the community. He is doing good work as medical member of the school board. Dr. C. S. McLain has been one of our active practitioners, and at the same time his rural tastes have at times taken him to the country. He is now enjoying the delights of suburban life near Springfield.

BACK TO RURAL SCENES.

Dr. I. R. Lane was at the same time an orchardist at Mountain Grove and a practitioner in Springfield, but after a few years' active work here his interests at Mountain Grove compelled his return to that place, where he died a few years ago. Dr. E. H. McBride gave the people of this community several years of good service, even while he himself was fighting the grim destroyer. When he finally yielded he left many warm friends to mourn his loss.

Dr. Lee Cox was a student under Doctor Barrett, and is now one of the pillars of the profession. His companion passed away a few years ago, leaving a young daughter, who is to her father as the apple of his eye. Dr. J. L. Ormsbee, while keeping abreast with the times in his medical studies, has given the most of his time to the management of his drug store. His recent marriage to "That old sweetheart of mine" has fulfilled the good wishes of a host of friends, and doubtless ended the fond dream of more than one fair maiden. Dr. R. A. Delzell was one of the early physicians of Bois D'Arc. He afterward removed to St. Louis, where he died some years

ago. His brother, Dr. W. D. Delzell, began practice in Greene and Webster counties in 1874 and continued until about 1900. His son, Dr. W. A. Delzell, is one of our most energetic and studious young doctors.

THE SMITH FAMILY.

Dr. William M. Smith says he came to Springfield from Sterling, Illinois, by way of South Dakota. He helped settle that territory (as it then was) in 1882, and stayed long enough to teach his boys to hold a plow and drive oxen, and at the same time in trying to support a farm, he lost about all the worldly goods he had previously accumulated. He began practice in Springfield in 1888, and apparently has had enough to eat. He has given up the heavier professional work, and his chief ambition is to see the brethren dwell (and work) together in unity. His oldest son, Dr. W. F. Smith, after graduating at Drury College and Beaumont Hospital Medical College, spent several years in the hospitals of St. Louis and the Frisco hospital at Springfield. He is now division surgeon of all the Iron Mountain Railway lines in Arkansas and Oklahoma, with headquarters at Little Rock. He has lately been elected a fellow of the American College of Surgeons. His brother, Dr. Wilbur Smith, also graduated at Drury College and Beaumont Hospital Medical School, and after leaving the hospitals began his career as a surgeon in a large mining camp in Macon county, Missouri. After eight years of work there he settled in Springfield, where he served for a time as deputy state pure food inspector, and later as city health commissioner. He is engaged in general practice and surgery, and is doing good work.

Dr. G. B. Dorrell was a pupil of Doctor Ross and after graduating practiced for several years in Republic. Since coming to Springfield many of his old Republic patients seem inclined to follow him. He has become one of the standbys. Dr. James Spohn appeared in Springfield about 1893. He was a man of some means, and while not engaging very actively in practice he did much for the interests of the community. He later removed to St. Louis. Dr. William Reinboff graduated in medicine in his native land, Germany, but he has never ceased his studies. He has achieved an enviable position in social and professional circles, and those who meet him soon learn that he is conscious of and proud of the fact that he was "made in Germany." Dr. Charles E. Woody is a product of Dade county, Missouri, where he began his public career as county surveyor. He came to Springfield about 1893, and, in addition to his professional work, has taken an active interest in politics, having held several county offices and served as pension examiner for sixteen years.

Dr. C. E. Fulton, since 1893, has been one of our most prominent physicians and surgeons. He has lately invested in a suburban farm and became

an "agriculturist," inasmuch as he says his farm so far costs more than it yields. On the other hand, Dr. R. L. Pipkin, who came to Springfield from Brookline, is a "farmer," as he raises potatoes and pumpkins on his little suburban tract and makes it pay.

MANY DOCTORS WILLIAMS.

We have Doctors Williams galore! Dr. J. W. Williams, before landing in Springfield, spent some time in New Mexico, in a successful attempt to dry up and blow away a flock of bacilli which had invaded his physical domain. The hard work he has done here in the past twenty years attests the success of his fight. Then comes Dr. N. C. Williams, "Old King Cole was a jolly old soul," almost as broad as Dr. J. W. is long, and that is "right smart." He is sincere and outspoken, a good friend. And where is our brother, Dr. William J. Williams? "Fatty," as we affectionately called him. He came here from Strafford about 1890, and after several years of good work disappeared. The last the writer saw of him he was sitting at ease reading a book under an apple tree about four miles northwest of town. His good wife was in a hammock under another apple tree. *Requiesat in Pace!* The youngest and liveliest of the quartette of Williamses is Dr. Robert F., lately city physician till a cruel twist of politics put the other fellow in; but Robert is not dependent upon anybody's office for his livelihood.

Dr. N. F. Terry came here in 1894 from Lyons, Kansas, with a reputation as a surgeon already established, and at once took high rank in the profession. He, no doubt, shortened his life by hard work. He died suddenly in his office after a brief but successful career.

Dr. H. D. Baker, one of our eye and ear specialists, has for many years pursued the even tenor of his way, doing much good work, but mingling rarely with his professional brethren. In 1895 the name of Dr. Robert M. Boyd was added to the roll of the medical society. We hoped much from his talents and his manly character, but for only two years does his name appear. His frail body was laid to rest, and we have left only the brief memory of a bright young life. Dr. W. L. Pursselley is another of our young, active men who has overworked the willing machine and been compelled to lay up for repairs. Rest has improved his condition and we hope he has learned his lesson in time. About 1899 Dr. John H. Fulbright came to Springfield from Ozark, Missouri. After a few years of work tuberculosis attacked and he went to California, where he soon died. In 1903 the ranks of the medical society were further reinforced against the powers of disease and darkness by the entrance of a medico-clerical member, Dr. Theodore A. Coffelt, who presents the rare combination—a successful preacher-doctor. In his work as eye specialist, he strives to give his patients a clear view of the

material world; as a religious teacher he corrects their spiritual squints. All the same—"He's a jolly good fellow." In the same year Dr. J. Harve Fulbright, brother of Dr. John, located in Springfield and has made a large place for himself as physician and surgeon. In 1904 Dr. J. D. Oldham appeared among us. He had also been a minister of the gospel and his kindly way won him many friends. Failing health compelled him to go South, and he is now successfully practicing at El Campo, Texas. Dr. R. M. Cowan entered the ranks in 1904. He would be better known by his brethren if he would mingle more with them. There are indications that he is a man of excellent judgment. Dr. Enoch Knabb came to Springfield from Stoutland, Missouri, in 1904. He has been a success himself and contributed two fine sons to the profession—Drs. Henry and Arthur Knabb. The former is located in Foyil, Oklahoma, the latter is with his father. N. B.—Girls! He is still unmarried.

Dr. D. U. Sherman began his work in Elmwood, Missouri, in 1898 and settled in Springfield in 1905. He is a man of weight in more ways than one. Dr. Garrett Hogg, after an experience of two years in the mining camps of Macon county, came to Springfield in 1906, and at once entered upon active work, but soon an attractive field called him to Edna, Texas, where he is winning laurels and other things more substantial. Dr. S. W. Tickle entered the Greene County Medical Society in 1907. By steady faithfulness he has won a large circle of friends and patrons. Dr. John C. Mathews graduated from the Missouri Medical College in 1890 and soon after settled in Springfield. He is serious as a deacon and steadfast as the hills, and many there be that trust him.

Dr. T. V. B. Crane came into the medical society in 1907 and is one of those who have made good, as will be seen elsewhere in this history. The same favorable report may be made of Dr. A. F. Willier, who is one of our most active young members. Dr. E. L. Evans graduated in 1895 and since 1907 has been a useful member of the professional and social circles. He is more fitly mentioned elsewhere in this work. Dr. F. B. Fuson's creditable career is also given in another chapter. As a special student of state medical affairs, he is a valuable member of the community. Dr. A. Armstrong has been one of our wheel-horses since his admission into the medical society, in 1907.

Dr. C. B. Elkins came to Springfield after having served a term on the State Board of Health and continues in active work. Dr. W. A. Coy joined us from Dallas county in 1907, and is a desirable citizen. Dr. James E. Dewey is among the most accomplished of our young physicians. A fuller sketch is given elsewhere. The entire community is saddened by the recent death of Dr. H. J. Ruyle by suicide during a temporary mental derangement.

Dr. R. P. Ralston has been one of the leading general practitioners here for the past twenty years or more.

YOUNG MEN SUCCEEDING.

Dr. G. B. Lemmon is another of our younger men who has won high regard, as shown by his election at about the same time to the presidency of both the Medical Society and the Young Men's Business Club. He first joined the society in 1909. In the same year appeared among us Dr. Thomas O. Klingner, "eye, ear, throat and nose." Almost ever since he has been our valued and efficient secretary. Dr. William McF. Brown is a member of a family of doctors in this and adjoining counties. He graduated in 1885 and after practicing for many years in Strafford removed to Springfield about 1910. Dr. J. P. Ferguson graduated in 1895 and, after a period of service in the Frisco Hospital, entered into general practice in Springfield. He had the good fortune to win one of our fairest maidens, Miss Birdie Anderson, who has just presented him with a fine son, John Porter Ferguson, Jr.

The record of Dr. U. F. Kerr is given in another chapter. This chronicler is glad to add his testimony as to his value as a physician and citizen. Dr. C. C. Hankins, besides his work as a busy physician, is a partner in the Dental and Surgical Supply Company, which is one of Springfield's live enterprises. Dr. E. C. Roseberry is a "rushlight of many candle-power. He graduated at Rush in 1895, began practice at Cambridge, Illinois, later came to Mount Vernon, Missouri, and came to Springfield in 1912. He confines his work mainly to surgery and gynecology. Dr. J. P. Wright is one of our oldest and most respected physicians. He graduated at the University of Louisville in 1874, and has been in Springfield ever since 1894. Dr. J. B. Neff joined us in 1909, and his untimely death, a year or two later, cut short a career that was unusually full of promise. Dr. B. Fortner, who was with us during several past years, will be remembered as an accomplished surgeon and courteous gentleman. He has retired to his farm in Oklahoma and is raising blooded stock.

Dr. H. A. Lowe joined the society in 1911 and has already established a reputation as a surgeon. Dr. J. M. Potts began his work about four years ago, after working his way through college. The energy and faithfulness which earned his education have given him an excellent start in his profession. As city physician he is just now busy attending to the drug victims who were left stranded by the Harrison law. Dr. C. H. McHaffie is one of our recent arrivals, but has already made many friends. He graduated in medicine in 1906, and came into our society something over a year ago. A fuller sketch is given in another chapter.

The Medical Society is proud to own Dr. A. L. Anderson as its present

head. He is in general practice, but is devoting much attention to bacteriology and kindred studies. Dr. W. R. Beattie has long been identified with medical affairs in southwest Missouri. He began his work in Sparta, later removed to Mashfield, and settled in Springfield in 1913, where he is engaged in general practice, and, with his son, is proprietor of a drug store. Dr. W. S. Hopkins first hung out his shingle at Fair Play, Missouri, and has dealt out fair play with his powders ever since. He came to Springfield in 1911 and has made good. Dr. J. T. Morgan has, for many years, been a specialist on Commercial street. He was bereft by death of his wife and only child a few years since. He lately removed to Kansas City. Dr. W. C. Sumner came to Strafford about 1912. In 1914 he located in Oklahoma.

Dr. W. E. Allbright came into the Medical Society in 1912. He is now a leading physician of La Russell, Missouri. Dr. S. A. Johnson was for some years a member of the medical staff of the State Hospital for the Insane at Nevada. He came to Springfield about 1911 and established a sanitarium for the treatment of mental diseases. It has, from the first, been of great benefit to the community. Dr. W. L. Turner is caring for the health of the people of Galloway and vicinity. He came into the society in 1912.

A SKILLED SURGEON.

Dr. R. W. Hogeboom has for many years been surgeon in charge at the Frisco Hospital. He is among our leading surgeons. Dr. A. W. Thomas is also on the staff of the Frisco Hospital, which is a guaranty of his worthiness. Dr. O. C. Horst is one of our most scientific young practitioners. He is also a member of the Frisco staff.

Dr. C. W. Russell, "The Tall Sycamore of the Ozarks," came here from Colorado in 1912, and at once took high rank as a surgeon. A sketch of Dr. M. C. Stone is given in another chapter. His laboratory has become an indispensable aid in our professional work. Dr. E. M. Box began his work in 1898 at Lawrenceburg, Missouri. Two years ago he joined the ranks in Springfield, and has become one of our successful specialists. Dr. J. D. James came here from Sparta about two years ago and took the office of Dr. W. L. Smith, to whom he has been a worthy successor. Dr. E. N. Walker began practice at Excelsior Springs in 1898 and came to Springfield in 1913. His ability and courtesy have won many warm friends.

The history and accomplishments of Dr. J. L. Atherton are set forth in another section of this volume. It only remains for me to protest against the unfair advantage he is taking of the rest of us in taking as a business partner his fairer and better half, Dr. M. J. Atherton, who is also an accomplished graduate in medicine. However, for the sake of the good company,

we are glad to concede the fairness of the arrangement. Dr. J. W. Love, a specialist on eye, ear, nose and throat, is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

NO INTENTIONAL OMISSION.

There are no doubt some belonging in this list whose names we have inadvertently omitted, and there are many others, more or less engaged in the treatment of disease, many of whom deserve honorable mention for the good they are doing, but who cannot properly be classed as fully educated physicians. To them we extend the left hand of fellowship, with the reminder that true medicine includes all means of healing—material, mental, and spiritual, and cannot rightly be practiced according to any one set of dogmas or processes.

DENTISTS.

The people of Springfield and Greene county have always had the best representatives of the science of dentistry, as good as could be secured anywhere. The first settlers here, as everywhere, had to depend on the general medical practitioners to pull their teeth, but they knew nothing of dentistry as was later practiced. There were no real dentists here prior to the Civil war, but about that period came Doctor Natress, who was doubtless the first advocate of his profession in Greene county. Not long thereafter, or about fifty years ago, Charles Wright was graduated from a Philadelphia dental school and began practicing here, and he continued successfully in the practice until his death fifteen years ago. His brother, S. A. Wright, is still practicing dentistry in Springfield, after thirty-four years of continuous work in this field, he being the oldest dentist in the county at this time. Among other well remembered pioneers in this vocation here were Doctors Smith, Aus Eversoll, White and Young. White is now living in California. Young was an eccentric character, and slept in a glass cage to "keep off the spirits," which, however, finally invaded his retreat and bore him to the unknown beyond many years ago. Doctor Clyde, who was one of the efficient dentists here in the early days, met with an unfortunate accident to his hand, which incapacitated him for work and he has been living at the Masonic home in St. Louis for a number of years. Dr. W. E. Tucker is one of the oldest dentists here, having been in the harness continuously in Springfield for a period of twenty-four years, twenty-three of which were spent in one office. Dr. C. A. Badgley is also one of the oldest in point of service, having been located here over twenty years. J. B. McBride and R. E. Darby have also been here at least two decades or more.

During the past half century perhaps two score of dentists, some good, some bad, have located in Springfield, but remained only a short time, de-

parting to other fields. R. J. Winn was one of the most recent of this number, having come here six years ago from Bolivar, Missouri, and practiced until 1915, when failing health compelled him to give up his large practice and return to Bolivar, where he is practicing part of the time.

The following dentists are engaged in the active practice in Springfield in June, 1915: E. F. Musgrave, R. H. McCrum, A. O. McCutcheon, J. B. McBride, L. N. Spalding, J. H. Coffman, H. C. Kitchell, R. E. Darby, W. R. Anderson, J. V. Boswell, H. Boatner, J. L. Wetzol, S. A. Wright, T. T. Umbarger, W. E. Tucker, Ed. Tucker, E. G. Schmitt, W. S. Sweet, W. Skidmore, T. G. Plummer, J. A. James, V. O. Pranter, J. H. Crone, C. A. Badgley, M. L. Leekinzy and Ike Wiener. They are all practicing on the south side with the exception of J. B. McBride, R. E. Darby and M. L. Leekinzy, who have offices on Commercial street.

The profession has very creditable representatives in other towns in Greene county. G. W. Musgrave and Lester N. Griggs are at Ash Grove; H. B. Peebles is at Republic, and B. F. Cantrell is located at Walnut Grove.

The Springfield Dental Society was organized in 1906, with Dr. W. E. Tucker president. Three years ago it was changed to the Springfield District Dental Society, the "district" embracing the following counties: Greene, Polk, Dallas, Hickory, Camden, Laclede, Pulaski, Texas, Howell, Oregon, Ozark, Douglas, Taney, Stone, Christian, Wright, Webster and a part of Lawrence. There are over fifty members of the society, which meets in December each year in Springfield. The present officers are: W. Ed. Tucker, president; J. L. Wetzol, vice-president; T. G. Plummer, secretary; E. G. Schmitt, treasurer.

The members of this society are also members of the Missouri State Dental Association and the National Dental Association.

VETERINARIANS.

Springfield has had many veterinarians, or, more properly, horse doctors, but few graduates of accredited schools. The crude methods of the pioneer horse doctor are well known, and it was only some two decades ago that this branch of medicine became much of a science. Today excellent work is being done all over the country. The pioneer veterinarian of Springfield and Greene county was H. E. Nearing, who established himself here not so very long after the Civil war, and he remained in the practice, along the methods of the old school, until his death about ten years ago. Doctor Immel was also one of the well-known earlier veterinarians. He left this city in 1900, locating in the West. Doctor Young was another of the older members of this profession. He has been practicing in Oklahoma City for a

number of years. William Garrett, who practiced here many years, died in the spring of 1914. Sam McClure, one of the older advocates of this science, removed to New Orleans, Louisiana, where his death occurred a few years ago.

Of those who are at present practicing here, R. B. Love is the oldest in point of practice, having begun practicing here about 1896, and he was graduated from the Western Veterinary College of Kansas City in 1898, and was immediately appointed a deputy state veterinarian, which position he has held to the present time, having been the first one to hold this position in Missouri. He is assisted in the practice by his son, Robert W. Love, who is a student of the college mentioned above during the winter months. A complete sketch of Doctor Love will be found in the biographical department of this work. William Harrison came here about twelve years ago, W. N. Waugh established himself in the practice here in 1900, and W. T. Duncan came the following year. They are all three graduates of the Western Veterinary College. W. R. Piersol, also a graduate in this science, has been practicing here several years. All these men have their offices on the south side. Doctor Fry and others have established themselves on the north side from time to time, but have not remained long. David B. Morgan, now of Neosho, was formerly located here. There are no regular veterinarians in the county outside of Springfield, although James Blades, of Republic, and John Morrison, of Ash Grove, are engaged in the practice along with other lines of endeavor.

The local veterinarians belong to the Missouri State Veterinarian Association and to the Missouri Valley Veterinarian Association. There is a Greene County Veterinarian Medical Association, of which W. N. Waugh is president, W. T. Duncan is vice-president, and R. B. Love is secretary and treasurer.

OSTEOPATHS.

By Graham Young.

Osteopathy has had a rapid growth in Springfield during the past decade and is now well represented here, since the science has become universally known. During the past nineteen years, or since the first representatives of this profession located here there have been about thirty osteopaths located in Springfield, many of them remaining but a short time, however. The first to come was Dr. William Smith, about 1896, followed not long thereafter by a Doctor Hatton. They both maintained offices in the Metropolitan Hotel, but neither remained long. They were followed by Dr. T. M. King, who located here in February, 1899, soon after his graduation from the American School of Osteopathy, the original school of Dr. A. T. Still, the founder of this science, at Kirksville, Missouri. He first located in the Baldwin Theater Building, then moved to the Merchants National Bank

Building, where he remained about eleven years, or until he removed to the Woodruff Building, and in 1915 he moved to the Landers Building. He is one of the oldest osteopaths in point of practice in southwestern Missouri. He was the first president of the Ozark Osteopathic Association, which was organized in October, 1913, and he is at this writing vice-president of the Missouri State Osteopathic Association. He was president of the latter association in 1905. He has served in these capacities in an able manner and has done much for the profession in this state. He is well known to his professional brethren throughout Missouri.

Dr. G. L. Nolan and his wife, Dr. Lou Nolan, a complete sketch of whom will be found in the biographical section of this work, are also well and favorably known in this part of the state. They located in Springfield fourteen years ago, soon after Doctor King came, and here they have remained, having built up a large practice the meantime. Dr. B. L. Dunnington, who located for the practice of his profession in Springfield eight years ago, is also well known. Dr. G. E. Covey has been here about six years and has a good practice. I. L. James came in 1913 and so far has held his share of the local practice. J. S. Conner has not been here long, but is said to be doing very creditable work.

Believing that "in union there is strength," the osteopaths of Springfield have always worked in harmony. At present there are no representative of this profession in any of the smaller towns of Greene county.

The present officers of the Ozark Osteopathic Association are: Dr. B. L. Dunnington, president; Dr. Lou Nolan, secretary. The association meets once a month at the various offices of the local osteopaths. Representatives of this profession anywhere in the Ozark region are eligible to membership in this association. The Missouri State Osteopathic Association has twice been entertained in Springfield—in 1905 and 1914.

CHIROPRACTORS.

By Graham Young.

The science of chiropractic (spinal adjustments) is not as yet extensively known in Greene county, but has enjoyed a rapid growth during the past few years, and those who practice this profession in Springfield are doing a good business. Like the medical profession, chiropractic has its "quacks" and impostors, who are no credit to the science, but such, as a rule, are "floaters" and do not spend much time in any one place. The science is at present represented in Springfield by graduates of accredited schools.

The first chiropractor to locate here was James W. Fenter, who was graduated from the Universal Chiropractic College, of Davenport, Iowa, in 1910. He first located in Enid, Oklahoma, where he remained until Decem-

ber, 1911, when he located in Springfield, where he has since remained. His wife, Mamie L. Fenter, who was graduated from the Universal Chiropractic College in 1910, has assisted her husband in his profession. They maintained their office in the old Merchants National Bank Building until it was torn down. They are at this writing located in the Landers Building. They have made many friends since locating in Springfield, who have found them people of education and culture. They are members of the Missouri State Association of Chiropractors, in which Mr. Fenter has long been an officer, and he is a director of the International Association of Chiropractors; he is also a member of the board of the Universal Chiropractic College at Davenport, and has been vice-president of the same since his graduation.

Tracey McCarty and his wife, Nina McCarty, originally of Indiana, were both graduated from the Universal Chiropractic College in the spring of 1915, and immediately thereafter came to Springfield and opened offices in the old Bank of Commerce Building, southeast corner of Walnut and South streets, where they are engaged in practice. They were led to take up the science of drugless healing from an unusual incident. Mr. McCarty's neck was dislocated while making a high dive in one of the streams near Springfield some two years ago. He consulted James W. Fenter, who adjusted the dislocated vertebra, thus restoring the normal use of his neck. Mr. McCarty at once began to make preparations for a career as chiropractor.

L. H. Hunter, who is a graduate of a chiropractic college in Denver, Colorado, came to Springfield in 1913, but has not been here continuously since then. He is at present located over the State Savings Trust Company on the north side of the Public Square.

The way of the chiropractors in Springfield has been hard. The Fenters have been tried five times in the local criminal court and Hunter once, on charges of practicing medicine without proper license. Each time the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. The charges were brought by the Greene County Medical Society.

4. HOSPITALS.

In the matter of hospitals the city of Springfield stands well to the fore; in fact, it would be hard to find a city of her size in the Middle West so well equipped in this respect. During the past few years much attention has been given to them, no pains being spared to bring them up to the twentieth century standard of efficiency. There are five in number, not counting several sanitariums conducted by individuals, the best known of which is the Johnson Sanitarium, at 807 North Jefferson street, a detailed account of which will be found in the biographical department of this work.

The various hospitals are Springfield Hospital, Burge Deaconess Hospital, Southwest Hospital, St. John's Hospital, and the Frisco Employees Hospital.

SPRINGFIELD HOSPITAL.

The Springfield Hospital Association and Training School for Nurses was organized January 6, 1904. The hospital is located at 448-450 Market street, in a quiet, resident district within three blocks of the public square and the Frisco and Missouri Pacific Railroad depots. It was organized in 1904, incorporated in 1905 and re-incorporated in 1913. It was opened for the reception of patients January 1, 1905. The growth of the hospital was so rapid that a new addition was soon added to take care of the business. In 1908 a second addition was necessary to take care of the increasing patronage. So popular was the institution that in 1912 the board of directors found it had outgrown its former capacity. The capitalization was increased from fifteen thousand to sixty-five thousand dollars. The annex was begun in 1912 and completed in July, 1913, and formally accepted by the board of directors August 4, 1913. The new addition to the hospital was built entirely of reinforced concrete and brick, is fireproof throughout, with every modern convenience; many of the rooms have private baths, electric fans, local and long distance telephones. Everything known to hygiene and comfort has been furnished. The institution can now accommodate comfortably about eighty patients and a corps of twenty-five nurses. The total cost of the addition to the hospital, including equipment, was about fifty thousand dollars. The first building was renovated, repaired and painted from top to bottom, and brought up to the most modern and sanitary standard.

The hospital, as completed, has three operating rooms. The first one is located on the second floor of the first building and is used for septic cases only. The second is located on the third floor of the same building, while the third is located on the fourth floor of the new building. These operating rooms are of the latest design, most modern and up-to-date. A number of rooms have been elegantly furnished by individuals and benevolent institutions. Several of the rooms, in addition to the most sanitary furnishings, have private bath, toilet, electric fans, telephones; so the patient while waiting for the healing of broken bones, or recovering from serious illness, may converse daily with his family and keep in touch with his business many miles away. The signal light system is used throughout the building instead of the old bell system. On each floor of the new building is a solorium or sun parlor, where convalescents may enjoy the sunshine and society of friends. The basement is divided into store rooms for house-keepers' supplies, dry groceries, drugs and furniture, retiring rooms for

women domestics, pharmacy, liquor rooms, and a large store-room for vegetables, etc. The lighting in the wards and private rooms is by incandescent shaded lights. The nurses' signal lights show over the doors of the patients' rooms and in the nurses' and chart rooms. All corridors and rooms are lighted with electricity. The heating plant is modern in every particular. The city council of Springfield has arranged for the care of a limited number of sick poor, depending upon it for aid. These cases are cared for at the actual cost of board and nursing. The hospital has installed a modern high power X-Ray equipment and is prepared to make all kinds of examinations and skyagraphs, including stomach and intestinal work. Patients at the hospital will have the advantage of the most modern methods of diagnosis and treatment. The hospital has equipped a laboratory for the convenience of its patrons, and has elected a competent pathologist to take care of the same. Examinations of blood, urine, sputum, pus, stomach contents, spinal fluid, tissues, Wasserman test, etc., will be promptly and carefully made. In case a physician wishes any such work done for a patient in the hospital he is required merely to leave an order with the superintendent for the same, who informs the pathologist, who makes his examination and attaches his report to the patient's chart, the fee for such services being collected by the hospital. The plan of procedure relieves the attending physician of all trouble and responsibility. Physicians out of town may avail themselves of the laboratory. Specimens sent in by mail are promptly looked after. Many patients are from nearby towns, especially those requiring surgical attention.

The Springfield Hospital School for Nurses was established January 1, 1905. The course was then two years in length. The first class was graduated in May, 1907. Since that time a large number of young ladies have received diplomas from the school entitling them to practice as graduate nurses. With the completion of the new addition to the hospital the opportunities for nurses in training have increased, and the course has been lengthened to two and one-half years instead of the former twenty-five months, also the school has necessarily been increased in number, until it now consists of over a score of accepted nurses. A revised and complete course of lectures have been provided to harmonize with the requirements of the State Nurses' Association, thus enabling the applicant to go before the board with every assurance of receiving a certificate. A committee was appointed two years ago to procure a complete library of books and magazines for the nurses while in training.

The board of directors and officers of the Springfield Hospital at this writing (1915) are: Dr. R. L. Pipkin, president; Dr. C. E. Fulton, vice-president; J. E. Peltz, secretary and treasurer; Dr. J. R. Boyd, Dr. T. A. Coffelt, Dr. Lee Cox and Dr. Wilbur Smith; Miss I. Hintze, superintendent.



BURGE DEACONESS HOSPITAL.

The medical staff includes Dr. A. L. Anderson, Dr. G. W. Barnes, Dr. J. R. Boyd, Dr. Lee Cox, Dr. H. S. Hill, Dr. G. B. Lemmon, Dr. R. L. Pipkin; Dr. Fred Brown, Billings, Missouri; Doctor Sumner, Strafford, Missouri; Dr. Onas Smith, Ash Grove, Missouri; Dr. W. S. Hopkins, Dr. Wallace Smith, Dr. S. F. Freeman, Dr. W. L. Purselley and others. The surgical staff includes Dr. C. E. Fulton, Dr. Wilbur Smith, Dr. E. C. Roseberry, Dr. C. W. Russell, Dr. J. E. Dewey and others. Consulting surgeons, Dr. L. C. Chenoweth, Webb City, Missouri; Dr. Ferrie Smith, Little Rock, Arkansas. Specialists, Dr. T. A. Coffelt, eye, ear, nose, throat; Dr. D. B. Farnsworth, eye, ear, nose, throat; Dr. H. Boatner, dentist. Anaesthetists, Dr. R. L. Pipkin and Dr. Lee Cox.

BURGE DEACONESS HOSPITAL.

With the rapid growth of the city of Springfield during the past decade there was of necessity a demand for hospital accommodations. While there were three hospitals in the city ten years ago, they were not large enough to meet the growing demand. Dr. J. C. Matthews and Rev. J. W. Stewart, seeing the possibilities of a Protestant hospital, began talking and planning how such an institution might be started in our Queen City of the Ozarks. Doctor Matthews was the first to present the matter to Mrs. Ellen A. Burge. Mrs. Burge became interested at once and offered the property at 1325 North Jefferson street to the Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church for a deaconess hospital. This property was accepted. The partition in the new double house was removed, leaving the building very well adapted to hospital use. Through a heavy rain many friends came to the opening of the new hospital on Thanksgiving day, 1906. A nurse was secured until the Woman's Home Missionary Society could arrange to send deaconesses to take charge. Two nurse deaconesses arrived January 22, 1907. The work opened up more rapidly than had been expected. Soon it was found that the quarters would have to be increased. In August of that year Mrs. Burge purchased the lot just south of us, with a view to erecting in the future a large, up-to-date brick building. On October 21, 1907, ground was broken for the new building, Mrs. Burge turning the first shovel-full of soil. The work progressed rapidly, and on November 26, 1907, the Masonic fraternity laid the cornerstone. On March 10, 1908, Bishop Warren dedicated the building. The first patient was admitted to the new building on Easter Sunday of that year. On July 10th following, Bishop McDowell formally opened the building to the public. The value of the property is now sixty thousand dollars. Over three hundred patients are cared for annually, a large number of whom are from nearby towns. Over one-half of the cases are surgical. The hospital is supposed to be self-sup-

porting, but so many charity patients are taken, it being the policy of the management to turn no one away needing succor, that were it not for contributions by friends of the institution it would be run at a loss. But it has been doing such splendid work, fulfilling a long-felt want and taking such pains with its patients that its prestige and reputation are growing and future prospects are flattering. Any physician in good standing may bring his patients to this hospital.

No better equipped, more sanitary, better managed hospital its size could be found in the West than Burge Deaconess. Improvements are being added from time to time. It has an up-to-date operating room equipped with modern appliances of all kinds, high pressure sterilizers have recently been used; there are two wards, male and female, engine and laundry rooms were recently added. There are thirty beds, some of the rooms being furnished by individuals; everything for the patient's comfort and welfare is provided.

In connection with this hospital is the Burge Deaconess Training School for Nurses, and there is an average of twelve nurses in training, the course covering three years. A thorough course of lectures by physicians is given. Classes in nursing are held each week except during July and August, lectures beginning in October and continuing through the winter and spring. A badge of honor is given all those who successfully and honorably finish the course. A graduate from this school is well equipped for her vocation anywhere.

The original hospital building is now the nurses' home. The new building is three stories and a basement. It is a substantial and attractive brick structure, attractive and located in a quiet, residential section of the city.

The general officers of this hospital in 1915 are Mrs. Clinton B. Fisk, president emeritus; Mrs. Wilbur P. Thirkield, of New Orleans, Louisiana, is president; Mrs. Mary Woodruff, corresponding secretary; Mrs. D. D. Thompson, recording secretary; Mrs. H. C. Jennings, treasurer; Mrs. D. B. Street, general superintendent of deaconess work; Miss Emma H. Bechtel, superintendent. The following comprise the executive board: Mrs. Ellen A. Burge, Rev. Dr. Stephen B. Campbell and Rev. Dr. W. D. Sidman. Lectures are given in the training school as follows: Nursing, Miss Emma H. Bechtel; physiology, Dr. Edwin James; bacteriology, Dr. Murray C. Stone; anatomy, Dr. Edwin James; obstetrics, Dr. Joseph D. James; hygiene and dietetics, Dr. J. W. Williams; gynecology, Dr. C. E. Fulton; surgical dressing, Dr. C. W. Russell; contagious diseases, Dr. W. M. Smith; pathology and urinalysis, Dr. W. A. Delzell; dentistry, Dr. R. E. Darby; materia medica, Dr. J. C. Matthews; eye, ear, nose and throat, Dr. Thomas O. Klingner.

SOUTHWEST HOSPITAL.

The newest and one of the best hospitals in Springfield and the Ozark region, while not so extensive as some, is the Southwest Hospital, at 1010-14 Cherry street, which has gained rapidly in prestige and importance since its establishment, a year ago. Its growth has been beyond the expectations of its founders. This has been due, no doubt, to the high-class work it has done from the first. It is not a private institution, as some at first was led to believe, but was intended as a general hospital for the public, any physician of this or any other city, in good standing among his professional brethren, being invited to bring his patients to this hospital. A large number of its



SOUTHWEST HOSPITAL.

patients have been from the smaller cities and towns of southwestern Missouri.

The Southwest Hospital is the result of the labors of Dr. H. A. Lowe and Dr. D. U. Sherman, who interested sufficient capital to start the enterprise in 1913, work was pushed and the building opened for the reception of patients on May 9, 1914. The building is a substantial, attractive and modernly appointed structure of tile and stucco, three stories, designed along the most approved lines for the purposes intended. Twenty-five patients or more may be accommodated. The operating room, on the third floor, is second to none in the country, being equipped with all up-to-date appliances, insuring prompt, sanitary, safe and high-grade work. There is an adequate medical dispensary. Five regular graduate nurses are constantly in attend-

ance, besides a number of special nurses attending individual patients. This is the only institution of its kind in the eastern part of the city, and it is in a quiet, attractive part of Springfield, the surroundings being attractive and the air free from dust and smoke, with no noises of manufacturing district or railroad yards. Nearly all kinds of diseases are treated; however, the management uses discretion in admitting cases that would jeopardize the welfare of other patients.

The officers and board of directors of the Southwest Hospital are: Dr. H. A. Lowe, president; Dr. T. O. Klingner, vice-president; Dr. D. U. Sherman, secretary and treasurer; Dr. M. C. Stone and Dr. C. H. McHaffie. Following are members of the hospital staff: Dr. H. A. Lowe, surgeon; Dr. D. U. Sherman, Dr. C. H. McHaffie, Dr. G. B. Dorrell, Dr. E. F. James, Dr. Charles Orr, all internal medical; and Dr. T. O. Klingner, eye, ear, nose and throat; Dr. M. C. Stone, pathologist. Consultants, Dr. W. A. Camp, eye, ear, nose and throat; and Dr. W. M. Patterson, internal medicine. Miss Dora Stacy, superintendent; Miss Stella DuVall, surgical nurse.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL.

For a number of years St. John's Hospital was the only institution of its kind in Springfield. For a period of nearly a quarter of a century it has been doing excellent work. The idea originated with the leading physicians and the charitably disposed persons of this city. A building lot was purchased at the corner of Washington avenue and Chestnut street, and this institution was founded the latter part of October, 1891. The Sisters of Mercy from St. Louis were invited to take charge of it, whereupon three sisters of that order came and a beginning was made. They were Sister Mary Alacoque, Sister M. Navier (recently deceased), and Sister Mary Stanaslaus. These were aided by two more sisters coming the following month. The building prior to this time had been a private home. The property was put into the hands of the sisters with considerable indebtedness, but it began to receive patients from the first and from year to year, ever since, large numbers having entered its portals, many of whom have been charity patients. The hospital was from the first a public benefactor and it has continued in a flourishing condition. In the spring of 1893 a three-story addition was made to the main building, forty by thirty feet, which added considerably to its appearance as well as to its facilities. This establishment was one much needed in the city, and under the skillful care of the sisters it has forged ahead, and it is hoped and expected that it will continue to grow and flourish and prove a boon to mankind for generations to come.

In 1905 the corner-stone for the present commodious and modernly appointed hospital was laid by Governor Joseph Folk, during elaborate cere-

monies. On Washington's birthday, the following year, the new hospital was formally opened. The new building is at Nichols and North Grant streets, surrounded by spacious and beautifully-kept grounds, in a quiet and orderly residential section of the city. This substantial and well-arranged building is thoroughly modern in every respect, equipped with the most approved appliances and apparatus, insuring high-grade service in every department. Over fifty patients can be accommodated at one time. There are cozy private rooms and three wards, a large, well-lighted, convenient and well-furnished operating room, a spacious automatic elevator, storage rooms, dispensary, etc.

At this writing there are fourteen Sisters of Mercy and sixteen nurses at St. John's. In connection with the hospital is a well-conducted training school for nurses, where thorough work is done and from three to seven nurses are graduated from this department annually, who are well prepared for life's subsequent duties in this field of endeavor.

When the present hospital was opened there were about one hundred and twenty-five patients being cared for annually. The number has gradually increased until there are now five hundred a year. The hospital is well patronized by local people as well as large numbers from the territory adjacent to Springfield.

FRISCO EMPLOYEES' HOSPITAL.

For a number of years the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company sent its employees and wreck victims, when necessary, to St. John's Hospital. It became imperative that the company maintain a hospital of its own, so a movement was started which resulted in the present extensive and up-to-date hospital, which was opened August 3, 1899. Spacious grounds, embracing two blocks square, between Broad street and Missouri avenue and from West Atlantic to Florida street, was purchased, this excellent site being near to the north side shops, about half way between the old and the new shops. The grounds are covered with a beautiful forest of oaks and other hard wood trees, which have been made more attractive by planting shrubbery and hedge. A large, attractive, modern and well-arranged brick building was erected, three stories and a basement, with a stable nearby, where an ambulance and three horses are kept, always ready for instant call. It became necessary to add the west wing a few years ago, this addition making a most convenient building in every respect. At that time the building was re-arranged throughout. There is a medical ward, a surgical ward and a convalescent ward, with a typhoid ward adjacent to the medical ward, besides a number of private rooms. There is a well-stocked dispensary. The equipment includes a high power X-Ray machine, and other

modern equipment found in the best hospitals. Three men nurses are on duty at night and four during the day. There is also one woman nurse besides one sister to each ward.

An average of about one thousand patients are treated in this hospital annually. None but employees of the Frisco are admitted, and they must be injured while in active service. If an employee is injured during a brawl or for some unnecessary reason, due to his indiscretion he is not entitled to hospital benefits. Otherwise, if necessary, he may have the benefit of the hospital for one year, free of all cost to him. Nearly any case is admitted, it being necessary, however, to bar certain infectious ones, or to make provisions for such outside the regular hospital. Passengers and some trespassers injured in wrecks or by trains are also taken care of in this hospital.

The management of the hospital has been under the direction of the Frisco officials, although it is maintained solely by the employees. Each employee is assessed fifty cents each month if his earnings are above fifty dollars per month, and if under that sum he is required to pay thirty-five cents each month. This embraces all the employees of the entire Frisco system. This was the general hospital for the system up to the year 1906, when a general hospital was established in St. Louis, maintained in a manner similar to the one in Springfield, only on a more extensive scale. Reports from the local hospital are made to the officials of the general hospital in St. Louis. Dr. G. W. Cale was the first chief surgeon at the local Frisco hospital. He went from here to St. Louis in 1906 to take charge of the general hospital, where he has since remained. Dr. R. G. Hogeboom, the present chief surgeon at the local hospital, has held this position since 1908. He is also superintendent and general overseer. Dr. A. W. Thomas is his assistant. They frequently call other physicians and surgeons in for consultation. There are several hundred Frisco doctors and surgeons all along the various lines of the system; that is, practitioners in the various towns along the road, who are commissioned by the company to look after wreck victims and the road's employees when hurt or sick. These meet every year for a three days' conference, usually at the employees' hospital in Springfield.

CHAPTER XV.

BANKS AND BANKING.

Approved by H. M. Smith.

A history of the banking business of Springfield is a history of the city's commercial life, covering a period of seventy years, for it was prior to the Mexican war that the first bank was established here. From that remote period to the present many banking institutions have been established in Greene county. For a half century, or since the Civil war, the county has stood among the first few in the matter of banks among the counties of this state, surpassing possibly at all times in the history of the commonwealth all her sister counties, with the exception of Jackson and Buchanan, the city of St. Louis being a separate section from St. Louis county and, therefore, the county of that name ranks far down the line in bank clearings. During the many panics and financial stringencies the banks of Springfield and vicinity have weathered the financial storms in a most creditable manner, with few exceptions; in fact, there was not a real bank failure for a period of forty-eight years after the first bank was established.

MILLIONS ON DEPOSIT.

The banking business here has grown to gigantic proportions during the past few years and there are few cities in the entire West the size of Springfield that make so favorable a showing in this respect. There is at this writing (May, 1915), deposited in all the banks of Springfield approximately the sum of \$8,000,000, and the clearing house report for the year ending shows the huge total sum of \$50,000,000. Without making invidious comparisons, it is a fact worthy of note that the banks of Springfield do an annual business greater than the banks of Joplin, Carthage and all other Jasper county banks, notwithstanding the fact that statements from Joplin, a city equal in population to Springfield and the heart of one of the world's great mining districts, claim a larger business than her rival, the Queen City of the Ozarks. The statements of the local banks indicate quite clearly that the business of the city proper is not only on a substantial basis but that the surrounding country is productive and prosperous.

THE FIRST BANKS.

The pioneers who settled on and near what is now the site of Springfield did not do any banking for a period of fifteen years after they first established themselves here; indeed, they did not need any bank, nor much money. They raised the food for themselves and live stock, made their wearing apparel and many of their implements of agriculture. Furs of wild animals were often used as mediums of exchange.

The little frontier trading post here became of sufficient importance to require banking facilities in May, 1845, when a branch of the State Bank of Missouri was established, with James H. McBride, president; J. R. Danforth, cashier; and C. A. Haden, clerk. This bank continued in business seventeen years, the Civil war demoralizing its business in 1862, when, to prevent the funds being captured by the Confederate army, the money in its vaults was taken overland to St. Louis and there deposited, at least that is the general understanding. A year or two later Charles Sheppard was appointed to wind up the affairs of this bank, and about the close of the war he organized the firm of Vaughn & Company, Bankers, the principal officers and stockholders being Charles Sheppard, James Vaughn and William Jasper McDaniel. They continued in business until they reorganized this bank into the Greene County Bank. Then they applied for a national charter, and in 1867 began doing business as the Greene County National Bank, the first national bank in this city or this part of the state. John S. Phelps was president, and the principal stockholders were William Jasper McDaniel, Charles B. McAfee, Charles Sheppard, John S. Phelps and others. Mr. Phelps remained at the head of this bank for a number of years. He was succeeded by W. J. McDaniel, who was later succeeded by Charles E. Harwood, J. E. Keet and G. D. Milligan. It was liquidated, the stock paying out over one hundred and eighty per share. Then a state bank was organized by F. Heffernan and others, known as the Greene County Bank, which was conducted for several years.

ANOTHER NATIONAL BANK.

The First National Bank of Springfield was the second national bank to be established in this city, its charter not having been received until a short time after the Greene County National Bank was established. Robert McElhaney and other members of the McElhaney family were principal stockholders, he having been president for a number of years. These two national banks occupied the local field for many years, and they both successfully pulled through the great panic that upset financial centers throughout the nation in 1873.

OTHER BANKS ENTER FIELD.

A third bank entered the field in 1875 under the firm name of C. B. Holland & Son, Bankers. This institution continued as a private bank until a few years ago, when the name was changed to the Holland Banking Company, a detailed account of which will be found later in this article.

The Bank of Springfield was incorporated September 16, 1882, with a capital of \$50,000, of which fifty per cent. was paid up at the start and the remainder in January following. It supplied a long felt want in what was then often known as North Springfield, now the "north side." It owned the building in which it was located, a two-story brick, at Commercial street and Robberson avenue, installing one of the largest fire-proof vaults, in which was a Herring burglar-proof safe with Yale time lock, in this locality. Its officers were C. W. Rogers, president; B. F. Hobart, vice-president; and F. E. Atwood, cashier.

Thus there were four banks in Springfield until 1885, when John B. Noland, John Holland and Lee Holland organized the Exchange Bank, which subsequently became the National Exchange Bank, under the management of John O'Day, James E. Keet and E. L. Sanford. Later it was known as the Merchants National Bank, which continued in business until it sold out to the Holland Banking Company, in 1914.

The Central National Bank was organized in 1887 by J. W. Powers, who came here from Kansas. It was operated about ten years and sold out to the Exchange National Bank.

The Commercial Bank, which was organized about this period, was conducted several years, and liquidated.

The American National Bank was organized during the latter eighties and was operated about five years.

After the Greene County National Bank liquidated the Greene County Bank was organized, about 1888, and continued in business six years.

The Bank of Commerce was organized about 1890, and failed in 1893, being the first real bank failure in Springfield. Its failure caused much excitement and quite a pronounced flurry in financial circles in this section of the state. It is alleged that its failure was due partly to mismanagement. Its depositors were never fully paid. The disastrous and widespread panic of 1893 doubtless had a direct bearing on the closing of the doors of the Bank of Commerce. Other local banks were also hard hit. There were more banks than the city could well support at this period, several having been established only a few years previously. This panic caused the American National Bank and the Greene County Bank to go out of business the following year.

HOLLAND BANKING COMPANY.

The name Holland has been synonymous with the banking industry of Springfield for a period of forty years, the Hollands having conducted a private bank, as before stated in this article, up to September 21, 1896, when, under a new charter, they began doing business as the Holland Banking Company, T. B. Holland continuing as the head of the firm until his death, in the summer of 1913, when he was succeeded by William B. Sanford, who has since been president. The bank has been located at St. Louis street and the public square for over thirty years. The building was remodeled on an extensive and elaborate plan in 1914, a fine grade of marble being used to good effect, and no bank in the southern part of the state has better or more up-to-date fixtures, these being installed at a cost of nearly thirty thousand dollars. The capital stock is two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, deposits two million five hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars, total resources being at this writing over \$3,000,000. The Merchants National Bank and the State Savings Bank were consolidated with the Holland Banking Company in September, 1913. Since then officers have been William B. Sanford, president; Edward L. Sanford, J. H. Keet, G. S. Mitchell, vice-presidents; E. N. Ferguson, cashier; E. G. Rathbone, assistant cashier. The above also constitute the board of directors.

THE NATIONAL BANKS.

There are at present only two national banks in Springfield and Greene county, and they are controlled by the McDaniel family, which has been one of the most prominent in banking circles in southwestern Missouri for half a century. The Union National Bank at the southeast corner of the public square was organized July 18, 1899, and has occupied its present site ever since. It has a United States depository, having been a member of the Federal Reserve Bank since in December, 1914, or since the establishment of the same. It is on the roll of honor, a position given all national banks which have earned surplus in excess of their capital. It is the largest national bank in Missouri outside of St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph. It has carried the largest reserve of any bank in the state in proportion to the volume of business. The capital and surplus amounts to \$225,000, and the deposits throughout the year average \$2,000,000, frequently exceeding that amount by a good many thousands. The present officers are H. B. McDaniel, president; W. J. McDaniel, vice-president; S. E. Trimble, cashier. The stockholders are H. B. McDaniel, W. J. McDaniel, E. E. McDaniel, N. A. McDaniel, Lizzie P. McDaniel, S. E. Trimble and Mabel Rathbone.

The McDaniel National Bank, at 308 South street, was organized

August 13, 1911, George D. McDaniel being the principal organizer. He was formerly cashier of the Union National Bank from the time it was organized until he left that institution, in 1911. He has been engaged in the banking business in this city for over twenty-five years, having been connected for many years in his earlier career with the old Central National Bank in Boonville. The McDaniel National Bank is a member of the Federal Reserve Bank, and is, therefore, subject to rigid examination twice each year by an examiner appointed by the United States government. This bank has no county, school or city money on deposit. It has had a substantial growth, having begun business on September 19, 1911, with resources of \$124,537. Its last statement shows that its present resources aggregate \$1,119,200. The capital stock is \$100,000, with deposits of over \$900,000. The officers are Henry L. Schneider, president; W. T. Bruer, vice-president; George D. McDaniel, cashier; J. C. McDaniel, assistant cashier. The board of directors are Henry L. Schneider, Alvan D. Milligan, L. E. Lines, Mrs. T. B. Holland, W. T. Bruer, J. C. McDaniel, George W. Anslinger, Gertrude B. McDaniel, George D. McDaniel, Elizabeth N. McDaniel and C. B. McAfee.

FROM NOTHING TO A MILLION.

Few banks of Missouri have ever had a more rapid growth than the Bank of Commerce, which started seven years ago with very little capital and whose present resources are over \$1,000,000. It was organized in November, 1908, by D. J. Landers. It has a capital stock of \$100,000; deposits, \$960,000, with total resources of \$1,100,000. Its first officers were D. J. Landers, president; John W. Williams, vice-president; W. W. Coffman, cashier. The present officers are D. J. Landers, president; H. N. Simons, vice-president; W. W. Coffman, cashier; J. C. Williams, assistant cashier; directors, John Landers, H. N. Simons, W. W. Coffman, D. J. Landers, J. H. George, J. P. Nixon, W. A. Fallin. This bank has been located at the southeast corner of South and Walnut streets from the time it was organized until June 1, 1915, when it was moved to elegant quarters in the new Landers' building, at the corner of Boonville street and the public square, on the site of the old Merchants National Bank. Its fixtures are attractive, modern and substantial, costing over \$25,000; in fact, no bank in the Southwest can show more elaborate or attractive appointments.

The German-American Bank, at 326 South street, was organized February 15, 1912, and opened for business March 16th of that year, C. M. Ellis and G. H. Boehm being the organizers. It did not enjoy a rapid growth at first, but recently has made gratifying strides, its deposits now rapidly in-

creasing comparing favorably with other substantial banks of the city, with bright future prospects. Its capital stock is \$50,000. It has very attractive fixtures. Italian Pavanazo marble was extensively used. The first officers of this bank were G. H. Boehm, president; L. Sutter, vice-president; J. L. Long, second vice-president; C. M. Ellis, cashier; Will Lohmeyer, secretary of the board of directors. The present officers are C. M. Ellis, president; L. Sutter, vice-president; A. J. Markley, second vice-president H. D. Awbrey, cashier; Buell J. Ellis, assistant cashier. Board of directors are C. M. Ellis, L. Sutter, A. J. Markley, H. R. Awbrey, J. E. Potter, Alzoa Park, Dr. F. B. Fuson, John N. Murry and G. H. Boehm.

PATRONIZED BY FARMERS.

There are two banks on Campbell street which do a large business with the farmers of Greene county. However, all local banks have large deposits by those who live in the rural districts surrounding Springfield. The Farmers and Merchants Bank at the northeast corner of Campbell and Walnut streets, was organized September 21, 1893. It was the first bank ever located on South Campbell street, and it has remained the only one in this field. It has a capital stock of \$25,000, an earned surplus of \$25,000, and total deposits of \$300,000. It is on the roll of honor, as its surplus equals that of its capital. It has declared thirty-four three per cent. dividends, and one five per cent. dividend since its organization. It has had a steady growth from the first. Its first president was John Y. Fulbright, who held that position until his death, in May, 1912, when he was succeeded by R. R. Ricketts, who has been president since that date; the other officers are H. M. Smith, cashier, he having held this position since the bank was first organized; W. O. Oldham was the first vice-president; he has been succeeded by D. M. Diffenderffer.

The other Campbell street bank is the Bank of Green County, located at the northwest corner of Campbell and College streets, which has occupied this location since it was first organized, October 25, 1909. It caters to the business of the farmers of this county, and its present deposits amount to \$170,000. It has a capital stock of \$25,000. Its officers have remained the same from the time of its organization, namely: C. W. Smith, president; J. V. Smith, first vice-president; W. R. Self, second vice-president; H. D. Smith, cashier; directors, C. W. Smith, J. V. Smith, J. F. Vincent, C. A. Denton, W. R. Self.

The Queen City Bank, which now occupies neat quarters on the north side of the public square, where it has been located since its organization, with the exception of a year or more as a result of the disastrous fire which visited that part of the city two years ago, was organized June 14, 1911. It

has a capital stock of \$25,000, and its deposits total \$150,000. Its first officers were G. A. Watson, president; Harry D. Durst, vice-president; T. A. Nicholson, cashier. The present officers are G. A. Watson, president; R. L. Pipkin, vice-president; T. A. Nicholson, cashier; directors, G. A. Watson, R. L. Pipkin, T. H. Gideon, James E. Sparkman and T. A. Nicholson.

NORTH SIDE BANKS.

The north side has long been well represented in the matter of banks, a number of strong institutions having been located on Commercial street during the past thirty-five years or more. At present there are two very strong and prosperous banks there, the Peoples Bank of Springfield and the Citizens' Bank. The Bank of Springfield was for a period of thirty-three years a substantial and popular institution. It has been referred to in a preceding paragraph in this chapter. It was located at Commercial and Jefferson streets. It was bought out in April, 1915, by the People's Bank. At that time it had a capital stock of \$50,000, and its deposits amounted to nearly \$400,000. Its officers were E. B. Bentley, president; F. C. Bentley, vice-president and cashier; directors, A. C. Kilham, M. Kearney, R. E. Lee, E. B. Bentley, F. C. Bentley.

The Peoples Bank of Springfield was known as the Peoples Bank prior to purchasing the interests of the Bank of Springfield. It was located at Commercial and Boonville streets. It was chartered July 8, 1909. It had a capital stock of \$25,000, and its deposits amounted to \$260,000. The capital stock of the new concern is \$50,000, with deposits aggregating \$425,000. The first officers of this bank were B. J. Diemer, president; F. W. Garrett, vice-president; George T. Hine, cashier. The directors are B. J. Diemer, F. W. Garrett, O. T. Hamlin, W. W. Walker, R. L. Doling, J. W. Crank, John R. Barrett, J. H. Rathbone, Julius Seifert and George T. Hine. None of the officers and directors of the old Bank of Springfield will be connected with the Peoples Bank of Springfield.

The Citizens Bank, which has always occupied its present site, 220 East Commercial street, was established September 15, 1902, and has made an excellent growth. Its capital stock is \$50,000, with an earned surplus of \$25,000. Its deposits aggregate \$400,000. There has been little change in the management of this bank, the following have been the officers from the first; Jerome O'Hara, president; E. V. Williams, vice-president; Tom Watkins, cashier; Ross Whitlock, assistant cashier. The directors are Dr. J. T. Evans, Tom Watkins, H. B. McDaniel, Jerome O'Hara, E. V. Williams, Ross Whitlock, W. J. McDaniel, C. O. Sperry, D. C. Van Matre.

TRUST COMPANIES.

The Southern Missouri Trust Company located at the southwestern corner of Jefferson street and McDaniel avenue, was opened for business February 15, 1913. It has enjoyed a good growth, having gained \$75,000 in deposits a little over two years since its establishment. Its capital stock is \$100,000. Its present deposits amount to nearly \$400,000. Its authorized capital is \$200,000. Its officers remain the same as when first organized, namely: John F. Aven, president; George H. McCann, vice-president; Jesse A. Tolerton, secretary and treasurer; G. M. Sebree, attorney; L. E. Shattuck, real estate. Directors, George H. McCann, W. W. G. Helm, John H. Parish, G. M. Sebree, H. S. Hadley, R. G. Porter, W. L. Garrett, George G. Schilling, John F. Aven, and Jesse A. Tolerton.

The States Savings Trust Company, located in a new building on the north side of the public square, was organized early in 1912 and has enjoyed a satisfactory growth. It was formerly located in the Woodruff building. It has a cash capital paid up of \$50,000. It does a general trust business, but has no deposits. It has departments of fire and liability insurance, liability and surety bonds, loans on farm and city property. Its first officers were E. N. Ferguson, president; J. H. Keet, vice-president; John F. Allen, secretary and treasurer. Its present officers are E. N. Ferguson, president; J. H. Keet, vice-president; J. L. Hine, secretary and treasurer; and J. T. Long, manager insurance department. Directors, M. C. Baker, J. W. Creighton, E. N. Ferguson, George T. Hine, J. H. Keet, M. D. Lightfoot, L. S. Meyer, W. A. Rathbun, J. H. Rountree, L. W. Seaman, and F. H. Wright.

The Ozark States Trust Company, which has occupied commodious quarters in the Woodruff building since it began business in October, 1913, was organized by John T. Woodruff, who has been president of the company from its organization to the present time. It has a capital stock of \$500,000. It has had a most satisfactory growth. It does not do a banking business, but has a number of different departments, has a safety deposit vault, and handles trust estates, real estate loans, real estate, insurance, land titles, rentals and construction.

OTHER BANKS IN GREENE COUNTY.

The smaller towns of Greene county have long been well represented in the matter of banking institutions. The fact that there are eleven banks in the county outside of the eleven in Springfield, would indicate that this is a thriving community, especially is this fact apparent when statements show all these twenty odd banks are on a sound working basis and all enjoying a

satisfactory development, despite the fact that this locality has experienced discouraging crop conditions during the past four years.

The Bank of Republic at the town of Republic, was chartered June 11, 1899. It has a capital stock of \$10,000, and its deposits amount to \$150,000. Its officers are Walter A. Coon, president; C. N. O'Bryant, vice-president; W. P. Anderson, cashier. The directors are C. N. O'Bryant, Walter A. Coon, W. P. Anderson and E. T. Anderson.

The Republic State Bank, located at Republic, was chartered June 28, 1911. It has a capital stock of \$10,000 and its deposits amount to \$60,000. Its officers are E. DeBoard, president; J. E. Decker, vice-president; Lon Edmonson, cashier. Directors, E. DeBoard, J. E. Decker, W. T. King, M. L. Crum, J. A. Gammon, W. H. Pearce and Lon Edmonson.

The Bank of Ash Grove, located in the town of Ash Grove, was chartered April 13, 1883. It has a capital stock of \$20,000, and its deposits aggregate \$215,000. Its officers are W. T. Chandler, president; T. Doolin, vice-president; O. T. Perryman, cashier. Directors, W. T. Chandler, T. Doolin, O. T. Perryman, W. P. Elson, J. H. Perryman, R. T. Johns, J. F. Keblinger, R. F. Trogdon, and C. B. Comegys.

The Farmers Bank, located at Ash Grove, was chartered September 4, 1891. It has a capital stock of \$20,000, and its deposits amount to \$132,000. Its officers are, T. J. Killingsworth, president; W. R. Watson, vice-president; J. N. Moore, cashier. Directors, T. J. Killingsworth, J. I. Rountree, William Richter, J. N. Moore, W. R. Watson, George C. Merrick and T. W. Wilkerson.

The Bank of Walnut Grove, at the town of Walnut Grove, was organized September 30, 1890. It is capitalized for \$10,000. Its resources amount to \$75,000. Its officers are John S. McLemore, president; W. H. Jones, vice-president; N. L. Murray, cashier. Directors, John S. McLemore, W. H. Jones, M. D. Wright.

The Citizens Bank at Walnut Grove was organized March 14, 1905. It has a capital stock of \$12,000. Its resources are about \$80,000. Its first officers were C. L. King, president; John McMahan, vice-president; J. S. Whitaker. Its present officers are C. L. King, president; L. M. Newlands, vice-president; A. L. Wilson, cashier. The directors are C. L. King, L. M. Newlands, I. F. McCulley, A. L. Wilson and J. F. Carpenter.

The Bank of Fair Grove, at the village of Fair Grove, was chartered March 17, 1905. It has a capital stock of \$10,000. Its deposits amount to \$60,000. Its officers are W. C. Potter, president; I. W. Wingo, vice-president; J. W. B. Appleby, cashier. The directors are W. C. Potter, I. W. Wingo, B. F. Potter, J. W. B. Appleby and L. Icenbower.

The Bank of Bois D' Arc, located at the village of Bois D' Arc, was organized March 21, 1905. It has a capital stock of \$10,000, and its deposits

amount to \$75,000. Its officers are V. C. Lambeth, president; J. M. Baker, vice-president; W. T. Jennings, cashier. Directors, V. C. Lambeth, W. T. Jennings, J. M. Baker, W. E. Redfearn, J. R. Spoon, A. M. Gloss and W. H. Turk.

The Bank of Strafford, at the village of Strafford, was chartered January 7, 1911. It has a capital stock of \$10,000. Its deposits amount to about \$50,000. The officers of the bank are L. C. Ricketts, president; Theo. Thorson, vice-president; J. W. Hartt, cashier. Directors, L. C. Ricketts, Theo. Thorson, A. B. Grier, C. A. Womack, J. J. Foster, Jr., W. P. Camp, J. W. Hartt.

The Bank of Willard, located at the village of Willard, was organized March 16, 1906. It has a capital stock of \$10,000. Its deposits amount to \$90,000. Its officers are H. B. East, president; J. W. Clutter, vice-president; J. E. Cahill, cashier. Directors, H. B. East, J. W. Clutter, J. E. Cahill, D. C. Gorman, C. C. Young, J. A. Staley, S. C. Gillespie.

The Bank of Battlefield, at the village of Battlefield, was organized August 26, 1907. It has a capital stock of \$10,000. Its deposits amount to \$35,000. Its officers are L. E. McCroskey, president; A. M. Howard, vice-president; J. A. Walker, cashier. Directors, L. E. McCroskey, A. M. Howard, J. A. Walker, W. A. Fry and Will McElhaney.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY.

By Hon. John G. Newbill.

From the most authentic data available, it appears that the first newspaper printed and published in Springfield and the Ozark country was the *Ozark Standard*, established in the spring of 1837 by J. C. Tuberville. It was a small folio sheet, printed on an old-time hand-press, and after a brief career it passed into the hands of a Mr. Huffard, who changed the name to *The Eagle*.

Warren H. Graves, who was working in Jefferson City at that time, came to Springfield, and in 1844 established *The Springfield Advertiser*, *The Eagle* having had but a brief existence, and published it continuously up to the summer of 1861. In the meantime A. F. Ingram, who had started *The American Standard* at Greenfield, Dade county, in 1855, returned to Springfield in 1859 and established a job printing office. In 1862 he issued an irregular paper, the *Springfield Missourian*, designed to keep the people posted concerning the Civil war developments. He sold his printing plant in 1863 and bought it again in 1864, when he began the publication of the *Patriot*. Late in that year he sold a half interest to William J. Teed, and in 1868 sold his remaining interest to Edwin R. Shipley. The same year Mr. Ingram launched another paper, *The Weekly Gazette*, but after nine months, having been elected county treasurer, sold it also to the publishers of the *Patriot*.

Prior to this time the *Springfield Journal* was published for a few years following the war by J. W. D. L. F. Mack, sometimes referred to by his contemporary as the "Alphabetical Mack."

In the year 1846 Edward Durkey McKinney edited the *Texas Democrat*, supporting his father-in-law, John P. Campbell, for Congress against his only opponent, John S. Phelps, who, thirty years afterward, was elected governor. The *Advertiser* supported Phelps, and while he was elected, carrying the district, Mr. Campbell carried Greene county. The *Texas Democrat* soon after went out of commission.

May 3, 1855, the *Springfield Mirror*, organ of the American or "Know Nothing" party, was established by J. W. Boren. It ceased to be published with the coming of the Civil war, as did the *Advertiser*.

Harrison E. Havens, who served two terms in Congress in the early

seventies, was for a time editor of the *Patriot*. All the foregoing, published since the outbreak of the war from a political point of view, were Republican papers.

Daniel Curran Kennedy, who had been working in the *Patriot* office and had taken charge of another venture, the *Southwest Union Press*, which was destroyed by fire, associated himself with Capt. O. S. Fahnestock in 1867 and started the *Springfield Leader*, a Democratic paper, which, after numerous changes, is still published, now an afternoon paper, with R. L. Kennedy, son of the originator, editor.

Another Republican weekly, printed in the early seventies, was the *Springfield Advertiser*, edited by Prof. Orville S. Reed and Col. John P. Tracey. Its sale, about the year 1875, resulted in the hyphenation, *Patriot-Advertiser*, and the retirement from the editorial tripod of Professor Reed.

The *Springfield Times*, Democratic, was published for a few years by George M. Sawyer and Charles H. Lamoreaux up to the beginning of 1879, when it was consolidated with the *Leader*, under the name of the *Times-Leader*. The *Times* part of the hyphenation was dropped after a year or two.

February, 1870, Henry Lick started the *Southwester*, which, the following June, was removed to North Springfield and published for a time by Taylor, Hedges & Company. They soon afterward sold it to W. H. B. Trantham, who continued its publication until the latter part of 1879, when he disposed of his newspaper plant and removed to California. Under the management of the subsequent owners, Col. J. D. Williams & Company, the *Southwester* was in evidence for a comparatively brief period, both in the form of daily and weekly, and then ceased to exist.

For a few months, in 1871, while the Franco-Prussian war was in progress, the *Leader* published a daily, with the Associated Press service.

In 1878 the *Patriot* ventured to issue a five-column folio daily, with the press report, under the editorial management of Col. John P. Tracey, Col. D. C. Leach, Hon. James Dumars and others. The expense was too great for the support, and after a few months it suspended.

On November 1, 1879, A. A. Renshaw and Charles R. Ingram began the publication of a five-column folio daily, *The Daily Extra*, without the dispatches, but making a specialty of the local news. It was Republican in politics and proved a financial success, the first in the history of the daily newspapers of Springfield. In March, 1884, the *Daily Extra* was purchased by Dr. C. S. McClain, John R. Ferguson and Col. J. P. Tracey, who changed the name of the *Journal*, which, after a run of less than one year, during and after a political campaign, voluntarily suspended publication. The following year the *Journal* plant was bought by C. Hammontree and A. A. Renshaw, who issued a Sunday paper styled *The Reflex*, which a few months later

they sold to Col. James Dumars, who began the publication of a daily, *The Springfield Republican*. He, a few months later, sold the plant to Judge James M. Cowan, his son, J. E. Cowan, becoming the editor. During the first local option campaign in Springfield, *The Republican* vigorously fought on the side against the traffic in strong drink, and local option was carried by a majority of some three hundred votes. Afterwards the election was declared null and void on a mere technicality, the law being expounded by Judge Rombauer, of the appellate court. Judge Cowan owned the *Republican* only a brief period before he sold it to C. S. Tomlinson and Barclay Meador, who not long afterward took over the old *Herald* plant, with the Associated Press franchise, and moved the office into the brick building on Boonville street, where, after a few years' experience, they were compelled to suspend publication. The *Herald*, referred to, was established as a daily in 1883, an eight-column folio with press reports, and Harrison E. Havens as managing editor and general manager, George M. Sawyer as city editor, and J. W. McCullah as manager of the job printing department. The paper was financed by Capt. C. W. Rogers, of the 'Frisco railway, and the paper was generally considered as a railroad organ, although it declared its independence in matters of a political nature. The *Patriot-Advertiser* was merged into the *Herald* at its very beginning by the then editor and proprietor, Mr. Havens, who received stock in the Herald Company in exchange for his weekly paper. After occupying the editorial chair two years, Mr. Havens relinquished his holdings, stepped down and out, and homesteaded an eighty-acre tract of land in Taney county, where he resided for several years, returning to the practice of law after he was elected prosecuting attorney of that county. Since then he served a term as prosecuting attorney of this (Greene) county, later on removing to the new state of Oklahoma. Among the other editorial writers who were in charge or on the *Herald* staff at different times were George M. Sawyer, James E. Cowan and T. J. McMinn, but the paper was never a success, so after various ups and downs, its remains were purchased by or taken over by Messrs. Tomlinson and Meador, as stated heretofore.

The next venture at a Republican paper was made by a Mr. Cummings, from Ohio, associated with A. Z. Chambers, who not long after sold their plant to the Geddes Brothers, also from Ohio, who published the *Republican* six times a week, using a perfecting press, the first brought to Springfield. It was a morning paper and deserved a better fate, for the publishers, for want of patronage, were forced into bankruptcy, and the plant was purchased by the Hon. L. H. Murray, a Democrat, who had the paper published as the local Republican organ, with C. N. Van Hosen as editor, until he sold it to H. R. Snyder, another man from the Buckeye state, who, in turn, sold to the present owners in 1906-7, E. E. E. McJimsey being the editor and manager. He came here from the St. Joseph *Gazette* about ten years ago.

The *Leader* resumed the publication of an afternoon daily along in the middle eighties, and part of the time thereafter the editor and publisher, Mr. Kennedy, had associated with him S. K. Strother, and part of the time A. Z. Chambers, until after his appointment as consul to the Island of Malta, under Mr. Cleveland's second administration, when he disposed of his interest to J. Frank Mitchim. Later, Mitchim became sole owner, and in May, 1895, sold the entire plant to H. S. Jewell, who has since continued its publication.

The *Daily Democrat* was established by John O'Day in the last of the eighties, who bought and absorbed the plant of the *Daily Republican* that failed under the management of Tomlinson and Meador. George M. Sawyer was the editor, but after a somewhat stormy career, the paper was sold to L. H. Murray, who continued its publication under the same editorial management, with the addition of Frank W. Gregory, until he, in turn, sold it to H. S. Jewell in July, 1895. Mr. Jewell consolidated the paper with his previous purchase, the *Leader*, the editors being his father, J. B. Jewell, and Mr. Gregory, he himself continuing owner and general manager up to the present writing.

Ephemeral dailies or daily publications, and some weeklies, have been born and perished in the Queen City of the Ozarks, which is perhaps the history of other cities of the same importance, among them the *Sun*, by R. M. E. Cooper, along in the middle eighties. Later on the *Record*, with C. S. Baird as editor, and Almus Harrington as principal owner. In the summer of 1896, following the introduction of type-setting machines, the *Chronicle*, on Commercial street, was published by jobless printers, and shortly before when a strike of printers was on a co-operative morning paper was issued by compositors for several months on the same street. There was also in evidence for a few months the *Daily Star*, but it was so completely eclipsed that even the name of the publisher is not obtainable.

A lively campaign sheet was the *Greenback Notes*, published way back in the campaign of 1878 by Cooper and Newbill. The latter retired from the office after the campaign was over, but Mr. Cooper continued the publication of the weekly journal for several years. He afterward removed to St. Louis and engaged in some sort of newspaper work and job printing until he was killed in a street car accident.

Quite a number of fruitless efforts have been made to establish weekly papers in various towns in the county outside of Springfield during the past quarter of a century or more, among which may be mentioned the *Enterprise* at Bois D'Arc, *Times* at Fair Grove, *Times* at Strafford, *Republican* at Ash Grove, and others.

In this A. D. 1915, the newspapers in Springfield may be correctly enumerated as follows:

The *Springfield Leader*, daily and Sunday; H. S. Jewell, publisher and manager; R. L. Kennedy, editor; with a full staff in all departments, perfecting press and type-setting machines, the modest folio of nearly fifty years ago having grown to an up-to-date daily of from eight to sometimes forty and fifty pages.

The *Springfield Republican*, the Republican Company, owners, or publishers; E. E. E. McJinsey, editor; with a full staff of employees in all departments, type-setting machines, perfecting press, a worthy competitor of the *Leader*.

The *Express*, established April 1, 1881, Democratic; J. G. Newbill, editor, with A. A. Renshaw, associate. A reliable Democratic weekly that deals fairly alike with political opponents as well as friends.

The *Springfield Laborer*, established nearly three years ago; organ of the Central Trades and Labor Assembly; published weekly; S. D. Whitesell, chairman; C. O. Stahl, secretary; A. Dumaw and I. D. Casebeer.

In the county outside of Springfield there are three successful weekly newspapers:

The *Monitor*, at Republic, established 1894-5, independent, with J. R. Derry as editor and publisher. Among the former editors who helped build up the *Monitor* are J. J. and B. S. Jones and Frank Anderson.

The *Commonwealth* at Ash Grove, established 1881, with F. L. Gillespie as editor and publisher and C. M. Gillespie, local editor. One of the first editors of the *Commonwealth* was Ben Lippman, now proprietor of a job printing plant in Springfield.

The *Tribune*, at Walnut Grove, established 1903; Miss Junia E. Heath, editor and publisher. All three of the country weeklies named are independent of political partisanship.

An unsuccessful run of about one year was enough to satisfy the publishers of the *Springfield Daily Independent*, on Commercial street, so the sprightly sheet suspended publication on February 7, 1915, and the plant was sold to the *Laborer*. The first publisher of the *Independent* was F. W. D. Arnold, of Lamar, Missouri, with Rev. Aaron D. States as editor. They were succeeded by a stock company as owners, J. O. Waddell, editor, and R. C. Surles, as business manager.

Among the local reporters and correspondents of metropolitan papers who did much work along the newsgathering line in this part of Missouri may be mentioned H. Clay Neville, George K. Camp and Lawrence Carroll, all three on the *Leader* staff but now deceased, and A. A. Renshaw, for years correspondent of the *Globe-Democrat*, also J. G. Newbill, correspondent of the *New York World* and other papers and the only local agent of the Associated Press when the late William Henry Smith was at its head as general manager.

CHAPTER XVII.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

By M. C. Smith.

HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY AND ITS CO-ORDINATE BRANCHES IN GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI.

Freemasonry has been for centuries an important factor in the moral development of humanity.

DeWitt Clinton says: "Of all the institutions which have been established for the purpose of improving the condition of mankind, Freemasonry stands pre-eminent in usefulness as it is in age." In every country where the order flourishes will be found the enjoyment of the greatest liberty of its citizens; therefore the rise and progress of the order is of interest to all people and for that purpose this short history of the order in Greene county, Missouri, is written. In the preparation of this article every available means has been employed to obtain the most reliable information so as to give a clear and truthful chronicle of the establishment of this venerable order in this section of Missouri, and I am greatly indebted to Mr. Martin J. Hubble, my esteemed friend, for the valued assistance he has most cheerfully rendered me.

In the month of June, on Wednesday, the 23d, in the year 1841, in the small and new village of Springfield, there assembled the following gentlemen: Joel H. Haden, James R. Danforth, Constantine Perkins, Chesley Cannefax, Thomas Shannon, Thomas B. Neaves, Leonard B. Mitchell and John W. Danforth, Master Masons holding membership with lodges in several states, and after discussing the question of organizing a lodge of Freemasons in the frontier town of Springfield, Joel H. Haden was chosen chairman and John W. Danforth, secretary, whereupon it was resolved "that we, a few Masonic brethren assembled together, do sign a petition here presented to us soliciting the Grand Lodge of the State of Missouri to grant us a dispensation to confer the degrees of Masonry and transact all other business that may be transacted in a regularly constituted lodge of Master Masons."

This request was granted July 21, 1841, by the grand lodge and the organization was effected under the name of Ozark Lodge, A. F. and A. M., No. 50, with the following officers: Joel H. Haden, worshipful master; James R. Danforth, senior warden; Constantine Perkins, junior warden; and John W. Danforth, secretary. On August 18, 1841, the lodge was set to

work by the grand lodge and, according to the by-laws adopted by the pioneer brothers, regular meetings were held on the fourth Thursday of each month at early candle light, and among the duties of the stewards was to provide sufficient candles and wood, and to keep the lodge room clean and well lighted. Ozark lodge has the honor of being the first organized body of Freemasons in the southwest portion of Missouri.

The first persons initiated in the order were John P. Campbell (the founder of Springfield), R. A. Hubbard and Peter G. Stewart, which event occurred on October 28, 1841, the work being done by John W. S. Moore, of Hopkinsville Lodge No. 37, Hopkinsville, Kentucky, who was a visiting brother. These were quickly followed by a number of gentlemen, who afterwards became prominent in business, professional and political life, among whom was John S. Phelps, who afterwards became one of the leading governors of Missouri. This lodge grew rapidly in membership and prominence and held its meetings in various places until March, 1842, a contract was made with the county officials to rent the second story of the court house, for which they agreed to plaster the rooms and to pay annual rental of fifty dollars.

July the 4th, 1845, was set apart for memorial service in honor of President Andrew Jackson, who was a member of the craft and who died a few months prior thereto. On that day a procession of the Masonic fraternity was formed on the public square in Springfield, marched around the square, thence to a grove adjoining town, where addresses were made by Leonard H. Sims and John S. Phelps, after which procession was reformed and returned to the lodge room on the public square.

Owing to some irregularities in the conduct of the lodge the charter was arrested by the grand lodge of Missouri on October 18, 1847, but the true and faithful craftsmen, not discouraged but imbued with zeal and fidelity to the order, immediately took steps to reorganize, which was done under the name of Greene Lodge No. 107, and a charter was granted by the grand lodge on May 12, 1848, which increased in membership to such an extent that four years thereafter, on May 6, 1852, the grand lodge issued a charter to a number of Masons organizing Taylor Lodge No. 5, the first officers being James J. Clarkson, worshipful master; William B. Farmer, senior warden, and William R. Wilson, junior warden. Both lodges did excellent work until the tide of immigration to this section abated, and the members of Greene and Taylor lodges became convinced that in unity there is strength, concluded that it would be to the interest of the craft to unite in one body, and a proposition to that effect was presented by Taylor lodge, which was accepted by Greene lodge on March 3, 1857. Thereupon these lodges merged under the name of United Lodge No. 5, which lodge received its charter from the grand lodge of Missouri on May 30, 1857, and is now the oldest existing

lodge in Greene county. United lodge was set to work by D. D. G. M. Marcus Boyd, and its first officers were Charles Carlton, worshipful master; Joseph Gott, senior warden; Wilson Hackney, junior warden; and J. W. D. L. F. Mack, secretary, United lodge assuming all the debts of Greene and Taylor lodges.

United lodge followed the precedent of prior lodges in Greene county, immediately took active steps and contributed funds for the erection of schools and homes for Masonic children.

In July, 1860, a proposition was made by the County Court of Greene county to rent to the United lodge the third floor of the new court house for a term of ninety-nine years, for the sum of three thousand dollars, to be paid at the convenience of the lodge. The dark clouds of civil war appearing on the horizon, action on the proposition was deferred, though on July 23, 1863, a contract was made to rent the third floor of the court house for an annual rental of fifty dollars.

MASONRY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

Upon opening of hostilities between the Union men and the sons of the South, much excitement prevailed, so much so that prominent Masons and Marcus Boyd, past grand master of Missouri, made urgent appeals to the brethren "that no political considerations at a time like the present of high party excitement be permitted to interfere with the social and fraternal regard which should always characterize the conduct of Masons." But the intense excitement then prevailing throughout the whole of the United States caused by the war between the states and the separation of its members, some to don the gray and some the blue uniform, United lodge was forced to close its doors October 16, 1861, and remained closed until September 29, 1862, at which date it was recorded a few members met to silently and sorrowfully adjourn until called together to attend funerals, which was done at various times. A communication was called December 11, 1862, to confer a degree upon one Sam Woods, which was done in the house of the worshipful master, J. W. D. L. F. Mack. Our venerable friend, Martin J. Hubble, was there present and acting senior warden.

This lodge frequently held public installations in the Presbyterian and other churches of Springfield, and always addresses were made by some prominent men of letters.

Four days after the untimely death of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, United lodge was called in memorial services to honor the memory of the departed President. The fragment of the membership and a number of Federal soldiers, members of the fraternity, met in the court house, corner of College and Public Square, under Martin J. Hubble, then worship-

ful master, "a procession was formed and marched up South street to the second alley, thence one-quarter of a mile east, thence north to Rolla street (St. Louis street), thence west to the public square," where addresses were made by Gen. J. B. Sanborn, of the Federal army, and others upon the death of Abraham Lincoln.

After the termination of those terrible years of war between the states, when sectional rancor and hatred reached the fullest limit in this section, as elsewhere in the United States, Masonry brought its gentle influence to bear in many ways in healing the wounds engendered by this strife and smoothing the way to unity and fraternity. United lodge did her part so well that the men who joined the ranks of the South, on their return home, were fraternally greeted, encouraged and aided, which resulted in the rapid growth of its membership and prominence.

Immigration began again to flow westward, and this county being favorably located, many eastern people sought an abiding place here. The county rapidly increased in population and Freemasonry likewise grew.

By applications and initiations, in time United lodge becoming too large, the brethren believing it to be to the welfare of the craft that another Masonic lodge should be organized in Springfield; hence, upon their recommendation, the grand lodge issued a charter to Solomon Lodge No. 271, bearing the date of October 15, 1868, which was set to work and instructed by Martin J. Hubble, then district deputy grand master. So well were they instructed that every officer was fully qualified to perform all the work in the several degrees prior to the permanent organization of this lodge, the first officers of this lodge being John G. Fulbright, worshipful master; Dr. J. E. Tefft, senior warden; W. F. Dunn, junior warden, and T. D. Hudson, secretary. From its inception, Solomon lodge prospered and demonstrated the wisdom of the fraternity in creating another body in Springfield.

With the continued growth of Springfield, it became necessary that a Masonic lodge should be located on the north side of the city; therefore, a number of the brethren from United and Solomon lodges were granted a charter on October 16, 1872, organizing the Gate of the Temple Lodge No. 422. Thomas M. Flanner was elected worshipful master; Benjamin F. Lawson, senior warden, and E. A. Finney, junior warden. This lodge is one of the most efficient Masonic bodies in the state.

The first Masonic body in Greene county, outside of Springfield, was Rising Star Lodge No. 145, located at Ebenezer, receiving its charter May 8, 1858, but that section of the county being sparsely settled the lodge failed to meet the expectations of the brethren and finally ceased to exist, in 1898.

In the month of October, 1872, a number of brethren organized a lodge at Cave Spring, known as St. Nicholas No. 435, but owing to some condi-

tions surrounding Ebenezer, the charter was surrendered in 1897, the members uniting with other bodies near them.

The Masonic lodges now existing outside of the city of Springfield are: O. Sullivan No. 7, at Walnut Grove; Ash Grove No. 100, Ash Grove; Ozark No. 207, Fair Grove; Bois D'Arc No. 449, Bois D'Arc; Republic No. 570, Republic; Stratford No. 609, Strafford; and Willard No. 620, Willard, all of which have been organized in recent days and are steadily increasing in members and influence.

The fraternity in Greene county have one thousand, four hundred and eight members, of which one thousand and fifty-four are connected with the lodges in Springfield.

From the old records one finds that the Masonic lodges in Greene county in early days served not only as a social and fraternity center, but also in the capacity of settling disputes and difficulties between the members, thereby avoiding resort to courts of law; and, unlike litigants at this age, in civil courts, the contending parties abided the decisions rendered by the lodges, without appeals therefrom.

Capitular Masonry is represented by three chapters:

Springfield Royal Arch Chapter was organized on the second day of October, 1850, with thirteen members, receiving a charter from the grand chapter of Missouri, February 13, 1851, with John Dade, high priest; J. W. Chenoweth, king; R. B. Johnson, scribe, and G. W. Jeffries, secretary, and like unto the earlier Masonic lodges in the county, it suffered many reverses, and upon the opening of the Civil war ceased to hold regular communication until after the close of hostilities, when, on May 21, 1866, the companions again assembled and resuscitated the dead body, giving it a new life, from which time the chapter has grown abundantly and is now recognized as one of the leading chapters of the state and from whose membership several of the grand officers of the state have been chosen.

Vincil Royal Arch Chapter No. 110 was organized May 10, 1888, and from its inception has held its communications on Commercial street in Springfield, Missouri, the first officers of this chapter being Benjamin F. Lawson, high priest; Thomas Flanner, king; ————, scribe. This chapter has rapidly pushed its way to the front, both in numbers and the ability of its membership, which is now two hundred and thirty-six. The two chapters located in Springfield have five hundred and forty-four members.

Ash Grove Royal Arch Chapter No. 124 is located at Ash Grove, being the only chapter outside of the city of Springfield. A charter was granted to the companions of this chapter on the 25th day of April, 1905, by the Grand Chapter of Missouri, William P. Maples serving as high priest and

George W. Musgraves, secretary. Though the youngest chapter in the county, its membership has reached one hundred and three.

KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.

In the city of Springfield is located the only body of Knights Templar in the county. A dispensation was granted by the Grand Commandery of Missouri on April the first, 1872, for the purpose of organizing this body. Fred King was elected eminent commander; Washington Galland, generalissimo; Charles H. Evans, captain general. Together, with others, they instituted St. John's Commandery No. 20, on the 14th day of May, 1872. At the annual assembly of the Grand Commandery of the State on October 24, 1872, a charter was granted this commandery. The present membership is now three hundred and nineteen, and two of its members, W. A. Hall and Bert S. Lee, have served as grand commanders of the state body of Missouri.

CRYPTIC MASONRY.

There is only one council of Cryptic Masonry in the county; this is located in Springfield, known as Zabud Council of Royal and Select Masons No. 25, receiving a charter from Grand Council of Missouri bearing the date of April 25, 1894, its first officers being H. L. Bosworth, thrice illustrious master, and Vincent Marzette, recorder. This council began with but a few members and after several years of doubtful existence the body was revived and has now become the third council in point of membership in the state, having a membership of five hundred and fifteen, and bears the honor of furnishing two grand masters of the Grand Council of Missouri, Companions Bert S. Lee and J. L. Heckenlively.

THE ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

The American Adoptive Rite of Free Masonry, the Order of the Eastern Star, was first planted in this county, when a charter was granted by the Grand Chapter Order of the Eastern Star of Missouri, on December 28, 1891, to a number of Freemasons and their female relatives to organize a chapter in the city of Springfield under the name of Queen City Chapter No. 221, the first officers of which were Mrs. Genevieve Wyatt, worthy matron, and who afterwards became grand matron of the Grand Chapter of the State of Missouri in 1895; Benjamin Grist, worthy patron, and Mollie Washburn, associate matron. This order having such commendable purposes quickly received the support of all Masons, and the membership grew so rapidly that

it was deemed advisable to establish another chapter in the city, which was accordingly done, on the 30th day of August, 1894, when a chapter was instituted on the south side of the city bearing the title of Crescent Chapter No. 21, the first officers under the charter being Mrs. Eleanor Sutter, worthy matron; Job Newton, worthy patron, and who in 1906 was elected grand patron of the Grand Chapter of Missouri. These chapters have steadily grown and now number four hundred and thirty-five members.

Outside the city of Springfield there are three chapters: Russell Chapter No. 109, located at Ash Grove, which succeeded Ash Grove Chapter No. 168. Russell Chapter was organized in 1910 and now has one hundred and thirteen members. Republic chapter, at Republic, was instituted in 1914, with a large number of charter members, and is an active, progressive body. Willard Chapter, at Willard, was organized and a charter granted in September, 1914. Starting with a membership of thirty-six, it bids fair to meet every expectation of its founders. Republic and Willard chapters were instituted and set to work by Job Newton, past grand patron of Missouri, and whatever he does is always well done. This order has no more enthusiastic and untiring laborers than he.

PLEIADES SHRINE NO. 1.

The order of the White Shrine of Jerusalem is the youngest addition to the Masonic family in this county. It was organized in Springfield on April 4, 1914, a charter being granted this body by the Supreme Shrine in June, 1914, under the name of Pleiades Shrine No. 1, it being the first organization of its kind in the state of Missouri, the first officers selected being Mary C. Kastler, worthy high priestess; W. A. Murata, worthy sojourner; Mettie Evans, noble prophetess; Eleanor M. Smith, worthy scribe. Beginning with ninety-two charter members, within a period of seven months its membership had grown to one hundred and thirty-one, no other organization having advanced so rapidly as this. The membership of this order is limited to affiliated members of the Order of the Eastern Star.

MYSTIC SHRINE.

The Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, established a Temple in the city of Springfield, July 9, 1903, by the title of Abou Ben Adhem Temple, naming as its first officers, R. P. Halderman, illustrious potentate; John L. Schneider, chief rabban; W. A. Hall, assistant rabban; R. E. Lee, prophet, and J. G. Newbill, recorder. Starting with a membership of fifty, the roll has increased until now more than one thousand five hundred have traveled over the heated desert to the oasis. The membership

of this order is limited to Knights Templar and Scottish Rite degrees. This is the only Temple of the Mystic Shrine in southwest Missouri.

The Masonic fraternity throughout the county own many of their lodge rooms and are well equipped with all the necessary implements and regalia. In the city of Springfield the fraternity in 1906, erected an imposing temple of brick, four stories high, located on East Walnut street. The building contains three large rooms for lodges, with ample closets for paraphernalia, cloak rooms, library and reception parlors and one of the best arranged banquet rooms in the city. The Shrine room is one of artistic beauty, containing a balcony and stage. The building is valued at one hundred thousand dollars, and was erected by voluntary contributions by several Masonic bodies and individual members of the order. In this temple the following bodies hold their sessions: United Lodge No. 5, Solomon Lodge No. 271, Royal Arch Chapter No. 15, St. John's Commandery, Zabud Council, Abou Ben Adhem Shrine, Crescent Chapter No. 21, and the White Shrine of Jerusalem.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

By C. G. Young.

Odd Fellowship has been known in Springfield over sixty years, the beginning of its history here being coincident with interesting events of antebellum days and the Civil war period. The benevolent mission of the order was entered upon at a time when the country was torn with the dissensions which led up to the great conflict, a condition calling for the exercise of friendship, charity and love in a manner most extraordinary. Harmony lodge was instituted February 10, 1854, and fraternal relations were maintained throughout the years of the struggle which imposed trying conditions upon various organizations in different parts of the country, even causing division in some of the churches. Nowhere was factional contention more bitter than in this borderland of the sections in which conflicting opinions brought on fierce warfare among neighbors. How much may have been done by the members of the order in those days to allay the strife, maintain amicable feeling and minister to the needs of those in distress can only be imagined. Unfortunately the names of the seventeen charter members were lost by the burning of the records in a fire which in 1861 destroyed the old court house that stood in the center of the public square where the lodge rooms had been first established. That the three links held some if not all the originators of the lodge loyal to the order is attested by the fact that reorganization followed immediately upon the cessation of hostilities in 1865.

A new charter was issued in 1865 and a charter was also granted an-

other lodge, the America, the two being merged in New Harmony Lodge No. 71. With the completion of the new court house at the northwest corner of College street and the square headquarters were established in the third story of the building by the Odd Fellows and Masons who contributed to the cost of completing the structure. Venerable members tell of the doings there by the light of tallow dips in which numerous well-known citizens were initiated into the mysteries of the order, the work of which continued to grow in favor as the spirit of fraternalism spread and its influence was felt on every hand. Harmony lodge became known abroad and stood high in the councils of the order. In the course of municipal progress two other lodges were formed and three associate Rebekah lodges. Meantime the continued increase in the membership of New Harmony has kept it in the front rank of leading organizations and it now heads all the lodges in the state with a membership of four hundred and twenty. In 1869 headquarters were removed from the court house to a hall at the southwest corner of South street and the square and afterward to more suitable quarters in the Odd Fellows building on South street. Following the formation of new organizations, lodge rooms were established in different parts of the city, the headquarters of New Harmony having for some time been located at the corner of College and Campbell streets and being removed thence to the southeast corner of Boonville and Olive streets, where a permanent home has been secured by the purchase of a property embracing a substantial brick building in which commodious lodge rooms may be established.

Three of the members of New Harmony lodge are among the oldest living Odd Fellows in this section. They are E. Speaker, Cy H. Patterson, Ed. R. Shipley, their membership dating from 1868. Present officers: W. C. Justice, noble grand; A. W. Bass, vice-grand; Charles Connett, recording secretary; W. T. Shores, treasurer; J. T. Law, financial secretary; A. B. Lovan, trustee of building fund; E. Speaker, Thomas Holdredge and George Player, lodge trustees.

Springfield Lodge No. 218 was instituted December 25, 1861, by R. W. West, District Deputy Grand Master, with ten charter members: Jesse D. Six, Charles E. Pemberton, J. S. Tilton, Julius Cohn, S. W. Lloyd, John M. Gear, L. Taylor, James M. Ford, H. A. Lockhart, C. G. Huntington. The first officers were: Jesse D. Six, noble grand; Charles E. Pemberton, vice-grand; J. S. Tilton, recording secretary; Julius Cohn, treasurer; S. W. Lloyd, right supporter to noble grand; John M. Gear, left supporter to noble grand; L. Taylor, inside guard. Present officers: A. V. Stark, noble grand; C. H. Pering, vice-grand; W. J. Major, recording secretary; J. H. Hasten, treasurer; Ed F. Yentsch, conductor; W. H. Smith, warden; A. L. Fulbright, inside guard; J. G. McClure, outside guard; I. G. Holt, right supporter to noble grand; W. G. Wresche, left supporter to noble grand; C. R.

Plifer, right supporter to vice-grand; M. W. Wilson, left supporter to vice-grand; J. A. Trantham, right scene supporter; J. F. Stever, left scene supporter; H. N. Epps, chaplain. The lodge is well established in its own building at No. 221 East Commercial street. Its property is valued at \$15,000 free from incumbrance. Improvements costing \$2,300 have been made within the past six months. They have nearly \$3,000 in their treasury available for sick benefits and other lodge purposes.

Trinity Lodge No. 495 was instituted June 25, 1894, by A. B. Lovan, district deputy grand master, with a membership of thirty, of whom the following are living: H. S. Jewell, John T. Darr, W. A. Grimes, T. P. Hoffman, Matthew Hall, O. D. Nelson and John Sjoberg. The following were the first officers: J. B. Jewell, noble grand; W. W. Cowan, vice-grand; G. E. Preston, recording secretary; Samuel Vinton, Jr., treasurer and financial secretary. The initial meeting was held in the lodge room of Springfield No. 218, on Commercial street. Trinity lodge occupied quarters in the Haldeman building on St. Louis street July 27, 1894. Their present lodge room is located at 400½ South street.

The past grand masters are: J. P. Hoffman, A. Clas, O. D. Nelson, Dr. J. R. Boyd, Matthew Hall, W. A. Grimes, H. C. Roberts, John Sjoberg, G. C. Shackelford, Thornton Aton, John Hall, Leo L. Lemon, J. Ed Black, T. J. Burris, W. A. Waldon, J. W. Myers, C. E. Ferguson, S. G. Reeves, J. P. Kirche, J. A. Cox, Fred Kern, J. P. Brooks, A. S. Henderson, S. B. Hannah, A. S. Murray, A. L. Myers, Fred Wilcox, J. W. Cribbett and Ben H. Davis.

The present officers are: J. R. Mason, noble grand; J. W. Scott, vice-grand; Leo L. Lemon, recording secretary; Fred Wilcox, treasurer; Matthew Hall, financial secretary; Thomas Aton, conductor; Roy A. Gruber, warden; A. S. Henderson, inside guardian; J. H. Baker, outside guardian; J. W. Myers, right supporter to noble grand; John Hall, left supporter to noble grand; Fred Wilcox, right supporter to vice-grand; G. C. Shackelford, left supporter to vice-grand; J. L. McCarty, right scene supporter; J. S. Duff, left scene supporter; H. C. Roberts, chaplain. The present membership numbers 152.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

The original and offshoot organizations of Woodmen are well represented in Springfield with three camps each of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Woodmen of the World, the former being Springfield, Excelsior and Boulevard camps and the latter Springfield, Ozark and Black Jack.

Springfield Camp No. 3123 Modern Woodmen of America was organized August 7, 1895, with a charter membership of 57. The first officers

were: J. W. Morgan, consul; W. A. Cox, advisor; J. F. Boas, banker; W. W. Cowan, clerk; Matthew Hall, escort; C. G. Levan, watchman; A. F. Drusa, sentry. Trustees: F. M. McDavid, W. A. Banks and R. G. Porter. Doctor J. R. Boyd of this camp has been state head physician for twelve years. Past Consuls: Dr. J. R. Boyd, W. F. Morgan, H. B. Brubaker, C. G. Levan, J. N. Fowler, J. W. Scott, C. E. Ray, J. H. Hall, E. F. Hannah and J. L. Berry. Present officers: S. F. Hannah, consul; W. R. Ruxton, advisor; D. M. Lewis, banker; S. D. Harmon, clerk (twelfth term); Francis Peppers, escort; George Johansen, watchman; J. R. Winegardner, sentry; O. F. Whitman, C. N. Reddick and H. J. Ramsey, trustees; E. J. Straley, chief forrester; W. M. Ramsey, musician. F. B. Braum, 314 W. Division, is district deputy. The present membership is nine hundred and fifty-seven. This is one of the strongest camps in the state. Headquarters in hall at the corner of College and Campbell streets.

Excelsior Camp 4975 Modern Woodmen of America was organized August 17, 1897, with seventeen charter members. They were: T. W. Armstrong, W. C. Baldwin, Ethan A. Bishop, S. G. Bradley, W. F. Cummings, James A. Donnell, Nelson Ingram, Charles H. Martin, Val. W. A. Mason, William G. McCann, W. A. McReynolds, James C. Patrum, N. B. Pennebaker, W. D. Simon, John E. Spicer, D. G. Stewart, Tom Watkins. The present officers are: A. C. Boren, consul; H. J. Huper, advisor; E. R. Parker, banker; W. C. Russell, clerk; W. A. Forshee, escort; E. F. Nichols, sentry; W. G. Wresch, watchman; E. W. Bedell, B. F. Edmonds and S. B. Griffin, managers. The present membership is seven hundred and sixty-six. Meetings are held in K. of P. hall on Commercial street.

Boulevard Camp 7649 Modern Woodmen of America was organized March 11, 1909, with twenty charter members. The first officers were: W. A. Grimm, consul; S. E. Kynion, advisor; E. F. Kohler, banker; Charles E. Boren, clerk; C. J. Stough, escort; W. T. Linet, watchman; A. M. Tedrick, sentry; Dr. J. L. Ormsbee, physician; Louis Burwell, H. B. Gillett and C. E. Bussard, managers. Past consuls: W. A. Grimm, E. M. Robertson, J. Z. Roper, W. G. Pike. Present officers: J. R. Shockley, consul; R. R. Wommack, advisor; Ed Stiver, banker; Charles E. Boren, clerk; George Hedgepeth, escort; J. H. Gilmore, watchman; A. Grishaber, sentry; Harry Robertson, musician; Drs. A. D. Knabb and Joseph James, physicians. The present membership numbers one hundred and forty-three. Meetings are held Tuesdays at Kohler's Hall, corner of Commercial street and Springfield avenue.

WOODMEN OF THE WORLD.

Springfield Camp No. 23 Woodmen of the World was organized July 7, 1891, with a membership of twenty-seven. It was a popular organization

from the start and has enjoyed great prosperity. J. A. Frink was first consul and H. M. Heckart clerk. Two of the charter members, N. W. Fellows and J. K. P. Wright are drawing the benefits which accrue to those who have reached the age of seventy years in the order. The present officers are: L. Baum, past consul commander; F. L. Spicer, consul commander; M. Calvey, advisor; D. M. Lewis, banker; J. E. Smith, clerk; E. Peeler, escort; F. B. Neaves, sentry; W. F. Riddle, watchman. Managers: Ellis Paxon, J. D. Haldeman, R. J. Loveliss. Physicians: E. L. Evans, W. L. Pursselley, J. K. P. Wright, R. L. Pipkin, J. H. Harrell and W. B. Wasson. The present membership is now three hundred and seven. Meetings are held at the Knights of Pythias Hall on College street.

Ozark Camp No. 25 Woodmen of the World was organized July 23, 1891, in Sprinkle Hall on Commercial street by D. S. Maltby of Omaha, Nebraska, and James Knox of Quincy, Illinois, with twenty-eight charter members. The following were the first officers: Paul Roulet, consul; A. R. McDonald, advisor; G. W. Erskine, banker; V. W. Campbell, clerk; Albert Cox, escort; J. W. Smith, watchman; Albert Herrick, sentry; Dr. J. W. Wier, physician; C. N. Chappell, W. L. Ward and C. J. McMaster, managers. Past Consuls: Paul Roulet, T. K. Bowman, A. R. McDonald, James M. Bell, A. W. Herrick, E. Press Norris, C. W. Carter, P. R. Kelly, J. H. Hacker, H. Z. Morris.

Present officers: H. Z. Morris, consul; Jack W. Pooler, advisor; J. E. Williams, banker; J. F. Shea, clerk; E. F. Carter, escort; Hugh F. Keller, watchman; George M. Scott, sentry; H. C. Patterson, M. C. Costello and Nelson Fisher, managers. Physicians: Drs. E. Knabb, Arthur Knabb, Albert F. Willier, E. F. James, Lee Cox, C. A. Tucker and J. R. Bartlett. Headquarters were in the Sprinkle building some time and were afterward established at Burwell Hall, 225½ East Commercial street where meetings are held Tuesday nights. The present membership is six hundred and thirteen.

Jack Oak Camp No. 201, Woodmen of the World, was originally organized under the name of Post Oak in 1893. The first hall was destroyed, in which a portion of the records of the camp were lost. A new hall was built at the corner of Sycamore and Prospect avenues, where meetings are now held.

George Skidmore was the first consul. Other past consuls are: A. L. Murray, P. Parmenter, W. P. Keltner, B. Clark, C. C. Chavose and J. H. Faiman.

The present officers are: C. C. Chavose, consul; J. C. Delo, advisor; E. E. Emerton, banker; J. F. Fairman, clerk, fifth term; J. C. Denehey, escort; George Youngblood, watchman; A. B. Mills, sentry; P. G. Rich,

captain of degree team; W. A. Coy, J. P. Ralston, W. A. Beattie, physicians; J. T. Cunningham, H. Breese and G. W. Wright, managers.

The present membership is two hundred and sixty-eight, embracing members in fifteen different states.

ROYAL NEIGHBORS.

Three camps of Royal Neighbors assist in the work of the Modern Woodmen of America in this city, being known as Springfield, Queen City and Wild Cherry. There are three circles attached to the lodges of the Woodmen of the World.

BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks is represented in Springfield by a flourishing lodge, the popularity of which is attested by its growth in the seventeen years of its existence from a small beginning to a most prominent place among the civic organizations of the municipality.

That the Elks lodge holds a unique place among organizations of a progressive city has been demonstrated in the history of Florence Lodge No. 409, instituted in Springfield, March 5, 1898. Sedalia Lodge No. 127, of Sedalia, Missouri, officiated on that occasion and thirty-five kindred souls imbued with the spirit of the order constituted the nucleus around which there has been built up a lodge now numbering five hundred and sixteen members, demonstrating in its activities and the lives of the members those principles of the order which have done so much to ennoble and beautify life wherever they have been practiced.

The first officers of the lodge were: Exalted ruler, James A. Frink; esteemed leading knight, Charles Schneider; esteemed loyal knight, A. H. Wear; esteemed lecturing knight, Frank Parker; secretary, W. H. Jezzard; treasurer, Louis Nathan; tiler, C. H. Patterson; trustees, B. W. Redfearn, Seth Barham and Moses Levy.

The past exalted rulers of the lodge are: J. A. Frink, 1898-1899; A. H. Wear, 1899-1900; A. J. Eisenmayer, 1900-1901; B. E. Meyer, 1901-1904; W. H. Jezzard, 1904-1905; George A. McCollum, 1905-1906; O. C. Crothers, 1906-1907; W. A. Rathbun, 1907-1908; A. D. Allen, 1908-1909; W. D. Murray, 1909-1910; E. A. Barbour, 1910-1911; James A. Ellis, 1911-1912; George W. Culler, 1912-1913; F. A. Gallagher, 1913-1914; Arthur F. Smith, 1914-1915.

The present officers are: Exalted ruler, Arthur F. Smith; esteemed leading knight, Perry T. Allen; esteemed loyal knight, John M. Wilkerson; esteemed lecturing knight, E. F. Hannah; secretary, G. W. Hackney; treas-

urer, W. W. Coffinan; tiler, L. E. Donovan; trustees, J. W. Tippin, G. W. Ferguson and G. F. Berry.

F. A. Gallagher is a member of the board of trustees of the State Association.

Florence lodge first found a home in modest quarters in the old Pickwick Hall, at No. 220 Boonville street, where it remained during ten years of steady growth, during which plans were continuously made for an establishment which should suitably serve the purposes of the organization. When the time came, in 1908, for carrying into effect these well-considered and carefully-arranged plans, the move was made in a manner attended with the most gratifying results. The new location, at the southeast corner of the Public Square, is ideal, sufficiently removed from the noise and distractions of a more public place and at the same time easy of access and convenient in every way. Here, fronting on Elks Arcade, there has been erected a model club house, meeting all the requirements of an up-to-date institution of this character.

Florence lodge, as is the custom with the Elks lodges, has taken a leading part in the social affairs of the city and has been well represented on important occasions, diffusing the spirit of good fellowship in many public functions, and did itself prond in the entertainment of the state convention, which was held in Springfield in 1912. Otherwise, the lodge has lived up to the traditions of the order and exemplified its work in a manner which has won it a high place among the lodges of the state and in the community in which it is located.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

An interesting form of fraternal organization was introduced in Springfield July 19, 1899, when Kiowa Tribe No. 38, Improved Order of Red Men was instituted by the Great Chiefs of the Reservation of Missouri. The charter roll embraced the names of a hundred enthusiastic pale faces who were so imbued with the romantic traditions of the American Indians, the exposition of which constitutes a portion of the work of the order that they soon became sufficiently versed in its lore to furnish the picturesque entertainments which it features for the amusement and instruction of the populace who might otherwise live and die in ignorance of the ways of the original inhabitants of the country.

The order soon became so popular in different parts of the city that another Tribe, Iroquois No. 41, was instituted here, January 16, 1900, by the Chiefs of Kiowa Tribe, the new organization having a charter membership of ninety-eight. With rapid increase in the membership of both lodges they were soon able to present an imposing appearance in parade and in

various gatherings. Upon one occasion they produced the inspiring spectacle "Custer's Last Fight," the historic affair on the Little Big Horn, one of the most thrilling in the history of border warfare, immortalized by Frederic Remington in a famous painting. The first officers of Kiowa tribe were: Joseph E. Peltz, prophet; Thomas Armstrong, sachem; Mr. Lyle, senior sagamore; A. L. Arnold, junior sagamore; A. C. Jarrett, chief of records; E. N. Ferguson, keeper of wampum. This tribe has the distinction of having twice furnished the presiding officer of the state organization, J. E. Peltz, past great sachem, and C. E. McCartney, present great sachem.

The Past Sachems of the tribe are J. E. Peltz, A. L. Arnold, Charles McKenna, C. E. McCartney, J. J. Nestor, C. L. Sweet, Ed. Dingeldein, Charles Gehrs, John Hall, J. W. Dingeldein, E. N. Ferguson, J. C. Gage, J. J. Kassler, W. E. Burns, E. M. West, W. H. Kirby, J. B. Murphy, J. E. Smith, J. B. Robertson, George Martin, Karl H. Rechenberg, M. L. Horton, W. F. Staine and E. M. Wilhoit. The tribe has seven members of the Great Council, C. E. McCartney, great sachem; J. E. Peltz, chairman of the Orphans' Board; W. H. Kirby, on the Appeals Committee, and E. M. West, J. J. Kassler, M. L. Horton and K. H. Rechenberg.

The present officers of the tribe are: William Staine, prophet; O. C. Moffitt, sachem; F. J. Schaffitzle, senior sagamore; Otto Schaffitzle, junior sagamore; Karl H. Rechenberg, chief of records; Fred Dingeldein, keeper of wampum. The present membership is two hundred and seventy-five. Meetings are held Wednesday nights at the Improved Order of Odd Fellows' hall on the corner of College and Campbell streets.

The first officers of Iroquois Tribe were: L. Pipkin, prophet; Ed V. Williams, sachem; R. B. Chalmers, senior sagamore; Joe Rice, junior sagamore; L. N. Cogley, chief of records; R. B. Garlick, keeper of wampum. Past Great Sachem, C. Green, is a member of this tribe. Past Sachems: Ed V. Williams, J. J. Reilly, J. B. Chaney, E. S. Wilkins, J. H. Hurley, H. Powell, A. A. Minor, Charles Green, L. N. Cogley, J. D. Petit, H. Hulse, C. R. Solomon, F. M. Donnell, M. Nibler, C. Standley, Tom Watkins, J. E. Mitchell, L. L. Caffey, J. L. McGinnis, C. E. Ellsworth, R. E. Bagent, C. E. Dewhirst, R. E. Bagent, W. H. Raabe, M. J. Golden, H. T. Prescott, A. M. Franklin, W. A. Dysart, F. C. Ball, L. E. Barrett.

Meetings are held Friday nights at Improved Order of Odd Fellows' hall on Commercial street. Plans are being considered for the construction of a commodious wigwam in the near future in which the tribe is to be provided with all the accommodations of a permanent home. The present membership is three hundred. Present officers: L. E. Barrett, prophet; E. E. Emmerton, sachem; L. J. Kent, senior sagamore; C. L. Harmon, junior sagamore; R. E. Bagent, chief of records; F. M. Donnell, keeper of wampum.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.

The Knights of Columbus is an organization of Catholics and is founded upon Unity and Charity. Unity in banding together Catholics for mutual comfort and aid in time of sickness and at death. Charity, in causing a keener interest in each others welfare, and by force of precept, example or other proper means enable each to share in the world's prosperity and to become of the best and noblest in morals and citizenship, by administration of christian consolation to those bereft in time of sickness and death: By lawful contributions to the order for the benefit of the beneficiaries of deceased members, thereby in life assuring each of fraternal brotherhood and in death appeasing the pangs of poverty and despair, consequent upon its visitation.

The order was organized February 8, 1882 and incorporated by charter granted by the General Assembly of the state of Connecticut, approved March 29, 1882, under the name of the Knights of Columbus of New Haven, amended by the January session of the General Assembly 1889 to the Knights of Columbus with power to establish subordinate councils or other branches in any town, city or state, in the United States. By act approved June 27, 1907, authority was granted to establish branches in foreign countries. Primarily it was an insurance order, later was added the associate membership who participates in all matters except those effecting the insurance features, which matters are governed entirely by the insurance class.

For several years the organization was confined to the state of Connecticut whence it extended to Massachusetts and New York. When it started west it acquired a great impetus and now it has branches in every state in the Union, every province of Canada, in Mexico, Panama, Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands and from one council with a membership of less than twenty in 1882, it has grown to over eighteen hundred councils with a membership of three hundred and fifty thousand, about one-third of which are insurance members.

The Springfield Council No. 698, Knights of Columbus, was instituted by charter dated November 29, 1903, with a membership of sixty, with officers as follows: Henry Hornsby, grand knight; L. S. Meyer, deputy grand knight; Thomas R. Stokes, financial secretary; E. E. Heer, recorder; A. F. Fine, chancellor; August Lohmeyer, advocate; J. J. O'Conner, warden; James M. Quinn, treasurer; I. F. Hennessy, lecturer; Patrick Fogarty, inside guard; W. E. Foley, H. Scholten and Joseph Wills, trustees. Present membership of Springfield Council No. 698, Knights of Columbus is three hundred and fifty with officers as follows: John C. Conley, grand knight; F. A. Smith, deputy grand knight; Thomas N. Welsh, chancellor; Thomas

Fogarty, financial secretary; Martin Schappler, recorder; Joseph Dieterman, treasurer; Very Rev. J. J. Lilly, chaplain; W. E. Foley, lecturer; Charles Daily, advocate; Patrick Kane, warden; Charles E. Newton, inside guard; Henry Nerud, outside guard; Dr. A. F. Willier, medical examiner; Dr. J. M. Potts, Patrick Fahy and Robert Dewhurst, trustees. Will F. Plummer is state deputy grand knight in districts Springfield, Monett, Webb City and Joplin.

BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICAN YEOMEN.

The Brotherhood of American Yeomen is represented in Springfield by three prosperous organizations, Springfield, Ozark and Royal Homesteads. Springfield Homestead No. 182 was organized August 15, 1898, with a charter membership of fifteen. Ernest Miller was foreman; Jesse Stark, master of ceremonies; O. E. Saylor, correspondent. The past foremen are: Ernest Miller, Jesse Clark, A. M. Capps, M. A. Stone and N. Benson. The present officers are: R. R. Wanmock, foreman; Miss Ida Smith, master of ceremonies; W. C. Russell, master of accounts; S. B. Griffin, correspondent; Mrs. W. N. Kell, chaplain; Mrs. Bertha Ware, Lady Rowena; Mrs. R. H. Stone, Lady Rebecca; Dr. Charles H. McHaffie, overseer and physician; W. N. Kell, district manager. Meetings are held Monday nights at Burwell hall. The present membership is one hundred and seventy-one. The assistant deputies in this district are N. Benson and W. F. Thompson.

Ozark Homestead No. 4065 was organized by district manager, W. R. Denton, November 7, 1912, with twenty charter members. The first officers were: E. C. Miller, foreman; Ralph Green, master of ceremonies; V. O. Pranter, correspondent; C. A. Tupper, master of accounts; Mrs. Addie Waddell, chaplain; John T. Winn, Jr., overseer; Mrs. Bertha Northern, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Ella Speer, Lady Rebecca; H. L. Keller, watchman; H. W. Watkins, sentinel; L. K. Demour, guard; Dr. H. T. Evans, physician; Eva Northern, musician. The present officers are: J. V. Boase, foreman; E. P. Booker, master of ceremonies; V. O. Pranter, correspondent; L. K. Demour, master of accounts; Mrs. Bertha Adkins, chaplain; Miss Geneva Worrell, overseer; Mrs. Kitty Gates, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Ella Speer, Lady Rebecca; H. C. Moon, watchman; Mrs. Katie Drussa, sentinel; O. E. Saylor, guard; Dr. H. T. Evans, physician; Miss Mary Adkins, musician. The present membership is seventy-five. Meetings are held at their hall over Bank of Commerce.

Royal Homestead No. 4429 was organized November 3, 1913, with forty charter members by Mrs. Ella Speer, district manager. The first officers were: Clem P. Horat, foreman; John D. Millstead, master of ceremonies; Mrs. Maud F. Slipher, correspondent; Edward Hicks, master of accounts; Mrs. Mary Grimm, chaplain; Miss Viola Johnson, overseer; Mrs.

Rosa Gilmore, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Julia Millstead, Lady Rebecca; J. W. Johnston, watchman; Joseph Britton, sentinel; William Baker, guard; Dr. S. F. Freeman, physician; Mrs. Freda Horat, musician.

The present officers are: Clem P. Horat, foreman; James A. Allen, master of ceremonies; Mrs. Maud Slipher, correspondent; Mrs. Mary Grimm, chaplain; Miss Viola Johnson, overseer; Mrs. Grace Crone, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Gertrude Johnson, Lady Rebecca; James A. Salley, watchman; Oscar Peck, sentinel; J. W. Johnson, guard; Dr. S. F. Freeman, physician; Mrs. Freda Horat, musician. Meetings are held at Kohler's hall, 1954 National boulevard. The present membership is fifty-seven.

Two new homesteads have been organized in the county outside of Springfield by Mrs. Ella Speer, district manager, during the past year. Strafford Homestead No. 4714 was organized July 30, 1914, with twenty-four charter members. The following are the officers: Robert M. Galloway, foreman; Oscar R. Farrell, master of ceremonies; Dave C. Yarbrough, correspondent; Jesse J. Foster, master of accounts; Mrs. Montie Delzell, chaplain; O. E. Bryant, overseer; Mrs. Florence Foster, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Emma Gray, Lady Rebecca; B. J. Trogdon, watchman; M. D. Burton, sentinel; Mrs. Lula J. Wammock, guard; Dr. L. D. Shroat, physician.

Willard Homestead No. 4809 was organized August 28, 1914, with twenty charter members. The following are the officers: James W. Calvin, foreman; George W. Walker, master of ceremonies; Mrs. Margaret R. Farmer, correspondent; Claude Farmer, master of accounts; Mrs. Winfred Farmer, chaplain; Edgar E. Atchley, overseer; Miss Dora Jones, Lady Rowena; Mrs. Edith Kime, Lady Rebecca; T. D. Jones, watchman; M. B. Collup, sentinel; L. B. Howard, guard; Mrs. Luvena Garman, musician.

COURT OF HONOR.

Springfield District Court of Honor No. 834 was organized December 30, 1894 with forty charter members. The first officers were: George D. Ragsdale, chancellor; Mrs. Lula E. Walker, vice-chancellor; George W. Goad, recorder; J. W. Crank, treasurer; Rev. A. Langley, chaplain; H. P. Mayer, conductor; Mrs. Kate E. Fyffe, guard; J. P. Allen, sentinel; Frank Hepler, Marcus Peak and Miss Mima O. Fyffe, directors.

Past chancellors: E. R. Walker, George D. Ragsdale, E. G. Wadlow, C. B. Rose, W. J. Major, E. R. Parker, Wm. R. Harmon, S. B. Griffin and Mattie Goff.

Present officers: E. R. Parker, chancellor; Mary E. Reddick, vice-chancellor; S. B. Griffin, recorder; Mary E. Salsman, chaplain; Newton O. Conn, conductor; Lillian C. Bedell, guard; Norris Hedgepeth, sentinel; B. F. Edmonds, Charles E. Reddick and E. R. Russell, directors.

The court now has a membership of eight hundred. Meetings are held in the Knights of Pythias hall over the Citizens Bank on Commercial street on the first and third Wednesday nights of each month. The office of S. B. Griffin, recorder, is at No. 202 West Commercial street in the rear of the People's Bank.

LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE.

One of the beneficent organizations chartered here in recent years is Springfield Lodge No. 354, instituted September 26, 1910 by Harry B. Gage, deputy supreme organizer, with a membership of eighty. The first officers were: Walter Hawkins, dictator; A. H. Osborn, vice-dictator; H. T. Lincoln, secretary; Doctor Standard, prelate; E. G. Wadlow, treasurer.

Past dictators: W. J. Majors, Walter Hawkins, A. H. Osborn, Frank Rodgers, W. L. Smith, J. L. Smith.

The present officers are: J. W. Speer, dictator; H. K. Lincoln, vice-dictator; Joe Butler, secretary; J. A. Dacy, prelate; J. W. Flammerfelt, treasurer. The present membership is four hundred. The dues of the order not used in paying sick and funeral benefits, expenses of furnishing physicians to members and their families, etc., go to the equipment and maintenance of the great institution which has been established at Moose Heart, near Aurora, Illinois, where the orphans of deceased members are to be cared for and given vocational training under the direction of experts. Three thousand acres of land have been secured giving ample room for demonstration work in different departments of agriculture. The schools are under the direction of a former superintendent of education in Chicago while instruction in art of printing is carried on under the supervision of a member of the Typographical Union sent from national headquarters. Meetings are held Mondays by Springfield lodge at their home in the southwest corner of the public square.

FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

Ozark Aerie No. 294, Fraternal Order of Eagles, was chartered December 10, 1902, with sixty-six members. The organization has since that time grown steadily in popularity and become thoroughly established.

Present officers: M. A. Stone, president; L. C. King, vice-president; F. H. Doyle, chaplain; N. C. Moore, secretary; W. F. Stahl, treasurer; E. B. Hurd, inside guard; A. Johnson, outside guard; Dr. A. E. Willier, physician. Trustees: H. P. Shelton, J. L. Braig and Ira Pattison.

The present membership is three hundred. Meetings are held at No. 1620 North Jefferson avenue in a substantial two story brick building, the property of the organization.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

One of the youngest strictly fraternal organizations that has done much for Springfield and Greene county, and which today numbers among its membership nearly one thousand Springfield citizens, is the order of Knights of Pythias. The first lodge of this order was instituted in Springfield in 1873, John Cowell being the only surviving charter member here, and since that time has enjoyed a steady growth, there being today in the city three large and prosperous lodges, namely, Springfield No. 85, Orient No. 86 and Atlas No. 213.

The first lodge organized, however, was of short life, and it finally surrendered its charter, only to be taken up again soon with a more progressive membership. Star Lodge No. 20, was the first subordinate lodge, and among the older citizens will be found those who composed its membership. The Uniform Rank, or military department, rather, has played a prominent part in the Pythian circles of Greene county's history, and at one time this branch of the order numbered some two hundred and twenty-five members. Today there is but one company of the rank and it is regarded by those in charge of uniform rank affairs to be the best company in the state of Missouri.

Of great importance to the fraternal world and more so especially among the Pythians, is the Pythian Home of Missouri, located in this city. The magnificent structure while only a year old, represents an expenditure of nearly one hundred fifty thousand dollars, and is regarded by those who are in a position to judge such affairs as being a model in every sense of the word. A prominent Pythian official upon a recent visit stated that "it represents about 'the last word' in building construction for the purpose for which it was built." The home is strictly fire-proof, and was built by the order within the state of Missouri for the care of the aged members, their widows and orphans. The building is stone and concrete construction, has its own power plant, and is located within the city limits at the corner of Fremont and Pythian Home avenue; it is equipped with all the facilities that Springfield affords for its operation; it has a modern and scientifically built eight-room school house immediately across the street where the children enjoy, upon the same footing, as other children the educational advantages offered by the city. It commands a magnificent position in the center of a beautiful fifty-three-acre tract of ground, and is regarded as the fraternal Mecca of the Southwest. The Home is maintained by a small tax upon the members of the order within the state, and is controlled by a board of managers, composed of J. H. Hawthorne, Kansas City, president; Bert E. Woolsey, Springfield, secretary; S. H. Woodson, Independence; W. D. Settle, Fayette; W. H. Welpott, St. Louis. In personal charge of the Home is the superintend-

ent and matron, W. J. Marr and wife. The building is so arranged that additional room may be added without disturbing the general scheme upon which it was built, by the addition at either side of dormitories, and these will be built as occasion demands. Already plans and specifications are in the hands of the board of managers for the first of these dormitories, and it is regarded as likely that the buildings will be authorized as fast as the order requires its completion.

There is also within the boundaries of Greene county another lodge of the order, located at Ash Grove. While only a little over a year old at the time this volume was printed, yet it has a very strong and influential membership, and is looked upon by the citizens of Ash Grove as a shining light among its numerous fraternal organizations.

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

Through the efforts of Prof. Edward M. Shepard the Springfield Chapter of the Sons of the Revolution was organized at his home, April 17, 1911, about thirty men being present. Committees were appointed to report at a more formal meeting to be held on May 2d, when the following officers were elected: Edward V. Williams, president; George M. Sebree, first vice-president; Clarence C. King, second vice-president; Edward M. Shepard, secretary; Edward M. Smith, treasurer; board of managers, Aleck C. Anderson, T. B. Holland, William A. Chalfant, Fred O. Small, Alfred C. Kilham, and Martin J. Hubble. On May 10, 1911, the opening banquet of the Springfield Chapter was held at the Colonial hotel, the address of the evening being given by the well known author, Cyrus Townsend Brady, on the subject, "The Hand of God in American History." Greetings from the general society were given by Henry Cadle. The Kansas City society was represented by its secretary, J. M. Lee. Dr. Horatio N. Spencer, governor of the Missouri Society of Colonial Wars made an address. Greetings from officers of the state society were read by Burke Holbrook. A. M. Haswell read an original poem on "The Minute Man." Vocal and instrumental music were features of the program. There were about one hundred guests. June 9, 1911 the chapter entertained Bishop Daniel S. Tuttle, who made an address. On December 18th of that year the society held its annual meeting.

The object of the society is to perpetuate the memory of the men who served in our war for independence; to assist in a proper celebration of Washington's birthday, also in celebrating several other patriotic days, such as the Fourth of July, some of the victories of the Revolution and other great historical events of national importance; also to collect and secure for preservation manuscript rolls, records and relics of that war; to erect monuments, mark graves of soldiers, and especially to promote among its mem-

bers and their descendants the patriotic spirit of the men who served in the Revolution. In short, the object of the society is purely patriotic.

Professor Shepard has been historian for the Missouri Society of the Sons of the Revolution for many years. There are four chapters in the state, one in St. Louis, one in Kansas City, one in St. Joseph and the Springfield chapter.

The principal meeting of the local chapter, as of all the chapters, is held on Washington's birthday, February 22nd. Patriotic songs are sung, addresses appropriate to the occasion are made and an elaborate banquet served. Some distinguished speaker is selected to make the principal address. The speaker in 1912 was Bishop Daniel S. Tuttle; Judge John Phillips, in 1913; Bishop Sidney Catlin Partridge, in 1914; and Rev. Dr. Jefferson Davis Ritchie, in 1915. At different times during the year smokers are held at the homes of members and addresses are features of these gatherings.

The officers of the Springfield Chapter for 1915 are, Albert Sidney Lee, president; John Maxwell Cowan, first vice-president; Joseph Button Lindsay, second vice-president; Edgar Mortimer Smith, treasurer; and Rev. Fayette Hurd, secretary. Board of managers, Edward Valentine Williams, George McClelland Sebree, Aleck C. Anderson, Henry Shelton Bennett, Edward Martin Shepard, and Frank Parrish Clements. Following are the names of the members of the local society: Aleck C. Anderson, Frank DeWitt Arnold, John Clark Bayless, Henry Shelton Bennett, Frank Edward Besse, William Towne Chandler, Chauncey Haseltine Clarke, Frank Parrish Clements, John Adrian Davenport, James Otis Fairbanks, Richard Livingston Goode, Allison Mason Haswell, George Howland Hill, Burke Holbrook, DeVerne Cary Houston, Junius Wilson Houston, Alfred Whitney Hubbell, Lucius Clinton Hubbell, Martin Jones Hubble, Allen Sparrow Humphreys, Fayette Hurd, James Holland Keet, Alfred Chadwick Kilham, Clarence Chaddinton King, Albert Sidney Lee, Joseph Button Lindsey, Joseph John Richesin, John Clark Rogers, Robert Emmett Rogers, George McClelland Sebree, Edward Martin Shepard, Edgar Mortimer Smith, Wells Ferrie Smith, Wilbur Charles Smith, John Randolph Smith, William Dare Shepard, Edward Valentine Williams, Simeon Augustine Baker, John Maxwell Cowan, James Howard Langston, John Adrian Davenport, Jr., William Edwin Freeman, Thomas Bailey Townsend, John William Williams, William Addison Chalfant and Clinton Leach Chalfant.

GRAND ARMY ORGANIZATIONS IN GREENE COUNTY.

By W. C. Calland.

During the Civil war Greene county was one of the most active centers in the Southwest. Many recruits were enlisted at this point and from which a number of organizations were sent into the service. Recruits from Laclede, Polk, Webster, Christian and Taney counties were enlisted in Springfield; and after the war this and adjoining counties became a mecca for mustered-out soldiers. They were attracted by the climate, water, healthful conditions and the abundance of public lands in the Ozark country, so that a surprisingly large number settled in these southwest counties. These Civil war veterans from their past service had become somewhat gregarious in their nature and it was but natural that they should be inclined to unite in soldier organizations in the various parts of the country.

Ten posts of the Grand Army of the Republic were organized in the various parts of Greene county, and during the past thirty-five years twelve hundred soldiers have been mustered into these posts. This organization has proven to be an important factor in the politics of the county. The following are the names of the posts which have been mustered in the county and the chronological order of their organization:

Post No. 69, known as Capt. John Matthews Post, of Springfield, was mustered May 3, 1883, by comrade Charles Emery. The first commander was Judge W. F. Geiger. There are twenty-nine charter members, as follows: W. F. Geiger, John Adams, C. M. Eversole, James R. Milner, A. M. Sanders, Solomon S. Robinson, W. H. Park, John W. Lisenby, Charles Kroff, J. M. Mathie, D. E. Murphy, W. L. Johnson, Henry Jones, W. A. Love, W. H. Wade, Walter D. Hubbard, W. H. M. Reid, W. W. Langston, John P. Tracey, Joseph Ward, B. H. Langston, J. A. Reep, A. H. Tevis, D. P. Reece, Robert Thomas, John McCabe, William Mathie, and Perry D. Martin. Four hundred and seventy-nine have become members of this post since its organization. One hundred and twelve are still living, while the active membership is seventy-four. W. C. Calland is the present commander, this being his fourth term. Many prominent men of this community have held membership in this post, viz: Colly B. Holland, Dr. Jonathan E. Tefft, Judge W. F. Geiger, Col. S. H. Boyd, Hon. J. P. Tracey, Hon. William H. Wade, Dr. C. C. Clements, Col. J. W. Lisenby, Capt. A. R. McDonald, Major W. D. Hubbard, Capt. T. M. Allen, George H. Sease, P. W. Bahl, Judge J. J. Gideon, Lieut. T. J. Gideon, Capt. H. J. Dutton, Capt. John Adams, Dr. J. McAdoo, James R. Milner, and J. N. Williams. A number of these men have been prominent in professional and political life.

Post No. 210, known as McCrosky Post, was mustered September 26, 1884, in North Springfield with twenty-three charter members. William Mathie was elected post commander. Three hundred and fifty-two members have held membership in this organization. Comrade J. B. Johnson is the present commander, while the active membership is forty-five.

Post No. 292 is known as Thomas A. Read Post, of Ebenezer, and was mustered November 6, 1886, by William Mathie, with twenty-two charter members. Robert A. Vaughan was elected commander.

Post No. 234, known as Ash Grove Post, was mustered by William Mathie with seventeen charter members. Comrade H. H. McCall was chosen commander.

Post No. 315, known as William B. Lane Post, of Strafford, was mustered February 19, 1887, by Comrade H. A. Doan, with twenty-one charter members. John McCabe was elected commander.

Post No. 319, known as Captain Mack Post, of Green Ridge, was mustered May 23, 1887, by James R. Milner, with fifteen charter members. Henry T. Howard was chosen commander.

Post No. 397, known as Brookline Post, was mustered August 16, 1888, by A. S. Grove, with twelve charter members. J. R. Gammon was elected commander.

Post No. 409, known as John Shelton Post, of Palace, was mustered January 19, 1889, by J. W. Lisenby, with fifteen charter members. W. H. Kershner was chosen as commander.

Post No. 449, known as Fair Grove Post, was mustered October 3, 1889 by James R. Milner, with fifteen charter members. J. W. Cecil was chosen commander.

Post No. 476, known as Col. William Parkinson Post, of Springfield, was mustered June 30, 1890, by James R. Milner, with fifteen charter members. Shady Wilson was elected post commander.

The total number mustered in these ten posts reaches one thousand two hundred. Approximately two thousand Federal soldiers settled in Greene county since the war. These soldiers came from Ohio, Iowa, Indiana, Illinois, Kansas, Minnesota and Tennessee. The pension money received by these ex-soldiers have proven quite a factor in the development of the Southwest.

Comradeship born of the war has brought much aid and sympathy to the sick and wounded soldiers, their widows and orphans. Large sums of money have been contributed as an aid fund to help comrades incapacitated by wounds and sickness. The advent of these trained veterans has added an element to our population that has been law-abiding and patriotic.

The soldiers of the North and South have met each other in friendly tolerance and the bitter remembrance of the war is largely past. It may seem

somewhat anomalous and yet we find a few Federal and Confederate ex-soldiers members of the same church and the same political party.

NATIONAL CEMETERY.

On the memorable 10th of August, 1861, the fierce battle of Wilson's Creek was fought and three hundred and fifty Federal soldiers fell; and on January 8, 1863, the battle of Springfield was won by the Federals with a loss of two hundred and fifty killed.

These dead were buried hastily on the sanguinary fields where they fell. Within two years after these battles, bones might be found on either field, and it thus became a necessity to remove these bodies, lightly covered, to some permanent place of interment. A movement was started by the Union men of the county, and the city government, which resulted in the purchase of a five-acre tract of land adjacent to Hazelwood cemetery for the sum of two hundred and eighteen dollars. An estimate was made as to the probable cost of the preparation of the grounds and the removal of the dead, and it was found to be so great that the enterprise halted for a season. Then, besides, the desire and fitness that these grounds should be maintained and cared for separately in the future increased the problem. At the suggestion of a number of public men in the city, county and state, a numerously signed petition was presented to Congress, through our state representatives, asking that the United States government take over the grounds and maintain them for all time. After some delay Congress authorized the quartermaster department to investigate conditions, and, if thought advisable, take over the grounds, remove the dead and take steps for the proper care of the same. The transfer was made in August, 1867. Early in 1868 a government agent came to Springfield to superintend the removal of the dead, to enclose the grounds, prepare a lodge for the keeper, erect markers, plant trees and lay out driveways.

About eight hundred bodies, mainly from Springfield and Wilson's Creek, were disinterred and placed in the new location. This number included those who died from wounds and sickness and some from near-by towns.

Subsequent experience demonstrated the earlier estimates as to the cost of the establishment of this soldier burial place. From the report of the government inspector it is found that the total cost from the time of removal of the dead to June 30, 1874, was fifty-six thousand, seven hundred and seventy-six dollars. This included the cost of the grounds, the removal, the markers, the walls, the rostrum, mound, lodge, barn, well, flag staff, preparation of the grounds, shade trees, boulevard, cost of the government agents and the cost of administration for six years. The annual expense is

about one thousand dollars. The salary of the keeper is seven hundred dollars; one helper, thirty-nine dollars per month; day laborers, one dollar and a half per day. The keeper is given free rent, fuel and water; also furniture for one office room; all extras are secured through a requisition on the department quartermaster in St. Louis. The keeper has supreme control over all the government property under the general direction of the quartermaster. These public officers are "changed about" rather frequently, generally coming from one state to another. Three years seem to be the general average of control. The regulations of the department are strict and the officer is expected to meet all reasonable demands of the public. For the least infraction or omission of duty the officer is called upon the carpet. Quite a variety of keepers has served this post. A large number of them have proven themselves courteous, dignified and clever, while a few have shown themselves haughty, proud, supercilious, and even contemptuous. A few years since one of the keepers became so domineering and discourteous that a commander of Captain Matthews Post said to him: "From your attitude one might suppose that you had a mortgage on these grounds." One year ended his service. The officer preceding the present one was simply ideal, while the present keeper, Mr. Burns, has won the hearts of all by his gentlemanly decorum. The recent action of the department has added additional duties, which bring considerable increased care to the keeper—the oversight of the boulevard and the trees thereon, and the care of the Confederate cemetery. This increased care has not been accompanied with an increase of salary. The keeper seeks to give the same supervisory care to each of these cemeteries.

The location of the cemetery is on Kickapoo prairie about four miles southeast of Springfield. The grounds are enclosed by a rubble stone wall laid in mortar and covered with a coping of sandstone slabs. The main entrance is on the north side. There is a driveway from the entrance to and around the mound, which is in the center of the lot, and upon which is the flag staff. There was formerly a driveway around the lot just inside the wall, but this has been discontinued. The mound is eighty feet in diameter at the base and three terraces are made upon its surface. A goodly number of hard maple trees affords abundant shade and the closely-cut lawn adds much to the general view. A tasteful variety of flowers is clustered about the grounds. There are six gun monuments located upon the grounds, two near the entrance and the others along the driveways. These guns were taken from the forts in Springfield and were used in the defense of the city. The graves are arranged in parallel rows and are flush with the ground. The dead of each state are grouped together and the name of the state is placed on the marker. The dead from Iowa, Illinois, Michigan and Kansas constitute the larger groups. Near the entrance gate is located a monument

donated by Dr. T. J. Bailey and dedicated to the soldiers and citizens who fell in the defense of Springfield. The cost of the monument was five thousand dollars. The dedication of this splendid gift of our fellow townsman took place May 30, 1869. The presentation was made by Judge Geiger and the acceptance by Thomas C. Fletcher. The height of the monument is thirty-two feet and the top is surmounted by a private soldier, panoplied for war. This gift manifested the patriotic ardor of the war times. Inscribed on the face of the monument are these words: "They sacrificed their lives to defend our homes. They are our dead, and with grateful hearts we will remember them. In honor and to aid in memory of the citizens and volunteer soldiers who were killed and died of wounds received in defense of Springfield against the Confederates, January 8, 1863."

THE FIRST DECORATION.

The first decoration of the soldiers' graves took place June 30, 1868. Judge Geiger was officer of the day and the addresses were made by S. H. Boyd and W. E. Gilman. A procession one mile in length was formed in Springfield, with sixty-five wagons, twenty carriages, five hundred on horseback and one hundred and fifty footmen. The procession was met near the cemetery by two hundred people from the country. Two great floats were laden with flowers, sufficient in quantity to literally cover the graves. Many from surrounding towns flocked to the city, drawn hither by the occasion, the novelty, and the established cemetery by the United States. The people carried their luncheon with them and tarried in the hallowed spot till late in the afternoon. It was a pathetic sight, the removal of the dead had just been completed. Here were eight hundred newly-made graves and hundreds of relatives gathering around the graves that concealed their dead were pouring out their grief and lamentation in audible sounds. The occasion, the addresses, the large attendance, produced a profound impression. Mothers, wives and sweethearts kneeling about the place that marked their dead—the fact that they were in the presence of eight hundred slain men, grouped together in the same field—all these sights and thoughts brought back afresh the past few years.

There are but three National cemeteries in the state, and but one Confederate. The National cemeteries are located at Jefferson City, Jefferson Barracks, and Springfield.

Who may be buried in a National cemetery? All officers, cadets, enlisted men of the army, navy and marine corps, men in government revenue service, army and navy paymasters, who died in the service and held discharges; also army nurses honorably discharged. Eminent citizens who rendered praiseworthy service to their country may be buried in National ceme-

teries by special permission. Evidence of service must accompany the request for interment, such as a discharge or pension certificate, or special permission from the quartermaster's department in St. Louis. Interments may not be made on Sundays or on holidays. Inscriptions on markers are limited to the name, rank and military service of the decedent. The Government furnishes the headstones or markers, and the keeper must see that these are kept clean. No shrubs, plants, baskets or any other receptacles are allowed upon the graves. The average interments are about twenty-five per year. The total number resting in the National cemetery is one thousand, eight hundred and sixty-six—known, one thousand, one hundred and fifty-seven—unknown, seven hundred and nine. The Confederate cemetery contains five hundred and sixty graves, mostly unknown. Hazelwood contains four thousand graves. This city of the dead has a population of six thousand, four hundred and twenty-five.

One more thoughtful addition has been made by the National Government to her burial places. To serve as an epitaph for her fallen heroes and for the purpose of giving direction to the thought and meditation of visitors, iron placards have been placed along the driveways, on which are printed, in raised letters, selections from the poem of Theodore O'Hara, a native of Kentucky, born in 1820. This great elegiac poem, "The Bivouac of the Dead," is supposed to have been written by this author while in the Mexican War. After the great battle of Buena Vista, which practically closed the war, the dead had been collected, embalmed, and made ready for shipment to America, and while watching over these dead the vision of "The Bivouac of the Dead" filled the young lieutenant's mind and he gave forth to the world an elegiac poem that most critics concede surpasses even the renowned Gray's "Elegy." The following stanzas appear along the driveway of this cemetery:

The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldiers' last tattoo;
No more on life's parade shall meet
The brave and daring few.

On fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread;
And glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead.

No answer of the foe's advance
Now swells upon the wind,
No troubled thoughts at midnight haunts
Of loved ones left behind.

No vision of the morrow's strife
The warrior's dream alarms;
No braying horn nor screaming fife
At dawn shall call to arms.

The neighing steed, the flashing blade,
The trumpet's stirring blast;
The charge, the dreadful cannonade,
The din and shout are past.

Sons of our consecrated ground,
Ye must not slumber there,
Where strangers' steps and tongues resound
Along the heedless air.

Your own proud land's heroic soil
Shall be your fitter grave;
She claims from war her richest spoil—
The ashes of the brave.

Rest on, embalmed and sainted dead,
Dear as the blood ye gave;
No impious footstep here shall tread
The herbage of your grave.

Nor shall your glory be forgot
While fame her record keeps,
If honor points the hallowed spot
Where valor proudly sleeps.

Nor wreck nor change nor winter's blight
Nor time's remorseless doom,
Shall dim the ray of holy light
That gilds your glorious tomb.

CAMPBELL CAMP—CONFEDERATE ORGANIZATION

Campbell Camp No. 488, United Confederate Veterans of Springfield, Missouri, was organized March 4, 1894, with forty-one charter members. The first commander was F. C. Roberts. Other officers elected at the time of organization were as follows: First lieutenant, D. B. Berry; second lieutenant, N. Hawkins; third lieutenant, T. J. White; adjutant, N. B. Hogan; quartermaster, William Shultz; surgeon, Dr. W. F. Toombs; assistant surgeon, Dr. E. A.

Roberts; chaplain, Rev. H. B. Bowd; officer of the day, J. M. Wilson; commissary, T. H. Cox; vidette, J. C. Gardner; color bearer, J. E. Elliott; treasurer, J. H. Witt.

One hundred seventy-two ex-soldiers have been mustered since the organization. Eighty-four have died, thirty-five have removed, twenty-one dropped out, and thirty-two remain as active members. This camp being the only one in the surrounding counties, a number have become identified with the camp who live some distance from Springfield. The regular attendance of the camp has not been large, so that a comparatively small number have administered the affairs of the organization. A number of the prominent men of Springfield and Greene county have been and are now identified with the camp and have been factors in the political and civic life. R. N. Snodgrass is the present commander.

The Daughters of the Confederacy have been a strong support in the maintenance of the organization, and without their loyalty to the aged veterans the work of the camp could not have been sustained.

The Sons of Veterans also have proven a valuable support to the camp. These Sons of Veterans have been made honorary members of the camp and are permitted to meet with and participate in the business. This composite organization deserved great praise in securing a burial place for the Confederate dead. They were wise in selecting a place adjacent to the National Federal cemetery, for they were enabled not only to avail themselves of the fence along one side of their lot but also finally to facilitate the transfer to the United States, so that its nearness enabled both cemeteries to be cared for by the same superintendent. The camp also rendered valiant service in securing the handsome monument, which as a work of art, is unsurpassed in the Southwest.

The Confederate veterans after their return from the war took up their place in the community, desirous to provide a livelihood for themselves and those dependent upon them, and sought to perform the duties of citizenship. They did not exhibit a factious spirit but were disposed to recognize the results of the war. They did put forward the modest claim that they "were not licked but simply overcome by superior numbers." These men are numbered among our best citizens. The mingling together of the ex-soldiers of the North and South has been an interesting feature. A friendly tolerance has been manifested by both and little friction has been observed. In some cases warm and firm friendship has grown up between the veterans of the two armies. The younger men and women have been more inclined to keep alive the war spirit than the veterans themselves. Three score and ten years has enfeebled the limbs of the Confederate veterans and now but few remain. Of the one hundred and seventy-two at the beginning of the camp, eighty-five have been mustered out, while those who remain are growing

weary of the march and their warfare must soon end. It is a matter of regret that quite a number of these Confederate veterans are possessed of little of this world's goods.

Stepping out of the business rush for four years, it is difficult to again compete with those who had an established business and an increasing income. The four years of service was not the full measure of their sacrifice, but their whole future life in its necessary limitations must still add to the offering they made. Unlike the soldier of the North they have not had their efforts supplemented by a liberal pension to bring some added comforts in their declining years. 'Tis true the state furnishes a home for dependent soldiers, but a soldier goes to a home as the last resort. It requires more than food and drink to make a home.

CONFEDERATE CEMETERY.

The establishment of the Confederate cemetery was born of necessity. Many soldiers fell in battle in and around Springfield and in Greene county, while many others died from wounds and sickness. In the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, two hundred and seventy-five Confederates were killed; and in the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863, about three hundred more fell in battle, while the list of wounded in both battles was large. Most of the dead in these two battles were buried on the field in a hasty manner. The Confederates in the Springfield battle left their dead on the field and they were buried by the Federals in shallow trenches and within four years after when the city began to make improvements in the streets and construct foundations for houses, many of these dead bodies were exposed and it became a matter of humanity and sanitation that all these bodies should be disinterred and removed to some suitable place for permanent interment. It was then that Confederate friends, moved by sympathy and humanity, started a movement to secure a permanent burial place in which not only those who fell in Springfield, but also on Wilson's Creek battlefield might find a permanent resting place. Those who took the active leadership in this movement were Capt. George M. Jones, Benjamin U. Massey, Rev. W. J. Haydon and C. K. Dyer. These men led a campaign to raise funds for the purchase of a plat of ground to which the removal of these dead might be made at once. At this first organization three hundred dollars was secured and a tract of three and eighty-six hundredths acres of land was secured immediately south and adjacent to the National cemetery. The land was purchased from Martha E. Powell, in March, 1870, for a consideration of one hundred and sixty dollars and the removal of the dead began at once. At a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars the bodies of five hundred were buried on the new grounds. Two hundred and sixty were removed from Springfield and two

hundred and forty from Wilson's creek. The first annual decoration of these graves was held in June, 1870. It was a notable occasion and was attended by a large number from Springfield and the surrounding country.

Colonel Musser was the orator of the day and Capt. George M. Jones was the presiding officer of the occasion. President Jones in calling the assembly to order made these suggestive remarks: "These grounds were selected because of the appropriateness of the place. On the south is the citizens' cemetery, while on the north lie those who died for the flag that floats over them. May not the living, who come here annually for the purpose of paying tribute to either, learn a lesson from the profound peace that reigns supreme. In close proximity lie the dead of both armies—a large number who met each other face to face at Wilson's Creek and Springfield, and from this vast army comes no jarring discord to mar the harmony of the scene."

From the beginning it had been the dream of the Confederate Association that a substantial stone fence should surround these chosen grounds and that an appropriate monument should tower above the graves of their beloved dead. But this would require a great effort and a large sum of money, and as Springfield had already contributed largely, it was thought wise to transfer the grounds to the State Confederate Association and thus by a united effort complete the work at an early day. Accordingly in 1882 the care and keeping was committed to the State Association and this larger body pledged itself to take up the work and push it to a final conclusion. Five thousand dollars was pledged for a substantial and ornate fence around the land. The association availed itself of the south wall of the National cemetery and thus saved the expense of that part of the wall. Courtesy was granted by the government and the universal consent of the public. The total cost of the fence was six thousand dollars. In 1887, the association proceeded to raise the fund for the monument which had been long contemplated.

THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

The estimated cost was ten thousand dollars. After seven thousand dollars had been secured, the Daughters of the Confederate Camp contributed the sum of five thousand dollars; this handsome gift lifted the sum to twelve thousand dollars and this was the final cost of the monument.

In 1901 the cemetery and monument were dedicated amid the rejoicing of the association and the public at large. As a work of art this monument perhaps surpasses anything along this line in the Southwest. The pedestal is substantial and symmetrical, surmounted by a posing figure eleven feet high, representing a private soldier panoplied for war. The monument can be seen from the surrounding cemeteries and invites the visitor to stop and

ponder. The numerous superinscriptions on the base represent war-time sentiment. The promoters of this complete and up-to-date cemetery are deserving of much praise, and nothing short of comradeship and personal loss of loved ones could have called forth sufficient effort to accomplish this enterprise. As the years passed the care and keep of the cemetery became a heavy charge to those near the place, and there arose a feeling that when the immediate friends and near relatives should pass away, there might come a time when proper care and attention might fail. A passing incident gave vocal expression to this fear.

After the close of the Spanish war, President McKinley was invited to visit Atlanta, Georgia, and in his public address he gave utterance to these unexpected words: "I believe the time will come when the care of the soldier cemeteries, both North and South, will be assumed by the National government." This sentiment electrified the south and perhaps no public utterance has had a stronger tendency to draw together the whole American people and help heal the wounds of the Civil war. This magnanimous sentiment expressed by the President brought to the minds of the Confederate Association the proposition of turning over to the government the care of this cemetery. While this proposition at first shocked the minds of some, who felt that in some degree it was a step toward the abandonment of a sacred duty they had assumed toward their dead, yet wiser minds pointed out the fact that the government could really take better care of their dead than they themselves. In 1907 the deed of transfer was made to the United States, with a pledge on their part that the government would properly care for the place and put it under the supervision of the superintendent of the National cemetery. Senator Warner and Congressman Hamlin aided in the transfer.

In 1911 the transfer was completed and after some delay a gateway was cut in the wall, thus connecting the two burial places. The following bill was passed by the government: "Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that the Confederate cemetery near Springfield, Missouri, and which adjoins the National cemetery of that place, having been tendered by proper authority to the United States government, the same is hereby accepted, under the conditions that the government shall take care of and properly maintain and preserve the cemetery, its monument or monuments, headstones and other marks of graves, its walls, gates and appurtenances, to preserve and keep a record, as far as possible, of the names of those buried therein, with such history of each as can be obtained and to see that it is never used for any other purpose than as a cemetery for the graves of men who were in the military or naval service of the Confederate states of America.

"Provided, that organized bodies of ex-Confederates or individuals shall have free and unrestricted entry to said cemetery for the purposes of bury-

ing worthy ex-Confederates, for decorating the graves, and for other purposes which they have heretofore enjoyed, all under proper supervisions, regulations and restrictions made by the Secretary of War.

"Section 2. That the Secretary of War, under this act, is directed to take necessary steps for the proper transfer of the cemetery to the government and when the same has been duly completed, to put it in charge of the keeper of the National cemetery of Springfield, Missouri; requiring him to exercise the same care in the preservation, beautifying and care-taking generally done in regard to the National cemetery.

"Also that a suitable gate or entry-way be made in the stone wall that now divides the two cemeteries, so that persons may readily pass from one to the other. Should additional funds be required to carry out the provisions of this act, they may be paid out of any funds available for maintenance of National cemeteries."

The deed of transfer was dated June 21, 1911. The cemetery is now under the management of the government and the work of improvement and care is eminently satisfactory. The speaker's stand has been repaired and painted, the head-stones have been cleaned and the general appearance much improved:

There are five hundred and sixty Confederate graves duly marked and a record kept of those recently buried. All records of former associations are preserved in the safe of the superintendent. The highway from the city to these grounds is maintained by the government. Autos find this splendid driveway a pleasant road to travel and the cemeteries greet numerous visitors daily. The three cemeteries adjacent to each other constitute a veritable city of the dead with a population of seven thousand two hundred.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

A movement to establish a Young Men's Christian Association in Springfield was begun in March, 1888, and the organization was effected in June of that year. W. A. Brubaker was called as general secretary, and in September, E. E. Spangler was secured for the position of physical director. A suitable location was rented on College street, equipped with reading room, small gymnasium and shower baths. Mr. Brubaker served about four years as general secretary, and was succeeded by William McCaskill, of Columbus, Mississippi. The latter resigned after two months' service, and was succeeded by L. E. Buell, a former assistant secretary of the Madison street department of the Chicago association. Mr. Buell was succeeded by James H. Banks, who is now secretary of the Missouri State Young Men's Christian Association.

Immediately after the state convention of this association, in 1899,

which was held in Springfield, a financial canvass looking forward to a new association building was begun. In May, 1900, special effort was made to quicken the efforts and stimulate the interest in the movement for a new building and soon the sum of seven thousand dollars was raised. The contract price for the new building, without locker furnishing, was twenty-one thousand dollars. The building was located at the southwest corner of St. Louis and Jefferson streets. The building was an attractive and substantial brick and well arranged in every way for the purposes intended. It has a large gymnasium, an auditorium, with seating capacity of five hundred, and twenty-seven sleeping rooms for rental purposes. This building was the first to be owned by the association, and was greatly appreciated by the members after they had spent some twelve years in the cramped quarters on College street. But the association was not destined to long enjoy their elegant new quarters, for the building was destroyed by fire about ten years later.

The association was practically without a home for about two years. A campaign was begun toward securing funds for a new building. Citizens of Springfield responded liberally. The money thus raised was added to the amount of the insurance and that obtained from the sale of the lot occupied by the burned building. Valuable property was purchased on South Jefferson street, and in March, 1913, work on the new building was begun, and was completed in September, of that year, at a cost of a total investment of eighty thousand dollars. It is modern, attractive, substantial and one of the finest buildings of its kind in any city the size of Springfield. It is four stories with basement, with seventy-one well-furnished sleeping rooms, a large gymnasium with all modern apparatus, an ample swimming pool, shower baths on each floor, a neat auditorium with a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty, scores of lockers, a barber shop and a cafe in the basement, and two splendid tennis courts in the rear. The reading room is well supplied with all current literature.

The new building was occupied in September, 1913. The present membership is thirteen hundred, which is the third largest in the state.

The present secretary of the local association is George G. Helde, who has held this position about one year.

YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The spring of 1908 saw the beginning in Springfield of the Young Women's Christian Association, an institution which has for the past seven years filled a great need in the life of the stranger girl in our city.

The association was organized by Mary McElroy, at that time execu-

tive secretary for this district, with the co-operation of the Christian women of the community. Since the first year the organization has boasted an average of one thousand members, including women of all denominations and of various faiths. The home of the association since its inception has been at 304 East Walnut street, but the trustees and board are hoping in the near future to erect their own building on the site already given by Mrs. Josephine Watson and Lizzie McDaniel, opposite the Young Men's Christian Association building, on South Jefferson street.

The board of directors has had four presidents, namely: Margaret Sheppard, who is still an honorary officer; Ada Grabill, Mrs. Charles Howell and Mrs. W. J. Shannon. Those who have served as general secretaries are Mary Lehman, May Quinn, Mrs. May Lewis, Ada Grabill and Daisy June Trout.

The aim of the association is to uplift and develop young womanhood, socially, intellectually, physically and religiously, and the work is so broad it appeals to every side of a girl's life no matter what her position or station. The Young Women's Christian Association offers to its members various privileges and always at as low a price as possible. In its cafeteria meals are served at a minimum cost. Its dormitory furnishes to twenty or more girls clean, comfortable lodgings for a reasonable price. The educational department offers classes of all sorts at a small tuition and lectures free of charge. The gymnasium appeals to many girls who are employed in offices during the day, and its classes are taught by a trained instructor. There is beside the social life which this organization offers to all its members and which is recognized as a real part of the life of every normal girl.

The association is evangelical, but inter-denominational, working among girls of all creeds or of no creed at all. It is in no way intended to take the place of the church, but to supplement it and to minister to the needs of young women in a way that is impossible in the average church. The real meaning of the Young Women's Christian Association is perhaps best expressed by the national motto, "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."

CHAPTER XVIII.

WOMEN'S CLUBS.

By Mrs. E. M. Shepard.

It would be impossible to write the history of the educational and civic development of any region without taking into account the part which woman's activities have played in the advancement of a community from the primitive to the more complex stage of its existence. As some great crisis is often needed to crystallize into definite action the forces which are destined to be powerful along certain lines of progress, so it has been with the entrance of woman into the sphere of a more or less public field of usefulness, as seen in the history of the last half-century.

The close of the Civil war found the country with many questions of philanthropy and civic betterment to be solved, and it was at this time that the more leisurely class of women began to organize for service in the many directions indicated by the exigencies of the times. Thus the woman's club movement was born, though the full meaning of the movement was not realized at first, even by its organizers. With the fundamental principle of service as its reason for existence, the club, from the first, numbered among its leaders mature women who had entered upon the serious work of life and who wished to be useful. As these associations were found to create a bond of good comradeship between women thus brought together, what was more natural than that the club idea should spread to every department of life until, as with the "making of books," the forming of clubs should have "no end"?

It is not with the many miscellaneous and objectless organizations of women that this chapter has to deal, but with those which have entered into the educational and civic life of the region of which we write—those which have become identified with the welfare of their respective communities, having for their aim the elevation of the average standard of life and the broadening of the social aims of the people. It is through the two avenues of educational and civic interest that woman has entered the field of public service, and been brought into close relation with every vital question that has to do with better human living. With greater leisure than the business man, who, in the main, wages the financial battles of life, she has studied at close range the problems of education that she may help provide for her children the conditions necessary for sound bodily development; for a proper intellectual unfolding; and for the spiritual enlightenment that gives breadth of vision and a true balance to character. And because she loves her family, her home, her town and her state, and feels that no one should be indifferent to those

things which make for the highest good of all, for municipal health, beauty, self-respect and good government, she has become an ardent civic worker for the betterment of the community at large, striving for the creation of an enlightened public opinion by means of which all reforms must come to pass. While such ideals have brought the women of our state into the arena of public service, it is a satisfaction to note that those of the region described in this history were not slow in perceiving the need of organization for the better carrying out of the new aims which had begun to give greater zest to living. Before the women in any of the larger cities of Missouri had caught the enthusiasm of organization, in the city of Springfield, in Greene county, was founded the *Springfield Ladies' Saturday Club*, now recognized as the oldest literary club in the state, and honored for the work which it has accomplished in its own city, as well as the leaders whom it has given to the broader work of the later state and national organizations of women's clubs.

The opening of Drury College in Springfield, in 1873, gave a fresh stimulus to the intellectual life of this region, and brought a new group of enterprising women to enter into relationships with those already here, and it was not long before the results of these associations began to be apparent. In the fall of 1878 the first of a series of meetings in the interests of the proposed new club was held at the home of Mrs. W. F. Geiger, the result being that the early part of the new year witnessed the completion of an organization that included representatives from many of the principal families of the city. With the year, 1879, the active work of this club began with a meeting in the reading room, on the third floor, of the old Greene County Bank building, when Mrs. James R. Milner was elected president, a most fitting choice, since Mrs. Milner, in addition to having been the most active of all those interested in the project, was fitted by education and her previous connection with the new college, to be a leader in the work. Writing of the early days of the club, Mrs. Milner mentions, among those who were especially active then, Miss A. J. Cowan, Mrs. W. F. Geiger, Mrs. Humphrey Howell, Mrs. Cyrus Eversol, Mrs. Wade Burden, Mrs. W. L. Hardy, Miss Ohlen (Mrs. E. M. Shepard), Mrs. Fearn and the Misses Laura Whitson and Amy Wright. On February 22d of the year 1879 the constitution and by-laws, under which the club should work, were adopted, and that date is now recognized as the birthday of the club.

CHARTER MEMBERS.

The first book of records gives the following list of charter members: Mrs. M. S. Boyd, Mrs. S. H. Boyd, Miss Minnie Brown, Miss Nellie Burden, Miss Clem Culbertson, Miss A. J. Cowan, Mrs. Cyrus Eversol, Mrs. M. E. Fearn, Mrs. H. C. Geiger, Miss Anna Grigg, Miss Emma Grigg, Mrs. W. D.

Hubbard, Mrs. H. Howell, Mrs. H. E. Havens, Mrs. W. L. Hardy, Mrs. Rosina Kellett, Mrs. Koch, Mrs. Means, Miss Moberly, Miss Morris, Miss McCluer, Mrs. Milner, Miss Ohlen (Mrs. E. M. Shepard), Miss Fanny Owen, Miss Alice Porter, Mrs. Peck, Mrs. Patterson, Mrs. Phelps, Mrs. Paine, Miss Ophelia Parrish, Miss Perkins, Mrs. C. Sheppard, Miss M. Sheppard, Mrs. Victor Sommers, Miss Taggart, Mrs. Waite, Mrs. Waddell, Miss Laura Whitson, Miss Mary White, Mrs. Dr. Augusta Smith, Mrs. D. C. Kennedy and Miss Lillie Brunner.

In addition to the regular literary meetings, projects of general interest to the community were constantly undertaken by this body of energetic women. Lecture courses were sustained; dramatic entertainments added funds to the treasury; loan exhibitions were planned to call forth hidden art and historical treasures; music of a high order contributed to the elevation of the public taste; and a slowly increasing collection of books was looked upon as the nucleus of a possible public library for the city. Later, two traveling libraries, each consisting of fifty well selected volumes, were kept circulating among the clubs of the smaller towns of this region until the Missouri State Library Commission was established, when that part of the club work was given over to the commission. A suitable permanent meeting-place was difficult to find, and the building of a club house was an ambition fostered by the necessities of the case. In the club minutes of 1883 we find the first mention of money out at interest.

In 1884 articles of incorporation were granted to the club, and the accumulation of money for the building of a club house became one of its chief aims. The realization of this ambition became partly fulfilled when, in the year 1906, an arrangement was entered into between the club and Drury College whereby a certain frame structure on the college campus was turned over to the club, the latter agreeing to put approximately one thousand dollars worth of improvements on the building, and to place in the college library its collection of books, to which it agreed to add, annually, volumes to the value of thirty dollars. This arrangement, which was expected to be a permanent one, continued until the coming of a new president to the college brought about changes which resulted in the dissolution of the partnership, the return to the club of the money invested in the building, and the seeking of a new home in the Carnegie Library until circumstances should warrant an investment in property of its own.

The Saturday Club, through its individual members, or acting as a whole, has always done its share of the work when civic projects of any kind have been undertaken in the city. Especially has it been active in the general clean-up measures that have been inaugurated from time to time, and the sanitary improvement of the Springfield public square was first undertaken through the initiative of these women who circulated the first petition ever

sent out calling upon the mayor and city council to enact and enforce laws relating to the general cleanliness of streets and public stairways. Always, when new civic enterprises have been inaugurated in Springfield, the Saturday Club has been a sharer in the work. The Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations have had generous contributions from its treasury, and such charities of the city as are administered by the Humane Society and Visiting Nurse Association receive valuable assistance from the members.

This club affiliated with the General Federation of Women's Clubs in 1886, being among the first of similar organizations in the country to do so, and when the Missouri Federation was formed, in 1896, its delegates assisted in the organization of that body. In the person of the writer of this chapter, it furnished a president for the Missouri State Federation for four consecutive years, and through various members has had representation in every state and national convention since these came into existence, its women having been honored with offices on both state and national boards.

Mrs. Pope G. Myers is president for the year 1914-'15, and Miss Grace Hammond is secretary.

The *Friends in Council* was founded in the city of Springfield, in 1883, being composed of a few congenial friends who had previously formed a Chautauqua circle. Under the direction of a club of the same name, in Quincy, Illinois, the organization became the eleventh in the chain of Friends in Council clubs. The charter members were Mrs. John L. Holland, Mrs. Adelaide H. Toomer, Mrs. Traverse, Mrs. W. L. Hardy, Mrs. Will Hall, Mrs. J. C. B. Ish, Miss Ophelia Parrish and Mrs. J. B. Tolfree. The local club has always maintained a limited membership, fifteen at first, but later raised to twenty, which is the membership at the present time.

Mrs. Virginia Holland was chosen as the first president, and with the exception of two brief interims, during which Mrs. A. H. Toomer and Mrs. W. G. Sweet, respectively, served, she has continued in that office up to the present time. The educational influence of this club has been an acknowledged power among the thinking women of the city. The study outlines, prepared for several years by Mrs. Anna B. McMahan of the Mother Club, of Quincy, Illinois, and later by recognized experts, have included early Greek and Roman literature, Italian, French, German and English classics, and American literature and folk-lore, courses which, under the able leadership of the club president, have made most liberal contributions to the general culture of those pursuing them. More time has been given to Shakespeare than to any other one author.

With much close study, the club mingles a sufficient amount of recreation, and the two occasions of the year when social features predominate are prominent dates in the club calendar. Although claiming to be a "strictly literary" organization, a strong altruistic spirit keeps it in sympathy with the philan-

thropic movements of the day. Its president is one of the founders of the Springfield Children's Home, and many of its members are active workers on the various committees included in the management of the home.

The club joined the General Federation of Women's Clubs in 1892, and the Missouri State Federation in 1896. In 1897 it was incorporated. During its whole existence of twenty-seven years it has met once a week in Mrs. Virginia Holland's home, the average attendance being remarkably good and the interest in the studies undertaken very great. The president, in 1914-'15 is Mrs. Virginia Holland; the recording secretary, Mrs. E. V. Williams, and corresponding secretary, Mrs. Rosa Ward Atwood.

HELPED CHILDREN'S HOME.

The *Progressive Workers' Club*, of Springfield, is composed of a group of women who add to their desire for intellectual advancement, a deep interest in the welfare of the unfortunate, and it is the philanthropic side of their work that has most impressed itself upon the community. This club was organized in 1889, joined the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs in 1905 and the General Federation in 1914, which is sufficient proof of a broad interest in humanitarian affairs.

It was the first club in Springfield to lay by a stated sum of money for the local Children's Home, an institution to which it has always been a contributor. It aids in the support of a city nurse, and of the Girl's Rescue Home in St. Louis, as well as in all public welfare work of a local nature.

The thirty members of which the club is now composed are constant workers for the relief of poverty wherever it come to their knowledge. The following seven presidents have successively and faithfully served the club during the years of its existence: Mesdames W. H. Fink, Cronk, T. A. Haney, W. L. Hardy, W. R. Daniel, H. E. Steinmeyer and C. E. Teed. The president for 1914-'15 is Mrs. C. E. Teed, and the secretary Mrs. M. C. Stone.

The fourth woman's club to be organized in Springfield resulted from the withdrawal of a few individuals from an older club of limited membership, in order that they might bring into club fellowship a large number of women who had expressed a desire for entering upon some plan of literary work. The meeting for organizing the new body was held in the parlors of the Metropolitan Hotel, in 1896, at which time a membership of one hundred and twenty-five women was enrolled, to form a new department club to be called *Sorosis*. The constitution was made broad enough in character to admit any woman of good standing in the community, and expressed an ambitious desire to co-operate with all existing forces that were striving for educational and social uplift. The charter membership list is not available, but the following were the first officers elected: President, Mrs. Adelaide H. Toomer; first vice-president, Fannie Thornton Hornbeak; second vice-

president, Mrs. Bessie Tarr Herndon; recording secretary, Mrs. Margaret J. Phelps; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mildred Haseltine; treasurer, Miss Emma McGregor; librarian and historian, Miss Annie Vaughan.

Of the four departments of this club, one studies current events, one classic literature, one Shakespeare and one travel, meeting every other week. Notwithstanding the literary nature of its programs and the social features of the monthly meetings, which include all departments, this organization makes opportunity for doing much practical work. It has aided the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations, as well as given generous contributions to the Children's Home; and with its present membership, of one hundred and fifteen women, every civic interest is represented and responded to in such ways as seem most needed. It is a member of the City Federation of Women's Clubs.

The name of Mrs. Adelaide H. Toomer will always be associated with the history of this club, as she was the moving spirit in its earlier years. It was her broad plan of organization that brought a large membership into it, from the very beginning, and caused it to be widely known for its progressive attitude.

As a member of the State and General Federation of Women's Clubs, which bodies it joined in 1898 and 1897, respectively, it has always worked in connection with the various committees of those organizations for such measures as were pending for the welfare of women and children in the state and nation at large.

Several loan art exhibits have been conducted in the city of Springfield under the auspices of *Sorosis* women, who have thus earned the gratitude of an appreciative public, and many other entertainments of high merit have been given by them. The building of a house of its own is among the plans for the future of this club, and every year a considerable sum of money is being set aside for that purpose. In the year 1914-'15 Mrs. J. W. Sanders is president and Mrs. Harry Horton is secretary.

The Busy Women's Idle Hour is a club which grew from a series of social gathering into an organization that has had an enviable reputation for good works in many departments of the established charities of Springfield. In the summer of 1896 a few friends who had been much together in the entertainment of out-of-town guests decided to continue their meetings and devote them to some useful purpose. These women were Mrs. J. B. Jewell and her two daughters, Mrs. Ely and Mrs. Chalfant, Mrs. Harry Jewell, Mrs. M. Holbrook, Mrs. James Abbott and Mrs. J. W. Nier. At the home of Mrs. Harry Jewell this decision was made, and each woman was asked to bring a friend to the next meeting, to be held at the home of Mrs. M. Holbrook. At Mrs. Holbrook's house a regular organization was effected, with Mrs. Holbrook as president and Mrs. Harry Jewell as secre-

tary. Expansion seems to have been the policy of the club, for at its next meeting, with Mrs. Charles Baldwin, each member again nominated one more, making the number twenty-four, and thirty is now the limit of the club.

SERVICE TO OTHERS.

That this was truly an organization of busy women is attested by the fact that in those early days the members took their babies along, if there were any, and tended them while planning the activities which were to reach out to the homes of the destitute and carry cheer to the unfortunate and suffering. While the social features that characterized the beginnings of this club were never lost sight of, service to others became the watchword of these women who took upon themselves emergency duty in relieving immediate need whenever it came to their knowledge, and also gave much time to the making of garments and household supplies for the Children's Home and raising money to help defray the running expenses of that institution.

The club belonged at one time to the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs, but later withdrew in order to devote all its funds to local charities. Notwithstanding this fact, it has always entered heartily into whatever projects the local clubs have undertaken as a whole, and borne their share of expense incurred when conventions have been entertained, or similar demands made upon the generosity of Springfield women. In addition to its other charities it is a regular contributor to the Springfield Visiting Nurse Association. The president of this club, in 1914-'15, is Mrs. Charles McGregor, and the secretary is Mrs. M. Coolbaugh.

The cultivation of the fine arts has always been a distinctive feature of social progress. Twenty years ago the need for some concerted fostering of a broader spirit of culture began to be felt by Springfield music lovers, a group of whom began a course of study on what is known as the Derthick plan, with a series of lessons designed to illustrate the correlation of certain motives in music, art and literature. A two years' study along these lines strengthened the desire for work that should be more exclusively devoted to music, and in 1897 the re-named *Springfield Music Club* entered upon the new plan of work which has caused it to become a widely recognized part of the social and educational life of the city. Beginning with a few individuals, this club has acquired a large membership of men and women, both professional and amateur (some of whom have studied with the best masters abroad), who compose the present working body. Its meetings are held every two weeks, from October to May.

With the study, particularly, of German, French, English and American music, this club has covered a wide range of educational topics at its meetings, while giving musical programs of unusual scope and interest. It has

not only sought out and developed local talent but it has done a much appreciated public service in bringing to its home city many noted artists, both in voice and instrumental music, bearing all the expenses connected with such undertakings. In 1904 the club, having outgrown its parlor meetings, accepted the invitation of the Martin Music Company to use their music hall, which is the present home of the club. That growth in interest corresponded with the constantly increasing membership was evidenced by the affiliation of the club, in 1908, with the National Federation of Music Clubs, a step which broadened the work of the local body and brought its membership into closer fellowship with similar organizations throughout the country.

While the first records of the society are no longer available, so that a complete list of its charter members might be had, certain names associated with the early musical interests of the city should be mentioned in this connection. Mrs. Ella J. Spohn, now of St. Louis, was the president of the early group of Derthick students, and Professor A. P. Hall, of Drury College, succeeded her when the reorganization took place. Mrs. Marie Burden, the first secretary and one of the most faithful of the number, will always be remembered as the first music teacher in Springfield, her coming to this city dating back to the years before the Civil war. Dean and Mrs. A. P. Hall, of Drury College, both of whom served as president at various times, were stanch supporters of the new project. Professor Chalfant, Dean of Drury College Conservatory of Music, was associated with it, as was also Professor E. H. Kelley and Professor Busch, a violinist of considerable note, now residing in Seattle. Mrs. G. A. and Miss Birdie Atwood were among the leaders in the club, the latter having been at one time president. The Misses Stella and Lena Whaley and Miss Ada Grabill were prominent, the club having been organized in the home of the Misses Whaley. With the growth of the city, many people of musical ability have been added to the membership, making a constituency that insures success for any project that the club may see fit to undertake. With active support from the Conservatory of Music of Drury College as well as the large number of teachers who conduct private classes in various departments of music, this club has a great variety of talent for use in its regular meetings, and the public recitals, given under its auspices, are always of a nature to attract large audiences of cultivated people who have been trained by this organization to become appreciative lovers of music. In the year 1914-'15 Mrs. C. E. Fulton is president and Miss Earle Craig is secretary of this club.

WORK BY MRS. MILNER.

In October, 1898, Mrs. James R. Milner, whose name at that time was prominently connected with many educational movements in Greene county, organized the *Springfield Household Economics Club*, the object of which

was to study health and sanitation through all the avenues of home influence; to further the teaching of domestic, social and civic economy; to elevate the occupation of home-making to the dignity of a profession; to bring the interests of the employer and the employed into more sympathetic relations; and to work for the introduction of industrial training into the Springfield public school curriculum. A large membership, two hundred and fifty or more, was enrolled in the beginning, and much enthusiasm for the new work prevailed. To form study circles, auxiliary to one central club, was the plan of organization, and for several years the club maintained general headquarters, with rest rooms, library, kitchen and accommodations for cooking and sewing classes. To all this work Mrs. Milner gave her personal supervision, encouraging, inspiring and leading with the determination of one who has a large vision of future accomplishment. It was her superior executive ability that kept a large number of practically independent circles in close relationship with the central organization, and it was not until her removal to another state that the broad plan of work began to seem difficult to maintain. After a time the membership of the separate circles were united in one central club, which has continued a work that was well founded and of distinct value to its home city.

Many good civic and educational movements have had the untiring support of this club, such, for instance, as the teaching of domestic science in the public schools, milk inspection, cleaner markets, the placing of trash cans around the public square and the enforcement of the anti-expectoration ordinance, for all of which its members have worked unceasingly in the attempt to create a public sentiment sufficiently strong to bring about favorable legislation.

This club joined the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs in 1898, and the General Federation in 1900. The president for the year 1914-'15 is Mrs. J. W. Lunsford and the secretary is Mrs. R. H. Collins.

Of all the charter members Mrs. W. R. Bissett, Mrs. J. B. Easley, Mrs. W. H. Fink and Mrs. W. P. Scott are the only ones who now remain in the club. The presidents under whom this organization has done its work are Mesdames Milner, Roberts, Haney, Easley, Hauser, Cahill and Lunsford.

In the fall of 1902 Mrs. Martin Hardwick, of Springfield, organized a group of young girls into a society which was christened "*The Hopewells.*" These girls immediately entered upon a career of usefulness in which they enjoyed the direction and companionship of their older friend, who helped them to realize the satisfaction that comes from service performed for those less fortunate than themselves. As is the case with so many clubs, the earliest records have been lost, but according to the recollection of present members, those who composed the original society were the Misses Mary Bryan, Mary Tefft, Lulu Fisher (Mrs. W. W. Warren), Nannie May Blodgett (Mrs.

Carl Eaton), Nell Ross, Dot Leavitt (Mrs. Charles Jones), Stella Means, Kate Bryan (Mrs. Murray Parsons), Ida Dixon (Mrs. Roy Peacher) and Nan Hackney. Other girls were later admitted to the club, and the membership list which was set at twenty-five has usually been full. The story of the work of these public-spirited girls would make most interesting reading could it be followed through all the details of the thirteen years that the organization has been in existence. Summarized, in addition to the good comradeship of the monthly meetings, we should have the record of a long list of entertainments with much money raised for the Children's Home, many helps given to miscellaneous charitable objects, and co-operation in the work of the Young Women's Christian Association, which began with the organization of that institution in Springfield and continues up to the present time. No worthy public enterprise fails to interest these girls, particularly if representing the needs of women and children. They contribute regularly to the Visiting Nurse Association and to the Travelers' Aid. Christmas and Easter fairs have been among their favorite methods of raising money, and one of their happiest yearly functions has been the furnishing of the Christmas tree for the little dependents at the local Children's Home. The president of this club for 1914-'15 is Mrs. Warren White and the secretary is Miss Mary Bryan.

COMMON INTERESTS.

It often happens that a group of congenial persons, gathered for social purposes only, finds a common interest in the more serious matters of life, and such was the case with a little company of women who met with Mrs. A. Y. Morriss, on February 18, 1906, to celebrate the opening of a new home. At the suggestion of Mrs. Shirley Carson the organization of The West End Improvement Circle was effected, with Mrs. A. D. Allen as president and Mrs. Leonard Walker as secretary. As the name suggested these women were interested in the advantages which co-operation might give them in the way of mutual improvement, and for two years they continued to work together along these lines. At the same time they began to demonstrate the fact that it is impossible for a body of earnest women to be entirely interested in themselves, and on March 5, 1908, their work took on a wider significance with the change of name to that of *The Tuesday Club*, and the addition of public welfare work to its other interests. Though every member was a busy house-mother, and the preparation of papers for programs often seemed a task, the semi-monthly meetings found all obligations met and additional plans made for the outside work of the club. A part of this work has always been the sending of flowers to the sick and bereaved, the providing of warmth and food for the needy and co-operation with the Salvation Army in their annual Christmas dinner for the worthy poor. This club limits its member-

ship to twenty-four, and takes especial pride in the harmony that has always been a part of its life. Besides the regular meetings, quarterly social gatherings, to which club husbands and other guests are invited, give variety to the life of the club. Of its charter members, only five now remain, viz: Mrs. A. Y. Morriss, Mrs. A. D. Allen, Mrs. Leonard Walker, Mrs. Frank Brown and Mrs. Shirley Carson. With vacancies in the ranks kept constantly filled by new members, this club continues its work of helpfulness and mercy from year to year, having for its watchword the inspiring motto, "Always at leisure to do good." The president for 1914-'15 is Mrs. Arthur Wright and the secretary is Mrs. A. E. Welch.

The *Springfield City Federation of Women's Clubs* was formed in 1906, and is now composed of the *Saturday Club*, *Friends in Council*, *Home Economics*, *Sorosis*, *Progressive Workers*, *Political Equality* and *South Side W. C. T. U.* organizations, the object of federation being to better correlate all local club work and to secure judicious co-operation in such civic measures as might commend themselves to the activities of the public-spirited women of the city. Under the leadership of Mrs. Gertrude Haseltine Clarke, its first president, much interest was aroused for better kept and more beautiful lawns and gardens, and many prizes were given to successful competitors along this line. There are few movements for bettering local social conditions which the City Federation has not aided. The appointing of a police matron, the Visiting Nurse Association and the Travelers' Aid, at the Frisco railway station, have all had the helping hand of this organization, while public parks and playgrounds are among the projects to which it has constantly directed public attention. Its rest-room for women in the part of the city most frequented by those who come from the rural districts for the weekly shopping, maintained for several years, but now temporarily closed, has been one of its best undertakings, emphasizing as it does the bond of fellowship between the town and country women and their mutual need of each other.

The present head of the City Federation, Mrs. B. F. Finkel, has brought its membership into co-operation with the new Public Welfare Board, and so enlisted its sympathies along all the lines of philanthropy and practical charity, aiding in the creation of an enlightened public sentiment toward the reforms needed to make Springfield a city in which municipal problems are squarely faced and intelligently handled.

Probably the smallest club in point of numbers that will be taken cognizance of in this chapter is the *Ozark Branch of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae*, formed in 1908, and limited in its membership by the constitution of the national organization of which it is a part. There are thirty-five American colleges and universities of the highest rank in the corporate membership of this association, and only graduates of these institutions may belong to the association and its branches. The elevation of educational standards and the

encouragement of our young women to seek higher education, as offered by the best colleges and universities of this and other countries, is the object for which this organization was founded. Competitive scholarships in American and foreign universities are offered to students of exceptional promise, and it is for the support of these and similar objects that the Ozark Branch does its chief work. Local interests are not, however, neglected by this band of college women who are prominent in all civic as well as educational public movements. The members who comprise the Ozark Branch represent the following colleges and universities: Vassar, Wellesley, Radcliff, Colorado and Oberlin colleges, Northwestern, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Pennsylvania, Syracuse and Chicago universities. Mrs. Edward M. Shepard is president of the Ozark Branch for the year 1914-'15 and Miss Rachel Rogers is the secretary.

In the year 1902 the first *Parent-Teacher Association* in Springfield was formed, in connection with the Berry School. Here parents and teachers met together once each month to consider the welfare of the children in whom they were mutually interested. The problems which are common to the home and the school were discussed, and a better understanding of the partnership between parent and teacher was thus obtained. This organization was not a permanent one, however. After two years of interesting and helpful work the removal of some of the leaders in the movement caused a gradual cessation of activity, and it was not until the fall of 1909 that a similar organization, in the Mary S. Boyd School, began work with an enthusiasm that has grown with each succeeding year until, closely following each other, Parent-Teacher clubs were formed in the Bailey, Phelps, Campbell, McDaniel, Rogers, Pickwick, Berry, Bowerman, Weaver, Fairbanks, McGregor, Robberson, Waddell, St. Agnes, Tefft and Greenwood schools. When, in 1912, Missouri organized a branch of the National Mothers' Congress and Parent-Teacher Associations, the Boyd and Bailey Springfield schools became charter members of the branch. This new Missouri organization, to which so many Springfield Parent-Teacher clubs now belong, has conducted two successful state conventions, and Mrs. J. B. McBride, of Springfield, now the state president, has brought to the work an executive force that bids fair to bring every school in the state into its membership. It was the second convention held in Springfield, in April, 1914, that gave special direction to the Mother Club movement in Greene county and formulated plans for definite action.

Parent-Teacher circles are being formed in a number of school districts in Greene county. Shady Dell, Sunnyside and Sunshine schools have new associations. Ash Grove has an organization of over one hundred members and Willard one of thirty. The town of Walnut Grove has also formed an excellent organization. The child is the central thought of these circles which comprise many hundreds of the most intelligent mothers of Greene county, and

through their efforts, directed toward the welfare of the child "in home, church and state," it is not too much to expect a decided improvement in the mental, physical and moral betterment of the youth in this part of Missouri.

In 1914, in order to correlate the work of these various Parent-Teacher associations, the *Council of Mothers' Clubs* was organized, with Mrs. William Rullkoetter as president and Mrs. Lincoln Haseltine as secretary. This council, in which each local club is represented by as many members as choose to attend, serves to centralize and direct the efforts of the large numbers of women who work through the various ward school clubs for the interests of childhood as a whole. In the autumn of 1913 a "better babies" contest was held in connection with the annual Greene county fair, with the assistance of the Springfield Medical Association. This was repeated the following year with such increased interest on the part of the public as to indicate that the time had arrived for the inauguration of a more advanced work in behalf of the little children of the community. Through the various Mother Clubs the Council of Clubs had been able to raise the sum of \$500.00 with which to undertake a broader work in the baby-saving campaign, conducted by the co-operation of the Visiting Nurse Association and the Mother Clubs during the entire summer of 1914. The Mother Clubs hunted up the babies in their several wards, and each week a free clinic was supported, when babies were examined and prescribed for and instructions in regard to care given, whereby a considerable reduction in infant mortality during the summer was brought about. With some of the funds raised the Springfield Parent-Teacher clubs, through their council, aid the Visiting Nurse Association to employ an extra nurse, and they have also arranged for a permanent baby ward in one of the local hospitals.

Almost the youngest of all the women's organizations in Springfield is the *Visiting Nurse Association*, which is largely officered by members of the various other clubs, and supported by contributions from most of the religious, literary, social, fraternal and charitable organizations, as well as by gifts from private individuals. The organization meeting of this association was held in the parlor of the Young Women's Christian Association, June 3, 1912, with nine persons present, at which time a constitution was adopted, officers elected and chairmen chosen for the various departments of work. Mrs. William Rullkoetter was made president, Miss Nell Ross secretary and the following chairmen of standing committees were chosen: Mrs. George Mutschler, social service; Mrs. J. Rothschild, finance and membership; Mrs. John Long, nurse and supplies; Mrs. A. M. Powell, publicity and press.

OBJECT OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The object of this association is to employ one or more nurses to visit constantly among the poor, to aid them with advice in sickness, to instruct

in methods of preventing disease and to try to instil better ideas of household sanitation and the care of children. The reports of the monthly meetings of the associations show that the work began with the employment of one trained nurse, who devoted only a portion of her time to charitable work; but at the end of six months it became possible to supply her place with one who gave her whole time to carrying on the work of the association. Mrs. Kellar, who has done exceptionally good service of this kind in the State of New Jersey, was engaged for this purpose and became permanently established in Springfield. A certain amount of financial aid from the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company was a welcome addition to the funds of the association, and the securing of a room in the new Greene County court house, to be used as the office of the visiting nurse, was a step in advance, greatly facilitating the work of that officer.

Early in the spring of 1913 the association began a series of investigations in regard to sewer inspection, plumbing, fumigation and other protective measures, with some attention to housing conditions among the poor, and new committees on sanitation and anti-tuberculosis work were appointed to begin the study of what had been done in state and national societies along these lines, and to especially investigate local conditions. In the fall the co-operation of the Greene County Medical Society was secured, the different members of which agreed to prepare for the local daily papers, short articles on tuberculosis, to be printed before the association should begin its annual sale of Red Cross Christmas seals. Steps were taken toward affiliation with the National Visiting Nurse Association.

Early in the summer of 1914 long-considered plans for establishing a baby clinic were furthered by the favorable co-operation of the Greene County Medical Society, and the promise of student nurses from the Springfield Hospital to assist Mrs. Kellar, the association nurse, with the proposed weekly clinics, the physicians offering their services free of charge. The support of the Council of Mothers' Clubs was also obtained, and these organizations, working together, maintained a series of clinics continuing through the entire summer with marked effect upon the lessening of infant mortality. Another achievement of these united forces was the establishing of a permanent baby ward in a local hospital, in which may be received the children of parents who have not the means to pay for medicines and nursing.

No small part of the accomplishment of this association has been the awakening of the public conscience toward matters affecting the public health and the formulating of methods for carrying on efficient and widely distributed relief work. A most gratifying alliance for this organization has been effected through the generosity of the Springfield Elks Lodge, whereby \$900.00 set aside for certain of their own charities for the coming year will be administered by a trained nurse who will work in co-operation with the

Visiting Nurse Association. The president of the association for 1914-'15 is Mrs. William Widbin and the secretary is Miss Helen Hall.

In the student body of Drury College, as well as among the residents of Springfield, various Greek letter fraternities are represented, and these, through their members, enter quite largely into the social and philanthropic life of the city. It was for the purpose of bringing into closer sympathy the members of the various women's fraternities that the *Springfield Pan Hellenic Association* was organized in October, 1913. Philanthropic, as well as social, aims were at the foundation of this movement, and a monthly contribution to some charitable object is always a part of its work. The main purpose of the organization, however, is the study of the live problems in the fraternity world and such an oversight of local sorority life as will contribute to creating a broader sympathy for, and placing a greater emphasis on, all that is best in fraternity life.

NAMES OF FRATERNITIES.

The women's fraternities represented in this organization are Zeta Tau Alpha, Delta Delta, Pi Beta Phi, Chi Omega, Kappa Kappa Gamma, Delta Gamma and Alpha Delta Phi. The following names are on the charter membership roll of the Springfield Pan Hellenic: Misses Julia Pierce, Margaret Palmer, Helen McGregor, Clara Schwieder, Grace Pepperdine, Mrs. W. C. Timmons, Peach Rogers, Jess Rogers, Garnet Gentry, Helen Parker, Mrs. J. A. James, Mrs. A. G. Fletcher, Mary Ellis Barbour and Sue Stone.

In order to establish relationship with other women workers in the State the Pan Hellenic became a member of the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs, in the year 1913.

The Springfield Woman's Civic Club came into existence through a desire on the part of women of the north section of the city to improve their own surroundings. An enthusiastic organization was effected in May, 1912, and the members of the club immediately began the raising of money needed for their purposes. The improvement of Washington and Lafayette parks, two public squares in residence portions of the city, was the first work undertaken, and the sum of four hundred dollars was expended. With the creation of a city park board it seemed unnecessary for the club to continue its work in this direction, and the consideration of more miscellaneous objects, such as aiding the Visiting Nurse Association and kindred charities, found place in the activities of this group of women. General welfare work appeals to all the members of this club, and it has a field of usefulness in connection with the interests of the north side of the city, a location which has always been so closely allied with those of the Frisco railway system. Mrs. James Wall was the first president of this club and Mrs. Robert Doling, secretary.

On March 11, 1911, a chapter of the *P. E. O. Sisterhood* was organized in Springfield, with Miss Adda Starrett as president and Miss Elizabeth Faulkner, secretary. This group of about twenty-five women represents a branch of one of the largest exclusively women's societies in the world, doing work along literary, social and philanthropic lines. The Springfield chapter is active in many praiseworthy ways, prominent among which is the maintenance of a fund for aiding in the education of young women who have no other friends to whom to look for such help. In the matter of local charities the women who compose this chapter are especially interested in the Visiting Nurse Association and the making of garments for the poor.

The town of Ash Grove contains, probably, the largest Parent-Teacher Association of any of the similar bodies connected with the schools of Greene county. It was organized in 1914, and the work done by it is of a nature that is worthy of special notice. The president, Mrs. James H. Barton, writes that it was through the agitation of its members that domestic science and manual training were put into the public schools of that town; the bucket and tin cup habit exchanged for water faucets and individual drinking cups, and the school buildings thoroughly cleaned and renovated. The efforts of this club were also extended to the beautifying of the open space around the public water tank, where ornamental foliage plants, flowers, shrubs and blue-grass were made to take the place of what had once been an unsightly hog-wallow. In December, 1914, these same women conducted a baby clinic for two days in the largest town hall, during which seventy-five babies were examined, and lectures given by local physicians. Better babies, better homes, better schools and a better community are the aims of this up-to-date and progressive association of Ash Grove mothers.

A CLUB OF FARMERS' WIVES.

One of the most interesting of the women's clubs of Greene county is in existence in the neighborhood of the town of Strafford, and is composed of enterprising farmers' wives. On June 20, 1912, eight neighbors met together and organized *The Country Culture Club*, with Mrs. C. J. Portrey as president and Mrs. Pearl M. Warren, secretary. A constitution and by-laws were adopted in December, 1912, and the club showed its desire to keep in touch with the best aspects of the women's club movement by joining the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs, January 16, 1913. The membership list was limited to twenty, and quickly became full. Domestic science and home care of the sick were the first subjects chosen for study, and a traveling library from the Missouri State Library Commission furnished the material for work. A number of leading magazines were taken by the club, and the publication of "The Country Culture Club Cook Book," consisting

of tested recipes contributed by its members, is one of the practical results of the work of these progressive rural women. The beginnings of a library of their own also testify to their determination to provide for the intellectual as well as the physical needs of the neighborhood—a purpose which might well be emulated by the women of every rural district in Greene county. The charter members of *The Country Culture Club* were Mrs. C. J. Portrey, Mrs. Callie Parks, Mrs. Lois Perso, Mrs. Herman Voeltz, Mrs. Pearl M. Warren, Mrs. Emily Winter, Miss Duley Creson and Miss Sarah Whitmore.

Another Greene county woman's organization is the *Birthday Club*, in the town of Strafford, with Mrs. James Gillespie as president and Mrs. A. B. Grier as secretary. This club has but recently been started, with the object of endeavoring to improve social and educational conditions in and around the town. One afternoon of each month is spent by this club in the discussion of some literary topic, and one evening each month in the enjoyment of music and games, with the club husbands and children.

The names which appear on the first membership roll of this club are as follows: Mesdames A. B. Grier, Arch Weaver, J. J. Foster, L. C. Ricketts, C. W. McGinty, Geo. Dalzell, W. R. Brooks, W. C. Summers, Arch Belcher, F. M. Grantham and James Gillespie.

In the little village of Galloway another group of women are meeting weekly, their *Tuesday Club* serving as a means of bringing sociability to a somewhat widely scattered circle of friends, while uniting their interests in the improvement of various aspects of life in that rural district. The church, the school and the community are objects of helpfulness on their part, and sewing for some worthy purpose occupies a portion of almost every meeting. A marked characteristic of these women seems to be a sympathetic attitude toward the young people of the neighborhood whom they encourage in such social gatherings as tend to make for greater contentment with rural life.

The women who compose this club are the Mesdames Baker, Galloway, Lyman, Williams, Johnson, Rose, Fielder, Hubble, Wirt, Burke, Smith and others, all busy house-mothers who, nevertheless, find time to visit the sick, cheer the lonely and try to make out of the abundant resources of country life the conditions that shall minister to the highest welfare of all concerned.

With these all too brief sketches of the activities carried on by the club women of Greene county the writer hopes that some true light has been shed upon the part that they are taking in doing for womanhood and childhood some of the things which men have not found time or inclination to do; that their interest in civic progress is demonstrated by a public-spirited participation in many movements inaugurated for the general welfare; that the recognition of the full nature of their power and responsibility in social,

educational and industrial affairs is intelligent; and that they are ready to take their rightful share of the burden that must be assumed by those who are committed to a vigorous campaign for a great humanitarian uplift.

This chapter on women's organizations is not intended to cover such as have their relations solely with church, fraternal and purely social institutions, since these will naturally be considered in other connections.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The Rachel Donelson Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized in Springfield, June 21, 1910, through the efforts of Mrs. Leonora McGregor Barbour, who was appointed chapter regent by the national board of Washington, D. C., with instructions to organize a local chapter, and she was given opportunity to name the chapter. She is a lineal descendant of Col. John Donelson, who served in the Revolutionary war from Virginia and for whom Fort Donelson, of Civil war fame, was named. The local chapter was named in honor of his wife. Mrs. Barbour has been active in the work of this society in Missouri for a number of years, and for two years she held the office of state secretary.

The Rachel Donelson Chapter is one of the largest and most active in Missouri, or, in fact, the middle west. It has had a rapid growth and new members are constantly coming in. There are about seventy-five members at this writing, although it began only five years ago with twenty-one charter members, named as follows: Mrs. Mary Bell Parrish Adams, Mrs. Leonora McGregor Barbour, Mrs. Nellie Porter Blain, Mrs. Hattie Leach Chalfant, Mrs. Mamie Campbell Cope, Mrs. Louise Hubble Dickerson, Mrs. Lulu Brunt Dawson, Mrs. Tryposia B. Eaton, Mrs. Ethel Eaton Fellows, Mrs. Hattie Hubbell Frazier, Mrs. Henrietta Geiger, Mrs. Mina Hubbell, Miss Agnes Hubbell, Miss Ruth Hubbell, Miss Helen McGregor, Mrs. Glades McGregor, Miss Elizabeth Parrish, Miss Margaret Sheppard, Mrs. Elizabeth Jones Sebree, and Miss Virginia Williams.

It is a fact worthy of note that the Missouri Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution ranks third in point of membership in the United States, being surpassed only by New York and Massachusetts. This is a remarkable showing in view of the fact that the territory now known as Missouri was unknown during the war of the Revolution. Very few men who took part in that conflict ever lived within the borders of this state, and the dust of a still less number rest in her bosom.

The local chapter entertained the state meeting of this society in October, 1914, which was a notable event.

Meetings of the Rachel Donelson Chapter are held the first Tuesday in

each month. A prize of ten dollars in gold is offered for the best examination in United States history in the Springfield high school and five dollars in the rural schools. Each to be awarded at the close of the school year. A copy of the Ten Commandments has been placed in the rooms of every public school in Greene county. Members of the chapter are requested to honor the following days by displaying the flag from their homes and in assisting in proper celebrations on the same: Washington's birthday, February 22nd; Memorial Day, May 30th; Flag Day, June 14th; Independence Day, July 4th.

The object of the chapter is supposed to be purely patriotic, and any efforts to inject politics or gain social prestige are discouraged. Members assist in collecting and preserving manuscripts, records and relics of all kinds pertaining to the Revolutionary war; also in marking and caring for graves of soldiers of that war. Two scholarships are given by this chapter in the Ozark College, which has recently been removed from Forsyth to Hollister, Missouri. A great deal of charity work is also done, poor students in other schools besides the above named college being aided from time to time.

Officers of the executive board of the local chapter at this writing are as follows: Mrs. Hattie McGregor, regent; Mrs. May Dickerson, vice-regent; Mrs. Emma Bissett, secretary; Mrs. E. A. McKay, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Daisy Eaton, treasurer; Mrs. Laura Blain, registrar; Miss Janie Hubble, historian; Mrs. W. D. Sheppard, chaplain. The above officers and the following members compose the board of management: Mrs. E. A. Barbour, Mrs. C. C. Clements, Mrs. L. W. Hubbell, Mrs. J. Bateman. Standing committees: Program, Mrs. W. O. Allen and Miss Ada Evans; music, Mrs. U. G. Dawson and Miss Agnes Hubbell; entertainment, Miss Ruth Hubbell, Miss Helen McGregor and Miss Wilma Bugbee; press, Mrs. Bert Lee and Mrs. McCammon; patriotic education, Mrs. E. A. Barbour, Mrs. H. Bissett, and Mrs. Howell; historic research and preservation of Revolutionary records, Miss Janie Hubble and Mrs. E. E. Adams; conservation, Miss Sarah Hubble; reciprocity bureau, Mrs. W. F. Geiger; magazine, Mrs. J. Bateman; desecration of flag, Dr. Lou Tway Noland; old trails road, Mrs. William Schweider; year book, Mrs. E. E. Adams and Mrs. H. F. Fellows; ex-regent, Mrs. E. A. Barbour.

CHAPTER XIX.

CHURCH DENOMINATIONAL HISTORY.

By Rev. Fayette Hurd.

The preface to a book is commonly the last part written. So is the preface to the chapter that follows. Its preparation has been made possible through the co-operation of many persons to whom thanks are due, though it is hardly possible to name them here. In very few cases have requests for information failed to secure a kind and helpful response. Let those who have rendered this assistance be assured that it is gratefully appreciated, since a work with many shortcomings would, but for their help, have had many more.

It has been the purpose to make the arrangement of denominational names and of individual churches as near as possible in chronological order.

Prepared at no small cost of time and labor, this chapter has been to the writer in no small degree a labor of love, impressing him, as he hopes it may the readers, with a sense of the vigorous life that inheres in the Church of Christ, of the wide range of possible service to the spiritual, intellectual, physical, social and political life of humanity, and how vastly, vastly the range of that service might be multiplied if, instead of the spirit of sectarian strife and opposition; the many believers of many names, might under one or many names, be actuated by that unselfish spirit of mutual helpfulness and cooperation for the service of God and men that was contemplated by our Savior when he prayed "that they all may be one."

CHURCHES IN SPRINGFIELD.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH.

Saint Paul.—As is often the case elsewhere in the newer portions of our country, the history of churches in Greene county and Springfield begins with the travels and activities of "the man on horseback." A truly militant character he, carrying on in the name of his exalted Master an aggressive warfare on the hosts of sin and satan. Not indeed so spectacular as the bedizened leader in carnal warfare, aiming rather to save men than to destroy them, he has brought to his task as heroic bravery and self-sacrifice as any leader of destroying hosts, achieving results widely beneficent and

far-reaching in time and eternity. All honor to the humble, faithful soldier of the Cross, pioneer knight errant of salvation, armed with Bible and hymn book, the Methodist itinerant! No proud conqueror with mailed hand has done a tithe of what he has done in shaping the destinies of the great Southwest of our republic.

A tradition, well authenticated and many times repeated, tells of the coming to the infant settlement at Springfield of Rev. James H. Slavens, who preached October 10, 1831, the first gospel sermon ever delivered here, three weeks later organizing, in the house of William Fulbright, near the site of the present Gulf shops, a class composed of Ruth Fulbright, Isaac Woods and wife, Jane Woods, Bennett and Elvira Robberson, S. S. and Sarah Macky. Polly Alsup was the first one who united on confession of faith. A year later forty-seven members were reported.

At a conference of the Methodist Episcopal church held in McKendree chapel, Cape Girardeau county, September 15, 1831, was assigned to James H. Slavens a region described as "Springfield and White River, St. Francis and Saline," a circuit extending over a strip of country one hundred miles north and south and two hundred miles east and west. At this time the little village of Springfield was an important point, its first settlers having come here in the spring of the previous year. On his way to Springfield, Slavens fell in with the family of Joseph Rountree and was welcomed by them as a sharer of their noonday meal. They liked him, one of them so well that in the following June Rev. Justinian Williams rode from Boonville to Springfield to unite her with Slavens in marriage.

The first church edifice erected in Springfield was a modest building eighteen by twenty feet in size, located on land owned by the United States government, near the Richardson or Fairbanks Spring. It was floored and seated with pincheon logs, the entire cost being eighteen dollars. It was also used as a school house. In this primitive structure was entertained the first quarterly conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1833, whereof Slavens, who soon after became a practicing physician, was secretary. In 1842 the church had grown to proportions which seemed to require a larger, better and more centrally located building, which was erected nearly opposite the present site of Grace church. Its dimensions were thirty by forty feet, and with glass windows and plastered walls it was an object of much pride and admiration, and was considered the finest church edifice in southwest Missouri. When no longer used as a house of worship it was moved a little to the southwest, where it stands yet in a very good state of preservation, being in a humble way still habitable. Possibly it is not yet too late to act on the suggestion that this relic of early Methodism, now nearly seventy-five years old shall be preserved as a historic landmark and a fitting center for objects of like historic interest. Let imagination dwell on the eloquent,

tender and pleading words to which those walls have echoed, and to the "contrite sinner's voice, returning from his ways" in response to the proclamation of words of eternal life.

In 1844 came the division of the Methodist Episcopal church into two branches. Bishop Soule presided over the Missouri Conference that year, and all but a small minority of the ministry followed him into the southern branch.

In 1848, Springfield, then grown to be a place of considerable size, was made a station of the church and undertook the support of a minister. In 1849 eighty members were reported, eighty-seven the next year, after which time statistics are lacking till 1860, when two hundred and seven members were reported.

In 1858, Springfield then having some one thousand two hundred inhabitants, prominent members of the church began to lay plans for the erection of a more commodious house of worship than that in which they had gathered for sixteen years, on a site a little north of that thus far occupied. The structure was to be of brick, at an estimated cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. Measured by their ability, it was a heroic undertaking and the work progressed so slowly that in the spring of 1861 only the basement had been finished and occupied for worship. Events in that and subsequent years delayed still further the realization of their plans.

On August 11, 1861, the day after the battle of Wilson's Creek, the Federal authorities took possession of the building as a hospital, using it thereafter for a variety of military purposes until 1864. For this use and interest the sixty-third Congress, before its adjournment, March 4, 1915, voted a payment of three thousand one hundred and fifty dollars. When General Marmaduke attacked the city, January 8, 1863, some cannon balls fired by his command struck the walls, leaving marks visible as long as the house remained standing.

INFLUENCE OF THE WAR.

During the progress of the Civil war the church became disorganized to such an extent that many thought it dead, past resurrection. A church of Northern affinities was naturally more agreeable to the Federal authorities in control of the city and one of that order was organized in 1864, and the church property was conveyed to that organization by deed from "parties signing themselves as surviving trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church, South." The uncompleted house was occupied by the new organization, and the register of members was taken by that body and lost past recovery.

At the meeting of St. Louis Conference of the Methodist Episcopal

church. South held at Jefferson City in 1868, Rev. W. M. Prottsman was appointed in charge of the Springfield station, with instructions to revive the supposedly defunct organization. It was found that a number of the former members had died, others had removed from the city, others still had united with the later Methodist body or some other church in the city. A few had remained faithful to the Southern church, among whom were John L. Holland, strong Unionist yet living at an extreme age, Samuel Jopes, and James M. Wilboit, lately deceased. The work of resuscitation was by no means easy, but the man was equal to his task. The church property was bought back for a little over two thousand dollars and another two thousand dollars was raised to repair and fit it for occupancy. On February 7, 1869, a new society of twenty-seven members was formed, repairs were begun and the building was dedicated on the first Sunday of May following. The next year a parsonage was placed on the west end of the church building. During Mr. Prottsman's two years of ministry more than one hundred names were added to the church roll.

Then followed years of steady growth and prosperity. Needed repairs were made on church and parsonage, the congregations increasing to such an extent that at the beginning of the present century lots were purchased at the northeast corner of Walnut and Jefferson streets at a cost of seven thousand five hundred dollars and preparations were made for the erection thereon of a fourth house of worship. The cornerstone of the new house was laid in June, 1903, by Bishop Hendrix, who on June 29, 1904 conducted the dedication services. A house on the lot was used for a parsonage, but was later replaced by a brick edifice, costing seven thousand five hundred dollars.

Among the early members of the church may be mentioned the names of Majors D. D. Berry and R. J. McElhaney, "Uncle Jimmy" Danforth, Judge John G. Waddell, R. B. Faulkner and Warren S. Graves. Later we find mention of L. H. and T. J. Murray, J. M. Doling, Joseph Jarrett, Bert S. Lee, superintendent W. W. Thomas, J. B. Jewell and George M. Jones, on whose historical sketch, together with personal statements freely made, this account is almost entirely dependent.

Among early pastors of this church may be named McMahan, Joplin, Ashby, Robberson, Winton, McCord Roberts, A. H. Mathis, D. Ross, J. Dines, A. H. Powell and D. M. Proctor. After Prottsman came among others G. W. Horne, Warren Wharton, Thomas M. Cobb, C. H. Briggs, who had a second pastorate in the new church building. In 1884 came W. B. Palmore, lately deceased, who left at the end of a two years' pastorate on the first of his many round-the-world tours. While abroad he purchased the site of the present Campbell street church. In his pastorate the name St. Paul was given to the church. Later came Dr. C. C. Woods, called from his pastorate here to assist Doctor Palmore in the editorship of the St. Louis

Christian Advocate, succeeding to full control on the death of the latter. Then came John S. Jenkins, W. T. McClure in whose pastorate the new house was erected; J. E. McDonald and W. A. McClanahan, the present pastor.

The last minutes report the present membership of St. Paul as six hundred and ten, with ninety-eight members in the Senior and Junior Epworth League; four hundred and twenty-five members in the Sunday school, including thirty-two officers and teachers, with one hundred and ninety-six members of Women's societies. The estimated value of church property is sixty-seven thousand five hundred dollars.

Campbell Street.—As already stated, Rev. W. B. Palmore negotiated while in China the purchase of a lot in North Springfield at the southwest corner of Campbell and Division streets, with a view to its use by a church to be formed in that newer and rapidly growing region. In the same year, 1886, a class of twelve persons was organized by Rev. W. W. Jared. At first the little company worshiped in Grand Army hall on Commercial street, remaining there until a new home was ready for occupancy. In October, 1887, ground was broken for the new edifice with appropriate exercises conducted by Bishop E. R. Hendrix, and six months later Bishop John C. Granberry conducted the dedication services. A parsonage was afterwards erected on the same lot directly south of the church building.

Among the original members may be named W. A. Reed, J. W. Long, J. H. McClure and wives. Among pastors following Mr. Jared were W. H. Winton, T. M. Cobb, W. P. Buckner, J. C. Givens, who died soon after closing his second year's pastorate, and J. L. Sullens, killed in a tragical accident early in the second year of his pastorate. He was succeeded by a son, W. E. Sullens, after whom came C. Ruyle, M. M. Hawkins and W. G. Beasley, the present pastor.

Nothing striking or spectacular has marked the life of this church for a little more than a quarter of a century. Intimations are beginning to be heard that this Zion is complaining that, "The place is too strait for me," and that a larger home may be demanded in the not distant future.

The membership reported in the last minutes was four hundred and sixty-four with one hundred and twenty-four members in Senior and Junior Epworth Leagues. The Sunday school has twenty-two officers and teachers and two hundred pupils. There are flourishing Women's Missionary Societies, home and foreign. The church building is valued at seven thousand five hundred dollars; the parsonage at two thousand dollars.

Dale Street.—Not very long after the organization of the Campbell street church steps were taken for the formation of another class in the northeast part of the city, north of the Frisco tracks. The organization was effected under the leadership of Rev. Lafayette McClure, and embraced

several of the members of the Campbell street church, who for greater convenience or some other reasons were led to enter the new body. While a number of the original members yet survive it has been found difficult, or even impossible to ascertain the exact date, or even the year of organization. It is recorded that in 1889 a deed was secured to a lot at the southeast corner of Dale and Ramsey streets and a house of worship was erected thereon. It was a wooden structure, to which an addition was made later on the east side. A frame parsonage was erected on a lot immediately south of the church building, to which a considerable addition has been made recently.

In the last conference minutes this church reports four hundred and sixty-four members, with two hundred in Sunday school, besides twenty-two officers and teachers and in two Epworth Leagues one hundred and twenty-four members, and a Women's Society of eighty-five members. The house of worship is valued at seven thousand five hundred dollars and the parsonage at two thousand dollars, in each case including grounds. The present pastor is Rev. Lawrence Orr. Some of the previous pastors were J. R. Hargis, C. B. Day, W. G. Pike, R. L. Pyle, J. I. Swanson, J. B. Ellis, J. G. Haynes.

St. Luke.—The erection of the new Frisco shops to the northwest of the city, and the consequent removal to that section of a considerable number of families of workmen there demanded the formation of new church organizations in that vicinity. Hence in 1909 a class of the Methodist Episcopal church, South was organized by Rev. Creed B. Day, with twelve members. The same year a lot was purchased at the corner of Nettleton and Atlantic streets and the basement of a house of worship was built and occupied in February, 1910. On this foundation was erected a brick veneered house of worship which was dedicated in 1913. Rev. C. L. Boehm was pastor in 1910-11, and was succeeded by Rev. W. G. Pike, who served the church for two years, being pastor when the house was dedicated. He was succeeded by Rev. J. R. Hargis, the present pastor, who serves this church every two weeks, alternating with the church at Ozark.

The present membership is reported at eighty, with a Sunday school having an average attendance of seventy and a flourishing Epworth League of twenty-six members. There is also a Ladies' Aid Society and a Woman's Home Missionary Society. The estimated value of the church building is four thousand dollars. No parsonage has yet been erected.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.

First.—Organized some thirty years ago, this church has a frame building as its house of worship, located at the corner of Guy and Phillips streets, valued at one thousand five hundred dollars, and reports a membership of

seventy-five, with a Sunday school having an enrollment of fifty-one and ten officers, with an average attendance of fifty. On the cradle roll seventeen are reported. The Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor reports twenty members. There is a weekly prayer meeting and divine service is held every Sunday.

Previous to last fall Rev. L. A. Smith ministered to this church, residing in Springfield. The present pastor, Rev. E. B. Stribling, resides on a rural route from Monett.

CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

First Christian.—It is practically certain that the second church organization in Springfield was one of the Disciples of Christ, now more commonly designated as Christians. But unfortunately no historic documents are known to exist enabling us to state definitely and fully the facts connected with that organization. After careful inquiry no evidence has been found that enables one to state the year of organization. When Francis M. Shockley, now residing at the corner of Lynn and Spring streets, came here as a boy in 1841 this church was in existence and worshiped in the old court house at the center of the Public Square.

On September 1, 1835, a United States land office was opened in Springfield, with Joel H. Hayden, a Disciple preacher, as register. To him by general consent is ascribed the founding of the First Christian church in Springfield. He is also credited with the formation of a number of churches of that faith and order in southwest Missouri. It is reasonable to conclude that the organization here antedates the others; hence we may presume that it was effected in 1835 or 1836.

How long this church of which Hayden was organizer and first pastor continued to worship in the old court house is not known; but some time before the Civil war a substantial frame structure was erected at the northwest corner of College and Main streets and was occupied for divine worship for many years. Like other church buildings in Springfield, this house was taken by Federal authorities for use as a hospital. Recent efforts to secure remuneration for this use from the government have thus far proved unsuccessful. On the erection in 1873 of another house of worship the one before occupied was sold to Ely Paxson, undertaker, who occupied it as a dwelling house for several years. It is yet occupied as a dwelling, being apparently in a good state of preservation.

Joel Hayden was followed by Jesse M. Wilks, Lansford Wilks, U. S. Elgin and some others, but the precise order and dates cannot be determined. Early in the Civil war the pastor was Charles Carlton, an eloquent and popular preacher. Crowds flocked to listen to him, filling the house to over-

flowing, standing at the doors and even crowding the windows. At his home, a few doors to the west, he had a school, of which he or others seem to have had great expectations, since the tradition remains that from it the street gained its present name. Near this building stood the house to which the body of General Lyon was borne after his tragic death at Wilson's Creek.

The plan of a college in Springfield waited more than a decade before it could be realized under quite other auspices. Carlton's sympathies were with the Confederate cause, and before the war had progressed very far he removed to Texas, where he is reported to have entered the Confederate service, it is thought as chaplain. His assistant, Graham succeeded him. The building now occupied by the First church bears the date 1889; but there is evidence that as early as 1873 it was occupied by a house of worship, then being a one story structure, so that probably in 1889 it was raised and the second story used, as at present, for religious services, while the lower floor was rented for business purposes.

As a result of serious differences of opinion concerning instrumental music in worship, a considerable number of members were dismissed in 1886 to form the South Street Christian church, others following at a later date. Since these members had contributed considerable sums toward the erection of the First church building, the question of adequate compensation to them naturally arose, but after mutual conferences an agreement was finally reached. Efforts made since to secure a place of worship other than that now occupied have not thus far been successful. Among pastors since the war may be named Kirk Baxter, W. E. Harlow, T. H. Capp, N. M. Ragland and the present pastor, E. W. Bowers, who was some years ago recalled to a second pastorate.

The value of the church property is estimated at thirty-five thousand dollars, the site being quite valuable for business purposes. The church reports two hundred members, the Sunday school two hundred and fifteen members with twenty-two officers, and an average attendance of one hundred. The society of Christian Endeavor reports twenty-five members.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

South Street.—This church was organized in 1886 by Rev. E. G. Laughlin, being composed chiefly of former members of the First Christian church, the chief occasion of their action being a difference of opinion concerning the use of instrumental music in worship. A lot was procured on the east side of South street, nearly opposite the First Baptist church. On this site a substantial brick structure was erected the following year in which this church worshiped for more than twenty years until the voice of the people began to be heard demanding more adequate accommodations.

It was believed that no better place could be found than that on which the church was standing, so this was taken down to make room for the new structure, service being held meanwhile in the commodious Modern Woodmen hall, at the corner of South and Walnut streets. The new house was completed and occupied in 1910 and is probably the finest and best appointed Protestant house of worship in Springfield, ranking with the new St. Paul edifice and with the Catholic St. Agnes church which was built at the same time at somewhat greater cost.

A large degree of prosperity has been enjoyed by South Street church in all departments of its work. It reports 825 members, with 620 officers and pupils in Sunday school. The Christian Endeavor society reports 52 seniors, 24 intermediates and 25 juniors, besides the Kurians, numbers not reported. The Christian Women's Board of Missions has 110 members. The church property is valued at fifty thousand dollars.

The organizer and first pastor of the church, Rev. E. G. Laughlin, was succeeded by John P. Myers and B. H. Harden. The last three pastors, J. P. Pinkerton, D. W. Moore and F. L. Moffett, have rendered in the aggregate upwards of twenty years of service, the last named for nearly nine years.

It need hardly be added that the prosperity of this church is by no means all due to the pastor, but is due fully as much, possibly more, to the hearty co-operation with the pastor of a body of earnest and faithful men and women, each doing in the place appointed to each the work to him or her assigned. But the pastor has been by no means a negligible factor. Mr. Moore is a man of poetic temperament, genial and lovable personality and fine literary taste, while Mr. Moffett is, as was his predecessor, a man of catholic sympathies with the work of the kingdom of God, and recognizes its relations to social and secular things, as well as to those considered distinctively religious, accepting quite fully the results of recent thought in theology and biblical criticism.

Central.—It is not very uncommon to find a house made ready in advance for an approaching marriage, but it is far less common to find a church building made ready for a church not yet organized. Yet this appears to have been the order with respect to the Washington Avenue, now Central Christian church. We learn from authority believed to be trustworthy that it was organized by Rev. O. A. Carr January 5, 1890, the brick house of worship having been built in 1889. However a Sunday school had been held for a time before the church was organized.

Another quite unusual experience may help to explain the one first mentioned. The building, located at the southwest corner of Washington avenue and Division street was built and furnished at a cost of eleven thousand dollars by Mrs. Matilda Weaver. The condition attached to the gift was that instrumental music should not be permitted in worship. This condition was

faithfully observed for some years, but when, early in the present century, Rev. W. E. Harlow, before and since well known as an evangelist, was invited to the pastorate of the church a condition of his acceptance was that there should be instrumental music. After some attempts to secure another house of worship an agreement was finally reached by which a stipulated sum was paid for an unconditional deed.

Recent pastors have been F. F. Walters, George S. Peters and B. T. Wharton, lately resigned. This church has been much prospered during recent years, reporting now a membership of 500, with an average attendance at Sunday school of 225. The Ladies' Aid Society renders efficient service in meeting the financial demands of the church and a Woman's Missionary Society of 50 members seeks to keep alive the interest of the church in missions at home and abroad.

Considerable improvements have been made in the house of worship within the past few years. Music is made a quite prominent feature in the worship of this church. The Sunday school uses the new graded lessons and holds a monthly teachers' meeting.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

First Cumberland.—The first Presbyterian churches in Greene county were of the Cumberland type, antedating by several years any others of the same generic name, and by nearly a decade any Cumberland church in Springfield.

The body now calling itself the First Cumberland church was organized May 19, 1844, by Rev. Messrs. S. J. Carthel and T. M. Johnston, the latter continuing to serve the church as stated supply for some time afterwards. Little further is known of the history of this organization previous to the Civil war, at which time it became practically extinct, the mission having been abandoned in 1862.

The church had never been strong, and efforts to secure a house of worship had depended largely on aid from the Springfield Presbytery. At the session of that body, in the fall of 1861, hopes were expressed that if conditions proved favorable it might be possible "some time this year" to finish the structure already begun. But conditions during the year following were the reverse of favorable, with the result above stated. The unfinished house was sold for debt, but the presbytery did not relax its efforts to redeem and complete it as a house of worship. In 1868 the mission was reorganized and, in 1870, the problem recurring semi-annually for many years, was solved by large and generous personal subscriptions.

But, like some other feeble infants, this church has enjoyed a vigorous adult life. Twice in its history, in 1874 and in 1902, it has had the honor

of entertaining the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and two of its pastors, James B. Logan, D. D., and M. B. DeWitt, D. D., have served as moderators of that body.

The present pastor, John T. Bacon, D. D., began his work with the church on the first Sunday in June, 1899, having just completed his course of study in Lebanon Theological Seminary. During his nearly sixteen years of ministry here he has had a large share in the life of Springfield, both on religious lines and in the way of intellectual and social uplift. For several seasons he presided at chautauquas here, and later at Hollister. He has had an important part in the ecclesiastical life of the state, having been influential in bringing his own branch of the Presbyterian church into union with the "Northern" Presbyterians, and by his tact and personal popularity carrying with him a large majority of the church here and most of the churches throughout Greene county. "As warm-hearted and friendly as Mr. Bryan, whom he strikingly resembles," says Doctor Stringfield, * * * "with a commanding presence, a sonorous voice, a rich fund of homely illustrations and an intense zeal, Doctor Bacon is popular in the pulpit and on the platform, especially with young people." The fine and serviceable brick structure at the corner of Jefferson and Olive streets, now occupied by this church, was erected in 1892. It will not be surprising if the growing encroachments of business, with its bustle and noise, already pressing closely upon it, shall make advisable at no distant day the sale of the present property and the erection of a new and more commodious house of worship at a spot not too far removed from the city's active life, while ministering also to the contemplative side of Christian worship. During these past years the spiritual has maintained within the material edifice a healthy life with growth in all departments of church work, while its membership has embraced some of Springfield's most enterprising business men, with "honorable women" earnestly devoted to Christian and social advancement.

The 1914 minutes of the Synod of Missouri report a membership of six hundred and seventy-five, with five hundred and fifty in Sunday school. The value of the property, including a manse lately erected, is stated at thirty thousand dollars. A flourishing Christian Endeavor Society and a Men's Brotherhood are also reported, as well as a Woman's Missionary Society.

Since the above was written a decision of the United States Appellate Court sustaining the reunion of the two Presbyterian bodies has made it seem advisable to this highly prosperous church, reporting seven hundred and two members at its recent annual meeting, to drop the name "Cumberland," which they expect soon to do and to be known hereafter as the First Presbyterian church.

Calvary.—In 1849 eight members were dismissed from the Mount Zion

Presbyterian church of Cave Spring to assist in forming a Presbyterian church in Springfield. This organization belonged to the New School branch of the then divided church, but had in its membership, some ten years later, partisans of both the Old and New Schools, living together in relations not entirely harmonious. The pastor, Rev. Levi Morrison, and the leading elders were of the New School faction, while the residents in Springfield, being otherwise minded, insisted on an organization to suit their preferences, which was accordingly effected when, August 28, 1860, Rev. H. M. Painter organized a body bearing the name of Calvary. There were thirty-one members in the new organization, ten of whom had belonged to the previous body, including two elders, Charles Sheppard and George C. See. None of the original members are now living, Mrs. Rhoda Sheppard, widow of Henry Sheppard, the last survivor, having passed away not long since.

As residuary legatee to the New School body, Calvary church occupied a house of worship on the east side of South Jefferson street between Elm and Walnut. Dedicated July 4, 1858, it was the finest of three church edifices then occupied in Springfield, having pews, a gothic pulpit, steeple, bell and gallery. This building has remained in its original position until quite recently, being used when the church had ceased to worship in it, as a boarding house, a female seminary, a children's home and a tenement. During the Civil war it was sold for debt, but was purchased back for the former owners by Charles Sheppard with money generally understood to have been furnished by his brother, Henry, who had the reputation of not sounding a trumpet before him when he did his good deeds. "Henry Sheppard, among the early people of Greene county, was the man who made and left the best impression," is a statement which begins a three-page eulogy of this worthy man in the History of Green county, 1883.

Beginning with December, 1860, this church had for its pastor some months Frederick H. Wines, a young Princeton licentiate, located in the city as a missionary of the American Sunday School Union. In the spring of 1862, being then post chaplain of the Union army at this point, he again served the church for a longer period, holding in their house of worship a union Sunday school and preaching service for the soldiers, this being the only house of worship in Springfield not taken by military authority for secular uses. His service in this double relation was very acceptable and continued till the close of the Civil war. In 1865 he was united in marriage with a daughter of Wilson Hackney, of this city. She survived her husband, dying early in 1915 at Springfield, Illinois. Like his father, E. C. Wines, D. D., Frederick was for years before his death, some three or four years ago, a recognized authority on questions of penology. Before the organization as an Old School church James A. Quarles, also a Princetonian,

and later an incumbent of the chair of philosophy in Washington and Lee University, ministered to them for a time.

Almost as soon as organized, this church began to observe the monthly concert of prayer for foreign missions, and was the first church in Southwest Missouri to assume the support of a foreign missionary. In December, 1866, Rev. James A. Paige came to the pastorate, resigning his commission as home missionary at large and continuing in that service till 1872. At his coming the church had been reduced to less than forty members, but, to quote his own words, "in the fall of 1868 there developed a precious work of the Holy Spirit, continuing through the whole winter till late in the following spring, resulting in additions to the church of over a hundred members, all but a few on confession of their faith—a most promising band of young people for useful and helpful service." On April 1, 1872, came Rev. C. H. Dunlap, remaining as stated supply till November, 1879. His ministry was also blessed with seasons of revival, which added much to the strength of the church. Straitened for room the church removed to the opera house, on South street, but soon returned to their own house, where they remained till they were ready to occupy their present house of worship, at the northwest corner of Benton avenue and St. Louis street, June 20, 1879. It was finished and dedicated March 19, 1882, D. P. Putnam being pastor. The dedicatory sermon was preached by President Tuttle, of Washash College.

Three colonies have gone out from Calvary church, nineteen members in 1883 to aid in organizing Central Congregational church; twenty-one in 1885 to the Second Presbyterian church, and the same year thirty-one to Westminster Presbyterian church (Southern).

Calvary church has long been conspicuous for its large gifts for objects of Christian benevolence. For many years a mission has been maintained at Fairmount chapel. During Doctor Leard's pastorate a mission was established on East Phelps avenue, since the death of that much loved and lamented pastor, known as Leard Mission.

At the organization of the church Charles Sheppard was chosen clerk, holding that office till his death, in 1886, when the present clerk, William R. Gorton, was elected to that office. After Doctor Putnam came, Dr. T. H. Cleland, then J. E. Sentz and after him Dr. Asa Leard, who died November 19, 1900, after a faithful and useful life. Largely through his efforts Major Cole was secured to conduct a long and successful evangelistic campaign, and the too severe exertions in that campaign were largely responsible for the undermining of Doctor Leard's vigorous constitution. His successor and the present pastor, Dr. Henry Little, came to the church early in 1901.

The local missions of Calvary have been mentioned. Interest in Foreign Missions has also continued from the very beginning. Under Doctor

Little's lead they have assumed the support of Rev. Charles Magill, a missionary in the Philippines.

According to last report the church had a membership of five hundred and thirty-five, with two hundred and forty-five in the Sunday school.

Second.—The Second Presbyterian church of Springfield was organized February 17, 1885, by Rev. Dr. Thomas Marshall, assisted by Rev. Gilbert Thomson and W. J. Haydon, then a licentiate. Twelve persons came from Calvary church, nine from other Presbyterian churches and one, a Roman Catholic on confession of faith and baptism. Supplied for a time by Prof. Arthur P. Hall, Ph. D., now dean of Drury College, in the October following the church secured the services of Rev. E. A. Hamilton, who continued with them until March, 1893, greatly strengthening the church and bringing it to self-support. But internal troubles greatly reduced and weakened it. The next pastor, William F. Van Der Lippe, came direct from McCormick Theological Seminary and was ordained and installed July 18, 1893. Giving much promise of future usefulness, he was discouraged by the dissensions in the church and was dismissed from the pastorate May 29, 1894.

Following a period in which the church had no regular pastor, Rev. Eugene E. Stringfield came in April, 1895, continuing his faithful ministry until the fall of 1911, when he resigned to accept the pastorate of a church in Kansas City, where he still labors. His departure was greatly regretted by his church, the community, his ministerial brethren and the Ozark Presbytery, at whose request he prepared, after much painstaking and research, a history of Presbyterianism in the Ozarks in a work of over four hundred octavo pages, published in 1909. A valuable contribution to the ecclesiastical history of Missouri, forming the chief authority on which the accounts of Presbyterian churches in these pages have been based. Of Doctor Stringfield himself the writer may speak from personal acquaintance as a minister not lacking the ability to clothe his thoughts in forms of grace and beauty, yet dwelling by preference on the fundamental principles of the gospel of salvation, as set forth in the accepted symbols of the Presbyterian church, presenting these with great clearness and vigor of expression.

He was followed by Rev. Charles H. Ticknor, who came that fall and continued with the church eighteen months. The last pastor, Rev. William T. Salmon, came in May, 1913, from McCormick Theological Seminary, where he had been pursuing advanced studies after graduation from Lebanon Seminary, in Tennessee. He resigned after two years of service.

The church now reports a membership of one hundred and fifty, with one hundred and fifteen in Sunday school, and about thirty active members in the Christian Endeavor Society. There are Women's Missionary Societies, Home and Foreign, with about twenty-five members, and an efficient

Ladies' Aid Society. The church property is valued at nine or ten thousand dollars, including a brick house of worship, erected in 1886, though not completed till some years later, and located at the northeast corner of Benton avenue and Locust street, and a manse built of wood and located on the same lot.

Not large nor financially strong, this church has given to the foreign field a son, Rev. W. L. Schmalhorst, for nine years a missionary in Chile, and Rev. Ernest Thompson to the home field, while Miss Bertha Miller has served as a trained nurse in China.

Much of the best life of this church—as is true of many others—has been due to the faithful labors of her women. "Aunt Martha" Hall, who went to her reward some years since, was a true Puritan in her devotion to the Master's service, and her fixed determination to do at whatever cost what seemed her Christian duty. Her brother-in-law, "Uncle Robert" Hall, was beloved by all who knew him as "an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile." He, too, has been called up higher.

Springfield Avenue.—Originally a Cumberland Presbyterian church, this church remained in that fellowship until the reunion, in 1907, when it went with the majority into the larger fellowship. Organized in 1892, it occupied from the first a frame structure secured by purchase on the east side of the National Boulevard, between Dale and High streets. A manse, connected with it on the rear, faces on Ramsey avenue.

Among pastors of this church before and since the reunion may be named M. A. Prater, S. Hardin, C. H. Mitchelmore, L. D. Ewing and the present pastor, Columbus J. Allen.

The estimated value of the house of worship, manse and grounds, is about two thousand dollars.

The present membership of this church is reported at one hundred and ten, with one hundred and seventeen pupils and thirteen officers in the Sunday school, the average attendance being about eighty. There is a Senior Endeavor Society, a Ladies' Aid Society and a Woman's Missionary Society, devoted to objects both at home and abroad.

Woodland Heights.—This, the youngest of Presbyterian churches in Springfield, was organized September 15, 1907. Coming close after the union of the Cumberland body with the larger Presbyterian church of the U. S. A., it bore originally the name "Reunion," and representatives of both branches participated in the organization. Doctors Little, Stringfield and Bacon, Elders Gorton, Sperry and Woodruff participating in the services. A house of worship was erected the same year at the intersection of Florida and Franklin streets. In 1912 the house was removed to the corner of Douglas and Atlantic streets, enlarged and modernized.

Rev. John S. Stapleton is the present pastor, having been preceded by W. C. Hicks and C. J. Allen. A present membership of one hundred and fifty is reported, with one hundred and eighty-one in the Sunday school, including officers and teachers and the cradle roll. In the Sunday school report of last fall thirty-two members of the school are reported as received into the church within the year. A missionary society and a Christian Endeavor society are reported among auxiliary organizations.

First Cumberland (Old Order).—When, in 1907, reunion was effected between two bodies of the great Presbyterian family, some members of the First Cumberland church in Springfield declined to go with the majority into the new fellowship. Prominent among these was Vint N. Bray, a lawyer, by whom suit was instituted against the majority for possession of the now valuable property at the corner of Olive and Jefferson streets. Similar suits, instituted in other states, have, as a rule, been decided in favor of the reunion. In Missouri an early decision for the contestants was later reversed. The Springfield suit is now part of a blanket suit before the Federal district court, and may be decided before these words are read.

Pending the delayed action of the courts the contesting body secured possession of a small structure at the southwest corner of Broad and Division streets and established there a flourishing Sunday school under Mr. Bray's supervision, employing a pastor and holding regular services each Sabbath, Rev. J. D. Miller being pastor. The present membership is reported as forty or thereabouts, with a Sunday school of one hundred and twenty-four members and thirteen officers, the average attendance being ninety-four. Graded lessons are used and there is a monthly teachers' meeting. A Woman's Aid Society has something like twenty-five members, and there is a missionary society of twenty-two, with a Young People's Society of twenty. The church property is valued at two thousand dollars.

Westminster (Southern Presbyterian).—This church was organized in July, 1883 or 1885—which year Doctor Stringfield is uncertain. A frame building was erected at the northeast corner of South Jefferson and Elm streets, and later a neat and commodious manse directly east of the church building.

Doctor Stringfield mentions the names of a number of able pastors who have ministered to this church, among whom are mentioned Dr. H. B. Boude and Rev. Messrs. Eugene F. Abbott, A. Y. Beaty, G. W. Jursey. Mr. Beaty resigned to take charge of the newly organized school of the Ozarks at Forsyth, the principal buildings of which were destroyed by fire early in 1915.

Little can be added to this account, except that this church has been in a comatose condition for the past few years, with the purpose of reorganizing in the not distant future and building a temporary structure on a lot already

acquired at the corner of Cherry street and the National Boulevard. Work on this tabernacle was begun in May of the present year, with the expectation of occupying it early in June.

First United.—Of the two United Presbyterian organizations in southern Missouri, mentioned in Doctor Stringfield's history, the one at Springfield was organized October 23, 1892, under the leadership of Rev. John Teaz, D. D., who was the first pastor. They have a neat frame house of worship, erected December, 1893, at the southwest corner of Main and Mount Vernon streets, with a good manse, built September, 1898, close beside it. The further statement that the successors of Doctor Teaz have been "men of strength, stability and piety," will not be questioned by those who have known Dr. J. W. Long, Rev. S. A. Moore, Dr. J. H. Gibson and Rev. D. P. Smith. The present pastor is Rev. J. Russell Jones, Springfield, Route 9.

The church reports a membership of eighty-five, with one hundred and seventeen enrolled in the Sunday school and fifteen in the Young People's Society.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

First.—The organization of the First Baptist church in Springfield was due to the efforts of the Rev. B. McCord Roberts, at an earlier date, an able and eloquent minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which capacity he was at one time pastor of St. Paul's church. A change of views on the subject of baptism led to his baptism by immersion at Liberty Baptist church. Removing to Springfield, he met with a few other Baptists in July, 1852, in a small brick house still standing on Olive street on the brow of the hill that overlooks the present Frisco depot. With him were united in forming the First Baptist church of Springfield, Benjamin F. Price, Nathaniel Robinson, Aaron Beckner, P. H. Edwards, John Young, William Phillips, Finella B. Caynor, Frances A. Allen, B. W. and Lucinda Henslee—eleven in all. The first services of the new church were held in this little house.

The next place of meeting was in a school house just east of Benton avenue, in the rear of W. C. Peck's late residence. Later was used the Temperance Hall, at the northeast corner of the Public Square and St. Louis street, and still later the Methodist house of worship. During the year 1860 they met in Rev. McCord Roberts' residence, from which they found what was hoped would bring them permanent release from their long condition of straitened quarters in a new house of worship, finished at the beginning of 1861.

But these fond hopes, like many others indulged at that time, were soon dissipated when, in June, 1861, the building was taken possession of by the Federal authorities for military uses. It was occupied by both parties

to the conflict for various purposes until its return to its owners, in 1868. After the battle of Wilson's Creek the Confederates used it as a hospital, and later as a storehouse. When the Federal forces gained possession of the city they used it as a hospital, afterwards as a home for Union refugees. For a time it was the headquarters of General Sanborn's bodyguard. A dramatic club gave occasional entertainments in it to raise funds to aid refugees.

Disorganized and scattered by the Civil war, when, in September, 1866, the work of reorganization was undertaken, but eighteen members could be gathered. Their house of worship had been greatly abused; the seats had been destroyed, the walls defaced, only the pulpit being left standing amid the general desolation. Much labor and expense were needed before the house could be thought fit for purposes of worship.

In 1882 there was some talk of a new building; but after careful study of the situation it was decided to repair the old house. A new front and a tower were added and a vestry and pastor's study built in the rear. The inside was thoroughly renovated, while the ladies of the church, at a total cost of four hundred dollars, carpeted the house and cushioned the pews. The repairs cost in all three thousand dollars.

The present church edifice, on the west side of South street, was begun in 1894, completed the next year and dedicated December 15th of that year, Dr. J. P. Greene preaching in the morning and Dr. J. C. Armstrong, editor of the *Central Baptist*, in the evening.

The name of B. McCord Roberts, founder of the church, is still held by many of the older members in loving memory as a gifted and popular preacher of the gospel and a noble and devoted Christian minister. He was followed in his office by R. Eaton, George White, James Rennon and Benjamin Walker. Since the reorganization, in 1866, E. Alward, George Kline, Charles Whitney, J. C. Maple, J. F. Howard, J. D. Biggs, M. D. Bevan, J. H. Garnet, W. A. Nelson, J. L. Bent, O. L. Brownson, G. C. Skillman and W. O. Anderson have been pastors. The last named came in 1899 and, with a brief interval, has been pastor ever since. An urgent call to a church in Kansas City having lured him from the Springfield church, the latter made some unsuccessful efforts to find a successor, but were soon ready to recall their late pastor, who was not reluctant to return. That he possesses rare powers as preacher and pastor is shown by the fact that the church, which at his coming reported two hundred and forty-one members, had last fall one thousand sixty-nine, while the different departments of church work show a healthy activity. It has meanwhile contributed members and money to the establishment of four other Baptist churches in the city. The Sunday school reports fifty-one officers and teachers, six hundred and twenty members and ninety-four on the cradle roll, and an average attendance of four

hundred and forty. There is a Baptist Young People's Union, but the members are not reported.

The estimated value of the church property, including a parsonage on a lot adjoining the church, is forty thousand dollars. Arrangements are well under way for the erection of a building, at an estimated cost of thirty thousand dollars, for the special use of the Sunday school.

Robberson Avenue.—It was not until March, 1885, that a second Baptist church was organized in Springfield, Rev. John H. Thompson being the organizer and first pastor. Early in the present century he was called to the pastorate for a second time. From this field of labor he was called to a faithful servant's reward.

In 1887, a frame house of worship was erected on the east side of Robberson avenue, fronting on Court street. This, with some additions and inside improvements, is still occupied as the house of worship.

According to latest reports the church has a membership of 520, with 20 officers and 160 pupils in the Sunday school. In common with the other Baptist churches in Springfield, they have an organization of the B. Y. P. U. and the women of the church sustain a Ladies' Aid Society and a missionary organization. The estimated value of the church property is five thousand five hundred dollars. Rev. W. E. Davis is the present pastor. Some previous pastors were Dr. G. C. Skillman, Leavitt, Alpha Ingle, E. H. Robinson.

Grant Street.—This church, organized in 1891, worships in a frame building at the northeast corner of Grant and Poplar streets, the estimated value of the property being seven thousand dollars. The membership, according to last reports, is 550 and that of the Sunday school 563, with 26 numbers not reported. Rev. W. F. Braswell is at the present writing pastor of this church, succeeding Rev. T. G. Hendrix.

A mission Sunday school maintained in connection with this church at LaFountaine and Scott streets reports a membership of 262 pupils with 12 officers and teachers, with an average attendance of 84. The mission was organized into a church May 16, 1915, with 112 members. Pastor W. F. Braswell was chairman of the council.

East Avenue.—In the latter part of May, 1889, Rev. W. C. Armstrong, having recently completed a course of study at the Southwest Baptist College at Bolivar, took the preliminary steps in the organization of a Baptist church north of the Frisco tracks. A council was duly called for the recognition of the new organization of sixteen members which met July 28th of that year and with appropriate exercises constituted the church. Mr. Armstrong and wife were two of the members and he was the first pastor, continuing fourteen months, during which time a neat and commodious house was erected on the west side of East avenue, north of Adams street. This con-

tinued in use for church and Sunday school until its destruction by lightning, August 21, 1912.

After a brief interim Rev. Edward T. Sloan succeeded in the pastorate, serving five years and having a second pastorate of four years. Following him soon after came A. B. Elsey, who had also two pastorates of two and a half and two years respectively. Brief pastorates of other ministers followed, E. H. Barb's two years of ministry being followed, after some months' delay, by that of the present pastor, C. E. Calvert, who began his labors in March, 1913. His ministry has been marked by large accessions to the church.

On July 28, 1914, the church celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its recognition, using the occasion for the launching of a campaign for the erection of a new house of worship at a cost of about ten thousand dollars, to be built of brick, stone and concrete, to be used not only for a house of worship, but for a graded school. Rev. J. M. Payne was appointed to represent the church among the neighboring Baptist churches, the young women of the church entered enthusiastically on a campaign for dollar subscriptions, and other plans were set on foot for the raising of the needed funds, the church having a wholesome dread of debt.

By latest official report this church had 521 members, with 332 in Sunday school and 29 officers and teachers. Special services during the winter of 1914-1915 resulted in an addition of 200 to the membership of the church. At the present writing the auditorium is used for worship, but the completion of the building is still some distance ahead.

Pythian Home Avenue.—Formerly known as the Boulevard church, this organization dates back to 1891 and the erection of their house of worship to about the same time. Of late years there appears to have been a period of disintegration followed in 1912 by a reorganization by E. A. Estep, a licensed Baptist preacher. The house of worship, on the north side of Bailey street, fronts eastward on the grounds of the lately erected Pythian home, a frame building, valued at one thousand five hundred dollars.

The membership of this church is reported at 112, with 110 in Sunday school and 10 officers and teachers. There is a B. Y. P. U. in this church and the women are organized in a Ladies Aid and Missionary Society. Rev. W. C. Lowrie is pastor, having been preceded by Rev. J. A. Haycraft.

Hamlin Memorial.—This church was organized in 1909 under the ministry of J. R. Hamlin, whose son, Courtney W. Hamlin, has for several years past represented the seventh district in Congress. The house of worship is located near the corner of High and Main streets. Mr. Hamlin was succeeded in the pastorate by M. W. Morton. Quite recently J. W. Alexander has been called to the pastorate. The church reports 220 members with 163 in Sunday school and 13 officers and teachers. A B. Y. P. U. and

Ladies' Aid and Missionary Societies are maintained in connection with this church.

Seventh.—This church was organized in 1911 under the ministry of Rev. E. T. Sloan, who has rendered to the Baptist churches of Greene county long and varied service as pastor, clerk and missionary. A majority of the members came to this organization from the East Avenue church. At first the place of worship was a hall at the corner of National boulevard and Commercial street. Later a concrete building was erected at the southeast corner of National boulevard and Blaine street, which has now been occupied for about two years.

Since their occupancy of the new building Mr. Sloan has resigned the pastorate and W. T. Breshears has lately entered on the duties of that office. Latest published reports give this church 117 members with 93 enrolled in Sunday school and 20 officers and teachers. The church property is valued at two thousand five hundred dollars.

West Side.—The mission school maintained for some time by the Grant street Baptist church at the corner of Scott and LaFontaine streets, having reached a size that made it possible to begin business on its own account, a council of Springfield churches meeting in their house of worship May 16, 1915, formally recognized the West Side church embracing 112 members as a worthy member of the fellowship of seven previously constituted. Situated south of the new Frisco shops, they seem to have a door of opportunity wide open, with no other organization in their immediate vicinity.

Another Baptist enterprise, though not a new organization, has had wide publicity through the somewhat spectacular method of erection adopted by Rev. J. D. Chappelle, Baptist evangelist. One day in April, 1915, he announced that on the coming Friday a Baptist church would be erected on West Atlantic street and calling for volunteers to assist in the work. Materials were carefully prepared in advance, and workmen were on hand in sufficient numbers to complete the building before night, so that services were held in it that evening, and during the next week revival services were conducted in the comfortable new edifice, money being also secured to pay the necessary expenses in the construction. Baptists residing in the vicinity of the new building and converts of the revival united with the Robberson avenue church, but were later organized into another Baptist church.

First Swedish.—This church, organized in 1882, by Augustus Johnson, occupies a frame structure at the corner of Campbell and Webster streets, having an estimated value of two thousand dollars. They report that they have been without a pastor for two years, having sent out calls in several directions, thus far without success. Prayer meetings and Sunday services are held irregularly, the Swedish state missionary, Axel Wester, visiting

them frequently. There are 25 members in the church and the average attendance at Sunday school is reported at 20. There is a Ladies' Aid Society in connection with the church.

Zion Primitive.—The Primitive Baptists, which reported in 1906 over 100,000 members in the United States, have one organization, more than thirty years old, in Greene county. Organized outside of the city this body removed to Springfield some six years ago and occupied a hall in the neighborhood of the Public Square, Elder Evans of Nichols being their minister. Later a building was purchased at the southwest corner of Division and Inwood streets. Their minister is Elder C. C. Agee, residing on Johnson street, near the northern limits of the city. There are about thirty members in the organization, which belongs to the Ozark association of this denomination.

First Freewill.—This, the third church not of the regular Baptist family, dates from August 23, 1914, when, after a season of tent meetings held on Commercial street, east of the National boulevard, twenty-eight persons, under the leadership of Elders Larkin Jones, J. P. Highfill and P. M. Phelps, were duly constituted into a church of this faith and order. Later services were held in Kohler's hall, north of the Frisco tracks. Their present place of meeting is in a hall above a store on the southwest corner of Commercial street and the National boulevard. Services are held every Sunday and a prayer meeting each Wednesday evening. By latest report there are 44 members with 35 in the Sunday school.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL "NORTHERN."

Grace.—As already stated, a large majority of the Methodist ministers and churches in Missouri went with the southern branch in 1844. A small, but resolute minority of the ministry, however, considering the general movement schismatic, refused to go with the majority. Ten German ministers were transferred to the Illinois conference, seven others "sought work in other conferences," eight remained for the time without conference connections till 1848 when seventeen ministers and one thousand five hundred and sixty-two members united in reorganizing "The Methodist Episcopal Church of the United States of America." It was inevitable that the work of this branch of the church, branded with the odious title of "Abolitionist," should be carried on under conditions of peculiar hardship, its ministers suffering ostracism, mob violence and in some cases death.

During the Civil war the two divisions of the church, as was to be expected, stood firmly by their respective governments. The Federal government was naturally favorable to the church that was loyal to it. Near the end of 1863, secretary Stanton gave permission to Bishop Ames to occupy south-

ern Methodist houses of worship wherein "a loyal minister, appointed by a loyal bishop does not now officiate." Bishop Ames declined to exercise this authority and at the general conference in Jefferson City this policy was heartily approved.

The action of Rev. Leroy M. Vernon, appointed to Springfield by this conference, might seem at first sight to have been contrary to this resolution. For when the Federal authorities seized the basement of the unfinished St. Paul church, it was under his direction fitted up and occupied by the church to which he ministered. But we may note that, as told by Captain Jones, "a deed was made transferring the property to the Methodist Episcopal church by parties signing themselves as surviving trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church, south." Hence we need not be greatly surprised to learn that he "demanded, received and carried off" the register of the church then seeming to be dead past resurrection. That was not a time of rosewater diplomacy in state or church.

Hence it may be stated that the first class of the Methodist Episcopal church as now designated was organized in 1864, the organizer being Leroy M. Vernon, later a superintendent of that mission in Rome, Italy, which was the occasion many years after of episodes involving an ex-vice-President and later an ex-President of the United States. Later, under the pastorate of Rev. J. J. Bentley, the southern church having been reorganized and regained possession of its house of worship, Bentley chapel was erected on the present site occupied by Grace church. Under Dr. J. W. Bushong the chapel was remodeled and the name was changed to Grace church. During the pastorate of Rev. Curtis V. Criss, now district superintendent of Sedalia district, the fine and commodious edifice now occupied for worship was placed in front of the former building, that being now used in connection with the Sunday school. A parsonage of wood has been erected in the rear of the church building, fronting on Pearl street, brick being used in the church buildings, both the original chapel and the structure as it now stands.

Among pastors of Grace church may be named Dr. Oliver M. Stewart, who died at Kansas City in March, 1915; Dr. G. W. Hughey, who died at Galena in 1909; Curtis V. Criss, Harvey A. Jones, Dr. J. W. Stewart, and the present pastor, Dr. Stephen B. Campbell.

Enjoying for many years past the ministry of able men supported by a strong and loyal constituency of men and women, Grace church has been and is the leading Methodist Episcopal church not only of the city, but of Springfield district. In its present pastor it has a man of earnest evangelical spirit, clear views of truth and duty, to which in word and in life he is devoutly loyal, saintly in thought and expression, and ability to express his thought with rare facility and definiteness.

Since the organization of St. Louis conference of the Methodist Epis-

copal church in 1868, Grace church has entertained it five times: in 1870, Bishop Clark presiding; in 1879, Bishop Wiley presiding; in 1891, Bishop Vincent presiding; in 1898, Bishop McCabe presiding, and in 1908, Bishop Warren presiding.

By last report Grace church has 552 members, with 735 in Sunday school, which has 29 officers and teachers; 107 members are reported in the Epworth League. The church edifice, located on the east side of South stree, at the corner of an alley next south of Walnut street, is valued at \$40,000; the parsonage at \$6,000.

Dever Benton Avenue.—After meeting for a time in the house of Lawrence Kellett, a class of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1873 or 1874, under the name of St. Paul's church. In 1878 a brick house of worship was erected at the northeast corner of Benton avenue and Pacific street, which was dedicated December 18, 1881, Dr. George W. Hughey, then of St. Louis, preaching the dedication sermon. S. P. Hatfield and G. W. Burge and their wives and Mrs. A. D. Starks are named as original members. Among early pastors are named J. Gardner, B. F. Poole, A. E. Day, J. W. Bushong and J. Hervey Dobbs.

In 1901 an extensive addition was made to the church edifice, which was placed in front of the previous one, the latter being used as a class and Sunday school room. In the fall of 1914, a basement was excavated under the main building for the religious and social uses of the church; this work is at the present writing not yet completed. A parsonage of wood has been built just north of the church building.

Among pastors in more recent times may be mentioned William V. Hamel, D. D., who after serving this church was appointed district superintendent. While attending the meeting of St. Louis conference at Clinton in March, 1907, he was taken violently ill, dying there March 30, but buried at Springfield where his home was. Other pastors have been Dr. G. W. Hughey, C. V. Criss, Thomas P. Shaffer and Henry A. Mitchell, the present pastor.

Later named Benton Avenue church, a generous donation by the will of Miss Hannah Dever caused her name to be prefixed. Another of the "honorable women" is Mrs. Ellen Burge, by whose generous gift was established the Deaconess hospital that bears her name.

As reported in the latest minutes the church has 240 members, with 275 in the Sunday school and 22 officers and teachers, and 107 in the Epworth League. A Women's Foreign Missionary Society and an Aid Society are connected with the church. The house of worship is valued at \$20,000; the parsonage at \$4,000. To Mrs. Ellen Burge is the church indebted for the beautiful engraving of the church herein.

Daily Memorial.—This church was organized in 1889 by John Daily, a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church. The same year, largely



DEVER BENTON AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

by his generosity, a fine brick house of worship was erected at the northwest corner of Evans and Mount Vernon streets, and later a parsonage was erected near it.

The number of members according to latest report is 65, with 246 in Sunday school, 18 officers and teachers, 35 in the senior and 30 in the Junior Epworth League. An efficient Ladies' Aid Society is also reported. The church building is valued at \$12,000 and the parsonage at \$2,500. Rev. W. T. Farley is the present pastor, Rev. L. E. Lurvey, now in secular business, having served this church at one time, as also Rev. W. D. Sidman, now superintendent of Springfield district.

Mount Carmel.—This church was organized by Rev. O. M. Martin and in 1890 a house of worship of wood was erected on the west side of the National boulevard, a little north of Bailey street. A parsonage in connection with this church, valued at one thousand eight hundred dollars, is located on Prospect avenue. This church reports 105 members, with 200 in Sunday school and 35 in the Epworth League. The value of the church building is estimated at one thousand eight hundred dollars. Rev. C. L. Oswald serves this church in connection with that on Vesta avenue.

Vesta Avenue.—On Vesta avenue, a little west of Grant street and at the corner of Chestnut, was maintained for several years a mission Sunday school and in 1902 a building of wood was erected at that place. The organization of a class is credited to Rev. Harvey A. Jones when he was pastor of Grace church, but the exact year is not stated in the report. It is now yoked with Mount Carmel church, having one service a Sunday by the pastor there, Rev. C. L. Oswald, and maintaining a weekly prayer meeting. An enrollment of 40 members is reported with 60 in Sunday school and 32 in the Epworth League. The property is valued at one thousand eight hundred dollars.

In addition to these churches the minutes of St. Louis conference report Hagerty Memorial as the name of a future organization to be formed some time, with a house of worship to be erected on a lot which is now the only visible asset of things to be hereafter realized. Rev. Thomas H. Hagerty, D. D., the Nestor of St. Louis conference, is now enjoying in his home at St. Louis a happy and vigorous old age, having entered the itinerancy in 1855. Dr. Hagerty was at one time presiding elder of Springfield district.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

As in other states in the near and further south, Congregationalism has always been more or less an exotic in Missouri, not even yet ceasing to be so, either in the state at large, or in Greene county. But estimated by achieve-

ment this comparatively small denomination has rendered service of which a body numerically much larger would have no reason to be ashamed.

With the pronounced attitude of opposition to slavery of a large number of its ministers and members, this body had naturally but few representatives south of Mason and Dixon's line in times before the Civil war. The First church of St. Louis was its earliest representative in Missouri, of which the able and eloquent Truman M. Post was for many years pastor. Another *ante bellum* church was that at Hannibal since reorganized. After the close of the war many churches were organized, some destined to a brief and precarious life, others to a longer struggle before ultimate extinction, still others to live, more or less vigorous. One of these is the First church of Springfield.

This body owes its beginning to the coming to Springfield of the Harwood family, originally from the Greene Mountain state, three brothers, James, Charles and Alfred, with a sister, Mrs. Mary Louise Durham. All these moved later to California.

Having held Sunday school and preaching services from the beginning of the year 1869, a number of persons met on February of that year and voted to organize a Union Evangelical church. There were eleven original members, Dr. E. T. Robberson, Stephen and Charles Burton and eight members of the Harwood family. Rev. James H. Harwood was chosen pastor, continuing in that relation for over three years. None of the original members are now connected with the church, Mrs. Susan Denny, Alanson M. Haswell and wife (nee Loretta Butler) and Mrs. Mary A. Wightman being early members still in the church.

In December, 1870, it was voted to change the name to Congregational. On May 21, 1872, a house of worship, costing five thousand dollars, was dedicated at the northeast corner of Jefferson and Locust streets, Doctor Post of St. Louis preaching the dedication sermon. This church was the first of many churches in what was then North Springfield. It took the lead in the establishment of Drury College and Doctor Harwood gave much time and effort to secure money to meet the pressing needs of that institution in its early days, as well as to the work of evangelism and the establishment of other Congregational churches in Missouri, having served for some time as home missionary superintendent. In the pastorate of the church he was followed by president Morrison, J. C. Plumb, twice pastor, who died in March, 1915, Oliver Brown and other members of the faculty of Drury College. In March, 1875, the church received 50 members at one time, 7 by letter, 43 by confession of faith, with three adult baptisms.

Owing to some differences of opinion, into which the present writer has never taken the pains to inquire, Central church was organized in 1883, taking several members of the First church, including the pastor, Rev. H. C. Crane

and president N. J. Morrison of Drury College. A house of worship was erected at the southeast corner of Walnut and Market streets, where services were maintained for several years, with the aid of appropriations from the home missionary society of the denomination, until the winter of 1898-99, when, by advice of a council duly called, the church was disbanded and letters granted to the First church, which in turn issued letters to others churches to those desiring them. The former house of worship of that organization is now used for secular purposes.

A mission Sunday school, conducted for some time north of the present freight tracks of the Frisco railway was succeeded by the organization of Pilgrim church, for which was erected a large brick house of worship at the northwest corner of Benton avenue and Dale street. Always financially weak, this church maintained a precarious existence until the fall of 1908, when it was disbanded by advice of council duly called and the house came into possession of the Church Building Society, loans from which were long overdue. A Sunday school is still maintained, together with occasional preaching services under direction of the First church. The distinction enjoyed by the First church of being the only church in North Springfield could not be permanently retained. The intimate relations between the church and Drury College made it seem desirable in the opinion of many that the church building be located nearer to that institution. As early as 1889 steps were taken looking to such a change of location. But a strong conservative element opposed the change, and before any decided steps could be taken in that direction came the panic of 1893, making any change inexpedient, if not impossible. After many efforts in that direction, steps were taken in 1901 looking to the acquisition of a new site and the erection of a building thereon. The spacious brick building now occupied, on the northeast corner of Calhoun street and Benton avenue was completed so as to be occupied for worship in 1904. The old church building and parsonage were sold to Mr. F. B. Taber and by him remodeled into dwelling houses. In 1912 a fine and commodious brick parsonage was erected on Calhoun street in the rear of the church building.

The erection of their new house of worship taxed severely the limited resources of a church in which were but few members in more than moderate circumstances. They would have thought it utterly impossible to achieve the work of erection, but for the aid of the denominational building society, partly as a gift, more as a loan for a long time at a specially low rate of interest. By another special effort during the year ending March 1, 1915, the pupils in the Sunday school aiding with generous contributions, it was possible at that time to cancel the debt and also the heavy expense of paving on Calhoun street. This achievement was duly celebrated a little after Easter.

Pastors later than those already named have been, among others, John

P. Sanderson, Einion C. Evans, Pearse Pinch, H. Paul Douglass, now a secretary of the American Missionary Association, and Robert B. Blyth, present pastor, who has just completed five years of laborious and faithful service, laboring especially for the spiritual upbuilding of the church and seeking to extend its influence by ministering to the religious needs of points outside the city. Under Doctor Douglass, a man of uncommon intellectual force, the new church building was erected and he has since done work of great value for the colored people of the south.

By latest reports the church had 379 members, 129 male, 250 female, this denomination being, so far as the writer is aware, the only one reporting each sex in different columns. There were 200 members in the Sunday school. Auxiliary societies are Christian Endeavor, senior and junior, a Women's Missionary Society, for both home and foreign gifts, Ladies' Aid and Monday Circle, each aiding efficiently in the financial work of the church and a Men's Brotherhood. The church property is valued at thirty-five thousand dollars. The plan of an every member canvass has lately been tried with encouraging results.

Through this church Drury College came to be, and it has had, as it might rightly claim, valuable service from men and women connected with the college. Especially notable has been the long and faithful work of Dean Arthur P. Hall, as clerk, trustee, precentor and teacher; of William C. Calland, long time treasurer of the college, as deacon, trustee and capable financial adviser and of president Homer T. Fuller, whose widow, a woman of rare graces and helpful spirit in college, church and society, passed into the Great Unseen late in March, 1915. As a builder of institutions, Doctor Fuller will long be remembered in Springfield. Among his services the church should long remember the efficient and valuable services rendered by him in the building of their present house of worship.

German.—Holding special services in German in Stone chapel, Rev. Philip Steinhage, assisted by Rev. George Albrecht, of Chicago, superintendent of German work for the Home Missionary Society took the first steps in 1884 to organize a German Congregational church. The organization was not, however, fully effected till the following year, when Rev. John Frederick Graf, a devoted and faithful minister, came to the pastorate of the church. Services were still held in Stone chapel and a Sunday school was organized.

While Major Cole was conducting revival services here in 1887, a special effort to raise funds for the erection of a house of worship secured from churches of different denominations funds which made possible the erection of a building located on Robberson avenue, between Chestnut and Pine streets, the Congregational Church Building Society aiding with a loan of seven hundred dollars. This house was dedicated in 1888.

Since the property embraced two lots, the pastor proposed to build on the lot south of the church, giving the rent of his house on North Main street to repay the loan from the building society. The parsonage was built at a cost of \$900, of which \$500 was contributed by members and friends in other churches in the city. The debt was paid at last in 1898.

At this time the pastor resigned to accept a call to a church in Ansonia, Connecticut, where, after several years of service he returned to make his home in Springfield. A daughter, Johanna, has been a missionary teacher at Mardin, in eastern Turkey, more than twenty years. Rev. P. Burkhardt followed, serving five years and Henry W. Stein for two years. Rev. Gottfried Grob succeeded, remaining eight years, till the spring of 1914. Rev. J. Hirning is the present pastor.

The church property is valued at three thousand three hundred dollars. Sunday school enrollment is reported as 16, with average attendance of 10. The church reports 51 members.

Swedish.—This church was organized in 1886, and the same year a house of worship was erected of wood on the north side of Chestnut street, between Boonville street and Robberson avenue. Beginning soon after its organization, Carl A. Jerberg served as pastor of this church for more than twenty years. After his removal to California the church was for a time pastorless, but was later served for a time by G. S. Hawkinson, a student in Drury College. It has now no regular church services. Latest accessible statistics report a membership of 14 with 16 in Sunday school. The value of the property is estimated at one thousand eight hundred dollars.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Christ.—In the spring of 1859 Rev. T. L. Holcomb, assistant in Christ church, St. Louis, organized here a church consisting of the following members: Mrs. Wade Burden, J. A. Stephens, H. B. Farmer, Laura J. Berry, Royal Greaves, Sue Ware, Mrs. Dixon, Mrs. Sanford Peck, Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Steele. Mr. Holcomb used the Presbyterian church building on his first visit baptizing several persons there. Later services were held in Temperance Hall, on the east side of the Public Square, after that in the Baptist church.

The Civil war came before plans for the erection of a house of worship could be put into practical form, and it was not till 1868, Rev. William Charles being then rector, that the work could be effectively prosecuted. During the war services were held only occasionally, and there was need of a reorganization, which was effected in 1866. The house was of wood located at the northeast corner of Walnut and Kimbrough streets, and was dedicated on New Year's Eve, 1870, by Rev. C. T. Robertson, LL. D., the rector being

Rev. J. H. Waterman. A guild room has been added since. There is also a rectory located north of the church building.

A Parish Ladies' Aid Society has rendered very efficient help in the raising of money for uses of the church. The church has always been noted for its excellent choir.

Christ church has had in recent years, as rectors, J. S. Morrill, F. F. Beckerman and Paul R. Talbot, the latter being yet in the first year of his incumbency.

A membership of two hundred is reported, with fifty in Sunday school, and five officers and teachers. The church property is valued at seventeen thousand dollars.

St. John's.—This church was organized in 1886 by Rev. Melville M. Moore, services having been held for a time previously by the Ollis brothers, prominent members of the church. In 1888 a small, but very neat house of worship was erected of stone on a lot at the northeast corner of Benton avenue and Division street, at the rear of the lot and facing the latter street. A beautiful and sweet toned organ, well suited to the capacity of the church, was added a few years ago. In 1892 a rectory was built of wood, facing Benton avenue, large and well provided with modern improvements.

Rev. Mr. Moore continued as rector of this church for several years, a zealous and faithful worker for the principles of the Protestant Episcopal church, aiding much in its growth and prosperity. He removed to California, where he died some two years since. After an interval of brief services by other rectors, Rev. W. S. Trowbridge succeeded, remaining for some years. Among his successors may be named Robert Nelson Spencer, now of Kansas City, an able and eloquent preacher, highly esteemed in other denominations, and much sought as a platform speaker on various occasions. Later came G. C. Rafter and the present rector, Frank H. Weichlein.

The present church membership is reported as one hundred and eighty-nine, with eighty-four in the Sunday school. There are various auxiliary organizations for missionary and parish work, reporting an aggregate of eighty-two members. The church property is valued at twenty-eight thousand dollars. At the beginning of the present year the plan of an Every Member Canvass was adopted for the raising of church expenses, with gratifying results.

GERMAN CHURCHES.

In addition to the Congregational church already mentioned, there are two other German churches in Springfield.

St. John's Evangelical.—Originally connected with the German Congregational church, this church was organized as a separate body in 1896. A frame building was erected near the northeast corner of Main and Scott

streets, to the rear of which a parsonage was attached. Quite recently a new and commodious house of worship of brick veneer has been erected near the corner of the two streets, the former church building being at present used as a school room. Here morning services and Sunday school are held, but no evening service, a large part of the congregation residing in the country. There are seventy-six families connected with this church. The present pastor is Rev. Gustav Hehl, who has previously served the church in the same capacity, Rev. Oskar Luthe having served in the interim.

Evangelical Lutheran Trinity.—This body of believers to whom minister Rev. Emil Recknagel, reports a total membership of 82, of whom 55 are communicants, the voting members, men over twenty-one, being 10. There is a Ladies' Aid Society of nine members and a Young Peoples' Society of thirteen. Services are held each Sunday in the house formerly occupied by Westminster church at the northeast corner of Jefferson and Elm streets, the morning services being in German, the evening in English. The Sunday school reports 27 members.

THE CHURCH OF GOD.

This church was organized in 1904 by Elder W. J. Henry and a frame house of worship was erected the same year at 920 North Campbell street, the property being valued at one thousand five hundred dollars. Services are held twice each Sunday and a prayer meeting weekly. There are about twenty members, no roll being kept, with about thirty in the Sunday school. Elder A. L. Hutton is at present the acting pastor, his address being at Forbes, Missouri.

It may be added that Elder Henry began preaching in 1899 or 1900, but the organization dates from the election of trustees. This body endeavors to act in a very strict sense on the truths revealed in the Bible.

REORGANIZED LATTER DAY SAINTS.

Disclaiming affiliation with the body of a similar name in Utah, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints trace their origin to the same founder, Joseph Smith. An organization was effected in Springfield in 1896, erecting a house of worship in 1901 on the north side of East Dale street, near Kellett avenue. Improvements were made on this building in 1908 by the Ladies' Aid Society, members of the church also giving labor for the same purpose.

A system of tithing is adopted in this church, the sums contributed going to the presiding bishop for the relief of poor and sick of the church,

as also for the support of the families of missionaries, the local ministers giving their service without a salary.

J. W. Quinley has been local pastor of this church for some fourteen or fifteen years past, while Henry Sparling, also residing in Springfield, is a missionary-at-large for the denomination.

The present membership is reported as two hundred and twenty-eight, with a Sunday school enrollment of about seventy-five. Auxiliary to the church is a religio-literary society. The estimated value of the church property is two thousand dollars.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST.

The first meetings of this church were held in July, 1897, but the real organization of the body dates from December, 1899, the time when the charter was granted.

The regular church services are held, like those of other churches, at 11 a. m. and 8 p. m. every Sunday, with a Sunday school of forty to fifty attendants. On Wednesday evening of each week are held testimonial meetings, the meeting place being Martin's Music Hall, in the Masonic building. A reading room is also open each day in the Woodruff building, on the seventh floor.

This church has ninety members and reports property valued at two thousand five hundred dollars. Having neither church building nor pastor, there is no parsonage nor need of one.

Instead of a pastor the church has first and second readers, chosen at least every three years from the membership. These offices are at present held by Mr. A. N. Torbitt and Miss Mabel Reed.

A lot has been secured on Center street opposite the Public Library, on which a house of worship is being erected.

SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST.

A congregation of this denomination, whose headquarters are at Battle Creek, Michigan, worshiped for many years in a small building at the northwest corner of Florence and Locust streets. Later a neat and substantial frame building was erected at the southwest corner of Lynn and Main streets, having in the rear end a room for school uses and behind it a parish house and office, occupied until the fall of 1914 by Elder R. L. Carson, an officer of the State Conference, as well as leader and minister of the local congregation, but since his removal to another field occupied as a family residence.

There is another congregation of the same faith at Turner station.

Other organizations that may be named are the Church of Christ, meeting at the northwest corner of Dale and Johnson streets and the Holiness Christian church at 701 Dale street, corner of Union. The Pentecostal Tabernacle is located at 1153 Boonville street. The Spiritualists have a concrete house at the southeast corner of Main and Webster streets.

COLORED BAPTIST CHURCHES.

Washington Avenue.—This church is said to be the mother church of the different organizations included in the Southwest Baptist Association. It was organized in 1867, but few facts are found to be accessible concerning its early history.

For several years this church worshiped in a building at the southeast corner of the Public Square. In 1872, in connection with the Cumberland Presbyterians, they erected a frame structure at the corner of Benton avenue and Water streets, where they worshiped for several years. Later a lot was purchased on the west side of Washington avenue, south of Sycamore street, on which a brick house of worship was erected in 1884, the Presbyterians buying their interest in the first building.

On Thanksgiving Day, 1913, the church building caught fire and the interior was so damaged as to be unfit for occupancy. But, aided by insurance money and in other ways, it was repaired and reoccupied, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars. The present value of house, parsonage and grounds is estimated at fifteen thousand dollars.

Rev. J. S. Dorsey was pastor of this church for a number of years. He was succeeded by Rev. D. A. Holmes in 1913, who remained but a year, accepting a call to a church in Kansas City. Early in the present year Rev. W. H. Young came to the pastorate.

This church reported last year a membership of two hundred and forty, with a Sunday school of one hundred and twenty members and a B. Y. P. U. of forty members. A Woman's Missionary Society of thirty members and an Art Club of thirty-five, are auxiliary to the church. There has been a Teachers' Training Class, from which six persons have been graduated. A Men's Club of twenty-two members has recently been organized.

Mount Eagle.—This church was organized in 1886 by Dr. Border A. Franklin. In 1891 a house of worship was erected on Minor street, a little to the east of Dollison, in which they worshiped for the next fifteen years. In 1906 the building of concrete now occupied was erected, the one previously occupied being moved back and used as a parsonage. The Southwest Missouri Association was entertained here in their thirtieth annual meeting in August of last year.

This church reports a membership of forty-five, with a Sunday school

of thirty. There is also a Woman's Missionary Society. Rev. A. McBride is pastor.

The church property is valued at two thousand three hundred dollars.

Metropolitan.—This church was organized with nine members in November, 1905, by Rev. A. McBride, who continued to be pastor till 1908. The first house of worship was located at the north end of Vernon avenue, close to the northern limits of the city. A new house of concrete, erected at the northwest corner of Vernon and High streets, was so nearly completed that the Southwest Missouri Association convened in it in August, 1910. Elder McBride was followed by Elders Anderson, Pendegrast, Howard and the present pastor, P. C. Campbell, who ministers to this church alternately with a church in Clinton.

The present membership of this church is reported at thirty-two, with an average attendance of fifteen at Sunday school and of twelve at B. Y. P. U. A literary society, held in the church building, has an attendance of twenty-five to thirty. The Woman's Missionary Society reports thirteen members.

Mount Zion.—This church, whose members reside at Westport, on the west side of the city, was organized in 1912 by Elder J. M. Givehand, and was duly recognized in August of that year by the Southwest Association, meeting at Joplin. W. S. Price, Jr., is pastor, and this little organization, reporting six members, meets in a private house at the corner of Broad and Center streets.

Pitts Church.—There is in Springfield one organization of colored people in organic relations with the Methodist Episcopal church north. This church is a member of the Sedalia District of Central Missouri Conference of colored churches. This church has a long and interesting history of nearly three-quarters of a century.

It is related that on October 3, 1847, Mayor Ounce, of this city, granted to Tom Armstrong, a slave, permission to organize a class of colored people holding the faith and order of the Methodist Episcopal church. This little company, slaves like their leader, held divine service in such places as could be secured until 1863, when, under the ministry of Rev. Edgar Pitts, a frame building was erected on Water street, a little east of Benton avenue. Occupied for the next ten years, this was replaced by a brick structure, erected in 1873, at the northeast corner of Jefferson and Water streets, bearing the name of Pitts chapel, as the church itself was called Pitts church, after the beloved pastor ten years before.

This house of worship, being located beside a side-track of the Frisco railway, the encroachments of business made the site exceedingly unfavorable for the use to which it was consecrated. When, at length, a favorable opportunity was found, the church building was sold and demolished and a

new location was secured at the northeast corner of Benton avenue and Pine street, where was erected a new and commodious brick structure, which was set apart to the worship of God, being dedicated September 20, 1912.

During the pastorate of Rev. J. M. Harris, D. D., who served the church about four years, the change of location was effected and a healthy growth has been maintained. The Sunday school reports a total enrollment of ninety-eight, the Epworth League twenty-five active senior and thirty to forty junior members. A mission is maintained on Water street.

At the twenty-ninth annual session of the Central Missouri Conference, held April 7-12, 1915, at Louisiana, this church reported three hundred and twenty-six members, having had during its existence, of about sixty-eight years, twenty different pastors. Edgar Pitts died here April 5, 1889. Some of the later pastors were B. F. Abbott, W. J. Deboe and W. H. Wheeler.

At the meeting above Doctor Harris was appointed district superintendent of Sedalia district, and Rev. J. M. McAlister was appointed his successor. Doctor Harris is also statistical secretary of the conference.

The Central Missouri Conference met in Pitts chapel March 26, 1890, and March 25, 1896.

Benton Avenue African.—This church (African Methodist Episcopal) was organized in 1874 by Sparks Alexander in the house of worship then occupied by the Baptist church. A frame building was erected in 1876 on the southeast corner of Benton avenue and Center street, directly opposite Stone chapel of Drury College. Since its erection it has been enlarged by an addition on the east side, and a parsonage has been built adjoining it on the east, the size of the lot being one hundred by one hundred and fifty-four feet.

According to last reports, the church had one hundred and fifty-two members. Services are held each evening in the week, with regular prayer meeting Wednesday evening and class meeting Friday evening. There are seven different auxiliary organizations of nine members each. There are both junior and senior Christian Endeavor Leagues.

The value of the church property is estimated at fifteen thousand dollars. Rev. T. Allen Harvey is the present pastor.

Gibson Chapel.—This organization of colored Presbyterians dates back to 1865, or thereabouts, and has been, until quite recently, united with the Kansouri Presbytery of the Cumberland body.

On the rolls of the Kickapoo—now Mount Comfort—Cumberland Presbyterian church appear the names of six colored people, and one among the charter members of the First Cumberland church of Springfield. In 1872 the Ozark Synod granted a request from colored churches within their bounds that they be permitted to form a presbytery to be an integral part of the

Green River Synod of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church (colored). In accordance with this request the Missouri Presbytery—later united into the Kansouri Presbytery—was formed. The first and only colored Cumberland church in Springfield was a member of this body.

Simon Headley is named as the organizer of this church, in which were united some twenty-five or thirty members. Early in their history they occupied, in connection with the first colored Baptist church, a frame building in the hollow just south of Phelps avenue, between Benton avenue and Jefferson street. Turned later to secular uses, this old structure was demolished not many years ago.

Later a large and commodious house of worship was built of brick at the southwest corner of Washington avenue and Pine street, with a basement under the whole building and a residence for the pastor in the rear end. The house was named for the pastor under whose ministry it was erected, Gibson chapel. Its cost was in the neighborhood of fifteen thousand dollars, a sum far beyond the ability of the members, some of whom mortgaged their homes to secure its erection, and are understood to have lost them. The house itself passed for a time out of the hands of the church, but was eventually recovered and again used as a place of worship.

Among the pastors of this church may be named A. L. Wilbern, Minty Lair, Lewis Johnson, Henry Gibson, W. I. Turner, I. C. Nicholson. In the pastorate of Lair the church is said to have had about two hundred and fifty members, and under Gibson and Nicholson some two hundred. Recent reports state the number at one hundred and fifteen, with a Sunday school of forty-five, but growing. A Christian Endeavor society is maintained in the church, and there are also a Ladies' Aid and a Missionary Society. The building is very much out of repair, and the members have found it impossible to support the work of the church without aid from outside their own numbers. Following the example set them some years before by many of their white brethren of the Cumberland church, in the fall of 1914 they were received into the fellowship of the Presbyterian church of the U. S. A. Later they secured the services of Rev. D. W. Boatner, from Little Rock, Arkansas, who has lately retired and was succeeded on the first Sunday in May, 1915, by Arthur Rankin, coming from Arkansas.

FEDERATION OF CHURCHES.

The prayer of our Lord for the unity in himself of all believers is to human view almost as far from full realization as that old prophecy of a time when the nations shall learn war no more. Yet there are signs not a few that sectarian bitterness and hate are to some degree giving place to a spirit of co-operation and mutual helpfulness as the mighty problems created

by human sins and sorrows are in some degree realized. This better spirit takes many different forms—reintegration of separated branches of the same name; coalescence of denominations, as in Canada; union of congregations in worship and pastoral support; federation for practical efficiency, etc.

With the latter end in view some fifteen churches in Springfield united about two years ago in an organized federation, the immediate occasion being the desire to provide adequate support for Mrs. Mary M. Smith, travelers' aide, which the more limited federation of brotherhoods had found to be too great a burden. But this organization had far more comprehensive plans, the aim being to bring the churches into co-operation in the promotion of other worthy ends, secular and religious. Under its auspices a very inspiring and successful Sunday School Institute has been conducted on successive Monday evenings of the fall and early winter for two years past by well-equipped teachers from Drury College and the State Normal School. Efforts have been made to promote better hygienic and social conditions in the city. A social survey on broad lines was conducted about a year ago, resulting in the organization of a Public Welfare Board. Vicious and demoralizing agencies have been opposed; in short, the federation aims to act in the spirit of a master who loved men and "went about doing good."

MINISTERIAL ALLIANCE.

Something like a generation ago, as near as can be learned, a number of the pastors of different denominations in Springfield organized a body designed to render mutual aid in the discussion of problems in Christian belief and action. The constant feature was to be a paper from one of the members, or an address by an invited speaker, followed by free discussion and preceded by business of any sort that might—or might not—be thought legitimate matter for consideration or action. Membership in this body was open to pastors and ex-pastors without distinction of race or color. For many years the meetings were held each Monday morning from September till June, for a considerable time with good attendance and interest. More recently declining interest has led to a change to the first Monday of each month, with called meetings for special business. For the season 1914-1915 Rev. R. B. Blyth is president and Rev. H. A. Mitchell, secretary-treasurer.

WOMAN'S MISSIONARY UNION.

In most of the churches of Springfield the women are organized in societies for the promotion of knowledge and interest in the work of missions at home and abroad, meetings of many of these societies being of much interest and profit to those who attend. For the still further extension of this

knowledge and interest with respect to the wide and varied fields of missionary activity a Woman's Missionary Union was organized in 1887 and has continued until the present.

The annual meetings are held early in November of each year, the general plan being to alternate between churches on the north and south sides of the city. The chief themes considered at this session relate, though by no means exclusively, to missions abroad. The offerings made at this meeting were applied for many years to the support of the undenominational McAll mission in Paris; since this was abandoned, they have been applied to other Christian agencies.

Besides the all day session in November another meeting in February is devoted to various phases of missions at home. The programs for these, as well as for the fall meetings, are prepared with much care. But as the Far Off has to many minds a charm greater than the Near, this winter meeting has received less attention than that in the fall.

The president of the union is now Mrs. C. W. Mitchell; the secretary, Mrs. W. T. Morrow.

CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOR.

The Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, organized in February, 1881, by Rev. Francis E. Clark, then pastor of Williston Congregational church in Portland, Maine, assisted by his wife, meeting a widely felt want, was almost immediately copied elsewhere, at first, quite naturally in Congregational churches. The Springfield Christian Endeavor Union was organized in 1886, with Prof. Charles D. Adams, of Drury, now of Dartmouth College, Hanover, New Hampshire, as president, and Miss Georgia W. Hardy, now deceased, as secretary, which office she held for several years.

Professor Adams was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Laughlin, W. L. Porterfield, Joseph W. Hall, R. S. Marsh, T. L. Dunlap and J. M. Conkling. Adrian Nichols succeeded Miss Hardy as secretary. The present officers are Parmelee F. Drury, president, and Melvin Sellers, secretary. Societies were early organized in Grace Methodist Episcopal and Calvary Presbyterian churches.

In 1890 an international convention was held at St. Louis, to which Springfield sent a large delegation, through whose efforts on their return many new societies were organized. It is said that as a result of these efforts there were sixteen Christian Endeavor societies in Springfield.

The fifth annual state convention was entertained in Springfield in 1891. It has been entertained thrice since that time—in 1899, 1907 and 1914. In 1895 and since the seventh district convention has been entertained here.

There are now Endeavor societies in the union connected with the fol-

lowing churches: First Congregational, Calvary Presbyterian, Second Presbyterian, First Cumberland Presbyterian (on Olive and Jefferson), First Cumberland Presbyterian (old order), Springfield Avenue and Woodland Heights Presbyterian, First South Street and Central Christian and Methodist Protestant. There are also four Intermediate and six Junior societies.

BAPTIST YOUNG PEOPLES' UNION.

The Baptist Young People's Union is organized in each of the eight regular Baptist churches in Springfield, as also in several churches in the county. A central organization was first effected some ten years ago, but did not continue effective until the present time. Some two years since it was reorganized and has rendered efficient service in various ways until the present; among other services each fall institute work is led by specialists from outside the city, wherein for several days is given instruction in various departments of Christian work. Meetings of the united body are held each month. Leonard Campbell is now president, and Anna Hendrix, secretary.

EPWORTH LEAGUE.

The Epworth League, organized at Cleveland, Ohio, May 15, 1889, seems to have commended itself to both of the two great branches of Methodist Episcopacy. Each of the congregations in the two branches in Springfield has a league connected with it. But the Southern churches have no central organization, while the five Methodist Episcopal churches have a united body. The total membership in the five churches is about two hundred and seventy-five. The president is Christopher Abegglen, Jr.; the secretary, Miss Ora Boley. Meetings of the united societies are held once every three months, at which some theme previously assigned is considered.

BROTHERHOODS.

A few years ago some six or seven of the churches of Springfield had in them more or less completely organized Brotherhoods, some fairly active, others rather passive, as their officials willed and acted, the chief desideratum being some worthy aim outside the cultivation of the social spirit in their members. This aim was suggested by one of the organizations, viz., the financial support of Mrs. Mary M. Smith as a travelers' aide, her chief business being to meet and aid incoming passengers on the Frisco and Missouri Pacific railroads, whether merely passing through the city or intending to remain. Especially was it needful to guard young and unsuspecting girls coming to the city for employment from harpies of either sex, watching and

waiting to pounce upon them and work their ruin. This genuinely Christian work was supported for some time by gifts collected in the Federated Brotherhoods, of which W. W. Thomas, superintendent of the schools of the city, was president. But failure of regular contributions from some of the brotherhoods and the small number in the federation made the support increasingly difficult, constituting one reason for the larger Federation of churches by which the support of the Travelers' Aide has lately been financed. It is believed that not more than two of the brotherhoods are in active operation now.

THE SALVATION ARMY.

While this organization cannot be reckoned among the churches of the city and is not auxiliary to the churches of any denomination, it surely deserves a place among auxiliaries to the work of the churches of every name, in lines both spiritual and secular. In recognition of this relation the Ministerial Alliance have enrolled in their number the chief officer of the army. Its work in Springfield began some thirty years ago, and has been continued ever since, the members holding services on the Public Square and in the rooms occupied as headquarters, providing food and clothing for the needy, and in other ways seeking to minister to the sorrows and sins and needs, physical and spiritual, of their fellow-men, especially of the poor and those "down and out" to whom the churches, even when desiring to do so, find it practically almost impossible to render helpful personal ministry.

After serving for some time at the head of the Salvation Army in Springfield, William Oliver was appointed relief officer of the city, where he has rendered efficient service, proving, in spite of much complaint from some quarters, an honest and wise official, if the testimony of those who know his work best can be trusted.

The rooms of the Salvation Army in Springfield are on the second story of a building on the west side of South street, C. W. Jerome being in charge of the work.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

By the Rev. Father John J. Lilly.

The history of Catholicity in Springfield, Missouri, is merely a repetition of the history of a thousand different communities in this western country. Some hardy soul leaves the outposts of civilization and, braving hardships and privations, enter and conquer new lands. Others follow the path then blazed and soon a scattered community is formed. The Catholic church, ever mindful of the spiritual welfare of these pioneers, sends out her missionaries, who quickly organize parishes, erect churches and schools, and of them can be said, "They who sow in tears shall reap in joy."

In the year 1853 members of the Catholic faith settled in and near Springfield, Missouri, attracted by the information given of the climate, price of land and advantages offered to men of industrious habits. In the course of time others located here. There being no priest, many were obliged to go to Rolla or St. Louis to comply with their religious duties. It was only after the Civil war that arrangements were made to have a resident priest. In 1865 the Most Reverend Peter Richard Kenrick, Archbishop of St. Louis, was informed of the desire of the Catholics of Springfield to have a resident priest, requested the Rev. F. W. Graham, of Rolla, to go to Springfield and obtain knowledge of the state of affairs, number of Catholics and prospects for a local pastor. Father Graham came to Springfield, March 5, 1866, on horseback, tired, hungry and a stranger in the midst of strangers—hitched his horse to a tree on the banks of the Jordan, near Boonville street. Making inquiries, he found the residence of Mr. William Dailey, and met with a hearty Irish welcome. The first mass was celebrated in that residence, which still stands north of the St. James' hotel, on the east side of Boonville street. After meeting with the Catholics and obtaining all necessary information requested by Archbishop Kenrick; on Sunday, 9th of March, mass was celebrated in the Baptist church, on South street, then used for school purposes, a frame building which yet stands not far from the present First Baptist church, he returned to Rolla by stage coach, March 15th. Some months after he went to St. Louis and gave the archbishop full information concerning the affairs at Springfield and his opinion that it would be well to place a resident priest there. October 22, 1867, Father Graham came again to Springfield and held, on the 27th, divine services in the Phelps Hall, located where the Woodruff building now stands, St. Louis and Jefferson; returned to Rolla the 28th.

In January, 1868, the archbishop appointed Father Graham pastor of Springfield, with jurisdiction over all southwest Missouri, and made this city his residence January 22d. Services were held in the Phelps Hall until the Kelso College building, on North Campbell and Pine streets, was purchased; the college and lots costing three thousand nine hundred dollars and remodeled, became the first Catholic church of this city, under the title of Immaculate Conception; the residence of Father Graham was near by. This church was used until the large brick church was erected. It was moved to new church property and became the boys' day school of this parish. The property on which the Loretto Academy is located was bought and a colony of the Sisters of Mercy of St. Louis opened a Catholic school. After a few years they returned to St. Louis, and in 1878 the Sisters of Loretto came and opened a young ladies' academy.

The building of the "Southwest" railroad, now the Frisco, brought many Catholics, and Father Graham began missions at different points westward

to the then Indian Territory, which have become parishes with local pastors. In 1872 Rev. T. Kussman became assistant to Father Graham, attending the outside missions and the German Catholics. In 1872 Father Graham was sent to Sedalia, Missouri, and in 1882 to St. Joseph, Missouri. He died on November 20, 1907.

Father Graham lived to see four elegant churches, four parochial schools and two academies in what was the first parish in Springfield; the Catholic population from one hundred and fourteen in 1868 to three thousand five hundred in 1906. Population of Springfield from one thousand to over thirty thousand.

Rev. Francis W. Graham was born in Dublin, Ireland, July 4, 1837, son of William Graham and Elizabeth Mason; passed his boyhood in his native city, attending Henry Moran's Academy, where he studied the classics. In 1854 he crossed the Atlantic, going to Chicago, and thence to Ottawa, Illinois. In 1859 he proceeded to St. Louis, Missouri, and in the fall of that year became a seminarian in St. Vincent's Seminary, Cape Girardeau, Missouri, where he spent six years. He was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Kenrick in the old cathedral, Walnut street, St. Louis, September 23, 1865; appointed assistant at St. John's church; pastor at Rolla, 1865-66 to 68.

Few priests were more devoted to their charge than was Father Graham. He took the keenest interest in the welfare of his flock and he kept in close touch with them; the sick received his personal attention and he was greatly beloved by them. When he came to Springfield the dark clouds of war and battle hovered over the land—distress and sadness everywhere; sorrow and death in every family; wounds yet bleeding; friends of other days at enmity now. Business affairs were demoralized, but nothing daunted the youthful priest—he took up his residence in Springfield and began his career of labor and toil in the vineyard of the Lord. No pen can picture the hardships, anxiety and privations which fell to his lot in the vast field committed to his care. At all seasons, by day or by night, to travel far and near attending to the sick and workmen at the railroad camps; those days of active and arduous work were to him a great pleasure, as his parishioners were honest and sincere in their reception of him, and though he traveled many miles on horseback, in stages or on foot, he was happy fulfilling his sacred calling. Southwest Missouri holds in grateful memory this energetic, kind and devoted priest. His name is held in benediction.

In 1914 a beautiful art glass window was placed in the north wall of the church by a personal friend—a worthy memorial.

Rev. Father John J. Lilly.

The priesthood of the Catholic church of Missouri has no better loved representative than the Very Rev. Father John J. Lilly, pastor of the Immaculate Conception church at Springfield. He is a native of Fairfield, Kentucky, and traces his ancestry back to Ireland, and later England, whence Samuel Lilly came in 1730 to the new world. He was the father of Richard Lilly, whose son, John Lilly, a native of Maryland, became the grandfather of the Rev. John J. Lilly. His parents were John H. and Mary E. (Moore) Lilly, the former, a native of Kentucky and the latter of Maryland. All the Lilly family, preceding John H. Lilly, were natives of Maryland, but the grandfather removed from that state to Kentucky.

The Rev. John J. Lilly pursued his early college work in Bardstown College of Kentucky, but was graduated *magna cum laude* at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, in 1873, and on the 22nd of May, of that year, was ordained to the priesthood by the Right Rev. P. J. Ryan, coadjutor at St. Louis. Father Lilly's first charge was at St. Mary's, Missouri, but soon that field of labor became too small for the young, energetic, ecclesiastic, and a greater field was given to him in September, 1878, when he was made pastor of the Catholic church at Lexington, Missouri. In 1880, when the Right Rev. J. J. Hogan, bishop of St. Joseph, Missouri, was transferred to Kansas City, Missouri, as the first bishop of this newly erected diocese, his attention was at once directed to the rare ability of the pastor at Lexington. Father Lilly soon enjoyed the full confidence of his new ecclesiastical superior and in 1887 was chosen as one of the Bishop's consultors and was furthermore named procurator *fiscalis*. This latter office requires a prudent man with a great deal of experience and for years Rev. John J. Lilly performed the duties of that position to the entire satisfaction of his bishop. By the request of Right Rev. J. J. Hogan, Father Lilly was appointed irremovable rector of the Immaculate Conception church at Springfield, Missouri, in 1893. Here twenty-one years of his life have been spent in hard labor, yet crowned with great success. During these long years he has made hosts of friends in Springfield, gaining new ones every day. Right Rev. Thomas F. Lillis, once a parishoner of Father Lilly, but now bishop of Kansas City, his ecclesiastical superior, shares with the late Bishop J. J. Hogan, a high esteem for the still active rector of the Immaculate Conception parish. When the public library was established in Springfield and some of the most prominent men of the city were chosen as its first trustees, Father Lilly was among the number. Under his wise direction and prudent counsel the Loretto Academy grew to a very flourishing institution for the higher education of young ladies. The establishment of another institution of higher education, St. de Chantel of Visitation (Elfindale), is to a great extent the work of the Very Rev. John J. Lilly.

SACRED HEART PARISH, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

By The Rev. Father Daniel L. Healy.

Rev. Father Francis O'Neill.

Complying with the urgently expressed wishes of special parochial delegations, His Lordship, The Rt. Rev. John Joseph Hogan who had then, recently been translated from the diocese of St. Joseph, Missouri, to the newly-made diocese of Kansas City, Missouri, authorized the foundation of a second church, at Springfield, Missouri, and the organization of the new parish was intrusted to the Rev. Father Francis O'Neill, whose ordination had taken place on the second day of June, 1882, at Allegany, New York, The Rt. Rev. Bishop Ryan of Buffalo, pontificating.

Father O'Neill, the first appointee and pastor, had recently attained his twenty-second year, when raised to the sacerdotal dignity, and very shortly thereafter, the important undertaking of upbuilding a new parish, demanded his most persistent and self-consuming energies, as well as the heartiest co-operation of his parishioners, numbering approximately one hundred families.

Having no church edifice, wherein to worship, religious services were, for some time, both on Sundays and holydays, conducted at the neighboring residence of Mr. Cornelius Carr, and subsequently, during the erection of the church, primitively entitled St. Mary's, Rev. Father O'Neill availed himself of the ground-floor of the pastoral residence, where the faithful continued to assemble for divine service, on Sundays and other days of obligation, until the new church was ready for occupancy.

Possibly, the first cash contribution to the contemplated sacred edifice, was that of His Lordship, The Rt. Rev. Bishop Hogan, who having authorized the foundation, proved himself a zealous supporter of the noble undertaking, for whose accomplishment, meritorious, commendable efforts, persistent, arduous labors, and countless, generous sacrifices were continually cooperating, but, alas! the holy temple, so recently erected, was inevitably doomed to unexpected, partial destruction.

According to Rev. Father O'Neill, November 4, 1884, two years after his arrival, must ever remain a memorable date, both in the annals of Springfield, and in the archives of the new parish, for, at two o'clock P. M., Tuesday, November 4, 1884, an irresistible cyclone frightfully shattered the west wall of St. Mary's church, partially burying the tabernacle, demolishing upper portions of the side walls, uplifting and hurling the church roof to Locust street, and leaving an appalling wake of wreckage, destruction and death, to perpetuate its unannounced and unwelcome visitation.

The rebuilding of the church necessitated appeals to other cities, where Charity, with sympathetic encouragement, opened Her loving, consolatory

hands, and pastor, friends and people were profoundly and gratefully rejoiced to witness the reconstruction of the recently seriously damaged St. Mary's church.

Pending the undoing of those cyclonic ravages in St. Mary's parish, Rev. Father O'Neill continued to reassemble his severely afflicted congregation, at the pastoral residence, for Sunday services, and, having expended several thousand dollars, collected here and elsewhere, in the noble work of reconstruction, the glorious occasion of re-entering the renovated church edifice arrived; thereafter, the parish, formerly called St. Mary's, was dedicated to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

Rev. Father O'Neill's pastorate of the parish, formerly St. Mary's, subsequently, The Sacred Heart of Jesus, dated from November 1, 1882, and closed in February, 1887; he has, accordingly, devoted nearly a third of a century to the service of his Divine Master; to the thirty-three years already accorded him, may Heaven graciously grant at least, two more decades, and may his many well-wishers, both clerical and laical, coccelebrate with Father O'Neill, his glorious, golden, sacerdotal jubilee.

The Very Rev. Father Francis Curran, Dean.

The last-named pastor, whose motherland was Old Erin, the world-renowned, "Isle of saints and scholars," having attained the very lofty goal of his noble, spiritual ambition, when the sacred priesthood was conferred on him, at St. Patrick's College, Carlow, Ireland, imitating countless thousands of his compatriots, sought, as the vineyard of his life work, the great and grand, but only partially developed, Commonweal of Missouri.

Arriving at Kansas City, Missouri, in the prime of his manhood, he was first assigned as assistant to the Rev. Father Bernard Donnelly, the famous priest pioneer of the then, unimportant Westport Landing, subsequently, Kansas City, Missouri, and presently, classifiable as one of the world's great metropolises.

From Kansas City, Missouri, Father Curran was appointed pastor of Higginsville, Missouri, with attached out-missions, where he labored four years; thence, recalled to the Cathedral of Kansas City, Missouri, he there served as assistant pastor to The Rt. Rev. John J. Hogan, D. D.; Father Curran's next appointment was to the Cathedral of St. Joseph, Missouri, where, after a pastorate of less than a twelve-month, he was designated as pastor of the Sacred Heart Church of Springfield, Missouri, in February, 1887, still continuing under the jurisdiction of The Rt. Rev. Bishop Hogan.

For many years, Father Curran, unassisted, administered the Sacred Heart Parish; the church was enlarged, a school building erected, a parish auditorium was super-imposed, religious teachers were secured and installed,

and other, untold efforts for the spiritualizing of his congregation were frequently witnessed.

Rev. Father Curran was elevated to the dignity of Dean, and he continued to spend himself in the service of his Godly Master; declining health, however, unfortunately necessitated the appointment of an assistant, and accordingly, to The Rev. Father T. J. Fortune, was committed the care of the Sacred Heart Parish, while Very Rev. Dean Curran sought, alas! unsuccessfully, to recuperate in the land of his birth.

A very notable and memorable event, in Dean Curran's life, during the assistantship of Rev. Father Fortune, was the solemnization of Very Rev. Father Curran's priestly, silver jubilee, in June, 1902; at this celebration, there were present the following Rt. Reverend, Very Reverend and Reverend clergymen: Rt. Rev. John J. Glennon, Coadjutor Bishop of Kansas City, presently, the illustrious Archbishop of St. Louis, Missouri; The Very Rev. Thomas F. Lillis, pastor of St. Patrick's church, actually the very successful Bishop of Kansas City Missouri; Very Rev. Dr. P. T. X. O'Reilly, who died two years ago, as chaplain of Elfindale, Missouri; The Very Rev. J. J. Lilly, Springfield, Missouri; The Very Rev. Father Hayden, Topeka, Kansas; Rev. M. J. O'Reilly, Joplin, Missouri; Rev. Austin Hull, Galena, Kansas; Rev. Bernard McNamee, Peirce City, Missouri; Rev. Bernard Tell, Monett, Missouri; Rev. Father Maurus, O. S. B., Springfield, Missouri; Rev. J. M. Sheridan, Clinton, Missouri; Rev. Father McLaughlin, Rolla, Missouri; Rev. Father Gilfillan, St. Louis, Missouri; Rev. P. O'Rourke, St. Louis, Missouri; Rev. Father Dooley, St. Louis, Missouri; Rev. Father Head, St. Louis, Missouri; and a visiting priest from Iowa and Rev. Father Fortune, assistant to Father Curran. The celebrant of the Mass was the jubilarian, Very Rev. Dean Curran; the deacon, Father O'Laughlin; the sub-deacon, Father Head; and the eulogist, Very Rev. Dr. O'Reilly, pastor New Cathedral, St. Louis, Missouri.

The infirmities, under which Father Curran labored, defied all efforts at successful treatment; again, the afflicted pastor sought relief in New Mexico and Ireland; here, the Rev. Father Curran underwent a serious, surgical operation which resulted in the temporary and encouraging betterment of the priestly patient; shortly, thereafter, however, Father Curran was evidently hastening to the close of his sacerdotal career of twenty-seven years. The end came, on June 4, 1904, whilst Rev. Father Curran was visiting St. Louis, still persistently seeing that health restoration, unhappily not to be realized, and the lamented, departed pastor of the Sacred Heart Parish, was impressively consigned to mother-earth, in Calvary Cemetery, St. Louis, Missouri, where his body awaits the eternal and universal, human awakening.

Rev. Father James Ryan, Third Pastor.

Reluctantly and regretfully do I confess my inability to do more than partial justice to the subject of this biographical sketch, for many years, my friend, and for nearly a quarter of a century, a brother-priest, laboring in the same, spacious vineyard, under identical, episcopal jurisdiction.

Had it occurred to me, many years ago, during our earlier acquaintanceship, that I should ever be appealed to, in order to perform the saddening duty of biographer to the lamented Father Ryan, an ample fund of pertinent information, presently, easily adaptable, would be in my possession.

The good, unassuming, God-loving, soul-seeking Rev. Father Ryan, having received Holy Orders from the anointed hands of the Venerable Bishop Hogan, of blessed memory—now sleeping his long, last sleep, before the massive, bronzed, cemetery crucifix, in Mt. St. Mary's, Kansas City, Missouri, and there peacefully awaiting the archangelic trumpet's revivifying, resurrection-call, to the judgment, universal—labored for years, as pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Holden, Missouri, to which pastorate, there was attached an Out-Mission, at Black Water.

Here, the duties of his Divine calling necessitated considerable exposure, and entailed hardship of such a nature as possibly to impair, somewhat materially, the health of Rev. Father Ryan. From Holden, Missouri, the Very Rev. Father Ryan, P. P., was transferred to the Sacred Heart Church, Springfield, Missouri, where he arrived about the eighth of September, 1904, shortly after the lamented death of Rev. Dean Curran, whom he succeeded in office, and whom he was destined, so shortly thereafter, untimely to follow into eternity.

During seven months only, the dear Rev. Father was pastor of the Sacred Heart Parish; for, having developed a severe chronic rheumatism at his previous pastorate, which, in unguarded moments of religious ardor and patriotic fervor, he estimated all too lightly, he fell an easy and all-unsuspecting victim to that fatal malady, early in April, 1905.

Whilst the Right Rev. Bishop Hogan and Reverend clergy of Kansas City, Missouri, were assembled in the Cathedral of Kansas City, Missouri, Monday, April 10, 1905, rendering ecclesiastical, obsequial rites, to Rev. Father Prendergast, accidentally poisoned, in the South; the shocking message reached, before the close of the impressive ceremonies, that Rev. Father Ryan of Springfield, Missouri, had been called from earth.

Father Ryan's spiritual children, or parishioners, were awe-stricken, for, but little more than ten months previously, they were called upon to sacrifice Very Rev. Dean Curran, namely, on June 4, 1904, and now, on April 10, 1905, they are again plunged into mourning, by the untimely demise of Rev. Father Ryan.

Solemn, impressive, funeral ceremonies in the Sacred Heart Church, where Father Ryan had, so faithfully tended his flock, during his brief pastorate, were conducted; many priests were present; the funeral oration was delivered by Very Rev. Father Walsh, LL. D., of Kansas City, Missouri; Right Rev. Bishop Lillis, Coadjutor, was in attendance, and the mortal remains of Rev. Father Ryan were tenderly conveyed to Kansas City, Missouri, and there, tearfully consigned to their last resting-place, in the clergy's lot, where so many brother-priests repose, surrounding, even in death, their departed, beloved Right Rev. Bishop John Hogan.

Do Thou, O, Christ! Whose bleeding hands Divine,
Round sin-stained souls, redeemed, would gladly twine,
Infuse men's hearts with blessings which e'er live,
To all, bright crowns, and thrones eternal, give.

Rev. Father T. J. Fortune.

Rev. Father T. J. Fortune, one of the five assistants who labored in the Sacred Heart Parish, was ushered into life more than half a century ago, in the world-famed Green Isle of Erin. At an early age, he was enrolled as a pupil in the national schools, whence being graduated, he prosecuted, during a period of five years, the academic courses of St. Aidan's Academy, and the higher classical branches of St. Peter's College, Wexford, under the tutorship of Diocesan professors. Accordingly, fully equipped, he thence passed to a professor's chair at St. Joseph's College, Dublin, which he very creditably occupied for nearly a decade of years; blessed with a vocation to the priestly life, he entered the Dublin Seminary, where he completed his philosophical course, and, bidding farewell to Ireland, he entered the great Sulpician College of Paris, France, and therein finished his theological studies. Having been raised to the priesthood, by His Eminence Cardinal Richard, in Paris, during 1896, Father Fortune was, shortly after assigned to the Cathedral of Roseau, British West Indies, at which post, he zealously labored for nearly three years. Appointed pastor at Montserrat, West Indies, in 1896, he erected St. Patrick's church and school, from both of which monuments of his pastoral efforts, declining health necessitated his regretted departure; his affiliation to the Diocese of Kansas City, Missouri, followed, and in April, 1902, owing to the impaired, physical condition of The Very Rev. Dean Curran, Father Fortune was transferred from Kansas City, to Springfield, Missouri.

During a period of approximately eight months, Father Fortune either administered the parish, unaided, whilst Dean Curran vainly sought health restoration, at home and abroad, or, under the immediate supervision and direction of Father Curran. Notable among the occurrences of Father For-

tune's administration, was the solemnly celebrated silver jubilee of the Very Rev. Father Curran, whose labors in the Sacred Heart parish had consumed more than one-half of his sacerdotal career. Father Fortune is still zealously laboring in the Divine Master's vineyard, wherein, may he be graciously accorded many other fruitful years of highly meritorious stewardship.

Rev. Father Peter J. Kilkenny.

Rev. Father Peter J. Kilkenny, who succeeded to the position vacated by the former assistant, Rev. Father Fortune, and who similarly claims as his mother-land, the Innisfail of Destiny, when pondering the interval from infancy, traverses, in his retrospect, a period considerably less than forty years. Recalling his elementary education, he turns with pleasure to many happy days spent in Ireland's national schools, and he, with joy unalloyed, adverts to the several subsequent years devoted to classics, at Moyne, Ireland, under the very able tutorship of his Rev. Professors, Father Duffy and Father Brady, at his beloved Alma Mater, St. John's, Waterford.

After nearly twenty years spent in the wide domain of knowledge, he was, at the early age of twenty-three, elevated to the Sacerdotal dignity, in the famous Seminary of St. Mell's, Longford, Ireland, the ordaining prelate being the Most Rev. Dr. Sheehan. Arriving shortly thereafter, at Kansas City, Missouri, he was assigned, as assistant to The Very Rev. Father Walsh, L. L. D., and he underwent an excellent priestly tutelage, preparatorily to his transfer to the Sacred Heart church, Springfield Missouri, where, owing to the great physical debility of The Very Rev. Dean Curran, pastor, the parochial administration was practically reposed in Father Kilkenny.

The zealous and competent young assistant applied himself most commendably to the manifold duties of his priestly station, thereby greatly lightening the burdens of the ailing pastor, when in Springfield, and leaving no reasonable grounds for undue concern when, seeking to regain the health seriously impaired, Dean Curran visited Mexico and Ireland, where a serious operation, resulting in wonderful, temporary improvement, was performed on The Very Rev. Father Curran, by the renowned specialist, Doctor Nixon. Quite recently, Father Kilkenny, being dangerously ill, accompanied by Very Rev. Father Sheridan, of this city, departed from his parish, at Monett, Missouri, and rushed to Chicago, for consultation with the world-famous Doctor Murphy; science, rest and a sojourn in Old Erin, have wrought wonderful, physical changes in the Rev. Saggarth, and both his friends and brother priests now entertain the well-founded hope that countless years of extraordinary usefulness are still awaiting Father Kilkenny in the Divine Master's vineyard.

Rev. Father George Curry.

Rev. Father George Curry was born in Ireland, considerably more than two-score years ago, of devout Catholic parents, and he is one of a family of eleven children, of whom two became priests, and three dedicated themselves to God, in the religious state. Having finished his early education in Erin's national schools, he applied himself to the classics, in the Diocesan College, conducted by priests of the Diocese, at Ennis, Ireland; thence he passed to the seminary of All Hallows, Dublin, where, having completed his theological studies, he was ordained to the priesthood, in his twenty-fifth year, by Bishop Donnelly.

Having served as an assistant to the rector of the Cathedral, at Kansas City, Missouri, for two years, he was assigned, in like capacity, to the Sacred Heart church, Springfield, Missouri, in June, 1894; there he remained for about six months, largely sharing the pastoral burden which, Rev. Father Curran, owing to his protracted ill health, was unable, unassisted, to bear fully and satisfactorily. Father Curry is presently pastor of the Catholic church at Lexington, Missouri, a city famous for the glorious resistance of her dauntless Union defenders, during the Civil war; there, let us fondly cherish the hope, he will perform prodigies for The Master to Whom his life is dedicated.

Rev. Father William Vogel.

Rev. Father William Vogel, the fourth assistant, assigned by the Rt. Rev. John J. Hogan, D. D., to the Sacred Heart church, was born in Colorado about thirty-seven years ago; moving to Missouri, in early childhood, he entered the parochial school, at Tipton, Missouri, conducted by the Sisters of St. Francis. Responsive to a Divine call, thereafter, he was enrolled as a pupil of St. Francis' College, Wisconsin, from which, having completed the prescribed classical course, he was admitted to the seminary similarly named, and there, zealously persevering and happily pursuing his divinity studies, he attained the imperishable goal of his laudable aspirations, the Holy Priesthood, conferred by the Most Rev. Archbishop Messmer.

About two months after his ordination, Father Vogel was appointed assistant to the lamented pastor, Rev. James Ryan, and conjointly with Father Ryan, he labored very zealously for the material and spiritual up-building of the Sacred Heart parish, recently bereaved of its pastor, The Very Rev. Dean Curran, and shortly, again the people were plunged into deepest mourning, by the untimely, unexpected death of Rev. Father Ryan, who, after approximately seven months of faithful, devoted, pastoral service, was divinely bidden to rest from his labors. For nearly three months subsequent to Father Ryan's death, Father Vogel ably administered, pending the arrival of Rev. Father Healy, the recently twice-bereaved parish of the

Sacred Heart. Father Vogel, still young, energetic and enthusiastic, is happily sacrificing himself for the cause, in which his Divine Model was immolated, nearly twenty centuries, antecedently.

The Late Rev. John J. O'Reilly, the Fifth Assistant of The Sacred Heart Parish.

Doubtless one of the most saddening occurrences, because, naturally, absolutely unexpected, was the untimely succumbing, as a typhoid victim, of the late Rev. John J. O'Reilly, in the fifteenth month of his sacerdotal career, far from home and relatives, life-long acquaintances and Ireland, his motherland.

Despite the tenderest nursing, the closest, medical attention, the manifold well-wishes of sympathizing, newly-made friends, and the numberless prayers poured forth in behalf of the ailing Soggarth aroon, the dread disease steadily, successfully and defiantly progressed and, about six o'clock, Monday evening, June 29th, the impress of demise, alas! most strikingly evident, pointed deathward, the agony peacefully ending three hours subsequently.

While Father O'Reilly lay lifeless at St. John's hospital, members of the Sacred Heart Parish were diligently engaged in draping for his obsequies, the sacred edifice, wherein the young priest had officiated so great a part of his short life.

Those who sympathetically viewed the procession from St. John's hospital, especially from the point of junction, at the corners of Locust and Washington avenues, where the robed altar boys, bearing crucifix and funeral torches, followed by delegations of boys and girls of the parish, all led by their tearful pastor, will, possibly never forget the deep emotions witnessed and awakened, on that memorable occasion.

For nearly two days, the body of the dead assistant lay in state before the high altar; many a tear was unconsciously shed, when the last glance at the dead priest's face was taken; night and day, unmistakable proofs of esteem for the departed, also of edifying devotion to God's anointed, were evinced by the many, many visitors to the afflicted church in mourning.

Watchers representing the different Catholic societies of the city, succeeded one another, during the long hours of Tuesday and Wednesday nights, as prayerful guards of honor.

Meanwhile, many telegrams flashed in all directions, and two cablegrams apprised Ireland, that Springfield was faithful and sympathetic in these crucial hours of visitation and bereavement.

Beautiful floral offerings, some very costly, well-nigh hid from view, the handsomely mounted casket wherein reposed the young levite; even

dear Old Ireland provided one sincere mourner, an acquaintance of the brothers, sisters and parents of Father O'Reilly, and presumably, countless tears and numberless prayers ascended Heavenward from Erin's shores, as the second cablegram was due there, many hours before the interment.

Possibly, never in the history of Springfield, were there other exequial services as impressive as those witnessed on Thursday, July 2nd, whereat fifteen priests, ten sisters, thirteen altar boys and about four hundred and sixty-five others, among the latter His Honor, Mayor Ernst of Springfield, were present.

Kansas City furnished a delegation of five priests, St. Louis of one, Springfield four and other towns or cities their quota of five.

The celebrant was Rev. Father Cronin, then of Kansas City, many years a classmate of Father O'Reilly; the deacon was Father O'Sullivan of Kansas City; the sub-deacon was Father Meany, the eulogist, Very Rev. Father Walsh of Kansas City, who most eloquently and affectingly developed his very appropriately chosen text, "The Priesthood."

Midday still beheld the assembled congregation in the church; the funeral cortege comprised over fifty vehicles preceded by a delegation of Catholic societies numbering fifty-six men and it was estimated as more than one-half mile in length.

At the grave, nature most appropriately mingled her pearly rain-drops with the tears of the mourners, who, with fervent prayers and heartfelt blessings, witnessed the consignment to mother-earth of Father John O'Reilly.

Tuesday night, July 7th, the Knights of Columbus of this city held a memorial service in honor of their dead brother, during which, eulogistic addresses and musical numbers were rendered.

One week later, a joint memorial, to which all Catholics in the city were invited, was conducted at the Sacred Heart Hall. Addresses were made by Very Rev. Father Lilly, Father Healy, Mr. Thomas Welsh, D. D., Knights of Columbus, and D. E. Fitzgerald; vocal numbers were rendered by the choir, Mrs. James Quinn, the faithful, generous and devoted organist of the Sacred Heart church, competently accompanying, and two beautiful selections by Miss Fay, organist, at the Immaculate Conception.

The sanctuary, church and facade thereof remained draped from June 30 to July 29, the month's-mind, whereat were present Rev. Father O'Reilly; Very Rev. Father Lilly, celebrant; Rev. Father Rosch, deacon; Rev. Father Cronin, sub-deacon; Rev. Father Meany of Joplin, Rev. Father O'Connor of St. Louis, Mr. John Lavelle and Mr. Thomas Carney, ecclesiastical students, acolytes, several altar boys, the church choir and an appreciative and sympathetic congregation; the sermon, a most excellent one, was delivered by the venerable chaplain of the Visitation Convent, the eloquent and Rev. Doctor Father O'Reilly.

May not the wish and hope now confidently expressed that these efforts ordinary and extraordinary, to perpetuate the memory of the lamented young priest, prompt and insure perseverant prayers until the crown of eternal glory adorns his sacerdotal brow?

PAROCHIAL MEMORABILIA.

The Sacred Heart Parish property, consisting of two lots, a church, convent, school and pastoral residence, with contents, is valued at, approximately nineteen thousand dollars. Since the foundation of the parish, thirty-three years ago, four pastors and five assistants have labored therein; of the pastors, Rev. Father Francis O'Neill, the first pastor, and Rev. Father Healy, the present incumbent, still survive; two, namely, Very Rev. Father Curran, and Rev. Father James Ryan, are deceased.

Of the five assistants, namely, Father Fortune, Father Kilkenny, Father Curran, Father Vogel and Father John O' Reilly, all, save the last-named are living, and actually in charge of parishes. The Sacred Heart Parish has provided one priest for God's holy altar, namely, Rev. Father James Vincent O'Connor, S. J.; Rev. John Lavelle will shortly be ordained a Lazarist Father, and Mr. Thomas Carney should, ere long, be numbered among God's priesthood.

To the Sisterhoods, the Sacred Heart Parish has offered Miss Rose Phillips, now Sister Victorine; Miss Ion Wilson, presently Sister Frances of Fort Scott, Kansas, and Miss Agnes Connelly, postulant for admission as a Sister of Mercy, at Fort Scott, Kansas.

The Church Committee: Mr. James M. Quinn, Mr. Martin J. Healey, Mr. Thomas Fogarty and Mr. Francis Venie have repeatedly co-operated with the Reverend pastor, in forwarding the best interests of the parish.

The Communities of Sisters: Mother Mary Clare, Superior, Sister Veronica, Sister Madeline, Sister Gertrude, Sister Genevieve and Sister Aloysius, are stationed at the Frisco hospital, in the Sacred Heart Parish.

Four Sisters of Charity of Leavenworth, Kansas, are in charge of the Sacred Heart School, namely, Sister Emerentia, Superioress, teacher of the fourth, fifth and sixth grades; Sister Mary Octavia, teacher of the seventh and eighth grades; Sister Mary Inez, teacher of the rudimentary, first, second and third grades, and Sister Mary Florentine.

To Mr. and Mrs. James M. Quinn, for years of devoted, self-sacrificing service, as organist and choir director, and for which extraordinary fidelity, covering a period of about eight years, they both absolutely refuse all material compensation, the Sacred Heart Parish owes an incalculable debt of interminable gratitude.

OTHER MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH CHOIR.

Mr. William Kennedy, for years, a member, rendered countless, invaluable services; Mrs. W. F. French, ever-faithful soprano, richly deserves very special mention; Miss Agnes Connelly, now a postulant at the Mercy Convent, Fort Scott, Kansas, is deservedly remembered; Miss Lillian Fuller has also rendered noteworthy, faithful service; Miss Loretta Lawler has, since her recent return to Springfield, frequently contributed to the choir's efficiency; Mr. B. W. Flagg has been prodigal of his time and services to forward the choir's success, and to Mr. J. C. Hoey, no little praise is justly accorded.

QUEEN'S DAUGHTERS.

To this society, introduced about three years ago, are justly attributed many of the important improvements accomplished since its organization. Official personnel, 1912—Mrs. Robert Dewhurst, president; Mrs. James Bailey, vice-president; Mrs. Peter Dailey, secretary; Rev. Father Healy, treasurer. 1913—Mrs. Robert Dewhurst, president; Mrs. James Bailey, vice-president; Mrs. James Bailey, secretary; Father Healy, treasurer. 1914—Mrs. Martin J. Healey, president; Mrs. F. Venie, vice-president; Mrs. James Bailey, secretary; Father Healy, treasurer. Mrs. Henry Schellhardt, president, resigned; Mrs. F. McLaughlin, secretary, resigned; Mrs. John C. Conley, president; Mrs. J. C. Young, vice-president; Mrs. John McQuinn, secretary; Father Healy, treasurer.

ALTAR SOCIETY, OFFICIAL PERSONNEL.

1914—Mrs. James McCabe, president; Mrs. Nettie Young, secretary, and Father Healy, treasurer. 1915—Mrs. Martin J. Healey, president; Mrs. M. J. Golden, vice-president; Mrs. J. P. Hurley, secretary, and Father Healy, treasurer.

REV. FATHER DANIEL L. HEALY.

More than half a century ago, the subject of this biography was welcomed into life, not far from the great, historic Bunker Hill, of Revolutionary prominence; but a short distance from the incredibly wonderfully developed metropolis of Boston, the Athens of America. Among his most vivid and earliest childhood impressions and memories, were, the drilling and maneuvering of marshalled legions, thus acquiring their rudimentary, and supplementary, military training in the art of war, during the ever-memorable period of America's quinquennial bloody, Civil War of the Rebellion.

Father Healy, though most intensely devoted to Old Erin, has, hitherto,

never been vouchsafed a view of, or sojourn in, the land of his ancestors. Yet, despite this fact, few there are, natives, or non-natives, to whom the copious, celebrated, sweet-toned, glorious, ancient, prehistoric, scientific, Celtic tongue, more responsively appeals; yea, its very mention fires Father Healy's soul with unbounded and unquenchable enthusiasm.

To the public schools of Massachusetts, Father Healy is principally indebted for his earliest childhood and boyhood advances in the realms of knowledge; subsequently, under the able tutorship of Rev. James A. Fitz-Simons of Ashton, Rhode Island, our subject's faithful friend and beloved pastor, long since departed, the former received his first introduction to the two great indispensable, ancient and scientific languages, Latin and Greek, preparatorily to his admission into Ottawa College, Canada, later, the Ottawa University, having for his professors, the Oblate Fathers of Mary.

Years, joyfully consumed at the fountains of knowledge, followed his enrollment as a pupil of Ottawa College; a priestly career of nearly thirty-five years has since ensued, yet, Father Healy is, were it possible, more profoundly devoted to, and enamored of, knowledge, than ever before, as one rightly informed would naturally expect and justly demand of a self-immolated victim to God, to country, and to his fellow-men.

At St. Joseph's Cathedral, Missouri, on Sunday, August 5, 1880, the longed-for, incomparable, priestly faculties were, at ordination, conferred on Rev. Father Healy, by the late Very Venerable, and Right Reverend John J. Hogan, D. D., in the presence of assisting priests and a large, much-impressed congregation. The newly-ordained priest assisted at the Cathedral and administered several, out-lying missions, for about seven months; on March 10, 1881, owing to the serious indisposition of Rev. James Dunn, of St. Patrick's church, Kansas City, Missouri, Father Healy was appointed assistant, and for many months, he administered St. Patrick's Parish; during this period, an epidemic of smallpox smote Kansas City, Missouri, and many opportunities for self-immolation were frequently offered the young Levite, and by him, gladly embraced.

From St. Patrick's church, Right Rev. Bishop Hogan transferred the newly ordained priest to St. Mary's church, Carrollton, Missouri, then, the former home and final resting place of the immortal Gen. James Shields, a loyal son of the church, and a fearless defender of his country. From St. Mary's, Carrollton, Missouri, Father Healy was recalled to the Cathedral at Kansas City, Missouri, where, for less than a year, he applied himself, under the direction of the Right Rev. Bishop Hogan, to the upbuilding of the Cathedral school. From Kansas City he was appointed pastor at California, Missouri, where he remained many months.

February, 1887, finds Father Healy stationed at Peirce City, Missouri, where, under untold difficulties, he labored nearly nine and a half years, dur-

ing which time he made, in the interests of St. Patrick's parish, a successful and far-reaching appeal to Rome, Italy, going thither in person in August-September, 1888. Having continued in charge of St. Patrick's parish nine and a half years, Father Healy was transferred to St. Vincent's church, Sedalia, Missouri, in which pastorate he remained for very nearly nine years, and on June 30, 1905, he arrived at the Sacred Heart church, Springfield, Missouri, recently bereaved by the death of her third pastor, the Rev. James Ryan, and, at present, the tenth anniversary of Rev. Father Healy's pastorate of the Sacred Heart parish is rapidly approaching.

Countless opportunities for multi-fold sacrifices have, since Father Healy's arrival at the Sacred Heart parish, been repeatedly offered, and by him, happily embraced; furthermore, it may be safely asserted that Rev. Father Healy has quietly and secretly applied many thousand dollars of his laboriously earned salary in advancing the manifold, material, intellectual and spiritual interests of his nine hundred parishioners.

FATHER HEALY'S LATEST POETIC CREATION.

The following twenty-five-lined iambic, pentameter, hypercatalectic or heroic stanza, commemorative of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Queen's Daughters, was composed and dedicated by Rev. Daniel Healy, treasurer of association number seventy-five, of the Sacred Heart church, Springfield, Missouri.

From holiest 'bode of Jesus ever dwelling,
 'Neath sacramental veils, Christ's love e'er telling,
 All faithful souls enriching, tempests quelling,
 Angelic hosts encircling, awe-compelling;
 'Fore table blessed, Holy, God containing,
 Each Christian heart refreshing and sustaining,
 In probate battle, earthly, here detaining,
 E'er with His children, loyal, fond remaining;
 We, Mary's daughters, bowed in adoration,
 With lips devout, intone sweet acclamation,
 To "Daughter's Queenly," convened congregation,
 In great St. Louis—noble aggregation:
 Sincerest thanks to Heaven's Lord returning,
 From souls infused, with Godly love, now burning,
 Naught worthy Master's noble, cause e'er spurning;
 Health, life and strength, possessions, Christ-like learning,
 To Mary's Son all-honored, now presenting,
 A sacred pledge, undying, unrelenting,

O service noblest, life-long—Godward hieing—
 Queen's Daughters ever-living—battling—dying,
 Self-immolate, with God's grand law, complying,
 In arms Divine of Jesus dear, safe lying,
 For worlds unconquered unto Him, oft sighing,
 Ne'er-ending bliss, with efforts blessed buying,
 Christ's Great White Throne, eternal, hourly nighing.

ST. AGNES CATHOLIC CHURCH.

By the Rev. Father J. M. Sheridan.

In the early spring of 1908 a committee composed of L. S. Meyer, John Landers, F. N. Heer, T. E. Williams and H. T. Hornsby, called upon the Rt. Rev. J. J. Hogan, bishop of the Diocese of Kansas City to discuss with him the advisability of establishing a new parish in the south side of Springfield. "The earth does move," said Galileo of old. "The world is round," said Columbus. "Springfield will be yet a great city," said these men and "the Catholic church should grow with it." And so convinced were they of this fact themselves that they imparted their convictions to Bishop Hogan, who finally gave the required permission to seek a location for a new parish in the south side of Springfield, and at the same time he appointed Messrs. Meyer, Landers, Heer, Hornsby and Williams a committee with power to select location, raise funds, and do all things necessary for the foundation of the new parish.

Towards the end of September, 1908, Bishop Hogan appointed Father O'Driscoll, then at Carthage, Missouri, to come to Springfield and take charge of the new parish. On his arrival the committee rented the little Congregational church building at the corner of Market and Walnut streets, and in this improvised church, on the last Sunday of September, 1908, the Sacrifice of the Mass was offered for the first time in the newly created parish by Father O'Driscoll.

Father O'Driscoll remained in charge only about two months, during which time he worked hard toward the organization of the new congregation, gathering up the various details of the new parish and reducing all to order and system. On the first of December, 1908, he was transferred to Warrensburg, Missouri, and Father Sheridan came from Clinton to take up the duties of pastor of St. Agnes parish.

Father Sheridan and the church committee at once began the work of selecting a site for the new church. This in itself was a work requiring much patient care and labor, as it was difficult to find, in the built up district, ground sufficient for the parish needs and at the same time centrally located in respect to the members of the congregation.

The Haydon property on South Jefferson and Mt. Vernon streets was finally decided upon and the bishop having given his approval, the lot was bought in April, 1909.

During the summer of 1909, the plans and specifications were made for the new church by Miller, Opal and Torbitt, architects. These plans were taken to Kansas City by Father Sheridan and H. T. Hornsby for the bishop's approval. Bishop Hogan having approved of the plans, the contract for the building was let to Landers and Davis Company, of Springfield, on the 15th day of September, 1909. The Sebree property just north of the church was at this time purchased for a parsonage.

Ground was broken for the foundation in October of the same year and the foundation put in. During the spring and summer of 1910 the church was completed and on Thanksgiving day, 24th of November, 1910, the new church was dedicated by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Lillis, D. D., then coadjutor bishop of Kansas City, Missouri. Bishop Lillis was also the first to offer the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass in the new church.

At the writing of this article, the new parish has been in existence less than six years, yet it has more than justified the hopes of the men who were instrumental in founding it. The congregation started with an active membership which was less than three hundred. Today, less than six years later, it has an active membership of over a thousand.

"Not to us Lord; not to us, but to Thy Name be glory."

REV. FATHER J. M. SHERIDAN.

Father J. M. Sheridan, the present pastor of St. Agnes church, was educated in Dublin, Ireland, and there was ordained a priest. In 1898, he came to Kansas City and was assigned to Joplin as chaplain to the Convent of Mercy, with missions at Neosho and Seneca, Missouri. He remained at Joplin nearly two years, during which time he assisted in the building of the present St. John's hospital.

In 1900 Father Sheridan was transferred to Clinton, Missouri, in order that an effort might be made to pay off a large debt which encumbered that congregation. He remained there for nine years and succeeded in paying off the debt and was then sent by the bishop to take charge of the establishing and building of St. Agnes parish, Springfield, where he has since resided.

Besides being pastor of St. Agnes parish, Father Sheridan holds many other honorable offices in the church. He is chaplain of the Knights of Father Matthew, president of the St. Mary's Cemetery Board, Synodal Examiner of the Diocese and Dean of the Springfield District of the Diocese of Kansas City, Missouri.

ST. AGNES SCHOOL.

Education and religion should always be found united. Education stands for knowledge and the highest knowledge is the knowledge of God, and education that teaches not knowledge of God is not the highest education. Religion teaches a man his duties towards God, towards himself and towards his fellow man, and to apply religion rightly, a man should know his relationship to the things around him,—he should be educated,—so education is necessary to be intelligently religious. And so to carry out the fundamental precepts of intelligent religion, you will always find side by side with the Catholic church, the Catholic school.

St. Agnes school came into existence at least two years before the foundation of the parish. The school was called into existence by the fact that all the Catholic schools at that time (about 1906) were situated north of the Frisco tracks and as several accidents had occurred on the grade crossings, parents were fearful to allow their children to cross these railroad tracks to school.

To find a way out of this difficulty, a committee composed of A. F. Fine, T. R. Stokes, L. S. Meyer and T. E. Williams was appointed. After long and arduous work and by overcoming many and serious obstacles, a lot was bought on South street, nearly opposite the present site of the Christian church. This lot was bought by L. S. Meyer and H. A. Meyer, and a house which was on the property was used as a school. As a temple of learning, the building, in itself was not a masterpiece of architectural work, and the children who attended school there for several years had named it the "Stable of Bethlehem." Still it was a God-send at the time and under the able and faithful care of the Sisters of Loretto, it turned out scholars who even now are making their mark in the advanced colleges and universities of this country.

For three years, or until the fall of 1910, when the Haydon property was purchased for St. Agnes church, school was held in this frame building on South street, and before the parish was established, the school was kept there by the indefatigable work of the committee, ably and loyally aided by the Catholic mothers of the south side, like Mrs. Fine, Mrs. Stokes, Mrs. L. S. Meyer and many others.

In 1910, the school was moved to the Haydon lot on West Mt. Vernon street and located in a two-story frame building on the west end of the lot. Here school was held for more than two years. In 1912, Father Sheridan, with the generous support of the congregation, built the present beautiful three-story brick and concrete building, located just west of the church on Mt. Vernon street and capable of accommodating three hundred pupils.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH.

By Rev. Father Maurus Eckstein.

Repeatedly the wish had been expressed to have in Springfield a Catholic church for the Germans and those of German origin. When, therefore, in February, 1892, Rev. Father L. Porta, pastor of the Immaculate Conception church, had passed away, the Right Rev. Bishop of Kansas City thought the time opportune to find out what could be done for the Germans of the city. Requested by his lordship, the Right Rev. Abbot Frowin, O. S. B. of the Conception monastery sent one of his priests to Springfield with the instructions to look for the time being after the spiritual needs of the members of the Immaculate Conception church and if possible, build a church for the German-speaking people. Mr. Charles H. Heer, one of the most prominent citizens of Springfield, was the first one to offer assistance. He made the promise to donate to the Conception Abbey a house and lot on corner of Jefferson and Chestnut streets, on condition that, with the consent of the Right Reverend Bishop of the diocese, an addition be built to the residence to serve both as church for the Catholics of German nationality and origin and as an institution for the higher education of youth. The offer was accepted and with the help of the good people a three story brick building was erected and dedicated by the Right Rev. Abbot Frowin O. S. B. in the year 1893. The new building that was to serve for the time being as church and college cost about five thousand dollars. Architect W. E. Foley had the kindness to furnish the necessary plans and specifications free of charge, whilst Mr. Charles Heer, Jr., was of valuable assistance to us with his practical advice. Mr. August Lohmeyer, a skillful cabinet-maker, built the altar for the church, also free of charge. At the same time a parochial school with about twenty-five children in attendance was opened in a small building changed from a stable into a schoolhouse. As the Sisters of the Loretto Academy could not take charge of the school it was given to the good Sisters of St. John's hospital, this city, and they successfully conducted it ever since. Already in 1894 the parochial school had outgrown its accommodations to such an extent that more room became a necessity. This was under the prevailing circumstances a difficult problem to solve. As the plan to put up a new building could not be carried out, the matter was brought before Mr. Charles H. Heer. After due deliberation of all existing difficulties, Mr. Charles H. Heer gave his approval to turn the college into a parochial school. As time went on the need of a larger and more appropriate building for divine service was keenly felt. Mr. Charles H. Heer expressed his intention to set aside in his last will and testament the sum of fifteen thousand dollars for the erection of a new church and one thousand dollars for the benefit of the parochial school. This together with the donations the other members of the parish

were willing to contribute made the future of St. Joseph's parish bright and hopeful.

On the 3rd of April, 1898, Mr. Charles H. Heer, our generous and long to be remembered benefactor was called to his eternal reward. As his children were only too glad to carry out their father's will we came into possession of the handsome sum of fifteen thousand dollars to be used for the erection of a new St. Joseph's church. With the consent of the Right Reverend Bishop, in fall of 1904, a new site on Campbell and Scott streets was bought for the sum of two thousand four hundred dollars.

On June 5, 1905, the cornerstone of the new edifice was laid by the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Lillis, D. D., the Bishop of Leavenworth, Kansas, but now bishop of Kansas City, Missouri. Thanksgiving day, 1906, was the long looked for and happy day when the new beautiful church could be dedicated for divine service by the Right Reverend Abbott of the Conception monastery. Thanks to the generosity of Mr. Charles H. Heer and his children, together with the many sacrifices of the other parishioners, the new church with all the beautiful interior finishings, necessary as well as desirable for divine service, costing in all about thirty-six thousand dollars, was free of debts on the day of dedication. Mr. Herm. J. Meyer, of the John F. Meyer and Sons Milling Company is another great benefactor of St. Joseph's church. In his zeal for the house of God, he thought he could never do enough. Miss Julia Harpstrite has done more for the interior beautifying of the church than could ever be expected.

On April, 20, 1907, three additional lots on Scott street were bought, costing three thousand three hundred and forty dollars. There the new St. Joseph's school was erected, costing about seven thousand dollars. In the fall of 1908, the school was opened to one hundred and thirty children of St. Joseph's parish. At a great expense the old church buildings on Jefferson and Chestnut streets were transformed into a beautiful sanitarium for nervous diseases. This institution is conducted by the able Dr. S. A. Johnson.

GREENE COUNTY CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

The beginnings of ecclesiastical history in Greene county, as in Springfield, belong to that of the Southern Methodist church. In Woodard's History of Methodism in Missouri we are told that a class was organized at Ebenezer, in 1831, possibly even earlier than the date at which Slavens preached his first sermon in Springfield. The house of worship was erected in 1832, being thus about contemporary with that at Springfield. It was placed midway between two springs, which were about a hundred yards apart. There in 1836 a camp ground was established and used annually

for the next twenty years. For four years previous the camp-ground had been located at Cave Spring. "At this camp-ground," says Mr. Woodard, "thousands have been converted, some of whom have been called to the ministry, among whom I claim an humble place. I suppose this was the largest camp-ground in the state. Of the twenty-five licensed from Springfield circuit between 1831 and 1846, ten are known to have come from the Ebenezer class. Only the Springfield class by which at least twenty-five were recommended for license, exceeded this number." A parsonage was built of hewed logs in 1840, succeeded in 1878 by "a substantial and tasty frame cottage."

An early educational enterprise connected with the Ebenezer church may fitly be recorded here. In August, 1842, the Springfield circuit, meeting on Ebenezer camp-ground, resolved that "it is highly necessary that we take into consideration the establishment of a high school somewhere in the Ebenezer neighborhood, on the manual labor system," appointing James H. Slavens, M. D., then a practicing physician, as agent. Two years later further steps were taken in the same direction, but it was not till 1847 that a two-story frame building was erected, wherein was held the second session of the St. Louis Conference that year. Here in March, 1848, was begun the Southwest Missouri College, Rev. A. H. Mathis, president, assisted by John McNeil and Maria Mathis. Later another building was added, and the school was continued until the time of the Civil war. An effort at resuscitation after the close of the war was unsuccessful. A recent report of this church seems to know nothing of the history above narrated, dating the organization and erection of the house of worship in 1846, which was succeeded by a later frame building in 1892. A membership of fifty-five is reported, with a Sunday school of fifty members. There are preaching services once a month, by J. J. Copeland, whose home is at Morrisville, Polk county. The church property is valued at two thousand dollars.

Here is possibly the fittest place for saying some things one would gladly leave entirely unsaid. Missouri was a border slave state, and as such was likely the scene of more local disorders during the Civil war and before and after it than other states further north or south. From it went the "border ruffians" into Kansas, then a territory, to meet there the "free state" men, armed with Sharp's rifles, not brought nor used merely for squirrel hunting. There were doubtless atrocities on both sides. John Brown's hands had a crimson stain before he went to Harper's Ferry.

We read in the Apocalypse and "Paradise Lost" of war in heaven. At the present writing European Christendom is engaged in the greatest war ever known in the world's history. Our great war that was the death of slavery is barely half a century behind. Before and during that war the churches on either side were in close sympathy with their respective govern-

ments. Methodism in Missouri went generally into the southern church. No church opposed to slavery could thrive in the south prior to 1860. A few ministers and churches did not go with the majority. It was next to impossible that they should escape persecution that stopped not even at the shedding of blood. Rev. R. R. Witten's little book of reminiscences tells of experiences and knowledge of facts along this line, while Dr. Charles Elliott's *History of Southwestern Methodism*, written near the close of the Civil war, is lurid with statements of the same general sort.

Springfield and Greene county were, during most of the war, under Federal control. Brutal murders on both sides are recorded, in several cases by Federal militia.

We are here specially concerned with the murder, on July 28, 1866, of Samuel S. Headlee, a presiding elder of the Springfield district, converted at Ebenezer and studying in the school there, shot, we are told, in Woodard's *Annals*, in the western edge of Webster county by an assassin abetted and protected by "Northern" Methodists. The fact, without particulars, is all that need be stated here.

Mention is made in Woodard's history of the building of a meeting house at Salem, six miles east of Ebenezer, and later at Bethsada, six miles further east. The two organizations housed in these buildings are said to have united in the Elm Spring church. The two seem to have been located in the present Franklin and Jackson townships, in which are now New Salem and Fair Grove organizations.

YEAKLEY CHAPEL.

This church is said to have been organized in 1865, some of the original member being Yeakeys, Lawsons and Joneses. A house of worship was built in 1870 and dedicated the same year. It was burned January 29, 1883. Another house of worship was erected soon after, in connection with which is a cemetery. This church is yoked with Oakland, Bois D' Arc and Elwood, with a parsonage at the last named place.

ELWOOD.

This church, formerly Center church, was organized in 1875 from members of the Yeakley chapel organization, who found attendance at that house of worship inconvenient. They worshiped for several years in a school house before erecting a church building. In 1902 it was removed to Elwood and a parsonage was built. Wilson, Lawson, Richardson, Wiley, are among the names in the original organization.

In the 1883 history mention is made of John's chapel of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, organized in 1875 and worshipping for three years in the Stony Point school house, which was reorganized in 1878, erecting in that year a house of worship near John's mill at a cost of one thousand dollars, of which R. T. John gave one-fourth and the church was named after him. I find no church corresponding to this description existing at present.

Mention is also made of the Kelley chapel congregation, in the west part of Washington township, organized in 1847, and building a log church that year which was succeeded by a frame house in 1872.

OAKLAND.

This church now a part of the Elwood circuit was organized in 1870 by Lafayette McClure. After worshipping for many years in a school house, they erected a house of worship about 1890, which is valued at one thousand two hundred dollars. They have preaching services once a month, Rev. J. N. Looney being the present pastor. The membership is reported at sixty, and there is a Woman's Foreign Missionary Society. A prayer meeting is maintained, but "not regularly."

PHENIX.

This church in Walnut Grove township, was organized in 1889 by Rev. Jacob Shook. The same year a house of worship was built, which is now valued at six hundred dollars. A membership of fifty is reported, with a Sunday school enrollment of the same number. The pastor is Rev. J. J. Keller of Morrisville and they have two preaching services a month and a weekly prayer meeting.

FAIR GROVE.

This church was organized by Rev. W. L. McGuire in 1890, in which year a house of worship was erected of wood and later a parsonage. There is a membership of one hundred and twenty-eight with sixty-four enrolled in Sunday school and thirty-four in an Epworth League. Preaching services are held twice a month, but no prayer meeting is reported. A Woman's Missionary Society has fourteen members. The church property is valued at about three thousand five hundred dollars. The pastor, O. S. Firestone, resides here, supplying also at New Salem.

NEW SALEM.

The church at New Salem was organized June 20, 1909, by Rev. R. J. Kyle, and building the same year a house of worship, this church reports eighty-three members, with an enrollment of forty in Sunday school. Divid-

ing his time between this church and the one at Fair Grove, the pastor is here twice a month. The house of worship is a frame building valued at three thousand five hundred dollars. These churches have had as pastors in previous years, J. W. Cox, John Klinger, W. P. Buckner, Jacob Shook, and J. T. Swanson, deceased.

WALNUT GROVE.

Organized about 1870 by Rev. George Winton, this church erected a frame house of worship about 1875, Rev. Jesse Mitchell being then pastor and Rev. T. M. Cobb, the presiding elder when the house was dedicated. This church reports a membership of sixty-five, with thirty in Sunday school. Preaching services are held twice a month and a weekly prayer meeting is maintained. Rev. Jacob Shook is pastor, residing at Morrisville. The church property is valued at two thousand five hundred dollars.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.

BLADES CHAPEL.

The history of this church dates back to 1844, when the division took place in the Methodist Episcopal church. But it cannot be definitely stated whether it was organized at that time, or at a later period, as a Methodist Protestant church. Among the early members occur the names Garoutte, Laney and Blades. After worshiping for a time in the home of Anthony Garoutte they erected a house of worship known as Old Bethel church. During the Civil war the congregation was broken up, but was reorganized in 1867, the names Brittain and McDaniels also appearing in the membership at this time. In May, 1872, the house of worship was destroyed by fire and worship was held thereafter for some years in the Grandview school house in Pond Creek township. A recent statement dates the organization of this church in 1889, by Rev. James Turrentine, in which year a frame house of worship was erected, valued at two thousand dollars. This house is located four miles north of Billings, being part of the Billings circuit, having services half the time, conducting also a weekly prayer meeting. They report a membership of fifty and a Sunday school of seventy-five, but no other auxiliary organizations. Among early pastors are named J. J. Bentley, H. Gardner, James M. Darby, S. Warner, A. A. Lawson, Rev. G. W. Qualls, now of Monett is named as a recent pastor, while W. M. Hartin of Aurora serves in that capacity at present.

MOUNT PISGAH.

In 1867 the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Protestant church was organized in the house of worship of the Mount Pisgah church, on Pier-

son creek, in the east part of Campbell township, and in September, 1914, that conference held with the same church its forty-eighth annual session. The church itself is thought to have been organized about sixty years ago, but by whom cannot now be stated, nor the date at which the house of worship was built. The present membership is reported at one hundred, with seventy-five in Sunday school and eighty in the Young People's Society of Endeavor. There is also a good Ladies' Aid Society of twenty-eight members. The property is valued at one thousand five hundred dollars. Rev. J. W. Fogle of Springfield is pastor.

GALLOWAY.

The date of this church organization in Clay township is thought to have been about forty years ago. The present pastor is J. W. Fogle, and a membership of sixty-six is reported, with seventy-eight in Sunday school and seventy in Endeavor Society. There is a Ladies' Aid Society of twenty-five members. The church property is valued at one thousand two hundred dollars.

PLEASANT SPRINGS.

This church, with the two named above, is on the Springfield circuit, with the same pastoral supply. There are thirty-three members, with sixty-five in Sunday school. It is in Wilson township. The property is valued at one thousand two hundred dollars.

CRESCENT.

This church in Taylor township was organized in 1893 by Rev. James Ellis, and a frame house of worship was built in 1904. This is valued at one thousand dollars. A membership of fifty is reported, W. J. Johnson being the present pastor. Sunday school membership not reported.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

STRAFFORD.

This church was organized April 9, 1888, by W. C. McGinty, and erected their house of worship in 1892, to which a small addition was made in 1914, the property being valued at one thousand dollars. Services are held twice each month and a prayer meeting is maintained. The church reports forty-two members with fifty enrolled in Sunday school.

REPUBLIC.

This church reported in the last fall's minutes, a membership of 150 with 49 non-residents, with 225 in Sunday school under 28 officers and teachers, and 30 members each in Senior and Junior Epworth League. The estimated value of the church building is \$4,500 and of the parsonage, \$900. The pastor resigned last fall, having been unable to serve on account of ill health, Rev. H. W. Ormsby, recently from Iowa, has recently been assigned to the pastorate.

PLEASANT VALLEY.

This church, organized in Franklin township by Rev. F. P. Leckliter, in 1905, is united with Battlefield and Strafford in the Springfield circuit. Its house of worship was built as a Union church in 1890 and was bought in 1912 by the Methodist church. It is an exceptional organization in that no Sunday school is reported, nor any prayer meeting. All these three organizations last named are served by Loren C. Rapier of Marionville. The church building is valued at five hundred dollars.

COATES.

This church at Ash Grove, in Boone township, reports nearly fifty members, with a church building valued at one thousand dollars and a parsonage at eight hundred dollars. The enrollment in Sunday school is twenty-six; Epworth League membership, twenty. They conduct a prayer meeting and have preaching services once a month, being supplied, as are the two churches that follow, by Ralph McK. Brewer, of Marionville.

NEW SITE.

Situated also in Boone township, this church reports twenty members and the same number in Sunday school, with twenty-five in the Epworth League. The church building is valued at eight hundred dollars.

CENTER GROVE.

As the name might indicate, this church is situated in Center township, seven miles west of Springfield, has about sixty members with forty-five enrolled in Sunday school, and there is a Ladies' Aid Society of thirty members. The value of the church property is estimated at eight hundred dollars. Services are held here twice a month, once each at the other two appointments.

LUCK.

Organized in Cass township about ten years ago by Rev. John H. Hurley, this church occupies a house built at about the same time, now valued at one thousand five hundred dollars. It is on the Dadeville circuit and is supplied by Rev. J. F. King, reporting fifty or sixty members and a Ladies' Aid Society. Numbers in Sunday school not stated. District superintendent Sidman and D. Kitton, now of Granby, Missouri, are named among former pastors.

District Superintendent W. D. Sidman has devoted considerable time during the past winter to an endeavor to introduce the Every Member Canvass to the attention of country churches under his charge. In this effort he made much use of a set of charts and diagrams prepared by leaders of the Methodist Episcopal church, setting forth very clearly the methods and advantages of this method of raising funds for the local expenses and benevolent contributions of the church. This work has had results quite satisfactory both to the superintendent and the churches.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The history of the Presbyterian churches in Greene county has been told with a fullness that leaves to the present writer, as his most difficult task that of condensation, with the suggested wish that a like good fortune had fallen to the lot of the First Christian and Grace Methodist Episcopal churches.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES (OLD ORDER).

While several of the original Cumberland churches have entered the larger fellowship, others have not seen fit so to do. In this number is included the first church of the Presbyterian faith organized in Greene county.

MOUNT COMFORT.

On July 27, 1835 was organized by Rev. Andrew Buchanan, a Cumberland Presbyterian church to which was given the name Kickapoo, from a tribe of Indians for some years settled in the country in and about what is now Springfield. Later the name Mount Comfort was given to the church, which it still retains. Among the twenty members uniting in this organization appear the names Dysart, Whitlock and Allen. Among early pastors are named Buchanan, T. M. Johnston, A. A. Young, C. C. Williamson, W. J. Garrett, D. W. Amos. A log house of worship was erected in 1837, and a frame structure, costing eight hundred dollars in 1859. Other churches were "stricken off" from this, the New Providence ("Danforth") church a

little over two years from its organization. At present this church, under the pastorate of Rev. S. D. Belt, Springfield, R. R. 6, has preaching services once a month, reporting about sixty-five members, a Sunday school numbering forty-five, a wood and tool house aside from the church, as also a cemetery. The value of the property is estimated at one thousand five hundred dollars.

PLEASANT GROVE.

Another of the four churches supplied by Rev. S. D. Belt, this church has a house of worship of wood, neither the date of its erection nor of the formation of the church being stated. The reported membership is thirty-five, the enrollment in Sunday school, thirty; the value of church property being estimated at one thousand two hundred dollars.

WALNUT SPRINGS.

This church, to which Mr. Belt ministers, reports a building of wood, valued at one thousand dollars, a membership of about forty and a Sunday school of the same size, reporting also a Ladies' Missionary Society of twenty-six. But neither date of organization nor of building of the house of worship is reported.

ROSS CHAPEL.

The organization of this church, supplied also by Mr. Belt, is dated February 20, 1896. A frame building used for worship, is valued at five hundred dollars, having been rebuilt in 1903. Thirty-three members are reported with a missionary society of ten. "not meeting at present," the Endeavor Society, however, meeting every Sunday night.

"NORTHERN" PRESBYTERIAN.

Mount Comfort church, originally known as Kickapoo, has already received attention in its proper place. From that church by vote of Neosho Presbytery, September 27, 1837, was "stricken off another congregation, and on the same day, in the house of Josiah F. Danforth, where they were assembled, was organized the New Providence church, more commonly known ever since as the Danforth church. "While the Danforths and the earlier Dillards lived the old church was the scene of precious spiritual manifestations; but for years a feeble remnant has sighed at the mention of former glory."

A frame house of worship of wood was built in 1890, its value estimated at eight hundred dollars. The church reports a present membership of

twenty-six, with forty in the Sunday school. Rev. W. G. Pike, residing in Springfield, is pastor.

Although the 1883 history reports that there were no churches in Wilson township, the residents being "so moral and upright that they can dispense with churches," the church at Battlefield is reported as organized "about 1875," by A. A. Lawson. But the building of the house of worship did not come till 1907. It is united in Springfield circuit with Pleasant Valley and Strafford.

CAVE SPRING—MOUNT ZION.

On the 19th of October, 1839, a number of families from East Tennessee, residing north of Cave Spring were organized into a New School Presbyterian church, bearing the name of Mount Zion. Rev. Ephraim P. Noel was organizer and first pastor. The church was organized in Mrs. Jane Renshaw's house, six of the original members being related to her, Dillards and Applehys being also represented here. After holding services for some time in private houses, a brush arbor was erected in the spring of 1841, and a shed in the summer which was used extensively for camp meeting services. A son of Jane Renshaw succeeded Mr. Noel in 1842, remaining in the pastorate till his death in 1857. A large church building of huge logs with an ample fireplace, was erected in 1845. In 1849 this church dismissed eight members to aid in organizing the New School Presbyterian church of Springfield, as elsewhere related. Later others went to the far West, some to return, others to aid in newer Christian enterprises. The frame structure at present occupied was built at a cost of three thousand five hundred dollars and was dedicated August 22, 1869, with a sermon by Dr. Timothy Hill. Depleted by the Civil war, the church was gathered by Rev. John M. Brown, who found twenty-five members out of an earlier eighty-nine. In 1866 the presbytery of Osage was reorganized in Mount Zion church. In 1899 this church celebrated its sixtieth anniversary. The latest report accessible gives it a membership of eighty-two, with sixty-five in Sunday school and sixty-seven in Endeavor Society. A Ladies' Aid Society reports twenty-three members. The minister, W. R. Russell, lives at Everton.

BROOKLINE.

Organized March 10, 1841 as Cumberland Union church, out of members of the New Providence church, by Rev. C. C. Porter, this church erected a house of worship in 1867 a mile or two from the present town of Brookline. Later a church building was erected at Brookline and the name of the village given the church. During the eighties it was quite prosperous,

employing a minister for his full time. It now reports seventy-four members, with one hundred and thirty-eight in Sunday school with preaching twice a month by Rev. H. Pinkston of Verona. A missionary society is reported.

BELLVIEW.

It is recorded that on April 23, 1849, "at the brick school house in Springfield," Dr. Artemas Bullard of St. Louis and Rev. G. A. M. Renshaw of Cave Spring assisted in the organization of a New School Presbyterian church, made up of eight members from the Mt. Zion church and seven others, David Appleby being the leading member and one of the ruling elders. This was the original Presbyterian church of Springfield, out of whose membership was organized eleven years later the Old School Calvary church. After holding services in school house, court house and various other places, this church built the house on Jefferson street occupied later for many years by Calvary church. The present house of worship of Bellview church was erected in 1876 at a cost of eight hundred and sixty dollars, and is kept in good repair with the cemetery grounds in the rear. A membership of thirteen is reported in the last minutes. Rev. U. G. Schell is stated supply of this and three other churches, and A. B. Appleby, grandson of David, is a ruling elder.

PLEASANT DIVIDE.

A church of this name is reported in the minutes of the synod of Missouri as organized in 1856, having a frame house of worship and a cemetery in connection with it. Ten members are reported, but the number of members in the Sunday school is not stated, nor any ministerial supply and W. D. Ferrell is named as the only elder and superintendent.

WALNUT GROVE.

On July 7, 1853, nineteen members were dismissed from the Cave Spring church to organize the Walnut Grove church. After a brief existence this church was dissolved and the members returned to their former home. The synodical minutes do not indicate the time when the present Walnut Grove church was organized, but give at last report thirty-eight members, supplied once a month by Rev. W. C. Hicks of Bolivar. Numbers of the Sunday school and of the Endeavor Society are not recorded.

OAK GROVE.

In the synodical minutes a church is reported at Oak Grove, organized in 1866 and 1907, with sixteen members and thirty-eight in a union Sunday

school, a frame house of worship and a cemetery in connection with the church building. Rev. W. A. Denby of Walnut Grove is named as stated supply.

ASH GROVE.

The Cumberland church of Ash Grove was organized March 22, 1868, the names of Appleby, Clinton, Brown and others appearing in the original membership. A frame building was erected at a cost of two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. April 16, 1873, a Presbyterian church was organized by Rev. J. M. Brown. During the ministry of Rev. W. L. Hackett, 1903-04, their house of worship was destroyed by fire and they began worshipping with the Cumberland church in their edifice. Rev. S. V. Sydenstrecker, coming the next year, was employed by the two congregations, which remained virtually one, until their formal consolidation in 1907. The house of worship was repaired and a fine manse was erected, both heated by furnace. Junior Endeavor and missionary societies are reported, and a very helpful Ladies' Aid Society. Services are held every Sabbath and the Sunday school reports one hundred and ten members, Rev. David N. Good being pastor. The church property is valued at six thousand dollars.

WILLARD.

In September, 1879, Rev. Enos M. Halbert organized the church of Grand Prairie and was its first pastor. Next came George F. Davis, ministering for the next three years, and again in 1885, the church having become nearly extinct in the interim. A house of worship was erected and dedicated in 1887, and the church took the name it now bears, of Willard. Rev. W. C. Hicks of Bolivar is stated supply. The membership is reported as thirty-one; number in Sunday school not stated.

EVANS.

Organized in 1897, the church at Evans reports fifteen members, with thirty in Sunday school, worshipping in a frame house of worship, Rev. W. G. Pike, of Springfield, being pastor.

BAPTIST.

The Greene County Baptist Association was organized at Friendship church in Robberson township, October 23, 1873, with Rev. J. S. Buckner as moderator and W. D. Sheppard as scribe. Six churches were represented in the organization, including one in Polk county, with an aggregate of three hundred and ninety members. The minutes of 1914 report forty-one

churches, including three outside of Greene county, with an aggregate membership of five thousand seven hundred and sixty-two, or if we deduct the membership outside of Greene county, five thousand four hundred and eighty-three. J. S. Buckner served as moderator for thirty years; C. F. Corum was treasurer for twenty years and E. T. Sloan was clerk fifteen years. These offices are now held by W. O. Anderson, H. E. Richmond and D. P. Brockus, Jr. The last meeting was held with the Walnut Grove church.

MOUNT PLEASANT.

This church, in Murray township, was the first organized in Greene county. This was in 1838 with thirteen charter members. The first pastor was William Tatum, followed, among others, by D. R. Murphy, G. W. White, J. E. B. Justice and C. F. Corum. Tatum, Simmons and Johnson are names mentioned in the original membership.

Their first house of worship was erected in 1842. A second in process of erection was wrecked by a storm, December 4, 1880; a third was dedicated January 8, 1882. The present membership is reported as one hundred and fifty-seven, with thirty-eight in Sunday school. Rev. Edward T. Sloan is pastor, succeeding M. A. Crocker of Pearl.

LIBERTY.

This church, situated in Franklin township, was organized in 1845. Into this church B. McCord Roberts was received when he passed from the Methodist to the Baptist communion. The name of this church does not appear among the six uniting to organize the Greene County Association. By latest report it had fifty-one members with thirty-eight in Sunday school and six officers and teachers, worshipping in a house valued at seven hundred dollars. There is a Woman's Aid Society and a Baptist Young Peoples' Union reported in a flourishing condition. W. C. Armstrong, of Springfield, is pastor, following J. P. Akin. Preaching services are held once a month.

FRIENDSHIP CHAPEL.

Five years passed before the next Baptist church was organized in Roberson township, Friendship being credited to 1850, at the formation of the association with that church in 1873, when it had sixty-two members, witnessing to its existence before that date. It was for a time extinct, the present organization at Friendship chapel dating from 1894. By latest report this church had twenty-nine members, with forty-five enrolled in Sunday school under five officers and teachers. E. T. Sloan, of Springfield, is

the pastor, preceded by C. W. Brockus and S. J. Matthews of Willard. The house of worship is valued at eight hundred dollars.

ASHER CREEK.

In 1858 was organized the church of Asher Creek in Walnut Grove township. It now reports eighty-eight members with eighty enrolled in Sunday school and twelve officers and teachers, property valued at one thousand dollars. The pastor is S. Forester of Springfield, his predecessor having been J. M. Payne, also of Springfield.

CEDAR BLUFF.

This church in Jackson township was organized in the same year, 1858. Last year it was reported pastorless, U. T. Cheek, of Buffalo, having served them the previous year. The church membership was reported at one hundred and eighteen. It is now supplied by W. Z. Stovall. Sunday school enrollment, seventy, with ten officers and teachers. The property is valued at eight hundred dollars. No auxiliary societies are reported.

ASH GROVE.

According to a statement deemed reliable this church was organized May 28, 1859. But 1886 is the date given when the Greene County Association was organized, the membership being then reported as thirty. Internal dissensions arising in this church, involving claims on the property by a seceding body, it was finally decided in 1900 that the body remaining after the secession was entitled to the property, which they have since held. The names of Hosman, Burney, Rush and Killingsworth occur among the original members of this church, while among early pastors are the names of T. J. Kelley, J. W. White, J. S. Buckner and B. McCord Roberts. A house of worship erected in 1871 at a cost of nine hundred and seven dollars was dedicated in 1875. This church reported last fall one hundred and eighty-three members with one hundred and fifty enrolled in Sunday school and fourteen officers and teachers. The church property is valued at two thousand dollars. T. G. Hendrix of Springfield is the present pastor, William Mustain and A. B. Elsey having preceded him. They have two Sunday services a month, with Baptist Young Peoples' Union and Woman's Aid and Misisonary Societies.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE B. Y. M. O.

Being a teacher for about two years of the young men's class of the Ash Grove Baptist church, Dr. G. I. Bomgardner felt the need of being in closer

touch with his class. So, during the month of March, 1913, he called his class together at his residence (Doctor Hawkins' property), and at that meeting the doctor suggested that they form a secret organization, which would be for the betterment and social welfare of the young men of the Ash Grove Baptist church to take more interest in the welfare of each member, to stand for a square deal in everything socially, politically or religiously, to help to build the organization up as well as to educate and train for a better life in this world, and the world to come. This plan suited the class. So the class held a meeting that night and Dr. G. I. Bomgardner, as chairman, called the meeting to order, and the Baptist Young Men's Organization was soon effected.

The following were the members: Dr. G. I. Bomgardner, president ex-officio; Ed Say, second president; Ralph Gettys, vice-president; Ralph McKinzie, secretary; Paul Smith, treasurer; Herbert Gilmore, Evert Carter and Lewis Wells.

All of these are charter members. This was an enthusiastic meeting, being held on the 15th day of March, 1913. The next meeting was held the following Saturday. Monthly meetings have since been held and much interest has been manifested all along. Good work is being done by this organization.

PROSPECT.

This church, located in Center township, was organized five years later, in 1864. B. T. Melton, of Bois D'Arc, is reported pastor, preceded by H. I. Brittain of Republic and J. M. Payne of Springfield. With one hundred and nineteen members meeting in a house valued at one thousand two hundred dollars, they make no report of Sunday school or of any auxiliary society, having set the enrollment of the year before at thirty-five, with ten officers and teachers.

ROSE HILL.

Situated in the north central part of Cass township, this church, organized in 1866, has for its pastor, S. Forrester, of Springfield, preceded by B. T. Melton and W. Z. Stovall. Church building is valued at one thousand dollars, other property, twenty-five dollars. It reported one hundred and twenty-five members, ninety-five in Sunday school, twelve officers and teachers. There is a Woman's Aid Society connected with this church.

TATUM CHAPEL.

This church, located in Center township, was organized February 17, 1867. Among the original members appear the names of Murray, Thomp-

son, Robinson and Turner. George W. White was the organizer and for many years the pastor. Meeting at first in a school house, they built a house of worship in 1867. They have a membership of eighty-six and a Sunday school of sixty with ten officers and teachers. The value of church property is reported at three thousand dollars and preaching services are maintained half the time. A Baptist Young Peoples' Union is also reported.

HOPEWELL.

This church, located in Pond Creek township, was organized June 15, 1867, the names Garoutte, Skelton, Batson and Howard appearing in the list of original members. A house of worship was erected in 1873 at a cost of about six hundred dollars. Early pastors were D. R. Clark, George Long, Isaac Stanley and D. T. Balcom. By last report they have one hundred members, sixty-four in Sunday school, with nine officers and teachers. B. T. Melton, of Bois D'Arc, is pastor, preceded by C. M. Deavers and Jonathan Stogsdale. The church property is valued at eight hundred and seventy-five dollars.

STONY POINT.

This church is located in the lower part of Boone township and was organized in 1872. Rev. H. I. Brittain of Republic is pastor, M. A. Crocker having preceded him. A membership of sixty-eight is reported, thirty-six in Sunday school and six officers and teachers. The church property is valued at one thousand dollars.

CONCORD.

This church in Walnut Grove township was organized in 1873, the names Claypool, Williamson, Kelly and Bradley appearing in the list of original members. A house of worship, costing about five hundred dollars, was erected in 1875. Early ministers were A. C. Bradley, George White and Nelson Bradley. M. A. Crocker of Ash Grove is the present pastor, the church reporting forty-five members, with five officers in Sunday school and an average attendance of thirty. The church property is valued at two thousand dollars.

FAIR GROVE.

Organized in 1874, this church reports a membership of fifty and sixty enrolled in Sunday school, with eleven officers and teachers. They have a Baptist Young Peoples' Union and a Woman's Aid Society. The church building is valued at one thousand five hundred dollars. They have had no pastor for some time past.

REPUBLIC.

This church in the township of the same name, organized in 1874, reports a membership of two hundred and six, with one hundred and fifty-five enrolled in Sunday school under fourteen officers and teachers. E. H. Barb is pastor, J. L. Henry and S. M. Petty having previously held that office. The church building of brick is valued at ten thousand dollars, and services are held every Sunday. There is a Woman's Aid Society, but no Baptist Young Peoples' Union is reported.

STRAFFORD.

Located in the south part of Jackson township, this church was organized April 9, 1876, the names Creson, Lamb, Stanfield, McMurtry being among the original members. Early pastors were Solomon Forrester, J. P. Aiken and D. C. Barb. A house of worship was occupied in 1883, being still unfinished. The estimated cost, six hundred dollars, is reported as the present value of the house now occupied. John F. Killian of Marshfield is reported as pastor, C. J. Barb and W. N. Cain having preceded him. They report one hundred and thirty-two members, with eighty in Sunday school, ten officers and teachers. Sunday services are held twice a month and there is a Young People's Union of forty members, together with a teachers' training class.

BROOKLINE.

In 1862 a Union Baptist church was organized at Little York, two miles southwest of the present village of Brookline, William Phelps being the chief moving spirit. A frame house of worship, erected in 1872, was sold for debt to the carpenters, but purchased and restored to the church by Charles McCluer. Some of the pastors named were J. D. Shelton, George Long, Elisha Clark and S. Forrester. The present Brookline church is said to have been organized in 1882. They report fifty-three members under the pastorate of M. W. Morton of Springfield, J. F. Stogsdill and G. B. Johnson having preceded him. With nine officers and teachers the Sunday school enrollment is sixty. Excellent prayer meetings are reported and there is a Woman's Aid Society. The church property is valued at eight hundred and fifty dollars.

NEW HOPE.

Situated in the north part of Franklin township, organized in 1884, this church reported last fall forty-five members, with James A. Haycraft of Springfield as pastor, succeeding, after an interim, B. F. Ross of Pleasant

Hope. A Sunday school of forty was reported with eight officers and teachers. Church property was valued at eight hundred dollars.

HARMONY.

Located near the center of Washington township, this church, organized in 1886, reported last fall one hundred and twenty-seven members with A. S. Hanks of Selmore as pastor, M. W. Morton of Springfield having preceded him in that relation. Six conversions and additions from the Sunday school are reported, that organization having sixty enrolled with seven officers and teachers. Church property is valued at eight hundred dollars.

MACEDONIA.

Located in the southwest corner of Campbell township, this church was organized in 1886. Its report last year was a blank as respects Sunday school statistics. Membership was as the previous year, thirty-one, Thomas Savage being pastor, H. L. Cunningham of Rogersville having served the previous year. Church property was valued at one thousand two hundred dollars.

CENTER.

This church, in the southeast part of Boone township, was organized in 1888. Rev. M. W. Morton of Springfield is pastor, and the reported membership is one hundred and six, with six received from the Sunday school, which reports one hundred and four enrolled, with twelve officers and teachers. A Baptist Young Peoples' Union is reported. The house of worship is valued at one thousand six hundred dollars.

WILLARD.

This church in Murray township was organized in 1889. T. F. Simmons of Flemington is pastor, J. B. Smith having preceded him. The church reports ninety-seven members, the same number as the previous year. The property is valued at one thousand five hundred dollars. A Sunday school of one hundred members has twelve officers and teachers.

Churches organized in 1894 were Bois D'Arc, in Center township, Friendship Chapel on the west side of Robberson township and Pleasant Home in the south part of Franklin township. In 1900 two churches were organized, Bass Chapel in the center of Jackson township and Central in about the same location in Boone township. Glidewell, a little southeast of the center of Robberson township, dates from 1902, and North Star in the

extreme southeast of Jackson township and Walnut Grove, in the township of the same name, were organized in 1905.

Mentor in the extreme southeast of Clay township and Spring Hill, near the north end of Robberson, were organized in 1907 and 1908.

Battlefield, in Wilson township, is the latest organized Baptist church in Greene county, organized early in 1915 and worshipping in the Methodist edifice. The date of Robberson Prairie's organization cannot be stated here. Further facts concerning the churches last mentioned are given in the subjoined table:

STATISTICS OF GREENE COUNTY BAPTIST CHURCHES.

	Mbrshp.	S. Sch.	Value
Mt. Pleasant, 1838, Murray, E. T. Sloan -----	157	38	900
Liberty, 1845, Franklin, W. C. Armstrong -----	51	44	700
Asher Creek, 1858, Walnut Grove, S. Forester-----	88	92	1,000
Cedar Bluff, 1858, Jackson, W. Z. Stovall -----	118	70	800
Ash Grove, 1859, Boone, T. G. Hendrix-----	116	---	1,200
Prospect, 1864, Center, B. T. Melton -----	116	---	1,200
Rose Hill, 1866, Cass, S. Forester -----	125	62	1,025
Hopewell, 1867, Pond Creek, B. T. Melton -----	100	73	876
Tatum Chapel, 1867, Center, J. J. Parten-----	86	70	1,000
Stony Point, 1872, Boone, H. I. Brittain -----	68	32	1,000
Concord, 1873, Walnut Grove, M. A. Crocker-----	45	---	2,000
Fair Grove, 1874, Jackson -----	59	71	1,500
Republic, 1874, Republic, E. H. Barb-----	206	179	10,000
Strafford, 1876, Jackson, John F. Killian-----	132	70	600
Brookline, 1882, Brookline, M. W. Morton-----	53	35	850
New Hope, 1884, Franklin, James A. Haycraft-----	45	48	800
Harmony, 1886, Washington, A. S. Hanks-----	127	67	800
Macedonia, 1886, S. Campbell, Thomas Savage ----	31	---	1,200
Center, 1888, Boone, M. W. Morton -----	106	116	1,600
Willard, 1889, Murray, T. F. Simmons-----	77	69	1,500
Friendship Chapel, 1894, Robberson, E. T. Sloan----	29	50	800
Bois D'Arc, 1894, Center, W. C. Brockus-----	48	---	1,300
Pleasant Home, 1894, Franklin, W. C. Armstrong---	32	42	800
Bass Chapel, 1900, Jackson, W. A. Foley-----	146	42	800
Central Baptist, 1900, Boone, Prinkle -----	81	45	800
Glidewell, 1902, Robberson, E. T. Sloan -----	70	32	1,200
North Star, 1905, Jackson, M. J. Wilson-----	78	41	900
Walnut Grove, 1905, Walnut Grove, J. F. Sherman--	121	95	3,000

	Mbrshp.	S. Sch.	Value
Mentor, 1907. Clay, J. J. Parten -----	80	49	1,500
Spring Hill, 1908. Robberson, J. C. Thompson-----	50	52	800
Battlefield, 1915, Wilson, C. M. Deaver-----			
Robberson Prairie, Robberson, E. T. Sloan-----	27	40	1,000

CHRISTIAN.

In tracing the history of churches in Springfield it has been shown quite clearly that churches of the Christian denomination followed at no very long interval the Methodist organization with which Springfield's ecclesiastical history begins. In the county, so far as can be learned, the case appears to have been quite different, though it is not unlikely that dates of organization assigned to some of the churches are more properly to be assigned to a reorganization of churches temporarily quiescent.

BOIS D'ARC.

This church was organized at the Squibb school house in 1870. After worshipping there for a short time the Pleasant Hope school house, three-quarters of a mile west of Bois D'Arc, was occupied for their meetings. Three men and their wives are named as the original members. This body maintained a precarious existence till the coming in 1884 of Rev. F. M. Hooten, by whom they were reorganized with eleven members, none of them named in the previous organization. The village of Bois D'Arc had by this time begun to be and the place of assembly was removed to that point. A revival season enjoyed in 1885 added forty-seven to the church. At the close of Mr. Hooten's ministry in May, 1886, there were eighty-seven members. This church now reports thirty-four members, with a house of worship valued at one thousand dollars. Among ministers to this church are named Pope Barbee, Kirk Baxter, William Cochran, Cotton and others. During the past year they have been supplied by E. C. Sechler, a student in Drury College. Rev. J. B. Jeans, of Springfield, has just begun service as pastor of this church. They have preaching two Sundays each month.

REPUBLIC.

This church was organized by Rev. John Lee about the year 1872 at the home of Clark Smith, two miles northeast of Republic. They continued to worship in this vicinity till 1883 when, in the pastorate of Rev. L. F. Acres, they changed to Republic and built there the frame house of worship they now occupy. Among pastors who have ministered to this church are named King, Drennan, A. L. Criley, Powell Smith and W. B. Moore, Clerin

Zumwalt, a student in Drury College, residing at Republic, serving them at present. Including a parsonage recently erected at a cost of one thousand two hundred dollars the church reports property valued at three thousand five hundred dollars. There are one hundred and fifty members, two hundred enrolled in Sunday school and forty in the Endeavor Society. A Ladies' Aid Society numbers twenty and a missionary society, fifteen.

WALNUT GROVE.

This church, in the township of the same name, was organized in 1880, beginning then the erection of a house of worship, which was finished the following year. The property is valued at one thousand dollars, the church having a membership of one hundred and twenty, with a Ladies' Aid Society of twenty members. This and the church at Ash Grove are supplied by Rev. J. A. Bloomer, who resides at the latter place, each having two services a month.

ASH GROVE.

Organized in 1881, this church built their house of worship the following year. It is now valued at two thousand dollars. Two hundred and forty members are reported, with a Sunday school enrollment of one hundred and sixty. There is a Woman's Board of Missions with twenty-four members and a Ladies' Aid Society of twenty.

CAVE SPRING.

The house in which this congregation worship was built about 1890, the church itself presumably organized some time before, by Rev. J. W. Smith. They now report sixty members, with eighty enrolled in Sunday school and thirty in the Society of Christian Endeavor. Rev. Stacy S. Phillips of Golden City is present pastor, preceded by Clerin Zumwalt. The church property is valued at six hundred dollars, there being preaching services once a month.

PLUMMER AND NORTH STAR SCHOOL HOUSES.

This is an organization in Taylor township, having two places of worship, with a Sunday school at each, preaching at each place being once a month, the two schools having an enrollment of about one hundred pupils. A membership of sixty is reported in the church organization. It is understood that there are plans for erecting a house of their own the present season. Rev. D. B. Warren, of Pomona, is the pastor.

BETHANY.

Located in Wilson township, this church had no pastor last year, but is now ministered to by Rev. W. B. Moore of Republic. A membership of thirty-five is reported in the report for 1915, with fifty-five in Sunday school and the value of the house of worship is stated at nine hundred dollars.

CONGREGATIONAL.

Somewhere near forty years ago a Congregational church was organized at Republic, and was for some time quite prosperous, erecting a good house of worship and a commodious parsonage. Depleted by deaths and removals, it has passed into a condition where not even Sunday school services are kept up. In 1880 a promising beginning was made at or near Brookline and a good house of worship was erected. But removals and other causes worked to the dissolution of this body many years ago.

NICHOLS.

The organization, or perhaps the recognition of this church took place August 29, 1882. Rev. Messrs. E. B. Burrows, John Vetter and N. M. Wheat being named as having part, being pastors of near-by churches, the church at Brookline apparently contributing a considerable number to the membership, this organization being possibly a sort of residuary legatee of the life of that church.

This church has been at times linked with Republic, at times supplied from Springfield, Rudolph Hertz, a student in Drury College, having supplied them until serious illness prevented his further services. More recently arrangements have been made for the supply of the pulpit by Parmelee F. Drury, recently director of boys at the Young Men's Christian Association. By last report they have thirty-five members, with a Sunday School enrollment of sixty-five and an Endeavor membership of twenty. The Woman's Missionary Society reports eight members.

COLORED.

Besides the churches of colored people in Springfield, there are a few small organizations in Greene county. At Ash Grove is a church of Cumberland Presbyterians with about eighteen members and one at Cave Spring somewhat smaller, both supplied by Rev. H. A. Harvey, of Marshfield, who has there a larger organization. There is also a church of a very few members at Nogo, meeting in a house in which a very small Baptist church wor-

ships. To the first named O. Jeffries has ministered in the past, to the latter Rev. J. S. Dorsey, former pastor of the Washington Avenue church, of Springfield, now residing on a farm northeast of the city. But neither of these churches has regular preaching at present.

GREENE COUNTY SUNDAY SCHOOL ASSOCIATION.

The Sunday School Association of Greene county was organized in 1869 by William J. Haydon, then laboring with great zeal and efficiency as a missionary of the American Sunday School Union in southwest Missouri and northern Arkansas. Later he served as president of the association for ten years. The first president was William R. Gorton, who continued in that office for many years. W. L. Musick, H. O. Bunker and John B. Glass were also at the head of this organization, and more recently James W. Silsby, who has since been the very devoted and efficient secretary. A. A. Mehl has served in that capacity for the past ten years. Faithful and devoted men and women have given services freely and unstintedly to the promotion of the Sunday school cause in Springfield and throughout the whole county, supplementing the work and supplying the deficiencies of the churches, especially in places where these have been able to have but infrequent gatherings for worship. By holding township conventions over Saturday and Sunday for nearly six months in the year, closing with a county convention about the last of September of each year, this organization exerts a great and beneficent influence through every part of the county. It need hardly be added that in this work many of the best men and women in the townships visited have rendered efficient service, gaining in return inspiration and help toward the more successful prosecution of their work, often apparently thankless and fruitless drudgery. Among these may be named W. E. Gorman, of Pearl; W. D. Ferrell, of Washington township; J. A. Brumfield, of Franklin township; John Buchheit, of Fair Grove; T. O. Davis, of Wilson township; Albert Caman, of Ash Grove; W. D. Cloud and H. O. Appleby, Willard; C. A. and Albert Rountree, Nichols; Jacob and William F. Long; Rev. West, Alden; George F. Dennis, Howard Turner, Turner Station. Many others equally worthy are not here named. The State Sunday School Association met in Springfield in 1914, and will hold its fiftieth anniversary in 1915.

The story of the country churches of Greene county has its parallels everywhere throughout the country. They show a tendency in which they by no means stand alone. Every decennial census bears witness to the nationwide drift which builds up the city at the expense of the country. In spite of all that can be said, written or done concerning a "back to the farm" movement the drift continues. To a degree it seems inevitable. After a life

of toil and hardship on the farm, farmer and wife are ready to take a respite in a nearby city or village. Or the education of children beyond what is possible in the country school takes them and possibly their parents, too, in the same direction. Quite often they identify themselves with the city church and Sunday school. Having once gained an outlook into the larger world outside, they plunge into the seething tide of its business and are lost for good and all to the country and its scanty Christian opportunities.

Scanty they may well be called when nearly all country churches must content themselves with preaching services one day in a month conducted by a non-resident pastor. Plainly enough the situation is saved only by the weekly Sunday school. But for this the church itself in nine cases out of ten would cease to be. It is well, therefore, that the Greene County Association has maintained for many years a vigorous life, reaching every township in the county in summer sessions over Sunday, and a rousing convention every fall. Great praise is due to the faithful service in this direction of A. A. Mehl and J. W. Silsby, with their helpers. But is this the best solution possible of the country church problem? This problem belongs in part also to the country school.

Possibly the recently adopted plan of county high schools may have a hint toward some improvement in the present conditions of the country church. Could the different denominations, whose differences may not be so vital as they are sometimes thought to be, agree to some form of that federation which is beginning to be adopted in some places and is likely to be increasingly common in the near future, it might be possible to have more than the meager one Sunday a month, with a pastor nearer at hand than now. Better, still, if suggestions of some students of the country church problem could be carried out, and a minister could be found ready to link church and school and farm in a common interest, making for young and old a center of intellectual life. Many things already accomplished may help to hasten the better day when life in the country shall be no longer a dull monotonous treadmill of weary toil and hopeless isolation. Daily rural mail delivery, improved roads, telephone connections and automobile facilities, and last, but not least, improved agricultural methods, should do much to better conditions in the country and to make life on the farm really desirable. The agricultural department at our State University and our Horticultural Experiment Stations are already turning the mind of college-bred young men toward the honorable business of tilling the soil. The city must still look to the country for her leaders in business; but the country itself will offer to many of her finest sons and daughters allurements and opportunities not inferior to those of the city. With conditions like these the country church may be expected to assume a role far different from that which is hers in a large part of our land today.

CHAPTER XX.

MANUFACTURING.

By Graham Young.

ITS BEGINNING, GROWTH AND PRESENT CONDITION—EARLY PLANTS AND SHOPS—MODERN MILLS, FOUNDRIES, ETC.

The institutions which, during recent years, have made Springfield one of the most important manufacturing centers in the Southwest, originated in modest beginnings. They came in response to the demands of the times growing from primitive industries into great establishments with the progress of the community from a village into a town and afterward into a city. The "fix it" man came into the country with the first pioneers, making repairs to everything that was needed by them from clothing to guns, tools and wagons.

The "tinker, the tailor, the candlestick maker" were in evidence among the first citizens of Springfield in the early days, occupying a place corresponding in importance to that of the proprietors of the most extensive establishments of later times and relatively they were persons of greater consequence in the community than the managers of the great plants in which vast industries are now carried on. The all-around mechanic who opened a shop in a frontier settlement commanded business as soon as he was able to demonstrate skill and ability to handle the work which was needed in his line. He often carried on his business for years without additional help. His handiwork was his advertisement and he was known far and wide if he was able to meet the requirements of those whose welfare was largely dependent upon his thoroughness and efficiency.

One of the necessities of the pioneer's equipment was firearms, and the man who was skilled in the art of their manufacture and repair was one of the most useful craftsmen among them. Such was Jake Painter, son of Samuel Painter, who came to Springfield in 1831, dying here in 1836. Jake's brothers, John and Elisha were devoted to the sports of the field and continued in the occupation of hunters and fishermen long after the big game had disappeared from this vicinity and the rivers and creeks had been depleted of much of the original abundance of the finny tribe. Jake bought a lot on Olive street near the northwestern corner of the public square in 1845 and established there a gunsmith shop which afterward became famous.

Among other things he was the maker of a pistol known as "Jake's Best" which was much in favor with the adventurers who came through Springfield in 1849, 1850 and 1851 bound for the California gold fields. It was one of the busiest shops in town where this redoubtable weapon was manufactured and all kinds of guns and pistols overhauled, repaired and remodeled.

About the same time another pioneer concern was established here by J. C., better known as "Chap" Bigbee, an unassuming descendant of the Virginia family of whom the illustrious Patrick Henry was a member. He was a tailor, such a good one, it is related, that some of the old-timers would not wear any suit for their Sunday best except those made by the painstaking Bigbee. Another skilled artisan, Wilson Hackney, occupied the same shop with him, engaged in the making of hats.

Grandfather Janison and John Lair were pioneer blacksmiths; Michael Boren was a tinner of ante-bellum days who continued in the business here, until several years after the war. W. H. Lyman was a blacksmith of the Civil war period and the decade following. An ante-bellum shoemaker named Jopes had a shop on Boonville street.

The first foundry in Springfield was started by Martin Ingram in 1858. It was during this year that Charles Gottfried opened a furniture shop on Boonville street in a location since continuously occupied by him and his sons, the concern now being known as the Gottfried Furniture and Carpet Company.

The rapid extension of commerce in every direction during the years immediately preceding the Civil war, opened the way for the establishment here of stores carrying stocks of goods sufficient to fill large and small orders for merchandise of various kinds. Among these was one opened in 1862 by J. T. Keet and William Massey on the west side of the square. Newton Rountree became identified with the firm afterward and it is now known as the Keet-Rountree Dry Goods Company. G. D. Milligan who started in the grocery business on the east side of the square was the pioneer jobber in his line. This was the beginning of the wholesale trade of Springfield, which has had much to do with making this city a manufacturing center.

At that time an old-fashioned pioneer mill, a one-horse affair, was grinding the grist for the community and sawmills were still in operation in the vicinity of Springfield, no great inroads yet having been made into the forest primeval hereabouts which was soon afterward denuded of its most valuable timber by the ravages of the Civil war and the activities of the years which followed.

EARLY GROWTH.

During the first thirty years of her existence Springfield grew from a frontier settlement into an enterprising community of two thousand in-

habitants the industrial progress of which corresponded to that which had been made in a gradual development of the natural resources of the country in its immediate vicinity and the beginning of the extension of its commerce to other sections. The rush to the California gold fields and the initial movement of emigration to Texas had opened up lines of travel and traffic to the far West and Southwest, but Springfield was still surrounded by dense forests and wide prairies reaching in every direction over the plateau on which the town was situated into the rugged country beyond, a vast region of almost unbroken wilderness spreading over an interminable succession of hills and hollows, in which the inhabitants lived mostly in log cabins and divided their attention between hunting and fishing and the pursuits of agriculture. There were some fine farms around Springfield and other towns but farther away it had not been thought worth while to cultivate the land except in the valleys along the principal streams and in other choice locations. Prospecting for mineral had scarcely been begun except in a wild-eyed search for a certain "Lost Louisiana" gold mine sought in vain for a hundred years through the Ozark and other ranges of lesser mountains running south and west to the foot hills of the Rockies. In this quest the adventurers passed over a world of mineral wealth in lead, zinc, iron and other ores the partial development of which has been the basis upon which great manufacturing interests have been built up, to say nothing of the coal mining industry in which millions of dollars are now invested and thousands of men employed. No attention was paid to coal and other mineral products which were of comparatively little value as long as the country was without the means of transportation required for their utilization.

The growth of the milling interest of the city to its present great dimensions illustrates in an interesting manner the development of manufacturing industry from the arduous labor and painful processes of early days to the facilities and prodigious capacity of the present.

When the first settlers reached this section of country not quite a hundred years ago they brought with them in addition to such tools, implements and supplies as were necessary, an industry and ability indispensable to the welfare, sometimes even the existence of the pioneer. There was abundance of fish and wild game to furnish meat, the woods were full of wild fruits, berries and nuts and it is related by veracious chroniclers that wild honey was so abundant that it retailed at a cent per pound, being not only a cheap and delicious article of diet but making an excellent substitute for wagon grease. But bread, the staff of life was lacking. It was too far to haul flour from St. Louis and it was years before communities were sufficiently large for the establishment of even the one-horse grist mills which marked the first step in the development of the present system. As soon, however, as the first corn crop was gathered, not reverting to the method of the Indians in

its preparation for food but by a process almost as crude, the settlers began to produce their daily bread. A conical shaped hole was made by boring or burning into the top of a stump or a section of a large tree, the hole being about a foot wide and eighteen inches deep. A great wooden pestle was made to fit the hole, sometimes it was swung to a pole when it was called a sweep pestle, sometimes it was lifted up and down by hand. The hole was filled with grain and the process continued as long as was necessary for the reduction of the grain to something like the corn meal of later days. The bread made from it was called "pound cake."

It is related that a man named Ingle erected the first grist mill in southwestern Missouri at a point on the James river about eight miles south of Springfield, where the first settlement was made in this vicinity in 1821. There is record of another mill being put up by William Fulbright in 1832 near the head of Little Sac.

Mills driven by horse power and small water falls became numerous in southwestern Missouri as the population increased and one of them was operated in Springfield, known as the Julian mill.

In similar manner gradual progress was made toward the sawmill and planing mill of these days. When the settlers built their first houses the logs used were round with the bark on. Then came the logs hewn flat on two sides and the squared logs. Puncheon floors followed the dirt floors of the first hastily constructed cabins. Then came the whipsawed boards. Logs were laid across frames and boards sawed out with tedious labor. Then followed the mill with the circular saw. Planing mills and lumber yards were soon among the busiest institutions in the city when the people of Springfield began the work of rehabilitation, immediately after the war, in 1866. Quarries were opened and brick yards and lime kilns started to meet the extraordinary activity in building operations which in a few years transformed the town into a populous little city. Among the planing mills in operation at that time was one owned by "Uncle" Davy C. See, a venerable gentleman who soon disposed of his interest to S. W. McLaughlin and he to Redington and Chester of Chicago. They shortly afterward sold their interest to R. E. Everett and his associates, who have since built up the great institution known as the Springfield Planing Mill, Lumber and Construction Company.

PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES.

Among the industries which flourished here in the early days were the carding of wool to be used in the making of homespun cloth and the tanning of hides to furnish leather for various purposes. Two important institutions of ante-bellum days were a carding machine operated by horse power on the east side of the Boonville street bridge over Jordan and a tan yard on

the west side of Boonville street near by. Thus the manufacture of leather goods was begun with the initial process of converting the raw material supplied by the hides into the leather which was worked up into boots, shoes, harness, saddles and whatever else in this line was needed by the pioneers.

There has been continuous progress in the manufacturing of saddlery and harness, carriages and other vehicles and, in recent years, the accession of collateral industries in connection with the automobile business. Minor industries are represented by numerous concerns some of which have prospered greatly. Charles Perkins established a carriage factory soon after the war and continued in business a number of years. His shop was on Boonville street. The City Carriage Shop was established in 1876 and conducted for years by Jess & Sturdy, Mr. Sturdy coming in later. M. Bowerman was the proprietor of a popular paint shop which was in operation a number of years. William McAdams was a leader in the saddlery and harness business. John S. Carson head of a family who have been well known here for many years was one of the first skilled leather workers employed in the McAdams and other establishments. Hackney and Speaker opened a tin shop in 1880 and built up a prosperous business.

In the meantime the spinning wheel and the hand loom have been succeeded by textile mills which flourished here for years but did not continue in operation, a failure concerning which it is outside the province of this chapter to speculate. A brewery has been built up and disappeared in a wave of prohibition sweeping over the western country and a distillery also, perhaps on the same account. When the sawmill gave place to the planing mill it was but the beginning of a diversification of industry which in this day has given us the furniture factory and other shops in which nearly every kind of wood work is done.

The development of the southwestern country during the decade from 1850 to 1860 made busy times in Springfield in which industrial progress was fully proportionate to increase of population. There was as yet no opening for anything like a factory in a community of a few hundred people engaged in various occupations but the hum of industry was heard on every hand in small shops located on Boonville and South streets, St. Louis and College, Walnut and Olive, all close in around the public square. The longest street was made by the continuation of Boonville and South streets from the present location of Center on the north to Mt. Vernon on the south.

A census of Springfield in 1854 showed a population of five hundred and fifty. A school enumeration made by Reuben Blakey two years later showed an increase of about two hundred. Cary Jamison and John Lair established blacksmith shops here about this time, the former on what is now West Walnut street and the latter on St. Louis street.

The O. K. Flouring mill on what is now West Mill street was established

by Allen Mitchell and John Caynor shortly afterward. Hancock Haden & Company established a small tobacco factory in 1858 near the present site of the gas tank on Main street. A. M. Julian was operating a carding machine on the east side of Boonville and there was a tan yard on the opposite side of the street.

W. J. McDaniel, who came to the city in 1862, from Ozark, at first engaged in the tinning business, starting a small bank at the same time, afterward becoming prominent in the business and financial affairs of the community. Jonathan Fairbanks embarked in the planing mill business on his arrival here from Ohio. Others whose names have since become household words were early identified with the establishment of different industries.

The first foundry was opened with elaborate ceremonies in 1858. It occupied a site near the present location of the Woodruff building. W. H. Worrell opened a confectionery in 1858 on the lot at the corner of College street and the square afterward occupied many years by the Greene county court house. Cy M. Eversole and others of his family established the Eagle mill on a farm southwest of the city in 1867.

Doctor Bailey, a pioneer citizen, took the lead in the establishment of the cotton mill in the interest of which the Messrs. Sheppard, McGregor and others were active. The financing of this and other manufacturing concerns was the beginning of promotive enterprise in Springfield.

The industrious printer was on hand early in the history of the city beginning his activities with the establishment of the *Ozark Standard* in 1837. Job work was incidental to the occupation of the typographical force in the shops from which different newspapers were issued. There was continuous improvement in the "art preservative" with progress in other lines but it was long before ambitious projects and concentration of effort in different lines made way for separation of the newspaper and job office in different departments and eventually for the establishment of concerns which in the extent of their operations and the value of their products have attained the importance of manufacturing institutions.

The establishment of a trans-continental stage line through the city in 1858 and the extension of the government telegraph line to Fort Smith in 1860 marked the beginning of a period of great development following the lines indicated by those pioneer movements in the extension of the facilities of communication. Of similar significance was the formulation of plans for the building of railroads through this section, projects which engaged the attention of public-spirited citizens early in the history of Springfield and were consummated in the successful inauguration of great enterprises which bridged the bloody chasm of the Civil war with high hopes of prosperity that was interrupted but not long delayed by the great conflict.

Bountiful crops in 1861 had given people here a great surplus which

was of inestimable value in meeting the demands made upon them during the first two years of the conflict. Growing scarcity resulting from the depredations of contending armies and the waste of war caused a great advance in prices of products. This was maintained for several years after the close of hostilities by abundant circulation of currency, stimulating enterprise of every kind in a new country in which the development of vast natural resources had but just begun and the people, anticipating a general revival of business, were fully awake to the opportunities of the times. Thus the interruption of material progress here was brief and inconsequential compared with the results of arrested development in other parts of the country not so fortunately situated. There was an influx of enterprising men during the next few years some of whom were to make their mark in the shaping of Springfield's destiny. Among those who came just before and immediately after the war were John McGregor who in 1866 opened a hardware store which afterward grew into a great wholesale and retail establishment; James Abbott who was instrumental in the establishment of a well equipped foundry and other institutions of permanent value; Job Newton, pioneer dealer in grain, hides and other products; Doctor Bailey, one of the principal promoters of the cotton mill; Jared E. Smith, who introduced the use of steam in Springfield in a planing mill afterward owned by John Schmook; Dr. E. T. Robberson, prominent in public enterprises of all kinds, who started a steam elevator at North Springfield; Jonathan Fairbanks, who helped put in one of the first new planing mills after the war, in 1866; William Nagler who established a small meat packing establishment in this year, and a score of others who were active in starting new enterprises and developing old ones and in a general way shaping the industrial affairs of the city so as to make possible the achievements of the present.

With the advent of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad which reached North Springfield in 1870 came a tremendous impetus to business followed by a short period of bounding prosperity. It was at this time that the first railroad shops were built and several manufacturing enterprises which have figured prominently in the history of the city were established. Among these were the improved foundry with James Abbott at the head of it; the Springfield Wagon Works, started by H. F. Fellows; the cotton mills, with Doctor Bailey and other prominent citizens in charge; and the woolen mills operated by M. K. Smith.

Twenty-two thousand dollars in bonds in aid of manufacturing enterprises was voted by the city to encourage manufacturing, in 1872. Springfield had an extensive trade in cotton and wool in those days, as well as in hides, furs and other products in which there has been a falling off while there have been steady gains in the volume of trade in grain, fruit, vege-

tables, etc., all of which has affected the different manufacturing interests to a considerable extent.

There were one hundred and fifty business houses in the old town, with stocks aggregating a million dollars in value in 1878, according to Escott's city directory. The Springfield Gaslight Company had then, after three years of operation, eighty-two regular consumers, and fixtures and furnishings for about forty more. The company had thirteen thousand feet of first-class mains and the city had leased fifty street lamps.

Rapid development of mining interests followed discoveries of lead and zinc at different points in southwestern Missouri during the decade between 1870 and 1880. Joplin became famous and rich strikes were made at other points in that vicinity and later at Aurora in Lawrence county and Ash Grove in Greene county. Meanwhile extensive coal fields were tapped by new railroads in this section, assuring abundant supplies of fuel needed by the great manufacturing institutions which had begun to grow up in Springfield. Later lead and zinc mines were opened in the southern part of Greene county and in Christian county.

Minor industries of the old town at that time included the job offices of the Springfield *Leader*, *Times* and *Patriot-Advertiser*, and book-binding and blank book manufacturing concerns of J. A. Harris and C. B. McIntyre. The Frisco machine shop, erected in 1873, was the principal institution of North Springfield employing one hundred and seventy men and turning out over a hundred new cars in addition to keeping up repairs on three hundred and sixty-three miles of road. Among other industries of North Springfield in 1878 was mentioned a new steam elevator erected by Dr. E. T. Roberson; F. A. Heacker's cigar and tobacco factory and the *Southwester* job office.

The period of business depression which followed the panic of 1873 was now drawing to a close. Springfield had successfully weathered this storm of adversity, from the effects of which some important cities had scarcely begun to recover. Immigrants continued to come into the country, the development of which continued steadily.

Meantime plans for improvement of the situation were being worked out, including, among a number of important new enterprises, the building of Kansas City, Ft. Scott and Memphis railway to this city and the building of new branches of the Frisco, all of which were in the end to contribute greatly to the prosperity of this city.

The Springfield Directory of 1881, published by the United States Company, gives an interesting review of the city's industries. The Springfield cotton mills, established in 1872, now employed about three thousand spindles, driving sixty looms, with an annual capacity of one thousand bales of cotton converted into fabrics, which, it is stated, found a ready and profitable market

at home. There was also a ready sale in the vicinity for products of the Springfield Woolen Mills, in operation at that time, manufacturing a superior grade of cloths and yarns from wool grown in this section. The Queen City Mills, established in 1879, supplied with the best improved machinery, were turning out one hundred and fifty barrels of flour per day, most of which was shipped to Eastern and Southern markets. The Eagle Mills, with capacity for fifty barrels, produced an excellent grade of flour, which found favor in the home market. The Springfield Wagon Works, giving employment to one hundred hands, was turning out annually two thousand wagons of light weight and great strength and durability, a type of vehicle much needed for the rough country of southwestern Missouri and northwestern Arkansas, in which most of them were sold. The spokes, felloes and axles were made from choice timber procured in this section. There was at this time another wagon factory, conducted by James Hodnett. About this time the manufacture of white lime of superior quality from the lime stone abounding in this vicinity became an important industry, which has since grown into great magnitude here and Ash Grove and other points in this vicinity.

Other industries included two iron foundries, a carriage factory, grain elevators and smaller industries relating to the trades. Special mention is made of the Old Coon Tobacco Works, in which cigars, plug, twist and smoking tobaccos were manufactured. Mention is also made of an establishment conducted by H. O. Dow & Company, which carried on an extensive business in agricultural implements. The jobbing trade of the city that year was estimated at two million five hundred thousand dollars, extending throughout southwestern Missouri and into adjacent sections of Arkansas, Kansas and the Indian Territory.

The Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis railway was completed from Kansas City to Springfield, May 25, 1881, opening direct communication with Chicago and other cities north and west of here. The subsequent extension of the road to Memphis and connection with the southeastern seaboard greatly increased the commercial importance of this city, which had now become the principal shipping point for the various products of a rich region, including cotton, wool, corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, onions and other vegetables, hay, tobacco, ginseng and a long list of miscellaneous articles. Ten thousand bales of cotton were handled in Springfield the first year. The trade in hides, furs and peltries had then grown to great proportions, while poultry and dairy products were beginning to assume importance as factors in the jobbing business of Springfield. The Frisco machine shops at North Springfield were giving steady employment to about two hundred skilled workmen and were in process of enlargement to double their capacity. The mercantile establishments embraced one wholesale house and representation of all leading lines of retail trade. Two extensive brick yards had a combined annual production of one

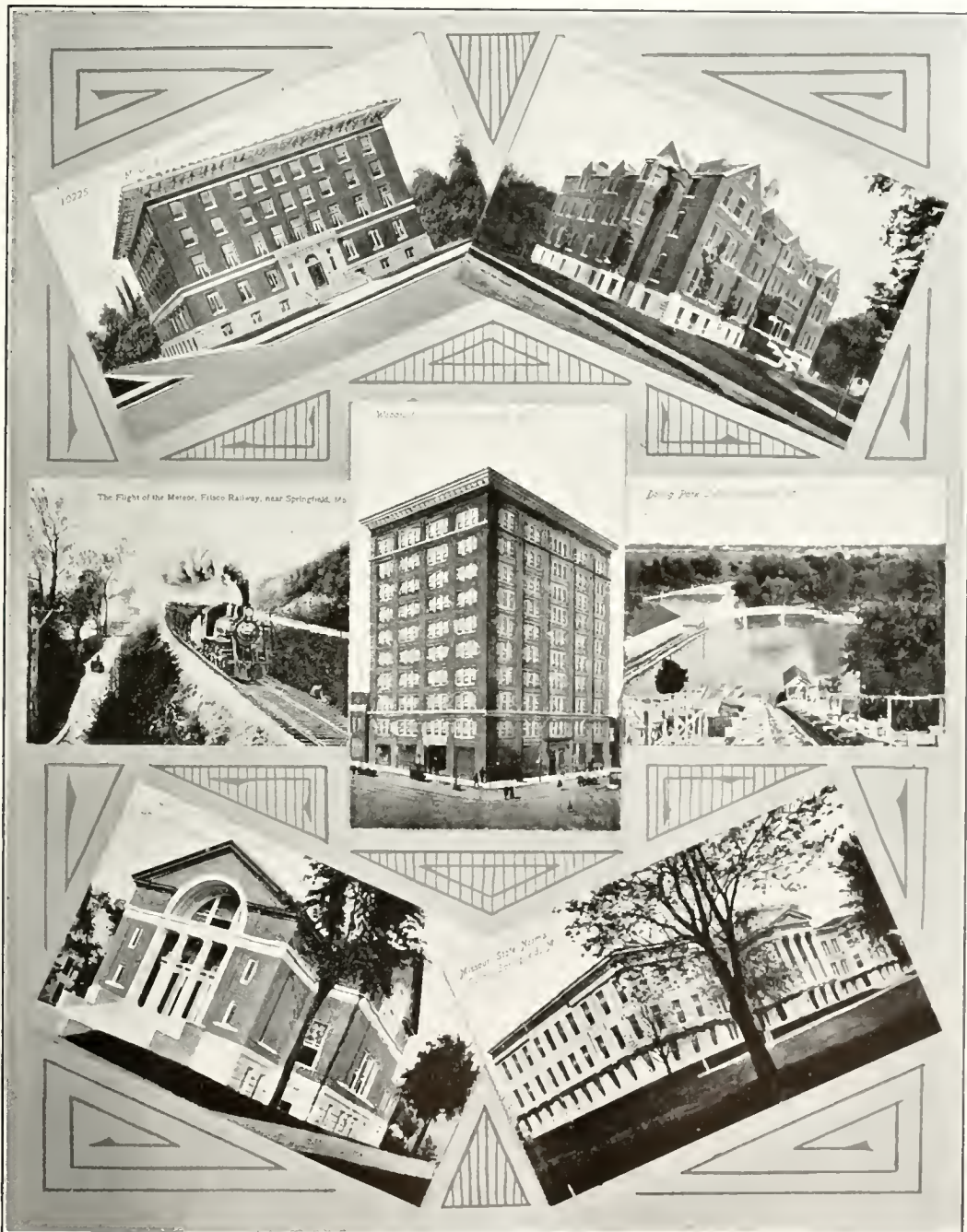
million five hundred thousand dollars of the best quality of brick. The two towns were now connected by a street railway and plans for uniting the two corporations were being discussed following rapid progress in building up the vacant space between them, which has been filling up steadily ever since 1886, when the two Springfields became one.

METROPOLITAN IMPROVEMENTS.

Much of this vacant space has since been utilized in sites for factories, public buildings and various other institutions, while various metropolitan improvements have come in regular order, including waterworks, electric power plants and other things which conduce to the development of manufacturing interests. Industries have multiplied here since that time, becoming too numerous for particular mention except of the most important. A hundred lines of industrial enterprise are represented by establishments, having an aggregate capitalization of millions of dollars. Their plants occupy some of the largest and most substantial buildings in the city, and they give employment to several thousand skilled workmen and a host of other workers.

Springfield more than held her own during the decade from 1880 to 1890, a period in which few cities of the country made great gains, while there was retrogression in some sections in consequence of spasmodic growth. There was a steady improvement in conditions with constant development of established institutions and gradual addition of new ones. Greater gains were made in the following decade. Population increased from 21,850 in 1890 to 23,267 in 1900. The next decade was marked by extraordinary progress and an increase of 51 per cent. in the population of the city, which, in 1910, had reached 35,201. In a resume of progress, published by the Springfield Club, December 15, 1911, the population was estimated at 45,000. The assessed valuation, on 30 per cent. basis, was \$16,537,740. Six hundred retail stores had an invested capital of \$5,000,000; two hundred jobbing concerns, \$2,000,000. Total sales aggregated \$30,000,000 annually. Fifteen banks had a capital and surplus of more than \$2,000,000, with deposits aggregating more than \$8,000,000. This progress was due largely to industrial development. In five years Springfield had made a gain of 45 per cent. in the amount of capital invested in its manufactures.

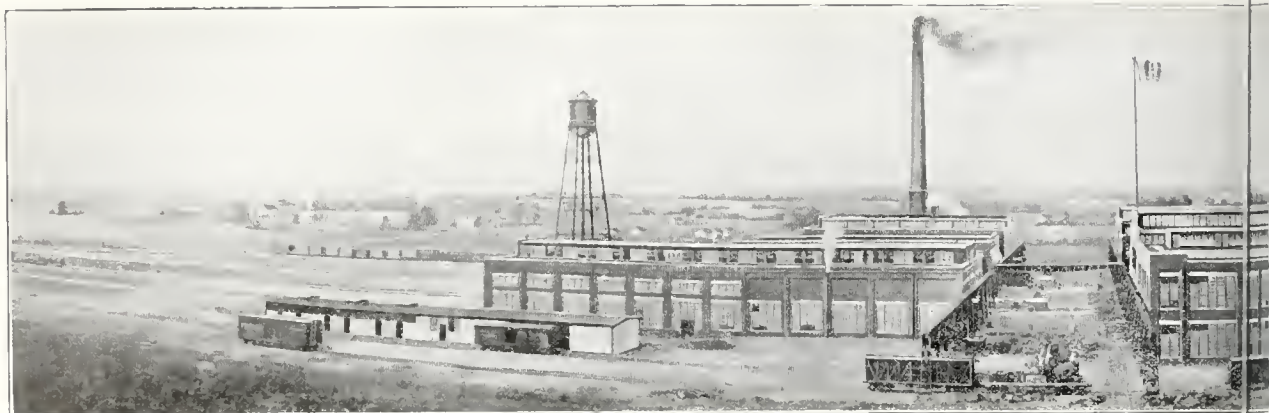
Rapid development of timber and mineral resources in the country tributary to Springfield and diversification of its agriculture have in the meantime added greatly to the extent and variety of the city's industries while building up other great concerns the prosperity of which promotes the continuous development of manufacturing enterprise. The establishment of a great electric power plant at Powersite, on White river, has added greatly to the advantages of Springfield and may be regarded as the initial step in a general movement



Y. M. C. A. Building.
Frisco Railway Train.
South Street Christian Church.

Woodruff Building.

St. John's Hospital.
Doling Park Lake.
State Normal School Building.



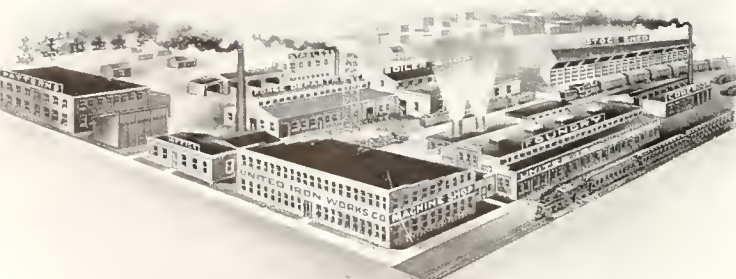
FRISCO RAILROAD



OLD LINE CARRIAGE AND AUTO COMPANY.

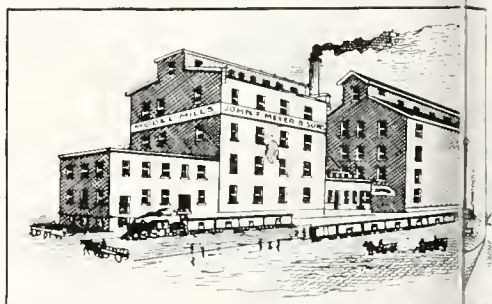


SPRINGFIELD ICE AND MEAT COMPANY



CRESCENT PLANT

UNITED IRON WORKS COMPANY.

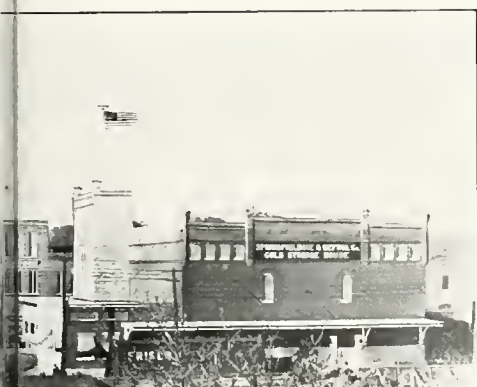


OUR SOFT
WHEAT PLANT

JOHN F. MEYER AND COMPANY



LOAD SHOPS.

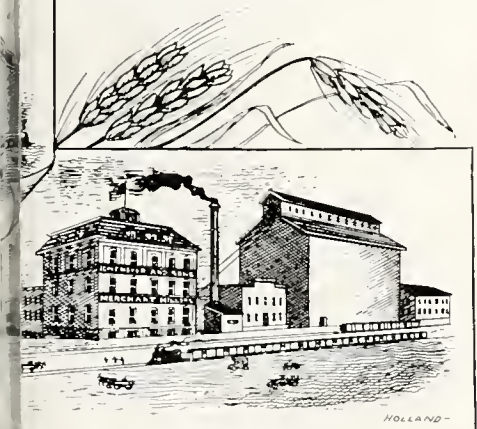


REFRIGERATING COMPANY.



SPRINGFIELD WAGON COMPANY.

OUR HARD WHEAT PLANT



MILLING COMPANY.



SPRINGFIELD CREAMERY COMPANY.

for the utilization of long neglected resources of this kind in the Southwest. It may not be vain to imagine a day in which this power will not only drive the wheels of industry in this city, but will be used in conveying hither the products of a great scope of country in the hilly region to the south which might never have been reached by steam railroads and have been all but inaccessible by other means. Facilities of transportation will eventually bring into market much fertile land which lies among the hills in that section, as well as the products of its forests and mines. All this adds greatly to the prospects of Springfield as a manufacturing center but not more than a recent revival of interest here in the subject of home industries. All the factories of the city are more or less dependent upon the good will and patronage of friends and neighbors and public-spirited citizens generally, and especially many struggling industries in the early stages of development, which if they receive timely encouragement and assistance may grow into great institutions but which may otherwise be doomed to failure.

The Springfield Jobbers' and Manufacturers' Association, organized in 1910, had done much to promote co-operation in the upbuilding of the city's commercial and industrial interests. The following are members of the association: Anchor Broom Company, Crichton Provision Company, Harry Cooper Supply Company, Creswell Lumber Company, Garner Office Supply Company, Hall Drug Company, Hermann-Sanford Saddlery Company, Heer Dry Goods Company, Holland Banking Company, Inland Printing & Binding Company, International Harvester Company, Jarrett-Richardson Paving Company, Keet & Rountree Dry Goods Company, Landers Lumber Company, L. E. Lines Music Company, Martin Brothers Piano Company, G. D. Milligan Grocery Company, McGregor-Noe Hardware Company, Newton Grain Company, Quinn-Barry T. & C. Company, Rogers & Baldwin Hardware Company, P. R. Sinclair Coal Company, Simmons Sales Company, Frank B. Smith Laundry Company, Southern Missouri Trust Company, Steineger Saddlery Company, Stewart Produce Company, Springfield Candy Company, Springfield Creamery Company, Springfield Grocer Company, Springfield Furniture Company, Springfield Hat & Clothing Company, Springfield Seed Company, Springfield Wagon Company, Union National Bank, Upham Shoe Company, E. B. Wilhoit Oil Company, Williams Lumber Company, Wood-Beazley Seed Company, Woods-Evertz Stove Company.

The association has been active in looking after the various interests which it represents, and needs only the united support of all concerned to become most influential in the development of the manufacturing and commercial business of this section. Much progress has been made in the improvement of the freight rate situation here and more is to be expected with the continuous development of the spirit of co-operation in the community

and the increase of transportation facilities, together with a somewhat slow but very certain growth of understanding in regard to the relative importance of various interests involved in the consideration of rate problems. The advantage which accrues to manufacturing institutions of Springfield in several important lines by reason of abundance and consequent cheapness of raw material in this vicinity has been offset to a considerable extent by difficulties of transportation in the more remote sections of the Ozark region and the great differentiation in railroad rates between inland points, like Springfield, and those which are allowed the advantage of water rates in the adjustment of freight schedules by the powers that be. Navigation, actual and mythical, constitutes an important factor in the interstate rate problem which presents various difficulties from different points of view to be solved with the progress of events in the interest of the greatest good to the greatest number. In the meantime negotiations are in progress for the extension of Springfield's metropolitan electric traction lines to the different points in this vicinity, thus forming the nucleus for a great system of interurban lines which may play an important part in the development of this section. The evolution of the motor truck and widespread interest in road improvement are expected to greatly increase facilities of communication in this vicinity. And while points hitherto deemed practically inaccessible for the purposes of general commerce or complete development are thus being reached, other lines of communication are being opened by building of new railroads, extension of old ones, while the improvement of the inland waterways proceeds apace. Actual deep water at Memphis and Little Rock may eventually do much toward establishing an equilibrium in freight rates, and, in the meantime, the continuous pressure for recognition of interests, like those of the manufacturing industries of the cities of the Middle West and Southwest, may force important modifications of railroad policy if not the adoption of new principles in the readjustment of freight rates for rapidly growing industrial centers like Springfield. This is but a cursory mention of the more important matters which the officials of the Springfield Jobbers' and Manufacturers' Association have constantly under consideration, together with a great number and variety of other questions affecting many interests and altogether involving the destiny of Springfield and the welfare of its people much more than some of them may imagine.

The present extent and variety of Springfield's industries may be represented by a statement embracing general figures, facts of interest in regard to some and lists of others in proper order.

By far the most important of the industries of Springfield at the present time, the great railroad machine shops of the Frisco system, are interesting not only on account of the magnitude of the plant and the extent of its operations but in the events connected with its development, a full account of which would constitute the epitome of the history of railroad and industrial develop-

ment in this section, much of which has been otherwise related. These shops comprise three separate plants, the original Frisco shops, erected in 1873, on forty acres of land adjacent to North Springfield, now in the northeastern part of the city; the shops of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis Railroad Company, built on Mill street near the western limits of the city after the construction of their road in 1880; and the splendid new plant in the northwestern part of the city, erected in 1909, one of the most extensive and completely equipped establishments of the kind in the country. Recent statistics show that the Frisco has been paying to the employees of its shops here on the average of more than a hundred thousand dollars per month. The number of its employees ranges between two and three thousand at different times. Other industries of the city, numbering something over a hundred, give employment to nearly eight thousand workers. The aggregate value of their annual products is about nine million dollars.

PUBLIC SERVICE CORPORATIONS.

There has been rapid expansion of later years in the business of the public service corporations of the city and similar great institutions. The Springfield Water Works Company, the Springfield Gas and Electric Company, the Springfield Traction Company and the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company have made extensive additions and improvements.

The Springfield Ice and Refrigerating Company was established in 1889. Its plant, fronting on Mill street and extending through to Phelps avenue, in the block between those thoroughfares and Boonville and Campbell streets, furnishes cold storage capacity of 360,000 cubic feet and turns out from fifteen to twenty thousand tons of ice per annum. Its business covers Springfield and tributary territory for a hundred miles around. The concern is capitalized at \$150,000 and employs from thirty-five to forty men.

The Swift and Armour establishment, dealing in supplies of meat, poultry and eggs, fish, etc., represents a combination of industrial and commercial business, the magnitude of which it is difficult to estimate. Rebori & Company and the Stewart Produce Company have built up a great trade in fruits, which are also handled extensively by other concerns, while still others have specialized in vegetables, etc., all of this trade being closely related to the development of different industries.

The Eisenmayer, Link and the Meyer Flouring Mill Companies are operating establishments here which have a combined daily capacity of 3,300 barrels of flour, which, together with feed, etc., about 2,500 bags, makes their combined annual product worth about \$5,750,000. Their combined storage capacity of their elevators in Springfield and vicinity is about 900,000 bushels.

The Eisenmayer mill was established in 1884; the Link mill several years later.

The three mills have eighty-seven employees on their pay rolls. The Link Milling Company's establishment is located on Phelps avenue and that of the Eisenmayer Company on Commercial street. The merits of their products are well known at home and abroad.

The John F. Meyer & Sons Milling Company are the proprietors of two mills in Springfield. One of these was rebuilt in 1895 from the plant of the Queen City Milling Company, purchased the year before. The other mill was erected by the Meyer Company in 1900, on a site in the eastern part of the city. Improvements have been kept up in these mills, both of which are equipped with the best of up-to-date machinery, and the excellence of their products commands a ready sale in competition with the best in all parts of the United States, while about one-fourth of their output is exported to Europe.

The United Iron Works, the largest manufacturing concern of its kind in the city, has two plants here, one occupying the building originally erected for the cotton factory on East Phelps avenue and the other known as the Crescent plant, located a half mile west of the other at the corner of Phelps and Prospect avenues. The Springfield plants are equipped for doing almost anything in the line of iron work that may be needed. Their specialties are ice and refrigerating machinery and railroad casting. They supply the Frisco company with all the great castings needed on its system. Orders for large and small jobs have been handled expeditiously and with such satisfaction that there has been a constant increase in the business of the concern since it was established in 1903. This business extends over the states of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, Oklahoma, Arkansas and Texas, with frequent special orders from various points all over the United States. Several hundred men are employed. The institution is the outgrowth of a combination of the Sterling and Crescent works of this city and other plants located in Aurora and Joplin, Missouri, and Pittsburg, Iola, and Independence, Kansas.

SPRINGFIELD WAGON WORKS.

In point of age as well as of magnitude and other important respects, the Springfield Wagon Works is one of the most interesting manufacturing institutions of the city. Springfield wagons are known throughout all that portion of the United States in which wagon wisdom has been most widely diffused, comprehensive and correct during the past half century of prodigious development in this country. From the Mississippi river to the Pacific coast and from Canada to the Gulf and the Mexican border the strong light carry-

all made here has been seen traversing the roughest of the Ozark trails and the roads across the plains and through the mountains beyond, while from year to year there has been a steady increase in the demand for the Springfield wagon from agricultural sections, together with numerous orders for vehicles adapted to special purposes in the oil and lumber regions and in cities and towns in various sections of the country. For more than forty years the Springfield Wagon Works, established by Col. H. F. Fellows in 1872, has been turning out a wagon which has been winning favor in competition with the vehicles turned out by the greatest factories in the country. The Springfield wagon lasts longer and gives more general satisfaction than any other wherever it has been tried. Why? The answer involves a statement of facts which reveals much of general interest in connection with manufacturing problems. Colonel Fellows was one of those far-seeing men who assisted in laying the foundations of the future prosperity of Springfield broad and deep by the establishment of legitimate enterprises based on natural conditions, making the most of opportunities and advantages afforded by a favored location. He began operations with a limited capital in a factory of moderate dimensions on Boonville street, near the Jordan branch of Wilson's creek, which supplied the water needed for steam and other purposes in the works. He called to his aid a number of honest and capable mechanics, whose skill and efficiency properly rewarded was counted upon as the first element of success in his undertaking. Of scarcely less importance was the material to be used, but this in those days was not so much of a problem as it has become with many manufacturers in later years. Work was begun with well seasoned hickory, the toughest timber to be found among the choice products of the Ozark forests. This and second growth white oak have since been used exclusively in the construction of the running gear of the Springfield wagon, which in a few years became known far and near for its strength and durability. Progress was made in the face of extraordinary difficulties, a competition which began when the first of these model wagons were offered for sale and which continued through four decades of struggle, perseverance and continuous triumph and development for this splendid memorial of home enterprise and business integrity. Meantime the forests in this vicinity were searched by various interests for their most valuable timber and the source of supply of the material needed in the manufacture of Springfield wagons was moved back to points more and more remote. The wagon-making industry of the country, after a period of prodigious growth, began to be monopolized. The name and good will of many a factory acquired in the days of honest wagon building passed into the hands of a syndicate to be exploited for all it was worth while it was sought to overcome the defects caused by the use of inferior material and cheap, inefficient labor by "ways that are dark and tricks that are vain." Few, indeed, are the institutions which have stood

the tests of time in this extraordinary period more successfully than the Springfield Wagon Works, which, after overcoming the extraordinary adversity of total destruction by fire in 1883, was rebuilt in 1885 and has continued making progress, until today, with a plant covering thirteen acres of ground at the intersection of Phelps avenue and Sherman street, it has become one of the bulwarks of the city's prosperity. Stored in the capacious yards there are over six hundred thousand feet of hickory timber and immense quantities of second growth white oak undergoing the old-fashioned process of seasoning by air drying, which requires from three to four years. In the factory are found a hundred and fifty workers, all skilled in their tasks and many of them veterans in the employment of the company. Throughout the factory is found indubitable evidence of the fact that it is up-to-date and thoroughly equipped. It is a unit electric motor plant, the motor having one hundred and seventy-five horse-power. Water is furnished by a reservoir of 1,250,000 gallons capacity. Provision is made for fire protection by the automatic sprinkling system, supplied by direct pressure of the city water-works with the reservoir in reserve, operated by an independent system fire pump having a capacity of a thousand gallons per minute. The plant is provided with special machinery for electric welding and other work in which manual labor has been succeeded by the latest appliances of mechanical invention. The greatest care and diligence are manifested in the operations of the works from the selection and preparation of the material, through all the processes of fashioning in perfectly fitting parts, to the assembling of the same in a finished product of rare excellence. Improvements have been made in the Springfield wagon from time to time with a view to insuring service-ability. It is widely known as the only wagon made with second growth spokes and steel tire and is confidently claimed to be "the best wagon on wheels." The annual output of Springfield wagons is six thousand, with prospects for rapid increase in the number in the near future. The company, doing business with the moderate capitalization of seventy-five thousand dollars, is conservatively managed and under the direction of men who have grown up in the business fully imbued with the traditions of this unique establishment and having no interest except in its continuous growth and improvement in accordance with the wishes of its founder. The officers are: H. F. Fellow, president and superintendent; Peter McCourt, vice-president; F. J. Curran, secretary and treasurer; Lewis Potter, assistant manager; George H. Booth, sales manager.

WELSH PACKING COMPANY.

The city of Springfield is not behind other progressive metropolises of the Middle West in the matter of a packing industry, for there has long been

located here a modern and well-equipped plant—not so large, it is true, as the vast slaughter houses of the large live stock markets of the country—but large enough to meet local requirements and to supply a considerable territory, with very promising outlook for the future. We refer to the Welsh Packing Company, successors to the Tegarden Packing Company.

This plant was established by A. Clas in the year 1896, which was conducted by him until it was sold to Tegarden Brothers, in May, 1904. Their business increased until it became necessary to enlarge the plant in 1908, increasing the capitalization to one hundred thousand dollars, the name being changed at that time to the Tegarden Packing Company. The Tegardens continued to operate the plant until in December, 1912, when they sold out to local business men, but the firm name was not changed until in January, 1915, when it was changed to the Welsh Packing Company, after the name of the firm's present efficient and popular city salesman, Thomas N. Welsh, who is also president of the firm. The other officers are: Thomas J. Glynn, secretary and manager; L. J. Kennedy, treasurer.

Ninety-five per cent. of the stock of the firm is held by Springfield people. Both Mr. Welsh and Mr. Glynn have been connected with the firm during the past ten years, and are well versed in every phase of the packing house business.

The plant is situated one mile from the county road, on St. Louis street. The buildings are substantial, convenient and well adapted for the purposes intended, and thoroughly equipped with every up-to-date appliance, insuring rapid and first-class work; in fact, this is one of the most modernly appointed packing plants in the country. All animals are carefully inspected by an expert, both before and after killing, thus insuring the patrons of the plant good, wholesome meat. A specialty is made of curing mild hams and bacon, and these products find a very ready market throughout the state of Missouri, having made the plant famous.

The plant has a capacity of one hundred hogs and twenty cattle a day. From twenty to thirty experienced men are constantly employed. During the past year the firm paid over three hundred thousand dollars for live stock to the farmers of Greene county.

A plant like that of the Welsh Packing Company is of inestimable value to the farmers of this locality, and it should be fully appreciated, for it insures a better local market and a more steady one than would otherwise be the case. They pay from thirty to forty cents a hundred of the maximum prices paid at the great market centers—St. Louis, Kansas City and Chicago. Thus it can readily be seen that this is a great saving to the farmers, for the expense of shipping and the usual shrinkage on live stock would be from fifty to sixty cents per one hundred pounds.

Of all the productive industries of this city there is none of more importance in its relation to the development of the neighboring country than that represented by the Springfield Creamery Company, the mission of which is to put the dairying business of the Ozark region on a cash basis. The phenomenal growth of this institution since its establishment in 1910 has demonstrated its usefulness in promoting the prosperity of the farmers in this section in an extraordinary manner. The original equipment, consisting of a small plant with one horse and a small wagon for delivery purposes, was valued at six thousand dollars. In October, 1910, the business was purchased by the present company, incorporated with a capital stock of fifteen thousand dollars; F. R. Patton, becoming president; C. L. Ibinger, manager and C. L. Dille, secretary. The output of the first year was seventy thousand dollars, since which time it has doubled annually. The Ozark Ice Cream Company was absorbed in 1912 and the Harrison Ice Cream Company during the present year. J. B. Dunlap, who headed this company, became secretary of the Springfield Creamery Company in March, 1914, succeeding Mr. Dille who had died. The business of the consolidated company has increased until an equipment valued at thirty-five thousand dollars is required. The plant at the corner of Mill and Dollison streets is one of the most excellent in the country, everything being up-to-date and completely sanitary. Five teams and two auto trucks are kept busy handling the product which during the current year will amount to about one and a half million pounds of butter and a hundred thousand gallons of ice cream. The plant is run by thirty skilled employees while four traveling men are kept busy and the company has over a hundred local representatives at various points. The payroll amounts to two thousand dollars per month while over a quarter of a million dollars is distributed annually among the farmers of this section in payment for cream. There are two branch receiving and distributing stations in this city and a distributing branch was established in Memphis during the past March while other outlets are being arranged. The efficiency of management which has brought such great success in this enterprise is due to the fact that those in charge are exceptionally capable men and well qualified for their work. Messrs. Patton and Dunlap had years of experience in leading creameries of Kansas. Mr. Ibinger is a graduate of the State University of Wisconsin, where he took special agricultural and creamery courses and has since had ten years of practical experience.

The Springfield Bakery Company, located at 715 Robberson avenue, is one of the thriving twentieth century business institutions of the Queen City of the Ozarks that demands special attention. Its present officers are: President, J. H. Hasten; vice-president, S. L. Eslinger; secretary and treasurer,

Frank Lippman; general manager, C. C. Millikin. These are all well known and influential men in the commercial world of the Queen City of the Ozarks.

This concern was incorporated under the laws of Missouri, in 1905; its capital stock at present is fifty thousand dollars. Operations was begun ten years ago in a one-story brick building, one hundred and thirty by sixty-two feet on Robberson avenue. Later a site, seventy-two by one hundred and seventy feet on Boonville street was purchased. In the spring of 1914 a modern substantial brick building, sixty-two by one hundred and seventy feet was built, adjoining the original building. It is a one story, red brick front, two stories high in the rear. The plant throughout is equipped with all up-to-date and first-class machinery to insure prompt and high-grade service at all times, and this is not only one of the best equipped but one of the most sanitary and well arranged bakeries in the state of Missouri—everything is under a superb system. Only skilled, neat, clean and trustworthy employees are to be found here. All the interior of the plant is white enamel. Both the old and the new buildings are devoted exclusively to the bakery business. The capacity of the plant is forty thousand loaves per day, and it is the home of the much-sought after "Top-notch" brand of bread, which, owing to its superior quality, finds a ready market over a large territory. This bread is not only sent daily by a large number of neat-appearing delivery wagons to all parts of the city but large quantities of it is shipped to nearby towns. The ovens are equipped to burn either coke or oil. The entire plant is open to inspection at all times. The office is on Boonville street. The company owns its own buildings and property. It has a driveway ten feet wide running from Boonville street to Robberson avenue. The Springfield Bakery Company would be a credit to any city.

CHAPTER XXI.

CITY OF SPRINGFIELD.

By A. M. Haswell.

ITS FOUNDERS—INCORPORATION—FIRST SETTLERS—EARLY DAY BUSINESS
INTERESTS—GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT IN RECENT YEARS—CITY GOV-
ERNMENTS—LIST OF MAYORS—STREET MAKING—BONDED INDEBTED-
NESS—CITY SCHOOLS—FIRST AND PRESENT SCHOOL HOUSES—
INDUSTRIES—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—FIRE DEPARTMENT—
WATERWORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER
PLANTS.

It was not until the year 1830 that the Indians were finally removed from what is now Greene county; and it was not until the next year that the original great territory, called Wayne county, was cut in two to form Crawford county, which, in 1833, was again divided and Greene county became an organized body politic.

But even before the final departure of the red men the man who more than any other is entitled to the name of "The Founder of Springfield," was on the ground where was to grow the little hamlet of his own beginning, into the proud "Queen of The Ozarks" of today.

This man was John P. Campbell, a native of Maury county, Tennessee, who first reached his future home in the Ozarks, in the fall of 1829. It is one of those fortunate things for which all future writers about Springfield will be duly thankful, as are those of the present generation, that we have the story of John P. Campbell's coming to Greene county in the words of one who took part in that migration. Some thirty years ago Mr. John H. Miller, then residing in Ritchey, Newton county, Missouri, and a nephew of Mr. Campbell's, who accompanied that pioneer on his final journey from Tennessee to Springfield, wrote a series of articles descriptive of those days, for the *Springfield Leader*, and those columns are today a perfect mine of unique and first-hand information. I avail myself of the privilege of quoting much from Mr. Miller's invaluable account. Of Campbell's first trip to the present location of Springfield, Mr. Miller says:

"In the fall of 1829, Madison and John P. Campbell left Maury

county, Tennessee, on horseback, traveling towards the setting sun in search of homes for themselves and their families.

"Crossing the Mississippi river, thence west through the then Territory of Arkansas, on to the present site of Fayetteville, then almost an entire wilderness. Thence making a circle back in a northeasterly direction into southwest Missouri, striking the old Delaware town, the only place of note on the James fork, ten miles southwest of where Springfield now stands.

"From thence they went on to Kickapoo prairie, and then north into the timber, discovering the Fulbright spring, and the natural well. Near the latter they cut their names upon some trees to mark their claims to land in that vicinity."

It is doubtful whether one person in a dozen now living in the busy metropolis of the Ozarks ever heard of this "natural well," but it exists today as certainly as it did nearly a century ago when the two Campbell brothers discovered it. It is located just south of Wilson creek (now commonly nicknamed the "Jordan"), and between that stream and the Missouri Pacific railway tracks on Water street. It is apparently the opening into an immense underground lake, and almost inexhaustible supply of water. Some thirty years ago it was tested as a source of supply of water for fire protection. A large steam pump driven at full speed for several days and nights, raised many hundreds of thousands of gallons of water, but failed to reduce the level in the lake at all. The day will doubtless come when this great reservoir of inexhaustible water will be utilized for the protection against fire which it would insure. Its use as a supply for general use is naturally forbidden by the drainage which must reach it in greater or less degree, from the increasing city, but there have already been great conflagrations which could have been stopped at far less loss if connection could have been had with this wonder of nature, ready whenever Springfield says the word to double and treble our fire protection.

The Campbell brothers returned to their homes in Tennessee, and in a few months we find John P. Campbell starting back for the land of promise. I can do no better than to give Mr. Miller's description of the coming to Missouri of these who were so literally "The first citizens of Springfield." He says:

"In February, 1830, John P. Campbell and his brother-in-law, Joseph Miller, fixed up with their small families and set out for Kickapoo prairie. Mr. Campbell's family consisted of himself, wife, and one child, Talitha, then less than one year old, who afterwards became the mother of Lulu, wife of Frank Sheppard.

"Mr. Miller's family consisted of himself, wife and two children, Rufus was one year old and John (the writer) was twelve. They also

had six darkies, one five-horse team and one Derbin wagon, which was driven by John. Madison Campbell did not move until 1832.

"They journeyed via Nashville and Hopkinsville, crossing the Ohio at Golconda; thence over the south end of Illinois to Green's old ferry on the Mississippi. It being February, they encountered great difficulties in crossing on account of the quantities of floating ice, but after making several trips across the river in an old rickety piece of a flat, the wind being high and cold, they succeeded in landing safe on the Missouri side.

"Thence they were obliged to almost cut their own road, but onward they went towards the west, by Old Jackson in Cape Girardeau county, stopping one day to rest at old Colonel Abram Byro's, five miles west of Jackson. Thence they proceeded on to Farmington in St. Francois county, and by Caledonia in Washington county, which was the last town, and it contained only one little store, and two or three dozen inhabitants.

"Then on west with scarcely any road to the present site of Steelville in Crawford county, and on twelve miles further to Massey's Iron Works, which had been in operation but a very short time, and so on to where Rolla now stands. Twelve miles further on they came to old Jimmy Harrison's at the mouth of Little Piney on the Gasconade, about four hundred yards south of the present Gasconade bridge (of the Frisco railroad). Mr. Harrison kept a little store for the accommodation of the few settlers up and down the Piney's and Gasconade. That was also the court house for the whole of southwest Missouri; and so it was the only postoffice until 1832.

"Thence west twenty miles brought them across the Big Piney on to Roubidoux, near Waynesville, Pulaski county. Continuing their journey they went up the Gasconade to the mouth of the Osage Fork, where they found a few white settlers. From there they came on to the Cave Springs, where they crossed the Osage Fork, leaving it at the old Barnett place. From there to Pleasant Prairie, now Marshfield, and striking James Fork twenty miles west, thence down to Jerry Pierson's, where he had built a little watermill at a spring just below the Danforth place. Thence on west they struck the Kickapoo prairie, one mile east of the present Joe Merritt place. Thence five miles more brought them to the natural well, a short distance north of the present public square of Springfield. Here they first camped on the night of the 4th of March, 1830.

"In the meantime Uncle Billy Fulbright had got about three weeks ahead of them, and stopped at the Fulbright spring. His brother, John F., had settled at another spring nearby, and had a cabin up, and his brother-in-law, A. J. Burnett, had succeeded in putting up a small oak

pole cabin, 12x15, just on the spot of the old 'Squire Burden residence on Boonville street. Mr. Campbell having rather the oldest claim, his name being cut on an ash tree at the well, Mr. Burnett gave way, and commenced an improvement five miles east, at the Merritt place."

OVER ROUGH ROADS.

If the reader will take a map of Missouri, and trace the route of that little caravan of pioneers, he will find that they covered probably two hundred and fifty miles of the roughest hill country in the Ozarks, a route which even today, with all the improvements in roads and bridges that have been made in eighty-four years, would put any automobile on wheels out of business, and would prove a strenuous road for even the best teams and wagons of our day.

That these people followed that route at that date, and tell of their journey in the unassuming manner I have quoted, sheds a fine sidelight on their sturdy and vigorous manhood, and that modesty which is the age old accompaniment of the ability and courage of the men who "do things."

The little pole cabin, only twelve by fifteen feet in size, built by A. J. Burnett in 1830, was without doubt the first dwelling for white men on that territory which is now Springfield. As we have seen in Mr. Miller's description of the arrival of John P. Campbell in Springfield, or where Springfield was to be, William Fulbright, affectionately called by all who knew him, "Uncle Billy Fulbright," had reached the new location some three weeks ahead of Campbell and Miller, and had settled at the spring which bears his name in the western part of the city.

During that first year, 1830, there also came to the new settlement Thomas Finney and Samuel Weaver. Next year there followed Daniel B. Miller, Joseph Rountree, Sidney S. Ingram, Samuel Painter and Junius Campbell, a brother of John P. Campbell. This last named brother of the founder of the city, Junius Campbell, has the honor of being the first merchant of the settlement. He had a little store near the south end of the present Frisco building. After a few months he had as a partner, one James Feland, said to have been an old Santa Fe trader. Mr. Feland's name does not appear much in the records of the city, and probably his residence was brief.

And now the tide of immigration flowed steadily. The new comers found the hearty and friendly welcome always to this day characteristic of the people of the Ozarks. Nothing that the older settlers could do for the help and comfort of the new people was considered as too much. One of John P. Campbell's daughters has left on record the fact that

that wonderful man built no less than thirteen cabins in one year, turning himself and family out of one of them after another, that some newly arrived family should have shelter. At last, in 1833, the region had enough inhabitants to entitle it to be set aside as an independent county, and the Legislature organized the county of Greene. The territory included in the bounds of the new county were so great that there have been carved from it in the years that have passed since 1833, at least a score of counties. Naturally there was much speculation as to the location of the county-seat. At first, it is said, that the newly elected judges of the County Court favored putting it about at the center of the county as created by the Legislature. This would have thrown it some thirty-five miles to the west, somewhere near where Mount Vernon, the county-seat of Lawrence county, is now located.

But the fact of the legislature which had given the county life, had stated that the County Court, when elected, should meet at "The house of John P. Campbell, in the county aforesaid," and it was here that the newly elected judges selected one of their number as presiding justice of the court, and placed John P. Campbell himself as county clerk. It used to be quietly hinted by old-timers that Mr. Campbell entertained the judges so sumptuously that they at length agreed with him that the place, which by that time had begun to be called Springfield, was the proper place for the county capital.

Still the matter remained unsettled for some time. But at the session of the Legislature for 1835, on the fifth day of January, was passed an act appointing a commission of three men "For the purpose of selecting a permanent seat of government for the county of Greene." This commission met, and officially named Springfield as the "Permanent seat of justice for Greene county."

At this time, it must be remembered, that Springfield had not attained to the dignity of even a survey. There were perhaps twenty-five log cabins, scattered around irregularly, as convenience to the natural well, or some other water supply suggested. The name Springfield was supposed to have had its origin from the springs that drew the first settlers, and the field that soon occupied much of the ground soon to be occupied by the town. Mr. J. G. Newbill, editor for many years of the Springfield Express, and a descendant of one of the early settlers, asserts that several names for the town were suggested by various settlers. Among others, Kindred Rose handed in the name Springfield, in honor of his former home, Springfield, Robertson county, Tennessee. Which-ever version is correct, the name was given to the little hamlet at a very early date, and no one has ever suggested changing it.

The immediate cause of the official survey of Springfield was the ur-

gent need for public buildings for the new county of Greene, and the impossibility of raising the means to build them, by taxation, because of the poverty and scanty numbers of the inhabitants. Then, when it seemed as if the hopes of having here the county-seat were doomed to a sudden and permanent ending, there stepped into the breach the same man who had first set foot upon the land where the future city was to stand, John P. Campbell, with a proposition which is without doubt the only offer of its kind in American history. This was that he would deed to the County of Greene a tract of fifty acres of land for a town site. That this tract should be laid off into streets, alleys and lots, and that the lots, being sold to the highest bidders, the proceeds should be placed in the county treasury for the purpose of erecting the needed public buildings.

Imagine one of our latter day real estate "Boomers" doing such a thing as that! At the best the modern way would have been to donate every other lot and then sit back waiting for the fortune sure to come to the giver as the result of other men's labors. Or the gift would have been so tied up and hampered with conditions as to rob it of half its value. Not so with John P. Campbell. His offer had no "strings to it." It was the free gift of a noble, public-spirited man who seemed almost to have been endowed with prophetic foresight, and able to see something of the future which his generosity made possible. Springfield owes it to herself, far more than to him, that some fitting and permanent public monument be reared to hand down to future generations the name and fame of this man who was so truly the father of the city.

JOHN P. CAMPBELL'S GOOD WORK.

Not only did Mr. Campbell give the ground on which the city grew but to him we are indebted for the very plan of the original town. For we are told that he drew the first plat from the plan of his former home, Columbia, Tennessee. Thus, at a special term of the County Court, held July 18, 1835, we find the following order entered in the records:

"It is ordered by the court here that the plan presented by John P. Campbell be filed and received as the plan for the town of Springfield, and the county commissioner for Greene county is hereby ordered to lay off the town of Springfield accordingly, viz: to lay off the public square and one tier of lots from said square; the square to contain one acre and a half, and each block to contain one acre and a half, to be divided into six lots or parts by said commissioner, or by some person for him, and each of the other lots back to contain two acres, subject to division as the court may hereafter order. The streets leading to the square, in the above named plan, to be sixty feet, and an alley-way fifteen feet back of said

first tier of lots; and the commissioner is further ordered to establish the front corners on the second tier of lots; and that Daniel B. Miller be appointed commissioner of the county."

All these measures would seem to indicate that the question of the permanent location of the county-seat, at Springfield, was forever settled, but we find that such was not actually the case, for although the commission, appointed by the Legislature to locate the permanent seat of justice for Greene county, filed their final report in favor of Springfield, in this same month of July, 1835, the agitation in favor of other locations still continued. The uncertainty of the final permanent boundaries of the county gave a good argument to those advocating other points for a county-seat. Some urged that the eastern line of the county was much further from Springfield than the western line, therefore the county-seat should be removed to the east; and the matter finally came to a head when a petition was circulated asking that the seat of government be located upon the land of Josiah F. Danforth, some eight miles east of Springfield. The representative of Greene county in the General Assembly that year was John W. Hancock, and like a wise politician he offered to work in the Legislature for that site which should send in the longest list of names. That put the friends of John P. Campbell and Springfield on their mettle, and the result was an overwhelming majority upon the petition for Springfield. That settled, and settled forever, the harassing question, nor has it ever shown signs of a resurrection.

But all this had taken time, and the elements of uncertainty had hindered the surveying of the town site. In August, 1836, however, all having been finally decided in Springfield's favor, we find the County Court ordering the county commissioner, Daniel B. Miller; to "employ a competent surveyor and lay off the town tract of Springfield, donated to the county by J. P. Campbell, and to file plats and field notes of the same."

It is claimed by some that Mr. Campbell suggested the names for the first streets, naming the ones that ran east, south and west, East street, South street and West street, and the one that ran north was named Boone street, after Daniel Boone. None of these names was retained except that of South street.

Mr. Miller was also ordered to offer lots for sale at once, and to advertise the same in three insertions in the "*Missouri Argus*," published at St. Louis, and the "*Boones Lick Democrat*," published at Old Franklin, Howard county, and also "by setting up handbills at the county-seats of Greene, Pulaski, Barry and Polk counties." From this sale Mr. Miller was ordered to reserve one lot for the location of a jail and one as the site for a clerk's office.

On October 31st Mr. Miller filed his plat and field notes of the sur-

vey of the town, as directed, reserving in that report lot 18 of block 5, "where the present court house is situated, from sale at present." At this term of court the proceeds of sale of lots were ordered set aside for the erection of public buildings. Lot 11 was substituted for lot 10 as the site for the clerk's office.

The very next day, November 1, 1836, Mr. Miller conducted the sale of lots, as advertised beforehand. People were at last convinced that here was certainly the permanent seat of county government, and the bidding was spirited, so much so that on the 9th of the month the commissioner made a settlement with the court for the proceeds of that first day's sale, turning over to them no less than \$649.88, and was, himself, allowed \$131.51 as the total expenses of the sale, the balance of \$518.37 being turned into the county treasury.

The records show that the total income of Greene county from taxes that year were only \$557.43½, and there was a deficit between receipts and expenditures of \$272.52½. Therefore, we may be sure that the sum placed to the credit of the building fund from that first day's sale of lots seemed a perfect godsend to those first custodians of the county interests.

The County Court was now so certain of the means to pay for a court house that they appointed Sidney S. Ingram commissioner of public buildings, and ordered him to prepare and submit to the court a plan for a court house for Greene county. This Mr. Ingram did, and on the 28th of November laid before the court the plan of a two-story brick building, 34x40 feet, which was accepted by the court and ordered erected in the center of the public square of Springfield. The faith of the court in the future sales of town lots was shown by the fact that they appropriated the sum of \$3,250 for the new court house, when, as a matter of fact, they had only a little over \$500 in the treasury wherewith to meet the bill. But before the building needed it the money was on hand, and thus was the plan of John P. Campbell to erect public buildings without cost to Greene county crowned with success.

At the time that the future of Springfield was thus assured the following men were carrying on business in the little hamlet, the forerunners of the princely establishments of our day: D. D. Berry, Henry Fulbright and Cannefax and Ingram, dealers in dry goods and groceries; James Carter and John W. Ball, blacksmiths, and S. S. Ingram, cabinet maker. There was no hotel, but the great hearted John P. Campbell kept open house for all who came, and we may be sure that none asked for a better hotel than that.

The first year of Springfield was not to pass without the stain of blood. In the autumn of 1836 one John Roberts had been fined for con-

tempt to court, by Judge Charles S. Yancy. Roberts paid the fine but went away threatening the judge for imposing it. Nearly a year afterwards, in the fall of 1837, he met Judge Yancey on the public square and renewed his threats, even to thrusting his hand into his pocket for a knife, and was instantly shot dead by Yancey. The first of many men who have died in that environment "with their boots on." Yancy was tried and acquitted on the grounds of self-defense, and lived in Springfield many years. Served as circuit judge, as colonel of a regiment of militia and was in many ways a valuable and honored citizen.

During this first year, the business concerns of the place had increased in number, the following being those who paid license to the county: C. A. Haden, Campbell & Hunt, Harper & Goanville, D. D. Berry, Danforth & Bros., Fulbright & Butler, Cary & Perkins, Brown & George, B. H. and J. C. Boone, merchants. The following are listed as grocers: R. J. McElhaney, James Y. Warren, B. W. Cannefax & Co., Alexander Hollingsworth, J. W. Ball and A. H. Payne, as shown by the merchant tax paid by them; these firms did a business in 1837 of \$22,450. Old records seem to prove that these "grocers" dealt principally in groceries in a fluid form! In other words, they would nowadays be called simply saloon keepers.

SPRINGFIELD INCORPORATED.

The year 1838 was an important one for Springfield. The place now had something like two hundred and fifty inhabitants, and practically every voter of them all joined in a petition to the Legislature for the incorporation of the town. The request was granted. The boundaries of the incorporation being set by the County Court as follows:

"Beginning twenty-five rods west of the northwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 24, township 29, of range 22; thence east one hundred and fifty-five rods to a stake; thence south one hundred and thirty-five rods to a stake; thence west one hundred and fifty-five rods to a stake; thence north to the beginning." These dimensions cover a fraction less than one hundred and thirty-one acres, almost exactly one-sixteenth of the size of the city limits of Springfield, in this year, 1914.

The territory included in the measurements as set forth was quaintly described as "A body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the inhabitants of the town of Springfield." A board of trustees was appointed, consisting of Joel H. Haden, Daniel D. Berry, Sidney S. Ingram, Robert W. Crawford and Joseph Jones.

And now the little town began to grow faster. The work on the new court house progressed in due course; new houses were built for those who came almost daily in their wagons along the trails from the

older states: new business concerns opened their doors; Commissioner Miller turned in a steady flow of monies, either on first payments for town lots or for deferred payments on those previously sold, and the business concerns in the town had increased until they numbered nineteen in all, as follows: Merchants—Flournoy & Hickman, D. D. Berry, B. W. Cannefax, Campbell & Hunt, Danforth & Bros., John Pullian & Co., John P. Campbell, C. A. Haden & Co., Cannefax & Co., Wm. and L. H. Davis, Casebolt & Stallings; Isaac Sanders and Jacob Bodenhamer; Grocers—John P. Campbell, Casebolt & Stallings, B. H. and J. C. Boone, John Edwards, Joshua Jones and C. A. Haden. The list shows that some of the merchants dealt in wet as well as dry goods. These several firms are on record as doing a business, in 1838, of \$62,600, or an increase over 1837 of almost one hundred and eighty per cent, which shows something of the growth in population of the town and surrounding country. According to the United States Gazetteer, the population of Springfield this year was "about three hundred."

It would be impossible, as it would be tedious, to try and make detailed record of each year of the happenings in the little town. But a touch here and there can be made to indicate the progress of the city and the region surrounding it. Those were days when whiskey was in almost universal use. No gathering was considered complete without it, whether the pioneers met to raise the frame of a neighbor's barn or gathered at an election or a dance, liquor was a prime requisite. But the temperance movement that, at about that period, swept a large part of the United States reached even to this little frontier village, and we find a steadily increasing sentiment against the liquor traffic. From time to time we find records of petitions presented to the County Court against the granting of dramshop licenses in the town. And when in some instances the prayer of the petitioners was granted, forthwith there were petitions from the other side demanding that the licenses be issued; and the County Court almost as often reversed their action and let the saloons open again. But the temperance people never ceased in their opposition.

We read that in 1849 there was a genuine temperance revival. A division of the Sons of Temperance was organized and soon numbered seventy-five members. In April there was a grand all-day celebration, with marchings, sermons and general demonstrations against the liquor foe. Later on the temperance people were strong enough to erect a two-story brick building, on the northeast corner of the public square and St. Louis street. This was quite an addition to the town. It stood all through the days of war, and was finally destroyed by fire in 1875.

Springfield has always had a very strong temperance sentiment. In 1873 a petition was presented to the city council asking for an election

to be held to decide the future policy of the city to liquor licenses. The election was held in December of that year, the temperance ticket being printed in black with the words "No License" in white letters, and this "black flag" ticket, as it was called, won by a decisive majority. In the spring of 1874 a "No License" ticket was put forth by the temperance people. This was strictly a bi-partisan ticket, being headed by John W. Lisenby (Republican) for mayor and J. M. Wilhoit (Democrat) for city marshal, and so alternating to the end of the ticket. It was elected with a good margin to spare.

In 1887 Springfield again "went dry," under the then new local option law. The majority was two hundred and fifty. This election was contested by the liquor interests and was decided illegal on a technicality by the St. Louis Court of Appeals. In the vote of state-wide prohibition, in 1910, the vote of the City of Springfield was in favor of the saloons by a majority of less than twenty, but the majority of the "drys" outside of the city was such as to carry Greene county by nearly twelve hundred majority. Thus it is acknowledged by even the most strenuous advocates of the liquor traffic that if the county unit law is ever endorsed by the people of the state the days of the saloon in Springfield are certainly numbered.

STAGE COACHES TO FAR WEST.

In 1858 the Butterfield Stage Company started its line of stages for California, from St. Louis through Springfield. The passing of the first stage through the little town was a proud day for Springfield, and was celebrated by bonfires, fireworks and much gratulatory oratory. On Christmas day of that year the population of the place was estimated as "about twelve hundred." There were nearly twenty mercantile establishments doing a business of three hundred thousand dollars per annum. There was but one saloon, and that was located just outside of the city limits, so as to be beyond municipal control. And now began to be heard the first rumblings of the great storm of the Civil war that was approaching. A "Union" meeting was held in the court house in Springfield on April 7th, which denounced alike the extremists, North as well as South, whose fanaticism threatened the perpetuity of the Union. A strong committee was appointed, and ringing resolutions were passed.

This meeting resolved that a new political organization should be formed, having for its only platform the preservation of the Union under the Constitution. It was resolved to call a convention for this purpose for the 17th of May. A "vigilance committee" was appointed for each township in the county, and the members of the movement were evidently in dead earnest.

The convention met on May 7th, as called, and nominated a full county ticket. That this movement was a popular one is shown by the fact that at the election following the new organization elected the entire County Court, two members of the Legislature and the sheriff. But time was to show that matters had gone too far between the advocates and opponents of slavery in the United States for a cure to be effected by any political means. Passion was rapidly gaining the ascendancy over reason, and nothing but blood would satisfy the opposing forces.

And now Springfield was to find herself swiftly swept into the very vortex of civil war. The energies of her citizens, which had hitherto been so successfully devoted to her upbuilding, were now to be turned to purposes of destruction. Men who had been friends and neighbors found themselves aligned against one another, and soon with guns in their hands were eagerly seeking each others' lives! When the lines were finally and definitely drawn it was to be seen that the town and county were by a good majority for the Union. Nevertheless, many of the strongest and best loved men of the community felt impelled to cast their lots with the Southern Confederacy.

In the election of 1860 the result of which nationally was the final cause proclaimed by the South for seceding, Greene county had elected what was called the "Union" ticket, by a majority of an average of nearly two to one. Altogether the new party in national affairs, the Republican, cast about fifty votes in the county. The county as a whole, however, went strongly for the Union ticket headed by John Bell, of Tennessee, for president and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, for vice-president.

Then, as all know, followed swiftly that series of fateful events, the secession of states, the attack upon Sumter and the call of President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand troops to save the Union. An army which subsequent events were to show was but a drop in the bucket, against the mighty bodies of citizen soldiery that were to face one another during the next four years.

That Springfield was regarded by the generals on both sides as the strategic center for all southwest Missouri is shown by the following paragraphs taken from records of those stormy times:

In a work entitled "Lyon and Missouri in 1861" is the following: "In conversation with the committee of safety, about the 1st of May, 1861, Lyon divulged the plan of making Springfield the outpost of St. Louis, in case of imminent danger from rebels in the State." Peckham's "Lyon in Missouri in 1861," page 117.

The value set upon the place by the Confederates is evidenced by the following:

"The town of Springfield ought to be occupied by a strong force at once, and made the base of operations in that quarter." Ben McCulloch to the Confederate Government, May 28, 1861. See "Rebellion Record," Vol. 3, page 228.

At a special election held in Greene county to elect delegates to the State convention that had been called by act of the Legislature, passed the preceding January, to ascertain the will of the people as to the proposed secession of Missouri, the average vote of the three "Unconditional Union" candidates was one thousand four hundred and forty-six. That of the three "Conditional Union" candidates was two hundred and ninety-three. And with this line-up Springfield and Greene county faced the great contest.

In May Benjamin Kite, one of the citizens who had voted for Lincoln, received a commission as postmaster of Springfield. The incumbent at that time was Nathan Robinson, an ardent secessionist, and it is told that he was so ardent in his cause that he had a secession flag flying over the post office.

Benjamin Kite was a man of courage and determination, destined to serve Greene county for long years after the war, and to leave a record of faithful service in her behalf. It is said that Mr. Kite went to the post office with his commission in one pocket and a loaded revolver in the other, and presenting both evidences of his authority demanded and received possession of the office, and ordered the immediate lowering of the secession flag, which order was naturally and promptly complied with by the retiring official.

The Union men of Springfield represented all of the old political parties. The leading man of the Douglas Democrats had been Hon. John S. Phelps, member of Congress from the district for several terms. Mr. Phelps came out uncompromisingly for the Union. The Bell and Everett men were for the Union, unanimously, and there were not lacking men who had voted for the extreme Southern wing of the democracy, Breckenridge and Lane, who were now found as strongly for the Union as any. On the other hand there were not lacking cases where some of the men who had joined in the first Union movement in the county, in April, 1858, now followed their friends and associates into the ranks of the Confederacy. Time has cured the bitterness of those days, and today it would be hard to find a representative of either side, or one of their descendants, who is not willing to acknowledge the patriotism and good intent of all alike, and to quote with approval the couplet:

"That all who took part in the terrible fight,
Each believed in his heart that he fought for the right."

In May, 1861, the air was full of rumors of threatened invasion, attacks by the secessionists upon Springfield and a thousand disquieting reports which rendered life in Springfield sufficiently strenuous. About the last of the month the Union men determined to organize a patrol for the town to guard against the enemies of their cause entering and carrying away powder and other munitions of war. Accordingly every road leading into the place was carefully watched for days, and at nights the streets and alleys of the little town were kept by watchful guardians through the hours of darkness.

A picture of Springfield during the Civil war will be found in the military chapter in this volume.

SPRINGFIELD AFTER THE WAR.

In April, 1865, the end came; Lee surrendered, followed by the various other Confederate commanders of armies, and the war was over. Springfield had recovered to some extent from her worst estate, for she had had no touch with an enemy since the battle of January 8, 1863, but her condition even at that was sad enough. She was a shattered and war smitten little city. But her people were then, as they had ever been, of the kind who do not sit down to bewail any misfortune but set to work with heart and hand to render conditions better.

Many men who had fled with their families to the North now returned and set to work to repair the waste places. New men, many of them Union soldiers who had been here at some time during the war, flocked in by hundreds. Quickly new business houses and new homes began to rise on every hand. Many of the ex-Confederates also returned, and it is to the everlasting credit of both sides in the war that these men almost at once settled into their former places in the community. Many of them practically penniless, yet with a sterling manhood and a determination to make the best of things, which in many cases quickly enabled them to establish themselves in business and in the community at large. Springfield has scores of honored names, the bearers of which wore the gray for four years.

From that time Springfield had rapidly advanced in all that goes to the making of a thriving and growing city. In 1870 the railroad from the East hoped for, and worked for, and paid for, long before the war, at last penetrated to Springfield, or to speak accurately, to near Springfield. For when the survey was finally located it was found to be the great surprise and indignation of Springfield proper that it had followed the height of land to the north and that the depot would be more than a mile and a quarter from the business center of the town. Then there followed

deputations to the railroad authorities in St. Louis; conferences with those authorities in Springfield, protests, appeals to Congress and confusion and contest generally. But the railroad company had become half owners of the town plat to the north and beneficiaries by the gift of land for their shops, and by rights of way granted without cost and the original survey held. The railroad was built through North Springfield, and a seed of mutual jealousy was sown that bore its crop for years to the injury both of the original town and of its ambitious little neighbor to the north. But in 1887 the Legislature passed a law allowing the two towns to vote on consolidation, and the proposition carried by an overwhelming majority. The old time jealousy was not yet dead and was destined to work harm to the united city in the future, but as the years have gone by these quarrels have grown less and less. The clubs of business men at either end of the town have learned to pull together for the mutual benefit; and as a consequence Springfield has grown and thriven during the past decade as never before. A glance at the population of the place as shown by the Federal censuses of the past will tell in brief the story of Springfield's growth.

In 1861 Springfield was said to have had "about 2,000 people."

In 1870 first census after the war it was ----- 5,555

The most conservative estimate, based upon the school census, the assessor's lists, etc., in 1914, is that Springfield has 40,000 people within her limits. And it must further be taken into consideration that several large and populous additions are just outside of the city limits which add not far from 5,000 people to the residents of Springfield.

Springfield has almost without exception been greatly favored throughout her corporate existence in the class of citizens chosen to head her city government. Even before the war she chose for her mayors such men as Sempronius H. Boyd, afterwards a Colonel in the Union army, a Congressman for several terms and to the day of his death a leader among men and honored by all.

The first mayor elected after the actual close of hostilities was Benjamin Kite, who for many years was presiding justice of the County Court, and who stood for the rights of the people in the great railroad bond controversy. He was elected in September, 1865. In April, 1868, J. B. Dexter was chosen by only three majority over Colonel William E. Gilmore. In 1870, however, Colonel Gilmore was elected without opposition. He was an able man, an old Union Colonel, and made a progressive officer. In 1871 the successful man was L. H. Murray, then and for thirty years after one of the strongest and most enterprising men that ever filled the office. The next year Mr. Murray was

retired by Jonathan Fairbanks, now for more than thirty years the able superintendent of the Springfield schools. In 1873 the vote at first was a tie between John McGregor, Democrat, and Jared E. Smith, Republican. At a second trial Mr. McGregor was elected by a majority of eighty-five. He was the founder of the great hardware house of the McGregor-Noe Hardware Company, and a leading man in the up-building of the town. In 1874 there was a temperance agitation in the town which resulted in the putting up of a bi-partisan temperance ticket, headed by John W. Lisenby for mayor. The entire ticket was elected. No better mayor, no better citizen, ever lived than Mr. Lisenby. In 1875 the mayor was Doctor Joseph McAdoo, a leading merchant and an upright and progressive citizen. Doctor McAdoo was followed in 1876 by William A. Hall, the founder of the Hall Drug Company, and a man worthy to follow such men as those who had preceded him in office. In 1877 and again in 1878 the mayor was Homer F. Fellows, who more than any other man founded the institution which has grown into the Springfield Wagon Factory. To him, too, Springfield owes its first successful street railroad and various other successful enterprises. 1880 brought M. J. Rountree to the mayor's chair; a member of an old and honored pioneer family and an able man. In 1881 James Abbott was the choice, a man who from the day he became a citizen of the place was probably responsible for starting as many enterprises that grew into successful concerns as any other one man. Following him was Judge Ralph Walker who had the record of being elected as mayor of Springfield four times, although not in successive terms. 1888 brought John S. Atkinson to the office, and in 1890 and 1892 E. D. Parce, at the time a leading business man of the north end of town, was the mayor. In 1896 the choice fell upon V. S. Bartlett, who was followed in 1908 by B. E. Meyer. Since that date we have had Judge Walker, for a final term, Louis Ernst, George W. Culler and our present mayor, T. K. Bowman, each and all richly worthy of the honor.

MUNICIPAL BOND ISSUE.

Springfield has always been rather conservative in the issue of municipal bonds. In 1869, when the final survey of the railroad and the incorporation of north Springfield excited anxiety in the then Springfield, it was proposed to issue \$75,000 in bonds as a bonus to the railroad, to change the location of its depot to within half a mile of the public square. But matters had gone too far for the company to alter its plans, and the bonds were not issued at that time. Later in the same year the proposition came up again, and on an election held July

6th the bonds carried by a vote of 156 to 91. These bonds were said to be for the improvement of the city, as it seemed to be thought that unless something decisive was done to offset the boom of the new town the result would be disastrous to the old town. The argument was also used in this campaign that \$50,000 should be given to the Fort Scott & Springfield Railroad, which was then much talked of. This being declared illegal, that part of the project was never carried out. In May, 1872, the city by a vote of nearly five to one carried an issue of \$22,000 in bonds to be donated in aid of such manufacturing enterprises in the city, as needed help until they became established and able to walk alone. Probably the hottest fight in the history of Springfield for any bonds was that for the purpose of issuing \$250,000 bonds for the construction of a sewer system. This was in the years 1890 to 1892. The population at that time was only a little above 21,000 people. The town had not yet attained the pre-eminent position that she now holds, and rival towns were many and active. Many of the best citizens actively opposed going so heavily into debt. Those opposed had a great advantage in the State law requiring a two-thirds majority before any community could issue bonds. Twice was the issue joined, and each time the majority, while always large, lacked the necessary two-thirds. But at the third trial the proposition carried with a good margin to spare. Those bonds have been paid off and burned long ago, and few now residing in Springfield remember the strenuous battles by which they were carried.

Another hard struggle for bonds which finally carried was in 1911 when the proposition was submitted for an issue of \$270,000 to be apportioned as follows: \$100,000 for sewerage reduction plants; \$70,000 for sewer extension; \$50,000 for improved fire fighting apparatus and new fire buildings, and \$50,000 for street improvements. This proposition was defeated in 1911, but coming up a second time on the 2d of April, 1912, it carried.

At the present writing the above \$270,000 of bonds form the only long time indebtedness of the city. In addition to that amount there have been issued \$70,000 of current expense bonds, which are payable January 8th, 1915.

The location of Springfield, while rolling enough to give perfect drainage, and while ideal in most other respects, was also of a stony soil. Consequently, the streets of the town, in their natural state, were rough and uneven. As long as the place was nothing more than a growing country village this did not matter much, but as population increased and traffic grew, the demand for better streets and modern roadways increased proportionately. Especially was this true after the advent of that great modern apostle of good

roads, the automobile, and as a consequence the past ten years have seen more streets paved in Springfield than in all its preceding history. We quote in this connection from the annual statement of the city, published at the close of the year 1913, as follows:

Miles improved with wood block -----	.83
Miles improved with brick -----	9.59
Miles improved with concrete -----	13.54
Miles improved with asphaltic concrete -----	8.60
Miles improved with sarcolithic -----	4.40
Miles improved with Hassam -----	7.94
Miles improved with Macadam asphalt -----	.35

Total number of miles of improved streets-----45.45

The year 1914 has seen the improvement of streets pushed vigorously, and there are today more than fifty miles of paved streets. All business streets are now paved, and a large percentage of the best residence streets, and, while the cost has been a heavy tax, it is paid in tax bills that extend the time for payment and hence make the payment comparatively easy. Also, the immediate increase of the values of property facing upon a paved street far more than doubles the amount of the paving cost.

Springfield has always been a great school town, and possesses at the present time a system of schools and a series of first-class school buildings not surpassed in the United States in a city of the size. The founders of the place were quick to provide schools for their children. When the little hamlet was only one year old, in the year 1832, the first building for school purposes in what is now the city was built on the spot which is now the north-west corner of Main and College streets. This was a log cabin of one room. One who was a scholar in that building has left on record the fact that it had "a stick and clay chimney, a loose plank floor and a door shutter."

This primitive structure, with its window formed by cutting out a log to admit the light, its open fireplace and its equipment of three-legged benches, was the lineal ancestor of the beautiful brick and stone structures that adorn Springfield today. The city had, at the close of 1913, seventeen brick and stone buildings for white pupils and three for colored children. The value of the buildings and grounds was \$560,000, and that of equipment and furniture \$30,000. The bonded indebtedness was at that time \$33,000.

Included in the number of buildings stated above is one of the most complete and modern high school plants in the entire state. Fuller and more complete statistics concerning the public schools will be found in another chapter.

THE HIGHER EDUCATION.

In addition to the public schools, Springfield is admirably equipped with facilities for the higher branches of learning. Fuller descriptions of these various institutions will be given in the appropriate chapter, and in this place they will merely be enumerated. First in the list, by virtue of age, is Drury College, established in the fall of 1873, on a beautiful campus of nearly forty acres, centrally located in one of the finest parts of the city. It was named after the first of its generous benefactors, Samuel F. Drury, of Olivet, Michigan. From the first it has prospered, and today has an endowment of \$350,000, a plant worth \$525,000, a faculty numbering twenty-five and an annual enrollment of 556 students.

The Springfield State Normal, established in 1906, occupies one of the finest sites in any city, a tract of forty acres in the southeast part of the city, facing upon the National boulevard. This tract was donated by the people of Springfield. The value of the building and grounds is placed at \$400,000. The number of instructors is forty-two and the enrollment 2,018.

There are also the Loretto Academy, and, just outside the city limits to the southwest, the beautiful grounds and buildings of the St. De Chantal Academy, on the Elfindale estate, these last two being high grade schools for girls, and are conducted by the Catholics.

In the line of industrial concerns Springfield ranks among the highest in the State. First in importance are the great shops of the Frisco system. The original shops of the railroad were built upon a forty-acre tract donated for the purpose when North Springfield was laid out in 1870. When the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis railroad was built, in 1880, they erected fine shops in the western limits of the old town, these shops coming to the Frisco when that company absorbed the Kansas City road.

In 1908 the great expansion of the Frisco system rendered greatly enlarged shop facilities imperative, and for a time it looked as if some other town than Springfield would capture the great prize. However, as always when the necessity arises, the business men of Springfield, the Springfield and Commercial clubs and every organization and almost every man in the city united for a pull all together. A fine tract of three hundred acres was bought outright and presented to the railroad for the site of the new shops, and on that tract has since been erected a plant that is so large, so perfect in all its details, that railroad experts from all over the United States, and from beyond the seas, have visited it to learn the last word in building and operating railroad shops.

In 1913 the Frisco paid to its shop men in Springfield \$1,262,112.74. The payroll of the Frisco offices, which are also in Springfield, was \$428,-

934.05. The total annual payroll of the system in Springfield was \$2,269,110.55. A live asset that in the building of a city!

The number of other manufacturing industries in the city is 108. The number of employees is 4,443. The capital invested is \$5,573,206.00, and the total value of products is \$5,382,098.00.

A GREAT WHOLESALE CENTER.

Springfield's location makes it a great wholesale center. The record shows that in 1913 we had one hundred such establishments. The capital invested was \$10,000,000.00, and the annual sales were \$25,000,000.00.

Springfield is among the cities that are indebted to Andrew Carnegie for a fine public library building. This is located on the northwest corner of Center and North Jefferson streets. It was built in 1903 at a cost of \$50,000.00.

June 1, 1912, the number of books in the library was 3,482. During that year there were 689 books added to the number, and 269 books were withdrawn, leaving at the close of the year 3,904 volumes on the shelves. The library is largely patronized, has a well stocked file of newspapers, and is constantly adding to the books in stock. The total value of building and grounds, furniture and fixtures, and books and records is placed at \$67,000.00. The city appropriates \$5,000.00 annually to the upkeep of the library.

Springfield's water supply is principally drawn from a large spring some two miles north of the city limits. At this point the Springfield Water Company has a modern filtration plant, built in 1912 at a cost of \$100,000.00, and here also is the large and complete pumping plant. The company can, with its present sources of supply, pump eight million gallons per day. Owing to the rapid growth of the city and a shortage at times from prolonged drouths, complaint arose, and this caused an investigation by the State public utilities commission, who have directed the drilling of two deep wells, with the view of increasing the supply. At this writing the first of these wells is down about five hundred feet, and the indications are for an abundant flow of pure water. The water company furnishes the city with 382 fire hydrants, distributed throughout the city and furnishing the best of fire protection.

The Springfield Gas and Electric Light Company has a modern plant for supplying gas, located on Main street and Phelps avenue. The gas tank is at Main and Olive streets. This company derives its electricity from the great hydro-electric plant on White river, forty-five miles southeast of Springfield. The original large power plant of the company is also retained for use in emergencies.

There has been much controversy between citizens and this company

over the price of electricity both for lighting and power. The State public utilities commission was called upon to settle the differences, and has rendered a decision which apparently settles the matter equitably to all concerned.

No city of its size has a better equipped or more effective fire department than Springfield. The equipment consists of two large steam fire engines, two motor-drawn chemical engines, two motor-drawn hose carts, one combination pumper and hose cart, motor; aerial truck, hook and ladder trucks, hose reels, electrician's wagon, chief's car and all else that goes to the equipment of a high-class modern fire department. The number of men in the department is forty-five and the value of the property included in the department is \$110,313.00.

The city has a fine sewer system, established in 1892-3 after a long and hard battle to carry the bonds to build it. There are at present eighty-one and three-quarter miles of sewer conduits belonging to the city. Added to these are the various district sewers which are put in at the cost of taxpayers in the respective districts. There are two sewage reduction plants, one to the southwest and the other to the north of the city. These plants were built at a cost of \$100,000.00, and are of the most modern and perfect construction. The total value of the sewer system and the reduction plants combined is \$227,000.00.

REPUBLIC AND REPUBLIC TOWNSHIP.

By Walter A. Coon.

Republic township is situated in the southwestern portion of Greene county, and is seven miles in extent north and south, and four miles east and west. It helps to form the boundary line between Greene and Christian counties on the south, and Pond Creek township separates it from Lawrence county on the west. Republic township is in the southern part of Grand Prairie and consists of very fertile land, formed by a clay sub-soil with limestone formation, thereby creating a very productive combination of natural elements. The prairie is dotted with many beautiful farm houses, large barns, concrete silos, and extensive improvements. The farmers are in a prosperous condition and look after their farms in a very scientific manner. Dairying, stock-raising, grain and fruits are the principal products.

In and about Republic are to be found many small tracts of land devoted to small farming, fruits and vegetables. The soil is peculiarly adapted to strawberry fruitage, and under the guidance of Dr. E. L. Beal, for a number of years has attained quite an enviable record in this splendid industry. This product alone brings many thousand dollars into the community each season.

The township contains about ten miles of macadamized rock roads,

costing about one thousand dollars per mile, all of which was paid for by public donation, showing the liberality and progressiveness of the citizens of this portion of Greene county.

Evergreen cemetery, situated near the northeastern limits of Republic, is one of the really beautiful cemeteries to be found anywhere. Lindsay Chapel cemetery, southeast of Republic, is a very pretty country cemetery. The famous Wilson Creek battleground, where General Lyon fell August 10, 1861, is some four or five miles south and east of Republic. There is no better farming land or more sociable people to be found in this section of the state than can be found in Republic township, and fortunate indeed is he who owns and lives on a well located farm in this splendid vicinity. The future alone will always verify this statement.

The town of Republic is located in the southern part of Republic township, and is ten miles west and six miles south of Springfield. In 1915 its population consists of about one thousand two hundred people, the large majority of whom own their own homes. Republic is fortunate in being located in the midst of a rich, thickly populated and well settled section of the country, and the town enjoys an excellent trade from the surrounding country. It is a prominent station of the Frisco railroad and is one of the best towns of its size in the Southwest. Its main street and business section, as well as the residence districts, present an attractive appearance and make a good impression to the casual visitor, and plenty of good substantial walks are to be found throughout the town. Taking it all and all and looking at it from every angle, Republic is a sure enough "live wire" and is a prosperous, hustling little city. Its growth and development have not been phenomenal by any means, but rather continuous and steady since its inception. Its origin dates back to the extension of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad through this vicinity in the fall and winter of 1871 and 1872. There was no town then; nothing but prairie and very few houses. To make matters worse, the railroad company refused to build a switch or even a station for the accommodation of the people. A few hustling citizens, consisting of such men as Josiah F. Brooks, W. H. Noe, H. A. Noe, H. A. White, E. T. Anderson, and, perhaps, others, got together and raised one thousand dollars and built and graded the ground for a switch. It was under such conditions and circumstances as these and backed by men of pluck and energy that Republic was born. And it might be said with much truth that energy and pluck and perseverance have dominated and built the town ever since. The first building was a two-story frame store-building erected by W. H. Noe and is still standing across the railroad tracks, known as the "red" building. Other houses were built and the postoffice of Republic was established. Mark Ritter was the first postmaster, and the office was located about one-half mile south of the depot, where George Edgar now

lives. Much credit for the permanent success of Republic is due "old man" Brooks, as he was called. He led in the fight for a depot and switch. He contributed largely of his time and means. He set out the shade trees on Elm street, and he it was who founded and fostered the beautiful Evergreen cemetery, where his body now rests. It is but a fitting tribute to say that Josiah F. Brooks, the man from New York state, who was a quarter of a century ahead of the times, was really and truly the "Father of Republic."

Republic has four churches and is noted for its morality and church influence. Very few towns the size of Republic can boast of a larger Sunday school attendance or more faithful Sunday school teachers. The following denominations have good substantial church buildings and all but one have parsonages: Baptist, Christian, Congregational and Methodist Episcopal churches. The attendance at the various Sunday schools each Sunday will average between four hundred and five hundred. This is certainly a great showing for a town the size of Republic. Indeed the moral and educational features of this little town have always been a great attraction not only for outsiders but to hold those already located there.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The Republic public school is the pride of its citizens and Republic enjoys the distinction of having the best high school outside of Springfield in Greene county. It belongs in the rank of first-class high schools and is fully affiliated with the State University at Columbia, as well as the various colleges throughout the country. The building is a large two-story brick, modern in improvements, and was built in the year 1893, and is centrally located on a beautiful campus with nice shade trees and concrete walks extending entirely around the building. At the present time the school maintains an excellent four-years' high school course, including Latin and German, and the length of term is nine months. The entire enrollment is about three hundred and fifty, and more than one hundred students have graduated in the high school course. Many students from the surrounding country attend the school each year. The following members compose the present school board: Walter A. Coon, president; J. P. Kitchen, vice-president; Dr. O. N. Carter, H. B. Ingler, Ed. Gammon and W. S. Cliborne. W. P. Anderson is treasurer and J. W. Robertson, clerk. The teachers for the year 1914-1915 are as follows:

High School Teachers—W. R. Rice, superintendent; Ira H. R. Welch, principal; Gladys G. Sherwood, language.

Grade Teachers—Miss Gracie Youngblood, Mrs. Fannie Washam Garbee, Miss Cleo Youngblood, Mrs. Ira Welch, Mrs. Virginia McGuire Squibb and Charles Roper.

There are three things that Republic can always boast of. One is the sociability of its people; another is the large number of people who own their own homes, and a third is the excellent school system maintained by its progressive citizens. Too much credit cannot be given to the people of Republic for their educational spirit.

Republic has two banks well adapted for the needs of the people. The Republic State Bank was organized in 1911. Its capital stock is \$10,000.00 and surplus, \$4,000.00. Its officers are E. Deboard, president; Lon Edmonson, cashier, and Ray Grove, assistant cashier. The Bank of Republic was organized in 1889 and is the fourth oldest bank in Greene county, including Springfield. Its capital stock is \$10,000.00, surplus and profits, \$10,000.00. This splendid institution is ably managed and its motto has ever been "safety first, safety last, and safety all the time." Its deposits for a number of years have been more than one hundred thousand dollars and are growing all the time. The officers are: Walter A. Coon, president; C. N. O'Bryan, vice-president, and William P. Anderson, cashier.

Republic enjoys the enviable distinction of having a city lot enclosed with sheds and stalls for the accommodation of the horses and vehicles, free of charge, from the heat of the summer and the chilly blasts of the winter.

THE REPUBLIC MONITOR.

The first copy of the *Monitor* was issued by J. J. and I. S. Jones, April 7, 1894. The printing was done on a Washington hand press in a small frame building on the east side of Main street, known as "smoky row." Charles E. Gentry was the first "paid up" subscriber. In a short time the *Greene County Republic*, a paper published by R. C. Viles, was bought and a part of the material added to the office and the balance was sent to Exeter, Missouri, where "Ike" Jones established the "*Kodac*." The *Monitor* subscription list continued to grow until a country Campbell press and a gasoline engine was installed in order to facilitate matters. After ten years of strenuous work the plant was sold by the Jones Brothers to F. E. Anderson, who afterward sold it to Elder W. B. Cochran. It was then purchased by R. C. Stone and others and finally passed into the hands of J. R. Derry, the present owner and editor. The plant is well equipped with up-to-date machinery, and in addition to a good subscription list is well patronized by the business men. Mr. Derry is a practical printer, an able writer, and always stands ready for any enterprise that will help to build up the town and community.

REPUBLIC FLOUR MILLS.

Republic can boast of one of the largest and best equipped flour mills in the state. The first small mill was founded in 1890 by R. C. Stone and L. E.

Prickett. This mill went up in ashes in September, 1894. In 1897, through the efforts of the citizens of Republic, who contributed one thousand dollars as a donation, R. C. Stone re-established a much larger mill of five hundred barrels capacity, which was known as the R. C. Stone Milling Company. In 1903, through the efforts and contributions of the citizens of Republic, the mill capacity was increased to one thousand five hundred barrels and several hundred feet of warehouses were built, together with several large elevators, making this mill at one time the largest exclusive soft wheat mill in the United States. It was reorganized and taken over by the Republic Flour Mills Company in 1909-1910, and sold to the present owners, Messrs. Becker & Langenberg, in March, 1913. At the present time the business of this mill is in a very flourishing condition and is under the most successful management in the history of the mill. It employs a large number of men and is of great benefit to the people of Republic and vicinity. When the mill runs full time it is a difficult matter to find vacant houses for rent.

Republic Custom Mill.—This mill, known as the "little mill," was organized in 1904, principally through the efforts of G. W. Thurman and P. A. Chaffin. Its capital stock is twelve thousand dollars and, in addition to doing a large custom business, it ships carload after carload of its products throughout southern Missouri. In 1911 the mill owners purchased the electric lighting plant, which was then in its infancy in Republic, and run it in connection with the mill. G. W. Thurman is manager of the mill and is largely responsible for the excellent business established.

Republic is a great lodge town and nearly all the lodges are in a prosperous condition. The principal lodges are as follows: Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World, Modern Woodmen of America, Order of the Eastern Star, Court of Honor, Yeomen, Grand Army of the Republic, Knights of the Macca-bees, Woodmen Circle, Royal Neighbors of America.

Lack of space and time will not permit of a more extended description of Republic and vicinity.



Geo W Bunge



Eng. by E. G. Williams & Son, N.Y.

Ellen A. Bruze

BIOGRAPHICAL

GEORGE W. BURGE.

The biographer is glad to herein set forth the salient facts in the eminently successful and honorable career of the well remembered and highly esteemed citizen of Springfield whose name appears above, the last chapter in whose life record has been closed by the hand of death, and the seal set thereon forever, but whose influence still pervades the lives of those with whom he came in contact. For many years the late George W. Burge was closely identified with the industrial development of the city of his choice and vicinity. The final causes which shape the fortunes of individual men and the destinies of nations, are often the same. They are usually remote and obscure, their influence wholly unexpected until declared by results. When they inspire men to the exercise of courage, enterprise, self-denial, and call into play the higher moral elements—such causes lead to the planting of great states and great peoples. That nation is the greatest which produces the most useful men, as these must constitute the essentially greatest nation. Such a result may consciously be contemplated by the individuals instrumental in their production. Pursuing his personal good by exalted means, they worked out this as a logical conclusion, for they wrought along the lines of the greatest good. Thus it is that the safety of our republic depends not so much upon methods and measures as upon that manhood from whose deep sources all that is precious and permanent in life must at last proceed. These facts were early recognized by Mr. Burge, and the salient points marked his career, for those who knew him best could not but help noticing his many manly attributes and appreciating his efforts to inspire good citizenship and right living, in both public and private life, and, because of these many commendable characteristics he won and retained the confidence and good will of all who knew him or had dealings with him in any way.

Mr. Burge was born in Troy, New York, May 25, 1842. He was a son of William and June (Stevens) Burge, both natives of England, where they spent their earlier years, finally emigrating to America and establishing the family home at Troy, New York, where they spent the rest of their lives, Mr.

Burge engaging in the blacksmith's trade. To these parents seven children were born, of whom George W., of this memoir, was the youngest, and of whom only two are now living.

George W. Burge spent his boyhood in his native city and was partly educated there, and when he was but fifteen years of age he and his brother, James Burge, came to Springfield, Missouri, where our subject finished his education, and here he spent the rest of his life, about forty-five years, during which period he saw the city whose interests he had at heart, grow from a mere village to the metropolis of southern Missouri. His first business venture was as a druggist on the south side of the public square, in which he continued about three years, then moved to a farm north of Doling Park and lived there four years, then moved back to town and began clerking in a drug store on the North Side. In the spring of 1876 he went into the general merchandise business on East Commercial street, in which he remained, enjoying a large and lucrative business and ranking among the leading merchants of the city, until his retirement from active life in 1886. He had been very successful in a business way, and accumulated considerable valuable property and a competency, and the last sixteen years of his life were spent in looking after his property interests, his death occurring, April 12, 1902. Politically, he was a Republican. He belonged to the United Workmen order. He was a charter member of Benton Avenue Methodist Episcopal church, was long a trustee in the same and was prominent in church work.

On January 4, 1865, Mr. Burge married in Rolla, Missouri, Ellen A. Starks, who was born in Ware, Massachusetts, near the city of Springfield, October 18, 1843. She is a daughter of Charles L. and Amelia Dorman (Whitman) Starks, also Massachusetts people, from which state in 1852 the family moved to Georgia, and after remaining there a short time came on to Tennessee, and in 1858 to Missouri, locating on a farm about fifteen miles from Springfield, and in 1860 they moved to this city. Mr. Starks devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. His birth occurred, July 4, 1819, and he died in January, 1887. His wife was born in March, 1820, and died in 1896. Politically he was a Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Starks were the parents of four children, two of whom are now deceased. Mr. Starks was the owner of land near this city which is now known as the Starks Addition. In his earlier life he was a stone mason by trade. He sold the first lot on the corner of Campbell and Mill streets, on which a foundry was built. Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Starks were members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The union of George W. Burge and wife was without issue.

Mrs. Ellen A. Burge owns a beautiful home on Washington avenue, Springfield, and she is a great church worker, being a charter member of the Benton Avenue Methodist Episcopal church, being trustee of the local church

ever since its organization; she is also an influential member of the Ladies' Aid Society.

James T. Burge, brother of the subject of this memoir, first came to Springfield in 1855 from Troy, New York, returning to his home in 1857, and soon thereafter he brought George W. Burge to Springfield and they located here. He was a contractor and built many of the leading buildings, public and private, in this city and vicinity. He was born in England in 1831 and his death occurred February 25, 1911. He was never married. He was a resident of Springfield for a period of fifty-five years, and his name figures conspicuously in the early history of the city and county.

George W. Burge was a member of the Home Guards, organized in Springfield in 1861 under Colonel Holland, and served three months for the Union, aiding in the defense of this city against the Confederates. Both he and his brother worked in the government shops at Rolla, this state, for some time during the war.

The work of Mrs. Ellen A. Burge as a broad-minded, conscientious Christian woman can not be estimated. Her lasting monument will be the splendid Burge Deaconess Hospital of Springfield which she built in 1907, after Mr. Burge's death. She has turned the property over to the Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, she being still president of the local board of managers. This is one of the leading hospitals of the Southwest, is modern in every respect, sanitary, attractive and is well patronized. Its medical staff is composed of many of the leading physicians and surgeons of the city. Its training school for nurses has no superior. Dr. J. C. Matthews and Rev. J. W. Stewart, appreciating the inadequate hospital accommodations here, saw the possibilities of a Protestant hospital, and the former took the matter up with Mrs. Ellen A. Burge, who became interested at once, and offered a site on North Jefferson street to the Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Methodist church for a Deaconess hospital. The building on the site was remodeled so as to meet the requirements of an up-to-date hospital, and it was opened on Thanksgiving day, 1906, and during the early part of the following year the work was in proper swing, having opened up much better than had been expected, and soon it was found that the quarters would have to be increased. In August, 1907, Mrs. Burge purchased the lot adjoining on the south with a view of erecting in the future a large modern brick building. Ground was broken for the same the 21st of October following, and the building was dedicated March 20, 1908, and the first patients admitted to the new building the following July. The institution has been a decided success, hundreds of patients being cared for, and hundreds of dollars' worth of charity work has been done. In fact, this excellent hospital has filled a long-felt want and is greatly appreciated by the people of Springfield.

Those actively in charge of the hospital very appropriately paid Mrs. Burge the following tribute, entitled "A Fragrant Life," which was published in their first annual report of the work of this institution, and which we believe should be appended to this article:

"In the picturesque northwest of this country flow the Gallatin and Jefferson rivers, each unmindful of the existence of the other. They are drawn unconsciously together at Fort Benton, Montana. From this union of waters, commence the melodious annals of the muddy, yet mighty Missouri river, having many miles of river banks and encircling them with its alluvial deposits.

"Some years ago Charles Starks and Amelia Dorman, two helpful hopeful and loving lives, were flowing on unconscious of any future relations. The Almighty guided these lives, made them strong and beautiful. Their life plans were merged, their lives became a unit. Into Ellen A., their daughter, flowed the best of their souls' desires. And the symphony of their lives has been heard all these years as a sweet cadenced tone of glorified love. This daughter, a follower of Jesus Christ, was the helpmeet of George W. Burge, and their lives, though not blessed by the prattle and music of childish lips, a cause of regret to them, yet their love was not buried in the casket of selfishness, but became a beautiful shrine on the roadway of life, where many have worshipped. Their clouds have departed and its burning light on the altar, the beauty of its power have cheered the hearts and strengthened the souls who lingered as they passed, laying a wreath at its portals. Many and happy were the days of their united lives. God prospered them and they in gratitude gave to God's kingdom. For no fairer blossom casts its glorious sheen with richer color and balmer fragrance than true gratitude.

"Mrs. Burge is a charter member and first Sunday school superintendent of Benton Avenue Methodist Episcopal church in Springfield, Missouri, and the helper in the erection of four edifices on the present site. Her inspiration in this work was contagious. Others came laden with rare gifts from their heart's chamber of self-sacrifice. She came to God's altar, presented her gifts to the Marionville College, the Burge Deaconess hospital and Benton Avenue Methodist Episcopal church. She went away with the modest glow of the graceful violet, happy because she could bloom, fill her niche in life and help bless men. She was always looking up and not down, believing that

'Pessimism 's but a screen,
Thrust the light and you between—
But the sun shines bright, I wean,
Just behind it.'

"Mrs. Burge was always ready to listen to the good things about her friends. The unpleasant pained her heart. Ever loyal to her church, her sympathy was a deep well. When a life-long friend was sadly bereaved, she could not go to her at once, but after three or four days she brought the tribute of her soul's love. Like a well in the mountain side which you can neither see nor hear, because of its depth, yet its crystalline waters assuage the traveler's thirst. With loving hands to help in causes good and true, she finds that the light at the evening time doth brightly shine. You might see her as with hopeful step and buoyant heart she walks, Mrs. Ellen A. Burge, the donor of our hospital, in the devious ways of life. A hand-maid blessed of God, may her years be many in the service for her Lord. God grant that the mantle of her gentle nature may fall on every reader of these lines."

GEORGE WASHINGTON ANTHONY.

The biographies of representative men of a city and county bring to light many hidden treasures of the mind, character and courage, well calculated to arouse the pride of the family and of the community, and it is a source of regret that the people are not more familiar with the personal history of such men, in the ranks of whom may be found tillers of the soil, mechanics, teachers, professional men, business men and those of varied vocations. George Washington Anthony, well known among the business element of Springfield, where he has resided many decades, is one of the creditable representatives of the class of men who do things and as such he has made his influence felt in the locality of which this history treats and earned a name for enterprise, integrity and honor.

Mr. Anthony was born in Adams, Massachusetts, September 10, 1839. He is a son of Abram and Eunice (Eddy) Anthony, the father also born in the above named city and state, while the mother was a native of the state of New York. Abram Anthony devoted his life to farming and lumbering, and owned a large area of timbered land, and he had several mills. One of the principal mills was on the site of the present noted Renfrew Gingham Works started over fifty years ago. He spent his life at Adams and died there when past his eighty-sixth birthday. Politically, he was a Republican, and was a worker for temperance. His family consisted of ten children, all still living but two, namely: Henry died at the age of sixty-five; Charles L., George W., of this sketch; Edwin A., James, whose sketch appears on another page of this work; Hannah M., Amelia A., Susan and Albert; the other one died in early life.

George W. Anthony grew to manhood in his native state; his early school days were interrupted as he had to work with his father, but nothing daunted, he obtained his education after he was twenty-four years old, having attended school at Lynnsborough, Massachusetts, which was a boarding school. In the fall of 1865 he went to the state of Alabama and operated a sawmill there the following winter, was superintendent of the mill and made good money there. Leaving there in the summer of 1866 he came to Liberty, Clay county, Missouri, where two of his brothers lived, both being engaged in the tobacco business, and our subject worked for them awhile, finally coming to Springfield, this state, and he and his two brothers bought a factory site of a Mr. Porter, in 1867, and here the three brothers soon engaged in the tobacco business, which gradually grew to large proportions and in which our subject is still engaged. With the three brothers, George McCann formed a partnership which continued until 1873, when it was dissolved, our subject owning land on St. Louis street and started in the tobacco business by himself in January, 1874, and is still operating this business, dealing in smoking tobacco only, having abandoned the manufacture of plug tobacco a number of years ago. His principal brand in the latter was the "Royal Gem," and "Old Bachelor" is his most famous brand of smoking tobacco. It has been sold over a very wide territory and is a favorite with all smokers who have used it. Mr. Anthony understands thoroughly every phase of this business and his plant is equipped in an up-to-date manner and only skilled artisans are employed. He is one of the most widely known men in the tobacco world in the Middle West and has made a great success in this field of endeavor. Besides his plant he also owns a large and attractive home on St. Louis street.

Politically Mr. Anthony is a Republican and has been more or less active in local public affairs during his long residence in the Queen City, in which he was a member of the city council several years ago. Fraternally, he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was a charter member of the Knights of Pythias, with which he is no longer affiliated. He is an active member of Calvary Presbyterian church, in which he has been an elder for over thirty years, and he was formerly a deacon in the same.

Mr. Anthony has been twice married, first, in April, 1868, to Sylvia A. Sales, who was a native of Adams, Massachusetts. Her death occurred in 1875. In December, 1877, Mr. Anthony married Mary L. Dean, who was born in Adams, Massachusetts, and is a daughter of Dallas J. and Henrietta Dean. To this second marriage two children were born, namely: Sylvia Carrie, who lives at home, and Dallas Dean, who is engaged in farming; he married Ida Phillips, a native of Greene county.

WALTER BENNETT ROBBERSON.

As a man of twentieth century industry, Walter Bennett Robberson, vice-president of the Springfield Grocery Company, is well worthy of representation in a work of the nature of the one in hand, as a representative of that class of alert, far-seeing men of affairs who are giving an enduring character to the industrial and civic makeup of the Queen City of the Ozarks and vicinity. He has shown both the power of initiative and that of concentration, and has made for himself a secure place as one of the leaders of his day and generation in Greene county.

Mr. Robberson, who is a scion of one of the prominent and honored old families of this locality, was born in Rolla, Phelps county, Missouri, February 11, 1864. He is a son of Dr. Edwin T. and Elizabeth Jane (Sproul) Robberson, a complete sketch of whom appears on other pages of this volume, hence the chronicle of their interesting lives will not be repeated here. Suffice it to say however, that for many years Dr. Robberson was one of the leading physicians and business men of this section of the state, and did as much as any other one man for the material development of Springfield a generation ago.

Walter B. Robberson was but a child when his parents removed to Springfield and here he grew to manhood. He had excellent educational advantages. After passing through the public and high schools he took the regular course in Drury College, making an excellent record, and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1885, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon thereafter he entered upon his business career, obtaining a position as receiving clerk in the Springfield Grocery Company. He was ambitious, and soon proved to be a faithful, painstaking and trustworthy employee and his promotion was rapid. He has remained with this large and widely known concern to the present time and has done much to increase its present great volume of business and its prestige. He has long been a stockholder in the same. He was manager for a period of six years, and is now vice-president of the company. A wholesale business is carried on exclusively and no grocery house in the great Southwest is better or more favorably known. Prompt and honest service is the motto of the firm, and in view of the fact that many of its thousands of customers have remained with it for a quarter of a century or more would indicate that this high code of modern business ethics had been strictly adhered to. The firm's modern, mammoth and substantial place of business is conveniently located in the heart of the wholesale district of Springfield, with excellent railroad facilities, and a large and carefully selected stock is carried at all

seasons, everything being handled that is found in an up-to-date grocery store, in the way of staple and fancy groceries.

Mr. Robberson was married on November 3, 1887 to Emma Hardin, who was born in Illinois in 1863. She received a good education, is a lady of culture and refinement, and is an active worker in the local clubs and especially in the work of the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

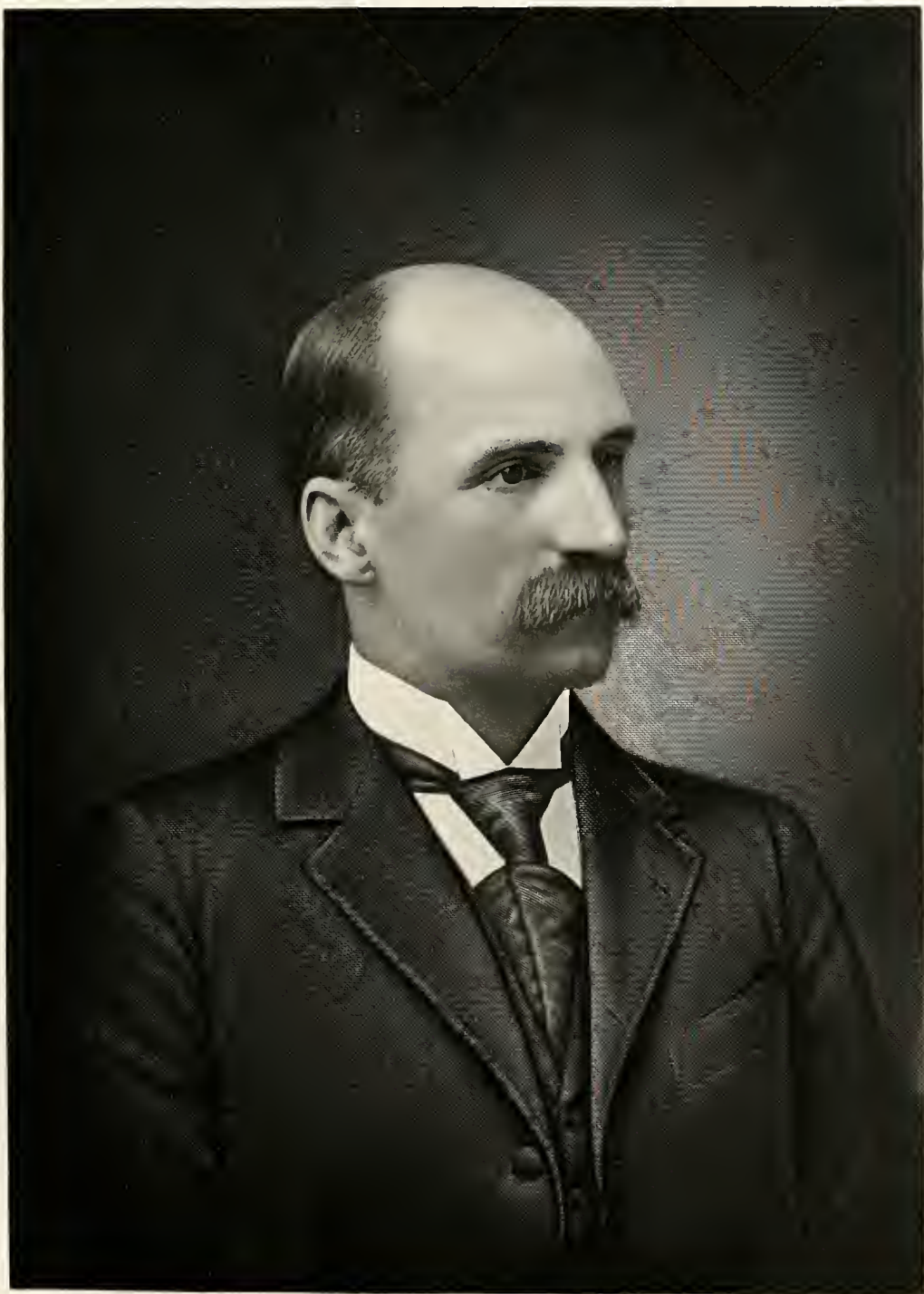
Three children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Robberson, namely: Edwin T., born June 1, 1889, died September 24, 1894; Susie Belle, born December 15, 1891 is studying for a trained nurse in the Burge Deaconess hospital, Springfield; Edwina, born September 29, 1894, is attending Kindergarten Training School in Chicago. They are both young ladies of much promise.

Mr. Robberson has long been an active and influential worker in Democratic politics, but has never sought or held public office. Fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic order, including Gate of the Temple Lodge No. 422, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Vincil Chapter No. 110, Royal Arch Masons; Zabud Council, Royal and Select Masters; St. John's Commandery No. 20, Knights Templar; and Abou Ben Adhem Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of Florence Lodge No. 409, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Red Men. He and his wife belong to the First Congregational church.

Personally Mr. Robberson is a plain, unassuming gentleman, uniformly courteous and pleasant, and is one of Springfield's most representative men of affairs.

NORMAN FULLINWIDER TERRY, M. D.

Ceaselessly to and fro flies the deft shuttle which weaves the web of human destiny, and into the vast mosaic fabric enter the individuality, the effort, the accomplishment of each man, be his station that most lowly or one of majesty, pomp and power. Within the textile folds may be traced the line of each individuality, be it the one that lends the beautiful sheen of honest worth and useful endeavor, or one that, dark and zigzag, finds its way through warp and woof, marring the composite beauty by its blackened threads, ever in evidence of the shadowed and unprolific life. Into the great aggregate each individuality is merged, and yet the essence of each is never lost, be the angle of its influence wide-spreading and grateful, or narrow and baneful. That properly applied industry, faithfulness to duty, a wise economy and sound judgment, are the surest contributing elements to success, was exemplified in the life of the late Dr. Norman Fullinwider Terry, who for a number of years was one of the foremost physicians and surgeons



Eng. by L. A. Wilson & Bro. N.Y.

N. F. Perry

of Springfield and southwestern Missouri. The cause of humanity never had a truer friend than this valued gentleman who has passed to the higher life. The stereotyped words customary on such occasions seem but mockery in writing of such a man when we remember all the grand traits that went to make the character of this noble man. In all the relations of life—family, church, civic, professional and society—he displayed that consistent gentlemanly spirit, that innate refinement and unswerving integrity that endeared him alike to man, woman and child.

Doctor Terry was born October 3, 1853 in Kossuth, Iowa. He was a son of Sherman and Leah Jane (Bruce) Terry. The father was a native of the state of New York, from which he removed in pioneer times to Iowa and established the future home of the family. After living a number of years in Des Moines county he removed to Mt. Pleasant, that state. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his eldest son Stewart Bruce Terry, served four years in the Civil war, in fact, throughout the struggle, in an Iowa regiment, and, being captured, he served ten months in Andersonville prison.

When Norman F. Terry was a small child he removed with his parents to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and there grew to manhood and received his early education in the public schools, later becoming a student in the Iowa Wesleyan University. Ambitious to become a physician and especially a great surgeon, he taught school two years in order to get money to defray his expenses in medical college, meanwhile laying a foundation by home study during his spare time. In due course he entered Miami Medical College in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he made a brilliant record, and from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1876. And in 1893 he took a post-graduate course at the Chicago Polyclinic Medical School. He first began practicing his profession in northern Iowa, but owing to the severity of the climate and the condition of his father's health he removed with his parents to Lyons, Kansas, where he built up a large practice, and while there was local surgeon for the Santa Fe and Frisco systems. He was especially successful in surgery and spared no pains and efforts to become a great surgeon, and he lived to see his laudable ambition gratified. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1894, where he remained in active practice until his death, or for a period of twenty years, during which he ranked in the fore-front of the medical men of Greene county and the Ozark region and was widely recognized as one of the greatest surgeons of the Southwest. Scores of calls from all over this locality made him see the great need of a modernly appointed hospital in Springfield, and he founded one here, Springfield Hospital, of which he became president. Although it was a commodious one to begin with, it had to be enlarged from time to time to adequately meet the great demand. Under his able management it became very successful and

still stands as a monument to his devotion to the public welfare, city pride and profession.

Doctor Terry was married on February 3, 1881, to Leora Hibler, a lady of many commendable attributes of head and heart, who has always been a favorite with a wide circle of friends. She is a daughter of Alton H. and Mary A. (Baxter) Hibler, of St. Louis, Missouri. She had the advantages of an excellent education. The union of Doctor and Mrs. Terry was without issue.

Politically, Doctor Terry was a Republican, and religiously he belonged to the Methodist church. He belonged to the Society of Sons of the American Revolution, and was a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity when in the university. He was a member of the Association of Railway Surgeons, the Missouri State Medical Association, the American Medical Association, and the Greene County Medical Society, and at one time was president of the last named. He was a charter member of the Springfield Club. He was for several years a lecturer to advanced students in Drury College on physiology. He was a fluent, learned and entertaining writer and contributed numerous papers to various medical journals and for a number of organizations to which he belonged, and he left in manuscript a work of fiction which was intended to portray his ideal of a true man in medical practice. Personally, he was modest, unassuming, but progressive in his ideas and helpful to all those with whom he came in contact.

JAMES HARRISON HEDGES.

The name at the head of this sketch is one well known in business and construction circles in Springfield and the entire Southwest and probably stands for more completed work in his own line than that of any other one man in this community.

Mr. Hedges comes of a Kentucky ancestry. His father was James Ferman Hedges, born in the old "Blue Grass State," where he married Miss Ruth Brown, also a native Kentuckian. While yet a young man Mr. Hedges moved to Illinois, where his son, the subject of this sketch, was born. Later the family removed to the state of Kansas, and afterwards to Missouri. The father died in this state in 1895, his wife having passed away fifteen years previously.

The family of this couple consisted of five boys and three girls, all of whom are still living with the exception of two. James H. Hedges is the younger of these five sons. He was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, on the 20th day of May, 1860. He attended the common schools during boy-

hood and finished his education at the Normal school at Warrensburg, Missouri, leaving there in 1878.

In 1879, while yet lacking more than two years of being of legal age, Mr. Hedges took up his life work by engaging in contracting work upon the Missouri Pacific railroad. He remained in this position for six years, thus serving a long apprenticeship and laying deep the foundations of knowledge of his business that was to stand him in good stead in the days to come.

In 1885 he decided to undertake contracting in a small way upon his own responsibility. He had but small capital in money, and he asked no financial assistance from anyone. But he had what was better than money—a thorough knowledge of his business and an iron determination to succeed. It was inevitable with those two essentials that he should succeed and he did.

In 1886 he took an interest in the firm of Scott, Hinkley & Hedges in the business of quarrying and handling stone and stone contracts. This company endured for some ten years. Four years of that time was covered by the great financial depression from 1893 to 1897, when very little was doing in the way of contracting or construction work, either in this field or anywhere else in the United States, but with the revival of business, Mr. Hedges was again actively at work in his chosen line.

About this time he formed a partnership with Napoleon Gosney, under the firm name of Hedges & Gosney, for the business of railroad contracting and construction work.

The new firm was a success from the first day. Work flowed in upon it and the business prospered in every way. So much was this the case that in 1900 a corporation was formed under the title of the Hedges & Gosney Construction Company. Of this corporation Mr. Hedges was elected the president, which position he still holds.

A list of all the construction work which this company has done since its organization would be too long for the space reserved for this sketch. It is enough to say that they have done the masonry and concrete work on the Frisco Railroad, the Missouri Pacific, Kansas City Southern, Eastern Illinois and other roads. Their work has extended into Oklahoma, Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, Alabama, Kansas and Missouri. And the quality of the work done is attested by the fact that they have returned again and again to do new work for the same companies. As a matter of fact this company, organized in a quiet way, and without great capital, has, simply by strict attention to business, and work of high quality, attained the position of the heaviest contracting company in their line in this entire region.

As the business of the original company has increased other companies have been organized, each handling some special lines of contracting and construction work. Of these companies, Mr. Hedges is the vice-president of the Jarrett Construction Company, also vice-president of the Weaver-Weeks

Construction Company, and of the Jarrett-Richardson Paving Company. He also served in the same capacity in the Willier Construction Company, until it was dissolved by the untimely death of Mr. Willier. These various companies occupy spacious offices in the Holland building, in Springfield, and are reckoned among the most solid and reliable institutions of the city.

Mr. Hedges was married on the 1st of June, 1892, to Miss Edna B. Houghton, of Springfield. Mrs. Hedges' father died in Andrew county, Missouri, while she was still a young child, and her mother, Priscilla, removed from that county to Springfield with her two children soon after the father's death. Mrs. Houghton taught in the schools of Springfield for many years, and lived to a ripe old age, passing away about 1911.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hedges have been born a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. The oldest, Miss Rolla H. Hedges, was educated in the Springfield high school, and finished with one year at Hollins College, Virginia. Franklin H. Hedges is a graduate of the Western Military Academy, of Upper Alton, Illinois, and is now a student in Drury College. Jeannette E. Hedges, the second daughter, also attended the Springfield high school, and is now attending Drury College. Warren B. Hedges, the youngest son, is at present attending the Springfield high school. The Hedges' home is at number 940 North Jefferson street, Springfield, and is one of the finest, most home-like residences in the city.

DR. EDWIN T. ROBBERSON.

In the early days southwest Missouri was often a tempting field to the energetic, ambitious, strong-minded, courageous people of Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas, and this country was filled with them during the time Missouri was struggling up to a respectable position in the sisterhood of states. There was a fascination in the broad fields and great promise which this new region presented to activity and originality that attracted many men, and induced them to brave all the privations and discomforts of frontier life for the pleasure and gratification of constructing their fortunes in their own way and after their own methods. It is this class of men more than any other who give shape, direction and character to the business of a community, county or state. The late Dr. Edwin T. Robberson, one of the early pioneers of Greene county and for a long lapse of years one of the most substantial, useful and prominent citizens of Springfield and vicinity, became identified with the affairs of this favored section during its first stages of development and he subsequently wielded a potent influence in industrial circles and professional life. He gave to the world the best of an essentially

virile, loyal and noble nature and his standard of integrity and honor was ever inflexible. He was a citizen of high civic ideals, and ever manifested his liberality in connection with measures and enterprises tending to advance the general welfare of the locality honored by his residence, his keen discernment and sound judgment auguring much for the general upbuilding of the Queen City of the Ozarks. Doctor Robberson won a reputation, not only as a successful physician and business man, but as a leader in public affairs and a citizen who was well worthy of the unqualified confidence and esteem in which he was universally held.

Doctor Robberson was born November 3, 1830, in Maury county, Tennessee, and was a son of Bennett and Elvira (Sims) Robberson, both natives of Tennessee, in which state they grew up and were married and spent their earlier lives. In 1831 they removed to Greene county, Missouri, when the subject of this memoir was an infant, and settled on what has since been known as Robberson Prairie, and there by hard work and perseverance established the permanent family home. The father devoted his life successfully to farming and he became a prominent man in the county, was active in Democratic politics and was elected to the state Legislature from Greene county, serving a term of two years with ability and satisfaction. He was one of our best known pioneers.

Doctor Robberson grew to manhood on the home farm in this county and there found plenty of hard work to do when a boy, and for those early times he had good educational advantages. Later he attended Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1854. Returning home he began the practice of his profession in Greene county, continuing the same with great success the rest of his life, or a period of nearly forty years, during which he ranked among the leading general practitioners of the county, throughout which his name was a household word. He became a man of means and owned considerable valuable property and was a heavy stockholder in the National Exchange Bank in Springfield, of which he became president, discharging the duties of this responsible position, along with his large practice, in a manner that reflected much credit upon his ability, fidelity and integrity and the entire satisfaction of the stockholders and patrons of the bank the rest of his life; in fact, the large success of this widely known institution was due for the most part to his wise counsel and judicious management.

Doctor Robberson was married April 18, 1854, to Elizabeth J. Sproul, who was born in Monroe county, Missouri, March 11, 1837.

The union of Doctor Robberson and wife was blessed by the birth of seven children, all living but one.

Doctor Robberson was a Democrat, and while he was interested in public affairs never had time to seek political office. In his earlier years he was a

member of the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was a member of the Missouri State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. Religiously, he belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church, South.

Doctor Robberson was called to his eternal rest November 10, 1893. He was in every respect entitled to the esteem of all classes which was freely accorded. He was the architect of his own fortune and upon his entire career there rests no blemish, for he was true to the highest ideals and principles in business, professional, civic and social life, living and laboring to worthy ends, and as one of the sterling citizens and representative men of Greene county in the generations that are now merged with the irrevocable past, his memory merits a tribute of honor on the pages of history.

ALANSON MASON HASWELL.

The life of Alanson Mason Haswell, a well known real estate man and writer of Springfield, has been an interesting and useful one, and although he has reached an age when most men are living in seclusion and avoiding the turmoil of business affairs, he is still strenuously engaged in serious work. He hails from the far away, romantic land of Rudyard Kipling, one of the present-day master story-writers, and many interesting tales might be written from the life chronicle of our subject, but space forbids more than a brief resume of his life and character.

Mr. Haswell was born in the city of Maulmain, Burmah, East India, June 29, 1847. He is a son of James Madison Haswell and Jane Matilda (Mason) Haswell. These parents were missionaries of the American Baptist Missionary Union, and went to Burmah immediately after their marriage in 1835. James M. Haswell was sent as an assistant to Adoniram Judson, the first American Baptist missionary, and it was in Dr. Judson's home that the subject of this sketch was born.

Anthony Haswell, the paternal grandfather, was born in Portsmouth, England, in 1756, and when a boy was brought to America. When twelve years old he was apprenticed in Boston, Massachusetts, was a "son of liberty" at fourteen, and when in his seventeenth year, helped throw the tea into Boston harbor, at the historic "tea party" in 1773. During the Revolutionary war he served in Washington's army at the siege of Boston, was also in the battle of White Plains, New York, and several other engagements. His grandson, A. M. Haswell, is a member of the Springfield Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, on the record of Anthony Haswell, as also for ancestors of his mother. Anthony Haswell established the *Vermont*



A. M. HASWELL.

Gazette in Bennington, Vermont, in 1783, and he and his sons continued to publish the paper for more than fifty years, and it was one of the most influential papers of New England during that period. His death occurred in 1816. His epitaph says: "Anthony Haswell, a Patriot of the Revolution; a sufferer for the freedom of the press under the alien and sedition laws." On his mother's side A. M. Haswell is descended from Sampson Mason, one of Oliver Cromwell's "Ironsides," who emigrated from England to Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts, in 1665, and bought a large tract of land where he founded the town of Swansea, Massachusetts. Hundreds of his descendants are buried there, and many families of them still live there. Mr. Haswell's great-grandfather, Brooks Mason, was a Revolutionary soldier, who fought at the battles of Bennington and Saratoga, as did also four of his sons.

A. M. Haswell was brought to the United States to be educated when eleven years of age, and he never returned to Asia, although his only brother and both parents spent their lives and died there, and his two sisters are there today. After passing through preparatory schools, Mr. Haswell attended high school in Clinton, New York, and finished his education with two years in Madison University (now Colgate University) at Hamilton, New York. After farming in New York, Delaware and Illinois, he came to Springfield, Missouri, in September, 1868, intending to stay six months. He got a contract to assist in classifying the million acre land grant of that which is now the Frisco railway. This kept him in the saddle three years and put the love of the Ozarks so effectively into him that he has remained here ever since, with the exception of some eight years. After classifying the lands, he was connected with the Springfield district of the railroad lands nearly all the time for sixteen years, the last six years in charge of the office. He added general real estate to his office and did a large business for years. In 1893 he went to Chicago, Illinois, and remained there until 1897. He was elected secretary of the Christian Citizenship League and was sent all over the United States speaking in the interest of the organization, addressing certainly three hundred and fifty thousand people. In 1897 he returned to southwest Missouri and for four years engaged in real estate and mining at Aurora, Lawrence county, returning to Springfield in 1901 to his old line of realty, and here he has since resided, but owing to deafness he has closed his real estate office and devotes most of his time to drafting large county maps, at which he is an expert. He also writes extensively for various newspapers and other publications, mostly on subjects pertaining to the Ozarks, of which he is an enthusiast. He is a versatile and forceful writer and his articles are appreciated by a wide audience.

Mr. Haswell was married in Springfield, March 11, 1873, to Lauretta

C. Butler, and to this union seven children were born, of whom three sons and one daughter survive.

Politically, Mr. Haswell is a Republican, and he has been more or less active in public affairs. He has served one term in the state Legislature, representing in a commendable manner the Springfield district. He is a member of the First Congregational church of Springfield.

THOMAS J. GIDEON.

Upon the role of representative professional men of Greene county of a past generation was the late Thomas J. Gideon, prominent lawyer and esteemed citizen of Springfield, having possessed those qualities of head and heart which not only bring material success but always commend themselves to persons of intelligence. He was a man who took a pride in the advancement of his city and county and heartily supported such movements as made toward that end. He came of an honest, rugged pioneer family, the Gideons having been active and well known in this locality in its early history.

Thomas J. Gideon was born on his father's farm in Christian county, Missouri, January 28, 1845. He is a son of William C. and Melinda (Bird) Gideon. He sprang from Irish-Scotch ancestry of Colonial American stock. James Gideon, the great-grandfather of our subject, was the founder of this branch of the family in America. He came from Dublin, Ireland, with his brothers, Reuben and Edward, and bringing his wife, Nancy. His sons were: Edward, William, Isham, James and John. They all settled on land in southwestern New York. Edward, brother of James, was killed in battle during the Revolutionary war. All of the family moved to North Carolina about 1781 and settled on the Yadkin river. James Gideon moved to what is now Hawkins county, Tennessee, in 1821, where he settled on a farm, or rather wild land, which he developed into a farm. He took with him the apple trees with which to plant his orchard. Several members of the Gideon family went with him besides his own immediate family. He was a substantial farmer and lived to be an aged man, passing the remainder of his days in Tennessee. William Gideon, his son, and the grandfather of our subject, was born in the state of New York in 1789, and went to North Carolina with his family. He married there Matilda Wood, and to them were born the following children: James H., Burton A., William C., Francis M., Woodson T., Green B., John A., Minerva and Elizabeth. Mr. Gideon moved to Tennessee in 1821 and there continued farming. He was also a hatter by trade. He was a member of the Baptist church and an elder in the church for forty years. In his old age he became a Universalist. In the spring of

1836 he settled north of Ozark, Missouri, two miles, entering two hundred acres of land in Christian county, which was later known as the Cox farm. He died in 1868, aged seventy-nine years. He was a well known pioneer citizen, a man of sterling worth and had no enemies and was highly respected in his community. William C. Gideon, his son and father of our subject, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, February 15, 1824, received the common education of his day and was but twelve years of age when he came with his father to Missouri, and was reared among the pioneers of the Ozarks. He married at the age of twenty-one years, Melinda Bird, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of James Bird and wife, and to them were born eight children, six of whom are still living: Thomas J. (subject of this memoir); James J., who became a prominent lawyer and judge in Springfield; Francis M., William W., John N., Martin V., George B. and Matilda.

William C. Gideon settled on a farm in what was then Taney county, now a part of Christian county, Missouri, and during his life settled on several farms in this section, and before the commencement of the Civil War he had four hundred and eighty acres of land in Christian county. He cleared up and developed several farms in true pioneer fashion. During the war he was compelled to remove his residence to Greene county, settling four miles south of Springfield, on account of the depredations of the guerrillas. He served during the war in Missouri Union Home Guards, three months under Capt. Jesse Galloway, and on March 5, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Missouri State Militia, and was mustered into United States service. He was promoted to sergeant and was detailed as recruiting officer at Springfield, for Robbs' Battery, having been transferred to the Eighth Missouri State Militia. While in this service he was killed by a band of guerrillas in Christian county, at the home of his father, on December 16, 1863, at the age of thirty-nine years. He was in the battle of Ozark and on January 8, 1863, at the battle of Springfield when Marmaduke made his raid, and also in other engagements. In religion he was a Methodist. He was a man of sound judgment. In politics he was a Douglas, or War, Democrat, but after the breaking out of the war became a Republican. He served his community for some time as justice of the peace. He was a man of quiet and peaceful disposition, was honorable in character and had the confidence of the community in which he lived.

Thomas J. Gideon, of this review, grew up on the home farm in Christian county and received his education in the district schools in the old log pioneer school-house of those days. After the war he attended a private academy in Springfield for two years, but he remained a student all his life and became a scholar. On March 5, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth Regiment Missouri State Militia, same company and regiment as his father, being then eighteen years of age. He was appointed corporal and our

young soldier served in the battle of Ozark, Talbot Ferry, Arkansas, Turner's Station and Springfield. In the last battle he was wounded by a piece of shell striking his left hand and wrist, which crippled him for life. He was also struck by a musket ball in the head and narrowly escaped death, falling insensible on the battlefield, but was picked up by his father and carried to the rear and later regained consciousness. The bullet had struck him above the frontal bone, breaking through the skull, and, losing its force, plowed through the scalp to the back of the head. He was in the hospital two months, and was finally discharged on account of his wounds. But not being contented with his service as a soldier and desiring to render further service to his country, in July, 1864, he recruited at Springfield, Company A, Fifty-first Missouri Volunteer Infantry. In the spring of 1865 he recruited in Christian county a company of enrolled militia to exterminate the bushwhackers and horse thieves which then infested that section which they controlled, and he was commissioned by Governor Fletcher as first lieutenant, but he acted as commander of his company, it having no captain. He was making efficient headway against the outlaws when the war closed, a short time thereafter.

Mr. Gideon read law at home, and in 1866 he was elected clerk of Christian county and the circuit court and ex-officio recorder of Christian county and held the office until 1875; however, this was before he began reading law. He gave eminent satisfaction as clerk. He began reading law with his brother, Judge James J. Gideon, in 1875, and was admitted to the Missouri bar in 1877. He practiced successfully at Ozark until 1880, when he removed to Springfield, where he spent the rest of his life successfully engaged in the practice of his profession and was one of the popular members of the Greene county bar, to which he was admitted the year he removed here, and he remained in the harness until his death. He specialized as a probate and abstract lawyer, working on his abstracts at night. He was always busy and was very successful, accuracy and honesty being his aim as a lawyer.

Mr. Gideon was married September 3, 1868, to Letitia F. Williams, a daughter of Robert H. and Emeline (Bailey) Williams, both natives of Kentucky, in which state Mrs. Gideon was also born, her birth having occurred in Logan county, December 24, 1848. When she was five years old her parents brought her to Missouri, and located on a farm in Christian county. Mr. Williams devoted his life to farming. During the Civil war he desired to enlist but was crippled in the hand, which barred him. His family consisted of six children, five of whom are still living. Mrs. Gideon grew to womanhood in Christian and Greene counties and received her education in the common schools in Ozark and Springfield. She is now living on South

Campbell street in the latter city, where she owns a cozy home, which is often visited by her many friends.

To Mr. and Mrs. Gideon five children were born, four of whom are living: Mary B., known to her friends as "Molly," born July 9, 1869, married Charles A. Hubbard, and they are living in Springfield; Waldo G., born May 26, 1871, married May Olden; he is one of Springfield's well known attorneys; Thomas Harry, born January 12, 1874, married Della Stowe; Charles R., commonly known as "Ross," was born June 18, 1876, and died September 13, 1898; Nellie E., born October 21, 1881, married Rufus McVay, and they live near her mother.

Mr. Gideon was a Republican. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Captain John Matthews Post No. 69. He was a member of the Solomon Lodge of Masons, of Springfield, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, New Harmony Lodge, of Springfield, and held all the offices in this lodge, and was a member of the order for a period of nearly half a century. He was a member of the South Street Christian church. As both a lawyer and citizen he was widely known in this section of the state and his integrity was unimpeached, and when he was summoned to his eternal reward, on November 7, 1913, there were many to express a regret at his loss to the city and county.

JAMES L. ORMSBEE, M. D.

There are but few professions or trades that "go well together," that is, there are few men who are capable of following successfully more than one specific line of endeavor, but here and there we find a man like Dr. James L. Ormsbee of Springfield who has the innate ability and has had the proper training to make him successful in two or more lines of endeavor. He is a physician and pharmacist, and it is doubtful if two distinct professions could be found to blend more perfectly than these. He has built up a good business in both during his residence in this city of twenty-six years, and he has become one of the well-known professional men of Greene county.

Doctor Ormsbee was born at Corry, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1867. He is a son of E. J. Ormsbee, a carpenter and farmer, born in Paris, Oneida county, New York, in 1825, and who died in 1905 at the age of eighty years. The mother of our subject was known in her maidenhood as Amelia Mapes; she was born in 1836 in Belmont, New York, and died in 1913 at the age of seventy-seven years. These parents grew to maturity in the state of New York, attended the old-time schools and were married there, and spent their lives in that state and Pennsylvania. James Ormsbee, paternal

grandfather of our subject was born in Providence, Rhode Island, June 21, 1792, and died at Paris, New York, in 1853; his wife, Philena Dimmick, was born at Mansfield, Connecticut, January 16, 1798, and died at Paris, New York, December 1, 1825. James Ormsbee, Sr., our subject's great-grandfather, was born in 1765, and he married Abigail Ide. His father was Daniel Ormsbee, born in 1723, married Keziah Cummings. His father was Thomas Ormsbee, who was born in Massachusetts, November 11, 1645, and he married Mary Fitch, a daughter of John Fitch. His father was Richard Ormsbee, born in England, from which country he came to Saco, Maine, landing there in the year 1641. From that place he went to Salisbury, Massachusetts in 1645, bought land in that vicinity and died there in 1664. Thus the record shows that this is one of our oldest American families.

Dr. James L. Ormsbee received his early education in the public schools, later graduating from the Cayuga Lake Military Academy at Aurora, New York, then took the course in the medical department of the Washington University of St. Louis, from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1891, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Upon leaving the city of St. Louis he came to Springfield in 1892 and at once began the practice of his profession which he has continued here from that date to the present time, having long since taken his place among the successful general physicians of this locality. He found time to make a thorough study of pharmacy and was given a license in that field and he has long maintained a neat, well stocked and popular drug store at 1862 North National Boulevard, and has built up a good trade in drugs and drug sundries. He has enjoyed a large patronage ever since he established himself in this city.

Doctor Ormsbee was married on October 25, 1914, in Springfield, to Alice M. McLean, a daughter of T. B. McLean and wife. She received her education in this city.

Politically, Doctor Ormsbee is a Republican. Religiously, he belongs to the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Greene County Medical Society, the Missouri State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He was secretary of the first named of the three for a period of three years. He is also a member of the Greene County Retail Druggists' Association, of which he was secretary for some time. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was county coroner in 1897, and upon the death of the sheriff was appointed to this office, serving very ably until another sheriff could be appointed. He was also health officer during Mayor Bartlett's administration.

Doctor Ormsbee is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has accomplished, which has been in the face of obstacles and entirely through his own efforts.

MURRAY C. STONE, M. D.

It has not been so very long ago when a doctor was supposed to do a little of everything when it came to looking after humanity as to its general physical improvement. Any one whom the medical schools graduated, and even many who never attended a medical school, were called upon in all kinds of physical needs, to dispense medicine for all the ailments to which flesh is heir, to look after all kinds of surgical operations, etc., in short, the family physician was general doctor, druggist, chemist, dentist, bacteriologist, and several other things. But that has all changed. Now we have departments in medical science and specialists in all departments. The field is so vast that the man who attempts to master all phases of this science only gets a smattering knowledge and is never capable of effective work in any. One of the younger doctors of Springfield, who has specialized in a very important line, is Dr. Murray C. Stone, pathologist and a most scientific and capable man in his line.

Doctor Stone hails from New England, having been born in the state of Massachusetts, April 22, 1880. He is of English and Welsh ancestry, and is a son of Charles P. and Elia L. (Aldrich) Stone. The father was born in Massachusetts in 1847, and the mother, who was a native of New Hampshire, is still residing in Massachusetts, being now sixty-three years of age. These parents grew to maturity in New England, were educated and married there, and established their future home in Massachusetts, where Mr. Stone devoted his active life to the work of an expert mechanic, working many years as engineer for the Brown Engine Company. His death occurred in 1905. He was a son of Fordyce Stone, a native of Massachusetts, he having been a son of Windsor Stone. Thus the record shows this to be one of our oldest Eastern families.

Dr. Murray C. Stone grew to manhood in his native state and there received his education, first attending the public schools, later taking the course in the medical department of Harvard University, Cambridge, from which historic institution he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, with the class of 1903, and in that year he began the practice of his profession at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he remained, enjoying a good general practice until 1910, when he came West, locating in Kansas City. After remaining there eighteen months, he went to Jefferson City, spending two years at the Missouri capital, then, in October, 1914, took up his residence in Springfield, where he intends making his future home. He has devoted many years to a special study of pathology and in due course of time became an expert analyst. Before leaving Fitchburg, his native state, he was pathologist at the Burbank hospital, and while in Kansas City he held the same posi-

tion at the general hospital; while in Jefferson City he was the official state bacteriologist, giving eminent satisfaction in all these important trusts. He is now making a specialty of clinical pathology. He has become well established in his work here, and maintains a well equipped and modern laboratory in the Woodruff building, Springfield. His patrons are the leading physicians of this and other cities of southwestern Missouri.

Doctor Stone was married in 1906, at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, to Eleanor M. Taft, a daughter of Benjamin Taft, a leading citizen of that city. There Mrs. Stone grew to womanhood and was graduated from the Fitchburg State Normal. The union of the Doctor and wife has resulted in the birth of two children, namely: Edward W., born in Fitchburg, September 29, 1907; and Windsor, whose birth occurred in that city on October 12, 1908; they are both attending school at this writing.

Politically, Doctor Stone votes independently. In religious matters he is a Presbyterian. He is a member of the Greene County Medical Society, the Missouri State Medical Association, the American Medical Association and the American Public Health Association. Personally, he is a plain, practical, sociable gentleman and has made many friends during his short residence in Springfield.

DR. EDWARD MARTIN SHEPARD.

Edward Martin Shepard was born in West Winsted, Connecticut, May 15, 1854, the son of Samuel Shepard and Mary Isabella (Dennis) Shepard. In 1860, his family moved to Norfolk, Connecticut, where his father entered into the mercantile business with his brother, James H. Shepard. The early childhood of the subject of this sketch was profoundly impressed by the events of the Civil war, two striking incidents of which were the reception of Major Anderson in New York, after his return from Ft. Sumter, and the funeral obsequies of the martyred President, Abraham Lincoln, as his body lay in state in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

In 1867 and '68, he attended the private school of Emory F. Strong, at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and in 1869, '70 and '71 he prepared for college at the General Russell Collegiate and Military Institute, at New Haven, Connecticut, where he attained the rank of first lieutenant and acting captain. The Christmas holidays of 1870-71, he went to Charleston, South Carolina, to visit his parents, who were spending the winter in the South, and though but a lad, the vivid impression left by the sad condition of the Southland during the days of reconstruction was a powerful factor in broadening his sympathies and political understanding in after life. A severe attack of scarlet fever at the end of his New Haven school days, as well as



MRS. E. M. SHEPARD.



DR. E. M. SHEPARD.

the critical illness of his father, compelled the temporary abandonment of his college course; and after the death of his father, which occurred January 14, 1872, he sought the outdoor employment which his own health seemed to demand. In the spring of 1872, he secured a position as rodman under Engineer Frank K. Pingree, on a branch of the Chicago and Northwestern railroad, in the upper peninsula of Michigan—then a wilderness, where, thirty miles from Menominee, the nearest settlement, he spent the summer and fall in the engineering work of the construction of this railroad. Here the pure air, out-of-door life and vigorous exercise laid the foundation of a more robust young manhood. In 1873, again associated with Mr. Pingree, whose business ability, coupled with a fine christian character, made him an admirable employer for the young. He was engaged in the construction work of the New York, Boston & Montreal railroad, and located in Dutchess county, New York, where he remained until, as an after-effect of the financial panic of 1873, all railroad construction temporarily ceased. During his enforced idleness, he took up the study of botany and mineralogy, subjects which renewed his desire for a college course, and which changed the whole trend of his life. He was particularly fortunate in the intimate associates of his boyhood and young manhood, many of whom were ambitious and eager for useful careers, and some of whom have occupied honorable places among the world's most distinguished men. Of these were Dr. William H. Welch, now of Johns Hopkins University, the most famous physician and bacteriologist in America; Charles Battell Loomis, widely known by his writings; Frederick E. Ives, the noted inventor; Dr. Charles Gross, late professor of History in Harvard University; Dr. J. S. Kingsley, zoologist, of Tufts College, Massachusetts; Professor John Robinson, of Salem, Massachusetts; Rev. Dr. John P. Peters, of New York City, Episcopal clergyman and archaeologist; Dr. Waldo S. Pratt, of Hartford Theological Seminary; Dr. Frederick S. Dennis, of Bellevue Medical School, one of the foremost surgeons of his day; and the Rev. Dr. James S. Dennis, of New York, noted missionary and author, the last two being his double cousins.

In 1875, he was employed by Dr. Spencer F. Baird to collect minerals for the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and later was engaged to collect material for the Smithsonian Institution from prehistoric mounds which had just been opened in southeast Missouri. Interest in biology and geology had so increased that he planned to resume his studies, and went to Williams College to pursue these subjects under Professor Sanborn Tenney. He was appointed mineralogist and cryptogamic botanist for the Williams College Rocky Mountain scientific expedition. A vacation course of study under Dr. A. S. Packard, at the Peabody Academy of Science, at Salem, Massachusetts, still further advanced his scientific work, and brought him

in contact with eminent scientific men who became lifelong friends. One never-to-be-forgotten experience of that summer was the invitation to witness the first public exhibition of the telephone, by Dr. Graham Bell, the cities of Boston and Salem being connected for that purpose. His course at Williams College was interrupted during the junior year, and later, the institution made him an honorary graduate, with his class of 1878. In 1877 he went to Roanoke College, at Salem, Virginia, for the purpose of classifying and arranging their fine museum, which had been hurriedly placed in storage during the Civil war. Later, he was called to the chair of Natural History in Waynesburg College, Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, from which institution he went to Drury College as Professor of Biology and Geology, where he began his work in the fall of 1878, continuing the same until June, 1908, when ill-health compelled his permanent retirement from the teaching profession, and he was placed upon the Carnegie Foundation. In 1880, he, in connection with Prof. Charles H. Ford, a graduate of Williams College, conducted the first summer school of biology west of the Alleghenies. He was married, June 28, 1881, to Miss Harriett Elma Ohlen, at Madison, New Jersey. He was acting president of Drury College in 1893 and '94, a service for which he sacrificed a most attractive engagement to superintend the Missouri mining exhibit at the Chicago World's Fair, and in the summer of 1907, he again resigned special engagements with the Illinois Geological Survey to resume the acting presidency of the college. In 1881 he received the degree of Master of Arts from Williams College, and in 1902 the degree of Doctor of Science was conferred upon him by Waynesburg College, his thesis upon that occasion being his book on "The Geology of Greene and Adjacent Counties," published by the Missouri Geological Survey.

Enthusiasm for his work in geology led him to travel extensively throughout the United States and other countries; twice through the region of the Great Lakes and Canada; twice through Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; several times to California and the North Pacific region; the Gulf coast and Cuba; and Colorado and the Yellowstone National Park. In 1889, on leave of absence from the college, he traveled and studied geology in the Hawaiian Islands, Fiji Islands, Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand. At various times he made trips through Mexico, and in 1898, on his retirement from active college work, he took an extended trip around the world, sailing from New York through the West Indies to Panama, thence along the north coast of South America, visiting the coast region, thence north to England, where, after a stay of six weeks, he traveled through the Mediterranean region, visiting Algiers, Genoa, Naples, Egypt, Ceylon, Singapore, China, and spending several weeks in Japan.

On retiring from Drury College, he presented to the institution the

large collections of antiquities and specimens representing all departments of natural history, these having been collected mostly at his own expense, and in accepting the gift, the trustees of the college voted to name the college museum "The Edward M. Shepard Museum" of natural science. Mr. Shepard is the owner of one of the largest geological libraries in the state, and has published the following works: "Systematic Mineral Record," A. S. Barnes & Co., New York; "Tables for Plant Analysis," Springfield, Missouri; "Qualitative Analysis Blanks," Springfield, Missouri; "Report on Geology of Greene County and Portions of Polk, Webster, Christian and Dallas Counties," Vol. XII, Missouri Geological Survey, Jefferson City, Missouri, 1898; papers in Bulletins of the United States Geological Survey on "Wells, Springs and General Water Resources of Missouri," in Bulletin 102, Water Supply and Irrigation Papers; "Underground Waters of Eastern United States: Missouri," in Bulletin 114, *ibid*; "Spring System of the Decaturville Dome, Camden County, Missouri," in Bulletin 110, *ibid*; Bulletin 195, "Underground Waters of Missouri: Their Geology and Utilization;" introduction to volume of sermons by the Rev. N. M. Long, of Memphis, Tennessee; "The New Madrid Earthquake," *Journal of Geology*, January, 1905, "Table of Geological Formations of Missouri and Arkansas," Bulletin Bradley Geological Field Station, Vol. I, Pt. I; "Historical Sketch of Bradley Geological Field Station," *ibid*, Vol. I, Pt. I; "Key to Rocks and Geological Horizons of Greene County, Missouri," *ibid*, Vol. 1, Pt. 2. Other papers on the following subjects have been published in various journals: "Historical Sketch of Lead and Zinc Mining in Missouri," Springfield, Missouri; "Geology of the Lead and Zinc Region of Missouri;" "Comparative Study of the Lead and Zinc Deposits;" "Structural Geology of Southwest Missouri;" "Clay Deposits of Missouri;" and "Historical Sketch of the Lime Industry of Missouri."

He is a member of the following societies: Fellow of the Geological Society of America; fellow of American Association for the Advancement of Science; member of the Seismological Society, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Mining Congress, National Geographic Society, member and delegate Tenth International Geological Congress, Mexico, 1896; Authors' Club, London, England; member and counsellor for Missouri of National Economic League; Society of Mayflower Descendants; lieutenant-governor, Missouri Society of Colonial Wars; historian Missouri Society of the Sons of the Revolution; president Springfield chapter, Sons of the Revolution; member board of managers Missouri Geological Survey under the past six governors; acting state geologist, Missouri, 1901; assistant Missouri Geological Survey in charge of Greene, Polk, Dallas, Webster and Christian counties, 1890-93; consulting geologist, Sphalerite Mining Company, Aurora, Missouri, 1894; consulting geologist, Missouri

Land and Improvement Company, 1901-1904; field assistant, United States Geological Survey, department of hydrology, in charge of Missouri, 1903-1907; honorary member Missouri Historical Society; gold medal for best collection of mineral waters, Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis; assistant, department of geology and mining, *ibid*; honorary member of the Luther Burbank Society, of California; member of the Springfield University Club; vice-president of the Springfield Country Club, 1907; president of Winoka Club, 1912—.

He is a descendant of some of the oldest Pilgrim stock in America, tracing his ancestry back, in most cases, three and four hundred years. He is a lineal descendant of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony, and of Governor John Webster, of Connecticut. He had six ancestors in the Revolutionary war, and twenty-one in the French and Indian wars.

He has two children, Isabel Violet Shepard, born August 23, 1888, and Edward Martin Shepard, Jr., born August 27, 1889. His residence is 1403 Benton avenue, Springfield, Missouri.

HARRIETT ELMA (OHLEN) SHEPARD.

Harriett Elma (Ohlen) Shepard was born in the beautiful Mohawk Valley region of New York state, near the town of Ft. Hunter, January 16, 1853, the ninth and youngest child of Stephen Van Rensselaer and Nancy Record (Clark) Ohlen. The paternal ancestor, John Olin (as the name was originally spelled) emigrated from Wales and settled near East Greenwich, Rhode Island. The family was prominent in the Revolutionary war, and various members held offices of state. From the village of Ft. Hunter, Stephen Van Rensselaer Ohlen removed to the other side of the Mohawk river and settled in the town of Tribes Hill, famous as a center of activity during the Indian wars, where he engaged in mercantile business, and where the childhood of the subject of this sketch was passed. Later, the discovery of petroleum in Pennsylvania attracted the father and his son, Henry Clark Ohlen, to that region, and the family spent several years in the heart of the oil territory, the son becoming a somewhat prominent operator there and a member of the first company to lay a pipe line for the transportation of oil to the seaboard. Financial interest again took the family eastward, the son returning to New York City, where he was a member and president of the Petroleum Exchange, and the father settling in the New Jersey suburban town of Madison, where the youngest daughter began her preparation for Vassar College, at which institution she entered the freshman class in the fall of 1870, graduating in 1874 with the degree Bache-

lor of Arts. In her junior year she was one of the editors of "The Vassar Miscellany," and her marked interest in scientific research caused her to be engaged as assistant to William Orton, the professor of geology of Vassar College, for the year following her graduation. An accident, resulting in temporary disability, prevented the fulfilling of this engagement, and the following year she was called to the chair of Natural History in Milwaukee College, where Professor Charles S. Farrar, one of her former instructors in Vassar, had gone to take the presidency of that institution. During her four years' connection with Milwaukee College, her routine work was varied by membership with various scientific and art societies, the proceedings of which she regularly reported for the daily newspapers, writing occasional editorial articles as well. The wide circle of friends made in that intellectual and progressive city gave stimulus to the mental activities of the ambitious young woman, who began to feel that her life-work must be connected with the growing institutions of the West. In the spring of 1878, a call to Drury College resulted in her taking up work in that institution the following fall as head of the woman's department, where a broader field seemed to open in the opportunity for guiding the young girls who were under her immediate supervision in Fairbanks Hall, which was at that time the dormitory for women. To her duties as a teacher, an increasing amount of executive work was added, and outside of the college routine she entered into the church and community life of the growing city. She became a teacher in the Sabbath school and recognizing the opportune time for interesting the women of the community in more varied intellectual pursuits, she, in company with others, organized the Springfield Ladies Saturday Club, the first literary club of its kind, so far as known, in the state. After serving for three years as lady principal of Drury College (the title "Dean of Women" not having yet been adopted by that institution), she resigned her position, and on June 28, 1881, at her home in Madison, New Jersey, was married to Edward Martin Shepard, professor of biology and geology in Drury College, and with him spent the summer in travel and study in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, gratifying the taste for scientific research common to both. They returned to Springfield in the fall to found a new home in the college circle of households—a home to which teachers, students and townspeople were always welcomed, and which became a center for the scientific interests of the college. For many years subsequent to her marriage, Mrs. Shepard's summers were largely spent with her husband in studying the botany and geology (then little known) of southwest Missouri, driving through the wilderness, camping out where no better accommodations were available, and learning to know, at first hand, the sturdy natives of this part of the state. A considerable amount of miscellaneous literary work was always done in her leisure hours at home, the reviewing of books for vari-

ous publishing houses having been an interesting and favorite occupation. Her two children, Isabel Violet Shepard and Edward Martin Shepard, Jr., were educated in Drury College, graduating in the class of 1910, the son going immediately to Cornell University, New York, where he graduated from the department of electrical engineering, and the daughter supplementing her college work with special courses in Missouri State University and the University of Chicago.

Mrs. Shepard was a member of the executive board of the Missouri Woman's Home Missionary Union for a number of years, in which capacity she served the various interests of home missions, and wrote a number of leaflets which were published for the use of the union. Early in the summer of 1899, in company with her husband and children, she took an extended trip through the West to San Francisco, and in the autumn of that year sailed with the family for Honolulu, where she established a temporary home and quickly became interested in the life of the island, particularly those things related to their early missionary history, at the same time visiting the volcanoes and other points of natural interest in that "Paradise of the Pacific." On her return to Springfield, after a nine months' absence, she wrote and lectured many times on life in Hawaii, speaking, mainly to missionary societies and women's clubs. In 1896, she went with her husband and daughter to the Tenth International Geological Congress held in Mexico, being made an honorary member of the Congress, with permission to share all privileges of delegates. In company with her husband and geologists of many nations, she traveled extensively through the mining regions of the republic, visiting its pyramids, museums, art galleries, historic cathedrals, and the wonderful ruins of Mitla, and enjoying, as a long-to-be-remembered feature of the whole experience, the invitation to a reception and dinner given at Chapultepec Castle by President and Mrs. Diaz.

Throughout the history of the Missouri Federation of Women's Clubs, Mrs. Shepard has been identified with the executive board of that organization, and especially in sympathy with the various forms of altruistic work carried on by that progressive, yet sanely conservative body. First as one of its directors, then as chairman of its department of education, vice-president-at-large, and finally as president of the organization for four years, she has found much satisfaction in working with club women in all parts of the state. It was during her administration as president that the educational fund through which the State Federation aids deserving young women was established, and through her efforts that the prompt co-operation of individual clubs caused Missouri to be one of the first states to raise its apportionment of the General Federation Endowment Fund of \$100,000. She is a member of the Ozark Branch of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, in which she served as counsellor from 1908 to 1915; president, *ibid.*, 1915;

A. C. A. School Patroness for Missouri of the National Education Association, 1908-10; delegate by governor's appointment to American Civic Association, 1910; member executive committee Missouri Conservation Association 1911; member board of managers Public Library, Springfield, Missouri; delegate to National Conservation Congress, 1911; member of Missouri Ex Club; P. E. O. organization, Springfield Ladies Saturday Club and honorary member of Springfield Sorosis.

CHARLES H. McHAFFIE, M. D.

The humanizing influences of Christianity are shown in thousands of directions, but in none to a more marked degree than that of medicine, and although there are pretenders and incompetents in every profession who, for a time, may seem to succeed as well as those more worthy, if not, indeed, overshadow them, they eventually reach their level and the deserving are then shown in their true light. Of the younger element of Greene county's energetic and promising physicians is Dr. Charles H. McHaffie, of Springfield, for during the years that he has practiced his profession he has shown that he is endowed with superior ability and his comprehensive knowledge of *materia medica*, together with the soundness of his judgment, secured him almost immediate recognition among his professional brethren.

Doctor McHaffie was born in Christian county, Missouri, September 21, 1879. He is a son of Marion and Mary I. (Miller) McHaffie. The father was born in Tennessee in February, 1845, and he grew up in Christian county, Missouri. He began life as a farmer, and continued general farming until his death, which occurred on December 21, 1897. The parents of the mother of our subject died when she was very young, and she was reared by her uncle, Solomon Miller. She is still living on the homestead in Christian county with her youngest son, Marion A. Besides our subject, Dr. Charles H., there are also three other sons, Oliver Newton, James D. and Marion A.

John McHaffie, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of Tennessee, where his parents were among the earliest settlers, and there he grew up, married and devoted his life to farming and other business. The date of his birth was 1818, and he died in Christian county, Missouri, on June 6, 1876. He was of Scotch and Irish ancestry.

Dr. Charles H. McHaffie grew to manhood on his father's farm and there assisted with the general work when a boy, and during the winter months he attended the district schools of Christian county. When but a boy he determined on the medical profession and began bending every effort

in that direction, and entered, when twenty-two years old, Ensworth Medical College, at St. Joseph, Missouri, where he made a very satisfactory record and from which institution he was graduated with the class of April 21, 1906. Soon thereafter he began the practice of his profession at Cross Timbers, Hickory county, Missouri, remaining there from the spring of 1906 until August 5, 1907, enjoying a very encouraging general practice. He then located at Rogersville, Webster county, where he practiced with his former success until April 4, 1914, removing to Springfield at that time, and after a year's stay he has proven to be not only a capable physician but also a man of upright principles and is building up a lucrative practice, maintaining an office at 400 West Commercial street, where he intends to remain permanently.

Doctor McHaffie was married December 15, 1897, to Myrtle Phillips, a daughter of Pleasant R. Phillips, a farmer of Christian county, where she was reared and educated. Three children have been born to our subject and wife, all of whom died in infancy.

Politically, Doctor McHaffie is a Republican in principle but is inclined to vote independently. He is a member of the Christian church. He belongs to the Masonic order, the Woodmen of the World and the American Yeomen. He also holds membership with the Greene County Medical Society, the Southwest Missouri Medical Society, the Missouri State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He makes every effort to keep fully up-to-date in his profession.

NORRIS W. FELLOWS.

In presenting the following brief sketch of Norris W. Fellows, now living retired from the active duties of life in his pleasant home on St. Louis street, Springfield, Missouri, we find that the battle of life has been well fought by this enterprising, self-made man. That he is endowed with financial abilities of no mean order must be admitted, yet there is added to this an honest determination of purpose and an obliging disposition, which has impelled him to help others while he was making a path to prosperity for himself. From an early age his desire has been to earn every cent needed in the prosecution of his business. He has always lived up to his principle; and now that old age has set her silvery seal upon his head, he having seen the winters of more than three-quarters of a century, with the ambition to accumulate not so strong upon him as in his earlier years, no longer being a necessity, free from embarrassing debts and with unencumbered property, he stands among the financially strong men of Greene county, in which he first



N. W. FELLOWS.

located more than half a century ago. Springfield presents quite a difference in appearance now to what it did then, and no one has witnessed its steady development with any more pleasure than our subject.

Mr. Fellows, formerly a well-known wagon manufacturer, was born in Wellsboro, Pennsylvania, October 21, 1837. He is a son of Erastus and Betsey (Cole) Fellows, the father born in Connecticut in 1800, died in 1886; the mother was born in Otsego, New York, in 1801, and her death occurred in 1888, both having reached advanced ages. Erastus Fellows grew up amid the primitive conditions of the East and he had very little opportunity to obtain an education. He left home when twelve years of age and went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he found employment with a dairy company, with which he remained two years, then came to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, and there took up government land which he developed. He devoted his life principally to farming, also ran a "temperance hotel." Politically he was first a Whig, later a Republican. His father, John Fellows, after the War of 1812, moved with his family to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, locating on the same tract of land which his son, Erastus entered from the government. The mother of the subject of this sketch was a daughter of Royal Cole, who was a soldier both in the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812. Erastus Fellows and wife both spent the rest of their lives in Pennsylvania and died there. Their family consisted of four children, all now deceased but our subject; Rachel, Homer, Norris W., and Mary. The mother of the above named children was twice married and had two children by her first husband, Moses Johnson, these children being named Elmira and Newton.

Norris W. Fellows worked on the home farm in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, when a young man and he received such educational advantages as the early day schools afforded. He left that state in 1860 and came to Springfield, Missouri, and during the Civil war was in the quartermaster's department here under Captain Grimes, and was in the state militia service a while at Rolla, serving as lieutenant. After his services for the Union he engaged in the mercantile business at Rolla with A. C. McGinty & Company, remaining there about three years as a member of this firm, the name then being changed to Fellows, McGinty & Company, which continued thus for about two years, enjoying a good business with the surrounding country. Mr. Fellows then went to Arkville, Missouri, where he continued in the mercantile business until 1869, with his usual success; then returned to Pennsylvania and spent six years on the old home place, which he purchased and on which he carried on general farming. Returning to Springfield, Missouri, in 1876, he and his brother, H. F., went into the wagon manufacturing business, which at that time was reorganized from the Springfield

Manufacturing Company to the name of the Springfield Wagon Company, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars, succeeding it with Norris W. Fellows as vice-president, his brother, Col. H. F. Fellows, being president. After the latter's death in 1894 our subject succeeded to the presidency, which position he retained until in December, 1896, then sold out, and has since been retired from active business, spending his time looking after his personal property. The Springfield Wagon Company has been one of the leading manufacturing institutions in this city for over a quarter of a century and its large success has been due in no small measure to the able management and keen business acumen of the subject of this sketch. He has been very successful in a business way, being a man of sound judgment, wise foresight and close application. He has made honesty and straightforward dealings with his fellowmen his aim and has consequently always enjoyed the good will and respect of those with whom he has come in contact.

Mr. Fellows was married, February 4, 1869, to Harriet M. Duncan, a native of Franklin, New Jersey, and a daughter of Sebasten and Harriet M. (Ford) Duncan. Mr. Duncan was a woolen manufacturer. Mrs. Fellows grew to womanhood in the East and received a good education, and she taught school with success until 1868, when she left the Atlantic coast country and came to Missouri.

Eight children have been born to Norris W. Fellows and wife, six of whom are living, namely: William H. is superintendent of an electric light and gas company at Leavenworth, Kansas; Helen is the wife of Capt. J. J. Maze and lives in Washington, where he is First Assistant Adjutant General, United States Army; Susie, a twin of Helen, is single and is assistant librarian in the public library in Springfield; Robert M. lives at Harrison, Arkansas, where he has charge of his father's interests; Norris L. is a traveling salesman for the Springfield Wagon Company; Duncan is deceased; Harry and Harriet, twins, the former deceased, the latter living at home.

Politically Mr. Fellows is a Republican and has been influential in local party affairs for many years. He served on the local school board several times, also as a member of the city council. He was a member of the building committee when the present magnificent high school was built in Springfield, the other members of the committee having been John McGregor, W. C. Booth, Newton Rountree, W. A. Reed and Silas Eversoll. Mr. Fellows was chairman of this board. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor and the Woodmen. Religiously he is a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he was treasurer and a trustee for several years. He is plain and unassuming in manner, charitable and obliging, and by reason of his noble character is frequently sought as counselor and friend.

JOHN THOMAS KNOWLES, M. D.

Although death is natural and inevitable to all that is mortal, it comes among our friends and invades our homes before we are ever ready. He comes—the Grim Reaper—unbidden, and with no decorum crosses our threshold and removes those we have loved and who have loved us, leaving in his wake only desolation and sorrow, an ache in the heart that Time, even, cannot wholly soothe. Why the human heart was not made to look with more tolerance upon the ravages of the so-called King of Terrors, we can not say, we do not know; for “seeing that death, a necessary end, will come when it will come” as wrote the greatest of poets, it would seem that we could regard it rather as the friend of storm-tossed humanity than as an enemy. But there are things not given mortal mind to understand. Death is particularly sad when it knocks at the door of the young, promising and useful, as it did when it took from our midst Dr. John Thomas Knowles, one of the leading younger physicians of Springfield, and a man who had much to live for, who was needed, and whose untimely end will long be deplored by the host of friends he left behind.

Dr. Knowles was born September 2, 1879, on a farm in Greene county, Missouri, eight miles south of Springfield. He was a son of Thomas M. and Martha (Yarbrough) Knowles. The father was born in Kentucky in 1833, and there he grew to manhood, received a common school education, and in early manhood removed to Missouri, establishing his permanent home in Greene county on a farm where he still resides, engaged successfully in general farming. His wife, who was Martha Yarbrough, was a native of Missouri, and she grew up in her native community and, like her husband, received a limited education in the district schools. Her death occurred in 1885, leaving two children: Mrs. Minnie Kelly, who lives in St. Louis, and Doctor John T., subject of this memoir.

John T. attended the public schools in Springfield, including high school. Deciding upon a medical career he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons, making an excellent record and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1908. He returned to Springfield in 1909, opened an office on the public square where he remained until the opening of the Woodruff building, when he removed to the same, maintaining offices there until his death. He was building up a large and lucrative practice among the best people of Springfield and was meeting with pronounced success as a general practitioner.

Doctor Knowles was married April 1, 1901 in Springfield to Flossie V. Moore, who was born in Greene county, Missouri, March 15, 1879. She is a daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Payne) Moore, the father born in Tenn-

essee, March 15, 1846, and the mother was born in Arkansas, May 29, 1846. Mr. Moore devoted his active life successfully to general farming, but he and his wife are now living retired in Springfield. Politically, Mr. Moore is a Republican. He is a veteran of the Civil war.

Mrs. Knowles is one of a family of ten children. She grew to womanhood on the farm and received her education in the country schools. She is a lady of broad mind, comprehensive ideals and genial address, and has long been a favorite with a wide circle of friends.

The union of Doctor Knowles and wife was blessed by the birth of two children, namely: Viola, born February 22, 1910, died in infancy; Mary Helen, born April 27, 1912.

Politically, Doctor Knowles was a Democrat. Fraternally, he belonged to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Ladies and Knights of Security and the Court of Honor. He was also an active member of the Young Men's Business Club. He belonged to the Greene County Medical Society and the Missouri State Medical Association. He was a splendid example of a successful self-made man and accumulated considerable property by his industry and good management, including a handsome home on South Dollison street. He contributed largely to charity and never hesitated to assist a person in need.

The death of Doctor Knowles occurred September 1, 1912, at the early age of thirty-three years. His funeral was conducted by the Elks, Florence Lodge, and also the county medical society attending in a body.

WILLIAM HENRY FULBRIGHT.

This well known citizen is an excellent representative of the better class of retired agriculturists of the United States. Mr. Fulbright comes from an ancestry that distinguished itself in pioneer times. When Greene county and the Ozark region were covered with vast forests of large trees which alternated with the wild prairie lands, and wild animals of many species were numerous on all sides, his people came to this section of Missouri and began to carve homes from the primeval forests, assist in building schools and churches, and introduce the customs of civilization in the wilderness, and it was our subject's grandfather who enjoyed the distinction of founding the city of Springfield. The Fulbrights were genuine pioneers, willing to take the hardships in order that they might acquire the soil and the home that was sure to rise. They were willing to work and do without many of the luxuries of the older clime under Dixie skies from whence they came and which had been the abiding place of their ancestors so long. It has been

just such spirit that has caused the almost illimitable lands toward "the sundown seas" to be reclaimed and utilized, as told in Theodore Roosevelt's book, "The Winning of the West."

William Henry Fulbright, of Murray township, was born near Springfield, Greene county, Missouri, August 14, 1837, and practically all of his life of seventy-seven years has been spent in this locality, which he has seen developed from its wild state to one of the foremost in the state and he has taken a good citizen's part in this work of advancement. He is a son of John Lawson and Elizabeth O. (Roper) Fulbright. He is the scion of two old American families of colonial stock. His grandfather, David Roper, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought at the battle of Horse Shoe under Gen. Andrew Jackson. The great-grandfather on his mother's side was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The emigrant ancestor of our subject on the paternal side was a German. William Fulbright, grandfather of our subject, was born in North Carolina, and could speak the German language. He married Ruth Hollingsworth, and went to Tennessee where they owned a large plantation and owned many negroes. In the spring of 1829 he made the overland journey with his family to Greene county, Missouri and located on land which is now covered by the heart of the city of Springfield. His children were Ephraim R., Henry, John Lawson, Rhoda, Eli, Levi, David L., Wilson, Samuel, William D., Daniel N., and Elkana. They all came in wagons, bringing thirty slaves. William Fulbright had four brothers, who came to Missouri with families—David, John, Martin and Daniel; they settled where Col. Fellows' wagon foundry was eventually built, and from these brothers sprang the large present generation of Fulbrights. Several of them settled in Laclede county, William being the only one to remain in Greene county, and he built his rude first dwelling near the Frisco's south side shops, which formerly belonged to the old "Gulf" railroad, and this mammoth spring was ever afterward called the "Fulbright spring," by which it is known to this day. The spring where the city gets part of its water, four miles north of the public square, is also known as the Fulbright spring on account of William Fulbright having built a grist mill there, which was the first one in this county. It was operated first as a still house and later as a mill. He entered a large tract of land, most of the south part of Springfield now covering this land. The country was open, covered with wild high grass and large trees scattered about, and presenting a beautiful appearance. The country was full of game—deer, wild turkey, prairie chicken, pheasant and many other varieties. William Fulbright was a practical farmer, which business he carried on extensively, and provided the largely increasing immigration which came into the county with farm products. He had one unvarying price for his products without regard to the market prices. He made his price for corn fifty cents per bushel. It

being a new country, corn was high and often sold for one dollar per bushel, but he did not alter his price. Albert Patterson, was his nearest neighbor, eight miles north. Jeremiah Pearson lived eight miles east of the Fulbrights. The Rountrees came about a year later. William Fulbright was a giant physically, weighing three hundred pounds. He was widely known to the pioneers, was a man of great hospitality, his house being always open to the early settlers and many of them made it a stopping place. He and his wife were members of the Christian church. He lived to be about sixty years of age. He did not live to see much evidence of the great city that was destined to spring up on his land for during his day here only a handful of people settled in this vicinity. It is not certainly known whether he gave the town its name, however it is known that the place did not receive its name, as popularly supposed, from the many springs in its vicinity, but a meeting of the first settlers was held for the purpose of choosing a name for the new village, and as several of them came from near Springfield, Tennessee, it was agreed that the new place should bear the name of the old town in the south, which was accordingly given it.

John L. Fulbright, father of the immediate subject of this sketch, was born on October 11, 1816, and was therefore thirteen years of age when he came with his parents to Greene county and here he grew to manhood and engaged in farming. In 1860 he rebuilt the old grist mill of his father and operated it in connection with farming, continuing to run the mill about twenty-five years. When he rebuilt the mill in 1860 he added a cotton gin and carding machine. He had learned the milling business when he worked for his father in the old mill here as a young man. After his marriage here he moved to Newton county, this state where he owned and farmed one hundred and sixty acres of land. He did not know that underlying his land were valuable mineral deposits, and he sold it for a small sum when he decided to return to Greene county, the same land subsequently bringing an immense sum, after the mineral had been discovered, but too late to do him any good. Upon his return to Greene county he again took charge of the above mentioned mill. The history of this mill would be interesting enough to fill many pages if space permitted. The old Fulbright spring furnished water power sufficient to operate this mill. This spring was sold by the subject of this sketch to P. B. Perkins of the Springfield water works, and our subject when a boy plowed on what is now South street, one hundred and thirty acres the old Fulbright farm having lain very close to the public square. The death of John L. Fulbright occurred on October 31, 1882, on the old home farm in Campbell township. His wife, who was born in Tennessee in 1816, died on the homestead here June 21, 1885. They were the parents of six children, three of whom died in infancy; the other three were William

H., of this sketch; Mrs. Jane Girley, deceased; and Mrs. Katherine Lee, deceased.

William H. Fulbright spent his boyhood days on the home farm with the exception of a few years of his boyhood spent in Newton county. He was six years old when his parents brought him back to Greene county. He received his early education in the common schools, when fourteen years of age entering school in Springfield. In 1860 he took active charge of his father's mill which he operated for a period of twenty-seven years, and he took care of his parents during their old age. He moved to his present farm in Murray township in December, 1886. He owns two hundred and sixty acres, mostly under cultivation, and also owns one hundred and sixty acres of prairie land. He has made a pronounced success as a general farmer and stock raiser, and his land is well improved and productive. He has an excellent group of buildings. He remains on his home place and does a little farming, but has lived practically retired from active life since 1904.

Mr. Fulbright was married in 1859 to Habagil Bryant, a daughter of David and Rozelle (Still) Bryant. Mr. Bryant was born in Virginia in 1805. From his native state he moved to Kentucky where he married, and lived there until he came to Missouri, first locating in Lawrence county, when his daughter Habagil was four years old. He followed farming in that county for ten years. In connection with farming he practiced medicine and was a successful doctor of the old school, being known as an "Indian doctor." Upon selling his eighty acre farm in Lawrence county he came to Murray township, Greene county, in 1850, and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Fulbright of this review. Here he also practiced medicine for many years or until old age compelled him to retire. He was a Republican, and was a member of the Methodist church at Walnut Springs. His wife was born and reared in Kentucky, her birth occurring August 11, 1818, and her death occurred at Pleasant Hope, Polk county, Missouri, while on a visit to her son, James Bryant, April 1, 1895. To David Bryant and wife eleven children were born, namely: Habagil, wife of Mr. Fulbright of this sketch; Timberlake, Mrs. Martha Stoneking, Mrs. Nancy Watson are all three deceased; the next child died in infancy; James is deceased; Mrs. Mary Watson lives in Murray township; Zachariah lives in Oklahoma; Mrs. Eliza Hughes lives in Clark county, Kansas; Warren Pitt also lives in Clark county, Kansas; Mrs. Jennie Munroe is deceased.

To William H. Fulbright and wife three children have been born, namely: Alexander, who married Mary Knott, has one child, Guy; the former's wife died in 1897, and in 1900 he married for his second wife, Mollie Mercer, and has one child by her, Russell; Guy Fulbright married Rosa Schmidt and they have four children; Alexander Fulbright lives in Springfield and works at the Davis Planing Mill; his son Guy works in the

New Frisco shops. David, second child of our subject and wife, married Alice Galie and they had three children, Lawson (deceased), Elizabeth and Alma; David farms in Murray township. Mrs. Anna Cosby, youngest of the children of our subject, is deceased.

William H. Fulbright is a Democrat in politics, but being a quiet, home man he has never aspired to public office. He is liberal in his religious views and has always been regarded as an honest, upright man, kind, neighborly and public-spirited. Mrs. Fulbright is a member of the Ritter Chapel, Methodist Episcopal church, South. They are both widely known in the county and are in every respect deserving of the high esteem in which they are universally held.

LAWRENCE J. MURPHY.

There is a great deal of satisfaction to the biographer in contemplating a life like that of Lawrence J. Murphy, former superintendent of the Springfield Wagon Company, the prestige of which he has done much to augment, having been connected with the same for over a quarter of a century or ever since he cast his lot with the people of Greene county. He seems to have inherited many of the traits that win in the battle of life from his sterling Irish ancestors and there is added interest in his career in view of the fact that he is one of our honored veterans of the Civil war, having fought gallantly for the Union during its great crisis a half century ago. Having lived a wholesome life, kept a clear conscience and thought rightly as well as kept busy, he is still hale and active although well past his allotted three score and ten years, which limit was set by the great Psalmist on man's mortal life.

Mr. Murphy was born, March 25, 1837, in Seneca county in the state of New York, and he is a son of Timothy and Margaret (Desmond) Murphy, both parents born in Ireland, where they grew to maturity and were educated and married in the city of Cork. They remained in the Emerald Isle until 1827 when they emigrated to the United States and settled in the state of New York. The father devoted his life to farming and became well established in the New World through his industry. Politically, he was a Democrat. His family consisted of seven children, only two of whom are now living, namely: William died in 1900; John is deceased; Mary died in 1850; Daniel is deceased; Lawrence J., of this review; Abby is deceased; Timothy is the youngest and lives in Dubuque, Iowa, and is secretary of the school board.

Lawrence J. Murphy was reared partly in the Empire state and there



LAWRENCE J. MURPHY.

assisted his father with the general work on the farm when he was a boy, and he received his education in the common schools. However, he was only eleven years old when he removed with the family to Illinois in 1850, and on to Iowa in a short time, and in that year the father died.

Our subject learned the trade of wagon maker in the factory of Hartsock & Welsh at Dubuque, Iowa, where he went to work when a boy, remaining there until August 26, 1862, when he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-first Iowa Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Hoar, and during the three years Mr. Murphy was at the front in the South he saw much hard service, taking part in a number of important campaigns and battles, including Hartsville, Missouri, Port Gibson, Baker's Creek, Black River, siege of Vicksburg, all in Mississippi, also Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort in Alabama. He proved to be a faithful and brave soldier, and was honorably discharged on July 15, 1865, with the rank of second sergeant, which had been conferred on him for meritorious conduct. After the war he returned to Iowa and secured a position in the Cooper Wagon Works at Dubuque and remained there for a period of seventeen years, during which he mastered the various phases of the wagon manufacturing business. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1884 and at once secured a position with the Springfield Wagon Company, one of the largest and best known concerns of its kind in the Southwest, and he has been connected with the same to the present time, having done much to build up the vast trade of the company and make their output eagerly sought, for the high grade workmanship and superiority of this wagon in every respect is well known over Missouri and adjoining states. He long occupied the position of superintendent, the responsible duties of which he discharged in a manner that reflected much credit upon himself and to the satisfaction of the other officers and stockholders of the company.

Mr. Murphy was married, January 22, 1867, to Maria F. Crowley, who was born in 1851 in Dubuque, Iowa, and there she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of William and Mary (Harrington) Crowley, both natives of Ireland. Mr. Crowley has devoted his life successfully to farming.

To Mr. and Mrs. Murphy four children have been born, namely: William, formerly engineer on the Frisco Lines out of Springfield; the second child died in infancy; Mary, who married John Irwin, division superintendent of the Canadian Northern Railroad, with headquarters at Dauphin, Manitoba, and Lawrence Albert, who is with the Canadian Northern Railway, at Dauphin, Manitoba.

Politically, Mr. Murphy is a Democrat, and he is a faithful member of the Catholic church.

WILLIAM P. PATTERSON, M. D.

One of the well known physicians and surgeons of Greene county is Dr. William P. Patterson of Springfield who has been engaged in the practice of his profession in this county for a period of twenty-eight years. During his earlier years his employments were such as are common to farmers' boys. He attended the rural schools in winter, made progress in study and books, and laid a few foundation stones upon which some parts of his life's structure yet rest. To these early years, under the tutelage of father and mother, whose chief ambitions were to impress upon the minds of their children such principles as would make possible lives of usefulness and honor, Dr. Patterson, like myriads of others, is deeply indebted for that probity of character, and those justifiable aspirations that prominently characterize him as a citizen in the passages of life. In these immature years, when the mind is taking its bent, when youthful ambitions are shaping themselves for manhood achievements, no influences have ever been found more prolific or potential for good, than those which the farm with such accompaniments, has afforded. The farmer's home—the chaste purity of its teachings, the broad fields, the forest, the orchard, meadow, hill and dale, the song birds, and the hum of bees, the babbling brook, the silent river—all the opulence of beauty that Nature spreads out with lavish hand, are teachers of youth whose lessons are never forgotten. It was amid such scenes and influences that the earlier years of our subject were spent. And he is still a lover of Nature and a student of her secrets.

Doctor Patterson was born at Sale Creek, Hamilton county, Tennessee, October 19, 1861. He is a son of J. A. N. and Elizabeth S. (Coulter) Patterson, an excellent old southern couple of the rural type, well educated, hard working, honest and hospitable. The father, who fought gallantly in the Confederate army during the war between the states, is still engaged in farming in Hamilton county, and is now advanced in years.

Doctor Patterson grew to manhood in his native community and there attended the public schools and the Sale Creek Academy, then entered the State University, at Knoxville, then entered Vanderbilt University at Nashville, and was graduated from the medical department of that great southern institution. He made an excellent record in both the universities, but to further equip himself for his chosen life work he took a post graduate course in the New York Polyclinic. He came to Greene county, Missouri in 1886 and began the practice of medicine at the town of Brookline, where he soon built up an excellent practice and there he remained until in January, 1897, when, seeking a wider field for the exercise of his talents he removed to Springfield where he has remained to the present time, enjoying a lucrative

and ever-growing general practice as a physician and surgeon, ranking among the best of his professional brethren in southwest Missouri. He maintains an up-to-date suite of offices at 505-506 Holland building. He has ever remained a close student of all that pertains to his vocation and has therefore kept well abreast of the times. He is a member of the Greene County Medical Society, the Southwest Missouri District Medical Society, the Missouri State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He has served as secretary and president of the county and district societies. During 1897-8 he served very acceptably as coroner of Greene county. Politically, he has always been a Democrat. He has been a director in the Young Men's Christian Association here for the past fifteen years, and has long been an active worker in the church and in all movements looking toward the moral improvement of the city. He is a member of the South Street Christian church. He is also prominent in fraternal circles, and belongs to the Masonic order, including the Chapter and Council, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Royal Arcanum. He is medical examiner for the Modern Woodmen of America and several old line insurance companies, including the Illinois Life, the State Mutual of Massachusetts, the National Life, International Life of St. Louis, the Northwestern Mutual and others. He is now a member of the board of education, having served for the past five years.

Doctor Patterson was married in 1891 to May Blackman, a daughter of Wallace W. Blackman, a prominent citizen of Greene county in the early days. Here Mrs. Patterson grew to womanhood and was educated. Mrs. Patterson completed her education at Christian College, Columbia, Missouri. To the Doctor and wife three daughters have been born, namely: Aldine, May and Elizabeth. Mrs. Patterson was born in Greene county and has spent her life here and has always been popular with a wide circle of friends. She is a member of the South Street Christian church and is active in the work of the same.

JAMES P. YOUNGBLOOD.

It is at all times very interesting to compile and preserve the experiences of the old soldiers who went out to fight the country's battles during the slave-holders' rebellion fifty years ago. These gallant old fellows are fast passing away and we should get all their experiences first hand before it is too late, for it is not only interesting but important that we preserve these personal experiences, for, after all, those are the events that make history. What would history be worth were it not for the vivid actions of the indi-

viduals? That is all there is to the splendid histories of ancient and modern times. The story as told by one who has passed through the bloody experiences of a half century ago of several years of stubborn struggle and was in numerous engagements, marches and campaigns, and perhaps prisons and hospitals, is far more interesting than if narrated long hence by some writer who may distort events out of their true historic significance. One of the veterans of that great conflict whose military career would, if set forth in detail, make a fair sized volume of interesting narrative is James P. Youngblood, for many years a farmer in the western part of Greene county, who is now living in retirement in Springfield.

Mr. Youngblood was born in Fayetteville, Arkansas, August 30, 1844. He is a son of Theodric B. and Sarah (Hutchinson) Youngblood, the father a native of Alabama and the mother of Tennessee, and they were married in Mississippi. They subsequently moved to northwestern Arkansas, and were living near Carrollton when the Civil war broke out, and there the father of our subject raised a company of one hundred and twenty men. The company met on Long creek on the morning of July 14, 1862, and organized, electing Theodric B. Youngblood captain. They camped the first night on White river. Some of the members of the company had killed a deer which they dressed and ate. Some of the Union people living there reported them to the federal authorities as a gang of rebels, and the following day they started to Galena, Missouri, and while crossing a hill near that place they observed a woman mount a horse and hasten away for the purpose of again notifying the Federals, but a girl who lived in the neighborhood, being friendly to the company, went to the Federals, telling them that the visitors were Unionists instead of secessionists; however, the Federals came upon the company, which had stacked arms and the leader of the Federals addressed the company, commending it for the bravery it had shown. The purpose of the organization was to become a company of the First Arkansas Volunteer Union Cavalry, which it was understood was organizing, and the company desired to enlist in the same under Col. Harrison. The company was accepted, Mr. Youngblood continuing captain. During the latter part of the war the company was detailed to hold Bentonville, Arkansas, properly guarding mail carriers. The subject of this sketch was sent there with a lieutenant to receive the Confederates who desired to surrender and remained there two weeks, when the lieutenant received orders to report to Colonel Harrison at Fayetteville, and Mr. Youngblood was left in charge at Bentonville, by which town many of the secessionists came on their way back home and about one hundred surrendered to him, giving up their arms and taking their parole papers. Our subject was seventeen years old when he enlisted in Company K, First Arkansas Union Cavalry, enlisting in Springfield, Mis-

souri, in July, 1862, under his father and served three years and thirty-five days. He took part in a number of engagements, including that of Prairie Grove, Arkansas. For some time he was stationed in the old Cassville court house in Barry county, Missouri, and while there port holes were cut through the building through which they could fire at the rebels when they attacked the place. He was mustered out and honorably discharged at Fayetteville, August 25, 1865.

James P. Youngblood is one of eight children, namely: William, the eldest; Margaret is deceased; James P., of this sketch; Mrs. Susan Ragsdale, next in order; Charles M., who lives in Springfield; John A., who was formerly county surveyor of Greene county and now resident of Springfield; Theodric B., who was named after his father; and Jeremiah M., the youngest.

James P. Youngblood grew to manhood on the home farm in Arkansas, and he received his education in the subscription schools, which he attended three months each year for a few years, and remained with his parents until he joined the army. Some time after the war he came to Greene county, Missouri, and purchased a farm between Brookline and Republic, where he resided twenty-four years, carrying on general farming and stock raising in a very gratifying manner and ranking among the leading tillers of the soil in that locality. Selling his farm, he moved to Springfield and engaged in the grocery business on the boulevard for eighteen years, selling out and retiring from active life in 1908. His home is on Prospect avenue where he now lives surrounded by all the comforts of life.

Mr. Youngblood was married in Berryville, Arkansas, November 27, 1866, to Paulina A. Bayless, a daughter of John and Lurainey (Jones) Bayless, of DeKalb county, Alabama, where Mrs. Youngblood lived with her parents until she was eleven years old, when the family removed to Carroll county, Arkansas. She received her early education in the public schools of Berryville, Arkansas. She was one of eleven children, all now deceased but herself and two brothers, John Bayless and George M. Bayless, both living on a farm near Cassville, Missouri.

To Mr. and Mrs. Youngblood nine children have been born, namely: William Sheridan, who lives in Springfield; Hugh Grant is deceased; John B. lives in Golden, Colorado; Jehu R. lives in Springfield; George B. is living with his parents; James Paul makes his home at San Antonio, Texas; the three youngest children died in infancy.

Politically, Mr. Youngblood is a Republican. Fraternally, he belongs to Solomon Lodge No. 271 of Masons at Springfield; also is a member of Capt. John Matthews Post, Grand Army of the Republic, Springfield, Missouri. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he is a deacon.

JOHN W. WILLIAMS.

The most elaborate history is perforce a merciless abridgment, the historian being obliged to select his facts and materials from manifold details and marshal them in concise and logical order. This applies to specific as well as generic history, and in the former category is included the interesting and important department of biography. In every life of honor and usefulness there is no dearth of interesting situations and incidents, and yet in summing up such a career as that of John W. Williams, for many years one of the leading merchants of Springfield, now living in honorable retirement after a successful, useful and praiseworthy career, the writer must need touch only on the more salient facts, giving the keynote of the character and eliminating all that is superfluous to the continuity of the narrative. The gentleman whose name appears above has led somewhat of a strenuous life, yet void of the exciting, and the more prominent have been so identified with the useful and practical that it is to them almost entirely that the writer refers in the following paragraphs.

Mr. Williams was born in Lewisburg, Marshall county, Tennessee, April 18, 1851. He is a son of John and Hannah (Wood) Williams, the father born in Tennessee in 1823, spent his life in that state and died there in 1850 when a young man; the mother was born in England in 1826, and her death occurred January 27, 1912 at the advanced age of eighty-six years, having thus survived her husband sixty-two years. Our subject was two years old when, in 1853, he was brought to Greene county, Missouri, by his mother and maternal grandfather, John Wood, a capitalist of considerable means and one of the early important pioneers of Greene county. A full and interesting sketch of this great man appears elsewhere in these volumes. The family located on a farm five miles from Springfield. In 1855 our subject's mother married Joseph Farrier, who had one son, Joseph W. Farrier by a former marriage to Roxanna Weaver. The elder Farrier was a money lender and was connected with the old Missouri State Bank, also was a pioneer hat manufacturer and merchant. He was a native of Kentucky and he crossed the western plains in the early fifties to the California gold fields, and from that time was a very successful business man. One child, besides our subject, was born to Hannah Wood by her first marriage, a daughter who died at four years of age, and her second union was without issue.

John W. Williams grew to manhood in Greene county and was educated here, having attended the first high school in Springfield, which was taught by Prof. J. Fairbanks. Mr. Williams was young in years when he began

his business career as a retail merchant in Springfield, under the firm name of Weaver, Wood & Company; later the firm was Wood & Williams and in 1886 he organized the John W. Williams Hardware & Stove Company, which existed for some fifteen years. He prospered from the first and enjoyed an ever-increasing business with the advancing years, building up a very extensive trade with the town and surrounding country, remaining in the same line for a period of thirty years, during which time he had the reputation of maintaining the best equipped and most up-to-date store of its kind in the city and he ranked with the leading merchants of southwest Missouri. Having accumulated a handsome competency through his able management, wise foresight, straightforward and honest dealings with the public he retired from active life ten years ago, since which time he has devoted his attention to his personal business affairs, looking after his various properties, which include a beautiful residence on West Walnut street, and some three hundred acres of fine improved farm land all in Campbell township. He built and owns the Bank of Commerce building and owns several important business houses in the city.

Mr. Williams was married February 18, 1873 to Juliet R. Vinton, who was born in Springfield, Missouri, February 16, 1852. She is a daughter of Samuel S. and Margaret (Campbell) Vinton, and is a niece of Jack Campbell who donated the site for the city. Samuel S. Vinton, who was a merchant by occupation, was born January 16, 1826, in Baltimore, Maryland, and was brought here when a boy with Major Berry and entered into the mercantile business with his uncle, Maj. D. D. Berry, and for many years was a leading business man of Springfield, dying in Springfield January 16, 1890. His wife was born July 11, 1827, and died July 16, 1859. Mrs. Williams grew to womanhood in the city of Baltimore and was educated there in the high school and Baltimore College. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, by virtue of the fact that her ancestors, the J. K. Polk family, who were North Carolina people, took part in the struggle of the colonists for independence.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Williams, all living, namely: Mabel, born December 19, 1873, married Dr. R. B. Love, of Springfield, who is now deputy state veterinarian; Bettie Weaver and Etta Vinton, twins, were born December 11, 1876, the former married C. D. Hamilton, of Los Angeles, California; the latter married L. A. Biggs, Jr., and they live on a farm near Springfield; Robert Farrier, born August 26, 1879, married a Miss Buckner, and is now a physician of Springfield; J. Samuel, born February 13, 1882, married Pearl Williams, and they live on a farm near Springfield; Juliet M., born December 29, 1886, married Roy Cox, and they live in Springfield; Joseph C., born May 23, 1888, is unmarried and is con-

nected with the Bank of Commerce, of Springfield; Dorsey A., born November 10, 1890, lives at home and is a graduate of Drury College; John W., Jr., born October 19, 1895, was graduated from the Springfield high school with the class of 1914.

Politically, Mr. Williams is a Democrat, but being a great home man, and best contented when by his own fireside with his congenial family, he has never sought political office. Our subject and family are members of the Episcopalian church.

RICHARD M. FINK.

The most enduring monument which can be erected to the memory of loved ones is not made of marble or granite, for time, alas! crumbles these away; and, precious as are the cherished memories in the hearts of friends, within a few years these associations will be sleeping in the silent cemeteries. Naught endures save the written record, the page glowing with the noble life and kindly deeds,—these alone hand down to the generations of the future, the history of the past, not only of the hardy pioneers whose brave patriotism and undaunted hearts paved the way to posterity and civilization, but also those of a later generation who carried onward the noble work which they began. Of the latter class was the late Richard M. Fink, for many years one of the leading druggists of Springfield, owning and operating successfully a large modern drug store.

Mr. Fink was born in Girard, Macoupin county, Illinois, December 15, 1852. He is a son of Charles H. and Mary (Bogges) Fink. The father was born in Lexington county, Kentucky, February 22, 1822, and died January 26, 1901. The mother of our subject was born, April 24, 1827, in Christian county, Kentucky, and her death occurred February 24, 1863. These parents grew to maturity in their native state, were educated in the common schools and there were married. Charles H. Fink devoted the major portion of his active life to the nursery business, which he conducted successfully and on a large scale. His family consisted of four children, all of whom are living, but our subject, namely: Mrs. Virginia Crenshaw, Mattie and Richard M., twins, and Robert.

Richard M. Fink was young in years when his parents moved with their family from Illinois to which state they moved from Kentucky when they were a young couple, making the overland trip to Missouri in wagons, and locating at Lamar, Barton county. Here our subject grew to manhood and received his early education in the public schools, later taking a course



RICHARD M. FINK.

in the Missouri State University. Intending to become a physician he first took a medical course, but later abandoned the idea and took a course in pharmacy and devoted his active life to the drug business. However, before leaving the town of Lamar, he engaged in the nursery business for some time, with his father; but in 1890 he came with his family to Springfield, and opened a drug store on the public square, and he continued in the drug business, which he conducted alone, the rest of his life, and during his residence in this city of twenty-two years he became one of the best known and most successful retail drug dealers in Springfield, enjoying a large and lucrative trade as a result of his honest and courteous dealings, his exceptional skill as a pharmacist and his business ability, always carrying a large stock of up-to-date drugs and drug sundries.

Mr. Fink was married, November 28, 1884, in Cooper county, Missouri, to Sallie E. Harris, who was born September 26, 1858, in the above named county, and there she grew to womanhood and received her education, attending the public schools and college. She is a daughter of Edwin and Mary Elizabeth (Ellis) Harris. Mr. Harris was born in Louisville, Kentucky, December 20, 1830; his wife was born in Orange county, Virginia, September 16, 1831, and her death occurred April 8, 1898. Mr. Harris is living at Pilot Grove, Missouri. His family consisted of seven children, all of whom survive at this writing, namely: Richard E., Sallie E., who became the wife of Mr. Fink; Maggie, Mary, Edward H., William T., and Fred K. Mr. Harris, who is now living retired, was for many years a banker and prominent citizen in Cooper county. Politically he is a Democrat.

Four children, all living, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Fink, namely: Edith C., born December 13, 1885, married George W. Sears, and they live in Urbana, Illinois; Charles H., born May 1, 1887, married Lettie Noblett, lives in Springfield and is conducting the drug store formerly owned by his father. They have two children, Virginia, born April 12, 1909, and Richard M., born December 20, 1912; Margaret L., born December 17, 1889, is living at home; Fred E., born April 3, 1894, is the youngest of the family and lives at home, the Fink residence being one of the commodious ones on Benton avenue.

Politically, Mr. Fink was a Republican. Religiously, he supported the Congregational church and fraternally, was a member of the Modern Woodmen of America.

Mr. Fink was in failing health for some time, and his death occurred at Boulder, Colorado, October 10, 1912, where he had gone in an effort to regain his health. He was nearly sixty years of age.

GEORGE M. SHUMAKER.

The hardy, courageous and energetic blood of the race that has done much to make northern Europe one of the most progressive countries of the world flows in the veins of George M. Shumaker, who is regarded as one of the most enterprising building contractors of Springfield, and it is a pleasure to chronicle here the events that mark his life as one of usefulness. He has successfully followed his vocation here for a period of twenty-seven years. Material wealth must not exclude the riches of character and ability in recounting the virtues which have been brought to Greene county by its citizens, and among its most precious treasures must be estimated the lives of those citizens who have by their intelligence and their activities in the higher walks of life assisted in raising the standard of citizenship in the communities which they have settled.

Mr. Shumaker was born in Seneca county, Ohio, February 4, 1839, and is therefore now well past his three score and ten milestone. He is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Weimer) Shumaker, and is one of a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, all now deceased but our subject and one brother. The parents of the gentleman whose name initiates this review, were both natives of Alsace, France (this being now a province of Germany). This couple established their home in Seneca county, Ohio, in pioneer days, developed a farm from the wilderness and there spent the rest of their lives, the father dying in 1855 and the mother surviving until 1888, she having spent her last days at the home of her daughter at Piercetown, Kosciusko county, Indiana. Henry Shumaker, father of our subject, grew to manhood on his father's farm in Alsace, and devoted his active life to general farming, both then and after moving to America, for years ranking among the leading farmers of his township in Seneca county, Ohio.

George M. Shumaker grew to manhood on the home farm in Seneca county, Ohio, and there worked hard when a boy for in those early days everybody on the farm found plenty of work to do. His early education was limited to the common schools of his community. In early youth he learned the blacksmith's trade which he followed for some time, then farmed for awhile. In 1867 he moved to Kosciusko county, Indiana, where after a few years on the farm he began the manufacture of rustic furniture which he followed for a period of thirteen years with much success. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1887, and here established his future home. Soon thereafter he became engaged in the building and contracting business and for more than a quarter of a century he has continued in this line with most gratifying results and is one of the most widely known contractors in this section of the state. He has erected scores of substantial buildings of all

kinds over this country. He has kept fully abreast of the times in all that pertains to his line of business and is not only an exceptionally skilled workman, but has a reputation for prompt and honest work. Associated in business with him is his son, Urban M. Shumaker, a young man of business ability who is now in active charge of the business, and who takes considerable interest in local public affairs and during the city campaign in the spring of 1914 was a candidate on the Progressive ticket for councilman from the first ward. Their well equipped place of business is located at 420 Pearl street.

Mr. Shumaker was married November 24, 1861, to Mary Weikert, of Tiffin, Seneca county, Ohio, where she was born, grew to womanhood and received her education. Her father was a successful farmer there; his family consisted of six children, four sons and two daughters.

Five children have been born to George M. Shumaker and wife, namely: Urban M., born in 1863, married Edna Bond and they have two children, Neilson F., and Ruth V.; Howard H., an expert demonstrator of wood-working machinery, married Lucy Cheatham, has one child, and they live in Malvern, Arkansas; Clarence E., lives at Shirley, Arkansas, married Patsy Arnold, and they have two children; Ida I. is the wife of R. R. Marquis, a minister of Lawrenceville, Illinois, and they have five children; Karl, who lives in Chicago, is state secretary of Illinois for the Young Men's Christian Association; he married Gertrude Boticher, and they have three children.

George M. Shumaker is a Prohibitionist in politics. He is a member of Calvary Presbyterian church, and has been an elder in the church of this denomination for forty years. He has long been an earnest church worker and has led an upright life, striving at all times to be a humble follower of the lowly carpenter of Galilee, and his example as well as his acts and charitable deeds has been most potent for good.

JAMES H. McCLUER.

We are always glad to revert to the lives of the old pioneers, for it seems that they had elements about them that are not found in the lives of men in the present generation; they seem to have been more courageous, more patriotic and more uniformly honest—it is at least indisputable that they were more hospitable. The stranger was always welcome and a guest need have no money with which to defray expenses of a night's lodging at the humble home of the early settler, and if he needed assistance in any way, he could always obtain it readily. There was evidently more brotherly love between men—a broader altruism. The change from such conditions to

those of the present day is calculated to arouse regret. James H. McCluer, one of the oldest citizens of Greene county, has come down to us from the pioneer epoch. He has lived to see vast forests melt away before the sturdy stroke of the conquerors of the wilderness and fine farms spring up as if by magic, and the country everywhere dotted with substantial dwellings in place of the log cabins, school houses and churches built in every community, and thriving towns and populous cities where once were the tepees of the red men or roamed at will the denizens of the wild, and he has seen the winding Indian trails changed into costly turnpikes and broad highways, where now speeds the high-powered motor car instead of the prolix ox-cart. He has not only been an interested spectator to all these vicissitudes, but has played well his part in the transformation. He can look back over it all, now as he stands on the threshold of his ninety-fifth year, with a clear mind and a good conscience (the fruits of right living), and recall many interesting reminiscences of the olden times, and can look forward into the mystic Beyond with no fear.

Mr. McCluer was born in Blount county, Tennessee, February 16, 1821, his people having been early settlers in the mountains of the eastern part of that state, not many miles from the Virginia border. He is a son of John and Elizabeth (Mitchell) McCluer, the father born in Virginia, February 25, 1796, and the mother was born in eastern Tennessee, March 16, 1800. The father of our subject left the Old Dominion when young in years and located in Blount county, Tennessee, where he was married on January 28, 1819, and began life on the farm. From there he emigrated with his family, in 1835, to Polk county, Missouri, being thus among the earliest settlers in this section of the state. There he continued farming with great success until 1858 when he removed with his family to Springfield, locating at what is now the corner of Campbell and Mt. Vernon streets, which at that time was at the edge of the village. Here the parents of our subject spent the rest of their lives, the father dying on November 20, 1884, and the mother passed away on November 16, 1865. To these parents eight children were born, four of whom are still living, namely: Elmira is deceased; James H., of this sketch; Morris Mitchell is deceased; Louise is deceased; Rufus lives in Greene county where he has long been a leading farmer and stockman; Avery is deceased; Elizabeth lives in California; and Caroline makes her home in St. Louis.

James H. McCluer grew to manhood on his father's farm and there he worked hard assisting in the development of the raw land for general agricultural purposes. He was fourteen years old when his parents brought him from Tennessee to Polk county, this state and here he received a limited education in the old-time subscription schools, taught a few weeks out of each year in the primitive log school houses of those days. He began life as

a farmer which he followed in Polk county, getting thereby a good start, and he continued general farming for twelve years after his marriage. In 1863 he moved to Springfield and engaged in mercantile pursuits, under the firm name of M. M. McCluer & Company, maintaining a large and popular store on the public square until after the close of the Civil war. The rest of his active life was spent in improving various properties and building, retiring a few years ago owing to his advanced age and is now living a quiet life at his picturesque old home on South street. He has managed well and his sound judgment and industry has resulted in financial success.

During the war between the states he was a member of the Home Guards and his service was confined to this locality.

Mr. McCluer was married in Polk county, Missouri, in November, 1847, to Lorina Boyd, who was born in eastern Tennessee, April 17, 1823. She was a daughter of Hugh and Levina (Williams) Boyd, who immigrated from Tennessee to Polk county in 1835, the same year that the McCluers came, and there they became well established on a farm, on which Mrs. McCluer grew to womanhood and there she attended the pioneer subscription schools. Her death occurred on November 11, 1899.

Three children were born to James H. McCluer and wife, namely: Addie, born in Polk county, has remained unmarried and is living in Springfield; the second child died in infancy; Florence, the youngest, died in St. Louis, Missouri.

Politically, Mr. McCluer is a Republican, as was also his father, but neither of them ever aspired to public office. Our subject and family are members of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church. In 1906, Mr. McCluer built and now owns the brick store building on the corner of Market and College streets, which is now a very fine property. He built many business blocks in the city.

CHARLES R. FULBRIGHT.

Self-assertion is believed by many people to be absolutely necessary to success in life, and there are good reasons for the entertainment of such belief. The modest man very rarely gets what is due him. The selfish, aggressive man elbows his way to the front, takes all that is in sight with no seeming regard for the rights of others. And it would sometimes seem that modesty is a sin with self-denial the penalty. There are, however, exceptions to all rules and it is a matter greatly to be regretted that the exceptions to the conditions referred to are not more numerous. One notable exception in Greene county is the case of Charles R. Fulbright, well known real estate and insurance man of Springfield, who seems to possess just a sufficient

amount of modesty to be a gentleman at all times and yet sufficient persistency to win in the business world and at the same time not appear over bold; and as a result of these well and happily blended qualities, Mr. Fulbright has won and retained a host of friends throughout the county, where his life has been spent, and he is well known to all classes as a man of influence, integrity and business ability.

Mr. Fulbright was born in Springfield, Missouri, May 4, 1863, and he is a son of Judge John Y. and Martha H. (Hayden) Fulbright. Judge Fulbright was also born in Springfield, his family being one of the first settlers here, the date of his birth being May 2, 1836, and from that early day to the present time the family has done much for the general progress of the city and has stood well in the community. Here the judge spent his life, which was a long, useful and influential one, replete with honor and success worthily attained. His death occurred May 29, 1912. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits until about 1902, when he became president of the Farmers & Merchants Bank, which position he retained until his death, and during that period of a decade his able and judicious management of the bank resulted in its rapid growth and placed it high among the sound and important institutions of its kind in the state. He helped organize this institution and took a great pride in the same from the first. He was assisted in its organization and development by its present cashier, H. M. Smith and others. Judge Fulbright also owned several hundred acres of valuable land in this section of the state, and for many years he ranked as one of the successful and prominent men of the county. Politically, he was a Democrat. He was presiding judge of the Greene county court for four years, filling the position with credit and satisfaction to all concerned. Fraternally, he was a Mason and active in the work of the order. His wife, Martha H. Hayden, was also born in Springfield, in 1843, and she too, was a representative of one of our oldest families. Her paternal grandfather, Rev. Joel H. Hayden, was a Campbellite preacher and was the first member of the family to locate in Greene county. Her father, Charles A. Hayden, was a farmer and stock man, and was well known and highly esteemed, one of the successful men of his day in this county. Mrs. Martha E. Fulbright is still living in Springfield. She has now reached her three score and ten years. She is a devoted member of the Campbellite church.

To Judge Fulbright and wife four children were born, namely: Mrs. Lucy E. Hubble of Humansville, Polk county, Missouri; Charles R., of this sketch; Mrs. Mary G. Carson lives in Springfield; and W. N., who makes his home in Kansas City; he is married and was formerly engaged in railroading.

Charles R. Fulbright was reared in Greene county and he received a good education in the local schools. When a young man he went to Sparta, Christian county, just south of Greene county, and there engaged in mer-

chandising for ten years, enjoying a good trade with the people of the surrounding country, from 1887 to 1897, then returned to Springfield and engaged in the real estate and insurance business and has continued in the same to the present time, building up a large and constantly growing business and ranking among the leading men in this line in the southwestern part of the state. Dealing in a straightforward, honest and courteous manner with his fellow men he has retained their confidence and respect all along. He represents a large number of old line and accident insurance companies, about twelve in all. He maintains an office in the Baker block on the public square.

Mr. Fulbright married in 1887, Laura Hornbeak, of Sparta, Missouri, although she was reared and educated in Springfield. She is a daughter of Major John and Amanda (Murray) Hornbeak, early settlers of Greene county. Her father was for many years a prosperous merchant at Sparta and Linden, this state. His death occurred about five years ago. His widow still lives in Springfield. Mrs. Fulbright also has two sisters and one brother living in Springfield, namely: T. E., who is connected with the Union National Bank; Mrs. A. T. Quisenberry, and Mrs. C. S. Burks.

One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fulbright, J. M., now twenty-five years of age, who is engaged in business with his father; he married Emily Diggins.

Politically, Mr. Fulbright is a Democrat; fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic order, and in religious matters holds membership in the Campbellite church.

GEORGE DAIGLER.

Mr. Daigler was born October 14, 1837, in Erie county, New York, and is one of a family of five children, three of whom survive at this writing. The old homestead of the Daigler family is six miles from the city of Buffalo and is operated by Adam Daigler, brother of our subject.

George Daigler, of this sketch, grew to manhood on the home farm and there worked hard when a boy, and he received his early education in the common schools of his vicinity. When the Civil war came on he enlisted in 1861 in the First Wisconsin Light Artillery, he having removed from his native state to Wisconsin prior to the war. He was sent to the far South and saw considerable hard service. He was in General Grant's army and fought during the long siege of Vicksburg, was also under General Banks on the Red river expedition. He served a year under General Morgan, and was in the battle of Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, serving in that locality about a year. He was in the service three years and three months and was mustered out and honorably discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, in 1864. He came

to Springfield, Missouri, in 1889, and here purchased an interest in the firm of Bunger & Company, who handled house furnishing goods, and he continued this line with his usual success until 1904 when he sold out and retired from the active affairs of life.

Politically, Mr. Daigler is a Republican.

CAPT. DANTON H. NICHOLS.

Praise is always due to merit and especially where merit is the product of unassisted energy and perseverance. The self-made man commands our highest respect. The struggles by means of which he has risen from obscurity to honorable distinction cannot fail to enlist sympathy and call forth our warmest applause, and, too, the record of a life well spent, of triumph over obstacles, of perseverance under difficulties and steady advancement from a modest beginning to a place of honor and distinction in the industrial world, when imprinted on the pages of history, present to the youth of the rising generation an example worthy of emulation and may also be studied with profit by those of more mature years whose achievements have not kept pace with their expectations. On the roster of the names of those who have been prominently identified with the development and upbuilding of Springfield and southwest Missouri that of the late Capt. Danton H. Nichols merits a place of honor. The major portion of his brilliant career was spent in this city, and ever during that epoch his energies were effectively directed along normal lines of industry and business enterprise—railroading—through which he made distinct contribution to the progress of this favored section of Missouri, and the same may be said of him in other localities of the nation, for he was one of the most prominent men of his field of endeavor in the United States for a number of years and held many high and responsible positions. His life was one of signal integrity and usefulness and such was his association with the varied affairs of the Queen City that it is altogether proper that a record of his strenuous, varied, useful and honorable career be perpetuated in this publication.

Capt. Nichols was born in Lima, Ohio, on August 14, 1849, and was a son of Mathias H. and Sylvia S. (Fisher) Nichols. The father was born in New Jersey in the year 1827, and he spent his boyhood in his native state, emigrating to Ohio when nineteen years of age, among the pioneers, and locating at Lima, and he published the first newspaper in that town, called *The Allen County Gazette*. He became a prominent man in that section of Ohio, and when only twenty-four years of age was elected to Congress. His death occurred in Cincinnati, Ohio, at the early age of thirty-nine years.



Eng. by E. C. Whelan & Co. N.Y.

L. D. Michener

Thrown upon his own resources at the age of seventeen years, Danton H. Nichols carved out his own fortune unaided. He had received a fair education in the common schools of Lima and in the Illinois Military Academy, which he attended two and one-half years. At the age mentioned he came to Missouri and secured a job as peanut vender on trains out of St. Louis. He afterward held various positions on the old Atlantic & Pacific Railroad, which he filled with such satisfaction that the head officials offered him the position of division superintendent of the road. This was in 1875, and in 1881 he was advanced to the position of master of transportation. He was for some time general superintendent of this road, which is now a part of the Frisco System. Leaving the latter road, he went to the New York & New England Railway to straighten out a freight blockade. He did his work so promptly and thoroughly that when it was finished he was made general superintendent of that road. He returned to Missouri a year later to attend to some mining interests, after which he went to Mexico as superintendent of construction of the Pecos Valley System. When this road was built from Roswell, New Mexico, to Amarillo, Texas, he was made general manager and vice president. He later left the Pecos System to become president of the Kansas Southwestern Railway. After two years in this position he returned to Springfield to live, and during the three years following was with the Frisco Company, rebuilding its lines in southwestern Missouri. He then went to Monroe, Louisiana, as superintendent of the construction of the Arkansas, Louisiana & Gulf Railway, from Monroe to Hamburg and Crossett, Arkansas. After completing this line he took up the promotion of the line from Monroe through southwest Arkansas.

It was while Capt. Nichols was general superintendent of the Frisco that a fierce contest broke out among the officials of that road. Vice-president John O'Day was on one side and Capt. Nichols and E. D. Kenna, assistant general attorney, were on the other side. The fight became as bitter as a political campaign and Springfield was the storm center. It resulted in both O'Day and Nichols tendering their resignation, but Captain Nichols remained sixty days after Mr. O'Day. Mr. Kenna remained with the Frisco for a number of years as general attorney, but finally went to the Santa Fe.

The business motto of Mr. Nichols was, "Do that which your sense of right demands, leaving the consequences to take care of themselves," and this he tried to observe at all times. One of the north side organizations of railroad men was named for Mr. Nichols, and Nichols Junction, the first station west of Springfield on the Frisco, was also named for him, as well as Nichols street in the city of Springfield. He was greatly interested in the upbuilding of the northern business section of Springfield, and he also did much for the development of Drury College and was a decided friend to the churches of all denominations, and every church in this city received aid

from him, which was always gladly and freely given, but in a quiet manner. He was charitably inclined, but not in order to gain the plaudits of his fellow-men, rather from a sense of duty and spirit of genuine altruism. He became very religious during the latter part of his life, and was instrumental in establishing Episcopal missions in New Mexico and Louisiana.

Captain Nichols was married in St. Louis on September 8, 1874, to Kate Cummings, a lady of culture and many estimable attributes and a representative of a sterling old family. She is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Cummings. She was reared in St. Louis and there received an excellent education. Four children blessed the union of our subject and wife, namely: Mary, born in St. Louis on March 4, 1876, is the wife of E. B. Cowell, of Springfield; Sylvia S., born in St. Louis on October 15, 1878, is the wife of Seth Barham, chief accountant of the American Radiator Company, Chicago; Clara, born in Springfield on December 7, 1882, is the wife of Joel H. Rountree, of Springfield, and Arthur D., born in Springfield on December 19, 1884, is superintendent of transportation for the Arkansas, Louisiana & Gulf Railway, and lives in Monroe, Louisiana.

Politically Captain Nichols was a Democrat. Fraternally he belonged to the Masonic Order, including St. John's Commandery, No. 20, Knights Templar, and was past master of Wentworth Lodge, No. 113, Ancient Order of United Workmen. Captain Nichols was a charter member of Knights Templar of Springfield and a member of the Mystic Shrine of Salina, Kansas.

The death of Captain Nichols occurred suddenly and without warning at Monroe, Louisiana, on November 27, 1910, at the age of sixty-one years. The funeral was held from the beautiful Nichols residence on East Cherry street, conducted by Rev. F. F. Beckerman, rector of Christ Episcopal church, with which the decedent held membership. Interment was made in Maple Park cemetery. Captain Nichols will long be greatly missed by a very wide circle of acquaintances and friends.

The following resolutions adopted at a meeting of the vestry of Grace church at Monroe, Louisiana, December 5, 1910, signed by a committee composed of Archdeacon H. R. Carson, LeDoux E. Smith and John G. Sanders:

"Whereas it has pleased Almighty God in His infinite wisdom and love to remove from our midst the spirit of Danton H. Nichols, a member of the vestry of Grace church, Monroe, Louisiana;

"And, whereas, his associates on that vestry and the congregation have lost in him one whose counsel and example were at all times helpful and inspiring;

"Therefore, be it resolved, That a formal record be made upon our minutes of the sense of genuine sorrow that is entertained by reason of his death.

"In Captain Nichols we saw a man of the deepest religious convictions. At all times charitable, always regular and faithful in his devotions, constantly endeavoring to realize the highest precepts of his church, he stood as a splendid exemplar of the Christian faith. We shall miss him deeply, and we shall long cherish the recollection of his noble life.

"Be it further resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the family of Captain Nichols with the assurance of our deepest and profoundest sympathy."

A. D. NICHOLS.

Few young men of Springfield have achieved signal success in an important calling so early as has A. D. Nichols. His career bears out the oft-heard statement that this is a young man's age and that positions of importance and lucrative remuneration are open to the youth of good habits and industry.

Mr. Nichols was born in Springfield, Missouri, December 19, 1884, and here grew to manhood and received good educational advantages. He began his railroad career when seventeen years of age as clerk and stenographer for his father, D. H. Nichols, a sketch of whose life occurs on preceding pages. The latter was at that time vice-president and general manager of the Pecos Lines, also Southern Kansas Railway Company of Texas, which properties belonged to the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company. A. D. Nichols was employed at various places in New Mexico, Texas and Kansas while connected with the Santa Fe, his principal work being stenographer and secretary to the different officials at that time connected with the road. He remained in the Southwest practically two years and then went to the Frisco System at Springfield, Missouri, where he was connected with the road's transportation department, having a clerical position under C. R. Gray, who was at that time superintendent of transportation of the Frisco.

Mr. Nichols remained with the Frisco System until he was twenty-two years of age, and in May, 1907, went to Louisiana. He was with his father and later with J. M. Parker during the promotion of the Arkansas, Louisiana & Gulf Railway Company, and after construction was started held various positions, having run track gangs, work trains and had charge of the steam shovel work. After the line was completed and in operation, which was September, 1908, he went into train service in the capacity of conductor, where he remained for a year. In 1909 he went into the office of W. J. Hillyer, at that time superintendent, as chief clerk, remaining with Mr. Hillyer one year, and 1910 was spent by Mr. Nichols as chief clerk for T. J.

Shelton, traffic manager at Monroe, Louisiana. From 1910 until May 30, 1913, he was employed as chief clerk to the general manager and car service agent. On June 1, 1913, he was employed as superintendent of transportation under J. M. Parker, receiver for the above named road, and this responsible position he has filled to the present time in a manner that has reflected much credit upon his ability and to the satisfaction of all concerned. His headquarters are in Monroe, Louisiana, in which city he now makes his home.

Mr. Nichols was married in the city of Monroe on January 4, 1911, to Bernice Margaret Renwick, a young lady of culture, and the representative of a fine old Southern family. To this union one child has been born, Joel Rountree Nichols, who is one year old at this writing.

Fraternally Mr. Nichols is a member of the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and religiously he belongs to the Episcopal church. He is a young man of exemplary habits and genial address and, judging from his commendable career in railroad service of the past, the biographer predicts for him a future replete with honor and success.

EDWARD L. BEAL, M. D.

For a period of a quarter of a century the name of Dr. Edward L. Beal has been a household word in the western part of Greene county, where he has engaged in the general practice of medicine, maintaining his home in Republic. His marked success in the world's affairs has been achieved by close attention to business, and by an honorable and consistent course he has risen to a worthy position among the enterprising men of the locality of which he is a native and where his life has been spent. It is plain record, rendered remarkable by no strange or mysterious adventure, no wonderful or lucky accident and tragic situation, no epic breadth of expedients. For Doctor Beal is one of those estimable characters whose integrity and strong personality necessarily force them into an admirable notoriety, which their modesty never seeks, who command the respect of their contemporaries and their posterity and leave the impress of their individuality upon the age in which they live.

Doctor Beal was born in Greene county, Missouri, on a farm, January 16, 1864, and is a scion of one of the oldest families of the county, where Daniel Beal, the paternal grandfather settled among the early pioneers, coming here from Kentucky, and entered land from the government which he cleared and improved and on which he established the future home of the family, and on this farm occurred the birth of our subject's father, George

T. Beal, in 1832, and here he grew to manhood, and in early life purchased a farm near Springfield where he engaged in farming until 1855 when he made the long overland journey to California, and prospected for gold for two years after which he returned home and spent the rest of his life in general farming and stock raising in this county. During the Civil war he was a soldier in the Union army, a member of the Home Guards, rose to the rank of captain, commanding a company in the Marmaduke raid upon Springfield. After the war he resumed farming which he continued with gratifying results until 1896 when he retired from active life and moved to Republic where he resided until his death in 1910. He married Ann Eliza Rountree, who was born in Greene county, Missouri on February 19, 1841, and grew to womanhood and has always resided. She is a daughter of Junius and Martha J. (Miller) Rountree. She still lives in Republic, and has attained the advanced age of seventy-three years. To these parents six children were born, four sons and two daughters, namely: Dr. Edward L., of this sketch; Marshall F. died at the age of forty-one years, in 1908, after a successful career as contractor and builder; J. Solon, born in 1870, who is a contractor at Seattle, Washington, is married and has two children; Carrie M. died in 1896 at the age of eighteen years; Nettie married George Decker, an electrical engineer; they reside in Kellogg, Idaho, and have one son. Thomas M. died in infancy.

Doctor Beal grew to manhood on the old homestead and there he found plenty of hard work to do when a boy, being the oldest child. He received his early education in the public schools of his home district, in Ozark College at Greenfield, and Morrisville College, in Polk county. He began his preparation for a physician when but a boy, and he received his medical education in the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, and in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he made a brilliant record, taking the highest honors of a class of one hundred and eighty-eight graduates, an honor which has never been attained by a student from the state of Missouri in that college, before or since, and was graduated from that historic institution on April 8, 1888. Soon thereafter he returned to Greene county and began the practice of his profession and since March 16, 1889 he has maintained his office at Republic, and has built up a very large and lucrative practice, and has long ranked among the leading medical men of the county. He was associated with the late Dr. J. E. Tefft, the eminent surgeon of Springfield, for about five years.

Doctor Beal has been very successful in a financial way, and he is owner of a finely improved and valuable apple orchard of eighty-two acres, which is one of the best orchards in this section of the country, and he also owns thirty acres which are set in strawberries, and which also bring in a handsome annual income.

Doctor Beal is a Democrat politically, and while he has always been ready with his support in all measures looking to the general good of his community in any way, he has never sought public office. He attends the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of the county, state and national medical societies, and fraternally belongs to the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons at Republic, also No. 471 Republic Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Maccabees and Woodmen of the World.

Doctor Beal was married March 30, 1880, to Mary E. Landers, who was born July 24, 1807, in Dade county, Missouri. She received a good education in the public schools. She is a daughter of John N. and Ellen J. (Wilson) Landers. Mr. Landers was a native of Missouri and he devoted his active life to farming and was a banker and merchant at Dadesville, where he died June, 1909. The mother died August 29, 1908.

The union of Doctor Beal and wife has been without issue but they have an adopted son, Luther Beal, who was born on January 30, 1894. He has been given good educational advantages, and he has a decided taste for horticulture. The Doctor is a gentleman whom everybody respects and trusts, his long record in his home community being above all idle cavil and his success in life is well deserved.

JOSEPH W. LEEDY.

His life-long residence in Greene county, his upright life and mature judgment, and the many services he rendered made the name of the late Joseph W. Leedy, for thirty years a leading merchant of Springfield, a synonym for character and worth. One could not contemplate the life record of such a man without gaining therefrom many helpful hints and forming at the same time a very high opinion of the individual, for his affable nature, charitable impulses and benevolent work, extending over a period of years, resulted in incalculable good and stamped him as a whole-souled man and would alone excite the admiration of all, especially of the contemplative turn of mind, for his services to his fellow-men came not from a desire to win the plaudits of the world or from any ulterior motive, but merely out of an altruistic nature and a spirit of profound human sympathy. It is scarcely necessary to say that in the inviolable precincts of an ideal home life the true nobility of Mr. Leedy found perfect apotheosis, but there is no desire in this connection to lift the sacred veil of the fireside circle. When he was summoned to close his eyes on earthly scenes when in the zenith of his material success and usefulness to society, all felt that a good man had been called away who could not well be spared.

Mr. Leedy was born on a farm near Springfield, Missouri, March 6, 1857. He was a son of A. G. and Mary (Maiden) Leedy, both natives of Virginia, of excellent southern blood. They spent their early lives in the Old Dominion and removed to Greene county, Missouri in early pioneer times and here became widely and favorably known, for many years ranking among the leading agriculturists of the county. These parents lived to advanced ages, the mother having survived her son, Joseph W., and died at the age of eighty-four. Their family consisted of six children, namely: Joseph W., of this sketch; Annie married H. L. Ennis (deceased), of Chicago, and to them seven children were born; John is a carpenter and builder of Springfield; Mary married John Flannigan of Carthage, Missouri, and they have two children; Ella married George Booth, an attorney of Webb City, Missouri, and they have one son, Hunter; Mrs. Virginia Curtis who died in 1912.

Joseph W. Leedy grew to manhood in Springfield, where his family had come when he was seven years of age, and he received a good practical education in the schools of Springfield, which was later greatly supplemented by contact with the business world and by home reading on a general scale. He had a decided natural bent for mercantile pursuits, and this was his vocation in Springfield for a period of thirty years, having started here when but a boy, and eight years of this period he conducted a large dry goods store at 225-227 East Commercial street, on his own account. Here he maintained a large and well stocked store, modern in every respect and managed under a superb system, employing a number of assistants, and many of his hundreds of customers came from remote parts of the county, for they knew they would always receive honest and courteous treatment here. By his indomitable energy, close application and integrity he built up one of the best known and leading dry goods businesses in the county, and a comfortable fortune resulted from his efforts. The business is still carried on along the lines which he inaugurated, under the name of the Leedy Dry Goods Company, of which Mrs. Essie Leedy, a lady of rare executive ability and foresight is the leading spirit and she is making a pronounced success of the same.

Mr. and Mrs. Leedy first met in a store where they were both clerking, and their happy and harmonious domestic life began when their marriage nuptials were celebrated on January 3, 1903. She was known in her maidenhood as Essie Carter, and was born and reared on a farm near Springfield and received a good education in the local schools. She is a daughter of Hazen Blanchard and Elizabeth (Banfield) Carter, the former now deceased, but the mother survives; she lives on the old homestead two miles north of Springfield. Mr. Carter was a highly respected farmer, owning a farm two miles from Springfield. His family consisted of seven children, four sons

and three daughters, namely: Sterling, Sherman, Blanchard, Emmett, Janie, Essie and Etta.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Leedy was blessed by the birth of one child, Langdon Lee Leedy, whose birth occurred May 5, 1910, and he is a bright and promising child. Mrs. Leedy has a beautiful home on North Grant street.

Politically, Mr. Leedy was a Republican. He attended the Christian church. He belonged to no secret orders from choice as his whole thought and attention were given to his family and home outside of business hours.

Mr. Leedy was summoned suddenly to his eternal rest on July 27, 1913, at the early age of fifty-six years. His death will long be deplored by a host of warm friends and admirers.

MAJOR WILLIAM MARION WEAVER.

For many reasons Major William Marion Weaver, a venerable pioneer of Springfield, is entitled to specific mention in the present historical compendium, not the least of which reasons is the fact that he enjoys the distinction of being the only survivor of the Mexican war in Greene county, and in fact, one of the few men still living in Missouri who engaged in that memorable conflict sixty-seven years ago, within itself a span of years longer than is vouchsafed to but comparatively few men. He is one of our oldest native-born citizens, being the second white child born in the county.

Major Weaver was born April 25, 1830, in Greene county, Missouri, and is a son of Samuel and Rhody (Fullbright) Weaver, she having been the only daughter in a family of thirteen children. Samuel Weaver was a native of North Carolina, where he spent his earlier years, finally emigrating to Missouri and settling in Greene county, and was the founder of Delaware-town. His death occurred in 1833, when our subject was an infant. The mother of our subject was also a native of North Carolina and her death occurred in Greene county, Missouri, at the birth of Major Weaver. These parents were married in Tennessee, where they settled when young with their parents, and soon after their marriage they emigrated to Missouri, with our subject's maternal grandparents. Samuel Weaver and wife received limited educational advantages, and they spent their lives on a farm. To them only one child was born. Our subject's paternal grandfather, Jacob W. Weaver, was born in Normandy, France, from which country he emigrated to the United States with Gen. Lafayette, and he served in the Revolutionary war under Lafayette for several years, and after the conflict he located in North Carolina. His name was originally Weber, in German,



MAJ. WM. M. WEAVER.

he having been of Teutonic blood, but the name was subsequently changed to the English spelling, Weaver. He married a North Carolina woman and they reared three children, namely: Samuel, father of our subject, Robert and Fred. The parents of these children spent their lives on a farm in the old Tar State, and so far as known, died there. William Fulbright, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was also a native of North Carolina, as was also his wife, Ruth Hollingsworth, and they grew to maturity in that state and were married there. To them thirteen children were born, the mother of our subject having been the fourth in order of birth. From North Carolina this family removed to Tennessee, but did not remain there long, coming on to Missouri in 1829, and in the autumn of that year Mr. Fulbright settled the land on which the main portion of Springfield is now located, from the "Jordan" or properly Wilson's creek on the north and west to Campbell street on the east and the old "wire road" on the south. Mr. Fulbright became a prosperous farmer and owned about thirty slaves. He was widely known among the frontiersmen. Physically he was a very large man, weighing about three hundred pounds. He was very hospitable and visitors were always welcome at his board. His death occurred when Major Weaver was about thirteen years of age.

As stated in a preceding paragraph Major Weaver was the second white child born in the county, his uncle, Col. Daniel N. Fulbright, being the first, both first seeing the light of day in the same house, there being only three months' difference to a day in their ages. Our subject grew to manhood in his native community. Being left an orphan when an infant he was reared in the home of his grandparents, the Fulbrights. When he became of proper age he attended the subscription school in an old-fashioned log cabin that was located on what is now College street. School lasted but a few months during the winter, and his education was meager, however, he has since become a learned man through wide reading and contact with the world. The day he was seventeen years of age, April 25, 1847, he enlisted for service in the Mexican war, and on June 14th following went to the front. It was about the middle of May that year when one hundred and nine young men left Springfield, he being among them, with instructions to proceed at once to Independence, Missouri, the nearest mobilization point. They represented some of the best families in southwestern Missouri. This band of youthful patriots who composed Company G, Third Missouri Mounted Volunteers, was made up almost wholly of young fellows from around Springfield, which at that time was little more than a crossroads with a store and a blacksmith shop. They were under command of Col. John Ralls, of Ralls county, who was regimental commander under Gen. Zachary Taylor. In 1848 half of the men in Company G returned home.

Lieutenant Robert Love, a brother of Thomas Love, who is now a resident of Springfield and a former postmaster here, died en route overland to Santa Fe. The others responded to the final and eternal ring of taps on the battlefield. Fourteen went down in one battle with the Mexicans. Major Weaver is the only man left of the one hundred and nine in that company, and although eighty-five years of age, is well preserved and vigorous. He was one of the young men to enlist with the first Missouri troops and he was among the last to be mustered out in Independence after the Stars and Stripes had been planted on the citadel of the Montezumas. His memory of the incidents of the overland trip to the border, of the movements of General Taylor's troops, and of the various incidents of the war is as clear as if it were but yesterday that the happenings took place.

Young Weaver was made a bugler, and the troops with which he was serving were sent to what is now El Paso, Texas. From there the march into Chihuahua state and to the city of Chihuahua was begun. Juarez, Santa Cruz and Chihuahua were taken in turn. Troops stopped their southward march at Chihuahua. General Taylor sent reinforcements to General Scott, who was advancing upon Mexico City from Vera Cruz, having first taken the city of Monterey. General Taylor's men got as far as Buena Vista, where the final and greatest battle of the war was fought, and in 1848 started back to the United States, the war having been terminated.

After the war Major Weaver returned to his native county. On December 24, 1848, he was united in marriage to Ester Ann Clements, who was born in Wisconsin in 1830, and, with a sister, was left an orphan when a child. The two moved to Greene county, Missouri, with a cousin, Jesse Gerard, and here Mrs. Weaver received her education. By this, Mr. Weaver's first marriage, three children were born, namely: Mary Frances, who married James Stewart, lives in California; Leonidas is deceased; Emma O. is deceased. On March 6, 1868, our subject was married a second time, his last wife being Jenna Ann Catts, who was born in West Virginia, from which state she came to Mt. Vernon, Lawrence county, Missouri, when a child, where she was reared. She is a daughter of George and Mary (Tarr) Catts, a highly respected pioneer family of Mt. Vernon. Mrs. Weaver received her education in the common schools of that place. She is still living. To this last union two children were born: Charles, born January 23, 1869; he was killed in an accident on the Frisco near Lebanon on July 29, 1903. Emma, whose birth occurred September 3, 1871, in Lawrence county, this state; she is the wife of Harry L. Bissitt, and they reside in Springfield. A sketch of this family occurs in this volume under the caption of James Bissitt. To Harry L. Bissitt and wife one child has been born, Marian Weaver Bissitt, whose birth occurred in 1903; she has

made an excellent record in the ward schools and entered high school in September, 1914.

Major Weaver is entitled to be called a "forty-niner," for he was one of the courageous gold seekers who made the precarious journey across the vast, wild western plains to California—not, it is true, in the year 1849, but only a few months later—in the spring of 1850. He engaged in mining for some time on the Pacific coast, later returning to Greene county and "wound up" his business affairs, and returned with his family to the Golden State in 1852, and went into the hotel business there. He was successful in this venture and remained in California until 1867, when he returned to Missouri, the four long journeys having been made without especial incident of importance. Upon his return he located in Barry county in the southwestern part of the state and engaged in the saw milling business, later removing to Lawrence county, this state, and engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits until 1889 when he took up his residence again in Springfield, after an absence of nearly thirty years, and practiced law for twelve years and has been living a retired life ever since, enjoying the fruits of his former years of activity and excellent business ability. He owns a pleasant home on West Walnut street. Major Weaver was elected in 1896 to the Missouri Lower House as a Democrat, of which party he has always been a staunch supporter. Major Weaver is well and favorably known all over Missouri, the phenomenal growth of which he has been deeply interested in, for he has lived to see it develop from a wilderness on the then western frontier to one of the opulent and important localities of the Union. He is a man of public spirit and is hospitable, genial, likable, a man of never-failing courtesy of the old school, and now, in the golden Indian summer of his years he is held in the highest esteem by a wide circle of admiring friends, and he can look backward over a useful and well-spent life, and forward with no misgivings or fears.

CAPT. GEORGE T. BEAL.

A prominent and useful pioneer citizen of Greene county was the late Capt. George T. Beal of Republic, for a long lapse of years a leading farmer in the western part of the county. He was a man of industry and public spirit, willing at all times to do his full share in the work of development, never neglecting his larger duties to humanity. He was neighborly, obliging and kind, which traits made him popular with all who knew him and won the respect and good will of those with whom he came into contact. Thus for many reasons, not the least of which is the fact that he was one of the

worthy veterans of the great army that saved the national Union, we are glad to give him special mention in this volume.

Mr. Beal was born November 10, 1832, on his father's farm near Verona, Missouri, but his long life of seventy-eight years was spent in Greene county, he being an infant when brought here by his parents, Daniel N. and Nancy (Gibson) Beal. He sprang from an old Colonial family, members of which have been influential in their localities in America for many generations. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a native of North Carolina. The father, Daniel N. Beal, was born in that state, May 19, 1799. He was a cabinet maker by trade, and when a young man went to Giles county, Tennessee, and there he and Nancy Gibson were married. She was a daughter of George Gibson, and they were the parents of seven children, namely: George T., Allen H., James M., Martha A., Damaris, Mary J., and Penelope. Mr. Beal remained in Giles county, Tennessee until three children were born and in 1831, moved to Crawford county, Missouri, and settled near where Verona now stands. Judge James White came the same time, and here Mr. Beal made a clearing and began his home. He was in company with Judge White in the ownership of land, and as they thought the tract of land not large enough for both, Mr. Beal sold out and came to Greene county, the latter part of 1833 and settled in what is now Campbell township, on Wilson's creek, four miles west of Springfield. Here he cleared up a farm and passed the remainder of his days, owning two hundred and eighty-eight acres. In politics he was a Democrat, and both himself and wife were members of the Baptist church. Mr. Beal died in the prime of life, dying December 7, 1847, being about forty-seven years old. He was one of the frontiersmen of southwestern Missouri and highly respected by the early settlers, by whom he was well known as a man of integrity of character and honest worth.

Capt. George T. Beal grew to manhood on the old home place in Campbell township, where he worked when a boy. He attended the old pioneer log school house three months each year until he was twenty years of age. He had taken an interest in farming from the start, and at the age of twenty-one years, in 1854, he was one of the gold seekers, crossing the great western plains toward the "sundown seas," as the poet Joaquin Miller sang of them and their goal. He made the trip to California with three of his neighbors, Samuel G. Bragg, John H. West, and George Likins, the journey being made with an immense ox-wagon, drawn by four yoke of cattle. They also had two riding horses with them. The trip across was uneventful, in fact, pleasant and required four months, somewhat quicker than many others made it, the majority of them spending five and six months on the way. Mr. Beal engaged in gold mining at Shasta City on the Sacramento river for two years and then returned by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York City.

The next year he again crossed the plains, driving a herd of cattle and milch cows, remaining nine months and returning home by way of Panama and New Orleans, and took up general farming in Greene county.

March 20, 1860, Captain Beal married Ann Eliza Rountree, born February 19, 1841, a daughter of Junius and Martha J. Rountree, an old and prominent Greene county family. After his marriage Mr. Beal settled on a farm which he had purchased the year previously, which place consisted of one hundred and twenty acres. By his thrift and industry he added to this until he owned a fine farm of two hundred acres which he placed in a good state of cultivation, and here carried on general farming and stock raising until his retirement in 1896 when he removed to Republic where he spent the rest of his life.

To Captain and Mrs. Beal were born five children, named as follows: Dr. Edward L., a well known physician of Republic, a complete sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume; Marshall F., Joseph S., Carrie M., and Nettie R. All of these children were given excellent educational advantages.

Captain Beal had a military record of which his descendants may well be proud. When the war between the states broke out in April, 1861, he enlisted in the Home Guards and he was one of the guides for Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, from Springfield to Wilson's creek battle-ground the night before the attack. The Union army left Springfield in the evening, the sun being about one hour high and Mr. Beal rode with General Lyon and staff in the advance, the general frequently asking him questions about the road. The route taken was the Mt. Vernon road until five miles from Springfield and then across the prairie in the direction of the Confederate camp. About two o'clock in the morning a halt was called at a point one mile east of Brookline where the home of Milford Norman later stood, the troops resting quietly on their arms until daylight, which at that time, August 10th, was about five o'clock. Mr. Beal was sent back to the Mt. Vernon road with dispatches to Major Wright, who was in command of several companies of cavalry and was encamped as a picket outpost, to instruct him to close up immediately and be ready to go into battle at daybreak. By the time the command was in marching condition it was daylight and they rode rapidly to the battle-field, the fighting having begun when they reached the ground. Mr. Beal reached the scene of conflict at six o'clock a little behind the cavalry. The armies of Generals Price and McCulloch had been taken entirely by surprise and their first alarm was the shooting at two of their foragers who were out after roasting-ears and gave the alarm. The firing began on both sides when the armies were fully one mile apart but little of the battle could be seen owing to the broken condition of the country-hills, black-jack woods and underbrush being in the way. After six hours of terrific fighting the

Federals began retreating about eleven thirty o'clock, and Captain Beal and another guide rode back to Springfield, the country being entirely deserted and they met no one on the way. Soon thereafter Mr. Beal returned to the farm, bringing his wife back from her mother's where she had been for safety. He remained at home until November when Fremont's army occupied Springfield, and went on to Rolla. Mr. Beal went to Illinois, taking his wife there, and he remained in that state until the following March when he returned to his farm and made a crop. On August 9, 1862 he was elected captain of a company of Missouri State Militia which he had assisted in enlisting in his township, and he served as captain until he resigned two years later, being regarded as a brave and efficient officer. He commanded his company at the battle of Springfield when Marmaduke attacked the city. Two of his company were killed and fifteen wounded. Captain Beal was struck by a spent ball but not seriously injured. This was all done from one fire of the southerners, Captain Beal's company being stationed where Colonel Moore's residence later stood, in fact, the hardest fighting occurred there.

After the war he lived quietly on his farm and was known as a good citizen, a friend of education and honest government. He served his district several years as school director. In political opinions he was a staunch Democrat, although he neither sought nor accepted office. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church, in which he was for many years a deacon.

The death of Captain Beal occurred in Republic July 14, 1910, and his wife is living in Republic. They were a fine old couple, beloved by all who knew them and they will long be remembered in this locality.

ELMER G. WADLOW.

As a lawyer Elmer G. Wadlow is characterized by quickness of perception. He has a seeming intuitional knowledge of the principles in the cause of trial; a clear comprehension of testimony, and the methods of its analysis and application; and, as an advocate, enjoys rare, peculiar and praiseworthy gifts. As a cross-examiner he has tact, without simulated intimidations. He does not, however, confide alone in his inherent power and abilities. Being an alert, logical and indefatigable inquisitor after underlying principles, he thoroughly digests and prepares every case, and then, thrice-armed, he becomes a formidable antagonist. He is intrenched in the fundamental and basic principles of the law. In argument he is clear, concise, analytical and convincing. "Persuasion hangs upon his lips and sly insinuation's softer arts, in ambush lie about his flowing tongue."

Mr. Wadlow was born in Ash Grove, Greene county, Missouri, June 22, 1874. He is a son of Elijah G. and Izora L. (Arm) Wadlow, and is of Scotch, Welsh and Irish descent. The father was born near Cave Spring, Greene county, this state, September 15, 1848, and there grew to manhood and was educated in the early-day rural schools. He devoted several years of his life to farming and was then in the United States internal revenue service, and has for many years lived on his farm near Marionville, Missouri. The mother of our subject was born in Paris, Tennessee, February 11, 1850, and was a child when her parents removed with her to Missouri in the early fifties, and here she grew to womanhood and was educated in the district schools. She is a step-daughter of Judge John R. Earnest, judge of Greene county court from 1856 till 1860. To Elijah G. Wadlow and wife seven children have been born, five sons and two daughters, namely: Clarence was killed by the kick of a horse in 1880 when he was a boy; Elmer G., of this review; Maud is the wife of V. K. Darby, a merchant of Marionville, Lawrence county, Missouri, and they have four children: Clyde V., who is engaged in the mechanical business in Springfield, being a machinist by trade. He married Carrie Weiss and they have one child; Ernest C., who is a Methodist minister, now in charge of a church at Pierce City, Missouri, married Ella Gibson, and they have two children; William H., a paint contractor in Springfield, married Bertha Cohnen; Beulah died in early life.

Elmer G. Wadlow was reared on the home farm and he received his early education in the public schools of Springfield, and he worked his way through school by firing the boiler in the Baker block during nights, and experienced the usual hardships of a poor boy with ambition in obtaining his education. He also attended the Springfield Business College. He studied law in the office of A. Harrington, under the preceptorship of T. J. Delaney and Charles J. Wright, all prominent attorneys of Springfield. He made rapid progress and was admitted to the bar in 1901, and has since been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession here.

Mr. Wadlow was married on November 24, 1901, to Mary M. Evans, who was born, reared and educated in Greene county, Missouri. She is a daughter of John and Mary (McClary) Evans, residents of this county. Mrs. Wadlow has one brother, W. L., who lives in Hartville.

To our subject and wife one child has been born, George W. Wadlow, whose birth occurred August 18, 1902.

Politically, Mr. Wadlow is a Democrat. He has been more or less active in public affairs, and he was deputy county collector under R. H. Trevathan. He attends the Methodist Episcopal church, South. Fraternally, he belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Loyal Order of Moose.

JAMES HARVEY BARTON.

Great achievements always excite admiration. Men of deeds are the men whom the world delights to honor. Ours is an age representing the most electrical progress in all lines of material activity, and the man of initiative is the one who forges to the front in the industrial world. Among the distinctive captains of industry of a past generation in Greene county, a place of priority must be accorded to the late James Harvey Barton, for to him was due the upbuilding of an industry which was not only one of the most important in the locality of which this history treats, but also one of the most extensive of its kind in southern Missouri. The comparatively brief time in which he obtained pronounced results as a man of affairs further testify to his exceptional administrative ability and executive power. The city of Ash Grove and vicinity owe him a debt of gratitude which can never be paid. Mr. Barton was in the fullest sense of the word a progressive, virile, self-made American citizen, thoroughly in harmony with the spirit of the advanced age in which he lived, while he made the most of his opportunities and worked his way upward from a beginning none too auspicious to a noble and worthy success. He made good use of his opportunities and prospered from year to year, conducting all business matters carefully and systematically, and in all his acts displaying an aptitude for successful management. He did not permit the accumulation of fortune to affect in any way his actions toward those less fortunate than he, and he always had a cheerful word and a helping hand for those in need. Indeed, Mr. Barton was a most companionable gentleman and had a very wide circle of warm and admiring friends throughout southwestern Missouri. All who came within range of his influence were profuse in their praise of his admirable qualities, and the high regard in which he was always held, not only in commercial but in social life, indicated the possession of attributes and characteristics that fully entitled him to the respect and good will of his fellowmen, which were freely accorded by all with whom he came in contact.

Mr. Barton was born in St. Louis, Missouri, March 29, 1844. He was a son of Waite and Hannah (Frothingham) Barton. The father of the subject of this memoir was born in New England and there grew to manhood and was educated, and in an early day he came west and located in St. Louis, Missouri. He was a member of the famous band of "forty-niners," making the hazardous journey across the great western plains to the California gold fields, and while in that state was a member of the noted Vigilant Committee. His wife died in early life, about 1848, but he lived to a good old age.



JAMES H. BARTON.

Upon the death of his mother, James Harvey Barton, then only four years old, was sent to the home of his aunt in Boston, Massachusetts, where he grew to manhood and was educated. When eighteen years of age he enlisted for service in the Union army, becoming a member of Company A, Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, in which he served faithfully and gallantly for three years, taking part in a number of the important battles of the war, and was honorably discharged in 1865. After the war he joined his father in Quincy, Illinois, and made a trip through Kansas, then back to St. Louis. When the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company built its lines west from that city he followed the construction with a supply store, which he continued until he reached Pierce City, Missouri, where he engaged in the lumber business for a few years, then built a lime-kiln which he operated until 1880. In that year he came to Ash Grove, and in company with Charles W. Goetz and W. B. Hill, formed the Ash Grove White Lime Association. They began with one kiln, but their business increased continuously until in a few years they had eleven kilns running, using about forty cords of wood a day. A large number of men were employed, and the owners of timbered lands did a thriving business. The firm shipped its first lime in May, 1881. They also established a two-kiln lime plant at Galloway. The firm incorporated in 1907 as the Ash Grove Lime and Portland Cement Company, with a capital stock of two million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which stock is a staple one of the country. The cement they handle is manufactured at Chanute, Kansas. The firm is one of the largest of its kind in the Middle West and is widely known, doing an extensive business over a wide territory. One hundred and forty men are now employed by the plant at Ash Grove, this plant being modernly equipped in every respect and has a capacity of fourteen hundred barrels and three hundred barrels at the Galloway plant. The firm owns four hundred acres of splendid quarry land, located just west of Ash Grove, and four hundred and fifty acres of equally as good land just north of the city. The firm also owns and operates its own cooperage plant, making all the barrels it uses. It is not too much to say that this company is the largest and best equipped lime and cement manufacturing concern west of the Mississippi river and rivaling any industry of its kind in the United States. And the motive force back of the establishment and development of this mammoth concern was Mr. Barton, who made few mistakes in a business way and who was a man of rare foresight and courage.

Mr. Barton lived in Springfield for a period of eleven years, but returned to Ash Grove to make his future home in 1900, spending his last years at his beautiful estate, Woodbine, one of the most splendid country homes in southwest Missouri.

Mr. Barton was married in 1877 to Cynthia Hill, who was born in Cov-

ington, Ohio. She is a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Yetter) Hill, who finally removed from the Buckeye state to Carthage, Missouri. Mr. Hill was for years engaged in the live stock business.

To Mr. and Mrs. Barton three children were born, namely: William H., born October 23, 1884, was educated in the Springfield public school, which he attended three years, then was a student at Drury College four years, then spent three years in the Shattuck Military Academy, at Fairbault, Minnesota. He was graduated from the high school at Ithaca, New York, in 1904, and from Cornell University at that place in 1908, from the mechanical engineering department. At this writing he is superintendent of the plants of the Ash Grove Lime and Portland Cement Company in Greene county, and is a young man of much business ability. In June, 1909, he married Edna Baldwin, who was born in Cleveland, Ohio, August 21, 1886, and died January 29, 1913, leaving one child, James H. Barton, whose birth occurred April 19, 1912. Helen, the second child of James Harvey Barton and wife, was born January 1, 1886, and is now the wife of Dr. Harry M. Hosmer; James H., Jr., youngest of the children, was born in 1889 and died in 1897.

Politically, Mr. Barton was a Republican and fraternally a member of the Masonic order.

Mr. Barton was called to his eternal rest August 3, 1907, at the age of sixty-four years, while still in the fullness of his powers and usefulness. Interment of Mr. Barton's remains was made in Maple Park cemetery, Springfield.

We quote the following lines from an article which appeared in the *Ash Grove Commonwealth* at the time of our subject's death:

"Mr. Barton was an optimist of the broadest type, energetic, pushing and always sanguine of the future. He knew no such word as failure in any of his business ventures, and to this energy the Ash Grove Lime and Portland Cement Company is indebted for its splendid growth and present magnitude. He was ever kind and considerate of the welfare of those in his employ and enjoyed their trust and respect to the fullest. As one of the employees expressed it after his death, 'We worked together as one big family. He could have been worth a half million more but for his generosity to those in his employ.' No more fitting tribute than this could be paid to the memory of any man that those who worked with and for him loved and respected him. No public enterprise for the betterment of the community that came to his notice was left unaided, and in his death Ash Grove has lost one of her staunchest friends and helpers, and the Ash Grove Lime and Portland Cement Company a master mind, capable of grasping the opportunities for its future development."

The following is a paragraph from an article entitled "Death of a Prominent Citizen," which appeared in the *Journal*, of Everton, Missouri, at the time of our subject's death:

"With the last twenty-five years there has been no movement for the betterment of Ash Grove and vicinity that Mr. Barton has not been identified with. He has ever been for progress and improvement. Liberal and broad-minded, he endeared himself to hundreds of men who were in his employ, and together with Mrs. Barton has done much for the mental and moral advancement of the people who have built up a little city around the big plant. All during his illness the workmen at the plant, together with their families and his friends from Ash Grove and Springfield, have besieged the Woodbine home for news of the sick man whom they loved so well. His death has cast a pall over the city of Ash Grove."

From these paragraphs it will be seen that Mr. Barton was eminently deserving of the high esteem in which he was universally held.

GILBERT RUSSELL WATSON.

A fine type of the sturdy, conscientious American of today is Gilbert Russell Watson, farmer of Murray township, Greene county. He is a man who unites a high order of ability with courage, patriotism, clean morality and sound common sense, doing thoroughly and well the work he finds to do and asking praise of no man for the performance of what he conceives to be his simple duty.

Mr. Watson was born March 13, 1850 in Monroe county, Tennessee. He is a son of Spencer and Margaret (Holloway) Watson. The father was born in December, 1823, in Monroe county, Tennessee and there grew to manhood, was educated in the common schools and worked on the farm when a boy, and there he married in 1845 and purchased a farm of his own of two hundred and eighty acres, which he operated until in the spring of 1852 when he came to Lawrence county, Missouri, and made a crop on Turnback creek, then came to near Ebenezer, Robberson township, Greene county where he spent the winter in a camp, cutting logs and building a cabin there. This was in the winter of 1852-3. Later he purchased two hundred acres on Robberson prairie, and moved thereto in the spring of 1853 and later entered eighty acres adjoining and there resided until 1866 when he sold out and moved to Cass township, locating on the edge of Grand prairie, owning three hundred acres there on which he spent the rest of his life, dying June 20, 1887. He was one of the leading general farmers and stock raisers in this locality, handling many horses and mules annually. He was sixty-

four years old at the time of his death. His wife, Margaret Holloway, was born in Monroe county, Tennessee in the year 1820, and there she grew to womanhood and was educated in the early-day schools. She was a daughter of Mintor Holloway, also a native of Tennessee, who became an extensive tobacco raiser in that state. He married Marjorie Edmonds, a native of Tennessee, whose death occurred April 8, 1883. To Spencer Watson and wife nine children were born, namely: John T. lives at Willard; Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Tatum is deceased; Gilbert Russell of this review; Polly Ann lives in Springfield; William R. lives in Springfield where he trades in mules, and also owns about seven hundred acres of land in the vicinity of Cave Spring, Cass township; Ruth Jane is deceased; Mrs. Susan C. Young lives in Springfield; George W. is deceased; Francis M. is farming near Willard.

Politically, Spencer Watson was a Democrat, and he and his wife belonged to the Methodist church.

Gilbert R. Watson was two years old when his parents brought him from Tennessee to Greene county, Missouri and here he grew to manhood on the home farm where he worked hard when a boy, and he received such educational advantages as the schools of that period furnished in the rural districts, and, remaining a wide reader all his life he has become a well informed man. He has always followed general farming and stock raising, and besides operating his own valuable and well improved farm of one hundred and twenty acres he has charge of forty acres belonging to his sister, Polly Ann.

Mr. Watson was married October 22, 1884, to Mary L. Bond, daughter of Holbert and Corena (Lemon) Bond. Mr. Bond was born in Tennessee, June 14, 1837, from which state he immigrated to Polk county, Missouri, when young and there engaged in farming near Morrisville until the breaking out of the Civil war when he enlisted in the Confederate army and served for some time. He was wounded in the foot in a battle at Corinth, Mississippi, which made him slightly crippled for life. In a later day he spent many years about the lumber camps in California, but finally returned to Polk county and spent the rest of his life engaged in farming, and there his death occurred June 15, 1910. Corena Lemon was born in Polk county, Missouri, September 13, 1834, and her death occurred June 8, 1878. In Polk county also occurred the birth of Mrs. Watson and there she grew to womanhood and attended school. Holbert Bond was the father of six children, named as follows: John Henry is deceased; Mrs. Charlotte Pipkin lives at Willard; Mrs. Martha Sims lives in Texarkana, Arkansas; Mary L., wife of Mr. Watson of this sketch; Benjamin who lives on a farm just south of Morrisville, Polk county; Holbert, Jr., is deceased.

The union of Gilbert R. Watson and wife has been without issue.

Politically, Mr. Watson is a Democrat, and while he is always ready

to do his full share in promoting any cause for the general good of his township and county he has never been a seeker of public honors. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order and the Court of Honor. He was reared in the Methodist faith, and his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, South, at Willard and takes an active part in all church work, and is president of the United Missionary Societies.

WALTER A. COON.

Walter A. Coon, president of the Bank of Republic, is recognized as one of the enterprising citizens and business men of Republic, Missouri. Mr. Coon was born near Urbana, Dallas county, Missouri, January 18, 1872. His parents were William Benton and Harriet V. (Andrews) Coon. His grandparents on his father's side were of German and Irish extraction, while on his mother's side they were of English and Scotch-Irish descent.

Walter Coon is a product of the public school and has always been a warm friend and protector of the public school. His father was a noted school teacher, and he saw to it that the son should not lose any of the advantages of the public school, especially when he was the teacher. The subject of our sketch began teaching school at the early age of eighteen and taught some eight or nine terms of school and was very successful as a teacher. He points with pride to the fact that he taught three years at one place, two at another, and completed thirteen months of public school in less than one school year by teaching three different schools in three different counties and boarding at the same place during the whole year.

He was married November 27, 1895, to Mira A. Crudginton, the eldest daughter of T. B. Crudginton. They have three children, two daughters and one son; Merle Coon, born December 2, 1896; Faye Coon, born January 5, 1899, and Teddy Benton Coon, born February 12, 1903. Merle Coon is a graduate of the public school at Republic and is now a student of Drury College. Mr. Coon learned the mercantile business under the care of Uncle Steve Burris, the "Merchant King" of Dallas county. After a thorough training in the mercantile and business world, he engaged in the newspaper business and was associated with the Pendletons in the *Buffalo Recler* during the Spanish-American war. He developed considerable ability as a writer but after two years of newspaper experience he decided to embark in the mercantile business for himself and chose Republic as a desirable place to live and rear his family. He located there in the summer of 1899 and continued in the mercantile business until December, 1911, when he sold out to J. S. Morris, of Pierce City. The store is now being conducted by William

Dela Rue. Shortly after disposing of his mercantile stock he accepted the presidency of the Bank of Republic, the fourth oldest bank in Greene county. Mr. Coon has always been very successful in all business dealings and never speculates but is cautious and conservative in whatever he undertakes. Politically, he is a Republican and has never departed therefrom. He was appointed postmaster of Republic by President Roosevelt in 1907 and served one year, resigning voluntarily on account of his health. He is a member of the Christian church and teacher of the Bible class, rarely ever missing a Sunday. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained the rank of the thirty-second degree in the Joplin Consistory of the Scottish Rites. It was largely through his efforts that a Masonic lodge was organized in Republic which now has a membership of nearly one hundred. He is secretary of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons at the present time. He is also a member of the Abou Ben Adhem Temple Shrine, Past Worthly Patron of the Eastern Star, and belongs to the Woodmen of the World, Knights of the Maccabees, and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Coon has been a great friend of the public school and has been president of the Republic school board almost continuously since 1903. He has seen the school grow from four teachers to nine teachers, from a six months' term to a nine months' term, from a two years course to a four years high school course, and from an unclassified school to a school of the first class.

Mr. Coon is an example of what can be accomplished by persistence and perseverance, as he has always been a hard worker and tireless in his efforts to accomplish whatever he undertakes. In fact, his life has always been a battle for supremacy and while he has had much opposition and competition, he has met the conditions fairly and honorably and successfully. There is no such word as failure in his vocabulary of business enterprises.

JAMES N. HILDERBRAND.

The late James N. Hilderbrand was for many years one of the successful and scientific farmers of Greene county and a citizen against whom no word of blame was ever uttered by his neighbors, so far as the biographer can learn. He was a man given to right thinking and was a man who believed in helping those with whom he came into contact on the highway of life and, therefore, he had a good conscience and a host of friends. He was public-spirited and was known as a good citizen in every respect.

Mr. Hilderbrand was born in Jefferson county, Missouri, in 1852. He was a son of Peter and Martha (Peppers) Hilderbrand. The father was reared in Jefferson county, and there received a common school education.

He worked on a farm when a boy and devoted his active life to agricultural pursuits, becoming owner of an extensive landed estate and considerable wealth. He moved to Dallas county, this state, where his death occurred on his farm there a number of years ago. He was a prominent man and influential in public affairs in both Jefferson and Dallas counties. Politically, he was a Republican. After the death of her husband, the mother of our subject moved to Greene county and died here. She was a member of the Holiness church.

James N. Hilderbrand was a boy when he accompanied his parents to Dallas county, and there grew to manhood on the home farm, where he worked hard when a boy, and he received a limited education in the common schools of that county. When twenty-one years of age he came to Greene county and bought forty acres, later added one hundred and twenty acres. He cleared most of his land, developed a fine farm by hard work and good management and made all the modern improvements necessary, including a comfortable home and several large barns. He took a delight in keeping his place in as good condition in every way as any of his neighbors. In connection with general farming he devoted considerable attention to raising live stock, mostly mules, and was regarded as one of the most successful stockmen in Washington township.

Mr. Hilderbrand married May 4, 1882, Mary M. Kelley, who was born in Greene county, January 11, 1864. She is a daughter of Hugh and Martha (Rhoden) Kelley. The father was born in Tennessee, and there he spent his childhood, being about sixteen years of age when he immigrated with his parents to Missouri, locating in Greene county. He was reared on a farm and educated in the early-day schools. He worked for his father until reaching maturity and finally bought a farm of his own, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, which he brought up to a fine state of improvement and cultivation. In his earlier years he taught school for awhile in Missouri. His death occurred on his farm about the year 1896. He was married in this county. His wife was a native of Indiana, and she was a child when she accompanied her parents to Missouri, the family locating on a farm, where she grew to womanhood, and she was educated in the common schools. She was a hard-worker, and spun and wove the cloth with which to make clothing for her family. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Her death occurred on the old home place in 1890, prior to the death of her husband.

Mrs. Hilderbrand grew to womanhood on the home farm and she received a good public school education. She is a woman of tact and business ability and, with her boys, is successfully operating the home farm.

Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hilderbrand, namely: Charles, born February 14, 1883, died in infancy; Mabel, born February 19, 1885, died July 5, 1906, married Conrad Malonee; Mrs. Annie Bowers, born February 2,

1888, has one child, Harold; she lives in Greene county; Arlie, born July 31, 1898, lives at home; Fred, born September 30, 1900, is also at home; Mrs. Viva Humble, born February 2, 1891, lives in Greene county, and has one child, Arlina.

Politically, Mr. Hilderbrand was a Democrat, and fraternally, he belonged to the Loyal Order of Moose. His death occurred September 3, 1911, at Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he had gone on account of declining health. He is remembered as a good neighbor, kind husband and indulgent father, a man who stood high in his community.

COL. THOMAS CALVIN LOVE.

A cheerful and hopeful disposition is a trait of character much to be admired, much to be desired, and one that with most men needs to be cultivated and enlarged. It is absolutely necessary to success in any pursuit in life for man to be hopeful and resourceful. He must not only believe that "all things work together for good," but also have confidence in himself, that he has the ability to bring things to pass. It is easy to be good and cheerful when everything is running smoothly, when everything seems to be prosperous, when a man is flourishing and spreading himself like a green bay tree. How easy it is then to appear cheerful and happy, but it is often quite another story when the day of adversity comes, the hour of difficulty, failure and disappointed hopes. A man who has endeavored to remain cheerful, optimistic and courageous in both sunshine and storm as he has traversed the winding path of life during his three score and ten years is Thomas Calvin Love, during his active life a gallant soldier, successful farmer and stock raiser and faithful public servant, now living retired in Springfield.

Mr. Love has descended from a fine ancestry of military men and people of the right quality. He was born in what is now Webster county, Missouri, near the town of Seymour, May 17, 1844, and is a son of Thomas Bell and Elizabeth (Barnard) Love. The father was born in Hayward county, North Carolina, on December 27, 1798, and was a son of Gen. Thomas and Martha (Dillard) Love. The mother was born September 27, 1774. Gen. Thomas Love, born November 16, 1776, was a native of Ireland from which country he emigrated to America when a young man, and located in North Carolina, and while living there the Revolutionary war began. He unhesitatingly joined in the struggle of the colonists for independence. He was a brave and efficient soldier and for meritorious conduct was promoted until he received a colonel's commission and was given command of a North



COL. T. C. LOVE.



MRS. T. C. LOVE.

Carolina regiment. After the war he moved to what is now a part of the state of Tennessee, where he became an officer of the state of Franklin, which was created by an act of the Legislature of the state of North Carolina, and later repealed and made Tennessee. But the governor of the former state refused to obey the ruling of the Legislature of North Carolina, and Gen. Thomas Love, then a general of militia, commanded the troops that captured the obstinate governor of Franklin. General Love served thirty consecutive years in the Legislature of Tennessee. He was speaker of the house during a number of terms. He was during that long period one of the best known and most influential men of Tennessee, and was admired as an army officer, a statesman and broad-minded citizen. Perhaps no man did more for the early development of the state in general than he. His long life was spent for the most part in the service for others, and he passed away at an advanced age about the year that the subject of this sketch was born. He married a Miss Dillard in Tennessee, and to them nine children were born. His eldest son Robert, born December 31, 1789, was a colonel during the war of 1812 and fought under Gen. Andrew Jackson at the great battle of New Orleans. Thomas B. Love, father of our subject, grew up on the General's plantation in Tennessee and there received such educational advantages as the early-day schools afforded, and he remained in his native state until 1842, when he came to what is now Webster county, Missouri, where he entered six hundred acres of land from the government, which he cleared, improved and on which he established the permanent home of the family, and this land was retained by his children until 1910, when it was sold by our subject. When he was a lad, Thomas B. Love went with a party to assist in provisioning General Jackson's troops on their march back from New Orleans after the close of the war of 1812, and Robert Love, who was a colonel in that army, gave his sword to his younger brother, Thomas B. This highly prized heirloom was stolen from the Love home during the Civil war. Mr. Love did not live to enjoy his new home in the Ozarks long—ten years—dying in 1852. Politically, he was a Democrat and while he was active in party affairs would never accept public office. He owned a lock of General Jackson's hair, which his son, our subject, has sent back to Tennessee, to form a part of the collection of the Historical Society, of that state. Thomas B. Love was an extensive farmer and he owned about twenty-five slaves at the time of his death. He always saw that they had comfortable quarters, were well cared for and was considerate of their every welfare. His wife, Elizabeth Barnard, was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina in the year 1800. To these parents nine children were born. Their oldest son died of measles while on the march to Mexico with the army back in the forties, he having been first lieutenant in a company organized in

Springfield, Missouri. The mother was left with a family of small children, which she reared in comfort and respectability. She reached the age of sixty-nine years, dying in 1869.

Thomas C. Love, of this review, grew to manhood on the home farm in Webster county and there received a very meager education in the district schools, but he was preparing to enter college at Columbia, Missouri, when the Civil war began and interfered with his plans. He at once cast his services with the Confederacy, enlisting in July, 1862, in Company F, Third Missouri Cavalry, under General Marmaduke. He was in Arkansas during the early part of the war, and before his enlistment was captured by the Federals and held in jail at Batesville, that state, for five weeks. He proved to be a faithful and brave soldier and saw considerable hard service. On September 10, 1863, while in an engagement near Little Rock, Arkansas, he was shot through the lung and he still carries the bullet in his body. While in the hospital from this wound he was captured by the enemy, but later exchanged and rejoined his command at Camden, that state. He was in engagements at Poison Springs, Jenkins' Ferry, Leg Village, Pine Bluff, all in Arkansas, and the Big Blue in Missouri, and was on the retreat with General Marmaduke when the latter was captured, but our subject escaped by swimming Mines creek in Kansas, and rejoined his regiment and after a few skirmishes, surrendered with the entire army of the Trans-Mississippi department, at Shreveport, Louisiana, June 8, 1865.

After his discharge from the army Mr. Love went to Texas, where he rented a plantation and devoted his attention to raising cotton for three years, returning to his home in Webster county, Missouri, in 1869, and began farming on the home place, carrying on general farming and stock raising, in fact, traded extensively in live stock, and prospered with advancing years until he became one of the leading farmers of that county. He continued general farming and dealing in live stock until 1892, when he turned his farm into an apple orchard which was fairly successful. He moved to Springfield in 1883 in order to give his children proper educational advantages, but in 1899 moved back to the farm and lived there twelve years, then sold out and returned to Springfield, purchased a good home in which he now lives retired.

Politically, Mr. Love is a Democrat and had been a leader in his party in his earlier years, and he served as representative from Webster county in the state Legislature from 1882 to 1884, in a manner that was highly creditable to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Among the notable things which he did while in that office was his assistance in securing the passing of a bill appropriating twelve thousand and five hundred dollars to rebuild the court house and jail at Marshfield, which were destroyed by the cyclone of 1880. From 1885 to 1889 he was deputy collector of internal

revenue in Springfield, giving the government satisfaction in every respect. In 1893 he was appointed postmaster at Springfield, and served four years with his usual fidelity to duty, which elicited the hearty commendation of the people and the postoffice department at Washington.

Mr. Love in his fraternal relations is a member of the Masonic order and the Grange, being for some time quite active in the work of the latter. He is a member of Campbell Camp No. 488, United Confederate Veterans. He is active in the affairs of the same and has been commander of the local camp twice, being the only man ever re-elected to the place, and on September 17, 1914, Mr. Love was elected brigadier-general of the Western Brigade, Missouri Division of Mounted Confederate Veterans.

Mr. Love was married, November 5, 1865, to Sallie J. Rogers, who was born in Texas county, Missouri, November 26, 1846. Her people were refugees to Texas during the Civil war. The death of Mrs. Love occurred May 20, 1912, at Mt. Pleasant, Texas, but was brought to Springfield, where she rests in the beautiful Maple Park cemetery. She was a faithful life companion, devoted to her home and family and was beloved by her many friends for her numerous excellent traits of character.

Seven children, all sons, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas C. Love, five of whom are living at this writing, namely: Dr. Joseph W. Love, a specialist of the eye, ear, nose and throat, of Springfield, was for some time in the medical department of the United States army in the Philippine Islands; Dr. Robert B., of Springfield, is one of the leading veterinary physicians of southern Missouri; Thomas B. is a prominent attorney of Dallas, Texas; Ralph M. is a successful banker at Mt. Pleasant, Texas; Edgar P. has built up a large business as a manufacturer in Dallas, Texas.

HOWARD BENTLEY EAST.

The biographies of successful men are instructive as guides and incentives to those whose careers are yet to be achieved. The examples they furnish of patient purpose and consecutive endeavor strongly illustrate what is in the power of each to accomplish, if he is willing to press forward in the face of all opposition, refusing to be downed by untoward circumstances, thus making stepping-stones of what some would find to be insurmountable stumbling blocks. The gentleman whose life history herewith is, succinctly and, we hope, accurately set forth, is a conspicuous example of one who has lived to good purpose and achieved a definite degree of success in the special spheres to which his energies and talents have been devoted.

Howard Bentley East, president of the Bank of Willard, and one of the

most progressive agriculturists and useful citizens of Murray township, Greene county, was born January 31, 1855, on the old home farm in the above-named township, and is a son of Sidney and Eliza (Williams) East. Sidney East was born in Indiana, February 1, 1822, and was a son of Jahhue and Sarah East, both natives of Indiana also, where they grew up and were married and spent the earlier part of their lives, and there their son, Sidney, grew to manhood and received the usual meager educational advantages of the times. He was twenty years of age when he removed with his parents from that state to Greene county, Missouri, in 1842; they located in Murray township, where, three miles northwest of Willard, Jahhue East spent the rest of his life engaged in general farming, dying about 1858. He owned eighty acres of good land. Politically, he was a Democrat. His wife belonged to the Baptist church.

Sidney East was married in what is now Murray township in 1853 to Eliza Williams, a daughter of Abner and Mary (Folden) Williams, both natives of western Tennessee, the father's birth occurring there on March 1, 1800, and the mother was born on November 8, 1807. Mr. Williams died March 1, 1863, and his widow survived until October 24, 1896. These parents grew to maturity in Tennessee and were married there and removed to Greene county, Missouri, when their daughter, Eliza, was seven years old. The family was accompanied by Abner's brother, Melton Williams and wife, the party making the overland trip in wagons, with ox teams, from Henderson county, the trip practically all the way being over a wild, rough country. Upon reaching Springfield they found only a cross-roads' dry-goods store and a blacksmith shop surrounded by almost a wilderness. They began life here in true pioneer fashion. Eliza Williams was born in 1832, and was, therefore, a young girl when her family brought her to this county in 1841. Her father took up a claim of one hundred and twenty acres and purchased forty acres more. This land he cleared and improved and in due course of time had a good home. Politically, he was a Democrat and he and his wife were members of the Missionary Baptist church at Mt. Pleasant. Sidney East was the third child in a family of nine children, all of whom are now deceased. After his marriage, Sidney East purchased eighty acres of land, which he farmed until his death, in 1858. His family consisted of three children, namely: Alvin Munroe is deceased; Howard Bentley, of this review; and Tabitha Clementine, who died in infancy. After the death of the father the mother of these children married again, in 1860, to Henry Grant, a son of John and Catherine Grant. A history of the Grant family will be found on another page of this work, in the sketch of William W. Grant.

Howard B. East was reared on the home farm in Murray township, where he worked when a boy, and he received a good practical education in the common schools, which has later been supplemented by actual contact with

the world and by wide home reading until he is today a well informed man on a great variety of subjects. On December 12, 1878, he married Susan Wadlow, a daughter of John Wesley and Mary Ann (Lethco) Wadlow. The Wadlows is one of the prominent old families of this part of Greene county, and the reader is directed to the sketch of Albert Sidney McLinn in this volume for a history of the Wadlows. Mrs. East was reared to womanhood in her native community and received a public school education.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. East, named as follows: Bertie, born November 10, 1879, who married Walter E. Gilmore, of Murray township, and they have two children, Evelyn and Rolland; Homer, born November 1, 1881, who married Julia Maples, lives in Springfield, and they have three children. Eunice, Geraldine and Howard; Bentley, born October 21, 1886, who married Josie Johnson, lives on a farm near Cave Spring, Cass township; Wilford, born June 1, 1897, is attending school in Springfield; and Edwin, born April 3, 1899, is at home.

Mr. East was only seventeen years of age when he took up farming, and after his marriage he operated the original eighty acres of the homestead, on which he made many improvements, including a large, substantial barn in 1900, also remodeled the residence in an up-to-date manner, and, prospering by good management and close application, he added another eighty to his holdings, and he is now owner of two hundred and fifty-six acres, ninety acres of which lie in Cass township, the balance in Murray township. He has brought this fine and productive farm up to a high state of cultivation and improvement and it is one of the most valuable and desirable farms in the northern part of Greene county. Everything is in ship-shape and indicates that a gentleman of thrift, good taste and good management has given it his careful attention. He carries on general farming and stock raising on a large scale, and handles great numbers of various kinds of live stock annually, dealing in mules, horses and cattle quite extensively. He has been president of the Bank of Willard since its incorporation, in 1911, and its large success and constantly growing prestige has been due to his able management, keen business discernment and his straightforward and scrupulously honest methods in dealing with his many patrons. It is one of the sound, safe and conservatively managed banks of the county. A general banking business is carried on. Its capital stock is ten thousand dollars and five thousand dollars surplus, and it has a very large deposit for a bank in a small town. Its other officers are: J. W. Clutter, vice-president, and J. E. Cahill.

Politically, Mr. East is a Republican and has been active and influential in local public affairs. He served one term as judge of the Greene county court, being elected to this responsible position in 1902, and he discharged his duties in a manner that reflected much credit upon himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist church,

as is also his wife, and they both take a very active interest in church work. He has been deacon of the congregation at Willard for a number of years and is regarded as one of the pillars of the church here. Fraternally, he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Personally, he is a man of pleasing disposition, a good mixer, is universally esteemed and is a strong factor in his township.

DANIEL C. GORMAN.

It is a mistake to farm on the theory that crop rotation is the only essential to the maintenance of soil fertility. It is true that an intelligent rotation of crops will generally result in increased yields, but unless the land is heavily fertilized, the rotation will readily mean depletion. Rotation will have the effect of increasing the yields for a period of years and an increased yield naturally draws heavily upon the plant food element of the soil. All this and much more in regard to general farming is well understood by Daniel C. Gorman, one of the most progressive farmers of Greene county, whose fine farm, "Prairie View," is admirably located in Murray township, throughout which he is well known and influential for the general welfare, for he believes that "man should not live for himself alone," or, in other words, is unselfish, desiring to see his neighbors prosper as well as himself and is public-spirited.

Mr. Gorman was born January 22, 1854, in Cocke county, eastern Tennessee. He is a son of David H. and Ruth (Long) Gorman, a sketch of whom appears on another page of this volume, hence their life records will not be reproduced here.

Daniel C. Gorman spent his boyhood days in eastern Tennessee and received his education in the schools of his native community in Cocke county. He was seventeen years of age when he removed with his parents, in 1871, to Greene county, Missouri, the family locating in Murray township, the father of our subject purchasing here a good farm of two hundred and forty acres; this place, which is still known as the old Gilmore farm, is one of the oldest in Murray township. Daniel C. Gorman remained on the home farm assisting his father with the general work until he was twenty-four years of age, then married and bought out the interests of the other heirs to the homestead and here he has resided to the present time, actively engaged in general farming and stock raising, and, having prospered with advancing years through his close application and able management, he has added to his original holdings until he is now owner of four hundred and sixty acres, practically all in one tract, all well improved and productive, valuable land, constituting one of the most desirable farms in the county. He farms on an extensive scale and

handles large numbers of live stock, no small portion of his annual income being derived from this source. He built a large, convenient barn in 1898, and he also has a good modern home, from which may be had an inspiring panorama of the surrounding country, his buildings being situated on a hill on the sides of which grows a beautiful grove, and one can see the country round about for many miles, and his place is most appropriately named "Prairie View." Everything about the place denotes thrift and prosperity. At one time Mr. Gorman fed live stock extensively, especially mules, but of late years he has confined himself to general farming.

Mr. Gorman was married January 24, 1878, to Joanna Wadlow, a native of Greene county, where she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of John W. and Mary Ann Wadlow. Mr. Wadlow was born in Washington county, Virginia, in what is now West Virginia, December 17, 1797, and there he spent his earlier years, moving from there into Tennessee, from which state he immigrated to Greene county, Missouri, about 1835, settling twelve miles northwest of Springfield. On July 24, 1837, he married Mary Hastings, and to them seven children were born, namely: Alzirah Jane, deceased; Mary Louisa is living; Sarah Ann, Margaret Elizabeth, Martha Agnes, Matilda Caroline and John are all deceased. Mary Hastings was born January 27, 1820, and her death occurred December 12, 1854. On November 29, 1858, John W. Wadlow married Mary Ann Lethco, then living in Greene county, and to this union seven children were born, namely: Joanna, wife of the subject of this sketch; Susan Arbell, Charles E., George W. and Dora Emma were twins; Laura May is deceased; and Lillie Daisy, wife of Albert S. McLinn, a farmer of Murray township, whose sketch appears herein. The death of the mother of these children occurred March 13, 1909. Cyrus Cunningham, grandfather of Mrs. Wadlow, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. John W. Wadlow was an active worker in the Methodist church, in which he was long a member, and he gave a tract of land on which was built the Wesley Chapel in Murray township, and he also donated ground for a cemetery, and in this he was finally laid to rest, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, after a long, useful and honorable life, which had been of great service to others. In his early life he taught school, and he was justice of the peace in Greene county for many years. He was a rugged pioneer of the true type. When a young man he entered land from the government in Virginia, and from that state moved to Tennessee with his parents, John W. and Mary (Arnold) Wadlow. He was a Democrat, kept well posted on current matters, was a successful farmer and influential citizen, and by his thrift he accumulated a comfortable competence. He led a well regulated life and was active almost to the very last, doing a good deal of work at the age when most men are incapacitated for work of any kind. His wife, Mary Ann Lethco, was born March 28, 1829, in Richland county, North Carolina,

and when twelve years of age she emigrated in wagons from the old Tar state to Greene county, Missouri, the family locating near Ebenezer, in Robberson township. Her death occurred at the age of seventy-nine years. With her husband she belonged to the Southern Methodist church at Wesley Chapel and Willard, having held membership in this denomination over sixty years.

Four children have been born to Daniel C. Gorman and wife, named as follows: the first died in infancy unnamed; Virgil Wesley, born February 23, 1881, who married Corda Thomas, lives in Springfield and has two children, Graydon and Pauline; Gemella, born July 20, 1884, who married Clyde Slagle, lives in Murray township, this county, but has no children; Daniel Clarence, born July 19, 1893, is at home with his parents.

Politically, Mr. Gorman is a Republican, but has never been a seeker after public office. He is a member of the Baptist church at Mt. Pleasant, this county. He has always stood high in the estimation of his neighbors and all who know him.

CAPT. GEORGE MARTIN JONES.

Each individual is merged into the great aggregate, and yet the type of character of each is never lost. There is much of profit and a degree of fascination in even a succinct life-portrayal of men, when the delineations, if only in a cursory way, are but the tracings of a life memoranda, which has for its object the keynote of a given personality. The accomplishments of a human being are, as a rule, measured by his capacity and strength, and his ingenious tact in using them. If a poet's lines lack harmony, we are justified in concluding that there is certain absence of harmony in himself. Hayden failed as an artist; we see the reason why, when we read his life; and the taste of opium can be detected in the "Ancient Mariner" and "Christabel," with the semi-acuteness in which their author enjoyed the poisonous drug. A man's work or deed takes us back to himself, as the sunbeam back to the sun. It is stern philosophy, but true, that in the colossal spot called the world, failure and success are not accidents, but strict justice. Capt. George Martin Jones, one of the best known and one of the most representative citizens of Greene county, has led a successful, useful and honorable life because he understood the basic principles of cause and effect and directed his efforts to worthy ends.

Captain Jones was born in Shelby county, Tennessee, October 19, 1836. He is a son of Henry T. and Mary E. (Waller) Jones, and a grandson of James and Jane (Slaughter) Jones. James Jones, as the name indicates, was of Welsh descent, was a native of King and Queen county, Virginia, and his wife was a native of King William county, Virginia, but her death



CAPT. GEORGE M. JONES.

occurred in the former county, October 1, 1810. James Jones moved to Giles county, Tennessee, in 1816, where he died May 20, 1820. According to family tradition he was a captain in the Revolutionary war. His family consisted of the following children, all born in Virginia, namely: William D. C., born December 13, 1799, emigrated to Tipton county, Tennessee, and later to Burleston county, Texas, where he died; Henry Tandy, father of the subject of this sketch, was born April 3, 1801; Martin S., born May 5, 1802, died in Marshall county, Tennessee; George Washington, born March 15, 1806, spent most of his life in Lincoln county, Tennessee, where he died; for fourteen years he represented his district in the congress of the United States; he was never married; Richard M., born May 22, 1807, emigrated first to Tennessee and later to Greene county, Missouri, where he died; Mary Jane, born September 16, 1810, married George Small, reared a large family, and died in Shelby county, Tennessee; Martha died when about three years old. The four sons and one daughter who grew to maturity separated in the latter part of 1820 and were never all together again until April 4, 1872, a period of fifty-two years, when they met at the home of Henry T. Jones, our subject's father, in Shelby county, Tennessee. All of them lived to old age and died loved and respected by friends and acquaintances. Henry T. Jones reached an advanced age, passing well into his eighties, surviving his wife many years, her death having occurred in 1856. These parents were consistent Christians and members of the Methodist church, and later the Methodist Episcopal church, South. Henry T. Jones was a local preacher in that church and for a large part of his active life had and kept regular appointments for preaching. He was also an active member of the Masonic fraternity—his advice and counsel being much sought after by members of that order. He was for years a member of the county court of his county. Although he received but a limited education in his native community in the Old Dominion, he became a well informed man, being self-taught. He was young in years when he took up his residence in Giles county, Tennessee, and there he married and spent a number of years there and emigrated to Shelby county, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was known as an honest, industrious and hospitable man, a fine type of the older Southern gentleman. The maiden name of Captain Jones' grandmother was Ann Holmes. She was married to John Waller. They were natives of Virginia, probably King and Queen county, and were of Irish descent. To them were born four daughters: Lucy, the oldest, was born February 25, 1783, married John Hazelwood, and to them ten children were born; Nancy, the second, was born February 2, 1786, married Elisha Clark, but their union was without issue and they reared an adopted daughter, Lucy; Martha was born October 12, 1790, married Thomas Abernathy and to them seven children were born; Mary Edmonds, fourth and youngest, was born August 15,

1798, and lived to be fifty-eight years old; she first married John Creath, and three sons were born to them, namely: James A., born November 19, 1818, and he first married Nancy Amonett, who became the mother of one son, Samuel, who died when about three years old, his mother dying a few years later. Martha, the sister of his first wife, became the second wife of James A., and to them were born three children, Nancy Irene, Joseph Henry and Mabel; he died May 21, 1885. John W. Creath was born July 20, 1820, remained unmarried, and died March 15, 1842; Thomas B., born April 4, 1822, married Elizabeth Jones (no relation of the Jones family of this sketch), and to them nine children were born, all of whom died before arriving at the age of maturity. All the four daughters of our subject's grandmother grew to womanhood and were married in Virginia and Mr. Creath died there. Later all of them and their families moved to middle Tennessee, the mother of Captain Jones making her home in Giles county. Later her father came to live with her and continued to make his home with her after her marriage to Henry T. Jones, and he died shortly after the birth of her son, Nicholas Jones. The daughters were all married before the death of the Captain's grandmother, except the mother of the Captain who lived with and kept house for her father until her marriage.

Henry Tandy Jones and Mary E. (Waller) Creath were married December 22, 1825, and to this union seven children were born, namely: Mary Ann, born December 6, 1826; Lucy Jane, born November 19, 1832, who was adopted and reared by her Aunt Nancy; Martha C.; Nicholas F.; Nancy Clark, born August 14, 1834; George M., of this sketch; Richard Waller, born May 6, 1839, died when about eight years of age.

Mary Ann Jones married W. C. Montgomery and to them five children were born, namely: Mary Gertrude, Robert Waller, James Creath, Florence and Mary Ann, who died in infancy. Lucy Jane married Orville M. Alsup, which union resulted in the birth of nine children, as follows: Joseph Clark, Nancy Isadore (Dora), John Henry, James Richard, Nicholas Mortimer, William Waller, Jefferson D., and Beauregard C., which two were twins, and Martha Caroline, who died quite young.

Nicholas Fain Jones was educated for and became a lawyer, locating in Springfield, Missouri, where he married Mary Ann Shackelford, daughter of Dr. Gabriel Shackelford, and to them four daughters were born, Georgia, Mary, Gabriella, and "Bitsie," pet name, who died very young. Martha Caroline married Roscoe E. Cole, and to them three daughters were born, Mary Frances, Ida Jane and Lucy Alzada.

Nancy Clark Jones never married, but she became the foster mother of Mary Gertrude, oldest daughter of her sister Mary, who being reared and cared for by her to womanhood was married to J. Claude Buster and gave birth to one child, Gertrude, and shortly afterwards died, and her Aunt

Nancy became a mother to little Gertrude, who in after years married George D. McDaniel, a well known banker of Springfield, Missouri. Florence, whose mother died when she was about two years old, was also reared and given a mother's care by her Aunt Nancy.

Captain George M. Jones grew to manhood on the home farm in Shelby county, Tennessee, and received a common school education in that vicinity. When seventeen years old he went to Memphis, Tennessee, and sold dry goods for the firm of Cossitt, Hill & Talmadge, remaining with them three years, receiving for his first year's service, seventy-five dollars and board; for the second, one hundred dollars, and the third, one hundred and fifty dollars. Being ambitious to get a start in the world and economical he saved a part of his meager earnings. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1857 to visit a brother who was practicing law here, but went back to Tennessee after a short time. In the fall of the same year he returned to Springfield and engaged in the general merchandising business, handling dry goods, groceries and hardware, under the firm name of Miller, Jones & Company. After remaining here a year he went to Rolla, Phelps county, Missouri, and embarked in the commission business. At that time Rolla was the end of the railroad running southwest from St. Louis. He continued this business until the Civil war began in 1861. He was out on a collecting trip when the Federal army first reached Rolla. He did not return to that place to resume business, but came to Springfield and enlisted in the Confederate service, becoming a member of Capt. Dick Campbell's company, of Missouri State Guards. He was later transferred to Company A, Foster's Regiment, McBride's division, Confederate army. Shortly afterward he was made quartermaster, with the rank of captain. On account of ill health, he was honorably discharged at Jacksonport, Arkansas, in August, 1863. In 1864 he re-enlisted and was for some time acting provost-marshal in southeastern Arkansas. He surrendered and received his parole at Monroe, Louisiana, in the spring of 1865, having fought faithfully and gallantly for the Southland, the long-time home of his ancestors and which he has always loved.

Captain Jones went back to Shelby county, Tennessee, in 1865, and there remained until 1868. While there he took a contract to furnish the Memphis & Charleston Railroad Company three thousand cords of wood for fuel. He then returned to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided, locating in the eastern part of the city in December, 1868. For two or three years he was engaged in the real estate business here, then took up general farming, owning a valuable place, a part of which was within the corporate limits of the city of Springfield. He devoted his attention successfully to this line of endeavor many years, his home place containing three hundred and fifty acres, and he also owned a fine farm at Campbell Station containing three hundred and sixty acres. He kept his land well

improved and under a high state of cultivation, and was rated among the most substantial agriculturists in this part of the state. In later life he went into the banking business and for some time was president of the Greene County National Bank, later was president of the Central National Bank, both at Springfield. He was eminently successful in this field of endeavor, being by nature a business man of keen perception and wise foresight, and possessing the personal characteristics of a progressive man of affairs, enjoying to the utmost the confidence and good will of all with whom he came in contact either in a business or social way. He continued in the banking business until he sold the last named bank to the people who operated it under the name of the Merchants' National Bank, in 1895, since which time Capt. Jones has been living retired, spending his declining years quietly in his attractive home, surrounded by all the comforts of life as a result of his earlier years of judicious activity.

Capt. Jones was married on October 15, 1868, in Lee county, Arkansas, to Mrs. Elizabeth D. (Berry) Campbell, widow of Col. L. C. Campbell, and the oldest daughter of Maj. Daniel Dorsey and Olivia (Polk) Berry, a highly respected old family of Springfield, Missouri. To this union three children were born, namely: Mary Elizabeth, born August 12, 1869, married George McClellan Sebree, November 29, 1893, and to this union three children have been born: George McClellan, Jr., Alice F., and Robert H., all of whom are at home; Clara Russell, second child of our subject, was born June 29, 1872, married Frank P. Clements, December 20, 1898, and died April 18, 1906, her union having been without issue; George Washington, youngest child of the Captain, was born May 7, 1875, was married to Catherine Holbrook, January 10, 1907; they reside in Des Moines, Iowa, and have two children, Nancy and Catherine.

The wife and mother was called to her eternal rest on October 13, 1885, leaving her three children comparatively young, but Capt. Jones gave them every advantage for education and culture. Their mother's training had laid for them a good foundation, but for their future care and training they are largely indebted to their aunt, Nannie. Mrs. Jones was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South.

For a time Capt. Jones was one of the board of curators of the Missouri State University, Columbia, Missouri, also a member of the executive board of Drury College, Springfield. He was also for a number of years president of the Confederate Cemetery Association at Springfield. He has always manifested a great deal of interest in the organization known as the United Confederate Veterans, and for some time was commander of the state organization, and was head of the Springfield camp of the same. He has been an active member here since the first organization of the camp. He has attended frequently the national reunions of the Confederate veterans, and was the prime mover in securing the transfer of the Confederate Ceme-

tery at Springfield to the United States Government for its care and keeping. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic Order, including the Blue Lodge. He has long been influential in the affairs of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, of which he has been a devout member since a boy, and he is one of the pillars of St. Paul's, one of the largest churches of this denomination in Missouri. He has been a trustee and steward in the church for a period of forty years or more, and several times he has been a delegate to the general conference of this denomination. Greene county has never had a better citizen than Capt. Jones. His long residence here has been of great benefit to the county and Queen City in material, civic and moral ways, and he is eminently entitled to the high esteem in which he is universally held.

CAPT. WILLIAM H. KERSHNER.

Fame may look to the clash of resounding arms for its heroes: history's pages may be filled with a record of the deeds of the so-called great who have deluged the world with blood, destroyed kingdoms, created dynasties and left their names as plague spots upon civilization's escutcheon; the poet may embalm in deathless song the short and simple annals of the poor; but there have been comparatively few to sound the praise of the brave and sturdy pioneer who, among the truly great and noble, is certainly deserving of at least a little space on the category of the immortals. One of the pioneers of Greene county is William H. Kershner, Clay township's venerable citizen, who located in our midst three-quarters of a century ago, and thus he has lived to see the growth of the county from the beginning, for this has been his place of abode with the exception of a few years in the far West during the days of the rush for the gold beyond the Sierras.

Mr. Kershner was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, March 12, 1835. He is a son of John H. and Martha (Amis) Kershner. The father was born in the same county and state and was reared on a farm there, married and in 1841 removed with his family to Greene county, Missouri, locating on the James river, buying a two hundred acre farm, on which he spent the rest of his life and died there in December, 1856. His wife was also born and reared in Hawkins county, Tennessee. Her death occurred on the home place in Greene county in 1868. She was a member of the Methodist church. The Amis family were very early pioneers of Hawkins county, Tennessee. They were influential in milling and agricultural circles. They never left Tennessee. To these parents ten children were born, namely: Mrs. Elizabeth Cloud, deceased; Mrs. Frances Nuncie, deceased; Mrs. Sarah Bench lives in Greene county; William H., of this sketch; John, who was a soldier

in the Civil war, died after the close of the conflict; Mrs. Martha Crane, deceased; Mrs. Harriet Wills lives in Greene county; DeWitt C. lives in Montana; Mary, deceased; James, deceased.

William H. Kershner was five years old when he accompanied his parents from Tennessee to Greene county. He worked on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years old, and received a common school education. In April, 1856, he started from Springfield across the great western plains to California with an ox team, arriving in the gold fields in September of the same year. He spent five years in the Pacific coast country and was fairly successful. He returned home in 1861, and joined the Federal army, under Capt. John W. Matthews, of Company A, Eighth Missouri Cavalry. His captain was wounded December 1, 1863 and died twelve days later, whereupon our subject was promoted to captain of his company, the duties of which responsible position he very ably and courageously discharged until he was mustered out of the service in August, 1865. He took part in the battles of Wilson's Creek, Prairie Grove, Arkansas; Chalk Bluffs, Arkansas, and a number of smaller engagements, and was with the troops that took the city of Little Rock. He was an excellent officer, according to his soldiers, and never shirked his duty no matter how arduous or dangerous. After the war he returned to the family home in Greene county, and here purchased a fine farm of three hundred acres and has since devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits, ranking among the leading farmers of the county.

Mr. Kershner was married in 1867 to Lucy E. Dodson, who was born on the place where our subject is now living, in December, 1858. She was a daughter of George and Eliza (Samuel) Dodson, both natives of Maury county, Tennessee. They immigrated to Greene county, Missouri in 1840 and owned a farm of one hundred and eighty acres here on which they spent the rest of their lives, both dying some years ago. Mrs. Kershner was reared on the farm here and was educated in the district schools. Her death occurred May 23, 1910. She was an excellent woman and had a host of friends. She was a worthy member of the Christian church.

To Mr. and Mrs. Kershner ten children have been born, namely: Mrs. Martha Collison, Mrs. Lonie Masoner, Willie is deceased; Ora Olive lives at home; Mrs. Fannie Inghram, Lennie, deceased; Mrs. Annie Smith, Jennie is deceased; Fred, at home and Johnnie, the latter deceased.

Politically, Mr. Kershner is a Republican. He is a member of the John Matthews Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at Springfield, which post was named after his captain when he first went into the army. He has had a great deal of adventure and talks interestingly but never boastfully of what he has seen and experienced.

WILLIAM THOMAS JENNINGS.

Among the men of southwestern Missouri who have appreciated present-day conditions and opportunities is William Thomas Jennings, the present popular and efficient cashier of the Bank of Bois D'Arc. He has profited by his ingenuity and persistency in the business world as a result of the favorable conditions existing in the Ozark region, where he has been contented to spend his life. In his earlier career he was a successful teacher and has also been a public official, but to whatever he has addressed himself he has made a success, being a man of energy, correct principles and public spirit.

Mr. Jennings was born near Carthage, Jasper county, Missouri, July 17, 1875. He is a son of William and Sarah (Allen) Jennings. The father was born in Lawrence county, this state, was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. He has followed general farming all his life and is still living in Lawrence county on a farm. Politically, he is a Democrat, and he belongs to the Presbyterian church, of which denomination he was an active minister for some twenty-five years.

William T. Jennings, of this sketch, grew to manhood on the home farm and assisted with the general work there during the crop seasons, and during the winter he attended the public schools in his community, later spent two years in the Marionville Collegiate Institute at Marionville, Lawrence county. He began life for himself by teaching school, which he followed six years with success in Lawrence county and one year in Stotts City, Missouri. He served as deputy county clerk of Lawrence county from 1903 to 1907 in a highly acceptable manner, then came to Bois D'Arc, Greene county, as cashier of the Bank of Bois D'Arc, which position he has since filled in a manner that has reflected much credit upon his fidelity, energy and honesty and to the satisfaction of the stockholders and patrons of the bank, and has done much to increase the prestige of this sound and popular institution.

Mr. Jennings was married August 21, 1901, to Hattie F. Wormington, who was born near Pierce City, Missouri, May 21, 1878. She is a daughter of James H. and Gaddy (Boswell) Wormington, a highly respected family of this section of the state, where Mrs. Jennings grew to womanhood and received her education.

To Mr. and Mrs. Jennings four children were born, namely: Bonnie N., born September 1, 1902; Allena May, born September 21, 1904; Richard W., born October 19, 1907; and William K., born April 6, 1914.

Politically, Mr. Jennings is a Republican, and in religious matters he is a member of the Methodist church. Fraternally, he has long been active in the Masonic Order, being a member of the Bois D'Arc Lodge No. 449, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Ash Grove, No. —, Royal Arch Masons; Zabud Council No. 25, Royal and Select Masters. He has filled the chair of

senior warden two years. He is also a member of Lodge No. 452, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

It is a pleasure to meet a man like Mr. Jennings, who is uniformly courteous and agreeable and whose integrity is unquestioned. He is in every way deserving of the high regard in which he is held by all with whom he has come in contact.

WILLIAM BUCHANAN SANFORD.

One of the most conspicuous figures in the recent history of southwest Missouri is William Buchanan Sanford, too well known to the readers of this historical and biographical compendium to need any formal introduction here, a man actively identified with the industrial and business interests of the city of Springfield and vicinity, widely known as one of the leading financiers of this section of the state. Equally noted as a citizen whose useful career has conferred credit upon Greene county and the Ozark region, and whose marked abilities and stirring qualities have won for him much more than local repute, he holds today distinctive precedence as one of the most progressive men that ever inaugurated and carried to successful termination large and important undertakings in this locality. For a period of thirty-five years he has been a conspicuous figure in the banking world, and the position he now occupies, that of president of the great Holland Banking Company, brings him up to the front rank of his compeers in this state. Strong mental powers, invincible courage and a determined purpose that hesitates at no opposition have so entered into his composition as to render him a dominant factor in the business world and a leader of men in important enterprises. He is essentially a man of affairs, of sound judgment, keen discernment, rare acumen, far-seeing in what he undertakes, and every enterprise to which he has addressed himself has resulted in liberal financial returns. Mr. Sanford's extensive business interests are but the legitimate fruitage of consecutive effort, directed and controlled by good judgment and correct moral principles. He has forged his way to the front over obstacles that would have discouraged and even thwarted men of less heroic mettle, gradually extending the limits of his mental horizon until he is not only one of our twentieth century captains of industry in the Southwest, but also one of the best developed mentally, having always been a close observer and a profound student and kept fully abreast of the times. Taken as a whole, his career presents a series of continued successes rarely equaled in Missouri. In the most liberal acceptance of the term, he is the architect of his own fortunes and eminently worthy of the proud American title of self-made man.



W. B. Sanford

Mr. Sanford was born at West Point, Bates county, Missouri, December 29, 1858. He is descended from a sterling old Southern family, and is a son of Wyatt and Susan Green (Bigbee) Sanford, and a grandson of John Sanford, a native of Virginia. The father, Wyatt Sanford, was a member of the famous band of "forty-niners," having made the long, perilous overland trip to the gold fields of California in 1849. After spending several years in the far West he returned East and located in Springfield, Missouri, but subsequently removed to Bates county and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was a good business man and possessed the many commendable traits of the sturdy pioneer of his day and generation—courage, industry, hospitality and unswerving honesty. He frequently bought up large numbers of mules which he drove across the mountains to the New Orleans market, and it was while on one of these trips that his attention was attracted to a fine farm near Searcy, Arkansas, which he later purchased and operated, removing there from Butler, Missouri, during the Civil war, and most of his succeeding years were spent on that place, his death occurring there April 16, 1872. In connection with general agricultural pursuits he also engaged successfully in contracting and building, and one of the enduring monuments of his skill as a builder is the old court house at the town of Searcy, which he completed only a short time before his death.

William B. Sanford was but a child when his parents removed with him to Arkansas and there he grew to manhood on the home farm, where he assisted with the work of the same and there began his education in one of the historic old log school houses in White county, later attending the public schools in Searcy. But this limited amount of text-book training has been made up in later life by wide miscellaneous home study and actual contact with the world until today Mr. Sanford is a well informed man on all topics. He was fourteen years of age when his father died, and the responsibilities that then devolved upon him no doubt had much to do in moulding his character for his future career. He was one of eight children, five sons and three daughters, he being the third oldest of the sons. The family remained on the homestead two years after the father's death, then came to Springfield, Missouri, the mother and daughters making the trip by rail, while the sons made the trip by wagon and a four-horse team.

After locating in Springfield, Mrs. Sanford kept her family together by maintaining a boarding house, assisted by her younger son, our subject, the two older boys working with their teams on the street. Young Sanford helped his mother until he secured a position in a law office, his duties being such menial labor as building fires and cleaning up in a general way. It was during this period that he first saw the farm that he now considers one of his most valuable pieces of property, not especially because of its superior

improvements and productivity to other Greene county farms, but for the pleasure derived from the time he spends there each year. It seems that he and his two brothers made a trip to this farm for the purpose of buying feed for their teams, when farm products were both high and scarce in the city, and the younger boy was so favorably impressed with the general appearance of the place that he never forgot it. Finally fortune smiled on his efforts and enabled him to buy the property. He has also added to his possessions the old Sanford homestead in White county, Arkansas, and there he spends many of his vacations away from the exactions of business, deriving a great deal of pleasure amid the scenes of his boyhood.

After leaving the lawyer's office, young Sanford began work as delivery boy for a grocery store, and for four years he put in his spare time selling papers on the streets. He would do anything to earn an honest dollar, sometimes driving a cab when work was hard to get, and for years performed odd jobs over the city.

Mr. Sanford began his long career as banker at the very bottom rung of the ladder, and his steady climb to the top, from janitor, messenger boy and general aide to everyone about the institution to his present position of president, was gained solely through merit, honesty, fidelity, trustworthiness and an indefatigable industry. During his spare moments he watched the bookkeeper and, being a close observer by nature, soon was able to keep a set of books. Rapid promotion resulted from his devotion to business and the careful discharge of his duties. In 1888, after a connection with the bank of nine years he became cashier. His promotion did not stop here, for he was soon afterwards a stockholder and a member of the board of officers of the institution, which is now the oldest bank in Greene county, and one of the largest in the Southwest. On October 21, 1911, he purchased the controlling interest in the bank from T. B. Holland, who had assumed the place of his father, Gen. C. B. Holland, who laid the corner-stone for the financial Gibraltar of Springfield in 1875. It is rather a significant fact that up to the fall of 1911 no sale of shares had been made since 1896, when the bank was incorporated. President Sanford, who, in the handling of millions, is giving eminent satisfaction to the stockholders and patrons of the bank, is proving himself a capable, conservative and sagacious financier.

Banking is not the only business in which Mr. Sanford's time is occupied. He is financially interested in the Hermann-Sanford Saddlery Company, a widely-known Springfield concern doing an annual business of half a million dollars. He owns numerous valuable pieces of property in Springfield, and finely improved farms in Missouri and Arkansas. He has manifested a great deal of interest in agricultural pursuits ever since he was a boy, and when fortune came to him he purchased good farm lands in various places and has taken particular pride in bringing them up to a high state of

improvement and cultivation. The interest shown in this line has contributed very materially to his fortune, for he has always sold his farms at good profits. His delight in such work and his inherent love of nature was the incentive that caused him to begin planting shade trees in his earlier years. It is doubtful if there is any one living man in Springfield who has caused as many splendid shade trees to be planted as Mr. Sanford. His advocacy of "a city beautiful" has had far-reaching effects, and future generations will owe him a debt of gratitude. In recent years he has given a great deal of attention to the development of his fine farm near this city. There he maintains a large herd of registered Holstein cows and has many head of other live stock of superior grades, including several very fine saddle horses. He has done much to encourage a better grade of live stock in this locality.

While laboring for his own advancement, Mr. Sanford has never lost sight of his larger duties to his city and county, and in a public way he has contributed much to the development of each, and to the Ozark country in general. It was largely through his foresight, energy and influence that the Missouri Pacific Railroad was built into Springfield. When it seemed that the company would give up its proposal to extend its lines in this direction, Mr. Sanford made a trip to New York City, with the knowledge of but few of his business associates. He went there solely for the purpose of inducing those who controlled the road to build their lines into Springfield. His tact, diplomacy and enthusiasm won, and upon his return to this city, it was definitely announced that the road would be built into Springfield, and work on the same was begun soon thereafter.

He was one of the founders and builders of the Colonial Hotel, which would be a credit to a city much larger than Springfield. He was also largely interested in the building of the first substantial home of the Young Men's Christian Association in this city. The movement had started but was about to be abandoned when it was found that a suitable site would be costly and difficult to secure. Knowing that the proposition would be a good thing for the city, Mr. Sanford became active and with the aid of several other business men, purchased a lot at the southeast corner of Jefferson and St. Louis streets and presented it to the local association.

In the organization of the Greene County Bureau of Agriculture, Mr. Sanford took a leading part. The establishment of the bureau was the result of his devotion to the cause, and it has resulted in incalculable good to the farmers and general public of this locality. In banking circles his ability has been recognized on numerous occasions. He attends each session of the Missouri Bankers' Association, where his influence for modern, safe and sane banking methods is powerful and salutary; and he is a member of

the committee on agriculture, and he has been largely instrumental in making the work of this committee potent for the general good.

The domestic life of Mr. Sanford began on Thanksgiving day, 1886, in Springfield, when he was united in marriage with Cora E. Holland, the accomplished and cultured daughter of the late T. B. Holland. Her untimely death, which occurred on May 10, 1901, was sincerely lamented by her wide circle of friends in which she had long been a favorite. She left an only child, Grady Holland Sanford, who was born November 13, 1891. He has been given excellent educational advantages and is a young man of promise.

Politically Mr. Sanford is a Democrat, and while he is loyal in his support of the party, he has never sought public office, preferring to devote his attention to his large business interests, his attractive and modernly appointed home and to the general good of his city and community. He holds membership in Florence Lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and he belongs to the Presbyterian church. He has done much to encourage deserving young men, and many people in Springfield owe to him their start on the road to success, especially in the field of business. His contributions to charity, though not known to any extent, have been large. His benefactions have sprung from a kind heart and an altruistic nature and not to win the admiring plaudits of his fellowmen. His desire to avoid display of any kind has prevented general knowledge of the extent of his work in that particular field. He merits in every way the high esteem in which he is universally held. His high position in the minds and hearts of the people has been won to a considerable degree through his marked ability as a man of industry, his public benefactions, his sympathetic, true and generous friendships and his reputation as a genial, companionable and unassuming gentleman.

BENNETTE J. ROSS.

It is well for us all that Nature tries to conserve her fertile fields. Man has ever been a robber of the soil and at this late day he is beginning to realize that Nature, and her multitudinous servants, cannot forever maintain the pristine fertility of alluvial valley and loamy plain unless the reckless waste of soil riches is checked by scientific rotation of crops or intelligent use of the legumes. A diminishing yield per acre of cereals is Nature's warning to the children of men that they cannot eat their cake and keep it, too. One of the successful farmers of Murray township, Greene county, who has long been fully awake to these conditions and such others as pertain to high-grade twentieth-century husbandry is Bennette J. Ross, a scion of one of the worthy pioneer families of this locality, where he has been content to spend his life of over three score years.

Mr. Ross was born in Robberson township, Greene county, February 3, 1853. He is a son of David and Louisa (Robinson) Ross. The birth of David Ross occurred in Kentucky, March 12, 1812, and when a small boy he came with his parents to Boonville, Missouri. He was a son of William and Elizabeth Ross, also natives of Kentucky. William Ross, who was a surveyor, laid off the town of Boonville, Missouri. While living there he became a surveyor for the Mexican government and helped survey the major portion of what is now the state of Texas. Leaving Boonville, Cooper county, he moved with his family to Greene county, and took up a claim from the government in Robberson township, but subsequently moved to Bolivar, Polk county, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits for seven years, then located at Versailles, Morgan county, this state, where he spent the rest of his life, dying when past eighty years of age. His wife died at the home of David Ross when past twenty-eight years of age. David Ross lived in Boonville until he was twelve years of age, then came with the family to Greene county and here engaged in farming and married here, later purchasing a farm and building a residence in Robberson township, where he lived the rest of his life, and was one of the prominent men among the early settlers here. He not only managed his farm, but was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and preached at Springfield for years and all over this section of the state, and was a powerful preacher of the old school, remaining in the work over thirty-five years, and his death occurred in 1869 at his home in Robberson township while still in the fulness of his powers, at the age of fifty-seven years. He owned over five hundred acres of excellent land here and carried on general farming and stock raising on an extensive scale. His wife, Louisa Robinson, was born in Tennessee about 1815, and her death occurred on the homestead in Greene county at an advanced age. To these parents twelve children were born, namely: Lafayette A., who is farming in Murray township; William Monroe, deceased; Francis Emery, who was for over a quarter of a century one of the leading physicians of Springfield, is deceased; Mrs. Elizabeth Jane Whitlock lives in Springfield; Mrs. Mary Louisa Skeen lives in Ash Grove, this county; David W. lives at Willard, Greene county; Mrs. Sarah Melissa Watson, who resides at Morrisville, Polk county; Mrs. Henrietta Josephine Robinson makes her home in Texas; Mrs. Cordelia Robinson lives in Oklahoma; Bennette Jackson is farming near Willard; Mrs. Laura Emma Appleby lives in Topeka, Kansas; Leonidas Clark is practicing medicine in Springfield.

Bennette J. Ross grew to manhood on the home farm and did his share of the work there when a boy, and he received his education in the township schools and spent a year in high school at Ebenezer and two years at Drury College, taking a scientific course; this was in 1876 and he was, therefore,

one of the first students of this now noted institution. He was forced to leave college on account of measles, which affected his eyes.

November 24, 1897, Mr. Ross married Ida Ella Knox, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Locke) Knox. The father was born January 15, 1832, in Giles county, Tennessee, but came to Greene county, Missouri, and took up a claim from the government, later returning to Tennessee, where he married. He brought his bride back to Missouri and settled on his claim in Robberson township, near Percy's cave, which he discovered, and in that vicinity he cleared and developed a farm, later selling out and purchased another tract of one hundred and sixty acres in Murray township, which he farmed until his death, in 1891. Politically, he was a Democrat, and was an ardent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and an elder in the same for many years. His wife was born in Giles county, Tennessee, in 1830, and her death occurred on the homestead in Robberson township in 1879. She was an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. To Mr. and Mrs. Knox nine children were born, namely: Joseph William lives in Springfield; John McClain lives near Willard; Samuel Edgar lives near Verona, Missouri; the fourth and fifth children died in infancy; Mrs. Mary Belle Sneed lives at Willard; DeWitt Clinton lives on the old homestead near Willard; Mrs. Sarah Alice Gillespie lives at Willard; and Ida Ella, wife of Mr. Ross, of this sketch.

To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ross four children have been born, named as follows: Lockie, born March 25, 1900; Marie Anna Fay, born February 3, 1902; Bennette Knox, born September 16, 1905, and Pauline, born February 22, 1911.

Mr. Ross spent his earlier years on the home farm, remaining there until the fall of 1911, when he purchased eighty-seven acres of excellent land, where he now resides—"Maple Grove Farm," and is making a pronounced success as a general farmer and stockman. He has a comfortable residence, surrounded by a fine grove. His farm is well drained and well fenced.

Politically, Mr. Ross is a Prohibitionist and has taken an active part in the work of the same for years. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, South, at Willard, in which he has been steward, trustee and Sunday school superintendent for many years, and at this writing holds the office of steward. He is also a trustee in the church of this denomination at Ebenezer, Robberson township. His wife is also a member of the same church as our subject and takes an active part in the work of the Sunday school, missionary and other societies of the church. At this writing Mr. Ross is assistant superintendent of the Sunday school and is a teacher of the Ladies' Bible class at Willard. He is a man who has always stood high in the community owing to his industry, honesty and activity in church, school and whatever pertains to the general good of his township, never shirking his part in any good work.

GEORGE PARKER WILEY.

There is no positive rule for achieving success, and yet in the life of the successful man there are always lessons which might well be followed. The man who gains prosperity is he who can see and utilize the opportunities that come in his path. The qualities of keen discernment, accurate discrimination, sound judgment and executive ability entered very largely into the makeup of the late George Parker Wiley, for a period of fifteen years one of the most prominent of the younger business men of Springfield, and the above enumerated characteristics were contributing elements to the material success which came to him.

Mr. Wiley was born at Charleston, Illinois, November 7, 1871. He was a son of Eli and Martha Sanborn (Whittenmore) Wiley. The father was born in Bracken county, Kentucky, in 1822 and there grew to manhood and received his primary education in the public schools, later attending a law school in Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1860, and soon thereafter began the practice of his profession in which he rose to prominence. For many years he made his home at Charleston, Illinois. He continued his law practice until his death. His wife was a native of Sanbornton, New Hampshire, and she was graduated from the Kimball Union Academy at Meriden, New Hampshire. To these parents were born seven children, all now deceased, but a daughter, Mrs. Hagemeyer, who is living in Cincinnati, Ohio.

George P. Wiley grew to manhood in Charleston, Illinois, and there he received a good education in the public schools, and after his graduation from Yale, class of 1895, he came to Springfield, Missouri, where he was engaged for three years as cashier of the Springfield Traction Company, then became interested in mercantile pursuits for a number of years. He was secretary and treasurer of the George H. Tefft Grocery Company for some time and at the time of his death he was secretary and part owner of the Anchor Broom Works of Springfield, which he did much to make a pronounced success by his industry, wise counsel and sound judgment, in fact, all his business ventures had been a success.

Mr. Wiley was married on July 27, 1898, to Georgia Moist, who was born near Springfield, Missouri, and there she grew to womanhood and received her education. She is a daughter of Matthias and Anna (McCarty) Moist, whose family consisted of three children; Georgia, who married Mr. Wiley of this memoir; Roger and Marshall, all living in Springfield. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Wiley was without issue.

Mr. Wiley was summoned to his reward very suddenly, after an illness of three days, May 13, 1908, when in the prime of life, and when life to him

promised most. He evidently had a brilliant business career ahead of him had he lived. He was well known and universally liked. Religiously, he was a worthy member of the Presbyterian church, in Charleston, Illinois.

CAPT. ALBERT DEMUTH.

The record of the life of such a man as the late Capt. Albert Demuth is worthy of perpetuation on the pages of history, for various reasons. He was one of the brave defenders of the National Union during its most trying period, the military record of our subject being such as should inspire just pride in his family, descendants and friends. He was one of the well known pioneer citizens of Springfield, having cast his lot here when the place was little more than a straggling village on the frontier, fifty-five years ago, and he took a delight in the development of the same into the metropolis of the Southwest. He was widely known to the publishing world, having been connected with various printing establishments during his active life, and was a master of the "art preservative" in his day and generation. He was popular among his co-workers, being an industrious, genial and kind-hearted man.

Captain Demuth was born in York, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1833, and there he grew to manhood and received his education. In 1858 he went with his father, John Demuth, to Iowa, and after a year's residence in that state he came to Springfield, Missouri, with the rest of the family and for many years lived in a residence immediately west of the present location of the Masonic Temple on East Walnut street. At an early age Captain Demuth learned the printing business and worked for some time on *Harper's Weekly* in New York City. He also was employed in Philadelphia printing offices. After coming to Springfield he worked on the *Missouri Patriot* and several other papers.

When the Civil war came on, Albert Demuth did not hesitate to cast his fortunes with the Federal government and he enlisted from Greene county on December 19, 1861, in Colonel Phelps' regiment, to serve six months and was mustered into the service of the United States at Rolla, Missouri, as a private and was appointed first orderly sergeant under Capt. George B. McElhannan of Company H, John S. Phelps commanding this volunteer regiment, which regiment was chiefly engaged in protecting the lives and property of citizens of that part of the state and the surrounding country against attacks by guerrillas. Later the regiment was sent into Arkansas and participated in a number of engagements such as Bentonville, Leetown and the important battle of Pea Ridge. On March 7, 1862, at Pea



CAPTAIN ALBERT DEMUTH.

Ridge, Mr. Demuth was seriously wounded in the right knee, which a musket ball entered, causing permanent injury. He was sent to a hospital at Cassville, Missouri, where he remained a few days, and, being thus disabled for effective service with his regiment, he was honorably discharged, May 12, 1862, at Springfield, the entire regiment being mustered out at that time, the term of enlistment expiring. His wound healing rapidly, Mr. Demuth re-enlisted on June 19, 1862, to serve three years or during the war, and was mustered into service at Springfield in Company C, Eighth Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, under Capt. George L. Childress and Col. W. F. Geiger, and our subject was soon promoted from private to first lieutenant of his company on August 6th, following, and for meritorious conduct and faithful service he was promoted to the rank of captain on July 3, 1863. This was one of the most active and efficient regiments of cavalry ever sent out by Missouri and was one of the best in the western army. It performed uncomplainingly dangerous and arduous service wherever assigned. It was attached to the Second Brigade, Cavalry Division, Seventh Corps, Army of the Frontier, and participated in the following engagements: Lamar, Prairie Grove, Miller's Lane, Van Buren Creek, Chalk Bluff, Brownsville, Bayou Metoe, Bayou LaFurche, Little Rock, Little Red River, Augusta, Pumpkin Bend, Clarendo, Long Prairie and a number of skirmishes in Missouri and Arkansas. In February, 1865, the command was dismounted and moved to Little Rock where it performed outpost and picket duty until May 1st, of that year, when the regiment was again mounted and ordered to Camden to receive the surrender of Kirby Smith's command, and afterwards the regiment did scout duty. Captain Demuth was honorably discharged at Little Rock, June 30, 1865.

After his career in the army, Captain Demuth returned to Springfield and resumed his trade. On April 23, 1867, he married Nanna M. Foss, who was born near Boston, Massachusetts, September 15, 1848, and is a daughter of Walter and Hannah (Bodge) Foss, natives of the state of Maine, and to that state they returned when Mrs. Demuth was a small child, but subsequently the family removed to Ohio where Mrs. Demuth received her education. Her mother died in Ohio. Finally she accompanied her sister, Mrs. W. C. Peck, to Springfield, Missouri. In his earlier life Mr. Foss was engaged in the manufacture of pianos in Boston, Massachusetts.

The union of Captain Demuth and wife was without issue. In politics the captain was a Republican. He served in various county offices as deputy and was familiar with the early records. He was elected county clerk in 1866 and served for twelve years in that capacity, his long retention being sufficient evidence of his ability and the confidence reposed in him by his constituents. He was deputy county clerk under Mr. Patton, later under Mr. Cloud until a month before his death. He was an active member of

Capt. John Matthews Post, No. 69, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he was at one time commander, later quartermaster. He took the school enumeration of the Springfield district twice and resigned as registrar in the Second ward only a few days prior to his death.

Mrs. Demuth, who proved to be a most faithful helpmeet, owns a cozy home on South Grant street. She is a member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, and is president of the Ladies' Circle of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The death of Captain Demuth occurred, November 17, 1911, at the age of seventy-eight years. His funeral was a large one, many of the older citizens of Springfield, who had known him well, attended. After Rev. S. B. Campbell, pastor of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, delivered the funeral sermon, W. C. Calland, commander of the local post of the Grand Army of the Republic, eulogized our subject as a soldier and citizen. The casket was covered with a large United States flag and many beautiful floral tributes. The pallbearers were W. C. Calland, A. R. McDonald, H. E. Patton, J. T. Walker, John B. Waddill and W. E. Smith. Interment was made in Maple Park cemetery, and the large flag, covered with flowers, was left on the grave.

JAMES M. SMITH.

While Virginia has been aptly termed the "Mother of Presidents," she has also given to the nation many of its most enterprising and successful people in minor capacities, and thousands in the humble sphere of private citizenship trace their ancestry back to the Old Dominion. This was true of the late James M. Smith, himself a Virginian, and for a long lapse of years a successful farmer of Greene county, Missouri. Just when the original progenitor of the Smith family became a resident of that state is not known, but it is supposed to have been at a time antedating the Colonial struggle for independence, and from that remote period to the present, members of this fine old family have been influential in the affairs of the various communities where they have resided. This may also be said of the subject's maternal ancestry, who also settled in Virginia at an early day, so Mr. Smith was justly proud of the fact that he belonged to two of the well known yet unorganized class denominating themselves as the "First Families of Virginia." His popularity as a citizen was due, no doubt, to the fact that he possessed many of the common characteristics of the true Virginian—hospitality, gallantry, courtesy and adherence to right principles.

Mr. Smith was born in Lee county, Virginia, September 1, 1840. He

is a son of Hiram and Polly (Ely) Smith. The father was born in Virginia in the year 1812, there grew to manhood and was educated in the common schools. He grew up on a plantation. He came to Missouri in 1845 and settled in Greene county, entering one hundred and sixty acres from the government, cleared most of his land and made a success as a general farmer, and he traded a great deal in live stock, especially horses. Politically, he was a Republican. He died on his farm here when about eighty years of age. His wife was born, reared and educated in Virginia and there they were married. She was a member of the Holiness church. She died about three years before her husband's death. To these parents twelve children were born, namely: Mrs. Elizabeth Biggs, deceased; George, a soldier in the Civil war, was killed during the service; James M., subject of this sketch; Allen makes his home in the West; Mrs. Louisa Smith is deceased; Mrs. Ellen Self lives in Polk county; Robert lives in Sparta, Christian county; Mrs. Martha Hendrix, deceased; William, deceased; Preston lives in Carter county; the two youngest children died in infancy.

James M. Smith was young in years when he accompanied his parents on their overland trip from Virginia to Greene county, Missouri. Here he grew to manhood on a farm and received such educational advantages as the schools of that early period afforded. He remained under his parental roof-tree until he was twenty-three years of age, then, in 1862, enlisted in the Sixteenth Missouri Cavalry, Union army, in which he served faithfully during the Civil war. Toward the latter part of his service he was promoted to lieutenant. He saw considerable hard service in Greene county and various parts of the state, and was with the troops that drove General Price from Missouri when on his last raid into this state, our subject having been thirty-eight days on this chase in Missouri and Arkansas, and was fighting all the while. He was a gallant and brave soldier, and was honorably discharged from the army at Marshfield, Webster county, June 4, 1865.

After his career in the army, Mr. Smith returned home and resumed farming and on February 28, 1866, he married Rebecca Watts. He first rented a farm of sixty acres, which he worked for three years, then moved on a two hundred and fifty acre farm on the James river, which place he rented and operated for eight years, getting a good start, then bought seventy-five acres, to which he later added forty acres, and here his widow still resides. He cleared this land and was very successful as a general farmer, was a hard worker and good manager. Twelve acres of the place has remained in timber. He built a comfortable home and made other modern improvements. He devoted considerable attention to raising live stock, especially hogs. Here his death occurred July 23, 1905. He was well liked throughout his community and had the respect of all who knew him.

Mrs. Rebecca Smith was born in Greene county, Missouri, August 17, 1843. She is a daughter of James and Delila (Taber) Watts. The father was born in Tennessee in 1810, and there grew up on a farm and received a common school education and married and there resided until three of his children were born; then immigrated to Green county, Missouri, in wagons drawn by oxen, crossing the Mississippi river in the winter, on the ice. He followed farming in Tennessee for a time after his marriage, later was a steamboat pilot on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. He often made extensive trips, being away from home eight and ten months at a time, when he was a riverman. It was in 1835 that he brought his family to Greene county, and was thus among the first settlers. He entered from the government two hundred and forty acres, most of which he cleared and developed into a good farm and was rated among the successful pioneers of this locality, was well known among the frontiersmen and well liked for his many good traits of character. Politically, he was a Republican. His death occurred on his farm here. His wife was born in Tennessee in 1812, was reared on a farm there and received such educational advantages as the schools of those early times afforded. She was a hard worker and was always ready to assist her husband in making the living and in the proper rearing of their children. She lived to an advanced age, dying at the home of her son twenty years after her husband's death. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. To Mr. and Mrs. Watts the following children were born, namely: William Harrison was an artilleryman during the Civil war and was killed in battle, shot while tending his cannon; John J., a veteran of the Civil war, lives at Rogersville, Webster county; Thomas J., deceased; James Madison, who was a soldier in the Civil war, is deceased; Isaac Newton, who was a soldier in the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, died while in the service, in 1862; Rebecca, who became the wife of Mr. Smith, of this sketch; Mary T. is deceased; Mrs. Delila E. Sams lives in Clinton county, Missouri; Robert S., deceased; George W. lives in Rogersville; Andrew Jackson, deceased; Mrs. Mattie Robenau lives in Springfield, where she is engaged in the millinery business; Mrs. Artelia Jennings lives in Webster county, Missouri.

Mrs. Smith was reared on the home farm and was educated in the common schools in Greene county. She has been a diligent and worthy helpmeet and a prudent and kind mother. She is now getting along in years, but has the appearance of a much younger woman, being well preserved and enjoying good health. She has a wide circle of friends in this part of the county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Smith three children were born, namely: Jerome, born January 4, 1867, is deceased; Leon, born January 4, 1869, is deceased; Mrs. Lennie M. Roach, born June 28, 1877. Mr. Roach operates the homestead for Mrs. Smith, he and his wife residing at the old home with the widow of our subject.

LORENZO TIPTON WATSON, M. D.

The record of a life well spent, of triumph over obstacles, of perseverance under difficulties and steady advancement from a modest beginning to a place of affluence, honor and distinction in the industrial and professional worlds, when imprinted on the pages of history, present to the youth of the rising generation an example worthy of emulation and may also be studied with profit by those of more mature years whose achievements have not kept pace with their expectations. Dominated by the highest principles of integrity was the course of the late Dr. Lorenzo Tipton Watson, one of the most distinguished citizens of Springfield and Greene county during a past generation, who, for a long lapse of years was among our leading men of affairs. His life was a varied and useful one and during its course we find him not only a skilled physician, but a successful teacher, farmer, merchant and real estate dealer, and during the nation's greatest crisis he was a soldier. For nearly half a century, Greene county had been his home, and his career had crowned so many successes and wrought so many achievements that he had become distinguished for his thrift, energy and enterprise.

Doctor Watson was born near Madisonville, Monroe county, Tennessee, September 13, 1833. He was a son of Barnard and Jane (Holloway) Watson. He was the second child of a family of twelve children. The father was a highly respected and substantial farmer in Tennessee, of old Southern stock, his people and also those of his wife being of the Andrew Jackson type, all courageous and clear in their conceptions of duty. These parents remained in that state until 1847, when they removed to Greene county, Missouri, and secured land west of Springfield on which they spent their declining years. In his early boyhood Lorenzo T. Watson followed the plow on the old homestead, and he was about fifteen years of age when his parents moved to Missouri, but he remained behind in his native state, for he was determined to work his way to an education there. After attending the public schools he entered Hiwassee College at Madisonville, where he made a creditable record. He then taught school three or four years in Tennessee, North Carolina and Georgia, and in the fall of 1853 he came to Greene county, Missouri, and taught school two years in Cass and Robberson townships, spending the summer months on his father's farm near Cave Spring. Having cultivated a desire to study medicine, and being ambitious to become a physician and surgeon he began reading medicine while engaged in teaching and saving his earnings to defray his expenses in medical college. He entered the Missouri Medical College in St. Louis, where he made a good record and was graduated in 1859, having defrayed his own expenses with the money earned by teaching. He began the practice of his profession at Hartville,

Wright county, this state, and was getting a good start when the Civil war began. He was strong in his Union sentiments and clearly saw that his duty called him to the defense of the country, and without hesitation he entered the Federal army, enlisting at Rolla, in October, 1861, in the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned assistant surgeon of the same, which he held until in October, 1862, being part of the time on duty with his regiment at various places in southern and southeast Missouri, and the remainder of the time on detached duty in the military hospital at Springfield. In October, 1862, he was promoted to surgeon of the Fourteenth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, with the rank of major, under command of Colonel John M. Richardson and held the position until the regiment was out of existence by the consolidation of the Fourteenth regiments so as to make ten full regiments of that arm of the service, in March, 1863. His services in the army of three years were highly patriotic, efficient and honorable. During his service he was closely associated with Doctor Robberson. Shortly before the close of the war Dr. Watson was honorably discharged and mustered out. Soon thereafter he located in Springfield and began in the mercantile business which he continued for about three years, then sold out and purchased a well improved farm in Cass township, this county, and prospered rapidly as a general agriculturist, stock raiser, breeder and trader. He remained there until 1881, having proven himself to be a man of remarkable industry and energy. No exposure or hardships could daunt the courage of this man. But after ten years as a farmer he sold out and located again in Springfield where he spent the rest of his life in a picturesque brick residence on South street, still occupied by his widow, and about which are associations of pioneer and war days. Numerous bullets were fired into it during the battle of Springfield as it was located near one of the forts where a spirited engagement took place. After leaving the farm he engaged extensively in buying and selling real estate. He was eminently successful as a man of business and accumulated quite a handsome estate, valued at a quarter of a million.

Doctor Watson was married in September, 1865, to Josephine Massey, who was born in Greene county, Missouri, in January, 1845. She is a daughter of Nathaniel and Nancy (Ellison) Massey. Mr. Massey was born in Charleston, South Carolina, came to Greene county, Missouri, in an early day and here became a prominent man of affairs, and here Mrs. Watson grew to womanhood and received a good education. She is a lady of sterling attributes of head and heart and her long life in Springfield has been of decided usefulness. The fortune which Doctor Watson left her has not diminished as a result of her judicious management and rare executive ability. She has long been known as one of our leading philanthropists and the city owes her a debt of gratitude which it cannot repay. Among the liberal donations

which she has made to worthy movements have been those for the local Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association. She is now advanced in years, but is well preserved, having the appearance of a woman much younger and she is progressive in her ideas, well informed on current matters and she numbers her friends only by the limits of her acquaintance, owing to her affable manner, obliging and hospitable disposition.

Only one child was born to Doctor Watson and wife, Edward Watson, whose birth occurred in October, 1866, who grew to be a very amiable and promising young man; he met an untimely death by the accidental discharge of a gun while hunting.

Politically, our subject was a Democrat, at one time belonged to the Masonic Order, and religiously he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South.

The death of Doctor Watson occurred November 18, 1903. He was a close friend of Hon. S. P. Hale, formerly president of the Hiwassee College, Madisonville, Tennessee, and in speaking of his death, Mr. Hale said: "In the last conversation I had with Doctor Watson during his last visit to Tennessee about a year prior to his death he expressed himself freely on the subject of death and future judgment; he had no fears of the terrors of death and had an abiding faith in the efficacy of the redemption of sinners made by Jesus Christ, our Savior."

Doctor Watson was an active member of Captain John Matthews Post No. 69, Grand Army of the Republic, and at a meeting a short time after his death, appropriate resolutions were passed by the post, respecting the life and character of the subject of this memoir, a part of which we here reproduce:

"Whereas, In His inscrutable wisdom the Divine Father of all mankind, the Creator of our earth and of the great universe, has permitted the passing away from us of our beloved, honored and never-to-be-forgotten comrade, Dr. Lorenzo T. Watson, who has surrendered his mortal and entered upon immortal life, wherefore, be it

Resolved, First, that we mourn his death, honor his character and forever cherish him in our memory. Second, That we extend to his ever faithful wife and widow, and to all his family, our most affectionate consolation in these, their days of immeasurable bereavement. We now humbly pray our Heavenly Father to so console her and them with the outpouring of His Holy Spirit, and of His all-pervading love, that the sad burden now so heavily weighing upon them may be removed, and that they may possess the peace which passeth all understanding, and which comes to those who bow in submission to the decrees of nature and the providence of God. Our greeting to her and them is, and ever is *Sursum Corda*.

"Comrade Watson requested that he be accorded the honors of a Grand Army burial by the post, and accordingly, on Sunday, November 22, 1903, we loyally and with tender affection of our hearts, performed that sacred and sad duty by consigning the mortal body of our comrade to the sheltering bosom of mother earth in Hazelwood cemetery.

"Comrade Watson was successful in every vocation and enterprise and we are glad to pay tribute to his creditable achievements worked out by him in his long, useful and patriotic life, which closed when he had attained his allotted three score and ten. Doctor Watson was thoroughly honest. No taint of the least lack of integrity has or ever can stain his life or character. His word was as good as his bond with surety. He amassed a fair fortune which was his own by the labor of his mind and hands. He was never guilty of the oppression of any man. He was a liberal supporter of the church and a very substantial contributor to every public enterprise. His life has been one of great credit to himself, his family, his community, to this state and the state of his birth. He lived the life of a gentleman and died the death of a Christian."

JAMES G. WOOD.

One of the worthy citizens of Greene county, who has lived to see and take part in its development during the past sixty-two years, is James G. Wood, for a long lapse of years one of our leading agriculturists and stock raisers, now living in retirement enjoying the fruits of his former industry, and although he is past eighty-two years of age, he is in possession of all his faculties and enjoys life to the fullest extent as a result, no doubt, of wholesome living and thinking. He came here from the sunny South in the ante-bellum days, when this city was an insignificant village and when the county was sparsely settled and practically a wilderness or a wild prairie. His long life of usefulness and honor has won for him the sincere affection of all who have known him. His early industry has resulted in his possession of a neat competence, and while he still enjoys the glow of the golden rays of the sun of life that must eventually set behind the horizon of the inevitable, he shares that enjoyment with no stint in the companionship of the members of his family and his wide circle of friends, won through his continued residence here of over six decades.

Mr. Wood was born in Huntsville, Alabama, February 24, 1832. He is a son of John and Elizabeth (Morris) Wood. John Wood was born in England in 1805 and there grew to manhood and was educated, and there he married Elizabeth Morris, a daughter of James Morris, and she was born



JAMES G. WOOD.



MRS. SUSAN ANN WOOD.

in England in 1804, and died in 1866. To John Wood and wife thirteen children were born, namely: Hannah, who was born in England, married John Williams, of Tennessee, and after his death in 1850, she married a Mr. Farrier, in 1854, he being a hatter; her son, John W. Williams, became a leading hardware merchant in Springfield, Missouri, and with him she spent the latter part of her life. James G. Wood, subject of this sketch, was the next child; John M.; Martha E., who married J. M. Powell, also became a resident of Springfield. The other children all died in infancy. After the death of the mother of these children, John Wood married Mrs. M. E. Weaver, widow of Joseph Weaver, and prior to her marriage to this gentleman the widow of a Mr. Shackelford. She spent the latter part of her life in Springfield. John Wood emigrated with his wife and child to the United States when a young man, and was later followed by two brothers and one sister, James, Samuel and Ann. He located in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he followed the trade of a cotton spinner, which he had learned in the old country, and eventually became an expert in that line of work. Mr. Wood moved to Huntsville, Alabama, where he erected a power loom for the manufacture of cotton goods, which was the first built in that state. From there he made many trips to Philadelphia for the purpose of purchasing machinery for his looms and at one time made the long journey on horseback. He was a man of exceptional physical endurance, robust and courageous. In 1834 he removed to Rockford, Illinois, being the third settler there, and there endured the many hardships incident to life on the frontier. He made numerous trips to Chicago, then a mere village. He became the owner of a ferry boat at Rockford, which was one of the very first to cross the Rock river at that point, and there he maintained a shop in which he did all kinds of engineering work. He removed to Franklin, Tennessee, where he built the first power loom ever used in that state. He then engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods and in his establishment was manufactured the canvas that covered the wagons of many of the early emigrants who left that country to come to Greene county, Missouri, prominent among them being the Rountrees. In 1836 he located in Lawrence county, Tennessee, where he built a cotton mill and engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods for about sixteen years, and during that period also managed a large plantation, and was most successful in both enterprises. In 1853 he came to Greene county, Missouri, locating on Grand Prairie, northwest of Springfield, where he became the owner of a fine tract of land, which he developed by the assistance of his sons, his advanced age compelling him to merely oversee the place. During the Civil war he removed to Madison county, Arkansas, where he remained until 1864, and while there engaged in the manufacture of knives and other utensils. After the close of the war he re-

turned to Greene county and lived a retired life until his death at the age of eighty-two years, dying in Springfield, April 30, 1887. Politically he was a Whig and while active in political matters was never an office seeker. Religiously he was a member of the Christian church, and an active worker in the Sunday school. He even purchased a printing press on which he printed a Sunday school paper and cards for the Sunday school pupils. He was very liberal in his support of the church. He made money rapidly and was always lenient with his debtors, never suing anyone who owed him. He was a great Bible student and was well posted on the current topics of the day, was interested in the sciences, especially astronomy, and he made for himself a splendid telescope, some six feet long, which instrument is now in possession of his son, James G., of this review. By the exercise of his varied talents he accumulated a large property, and this, with an untarnished name, he left to his children. He did all his work thoroughly and believed that whatever was worth doing at all was worth doing well, and besides his other fields of enterprise he was an expert book-binder. His cotton factory in Tennessee had an overshot wheel thirty-five feet in diameter, and at the same time intelligently conducting this factory he also operated a tannery on a large scale in connection with his other enterprises. He was musically inclined, and first his own instructor in this art he later was able to instruct others. He made a number of musical instruments, all of which he could play, and they were considered excellent of their kind. He was never contented unless busy at something and even in his last days was always working. He was one of those men who had a keen observing faculty, and Mother Nature in her varied forms possessed great beauty and attraction for him, and while on his way to and from Philadelphia from Huntsville, Alabama, he always took occasion to visit the Natural Bridge in Virginia. He was one of the best known men in Greene county and was greatly admired and esteemed by all.

James G. Wood spent his boyhood days assisting his father with his various pursuits, principally about his cotton mills and farms, and he also learned the tanner's trade, and for some time had the management of that branch of his father's business. Although the opportunities to obtain an education in those days were not the best, he improved those he had, and, remaining a wide reader and close observer always he became a well informed man. He left Tennessee in 1852, when he was twenty years of age, having preceded the family several months, and located with the rest of the family on Grand Prairie, Greene county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming until the commencement of the war between the states, when he removed with the family to Madison county, Arkansas, where he conducted a tannery until in 1864, when he returned to Greene county, and a



MRS. ELIZABETH WOOD.



JOHN WOOD.

few years later located on a farm of one hundred and sixty-seven acres near Springfield, which was given him by his father, and on which he continued to reside until his retirement from active life a number of years ago. His farm was desirably located four miles southeast of Springfield, consisting of one hundred and eight-seven acres, and was one of the best improved and most productive in the county. On it stood a large dwelling in the midst of attractive surroundings and a number of substantial outbuildings. Here he carried on general farming and stock raising on an extensive scale and prospered with advancing years through his able management and close application, until upon the arrival of old age he was classed among the wealthiest agriculturists of the county. He now resides in a beautiful home on East Walnut street, Springfield, which he built himself, surrounded by all the comforts of life.

Mr. Wood was married on October 1, 1857, to Susan Ann Dishongh, a daughter of Henderson and Sarah (Hail) Dishongh. The father was born in North Carolina, January 2, 1812, and was a son of Augustin Dishongh, who came from France in an early day and located in North Carolina before the Revolutionary war. At one time he ferried George Washington and his army across the river at his plantation. His death occurred in 1847 in Giles county, Tennessee, where he had moved in pioneer days. He reached the age of eighty-two years. His youngest son, Henderson Dishongh, was killed by lightning, June 16, 1847, in Giles county. The elder Dishongh was a skilled mechanic, and for many years was engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth, and at the same time worked at his trade of millwright. He was the inventor of one of the first improved cotton spinning machines ever made. He was regarded as one of the greatest geniuses in a mechanical way in his day and generation in this country. Politically, he was a Whig, took considerable interest in public affairs and was a useful citizen in every respect and highly honored by all who knew him. He and Sarah Hail were married in Tennessee. She was a daughter of Butler and Elizabeth Hail, who were early pioneers of that state, and were relatives of Dr. William Hail, a noted surgeon in the Mexican war. The death of Mrs. Sarah Dishongh occurred in Giles county, Tennessee, December 26, 1850. To Henderson Dishongh and wife six children were born, namely: George B. became a prosperous manufacturer of cotton goods in Lawrence county, Tennessee; Augustin, who owned a mill at Pulaski, that state, died at the age of forty-three years; Elizabeth married J. K. Speer, a prominent business man of Indianapolis, Indiana; Susan, who married James G. Wood, of this sketch; Sarah A. married James R. Gilmore, of Alabama, and Martha J., who married a Mr. Foster, of Greene county, Missouri, died in early life. Mrs. Woods was born in Giles county, Tennessee, June 5, 1839, and there

she received a common school education. She was seventeen years of age when she removed with the family to Lawrence county, Tennessee, where she lived until her marriage to our subject.

Two children were born to James G. Wood and wife: Sarah E., whose birth occurred June 11, 1859, died April 15, 1862, and Susan J., whose birth occurred August 15, 1861. The latter was educated in the Springfield high school. She married B. L. Routt, a leading groceryman of Springfield, and to them four children were born, namely: Amma, now Mrs. Bert Richardson, who has one child, Josephine; Josephine; Lonnie, who died at the age of two years; James Routt, married, and is a clerk in the Metropolitan hotel.

The death of Mrs. James G. Wood occurred, February 2, 1912, when nearly seventy-three years of age. She was a woman of strong mind and kind heart, was beloved by her neighbors and friends, and was a devout member of the Christian church. Mr. Wood is also a member of that denomination, and politically he is a Democrat, but he has never been active in political affairs. He is charitably inclined and has ever been generous to those about him in need or distress, and has never hesitated to aid generously all movements that have for their object the general good. Many a young man owes his start and success in life to the material aid and sound advice of this venerable patriarch whose example is worthy of emulation by the youth who would not only make a success in life, but also become a useful and highly respected citizen.

JAMES W. WATTS.

Not all of us can succeed in more than one line of endeavor. As a rule it requires years of preparation, study and practical experience to reap more than mediocre success. It seems that James W. Watts, a well known citizen of Clay township, Greene county, is a man endowed with a versatility of talents, for he has succeeded as a farmer, stockman, veterinary surgeon, a breeder of live stock, pump salesman, harnessmaker and shoemaker. He has always applied himself very assiduously to whatever task he set himself to perform and, being courageous has never permitted little things to deflect him from his course, when once he decided that he was right.

Mr. Watts was born in Webster county, Missouri, September 5, 1864. He is a son of Dr. Thomas J. and Martha A. M. (Hedgepeth) Watts. The father was born in Tennessee, August 10, 1837. He came west at an early age and settled in Greene county, Missouri, on the James river. He was educated in the Ozark high school, and in early life taught school for some time. In 1858 he began the study of medicine under Doctors Robertson and

Barrett. In 1861 he began the practice of his profession in Webster county, and in 1864 moved where his son, our subject, is now living, in Greene county. He was one of the well-known and successful early-day physicians of this section of the state. He became owner of four hundred acres of valuable land in this county. He married in 1863. His wife, mother of our subject, was born on December 3, 1838, in Tennessee, where she was reared, and from that state emigrated with her parents in ox wagons to Christian county, Missouri. She received a good education and taught school several years. She was a great charity worker. She was a member of the Christian church. Her death occurred on February 7, 1905, and on April 19th, of that year, she was joined in the Silent Land by her husband, they thus having run a pretty even race on the highway of life. They were useful, influential and highly esteemed in their community. To these parents only two children were born, Lula T., who died in infancy; and James W., of this sketch.

James W. Watts grew to manhood on the home farm and received his education in the local schools. He removed to the place where he now resides when he was three weeks old, and thus he has here spent his life. After attending Henderson Academy, he married, in May, 1890, Carrie K. Dixon, of Ohio. She was born August 17, 1870. When young he learned the trades of harnessmaker and shoemaker, but his attention has been directed principally to general farming and breeding and handling live stock on an extensive scale. He owns two hundred and eighty acres of well-improved and productive land in Clay township, all in a body, constituting one of the most desirable farms in this part of the county. He studied the science of veterinary medicine and surgery at home and is well up in such matters and maintains an office at his place and has a good practice. He is also agent for The Hayes—the leading pump—and has sold a large number. He has been very successful in whatever line he has engaged.

Mr. Watts' first wife was a daughter of Jack and Ardella Dixon, and her death occurred May 20, 1905. To this union two children were born, Arlie, May 18, 1892 and Gladys, born December 9, 1894, both at home. Mr. Watts married for his second wife, Mrs. Lillie (Gray) Dixon, widow of George B. Dixon. She was born July 6, 1875, in Douglas county, Missouri, and is a daughter of John and Artela Gray. She became the mother of two children by her first husband; they are Agnes A., born November 28, 1897, and Hallie A., born August 22, 1899, both living at home. To Mr. Watts and his second wife one child has been born, Thomas A. Watts, born December 22, 1911, who is living with his parents. Mrs. Watts is a member of the Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Watts is a Republican. Mr. Watts has been repeatedly asked to take different public offices of the county, but has always refused on account of his large varied interests which require all his time.

JOSEPH GEORGE AUMOTH.

No more enterprising, courageous and altogether desirable immigrants come to America from any country of the globe than the Norwegians. They have both the will and ability to do things, are loyal to our government and institutions, faithful and reliable citizens and their coming among us has been mutually helpful. We have furnished them comfortable homes and they have helped develop our various states and counties. The natural conditions in Norway have ever been such that only a race of people of honesty, persistency, tact and fortitude could survive. The art of making a livelihood there is indeed quite different from what it is in the South Sea islands where the natives need not put forth any effort to subsist, merely plucking and eating the fruits Mother Nature furnishes, but in the frigid mountains of Norway it is a constant battle to survive, and this battle develops in her natives the qualities that are necessary to win anywhere in the civilized countries of the world. They were innate in such men as Joseph George Aumoth, who was one of the prominent business men of Springfield, Missouri, in the early period of her development, for many years a wholesale merchant and banker, establishing the very first wholesale house in Springfield. He proved to be one of our best citizens in every respect, even risking his life in the defense of the flag during our great war between the states, and although he has long since been summoned from earthly scenes, his influence on the history of this locality a half century ago will be permanent.

Mr. Aumoth was born in Norway, on November 20, 1831. He was a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Aumoth, natives of Norway, where they spent their lives, never coming to America. The father of our subject was a ship owner and lived on the coast.

Joseph G. Aumoth grew to manhood in Norway and assisted his father when a boy, and he was given splendid educational advantages, being educated by a Lutheran minister. He early manifested a liking for business and had decided talent in that direction, and he worked in a bank in his native land when a young man at the age of eighteen years. Believing that greater opportunities for advancement awaited him in the United States than in his own country, he ran away from home, worked on a ship across the Atlantic ocean to pay for his passage to the new world. His parents were people of means and they sent five hundred dollars to the Norwegian consul at New York, which sum was to be given to their son if he would return home. But he came on west, his first stop being at Chicago, where he worked four months, after which he came to St. Louis where he worked in a hardware store and attended night school, and remained at work there until the commencement of the Civil war when he enlisted in the Missouri State Home

Guards to protect the government arsenal at St. Louis, later enlisting in Company C, Missouri Volunteer Infantry, under General Sigel, and served about two and one-half years in a faithful and gallant manner, being promoted from time to time for his meritorious conduct until he had attained the rank of captain at the time of his discharge. He saw considerable hard service, and among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Pea Creek, battle of Wilson's Creek and siege of Vicksburg, being wounded during the latter by a grape-shot. He was sent to the hospital where he remained nine weeks, after which he was discharged from the service and came to Springfield, Missouri, and engaged in the mercantile business, supplying clothes and other materials to soldiers, etc. He remained in the mercantile business here for twelve years, first as a retail merchant and, as before stated, was the first wholesale merchant. He by nature was a mathematician, an expert accountant and he could add three columns of figures simultaneously of greater length and with more accuracy than an average man could add one column. He was very successful as a merchant and built up quite an extensive trade. Later he became connected with the Greene County Bank of Springfield as vice-president, which position he held until his death, and the rapid growth of this institution during that period was due for the most part to his judicious counsel, enterprise and keen foresight.

Politically, Mr. Aumoth was a Republican. He belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and religiously he was a member of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Aumoth was married in St. Louis, December 10, 1866, to Mrs. Margaret (Logan) Morton, a daughter of William B. and Elizabeth (McDowell) Logan. William B. Logan was born in Virginia in 1808 and there grew to manhood and engaged in the mercantile business in the city of Bristol. He remained in his native state until 1845 when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and opened the second store in the town. He sold goods at a reasonable figure while his competitor sold his stock at five times its value. Mr. Logan was well known to the early pioneer settlers of Greene county who admired him for his honesty in dealing with them. He remained here until 1861, when he went to St. Louis, where he lived until 1866, then went to Texas and engaged in business in the town of McKinney until his death in 1887. His widow survived until 1898, dying in Fisher, Texas. His family consisted of ten children.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Joseph G. Aumoth, namely: Nora C., wife of H. B. McDaniel, president of the Union National Bank of Springfield; Josephine, wife of Robert Boyer, one of the well known business men of Springfield, and Paul, who died at the age of three years.

The death of Joseph G. Aumoth occurred February 10, 1874, at the age

of forty-three years, when in the zenith of his powers as a successful man of affairs.

Mrs. Aumoth is living at the attractive family home on St. Louis street, Springfield, now advanced in years, but a well preserved and well informed lady, who has ever enjoyed the friendship of the best people of Springfield.

JOSEPH NEWBERRY DRAPER.

The life of a gardner is in many respects an enviable one, and as a rule the men engaged in this vocation are peaceable, helpful, pleasant citizens, not given to worry and many of the ills of the flesh of their fellow-men who are engaged in other lines of business. To the contemplative mind the reason is apparent. The closer to Nature one lives, the healthier and happier one will be. This statement can not be successfully refuted and is held by the world's best philosophers, physicians and thinkers in all lines, from the days of Aristotle and Homer to the present time. The gardner has little to antagonize him, to chafe and annoy him in growing his products. He takes a delight in seeing his plants develop, likes to smell the fresh mould and feel the heat of the sun, to breathe the fresh air. He thinks broader thoughts, purer thoughts. He can not well think any other kind.

One of the best known and most successful gardeners in Greene county is Joseph Newberry Draper, whose splendid greenhouses are located in the southern part of Springfield. He hails from an old English home, having been born on the "merry isle" on July 13, 1866. He is a son of John Draper and wife, natives of England, where they grew up, were educated and married. Joseph N., of this sketch, came to the United States when he was a child, with Charles and Elizabeth Draper, his uncle and aunt, locating in Greene county, Missouri, about thirty-one years ago, and here our subject grew to manhood and received his education in the public schools under Prof. J. Fairbanks. However, his opportunities along this line were not as adequate as he would have liked.

Mr. Draper was married, November 23, 1892, to Bertha Bemiss, who was born in Macon county, Missouri, June 22, 1868, and she grew to womanhood in her native state and received a common-school education.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Draper, namely: Harold, born October 8, 1893, is living at home, and Ruth Inez, born June 15, 1907, is attending school.

Mr. Draper turned his attention to the gardening business when a young man and this he has continued to follow to the present time and has been very successful and is now one of the best known and most extensive vegetable growers in this section of the state and owns the largest green-



J. N. DRAPER.

houses in the county, which are located on South Evans street and are modern in every respect, steam heated from his own large heating plant, and all other equipment found in the best greenhouses; the ones he operates cover about an acre of ground. He makes a specialty of raising lettuce and other vegetables, and also operates about twelve acres besides his greenhouses. He uses an auto-truck with which he delivers his fresh vegetables to market over the city every morning. He has been very successful from a financial standpoint and owns a good home near his greenhouses.

CHARLES DRAPER.

We are always glad to welcome to the United States the people of England, between which two countries there now exists the closest bonds of friendship, and it is very doubtful if these relations will ever be broken, for each nation is depending in a great degree on each other, not alone from a commercial standpoint either. We speak the same tongue, sprang from the same original blood of the ancient Angles and Saxons and our aims are similar, so we should be friendly. The late Charles Draper was from the mother country across the Atlantic and he proved to be a valuable citizen to Greene county, Missouri, where the latter part of his life was spent.

Mr. Draper was born in England, in the year 1826 and there he grew to manhood and received his education and made his home until he was thirty years of age. He was a son of Thomas and Elizabeth Draper, and was one of a family of five children, all now deceased. After emigrating to America, about 1872, he located in Billings, Missouri, where he remained a short time, then moved to Springfield about forty-two years ago and went to gardening, which business he had followed from his early youth. His knowledge of this line of work increased with the years until he became one of the best informed and most successful gardeners in the southern part of the state and was widely known in Greene county.

Mr. Draper was married in England to Elizabeth Newberry, who was born in England, January 31, 1829, and there grew to womanhood and was educated. She is still living on the farm at the foot of South Evans street, Springfield, owning eighteen acres of valuable land, and although advanced in years, she is active, and is a woman of executive ability and manages her affairs well.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Draper was without issue. A sketch of their adopted son, Joseph N. Draper, engaged in the gardening business, appears on another page of this volume.

The death of Charles Draper occurred January 27, 1903, in his seventy-seventh year.

GEORGE A. MCCOLLUM.

In what is popularly termed the learned professions, success is the legitimate result of painstaking effort and innate attributes, but close study and indefatigable research are also necessary in short, proper intellectual discipline. These, together with the possession and utilization of other characteristics of equally laudable nature made the late George A. McCollum, of Springfield, eminent in his chosen calling, and for a number of years he ranked among the leaders of the Greene county bar. From the start he seemed to realize that there is a vital purpose in life, "that the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns," and that there is no honor not founded on true worth, as well as that the highest and most praiseworthy accomplishment must come from a well trained mind and unselfish, sympathetic nature. All who knew him well will agree that he was a master of his profession, a leader among men distinguished for the high order of their legal ability, and his eminent attainments and ripe judgment made him an authority on all matters involving a profound knowledge of legal science and vexed and intricate questions growing out of the various phases of jurisprudence and its interpretation. He was also prominent in public and fraternal affairs, and when "death, like a friend's voice from a distant field called to him" when in the prime of manhood, this locality felt that it had sustained an irreparable loss.

Mr. McCollum was born in Belfast, Tennessee, April 6, 1868. He was a son of E. Alexander and Martha Jane (Jones) McCollum.

E. Alexander McCollum, the father, was born in Marshall county, Tennessee, December 19, 1834, and Martha Jane McCollum, the mother, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, May 5, 1844. They both received a limited education in their native state. Mr. McCollum enlisted in 1861 in the Forty-second Tennessee Regiment in which he served three years and was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga. He served under Albert Sidney Johnson in the battle of Ft. Dollison and saw lots of active service.

Mr. McCollum's parents, Mr. and Mrs. E. A. McCollum still reside in Belfast, Tennessee. Seven boys and four girls were born to them, namely: John Henry lives near Belfast; George A., of this sketch; James Edward is with the Frisco lines; Martin Barney lives in Texas; Henry Clinton lives near Belfast; Susan; Phenton; Ethel; Ernest lives near Belfast; Max lives in Michigan and Mattie L.

George A. McCollum grew to manhood in his native community in Tennessee and there received a good education. He remained at Belfast until 1888, when he removed to Springfield, Missouri, attending high school here. Soon after he began teaching school near Elwood, Greene county, then

took up the study of law in the office of J. R. Vaughan. A comparatively short time later he was admitted to the bar and in 1892 he and Major W. M. Weaver formed a partnership for the practice of law. In 1898 the firm was dissolved and Mr. McCollum entered the office of Judge Arch A. Johnson as a partner. This association was discontinued in 1907, at which time Mr. McCollum was retained as attorney for a local public utility. For more than three years prior to his death he had maintained a suite of modern offices in the Woodruff building and enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. In counsel he was thorough, exhausting, always delving to the bottom of things, eager to know the truth. He was earnest and resolute, never urging his imagination to soar into vapory nothings. He always went into court with his case completely in hand, every preparation had been made—no gaps were let down. In forensic disputation his strong weapon was pure reason, by both comparative and deductive processes, without marshaling the aids of rhetoric or eloquence, accessories, it may be added, which, if occasion would suggest, he employed as invaluable reserve. He proceeded firmly and strongly on and along direct lines to his objective, deflecting neither to the right hand nor to the left. Fluent in expression, with purity and elegance of style, precise and faultless in language and the orderly and symmetrical arrangement of words and ideas, the stream of calm, subtle, sinewy, unbroken logic, disdaining unnecessary ornament and declining the ordinary resources of the orator, was fascinating to hear and often almost irresistible in its persuasion. At the time of his death he was attorney for the Springfield Gas and Electric Company and the Springfield Traction Company.

Mr. McCollum at one time was exalted ruler of the Florence Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Springfield. He was also a member of practically all the Masonic bodies having chapters in Springfield. He also was a member of the Knights of Pythias and was also a member of the Scottish Rite at Joplin, Missouri; the Modern Woodmen of America lodges. At various times he had held offices in these lodges. He was at one time a member of the school board, also served in the city council. He was an active worker in the Democratic party and in 1906 was chairman of the Democratic county committee. He was possessed of much business sagacity and was known to be highly successful in the Springfield commercial world, having had considerable business interests here. He owned a beautiful home on South Market street where his family still reside.

Mr. McCollum was married in Springfield in 1896, to Ivy Holman, who was born here, where she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of Dr. David E. and Mary S. Holman. To Mr. and Mrs. McCollum two children were born, namely: Katherine, now sixteen years of age; and Josephine, who is four years old.

Mr. McCollum's death occurred suddenly and unexpectedly, when only

about forty-six years of age, on August 10, 1914. Mrs. McCollum and children were spending the summer at Colorado Springs, Colorado, and were thus absent from Springfield at the time of his death, which came as a shock to the entire community.

JOHN RANDOLPH HUDNALL.

Four score years is a long time to live, in view of the fact that the average life of mankind is only thirty-three years. One can accomplish much and do a vast amount of good in the course of eighty years or on the other hand one can idle the time away or spend it in a manner that is harmful to himself and to those with whom he comes in contact. Human life is at once a serious and a powerful thing. It is often said to be what we make it. Others believe that environment and fate, which is another name for luck, shapes our destiny and often prevents us from doing noble things even if we have the desire to do them. Those familiar with the life record of John Randolph Hudnall, for many years a widely known traveling salesman out of Springfield, who is now living on a small farm in Clay township, Greene county, passing his declining years in serenity, are unanimous in their opinion that he has lived to good purpose and has accomplished a great deal of good.

Mr. Hudnall was born in Litchfield, Illinois, September 16, 1834. He is a son of Dr. Moses L. and Minerva (Henderson) Hudnall. The father was born in Lee county, Virginia, in 1808, was reared on a plantation there and received a good education in the schools of that state. When nineteen years of age he began the study of medicine and when twenty-one years old moved to Tennessee, later locating in Kentucky, where he practiced medicine for two years, then moved to Pike county, Illinois, where he practiced about ten years, and from there came to Scotland county, Missouri, locating in the town of Memphis in 1845 where he continued the practice of his profession until the breaking out of the Civil war. In 1863 he went to Arkansas to work for the Federal army as surgeon, but not long afterwards he died in that state. He was a prominent man in the communities where he lived and was a skilled physician, enjoying a large practice wherever he located. He was among the first settlers in Scotland county, Missouri. He married while in Tennessee. Politically, he was a Whig and for some time a Democrat. He was a member of the Masonic order and prominent in the work of the same. His wife was born in Claiborne county, Tennessee, and she was reared on a farm in Powell's Valley. She received a common school education. She was noted for her piety and hospitality as well as industry. To her parents five children were born, namely: Rhoda, who married John

Hunt of Polk county, Missouri, which county he represented in the state Legislature for some time; he died at Jefferson City, Missouri, while a member of the Legislature. Preston and Calvin are both deceased; Minerva (mother of our subject); Paul, deceased. Mrs. Minerva Hudnall died at Memphis, Missouri, several years after the war.

To Dr. Moses L. Hudnall and wife eight children were born, namely: Mrs. Ermina E. Blackburn, deceased; Mrs. Emily Gorin, deceased; Mrs. Mary Martin, deceased, was the wife of Charles Martin, who was deputy secretary of the state of Nevada for some time, and he and his wife were friends of Mark Twain, the humorist; Mrs. Lena Bridges lives in Long Beach, California; Mr. Bridges was sheriff of Greene county two terms, also a state senator for two terms; John R. of this review was next in order of birth; Mrs. Venitia Hamilton, deceased; Mrs. Helen Seaman lives in Iowa; Theodore F., youngest of the children, lives in Memphis, Missouri.

John R. Hudnall was reared in Memphis, Scotland county, Missouri and educated in the common schools. At the age of sixteen he went to St. Louis where he worked in a broker's office as cashier for a time, remaining in that city four years, then went back to Memphis where he engaged in the general mercantile business until 1857 when he engaged in the livery business.

Mr. Hudnall was married November, 1856, to Ann M. Knott, a sister of Governor Knott, of Kentucky. Our subject's wife lived only fifteen months after her marriage. Mr. Hudnall remained in Memphis until the breaking out of the Civil war when he enlisted in the Confederate army as secret service agent in which he remained until the close of the conflict, performing much meritorious work of a dangerous and exciting character. After the war he went to St. Louis and worked for the Appleton & Noyes Company, a wholesale boot and shoe house, as traveling salesman. Remaining in that capacity about two years he then went to work for the Frisco railroad, having charge of the store department at the time of the construction work in this state. In 1870 he went into the produce business at Marshfield, Webster county and remained there until the great cyclone of the spring of 1880 which destroyed the town. He was secretary of the Marshfield Relief Committee after the storm. Leaving there soon afterwards he came to Springfield and took a position as salesman for the McGregor, Noc & Keet Hardware Company, later traveled for the Crenshaw Hardware Company here, then traveled for Rogers & Baldwin in the same line for several years. Mr. Hudnall is now living retired at 427 South Market street where he and his daughter occupy a fine residence in the very heart of the city.

Mr. Hudnall was twice married, his second wife being Elizabeth Harold, who came from Mt. Vernon, Ohio. She was a daughter of Isaac and Alice Harold. She was a member of the Episcopal church. Her death occurred October 22, 1913, in Springfield, at the age of seventy-nine years. One

child was born to Mr. Hudnall's first marriage, Anne, who is chief clerk at the mint at Carson City, Nevada. Three children were born to his second marriage, namely: Bruce M., deceased; Retta Lee Hudnall lives in Springfield; and Isaac R. who makes his home with our subject.

Mr. Hudnall is a Democrat and has always been faithful in his support of the party. He is a member of the Christian church. Miss Hudnall is a member of the Episcopal church.

CYRUS BYINGTON McINTIRE.

The name of a man of the type of Cyrus Byington McIntire, one of the leading and best known publishers of Missouri and Kansas a generation ago, should not be permitted to perish from our historical annals, for he did more to develop a higher grade of work in his special line of endeavor in the Middle West than anyone else had ever done and his efforts were greatly appreciated and their effects are still felt, although he has long been a traveler to the mysterious realms of shade of which poets and philosophers have dreamed and speculated since the dawn of civilization, or more properly, the beginning of man on the earth. Our subject was also a man who did an inestimable amount of good in a moral way, by both word and deed, his example having been such as to inspire right living in those with whom he came into contact.

Mr. McIntire was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 5, 1830, and was a son of James and Hannah (Bigler) McIntire. The father was for years a prominent business man of Cincinnati, in which city his death occurred prior to the breaking out of the Civil war. His wife was a daughter of Governor Bigler, who was chief executive of the state of Pennsylvania in an early day, and descended from German ancestry. The father was a prominent Presbyterian and gave largely of wealth to the church and its causes.

Cyrus B. McIntire spent his youth in Cincinnati where he was given every advantage in the way of education that the period afforded. He was educated for the Prebyterian ministry, but later discovered he had little inclination for the work of a minister and turned his attention to learning the binding business. In 1852 he went to St. Louis where he started the largest bindery in the Middle West which was a great success under his able management. He did all the legal printing for the state of Missouri as well as much work for private individuals. His work was far ahead of anything in its line ever before seen in this country, and the volumes which his presses turned out over a half century ago are still sound and show high-grade workmanship, comparing most favorably with modern work by our best publishing

houses. Remaining in St. Louis until 1861, Mr. McIntire went to Kansas, locating his binding and printing establishment in the town of Leavenworth. His reputation had preceded him and he had all the work he could do from the start, including the state work. He remained in the Sunflower state until 1878 when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and opened a printing and binding establishment and continued with his usual success until his death November 5, 1885.

Mr. McIntire was a man of exemplary Christian character and never overlooked an opportunity to work for his Master. He was especially active and loyal in Sunday school work, which he kept up practically all through his business career. After locating in Springfield he was superintendent of the Sunday school in Grace Methodist Episcopal church until his death.

Mr. McIntire married Susan F. Fraser, of St. Louis, March 6, 1856. She was born in New York City, November 15, 1837, and is a daughter of Mathew H. and Hetty Grace (Merritt) Fraser. Mathew Fraser was also a book binder by trade at Albany, New York, and he had charge of all the state printing in New York until he moved to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1852. The Merritts were an early Pennsylvania Quaker family. Mrs. McIntire died in St. Louis in 1860 and Mr. McIntire some ten years later. Mrs. McIntire spent her girlhood in New York and she received a good education, being educated at the Mrs. Willard Seminary of Troy, New York. She is one of the oldest members of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, in Springfield. She is an earnest Christian and has practically devoted the latter years to the work of the church. She is a charter member of the local branch of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union and is still active in the work. She also belongs to all the church societies of her denomination. She is superintendent of the jail and prison work for southwest Missouri, and while she has had many trying things to contend with, she has been very successful in her work in this connection, overcoming many discouraging obstacles and has become widely known for her work in this line. She was one of the leaders in establishing juvenile courts in this section of the country and in getting laws framed covering such courts.

Twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McIntire, six of whom are still living, namely: Mrs. Nellie F. Banks, born in 1860; Stephen L., born in 1864; Mrs. Charlotte A. Barton, born in 1870; Mrs. Jesse May Banks, born 1872; Cyrus B., born in 1874; Mrs. Grace S. Bruer; those deceased never reached maturity.

Politically, Cyrus B. McIntire was a Republican, but never evidenced a desire to be a politician or office holder. Fraternally, he belonged to the Knights of Honor, also Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was an active member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church.

DAVID H. ROBINSON.

Although the number of Scotchmen in the United States has never been so large as that of men of other European nationalities, they have made their presence felt from the earliest days of our history to the present time, the earlier emigrants pointing with pride to John Paul Jones, the great sea fighter of Revolutionary days, and men of later periods who were like him, natives of the land of heath and blue bells, have accomplished much in our land of the free in various ways. We have always welcomed them, for they have proven at all times and in all vocations to be people of sterling worth and their courage and industry never lacking. One of this type was the late David H. Robinson, for a quarter of a century a very familiar figure on the streets of Springfield, and for eighteen years of that time superintendent of the Springfield Water Works, a position which he filled, evidently most satisfactorily, else he would not have been retained so long, and it was with regret on the part of the company that failing health compelled him to turn over his work in that capacity even after nearly a score of years.

Mr. Robinson was born in Scotland, February 16, 1849. He was a son of Henry and Martha Robinson, both natives of Scotland, also where they grew up, were married and always lived. They received exceptionally good educations for their day and generation. Henry Robinson learned the baker's trade when a young man, which he followed during his active life. He never came to America. His family consisted of five children.

David H. Robinson was the only member of his family to emigrate to the United States. He grew to manhood in his native land and there received his education, and when young learned the jeweler's trade which he followed for some time, later turning his attention to the water works business. He crossed the Atlantic when about twenty-five years of age and came to Springfield, Missouri, about 1875, and helped lay the first city water mains, and he continued in some capacity with the local water works company the rest of his active life here. He was the second superintendent of the company, to which position he was promoted in 1887, and which he held until 1905, when failing health compelled him to relinquish his work, and he spent the rest of his life in retirement. He was the principal factor in developing a modern and efficient water works system here and he discharged his duties as superintendent in an able and highly satisfactory manner to all concerned, was very industrious and took a delight in keeping everything in excellent condition.

Mr. Robinson was married in Springfield, on September 22, 1884, to Mrs. Susan P. Askins, widow of Philip Askins, and a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Olive) Keyes. She was born in Kentucky, in the city of



Exp. by L. W. Williams & Co. N.Y.

R. J. Robinson

Louisville, March 27, 1852. Her parents were both natives of Kentucky also. Mr. Keyes was a blacksmith by trade and he spent his earlier years in his native state, finally removing with his family to Missouri, where he died. His wife spent her last days in Springfield, dying in this city. They were the parents of seven children, two of whom are still living. Mrs. Robinson received a common school education. She has a home on North Jefferson street.

Three children were born to David H. Robinson and wife, all of whom are living at this writing, namely: Jesse H., Anna L. and David W.

Politically, Mr. Robinson was a Democrat. Fraternally, he was a Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree of that order, and he belonged to the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. Religiously he was a member of the Presbyterian church. His death occurred August 16, 1912. Mr. Robinson was active in the upbuilding of the city, having built the two-story store building at the corner of Lyon and Commercial streets; also, built his fine home on North Jefferson street, both now owned by Mrs. Robinson.

WILLIAM ALFRED DENNIS.

It is the dictate of our nature no less than of enlightened social policy to honor the illustrious dead; to bedew with affectionate tears the silent urn of departed genius and virtue; to unburden the fulness of the surcharged heart in eulogium upon deceased benefactors, and to rehearse their noble deeds for the benefit of those who may come after us. It has been the commendable custom of all ages and all nations. Hence the following feeble tribute to one of nature's noblemen.

William Alfred Dennis, for many years one of the most prominent men of affairs and esteemed citizens of Springfield, Missouri, was born in Des Moines, Iowa, April 8, 1857. He was a son of Thomas Dennis and Caroline (Miller) Dennis. The father was born near Paris, France, where he grew to manhood, was educated and spent his earlier years, immigrating to America about 1850, and engaged in business in Chicago. He was a prosperous business man and at one time owned a line of steamboats on the Mississippi river. He was a man of admirable qualities and had the highest conception of honor, his name being a synonym for honesty in the locality where he resided, and it was not uncommon to hear the expression, "as honest as Thomas Dennis," and his son, William A., of this sketch, was not unlike his father in his original and witty comments, his deep sense of justice, his fair dealings, his tender, kindly and generous heart. The elder Dennis moved his

family to Des Moines, Iowa, where he lived for some time, later removing to Paola, Kansas, where he spent the rest of his life, dying about 1896. Religiously he was a Methodist. His wife, Caroline Miller, was born in Rudolstadt, Germany, in 1834, was the daughter of a physician, and was a woman of culture and finished education. She was an accomplished linguist and was a teacher of German in a school for young ladies in Chicago at the time of her marriage. She is now living in Paola, Kansas, and although advanced in years is active in life, takes much interest in the work of the Methodist church of which she is a member, and is teaching the infant class in Sunday school.

William A. Dennis was an infant when his parents removed with him to Paola, Kansas, and there he grew to manhood and received his education, experiencing the varying and often perplexing vicissitudes of the conditions in the early days in the Sunflower state. But he was a resourceful lad and he believed that "Man is his own star; and the soul that can render an honest and a perfect man, commands all light, all influence, all fate; nothing to him falls too early or too late." Even as a boy he wished to construct, experiment, dig for information and do things. With the first money he earned, when but ten years of age and with the generosity and desire to make some one happy, which was the most marked characteristic of his kindly nature, he spent the entire amount in the purchase of a large Bible for his mother. Misplaced confidence in the honesty of men brought about financial reversion in the family, and, at the age of fifteen years, young Dennis began to rely upon his own resources and educated himself by working at night and attending school in the day time. "Improve each precious moment" was ever his motto as a boy, and he was always reading, studying, reaching out for more knowledge. He found time to study telegraphy at night, made himself proficient in the same, and his first position was that of telegraph operator, at a small station, as relief man for the old Fort Scott & Memphis Railroad Company. Subsequently he was agent for this company at Joplin, Missouri, which position he held for nine years. He then went to Carthage as agent for the Missouri Pacific railroad, but a year later went to Memphis, Tennessee, and for a year held the position as traveling passenger agent for the Fort Scott & Memphis railroad, his headquarters at that time being at Bloomington, Illinois. He then took the general agency for that company at Springfield, Missouri, in which position he remained but a short time, retiring in 1889. In all these employments he acquitted himself well and to the satisfaction of his employers. But railroad work was only a part of his versatile business capacity. He could originate and carry out extensive enterprises, and was by nature an organizer and promoter, a man of keen business discernment and sound judgment, and he was at different times in real estate, lumber and railroad construction work, engaging in the first named for a period of six years, and

for some time he was in charge of the department of ways and maintenance for the Frisco system. The latter years of his life were devoted to railroad construction pursuits, and while it proved profitable, the exposure to which it subjected him and the harassment and anxiety incident to dealing with large numbers of men which were in his service essentially affected his health. He was ever an industrious, faithful and enterprising man and his untimely death was largely due to over application to business.

Mr. Dennis was married about twenty years ago to Mary Alice Maurer, of Springfield, Missouri, a lady of much executive ability and genial address, and she is still living in the attractive Dennis home in this city, and is managing the large property interests left by her late husband in a commendable manner. She was devoted to his interests and her sympathy and counsel were of great benefit to him in his life work.

At the age of forty years, Mr. Dennis, in the midst of strenuous business activities, found time to begin the study of law, at night, passed the necessary examinations and was admitted to the bar, not with the intention of practicing law, but merely with a desire to be better qualified for his business pursuits, and at the time of his death he owned the largest law library in the state outside of St. Louis and Kansas City. This splendid library is now owned by the Springfield court of appeals. Had he entered into the practice of his profession he would have doubtless become one of the brilliant legal lights of Missouri. He was a Mason of high degree, and belonged to the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at Kansas City. He was also a Knight Templar of Joplin, Missouri. He was also a prominent member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Springfield. He was a worthy member of the Methodist church. He took an abiding interest in public affairs, but was not a seeker after public office, preferring to devote his time to his home and his private business affairs. He deserved a great deal of credit for what he accomplished, unaided and in the face of obstacles that would have discouraged men of less heroic mettle. He never received assistance in a financial way from any one. He was a man of broad charity, always gave the other fellow who failed another chance, and many owe their success in life to his encouragement and assistance. He was never too busy to listen to the tales of misfortune related by those less fortunate than himself. He not only listened with a heart full of sympathy, but he always provided some means of relief. Distress, sorrow and misfortune he could not pass by without lending a generous hand. He was ever the champion of the weak, and was a lover and protector of dumb animals.

William A. Dennis was summoned to close his eyes on earthly scenes and take up his work on a higher plane of endeavor February 29, 1904, not yet forty-seven years of age, when in the very zenith of his prime and when life promised most.

The following just estimate of this splendid and lamented citizen's worth is part of an editorial which appeared in the *Springfield Republican* shortly after his death:

"His character was extremely generous. To grant favors and to show kindness to those about him was ever his delight. He possessed a tender heart, was a lover of children and easily won their love in return, a good neighbor, a public-spirited citizen, simple and unaffected in his tastes and manners, devoted to his home and family, finding sufficient and perfect happiness therein. Ambitious to succeed in life and always busy at projects looking to that end, he was a most affectionate husband, brother and friend, and has left an abiding sorrow, through his untimely death, among those who knew him best."

JOHN HUNT JOHNSON.

When we refer to the late John Hunt Johnson as a true Kentuckian all who are familiar with the people of that fine old state will at once acquiesce in the statement that the biographer has bestowed upon him a genuine compliment, for where would one find a more splendid type of citizen than the Kentuckian of the old school, especially, with his independent spirit, self-reliance, courage, hospitality, obliging and courteous disposition? Mr. Johnson was no exception to the rule, and all who knew him praise him for his many commendable qualities of head and heart. His life was a long and busy one, his active years being spent in merchandising and agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Johnson was born in Daviess county, Kentucky, July 1, 1824. He was a son of Jack and Lucy (Huston) Johnson. Jack Johnson was a native of North Carolina, from which state he came to Kentucky when a young man and was a farmer on a large scale, owning a fine plantation in Daviess county and a great many slaves. His death occurred in 1861. His wife was born in North Carolina also, and her death occurred in 1863.

John H. Johnson grew up on the homestead in Daviess county, Kentucky, where he worked when a boy. He had little opportunity to obtain an education. He remained with his parents until he became of age, then engaged in merchandising in Calhoun, his native state, but in 1857 went to farming in McLean county, Kentucky, and lived there twelve years, and at one time fire destroyed practically everything that would burn on his farm. During the war between the states he had many thrilling experiences but was not a soldier. In 1869 he went to Louisville and engaged in the tobacco business there, moving there in order to give his children proper educational advantages. He remained there eight years, his work being principally on the

road, however, during that time. Leaving the Blue Grass state in 1877 he removed with his family to Missouri and located on a farm near Lebanon, Laelege county, and engaged in farming and stock raising until 1894, when he retired from active life and located in Springfield, where he spent the balance of his days.

Mr. Johnson was married, April 28, 1853, to Anna M. Singleton, of Calhoun, Kentucky. She was born in Hardingsburg, that state, June 8, 1831, and was a daughter of Stanley and Mary (Daniel) Singleton. The father was born in Breckinridge county, Kentucky, June 27, 1777, and died July 11, 1869. The mother of Mrs. Johnson was born in Clark county, Kentucky, December 12, 1776, and died February 22, 1864. Mr. Singleton received an excellent education, became a noted lawyer, in fact, was for years one of the leading members of the bar in Kentucky. Mrs. Johnson grew to womanhood in her native state, was educated there, and she proved to be a most worthy helpmeet to our subject in every respect, and her admirable qualities have always made her beloved by all with whom she comes in contact.

The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, named as follows: Doctor Breckinridge, deceased; Dr. Samuel A. is conducting a sanitarium on North Jefferson street, Springfield; Clebourne, deceased; Judge Arch A., a well known jurist of Springfield; Fon L. lives in Joplin, Missouri; Mary is the widow of John Bigbee; Sue E. is the widow of Joe Wilicke; Anna V. lives at home.

Mr. Johnson was a Democrat and was very active in the affairs of his party. In religious matters he belonged to the Presbyterian church.

The death of Mr. Johnson occurred on December 29, 1912, in his eighty-ninth year, closing a commendable career of nearly five score years. He was truly a grand old patriarch.

CHARLES WILLIAM VESTAL.

Success in the varied vocations of men is won practically along the same line by industry, persistency of effort, the exercise of sound judgment and correct ideals properly applied. The chronicles of our captains of industry and men of affairs in general indicate that these characteristics always win the goal sought in the sphere of human endeavor, no matter what the environment may be or what obstacles are met with, for they who are endowed with them make stepping stones of their adversities to higher things. These reflections are suggested by a cursory study of the career of Charles William Vestal, who, while yet a young man, has forged his way to the front in the jewelry business in Springfield, and is among

the worthy native sons of Greene county, throughout which he is widely and well known, principally by virtue of the fact that he was for years connected with the office of county collector.

Mr. Vestal was born in Greene county, Missouri, March 2, 1885. He is a son of James R. and Margaret E. (Wadlow) Vestal. James R. Vestal was born in the above named county and state also, on December 20, 1859, and here, too, occurred the birth of the mother of our subject, on December 19, 1863, and here they grew to maturity, were educated in the common schools of their day and were married, and here spent their lives. They each represented pioneer families, well known in the northern part of the county. Dr. James R. Vestal, our subject's paternal grandfather, was a native of Indiana, from which state he emigrated to this locality when it was sparsely settled. He was a physician of the old school and he practiced in the vicinity of Cave Spring for many years and was one of the best known early-day doctors in that vicinity. His son, James R. Vestal, Jr., there grew to manhood, and when a young man learned the jeweler's trade in Walnut Grove, this county, and he worked at the same in that town for nearly twenty years, during which period he was postmaster for some time, maintaining the office in his jewelry store, and he cared for the telephone interests of his town when the telephone was in its infancy. He was a resident of that town when he was elected by the Republicans county collector, whereupon he removed to Springfield. After serving faithfully his first term he was nominated by his party to succeed himself in office and he was elected by a handsome majority. After his second term expired he spent the rest of his life in retirement.

His family consisted of two children, a son, Charles W., of this sketch, and a daughter, Nora E., of near Willard, this county. The mother of these children was a daughter of Dr. Wadlow, also a well remembered pioneer doctor of the vicinity of Cave Spring, who died some years ago, but his widow survives at an advanced age, and makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Nora Claypool, at Walnut Grove. The death of Mrs. Vestal occurred in July, 1908. Fraternally James R. Vestal was a member of the Masonic order, the Blue Lodge and the Royal Arch division; also belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Woodmen of the World and the Court of Honor. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. His death occurred after an illness extending over a period of some three years, on April 16, 1914, at the home of his son, our subject, on North Jefferson street, Springfield. In its issue on the following day, the *Springfield Independent*, said of him, in part, as follows:

"James R. Vestal's familiar nickname was 'Ruff.' Everybody in north-western Greene county knew him and respected him. The town of Walnut Grove loved him. While a citizen of that town he enjoyed the happiness

of his family, consisting of Mrs. Vestal, their son Charles and a daughter. The son is now a business man in Springfield. During his term of office his son was one of his trusted clerks. He and Mrs. Claypool, nee Miss Nora Wadlow, sister of Mrs. Vestal, are well known to every tax payer in Greene county. They were the faithful helpers in Mr. Vestal's office.

"Mr. Vestal was a great big-hearted man. He was the idol of his friends and a companion to them. He was ever ready to assist in the home of suffering and he was always ready to the assistance of the distressed. There was never a night too stormy or too dark for him when he heard the cry of want, neither did he ever flinch when duty called him. He had implicit confidence in humanity. This caused him some trouble as well as abundant joy. Many times he was deceived, yet his confidence was soon restored and he would go forward with greater determination. The many traits of splendid character he possessed endeared him to all the people and that is what placed him in one of the best positions in the giving of Greene county. The writer of this has known Mr. Vestal for nearly a quarter of a century. He has gone with him on missions of mercy and he has been cheered by him in seasons of gloom. His tender heart was the pride of his friends. He loved his family, his sainted wife, one of the purest of women, and his children were his idols."

Charles W. Vestal grew to manhood at Walnut Grove and there received his education, attending the high school there. He had in the meantime learned the jeweler's trade under his father, and worked at the same for several years. He came with his father to Springfield as deputy county collector not long after leaving school and remained in the office during the two terms his father was incumbent of this office. In 1913 he resumed the jewelry business, opening a shop at 207 McDaniel avenue, Springfield, and, in May, 1914, purchased the Osborn jewelry store and is now located at 211 McDaniel avenue in neat quarters and is enjoying a large and rapidly growing business, his friends of former days coming to him from all over the county and he has a large city trade of the best people. He carries an extensive, attractive and carefully selected stock, one that would be a credit to any city, keeping a large line of watches, clocks, diamonds and all kinds of precious stones, cut-glass, hand-painted china, novelties, optical goods; in fact, everything to be found in an up-to-date and modernly appointed jewelry store in large cities. He makes a specialty of repair work of all kinds, doing all kinds of high-grade watch work and diamond mounting; in fact, makes a specialty of the two latter. High-grade, honest and prompt work is his motto, and by fair and courteous treatment he can attribute much of his pronounced success in his chosen vocation, and the biographer predicts for him a future replete with success of a still vaster degree.

Mr. Vestal was married, June 20, 1910, to Ella J. Campbell, a native of Greene county, where she grew to womanhood and received a good education. She is a daughter of George W. and Serena (Miller) Campbell. Mr. Campbell was born in Greene county and Mrs. Campbell is a native of Pennsylvania. They were married here and are both living, Mr. Campbell being a farmer. Mrs. Vestal received a common and high school education and is a graduate of the Chicago Musical College.

Politically, Mr. Vestal is a Republican. Fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic order, including the Blue Lodge and the Royal Arch Masons, and is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a young man of unquestioned integrity and industry and worthy of his business success and the high regard in which he is universally held.

MOSES ROBNETT DeGROFF.

There was something essentially American in the life of the late Moses Robnett DeGroff, for many years one of the widely known and influential citizens of southwest Missouri. The United States has given rare opportunities to men with courage, honesty of purpose, integrity and energy, to achieve success. The bulk of men who have stamped the impress of their personalities on the minds and hearts of their fellow citizens in any manner have been men with the above enumerated characteristics. Mr. DeGroff believed that a man's life work measured his success, and that he who devoted his powers to the accomplishment of an honorable purpose was to be honored, and that if a careful study was to be made of the motives that actuate every man's life, there would always be found some paramount object for which one lives and hopes and strives. All who came within range of our subject's influence were profuse in their commendation of his numerous admirable qualities of head and heart and he was in every respect entitled to the high regard in which he was held in the three counties in which he was especially well known—Greene, McDonald and Newton.

Mr. DeGroff, whose late home was in Springfield, Missouri, was a scion of the best French and Scotch-Irish stock, an old ancestry. His birth occurred in Paris, Bourbon county, Kentucky, October 16, 1848. He was a son of Abraham P. and Margaret Elizabeth (Robnett) DeGroff. The father, A. P. DeGroff, was a grandson of John DeGroff, who emigrated to America from France in the old Colonial days, being among the persecuted Huguenots who were compelled to flee from their native land during the ecclesiastical war, famous in history. He settled in New York, and from him descended the present numerous family of DeGroffs in the United



MOSES R. DeGROFF, DECEASED.

States. When seventeen years of age, A. P. DeGroff went to Ohio to attend college, after which he went to Paris, Kentucky, where he met and married Margaret E. Robnett, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. She was a daughter of Moses Robnett, and a granddaughter of Capt. James Kennedy, who was an officer in the Revolutionary war.

When Moses R. DeGroff was two years old his parents moved to Monroe county, Missouri, and settled on a farm near Paris, later moving to Neosho, this state, and while there Moses was employed part of the time by the United States government at Fort Sills. When his father was elected sheriff and collector of Newton county he served as a deputy. Later he moved to Pineville, McDonald county, and for a period of eight years filled the position of deputy circuit and county clerk for that county, and for four years was county clerk. In 1894 he received the government appointment of land receiver with headquarters at Springfield, and he was in offices in the government building when it was dedicated and opened for public inspection. He was appointed to this responsible position under President Cleveland's administration and served four years in an eminently creditable and acceptable manner. He also gave the people of Newton and McDonald counties faithful, honest and high-grade service in the offices of which he was incumbent in each, and was for a number of years influential in politics in all these counties, in fact, was one of the leaders in the Democratic party in southwest Missouri for a number of years. He was a splendid example of a self-made man, having practically educated himself and become one of the best informed men on general topics, especially relating to public affairs in this section of the country. Fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he held membership in St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church, South.

On March 4, 1875, Mr. DeGroff was united in marriage to Jennie LaMance, at Pineville, Missouri. She is a daughter of James P. and Cynthia H. LaMance, one of the well-known pioneer families of McDonald county. These parents were both natives of Tennessee, where they were reared and married, and from there emigrated to Missouri before the Civil war and established the family home in McDonald county. Mr. LaMance enlisted for service in the Confederate army in 1861, and served in the southwestern part of the state, for the most part; he was a gallant soldier and rose to the rank of captain for meritorious conduct. He remained in the service about three years. He engaged in the mercantile business at Pineville for many years and enjoyed a good trade with the people of that town and the surrounding country. He went to California in later life, where he resided five years. His family consisted of eight children; one of his sons was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting in 1861, and serving four years.

Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. DeGroff, five of whom are

living, namely: Edgar N. is the eldest; William H. and Robnett are both deceased; Bessie A., Edna L., Addie I. and Jennie F. are all living

The death of Moses R. DeGroff occurred at the pleasant family home on Broad street, Springfield, August 8, 1901. We here quote, in part, from an article which appeared in a newspaper at Pineville, Missouri, at the time of our subject's death:

"There was scarcely a man or child in McDonald county who did not know M. R. DeGroff. Genial, manly and enterprising, he made friends wherever he went. But 'Mose,' as he was familiarly called, belonged especially to us. It was to McDonald county he came as a young man; in Pineville that he married his wife; in Pineville that all his children were born; here that he served as county clerk, and here that he was for years an acknowledged leader in county politics. We all knew him as the best of neighbors, a public-spirited citizen and a most affectionate husband and father. Will H. DeGroff, his second son, formerly a clerk in the Frisco store department, died May 1, 1901. Mr. DeGroff was a sincere Christian and tried to be reconciled to the Lord's will, but he was in feeble health and the blow occasioned by his son's death was more than he could bear. His anxious family did everything possible to restore him, but in vain, and he passed away, leaving the record of a well-spent life behind him."

GEORGE WASHINGTON FRICKE.

No business man in Springfield of a past generation was better or more favorably known than the late George Washington Fricke, who, during his residence here of over forty years did much for the general good of the city, having had unswerving faith in its future from the first and always lending such support as he deemed furthering the material, civic and moral interests of the community. He was held in highest esteem by all who knew him and that included the major portion of the people of Greene county at one time or another. They esteemed him because of his business ability, public spirit and scrupulous honesty in all the relations of life.

Mr. Fricke was born on a farm near Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, in October, 1825. His father died when he was a child and his mother married again and moved to Scott county, Missouri, where our subject was reared and resided until he was forty-five years of age. He received his early education in the common schools of Scott county, which was supplemented in later life by actual contact with the business world and by extensive home reading. His earlier life was spent in agricultural pursuits and he was successful both as a farmer and business man and accumu-

lated a handsome competence through his own efforts and owned considerable property in Scott county. He was in his younger days a mate on a steamboat on the Mississippi river. He was identified with a number of successful enterprises prior to moving to Springfield in 1869. During the gold rush to California in 1849 and 1850 Mr. Fricke was one of the sturdy Missourians to cross the great western plains. He spent a number of years in the northern part of California, where he was quite successful as a gold miner. During the Civil war he offered his services to the Union and became captain of a company of State Militia or Home Guards, during the early part of the war, but he was not called upon for active service at the front.

When he first located in Springfield, Mr. Fricke was associated with Silas Eversol in the milling business, for a period of about ten years, the partnership marking the opening of a large mill on Boonville street. Theirs was one of the best known and most popular flouring mills in southwest Missouri and the high-grade products of their mill found a ready market over a wide territory. Mr. Fricke then engaged in the grain business for a period of fifteen years in partnership with Job Newton, now head of the Newton Grain Company, the firm having been known as Newton & Fricke. They maintained a large business house where the present Springfield Seed Company's store is located at Campbell and Walnut streets. The partnership existed for many years, during which time they did a large and profitable business. Our subject was about this period associated with a Mr. Harper in the hay business, their interests being principally in Barton county, this state. He was finally compelled to retire from the active affairs of life on account of his advanced years and failing health. As a former partner, Job Newton paid him a tribute when he stated that Mr. Fricke was a very conscientious and energetic business man, a dealer possessing sound judgment and one whom everyone looked upon as a thorough and competent business authority. In his earlier career Mr. Fricke engaged extensively in the lumber business, having large interests in the swamp country in the southeastern part of Missouri, and much of the cypress timber of the great Eads bridge across the Mississippi river was furnished by him.

Mr. Fricke was married on March 20, 1863, to Margaret Harris, of Commerce, Missouri. She was born in Ripley county, this state, April 19, 1842, and there grew to womanhood and received a good education. She is a daughter of Essex and Martha (Pieburn) Harris, who lived on a farm in Scott county, Missouri, for a number of years and were highly respected people. Mrs. Fricke is living in a beautiful home on Cherry street, Springfield.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fricke six children were born, namely: Charles,

deceased; Horatio, deceased; Dora is the wife of Coleman Ware, of Springfield; Elomnie is the wife of Walter Stork, of Neosho, Missouri; Harry lives in Beaumont, Texas; Gussie is the wife of Thomas J. Johnston, of Springfield.

Politically, Mr. Fricke was an ardent Republican and more or less active in public affairs for many years. Religiously, he was a member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church and liberally supported the church and all worthy causes.

Mr. Fricke was summoned to his eternal rest on May 23, 1912, at the advanced age of eighty-six years, after a long, useful, successful and highly honorable life—a career of which his descendants may well be proud.

EZRA FOUNT HANNAH.

In writing this biographical history one fact, among other interesting ones, has been revealed, a very large percentage of the men who are now performing the business of the various avenues of endeavor are native Missourians. It is true the innate restless spirit in the human race has sent a very large portion of the young men who were born in this city to other cities and states where they are residing, and while most of the men who are working here at present are natives of this state, the majority of them were born outside of Springfield. The young men, especially, who fill the offices, work in the shops, run the trains and perform a large share of the professional work here, have come from surrounding towns and counties. One of this number is Ezra Fount Hannah, superintendent of the gas department of the Springfield Gas and Electric Company.

Mr. Hannah was born in Howard county, Missouri, November 10, 1873. He is a son of W. Frank and Mary (Padgett) Hannah. The father was born in Ireland, July 21, 1856, and on June 1st, of the same year, and also in Ireland, occurred the birth of our subject's mother. There these parents grew to maturity, received the usual education of children in that country of the middle classes, and there they were married, in February, 1871, and at once immigrated to America, and located in Paulding county, Ohio, but later established the family home in Howard county, Missouri, where Frank Hannah devoted his attention to general farming until his death in 1896. Politically he was a Republican. He belonged to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and was a member of the Baptist church. His widow survived him eleven years, dying in 1907.

Ezra F. Hannah grew to manhood on the home farm in Howard county, and there assisted his father with the general work. He received

a good education in the public schools of his native community, and in the State Normal at Warrensburg, Missouri, from which institution he was graduated in 1892. Soon thereafter he began teaching in the rural schools of Howard county, which he continued with much success until 1898, in which year he began the study and experiment in the manufacturing of gas, and in due course of time mastered the various phases of the same, working meanwhile in various minor positions at different places until 1906, when he came to Springfield and accepted a position with the Springfield Gas and Electric Company, with which he has remained to the present time. He soon proved to the company here that he was well advised on the gas question and was a young man that could be implicitly trusted, and, in 1911, he was made superintendent of the gas department, which position he has held to the present time.

Mr. Hannah was married on December 26, 1893, to Belle Downey, who was born in Saline county, Missouri, June 8, 1873, and there grew to womanhood and was educated. To this union four children have been born, namely: Bruce F., who lives in Tucson, Arizona, where he is assistant superintendent of the Tucson Rapid Transit Company; J. Howard is attending high school; Beulah is also a high school pupil, and Ezra F., Jr., is in the ward school, now in the eighth grade.

Politically Mr. Hannah is a Democrat, and religiously a Baptist. He is very active in fraternal circles and is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of which order he is past chancellor; is past grand of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; is past Venerable Consul of the Modern Woodmen of America; he is at present lecturing knight of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of the World.

OSCAR S. CLEMENTS.

Such a young man as Oscar S. Clements, superintendent of the electrical department of the Springfield Gas and Electric Company, with offices in the Woodruff building, is a credit to any city or community, and his life forcibly illustrates what energy and consecutive effort can accomplish when directed and controlled by correct principles and high moral resolves. The qualities which have caused him to win in life's battle have no doubt been inherited from his worthy New England ancestors, and he himself hails from the far-away Pine Tree state.

Mr. Clements was born in Bucksport, Maine, October 3, 1881. He is a son of Wesley P. and Dora I. (Mayo) Clements. The father was also born in the above named town and state, about the year 1853, his

parents having located there in an early day. He there grew to manhood and was educated; he became a mining engineer and was an expert in his line. His untimely death occurred in 1883 at the early age of thirty years. The mother of our subject was born in Ellsworth, Maine, in the year 1858, and there grew to womanhood and was educated. She is now living at Saco, York county, her native state.

Oscar S. Clements was only two years of age when his father died. He grew to manhood in his native state and received his primary education in the public schools. Being of a mechanical turn of mind he decided to take up the gigantic study of electricity, the real substance and possibilities of which no man seems to know, and in order to equip himself for this line of work he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and entered the Rallo Institute, and took the course in electrical engineering, in which he made rapid progress. After finishing his studies there he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he secured employment with the General Electrical Manufacturing Company, doing practical work in shop testing. During the earlier years of the building of the Panama Canal, he went to the Isthmus and was a government employee under Col. George Goethals, and had charge of the construction and operation of the power houses at Colon and Cristobal, doing his work in a highly acceptable manner. Leaving the Isthmus of Panama in 1908, he went to Eastport, Maine, as superintendent of the electric light company for one year, after which he did construction work for a while, then went on a long voyage to Kwanchenstz, Manchuria, in the northern part of China, where he built a steam-driven turbine generator power house, a complete plant, inside and outside, including a steam-heating plant. This job was for the Chinese government, and he did his work faithfully and most acceptably. He finished his work there and left China in 1911, and returned to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he remained six months, then came to Springfield, Missouri, and on January 1, 1914, took charge of the electrical department of the Springfield Gas and Electric Company as superintendent, and during the short time that he has been here he has proven most conclusively that he is a master of his vocation, thorough and up-to-date in every respect. His long years of study and his practical experience, especially abroad, have equipped him for his life work in a most splendid manner, and, judging from his past record and the fact that he is only a young man, one must necessarily predict for him a brilliant and useful career in future years as an electrician.

Mr. Clements was married in August, 1907, to Myrtle A. St. Clair, who was born in Lubec, Maine, December 28, 1888, and there grew to womanhood and received a good education. To this union two children have been born, Beatrix T. Clements, who is attending school, and Paul W. Clements.

Politically Mr. Clements votes independently, and in religious matters is a Congregationalist. He is a young man of genial and pleasing manners, and at once impresses the stranger as an experienced and traveled man of the world.

McCUTCHEON BROTHERS.

One of the most extensive, best known and reliable vehicle firms in the Southwest is the McCutcheon Bros. Vehicle and Harness Company, manufacturers' sales agents for Pekin and New Ebbert farm wagons, Blue Ribbon vehicles, and wholesale manufacturers of light and heavy harness, whose large and modernly appointed place of business is located at 233-235-237 West Commercial street, Springfield, Missouri.

The firm was incorporated under the laws of the state of Missouri in 1908, located and started business at the corner of Campbell and Commercial streets, at which place the firm is still doing business, occupying a commodious, substantial and attractive brick block, conveniently located, especially as to shipping facilities. They carry a complete line of buggies, wagons and farm implements of standard makes and representing the high grade of workmanship and material. From the first their business prospered and since has shown a substantial gain in volume from year to year.

Springfield has proven itself important as a distributing center for the Ozark country on a large list of commodities, and it seemed to the McCutcheon Bros. that excellent opportunities were offered for the wholesaling of vehicles and agricultural implements, with Springfield as distributing point. Therefore, during the early part of 1912, they completed arrangements with several manufacturers of vehicles, wagon and implement lines to represent them in the sale of their lines in southwestern Missouri, northwestern Arkansas and Oklahoma. They also equipped and installed a modern factory for the manufacture of harness goods. The manner in which dealers of this territory have patronized this firm is ample proof that the faith of these gentlemen in the project was not misplaced and that the distributing arrangements were thoroughly appreciated.

The firms which the McCutcheon Bros. represent are the Durant-Dort Carriage Company, manufacturers of Blue Ribbon vehicles; Pekin Wagon Company, manufacturers of Pekin and New Ebbert wagons; the Reeves Pulley Company, manufacturers of Reeves gasoline engines; Racine Sattley Company, manufacturers of corn planters, etc. The McCutcheon Bros. also distribute for Bucher & Gibbs Plow Company, Acme Harvesting Machine Company, Pattee Plow Company, Hayes Pump and Planter Company, and the American Seeding Machine Company. The firm also manufactures a

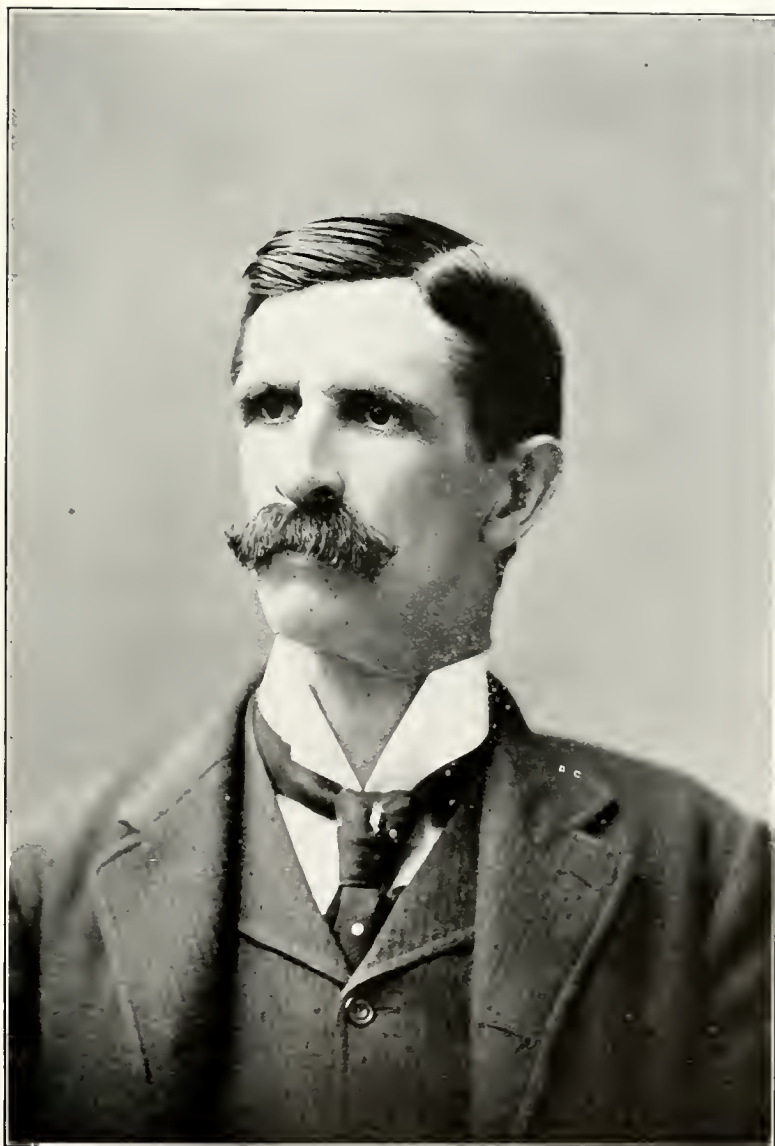
complete line of harness goods which are sold under the name of "Quality Brand" harness, and which, owing to their superiority to other brands, find a very ready market over a wide territory.

The officers of the company are O. J. McCutcheon, president; and L. C. McCutcheon, secretary.

DUERRETT WHITE DOZIER.

Whether the elements of success in life are innate attributes of the individual or whether they are quickened by a process of circumstantial development, it is impossible to clearly determine. Yet the study of a successful life, whatever the field of endeavor, is none the less interesting and profitable by reason of the existence of this same uncertainty. So much in excess of those of success are the records of failures or semi-failures, that one is constrained to attempt an analysis in either case and to determine the measure of causation in an approximate way. But in studying the life history of the late Duerrett White Dozier, a man of profound knowledge along electrical lines, whose career was a varied and interesting one, his last years being spent on a fruit farm at Springfield, Missouri, we find many qualities in his make-up that always gain definite success in any career if properly directed, as his was evidently done, which resulted in a life of good to others as well as in a comfortable competency to his family. A man of strong mentality and vigorous moral fiber, he achieved signal success in a vocation in which few rise above mediocrity. Broad-minded, charitable and courteous in disposition, he never lacked for friends wherever his life work took him. They all heard with profound regret the news of his transition into a higher sphere of action, when he was still in the prime of manhood.

Mr. Dozier was born in Richmond, Kentucky, October 30, 1853, of fine old Southern stock on both sides of the house. He was a son of John and Nancy (Johnson) Dozier, the former a native of Virginia and the latter a native of Madison county, Kentucky. There they spent their childhood, later moving to near Richmond, Kentucky, where the father owned and operated an extensive plantation, and owned a large number of slaves; he also engaged in merchandising and was a successful business man. He finally established the family home in Carroll county Missouri, and was at one time sheriff of that county and prominent in Democratic politics. There the death of our subject's mother occurred when he was about twelve years of age. The father died in St. Louis in 1904. Their family consisted of eleven children, four of whom are still living, namely: William Cassus, died



D. W. DOZIER. DECEASED.

in infancy; Margaret is next to the eldest; Mary is living; Elizabeth Holland died in infancy; Eliza Andrew died in infancy; Nancy Jane, deceased; Melisa, deceased; Susan, deceased; George Ann, living; Duerrett White, of this memoir; John, who is the youngest.

Our subject had little opportunity to get an education, but later in life he made up for this deficiency by wide home reading and by contact with the world. He was a fine type of the self-made man. When but a boy he turned his attention to electrical and steam engineering. He had the distinction of starting the first threshing engine in Missouri, which was while he lived in Carroll county. He eventually became a superintendent and designer of power houses and superintended the building of some of the finest electrical power houses in the United States. After leaving Carroll county he became erecting engineer for the E. P. Allis Company, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, remaining with this firm seven years, during which time he did a great deal of traveling, giving the company eminent satisfaction. In 1884 he came to Kansas City and was with the Metropolitan Street Railway Company for a period of sixteen years, successfully filling the responsible positions of superintendent and chief engineer. He then went to Washington, D. C., where he followed the same line of work for a year, then returned to Kansas City and resumed his position with the company with which he was before and retained the same for nine years, or until 1902, having given his usual high-grade service and being one of the potent factors in the building up of that great street railway system. He then became inspector of the glucose factories in Chicago and all factories east of that city under Dr. Wagner, of Chicago. Resigning after six months with this concern he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and took charge of the Twin City Rapid Transit Company, of Minneapolis and St. Paul, remaining there five years, during which time he had charge of the entire system, electrical and steam, under the direction of the president of the company, C. C. Goodrich, successor to Mr. Lowery. He was largely instrumental in building up one of the finest and most efficient street railway systems in the United States, but owing to failing health he was compelled to resign in 1907. He came to the Ozark country in the hopes of benefiting his health, and purchased the forty-acre orchard on South Campbell street, Springfield, which was considered one of the most desirable apple orchards in this section of the country. Later he purchased the five-acre tract on the Country Club lane, an attractive and desirable property, where his widow now resides.

Mr. Dozier was married October 23, 1888, in Kansas City, to Mamie L. Keough, a native of Hartford, Connecticut, and a daughter of William and Theresa (Carroll) Keough. The father was born in Canada, twelve miles from Montreal, in 1827, and his death occurred in Kansas City in

1912. Mrs. Dozier's mother was born in Ireland in 1829, and from that country she emigrated to America when a child. Her death occurred in Kansas City in 1898. These parents were married in Connecticut. Mr. Keough was a building contractor by profession, and was a successful business man. His family consisted of five children, two of whom are still living, namely: Mamie L., who married Mr. Dozier of this memoir; Susan is deceased; Nellie lives in Kansas City; William C. is deceased; John P. also deceased.

Mrs. Dozier received excellent educational advantages. After passing through the public schools she attended the Episcopal Seminary at Dubuque, Iowa, from which institution she was graduated. Having decided natural musical talent she made herself proficient on the piano. She is a lady of culture and of amiable nature. She is a member of the St. Agnes Catholic church.

Mr. Dozier left two sons, namely: Edward, who is married and lives in the West; Thomas M., born November 14, 1882, was educated in the schools of Kansas City, and on June 18, 1913, he married Erma H. Lawson, born December 3, 1886, of that place, and they make their home in Kansas City.

Politically Mr. Dozier was a Democrat, but was never an office seeker. He was a member of the Catholic church and faithful in his support of the same, and when he was summoned to his eternal rest on January 14, 1912, his many friends felt that a good man and a good citizen had gone to his reward.

JOHN CLEMENT HAYDEN.

The Greene county bar has an able exponent in the person of John Clement Hayden, of Ash Grove, formerly a well known and successful contractor. His habits of study, industry and critical research, his ability to grasp and understand the law, to sift it, segregate it, weigh, deduce, and apply it, make him an informed, fortified, reliable and certain lawyer, and, necessarily and logically, a successful lawyer. He is characterized by fairness in stating the position of an adversary, and is strong enough and broad enough to seek or desire no undue advantage. His utterances are expressive of a calm dignity, a tolerant spirit, but a fixed purpose. In his discussion of the law he is terse, clear, precise, incisive, and to the jury he is a cautious, deliberate, impressive, reasoning advocate.

Mr. Hayden was born in Beetown, Grant county, Wisconsin, October 17, 1853. He is descended from distinguished ancestry, of which was the illustrious John Alden, one of America's favorite heroes of Colonial

history, song and story. Mr. Alden, who resided at Duxborough, Massachusetts, was one of the "Pilgrim fathers of New England, who emigrated from England in the *Mayflower* in the year 1620, and is supposed to have been a native of some part of the island of Great Britain, although the name has probably been more common in Germany. He was one of the signers of the compact formed and solemnly adopted in the cabin of the *Mayflower* in Cape Cod harbor on November 15th of the year of emigration, and the last male survivor of them. He was about twenty-two years of age when he arrived, a single man, and it seems that he was an intimate of the family of Capt. Miles Standish. He was the stripling who first leaped upon the rock, as mentioned by President Adams in a certain communication. In 1623 he married Priscilla Mullins, a daughter of William Mullins, of Molines, one of the Pilgrims who died soon after their arrival. There is an interesting tradition relating to that period of his life, which is felicitously celebrated in Longfellow's poem, "The Courtship of Miles Standish," with which all students of literature are familiar. For a few years John Alden lived in Plymouth, and then settled at Duxborough, on a farm, and it is a remarkable fact that these lands have remained in possession of his descendants ever since, and is regarded as one of the best farms in the vicinity of that town. He built his house on a rise of land near Eagle Tree Point, where the ruins of his well are still to be seen. He had, probably, eleven children, but only eight lived to enter the marriage state, four sons and four daughters, namely: John, Joseph, David, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ruth and Mary. Elizabeth married William Paybody, of Little Compton, Rhode Island, and died on May 1, 1717, at the age of ninety-four years, leaving numerous posterity; at the time of her death her granddaughter Bradford was a grandmother. John Alden was an assistant to all the governors of the colony, except Carver, for thirty-six years without interruption. He was elected to this office, and for the last twenty years of his life, from 1666 to 1686, he was senior assistant. From 1641 to 1649, inclusively, he was chosen to represent the town of Duxborough in the general court of the old colony. His death occurred on September 12, 1687, probably in his ninetieth year. He was a man of deep religious sentiment, and he did a great deal for the general good of the colony, throughout which he was popular; in fact, all the early Aldens, descendants of the Pilgrims, seemed to have been highly esteemed. They filled many important offices, and many of them were distinguished professionally, as physicians, teachers, etc., and as subjects of quite extensive notices, inscriptions and epitaphs.

Ruth Alden, third daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, married, on May 12, 1657, John Bass, of Braintree, Massachusetts. He was a son of Deacon Samuel Bass. To John and Ruth Bass seven children

were born. Her death occurred on October 12, 1674, when about forty years of age, her husband surviving until September 12, 1716, dying at the age of eighty-three years. The youngest of the daughters of John and Ruth Bass married, on January 7, 1692, Ephraim Thayer, of Braintree, and to them fourteen children were born, all of whom grew to maturity, were married and reared families of their own. The death of Mrs. Thayer occurred in 1751. From her children sprang a numerous race. Mr. Thayer was a man of considerable property and was highly esteemed. According to the church records, his death occurred on January 15, 1757, in his eighty-eighth year, death being by accident. When he was eighty-four years old he married his second wife, Mrs. Mary Kingman, a widow. His second daughter, Hannah Thayer, was twice married, first to Nathaniel Blanchard, of Braintree, and to them eleven children were born. Their second daughter, Hannah Blanchard, was one of the one hundred and thirty-two grandchildren of Mrs. Thayer, and she was married on November 26, 1762, to Clement Hayden, of Braintree, who afterward moved to what is now called West Gray. An apple-tree that he planted before the Revolutionary war was still standing on the farm he moved onto at West Gray, at the close of the Civil war, being at that time a century old. His eldest daughter, Jerusha Hayden, married James Humphrey. Samuel Hayden, grandfather of Jeremiah Hayden, was born in England about the middle of the sixteenth century. Clement Hayden, father of Jeremiah, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1708, died in 1785 at the age of seventy-seven years. He married Hannah Blanchard, who died in 1786. Jeremiah Hayden, born on August 23, 1768, married on January 2, 1794, Margaret Davis, who was born March 26, 1774, died September 14, 1841. Abigail Hayden was born on March 11, 1755, died on September 7, 1815. Gideon Hayden was born on December 19, 1796, died February 15, 1824. Jeremiah Hayden, Jr., born on September 28, 1798, died on September 15, 1818. John Hayden, born on September 19, 1800. Esther Hayden was born on December 19, 1802. Ebenezer Hayden was born on October 30, 1804. M. D. Hayden was born on August 16, 1806. Margaret Hayden was born on September 3, 1808, died on July 12, 1810. Clement Hayden, born on March 11, 1811. Joseph H. Hayden is mentioned in the following paragraph. Abigail Hayden was born on December 3, 1816, and died on February 19, 1843.

John C. Hayden, of this sketch, is the son of Joseph H. and Elizabeth A. (Pritchett) Hayden. The father was born at Raymond, Maine, November 18, 1814, and was a son of Jeremiah and Margaret (Davis) Hayden. Jeremiah Hayden was born at Braintree, Massachusetts, August 23, 1768, and was a son of Clement and Hannah (Blanchard) Hayden. Clement Hayden was born in Braintree in 1708, and was a son of Samuel Hayden, who was born in England about 1650, as before indicated. He emigrated

from his native land about the close of the sixteenth century and settled near Braintree, Massachusetts. His son, Clement Hayden, was undoubtedly a farmer in that locality, and his death occurred in 1785, and the death of his wife occurred the following year. She was Hannah Blanchard before her marriage. Jeremiah Hayden married Margaret Davis on June 2, 1794. She was born on March 26, 1774, and her death occurred September 14, 1841.

Joseph H. Hayden, father of our subject, grew to manhood in his native New England, and he received a good education in the schools of Portland, Maine, graduating there when about eighteen years of age. When twenty-two years of age he undertook the long and prolix journey to the frontier country west of the Father of Waters, in 1836, arriving in Pike county, Missouri, locating among the early pioneers. He taught school there for a number of years, and, in 1843, removed to Grant county, Wisconsin, where he continued teaching. He was a very successful and popular educator, and engaged in that field of endeavor for a period of thirty years. Finally, abandoning the school room, he took up farming, which he followed successfully in the last-named county until 1873, when he sold out and returned to Pike county, Missouri, where he resumed farming, which he continued along general lines until 1892, or until his death. He was an influential and well known man in both the above-named counties. Politically, he was a Democrat until 1856, when he espoused the cause of the Republican party, and remained loyal to that the rest of his life. He was, in early life, a Baptist, later a member of the Methodist church. He and Elizabeth A. Pritchett were married about 1841. She was born on March 20, 1826, in Kentucky, and died in July, 1912. She was a woman of commendable Christian character.

John C. Hayden received a good education, first passing through the public schools, and later studied one year at Baker University, Ogden City, Kansas. When a young man he learned the stonecutter's trade, which he followed for twenty-five years, as a cutter and contractor, in Kansas and Missouri, and was very successful in this line of endeavor. He built a number of substantial bridges in the Sunflower state, and was ever known as a skillful, careful and honest workman. In 1889 he came to Ash Grove, Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided. He continued contracting until 1894, when, believing that a professional career was more to his liking, and for which he seemed to have a natural bent, he took up the law, and this has since claimed his attention. In 1894 he was elected justice of the peace. He began the study of law during his spare moments, made rapid progress, and in due course of time was admitted to the bar. While justice he discharged his duties in a manner that reflected much credit upon himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned. His decisions showed

a deep insight into the basic principles of jurisprudence and they seldom met reversal at the hands of higher tribunals. During his incumbency of this office he tried over four hundred cases. He has been very successful in the general practice of law, and has figured conspicuously in the important cases in Ash Grove and vicinity for many years and is well known as an attorney over the western part of the county, where he has a large and satisfactory clientage. He represents the following insurance companies and does an extensive business in this line: Phoenix of London, Fidelity-Phoenix of New York, Niagara of New York, National of Hartford, Connecticut, Springfield Fire and Marine, and the Queen of New York; also the Fidelity Casualty Company of New York, and a bonding company.

Mr. Hayden was married, June 25, 1890, to Kitty DeMoore, who was born in Tennessee, October 23, 1863. She received a good education, and came from her native state to Missouri when young, locating at Ash Grove.

To our subject and wife two children have been born, namely: Ezella V., born June 2, 1896, is attending the Ash Grove high school, from which he will graduate with the class of 1915; George Marlowe, born June 16, 1902.

Politically Mr. Hayden is a Republican and is more or less active in party affairs. Religiously he belongs to the Christian church. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, in which he is at present keeper of records and seal in the local lodge; also is past chancellor. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having passed the chairs in the local lodge. He has won a host of warm friends since coming to Greene county by his straightforward, honorable course and is one of the most representative citizens of Ash Grove and vicinity.

JAMES ANTHONY.

The career of James Anthony, formerly engaged in the tobacco business for many years in Springfield, and now employed as a clerk in the local postoffice, illustrates most happily for the purpose of this work the fact that if a young man possesses the proper attributes of mind and heart, he can, unaided, attain to a position of unmistakable precedence, and gain for himself an honored position among the men who are factors in shaping the destinies of the community in which he lives. His life proves that the only true success in this world is that which is accomplished by personal effort and consecutive industry, by honesty and a straightforward, unassuming attitude toward those with whom he comes into contact.

Mr. Anthony was born in Adams, Massachusetts, May 12, 1843. He is

a son of Abraham and Eunice (Eddy) Anthony, the former born in that vicinity also, but the mother was a native of the state of New York. Abraham Anthony grew up in his native community and there spent his life, engaged in general farming and lumbering, owning considerable timbered land and operating a number of saw mills. He was a Republican and an influential man in his community and was a pronounced enemy of intemperance. He lived to be nearly eighty-seven years of age. His family consisted of ten children, two of whom are deceased; those living are: Charles L., George W., whose sketch appears elsewhere in these pages; Edwin A., James, of this review; Hannah M., Amelia A., Susan, and Albert.

James Anthony grew to manhood in his native community and there he assisted his father with his work when a boy, attending the public schools during the winter, later studying two years in a boarding school at Lanesborough, Massachusetts. Believing the West held greater opportunities than the old Bay state, he came to Liberty, Clay county, Missouri, in March, 1866, and began in the tobacco business. Later he made a trip by mule team to Junction City, Kansas, also returned overland to Missouri, where he remained a year in the tobacco business also handling cattle, then made the overland journey to Springfield in 1867 and this has been his residence ever since. During this long period, he has seen a village grow into an important city. Here he and his two brothers engaged in the tobacco business, in partnership with George McCann, and enjoyed an extensive and thriving trade, the partnership continuing until 1873, when it was dissolved, but our subject remained in this field of endeavor until 1887, when he operated a cigar store for two or three years, after which he traveled on the road many years, representing different wholesale houses, giving satisfactory service to each. Later he went into the real estate business which his industry and tact made a success. In 1890 he was appointed mail clerk in the Springfield postoffice, and this position he has retained to the present time. His period of faithful service covering nearly a quarter of a century, is certainly evidence of his fidelity and honesty as well as ability, giving satisfaction all the while to the postoffice department of our government which is somewhat exacting in these matters. Very few men living in Springfield have remained in one position so long, and few there are anywhere who have been so long in government service. A noteworthy fact is that he has worked here fifteen years without a vacation.

Mr. Anthony was married October 1, 1870, to Hannah E. Lisenby, who was born in Jonesboro, Tennessee, February 18, 1850. She is a daughter of Charles and Susan (Carr) Lisenby, the father, a native of Tennessee and the mother a native of North Carolina.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anthony, three of whom are living, namely: Dell, born November 22, 1871, married Dr. P. O. Han-

ford; Harry, born January 2, 1874, died April 21 of that year; Robert L., born September 18, 1876, participated in the Spanish-American war, and died July 21, 1900; Helen F., born July 31, 1883, is the wife of Earl Seaman, of Springfield; James P., born June 28, 1885, is single and makes his home in Colorado Springs; Eunice S., born January 23, 1891, died August 11, 1893.

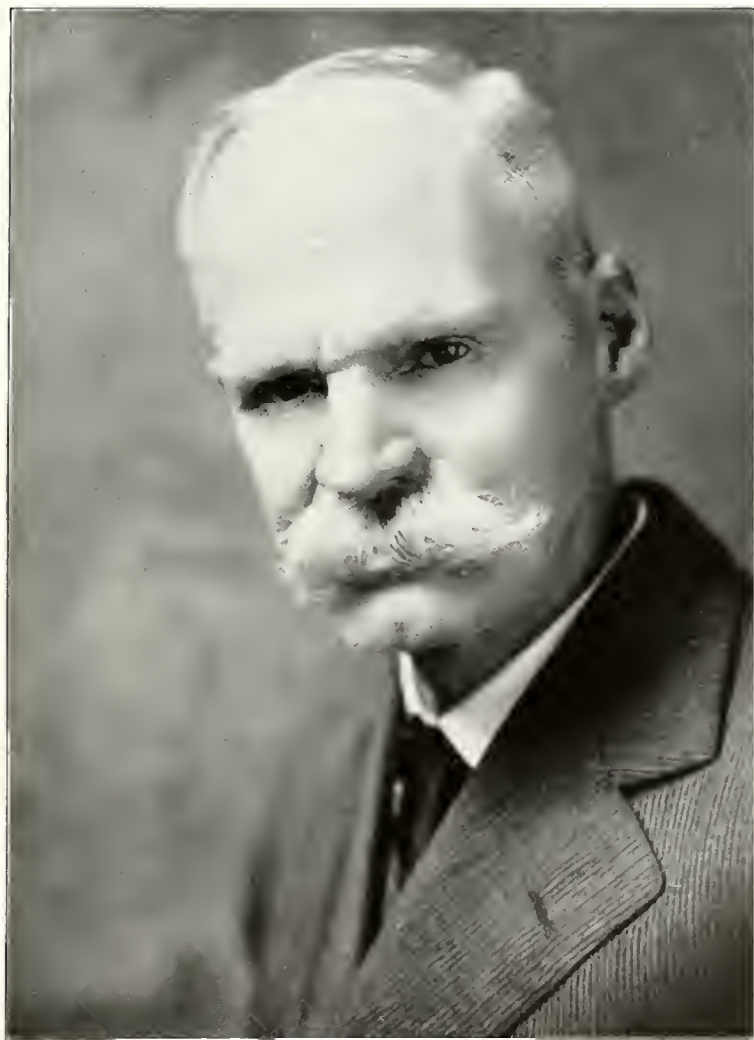
Politically, Mr. Anthony is a Republican, but while loyal to his party and interested in public matters, he has never been an active politician. He has a pleasant home on South Jefferson street.

JOHN W. DEATON.

A man whose career has been varied and busy is John W. Deaton, the present custodian of the Carnegie Public Library at Springfield; however, the careers of most men in this restless and high-tensioned age are varied. Very few of us begin our life vocation in boyhood and follow it in the same locality. It seems to be the universal custom to fly from this occupation to that, to try one location then another, many years often passing until one is really settled in his serious life work. It may be that such a course is best, again it may be it is not—no one can know.

Mr. Deaton was born January 18, 1853, near Columbia, Kentucky. He is a son of John P. and Nancy W. (Pollard) Deaton, both natives of Virginia, where they grew to maturity and were educated in the common schools, the father becoming a well-read man and was a good writer. He was born in 1808 and died in 1876. The mother of our subject was born in 1815 and died in 1889, both having spent their last years near Pierce City, Missouri, where their deaths occurred. They were married in Virginia and remained in that state until 1844, when they removed to Kentucky, where they maintained their home thirty years and reared their family. There John P. Deaton engaged in general farming and prior to the Civil war period was an overseer of slaves on a plantation. In 1874 they left the old Blue Grass state and made the overland journey to Springfield and on to Pierce City, Missouri, and located on a farm west of that place and there he and his wife spent the rest of their days.

Politically John P. Deaton was a Democrat, but during the war he favored the Union cause. His family consisted of five children, only two of whom are living at this writing, namely: Sarah, Lucy Ann, Parmelia W. are all deceased; Elijah D. lives in Pierce City, and John W. of this review.



JOHN W. DEATON.

The subject of this sketch, who is the youngest of the family, grew to manhood on the farm where he worked when a boy and he received a common school education in Kentucky, but by home reading has added to the same. He accompanied his parents to Pierce City, this state, but remained there only a few months, going on to Texas in February, 1875, where he rented a cotton crop and farmed for a while, then returned to Pierce City and drove a stage between that town and Fayetteville, Arkansas, for over six years. He was then city marshal of Pierce City, having been elected on the Democratic ticket. His services were so highly satisfactory in every respect, his public career being marked with such fidelity to duty, tact and courage that he was retained in this important office for a period of ten years. He then went into the railway mail and post office service, in which he remained for nearly twenty-five years, with satisfaction to the people and the department at Washington, his services being marked for honesty and faithfulness and strict attention to his own business. From 1887 to 1892 his run was between Kansas City and Springfield, Missouri. In 1892 he left the railway mail service and took a position in the post office at Springfield, where he was employed until 1912, his long retention there being evidence of his able and honest service. He did not engage in any special line of endeavor from the time he left the office until January 1, 1914, when he was made custodian of the Carnegie Public Library at Springfield, which position he holds at this writing and his work here is satisfactory in every respect.

Mr. Deaton was married in Springfield September 9, 1891, to Emma E. Phariss, who was born at Mt. Vernon, Lawrence county, Missouri, December 31, 1859. She is a daughter of Samuel M. and Eleanor (Duncan) Phariss, natives of Tennessee, from which state they emigrated to Missouri in early days and spent the rest of their lives here. Mr. Phariss followed farming, having taken up government land near Logan, Lawrence county, in 1840, which he developed. He taught school in Springfield for a time after the war. He was a highly educated man and active in politics, being a leading Democrat of Lawrence county. He held several county offices, was circuit county clerk and county recorder at an early day; he died in 1890 at Logan. Mrs. Deaton grew to womanhood in Lawrence county and she received a good education, was graduated from the college at Marionville, Missouri, after which she taught school successfully for several years in Pierce City and Aurora.

To Mr. and Mrs. Deaton two daughters have been born, namely: Gladys A. has decided musical talent, especially as a pianist; after graduating under Miss Birdie Atwood, of Springfield, she attended and was graduated from the Kroeger School of Music in 1914, and is now teaching

in Springfield; Faerie Christine was educated in the Springfield public schools and is a vocalist of more than ordinary ability.

Mr. Deaton owns a cozy home on Robberson avenue. Politically he is a Democrat, and religiously he and his family are members of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church.

LEONARD B. PERKINS.

Change is constant and general; generations rise and pass unmarked away, and it is due to posterity, as well as a present gratification, to gather up and put in imperishable form upon the printed page as nearly as possible a true and succinct record of the parent's life. The late Leonard B. Perkins was for over a quarter of a century one of the well known and enterprising hotel men of Springfield, and his life record has in it a valuable lesson, showing that success may be achieved in the face of discouragements, if one has persistence, courage and good habits, and his career can not fail to interest the young men into whose cradle smiling fortune has cast no golden scepter. Personally Mr. Perkins was a gentleman of pleasing address and quiet appearance, frank and kindly in manner and popular with his friends and fellow citizens. Measured by the true standard of excellence, he was an upright, courteous gentleman, true to himself and to others, and as a citizen his influence was potent for good. He was a veteran of the Civil war, having served throughout the struggle with troops from the old Empire state. He gave close attention to his business and amassed a sufficient amount of this old world's goods to make his latter years comfortable and free from embarrassment. He possessed tact and discriminating judgment, and was always ready to advise and help others, when necessary, and many were eager to avail themselves of his wise suggestions in matters of business. His home was all that good taste and kindness could make it and his social and family relations were of the most pleasant and agreeable character.

Mr. Perkins was born at Parishville, St. Lawrence county, New York, March 12, 1840. He was a son of Cyrus G. and Martha A. (Barnes) Perkins, the father a native of New Hampshire, and the mother of Potsdam, New York.

Mr. Perkins grew to manhood in his native state and received his education in the common schools. When the Civil war came on he was one of the first to enlist at Potsdam, New York, April 22, 1861, in Company B, Sixteenth New York Volunteer Infantry, and soon thereafter the company left for Albany, that state, where it was mustered into the Union service on

May 15th, to serve two years. He proved to be a gallant and faithful soldier and saw considerable hard service with the main army in the East, and he was mustered out and honorably discharged at Albany, New York, May 22, 1863. He at once returned to Potsdam, that state, where on June 4th he married Emeline L. Dewey. In August of that year he took his bride to Washington, D. C., and later to Alexandria, Virginia, where he entered the government railroad service. He remained there two years and then moved to Baltimore, where they lived for a number of years, then went back to Parishville, New York, and in 1874 went to Woodstock, Illinois, and engaged in dairy farming. Remaining there about six years, he went to Muscatine, Iowa, but soon the family moved to Springfield, Missouri, in 1880, and Mr. Perkins established the Perkins Hotel on East Commercial street, which was successful from the first and became in due course of time one of the popular hostleries of the city, and he continued to manage the same until about ten years ago when he retired from active management of the same, in favor of his son, James A. Perkins, who has since conducted it in a successful manner, and he has proven to be a popular host like his father and the place continues to be popular with the traveling public.

Mrs. Perkins was born in Hopkinton, St. Lawrence county, New York, on September 8, 1840. She is a daughter of Hubbell Hopkins and Anne (Wing) Dewey, and she grew to womanhood in her native county and received a common school education. She is living with her son, James A., in Springfield.

To Leonard B. Perkins and wife three children were born, all in Baltimore, Maryland, namely: Leonard Barnes, born June 20, 1867, died February 6, 1868; Emma DeEtt, born March 13, 1869, died August 20, 1870; and James Albert, born September 5, 1870. Mr. Perkins has a brother and a sister living, the former, Judge Fred D., and the latter, Mrs. Martha A. Grennon; they both reside at Woodstock, Illinois.

Politically, Mr. Perkins was a Republican. Religiously he belonged to St. John's Protestant Episcopal church. Fraternally, he is a member of Orient Lodge No. 86, Knights of Pythias, and Ozark Camp No. 25, Woodmen of the World.

Mr. Perkins and his faithful life companion traversed the road that leads from yesterday to the unknown beyond for a half century, and they celebrated their golden wedding, June 4, 1913, and we reprint the following from the society page of the *Springfield Leader*, which tells of that important event in the lives of the subject of this memoir and his wife:

"An elegant and unusual reception was given Wednesday evening at the Perkins Hotel on Commercial street, when the many friends of Mr. and Mrs. Leonard B. Perkins, were bidden to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. The parlor suite was profusely decorated in

Lady Wellington roses, which are of a deep yellow color, and on tables were displayed the many gifts of gold, and other pieces in which the golden color was prominent. The dining room was a veritable bower of white field daisies, festoons of yellow tulle gracefully draped the paneled walls. During the evening Mrs. George B. Swift, accompanied by Miss Mary Hall, sang, 'My Heart Is Singing,' by Sousa, and responded with 'My Dear,' by Ernest R. Ball, as an encore. Miss Nell Haynes, accompanied by Professor Kelly, sang in her usual brilliant style, 'Happy Days,' and giving as an encore, 'Silver Threads Among the Gold.' The orchestra program, under direction of Prof. Herbert L. Hoover, was exceptionally pleasing, the selections 'Annie Laurie,' 'Drink to Me Only with Thine Eyes,' 'Soldier's Farewell,' the popular airs of fifty years ago. In the receiving line were: Mrs. Lemuel Parsons and Miss Emily Hess, both of Oklahoma City; Mrs. Lee R. Hoff, and Misses Willene Rand, Adah Roberts and Bernice Jackson ably assisted in receiving the many guests. Mrs. Perkins was gowned in white and carried an arm bouquet of yellow roses. The ladies assisting in receiving were exquisite in gowns of white lingerie. Later in the evening the younger people danced until a late hour. A two-course luncheon was served continuously during the evening, and in the large hall delicious punch was dispensed. About two hundred guests called and congratulated Mr. and Mrs. Perkins on this happy occasion."

The death of Leonard B. Perkins occurred on February 28, 1914, after a short illness, when nearly seventy-four years of age. We quote the following from the *Springfield Independent*, in its issue of March 2, 1914:

"For several days Mr. Perkins' friends were confident that he could not survive many days, yet when the hour came they were much grieved at his departure. His home was constantly visited by his friends during his illness. His old soldier friends were there, his lodge friends called and his business friends were solicitous of his condition. Thirty and four years is a long time to be a citizen of the same location. During that time he called to his circle of friendships the old, the middle aged and the youth. Everybody respected him and all had a word of cheer. He delighted to relate stories of the Civil war. He also took delight to state that he and Mrs. Perkins played on the same play-grounds in youth while attending the same school. They played together in youth and they lived together as the years ripened into age. He was a sensible, intelligent old man—cultured and refined, and he never dropped his Yankee habits in full. He was a splendid conversationalist and he liked to talk about the early history of Commercial street.

"In his passing Springfield loses one of its warmest admirers and one of its best citizens. The little old hotel he used in the long ago is now the hotel office of the Perkins and no old citizen can pass that site without think-

ing of the one who used to be there to greet friends and guests in the royal manner of the old Empire state. He has left a heritage of good will and good cheer to all the people. It is sad to see these old land-marks pass from the city's activities and the city's makeup. The old have a place in our history and no matter how long they stay their life is precious to all who stop to consider. The old soldiers' ranks are thinning. The old people's circle is diminishing and ere long there will be but few to tell the tale of early history. Mr. Perkins was our friend and neighbor and many times he came into this office with good cheer and sunshine when the hour seemed the darkest. His many visits will be remembered as so many messengers of splendid encouragement, confidence and trust."

WILLIAMSON PORTER WHITLOCK.

A name known to everyone who has had the slightest acquaintance with the business history of Springfield during the generation that is past, is that of the late Williamson Porter Whitlock. During his active life he filled a large place in certain lines of industrial affairs of the city, and as an energetic, enterprising, far-sighted man whose judgment and discretion were seldom at fault and whose influence made for the substantial upbuilding of the Queen City of the Ozarks he earned a reputation among his contemporaries. He is remembered as a man who possessed a broad, inquiring mind, who was keenly alive to everything that tended to improve general conditions here and benefit those upon whose shoulders fell the burden of making possible the phenomenal progress resulting from the development and success of the industrial evolution of this section of the country during the past half century. Although modest and unassuming, he had a strong and vigorous personality and was fitted by nature to manage important enterprises. He was a representative of a sterling old pioneer family of Greene county, the Whitlocks having been influential in the growth of the same from the early period of her history to the present time and they have borne untarnished reputations.

Mr. Whitlock was born in Greene county, Missouri, July 21, 1841. He was a son of Thomas J. and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Whitlock, who located in this county in the early thirties and here became well established and well known. To them eight children were born, namely: Lambert, Mrs. Adaline Huff, Samuel, Mrs. Clementine Snyder, Mrs. Susan Bedell, Williamson Porter, of this sketch; Mrs. Mary Leathers, and Thomas Jefferson. They are all now deceased.

Williamson P. Whitlock grew to manhood on the old homestead in this county and he received such educational advantages as the early-day schools afforded. When the Civil war came on he enlisted in the Home Guards under Colonel Holland, at Springfield, in 1862, and he saw considerable service, including the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, and of other minor engagements. He was mustered out in 1863, and honorably discharged, after which he went to St. Louis and engaged in the mule and horse business there for two years. Returning to Springfield, he devoted the latter part of his life to the livery business, in connection with handling horses, mules and general live stock and was very successful and one of the most widely known stock men in the county.

Mr. Whitlock was married, November 20, 1865, to Elizabeth J. Ross, a daughter of David and Louisa (Robinson) Ross, who came from Kentucky to Greene county, Missouri, in the early thirties, when this territory was inhabited by Indians and white settlers were few and far between. Mrs. Whitlock's mother was a native of Tennessee. Mr. Ross devoted his life to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, had charge of a church in Springfield for many years in the early forties, and he was one of the most prominent pioneer ministers in southwest Missouri. His family consisted of twelve children, an equal number of sons and daughters, namely: L. A. lives on a farm near Willard, Greene county; William M., deceased; Dr. Francis E., for over a quarter of a century a leading physician of Springfield, is deceased; Elizabeth J., widow of our subject; Mrs. Mary Louise Skeen, of Ash Grove, Missouri; Mrs. Sarah M. Watson, of Morrisville, Missouri; David W. lives on a farm near Willard; Mrs. Henrietta Josephine Robinson lives in Texas; Bennette J. lives near Willard on a farm; Mrs. Cordelia Robinson lives in Oklahoma; Laura Emma is the wife of Dr. Robert Appleby, and they live in Topeka, Kansas; Dr. L. C., a Springfield physician, lives with his sister, Mrs. Whitlock, at 315 West Center street. The father of the above named children owned a large farm near Ebenezer.

To Mr. and Mrs. Whitlock nine children were born, namely: Mrs. Ina Belle Fawcett, of McAlester, Oklahoma; Mrs. Lela Louise Hubbard is deceased; George David, deceased; Thomas Ross was next in order; Emma Jane died in infancy; Mary Jessie is a teacher in the local public schools; William Porter, Jr., was next in order; Mrs. Lydia Layton, deceased; Georgia Elizabeth is the wife of John Cassity, and they live in Kansas City.

Politically, Mr. Whitlock was always a Democrat, although he was a Union sympathizer during the Civil war. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, of which his widow is also a member.

Mr. Whitlock was called to his eternal rest on August 18, 1895.

HENRY F. KENNEDY.

Much has been written of recent years regarding the constant flocking of country boys to the city, which has resulted in a very rapid growth of American cities and left the rural districts without proper help in the raising and caring for crops. Many solutions of this problem have been offered, for it seems a fact to be deplored that so many boys who were better prepared by nature for agriculturists than for commercial men should leave the old homestead for the boarding house in the metropolis. Most of them had better remained on the farm, considering the question from every viewpoint. Henry F. Kennedy, a farmer of North Campbell township, Greene county, is one who has wisely remained on the farm, instead of seeking a precarious existence in the city.

Mr. Kennedy was born in Davidson county, North Carolina, November 7, 1858. He is a son of Isham H. and Lydia M. (Meyer) Kennedy. The father was born in the same county and state, April 21, 1832, the Kennedy family having been among the older people of the Tar state. There the father was reared on a plantation and received a common school education. He remained in Dixieland until 1869, when he made the long journey to Missouri, later buying a farm in Greene county, where he became a successful farmer. He is now living with his daughter in Wright county, being past eighty-two years of age, but is still active. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. The mother of our subject was also born in North Carolina, on December 29, 1839, and there she grew to womanhood and received a common school education. Her death occurred in Wright county, Missouri, March 23, 1905. To these parents eight children were born, namely: Henry F., of this sketch, being the eldest; Mrs. Martha J. Gardner, Mrs. Sarah Ayres, John W., Mrs. Emma V. Mitchell, George, Mrs. Julia Smith, and Effie, the latter being deceased.

Henry F. Kennedy was reared on a farm in North Carolina, and he received some education in subscription schools. He worked for his father on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, then began farming for himself. The first farm he owned contained eighty acres, to which he has added until now he has three hundred and forty acres and owns three hundred and twenty acres in Webster county. He has prospered through good management and close application. He left his native state and took up his residence here in 1888. He has become one of the most substantial and progressive general agriculturists in Greene county, and he has brought his large acreage up to a high state of development, his improvements being modern, including a commodious residence and large outbuildings. In connection with general farming he handles large numbers of live stock of various kinds. He is deserving of a great deal of credit for what he has

accomplished unaided, and many a young man could well profit by studying his methods. Since coming to this state he has lived in Greene, Barton, Dade and Jasper counties.

Mr. Kennedy was married on April 6, 1885, to Sarah L. Appleby, who was born in Greene county, Missouri, December 30, 1857, and here she grew to womanhood and received a common school education. She is a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Snow) Appleby. Mr. Appleby was a successful farmer of this county. He and his wife have been deceased several years.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy, namely: Ida is with her parents; David lives in Greene county; George is at home; Frank is also helping his father on the farm; Effie, deceased; and Hugh, who is at home.

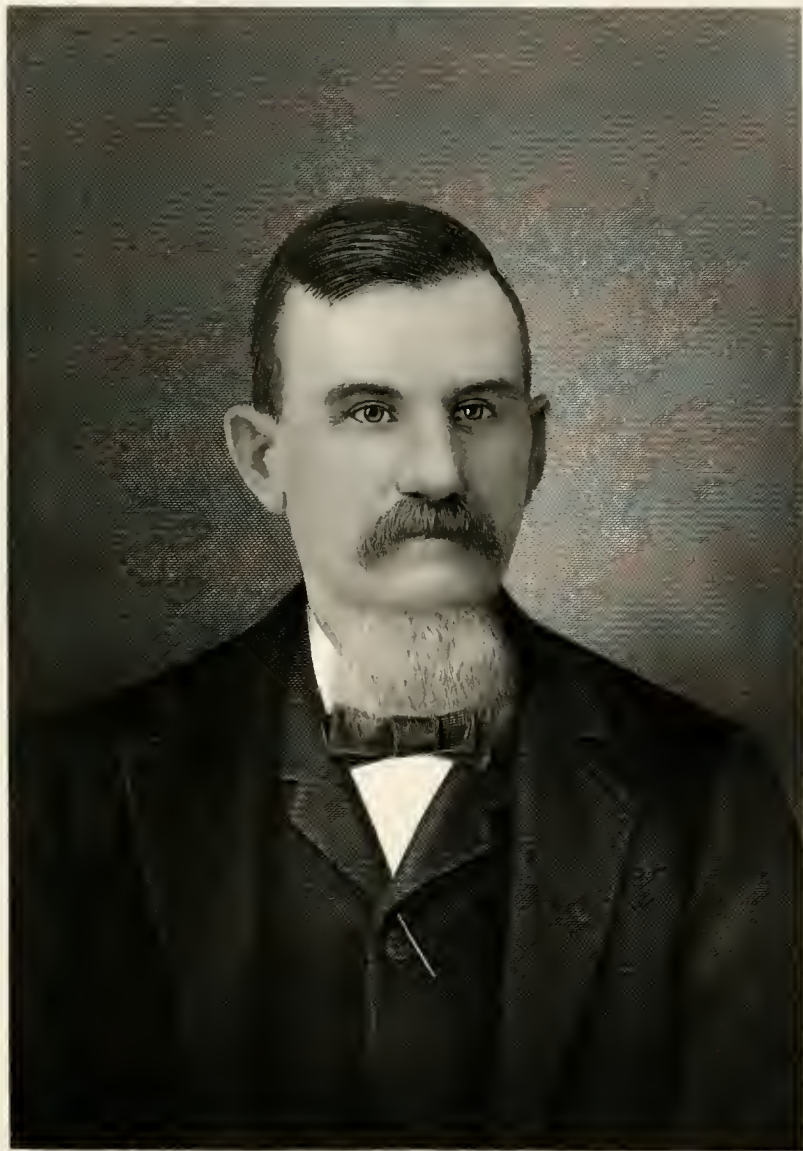
Politically, Mr. Kennedy is a Republican, and while he is always ready to take a good citizen's part in public affairs, he has never sought political leadership, preferring to devote his attention to his large farming interests.

JAMES DEVEREAUX.

Although Wales, like Switzerland, is a small, rugged country, it is surprising how large a number of excellent citizens have come from there to the United States, where they have benefited both themselves and us, for they are almost without exception, thrifty, economical, painstaking in their work and are people of untiring industry and in every way most desirable citizens. Of those who originally came from that picturesque land "by the sounding sea" and located in Springfield, Missouri, the late James Devereaux, railroader and expert stationary engineer, is deserving of special mention in this volume.

Mr. Devereaux was born near Swansea, Wales, April 12, 1838. He was a son of Thomas and Jane (Wade) Devereaux, both natives of Wales, the father born in 1793, and died in 1841; the mother was born in 1800 and died in 1848. These parents grew to maturity in their native land and received good educations; there they were married, spent their lives on a farm and died there. To them six children were born, only one of whom, John Devereaux, of the state of Pennsylvania, is still living.

James Devereaux had little opportunity to obtain an education, but he was a widely read man, always a great reader. When only eighteen years of age he began running a locomotive on a railroad in his native land, when the engines were very small compared with our present day moguls and were built without cabs. He continued railroading in Wales until he



James Devrens

was twenty-three years of age, when he emigrated to the United States, locating first in Pennsylvania, later removing to Coalburg, Ohio, where he secured employment running a stationary engine for the Powers Ice & Coal Company. After remaining there a few years he moved to Stark county, Ohio, and ran an engine for a mine hauling coal, and he worked at several other places in Ohio, then he removed with his family in 1880 to Kansas, locating in the town of Rosedale, and was engineer in the iron works there; later he was in the West for a short time, then came to Cherokee county, Kansas, and there ran a hoist engine at coal and smelter works. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1887, and worked as engineer in a saw mill for a while. His family remained here from that time, but he worked in other places most of the time, being able to get better wages and was regarded as a stationary engineer of superior ability and performed his duties most faithfully.

Mr. Devereaux was married May 25, 1867, in Hubbard, Ohio, to Mary Lloyd, a native of Wales, and a daughter of John and Jane (Mathews) Lloyd, both natives of Wales also, where Mr. Lloyd followed mining. His birth occurred March 31, 1818, and he died January 17, 1885, in Weir, Kansas. His wife was born January 9, 1820, and died May 18, 1888, in Springfield, Missouri. These parents with the wife of our subject emigrated to the United States in 1853 and the family settled in Pennsylvania. To Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd eleven children were born, three of whom are still living, namely: Mrs. Margaret Hughes, Mary, who married Mr. Devereaux of this sketch, and Edmond J.

To Mr. and Mrs. Devereaux nine children were born, six of whom are still living, namely: Thomas, born March 2, 1868, died August 20, 1883; Jane, born January 2, 1871, lives in the Province of Alberta, Canada; John, born October 22, 1873, is an engineer, and lives in Weir, Kansas; Margaret May, born May 11, 1876, died June 13, 1878; Naoma, born February 16, 1879, lives in Springfield, she married Arthur Jones; James Garfield, born April 29, 1882, died January 9, 1883; Edmond James, born December 4, 1883, lives in Chicago, Illinois; Elizabeth, born November 7, 1886, lives in Springfield, Missouri, married William Jones; Mary Lloyd, born May 31, 1889, is teaching in the Rogers' school.

Politically Mr. Devereaux was a Prohibitionist for a period of twenty-six years. Fraternally he belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masonic Order and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

The cozy family home is on West Lynn street, Springfield.

The death of Mr. Devereaux occurred June 24, 1906. He was a man noted for his sobriety, peaceable nature and industry and he was highly respected by all who knew him. He was a deacon in the First Baptist church for thirty-five years. His family are all Baptists.

WILLIAM J. ORR.

A lawyer of intense energy and application, William J. Orr, of Springfield, has won a position in the front ranks of men of his profession, in which he is what might be denominated a student lawyer. His mind is of the workshop order, in contradistinction to the lumber room sort. Its acquisitions are not uselessly there, and not alone for him, but for others, they are ready to be shaped into the support of whatever purpose is in hand. He knows enough to know, and he knows it by both intuition and experience, that to be a good lawyer, a successful one, means hard study and devotion to the profession. Hence, we refer to him as a student, or a studious lawyer, as a man among his books, not as a recluse, or a book-worm, but as a lawyer who busies himself with those things in which success depends upon the symmetrical judgment and practical grasp that come from reading and reflection.

Mr. Orr, who for nearly a quarter of a century has been district attorney for the old "Gulf" and Frisco railroads, and one of the most widely known attorneys in the Southwest, was born in Pike county, Missouri, February 2, 1856. He is a son of Robert S. and Henrietta A. (Early) Orr. The father was born near Salisbury, North Carolina, but removed from that state to Missouri in an early day with his parents and here he grew to manhood on a farm and received good educational advantages for those times. When a young man he worked as a stair builder for some time. When his health failed he engaged in mercantile pursuits. His death occurred in Louisiana, Missouri, in 1880. The mother of our subject was a native of Pike county, this state, where she was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. Her parents located in that county upon their arrival in Missouri from Virginia. She was the niece of Gen. Jubal A. Early, of Virginia. Her death occurred in 1912 in Howell county, Missouri. These parents were members of the Presbyterian church. To them eight children were born, four of whom are deceased.

William J. Orr was reared in his native county and there received his primary education. He was graduated from Watson Seminary in 1878, but he is for the most part a self-educated man, having remained an ardent student all his life. In 1880 he went to West Plains, Howell county, Missouri, later taking Horace Greeley's advice, went West and tried his fortunes in the state of Oregon, remaining there several years, then returned to West Plains. He was admitted to the bar in 1878 and has been practicing law continuously ever since with pronounced success. Twenty-four years ago he was appointed district attorney for the Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis Railroad, and when that road was leased to the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company he was retained in the same position, being the

only man from the law department of the former road that is now with the law department of the Frisco. This long service would indicate that he has been very capable and faithful in the performance of his duties. He has retained the same district, Springfield to Memphis.

Mr. Orr was married in 1884 to Emma Winger, a daughter of J. B. Winger, who was postmaster at Springfield during the Civil war. Mrs. Orr's death occurred in 1898, and he was subsequently married to Ola B. Saunders, of Kansas City. She is a daughter of L. L. Saunders. Both unions have been without issue.

Politically Mr. Orr is a Democrat, but he has never sought the emoluments of political office. He is a gentleman of pleasing address, impressing the stranger with his versatility, sincerity and genuine worth.

H. S. BENNETT.

Mr. Bennett was born at Shelton, Connecticut, October 5, 1861. He is the son of a sterling old New England family; the son of Henry and Emily Shelton Bennett, both born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, where our subject first saw the light of day and where his parents grew to maturity, received their education, and were married. The father was a steamboat captain on Long Island Sound, spending the principal part of his active life in charge of boats running out of New York, on the Bridgeport and Derby lines, where he was well known and popular, both with the passenger and freight patrons of these lines. Politically, he was a Republican, and for several years was a major in the Connecticut State Militia. H. S. Bennett, only child of his parents, grew to manhood in his native community, and received his education in the public schools and the Episcopal Academy of the state of Connecticut, at Cheshire, Connecticut. In 1882 he left his New England home and came West, locating in St. Louis, where he engaged in the grocery business a few months; then entered the employ of the Waters Pierce Oil Company. In February, 1883, this company made him their local agent at Springfield, Missouri. In July, 1913, this company sold out to the Pierce Oil Corporation, Mr. Bennett retaining the position of local agent for the new concern.

Mr. Bennett was married in Shelton, Connecticut, in 1881, to Ila J. Wason, who was born at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and is a daughter of Captain James and Elizabeth Mary (Fairchild) Wason. Captain Wason was born in Virginia and Mrs. Wason at Newton, Connecticut, where they were married. Captain Wason, in his early life, was proprietor of the Berkshire Mills at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and was captain of coasting schooners

during the latter years of his life. He and his wife are both now deceased. Mrs. Bennett grew to womanhood in Bridgeport, and received a high school education, finishing it at Newtown Academy, Newtown, Connecticut. Mrs. Bennett is a member of the Daughters of the Revolution.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bennett, namely, Shelton W., born March 18, 1883, married Mabel Clara McClain, and is now engaged in farming and general stock raising at the head of Lake Taneycomo, in Taney county, Missouri; James Hurley, born in 1897, died in 1908, and Henry Fairchild, born September 29, 1895, and is now at home with his parents.

Politically, Mr. Bennett is a Republican. Fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic order, and is a past high priest of Vincel chapter. He is also a member of the Elks, and of the Sons of the Revolution, having had three great-grandfathers in the Revolutionary war; and is a member of the James River Club.

ANDREW J. SCOTT.

The name of Andrew J. Scott is becoming well known among the contractors of Springfield, although he is a comparatively new comer in this field, a number of his competitors have been in the business here from a score to two score of years, but our subject's skill, advanced ideas along the building line, his industry, honesty and perseverance is resulting in a lucrative business. For over twenty years he was foreman of one of our largest planing mills. A great deal of his early life was spent in the South of which he is a native, but has resided in Springfield for over a quarter of a century and is well known to the building tradesmen here. Although a Southerner, he has a commendable record as a soldier for the Union, and his life of nearly three score and ten has been a varied and interesting one.

Mr. Scott was born in Tishomingo county, Mississippi, March 17, 1845. He is a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Searcey) Scott, and is one of a family of seven children, six sons and one daughter, namely: William died when twenty-one years of age; John L. died Christmas night, 1858, when eighteen years of age; Aaron W., died January 15, 1858, at the age of fifteen years; Andrew J., of this review; Jane Elizabeth married William Miles, and she died when twenty years of age, leaving one child, Victoria; Frank P., who married Mrs. Josie Beal, lives in Springfield, Missouri; Rufus, who was a planter at Rienza, Mississippi, died in 1902, at the age of forty-two years. The father of our subject was born in Virginia, from which state he removed to Tennessee when young and there married Elizabeth Searcey, who was a native of Columbia, Tennessee. Later they established their home

in Mississippi and reared their family there. The death of Robert Scott occurred in 1858, when our subject was thirteen years old. His widow survived until 1871. They were both buried on the old homestead, this custom being employed much in the South during the past generations up to a few years ago.

Andrew J. Scott grew to manhood on the home plantation and there worked when a boy, and received his education in the common schools. As stated above his sympathies were with the Federal government and in order to escape conscription in the Confederate army at the outbreak of the war between the states, he went to Alabama, and although was but seventeen years of age he raised the First Alabama Cavalry, which regiment was soon placed in active service. Mr. Scott enlisted June 11, 1863, and was discharged July 27, 1864, at Rome, Georgia. He had gone through Georgia with Sherman in his memorable campaign and took part in all the engagements of the same. After his discharge from the Alabama cavalry regiment he went to Nashville, Illinois, and on February 11, 1865, enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until September 25, 1865.

After the war Mr. Scott returned to Mississippi, and operated a flat-boat on the Mississippi river to New Orleans for three years, then went a second time to Nashville, Illinois, where he engaged in the contracting and building business for ten years, then engaged in the grocery business eight years. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1888, and for a period of twenty-two years was foreman of the Springfield Planing Mill and Lumber Company, his long retention in this important position would indicate that he gave the firm eminent satisfaction in every respect. During the past four years he has been in the contracting business and has been very successful.

Mr. Scott was married on May 19, 1880, to Laura Burns, a daughter of John C. Burns and wife of Nashville, Illinois, where she grew to womanhood and received her education in the common schools. At the time of their marriage Mr. Burns was justice of the peace at Nashville, which position he held for a period of thirty-four years continuously, discharging the duties of the same most ably and was one of the influential men of that place. His family consisted of two sons and two daughters.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Scott, namely: Arthur B., born August 25, 1886, is chief clerk to the superintendent of the Oregon Short Line Railroad, married Helen Madden, and they have one child, Arthur; they live in Pocatello, Idaho. John T., second child of our subject, born September 1, 1888, is with the Whaples-Olvey Millinery Company of Springfield.

Politically, Mr. Scott is a Republican. He belongs to the local post of the Grand Army of the Republic. He is a member of Grace Methodist

Episcopal church, and has been a member of the official board for a period of twenty-three years and is one of the pillars of this church.

Mr. Scott owns the apartment house where he resides at 430 Kimbrough street, also a rental here in the city.

DABNEY COSBY DADE.

To rescue from fading tradition the personal annals of the pioneers of our country is a pleasing but laborious task; not so laborious, perhaps, as perplexing, by reason of memoirs from which many impressions of the early days have long since faded. To gather up the broken threads of strange yet simple stories of individual lives, to catch the fleeting chronicles and fireside stories and hand them down to posterity is a laudable ambition worthy of encouragement on the part of every one interested in his community. Dabney Cosby Dade, long since a traveler to "that undiscovered bourne," of which the world's greatest poet wrote, was one of the pioneers of Springfield, who were in the van of civilization moving to new frontiers of the West, who passed through years of toil and hardship such as few now living have ever experienced. A western man in the broad sense of the term, and a native of the country which the Indians named "the high muddy water," he had the sagacity to realize what the people needed in his day and generation and with strong hand and active brain sought to supply the demand generously and unsparingly. It would require a volume to properly write the interesting life history of this man, his struggles for recognition during his youth, his hazardous journey across the wild western plains with the famous band of "forty-niners," his life in the mines of the Pacific coast, his voyage around Cape Horn, the southernmost point in the Western Hemisphere, his struggles as a leading lawyer and politician, his efforts in behalf of the Union during the great crisis of the sixties and his influence as a citizen in the movements for the betterment of his locality, would all form chapters interesting and helpful to the rising generation. He ranked high among the citizens of Greene county of his day, and was in every respect a most commendable example of the courageous, unselfish successful self-made man.

Mr. Dade was born September 30, 1830, in Boonville, Missouri, and was a son of John and Agnes (Bullock) Dade, both natives of Kentucky where they spent their earlier years but removed to Cooper county, Missouri, in pioneer days, remaining there until in the early forties when they removed to Springfield. John Dade followed merchandising in his earlier years, but engaged in the real estate business after locating here, and he be-

came owner of considerable land in Greene county. He was twice married, the subject of this memoir being the youngest of four sons, all now deceased, by his first wife.

Dabney Cosby Dade spent his early childhood in Cooper county and was about twelve years old when he came with his parents to Springfield and here he grew to manhood. He had little opportunity to obtain an education, but later in life made up for this lack by extensive home study and contact with the world, thus educating himself, and was through life a great miscellaneous reader. When but nineteen years old he made the long and dangerous journey across the trackless plains to California, with the great band of gold seekers, and there he worked in the mines for some time, later going to Oregon and many other places in the far West, and he made the return trip east by ship down the western coast around Cape Horn and up the eastern coast of South America to New York City. He then made the long journey to Texas and after much wandering finally settled permanently in Springfield, Missouri, began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in an early day and this remained his life work until the end. Possessing a brilliant mind and rare tact, industry and perseverance he forged to the front ranks of his professional brethren and for many years was regarded as one of the leading lawyers in southern Missouri, his name figuring conspicuously in important trials in various courts and he met with uniform success. He was a man of pronounced convictions, always ready to take a stand for what he believed to be right, and while in Texas prior to the breaking out of the Civil war he announced that he favored the Union cause. He joined the Home Guards in Springfield in 1860 under Colonel Holland, but was not called into actual service. After the war he formed a partnership here with Judge Geiger which continued for several years. Active in politics and influential in local public matters Mr. Dade was elected to represent Greene county, on the Greenback ticket, in the state legislature, in 1879, and he served his time there in a faithful and commendable manner. At one time he was police judge of Springfield, being the only Democrat elected on the ticket of that year, which is sufficient indication of his popularity here. He remained faithful to Democratic principles the rest of his life. Religiously he was a member of the Christian church, and was prominent in church work, was a teacher in the Sunday school for some time. He was a member of the Masonic order from the age of twenty-one years.

Mr. Dade was married, January 1, 1872, to Donna Mack, who was born in Maury county, Tennessee, September 1, 1845. She is a daughter of John and Sarah V. Mack, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Virginia, the former born in 1800 and the latter in 1802. Mr. Mack's death occurred in 1854, and his widow survived until 1867. They were

married in Tennessee and in 1852 the family removed to Greene county, Missouri, locating in Springfield where they became well established, and here Mrs. Dade grew to womanhood, being seven years old when she came here with her parents and here she was educated, being a student in the first college. She is one of nine children, six daughters and three sons, two of whom are living at this writing, Mrs. Donna Dade, and Mrs. Narcissa Edwards.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dade, namely: Agnes, born April 26, 1873, is the wife of Dr. R. M. Cowan; Matilda, born September 18, 1876, is at home; Virginia, born on September 11, 1882, married George B. Rayfield, and they have one child, Dabney Dade Rayfield, born on January 1, 1906, and is now attending school.

The death of Dabney Cosby Dade occurred on May 25, 1912. His life was an open book, known and read by his many friends, who found therein no blank pages and nothing to offend, for he always endeavored to measure his life by strict principles of rectitude, and few of his contemporaries could present a character so nearly flawless or a reputation against which so little in the way of criticism could be uttered.

JOHN HEGARTY.

It was nearly sixty years ago when John Hegarty first saw what was then the insignificant village of Springfield, a mere crossroads trading point, a general store or two, blacksmith shop or so, a post office and a small cluster of rude dwelling houses. Not all the time since then has he spent here, but during the major portion of it he has witnessed with satisfaction and interest the substantial growth of the place until it is now the capital of the Ozark region in importance commercially. He was for many years a well-known grocer here, and now being well past his eighty-third birthday, he is living quietly in his little cottage in the heart of the city, still preferring to remain near his old place of business. He is Irish in blood, and, having many of the traits of that energetic and quick-witted race, has succeeded well in his life work.

Mr. Hegarty was born in Ireland, in June, 1830. He is a son of John and Anna (Galaspy) Hegarty, both of whom were born, reared, married and spent their lives in the Emerald Isle, dying there many years ago, the father passing away when our subject was a small boy, in about the year 1846. He was a tailor by trade and he and his wife both received good educations for that time. Their family consisted of ten children, two of the sons still living, namely: John of this sketch, and James, who lives in St. Louis.



JOHN HEGARTY.

John Hegarty grew to manhood in Ireland and there received a common school education. He emigrated to the United States in 1847 and settled in Terre Haute, Indiana, where he remained eighteen or twenty years, at different times, during which period he was a commercial traveler, selling dry goods for a Terre Haute house, then spent a year in different parts of Illinois. He first came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1855, but not long thereafter returned East, but took up his permanent residence here in 1870, following farming near Springfield a short time, then moved into the city and for a period of twenty years engaged in the grocery business at Boonville street and Phelps avenue, having been in partnership with his brother James, under the firm name of Hegarty Bros. They enjoyed an extensive trade, and theirs was one of the oldest established grocery stores on Boonville street, one of the principal streets of the city since its beginning. Having accumulated a comfortable competency for his declining years, our subject quit business in 1894, since which time he has lived retired. At one time he was owner of a valuable farm, containing one hundred sixteen and one-half acres at Valley Mills, Greene county. He sold this place three years ago.

Mr. Hegarty has never married. Politically he is a Democrat, and is a member of the Catholic church.

ALEXANDER McDONALD.

The veterans of the great Union army that saved the nation from disruption during its darkest period should be justly proud of what they have done for succeeding generations, having left an inheritance of which we should be very grateful; indeed we owe them a debt of gratitude that we can never pay. Now that the "sunset of life" is upon them and the "grand army of the republic" is continuously marching across the "great divide" to join the "phantom army of the silent land," let us of the aftermath accord them every courtesy and honor, and prove our gratitude for what they have achieved while we have the opportunity. One of this worthy number is Alexander McDonald, who has a long successful business record here, having conducted a grocery store in the same locality on West Commercial street, Springfield, for a period of over a quarter of a century.

Mr. McDonald was born in Morgan county, Illinois, June 21, 1844. He is a son of William McDonald, who was owner of a large farm in the above named county and state and a well-known citizen there up to his death, which occurred many years ago. On this farm our subject was reared until he was seventeen years of age, obtaining in the meantime a meager

education in the old-time subscription schools. Then the Civil war began, and, although a mere boy, he enlisted in the First Missouri Cavalry, at Jacksonville, Illinois, under Capt. Barber Lewis, of Company G, and he proved to be an efficient and brave soldier. He was first sent to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, then to Tipton, Missouri, later coming to Springfield with Gen. Fremont's army, in October, 1861, and served in this part of the state under the dashing Maj. Charles Zagonyi, and in February, 1862, as in the battle at Springfield when Price retreated, our subject's regiment being the first to raise the Stars and Stripes over the court house. They followed Price to Sugar creek, Arkansas, where another battle was fought, twelve men being lost in our subject's company. About a week later he was in the two-days' battle at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, where some five hundred of his comrades fell. From Pea Ridge they went to Helena, that state, then back into Missouri, but later were sent to Little Rock and there engaged in a skirmish. Mr. McDonald was mustered out and honorably discharged at St. Louis, in August, 1865, after a faithful service of four years, during which he was not wounded, sick or a prisoner. Soon thereafter he went to Jacksonville, Illinois, and took a position as superintendent of the Jacksonville Woolen Mills Company, with which he remained for a period of nine years, giving the firm eminent satisfaction in every respect. He then went to Bonaparte, Van Buren county, Iowa, where he was superintendent of the Meek Brothers' Woolen Mills for some time, later going to Lewiston, Illinois, where he continued in the woolen mill business, spending in all twenty-one years in that line of endeavor, and was a master of this business, which was an important industry in the Middle West a generation ago. In 1888 Mr. McDonald came to Springfield, Missouri, and for about six months was manager of the Springfield Woolen Mills, which was at that time "tottering to the fall." He then engaged in the grocery business on West Commercial street, and this he has continued at the same locality to the present time, enjoying a large and lucrative trade all the while, owing to his honest and courteous treatment of his hundreds of regular customers. He has always carried a large and well-selected stock of staple and fancy groceries.

Mr. McDonald was married in Jacksonville, Illinois, in 1869, to Elizabeth Wilson, a daughter of James and Jane Wilson, a highly respected old family of Jacksonville. They became the parents of six children, three of whom survive; they were named as follows: William is deceased; Sarah is the wife of Capt. J. A. Rutherford; Elizabeth, wife of Mr. McDonald, our subject; Samuel is deceased; James is living in Long Beach, California; Anna married a Mr. Buces, and they live in Seattle, Washington.

To Mr. and Mrs. McDonald one child has been born, Mary M., born in Jacksonville. She married Fred Garrett and they live here, Mr. Garrett being engaged in the shoe business.

Politically, Mr. McDonald is a Republican, but he has never aspired to office. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic, and to the Woodmen of the World. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. She belongs to the Saturday Club.

EDWARD A. SPENCER.

We are never ready to give up a member of the family or a close friend. It always seems to us that their lives might be prolonged indefinitely, but there is no staying the grim Reaper, whose name is Death when he gets ready to thrust in his sickle and reap, gathering both the flowers and the bearded grain; he does not heed our pleadings or our tears, and the only thing that we can do is to summon our fortitude, suppress our grief and go on with life's every-day affairs, not forgetting the lessons in the lives of those with whom we have been associated on the journey and now gone on, leaving us behind.

The late Edward A. Spencer was summoned from earthly scenes in the prime of life, when it seemed that his family needed him, but Fate decreed otherwise. He was a member of one of the best-known families in the southern part of Polk county, just over the line from Greene county on the north, and several of the younger members of this old family have also made their homes in Springfield for a number of years. Our subject was born on a farm, near Brighton, Polk county, Missouri, September 1, 1857, and his life was spent in his native vicinity where he followed general farming for a livelihood. He grew up on the homestead where he worked when a boy, and he received his education in the rural schools of his district. He was a son of Dr. Sebern and Nancy Ann (Tuck) Spencer. The latter was a native of Tennessee, from which state she came to Polk county, Missouri, when a child and there spent the rest of her life, dying many years ago. Dr. Sebern Spencer was a native of North Carolina, and was comparatively young in years when he made the long overland journey from the old Tar state to Polk county, Missouri, where he spent the rest of his life practicing medicine and farming. He was a physician of the old school, was a self-educated man and rarely gifted by nature for the duties of a family doctor. He was very successful in his practice and was one of the best-known physicians among the pioneers in Polk county. He has been deceased many years. He was three times married, our subject being a child of his second marriage, which union resulted in the birth of four children, two sons and two daughters, all living but the subject of this sketch.

Edward A. Spencer was married, December 31, 1877, to Dallas S.

Ruyle, who was born on a farm near Brighton, Polk county, this state, April 20, 1858, and there grew to womanhood and received her education in the common schools. She is a daughter of Alvis and Susanna (Casey) Ruyle. The Casey family was well-to-do and was among the pioneers of the vicinity of Ozark, Missouri. Alvis Ruyle was born, reared and spent his life in the southern part of Polk county where the Ruyles have been a prominent family for three-quarters of a century. He was a son of Aaron Ruyle, one of the first settlers near the town of Brighton, where he became an extensive land owner and had numerous slaves in the early days before the Civil war. Alvis Ruyle devoted his life to farming, owning a place two miles west of Brighton. He has been deceased several years.

Four children were born to Edward A. Spencer and wife, namely: Jessie M., George S., Ben E., and Grace E., all living at home with their mother.

Politically, Mr. Spencer was a Democrat. He professed faith in Christ early in life and joined the Baptist church at Slagle, in Polk county, but later in life inclined toward the belief of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, however never joining same, although intending to do so when his last illness overtook him. He suffered intensely for a year but bore it all with true Christian fortitude and never complained, and when he was summoned to his reward on September 18, 1911, at the age of fifty-five years, his last words were, "Climb higher, climb higher." He was a man of jovial disposition, never permitted life's common burdens to weight him down, as so many do.

After the death of our subject at his home at Brighton, Polk county, his widow and children removed to Springfield and bought a home on Lyon street, where they now reside.

MARTIN AUSHERMAN.

One of the early-day business men of Springfield who was distinctively the architect of his own fortunes, was Martin Ausherman, who was true and loyal in all the relations of life and stood as a type of that sterling manhood which ever commands respect and honor. He was a man who would have won his way in any locality where fate might have placed him, for he had sound judgment, coupled with great energy and business tact, together with upright principles, all of which have ever made for success wherever they have been rightly and persistently applied. By reason of these principles he won and retained a host of friends, who have never ceased to revere his memory.

Mr. Ausherman was born November 1, 1840, in Frederick county, Maryland. He was a son of John and Lydia (Arnold) Ausherman, and was one of thirteen children, all of whom are now deceased. The family was well known in Maryland for many decades, and they were all farmers except our subject who devoted his life to mercantile pursuits.

Martin Ausherman grew to manhood in his native state and there assisted with the general work on the farm when a boy and he received his education in the common schools of his native community. Early in life he began his career as a merchant, and remained in Maryland until 1876, when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and opened a grocery store and was very successful, building up a good trade, and he continued in the same until his death. By his first marriage, Mr. Ausherman had one daughter, Eva, who married D. R. Holt and lives in Oklahoma. They have three children.

Mr. Ausherman was married on February 20, 1872, to Mary Knox, who was born in Washington county, Maryland. She is a daughter of Joseph and Nancy (McCoy) Knox, natives of Ireland and Maryland, respectively. Mr. Knox was a manufacturer of wagons and carriages and built up a large business, there being a very ready market for his products owing to their superior quality and workmanship. His family consisted of two children, Mary, who married Mr. Ausherman, and one child that died in infancy. Mrs. Ausherman was reared in Maryland, and she received a good public school education. She has a pleasant home on South Market street, Springfield.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ausherman three children were born, namely: Ida, born March 16, 1874, was educated in the Springfield schools, passing through the public and high schools and later taking the regular course in Drury College, from which institution she was graduated in due course of time, having made an excellent record; she has been teaching English in the local high school for the past twelve years, and is regarded by those familiar with her work as one of the most efficient teachers in her line in southwest Missouri. Her long retention in the important position which she now holds would indicate that she has given eminent satisfaction to all concerned. Her work has been commended by Prof. J. Fairbanks, and she is popular with both teachers and pupils. Chester, second child of our subject and wife, was reared and educated in Springfield, and was a young man of much promise when his untimely death occurred in 1900 at the age of twenty-five years. M. Vernon, youngest of the children, was born May 17, 1877, was educated in the schools of Springfield, and he has conducted the grocery store left by his father, remaining in the same building, and during this period of twenty-five years he has become known over the city and county as one of the leading grocerymen of Springfield, having built up an extensive trade and carrying at all seasons a large and well selected stock

of fancy and staple groceries, in fact, everything to be found in up-to-date grocery stores in any city. He has remained unmarried.

Politically, Martin Ausherman was a Republican, and was regarded by all as an honest man and a good citizen in every respect. His death occurred on January 20, 1899, at the age of forty-eight years, when in the prime of life.

WILLIAMSON HENRY FRANKLIN POTTER.

One of Greene county's progressive farmers and well known men in public affairs is Williamson Henry Franklin Potter, of Washington township. He has succeeded in agricultural affairs partly because he has been willing to apply himself assiduously to his vocation and partly because he has adopted modern methods of husbandry whenever practicable. He is a worthy scion of one of the prominent old families of this section of the state and here he has been content to spend his life. He has assisted in the wonderful improvement of the locality that has taken place here during the past half century. A man of fine foresight he has ever manifested faith in the future of his native community.

Mr. Potter was born in Greene county, Missouri, May 7, 1850. He is a son of Henry D. and Nancy (Myra) Potter. The father was born in Tennessee, March 22, 1810, there grew to manhood and received a common school education and married. He spent his boyhood days on a farm. He came to Missouri in 1845 in wagons, locating in Greene county, where he bought forty acres of land, later adding one hundred and sixty acres, owning a fine farm of two hundred acres at the time of his death. He cleared most of it and carried on general farming successfully. His death occurred on his home farm here, in June, 1875. Politically he was a Republican. His wife was a native of Tennessee where she grew up on a farm and received a common school education. She was a very industrious woman, spun and wove cloth for clothing for her family. She often told of the hardships they encountered on the tedious journey from Tennessee. She often raised the cotton herself which she later spun and made into garments for her household. She often worked all day and far into the night. She was a worthy member of the Presbyterian church. She died on the homestead here, about a month after her husband died. To these parents seven children were born, namely: William R. died in Tennessee; Mary Ann died about the close of the Civil war; Mrs. Margaret Jane Watts is living at Rogersville, Missouri; she has been twice married, first, to James K. Kelley, who was a soldier in the Civil war, but returned from the front on account of sickness and died on his farm. The next child is Mrs. Sarah Ellen Watts, deceased;

Mrs. Martha Pickle lives at Rogersville; Mrs. Amanda S. Watts also lives at Rogersville. Margaret, Sarah and Amanda married brothers, named Watts, and Williamson H. F., of this sketch.

Our subject grew to manhood on the home farm, and he received his early education in the common schools. He has followed farming all his life, and is now living on a part of the farm on which he was reared. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, when he married Amanda E. Pickle, then went to farming for himself. At first he entered forty acres of land from the government, worked hard and managed well and later added one hundred and twenty acres to this, cleared about eighty acres and made the necessary improvements on his land, such as building a cozy home, a good barn and erecting proper fences. He has one of the largest barns in the community and other convenient outbuildings. Fifteen acres of his land is in timber. He has been very successful as a general farmer and makes a specialty of raising Percheron horses and Jersey cows. In 1890 he went to Half Way, Polk county, Missouri, and entered the mercantile business where he enjoyed a very good trade, and while there was appointed postmaster. After spending two years there he returned to his farm in Greene county. He went into the hardware business in Palmetto about a year later and conducted a store there two years and met with fair success. He then engaged in the marble business at Henderson, Webster county, for three years. In 1900 he was elected a judge of the Greene county court, during McKinley's administration, and served one term with entire satisfaction to all concerned. Returning to his farm in Washington township he has since devoted his attention exclusively to general farming and stock raising.

Mrs. Potter was born in Tennessee, February 4, 1856, and when four years of age came to Missouri with her parents, making the journey in wagons. The family settled at Palmetto, Greene county, where Mrs. Potter grew to womanhood and received a common school education. She is a daughter of Jacob B. and Malissa (Holt) Pickle. Her father devoted his life to farming and became owner of an excellent place of two hundred acres. Politically he was a Republican, and was a member of the Methodist church. His death occurred on his farm at the age of about eighty years. His wife was a native of Tennessee, his native state, and there they grew to maturity, received such educational advantages as the early-day schools afforded and were married there. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Here death occurred on the home farm in Greene county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Potter seven children have been born, namely: Mrs. Mary A. Burris lives at Half Way, Missouri, where her husband, J. B. Burris, who was in the mercantile business, died in the spring of 1914; Jefferson H. is farming in Polk county; Mrs. Nora M. Pursselley lives in

Springfield; George L. lives in Greene county; Opal lives at home and teaches school in Greene county; Willie lives at home, and Ellis, born June 30, 1887, died November 11, 1887.

Politically, Mr. Potter is a Republican. Fraternally, he belongs to the Woodmen of the World, the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church for a period of forty-three years. He is influential in the affairs of his community, is widely known and has always borne an excellent reputation.

OLIVER SMITH GOODWIN.

One of the best remembered and most highly respected citizens of Greene county in a past generation, who, after a successful and honorable career, has taken up his journey to that mystic clime, Shakespeare's "undiscovered bourne, from whence no traveler e'er returns," leaving behind him a heritage of which his descendants may well be proud—an untarnished name—was Oliver Smith Goodwin, who for the past quarter of a century was a resident of Springfield, where he was widely known as one of the leading abstractors of this section of the country. But not only as a good citizen was he deserving of mention, but also on account of his splendid military record. While his standing in the business world was that of an honest man, sound in judgment and wise in counsel, he also possessed in a generous degree the confidence of the public, and all movements having for their object the moral and educational welfare of the county found in him a liberal patron and generous benefactor, and his long life of more than three score and ten was one of decided usefulness.

Mr. Goodwin was born at Little York, Jefferson county, Ohio, October 3, 1842. He was a son of George and Mary Jane (Wilson) Goodwin. The father was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1820, and was a son of John and Elizabeth (Crowley) Goodwin. John Goodwin was born in 1800, in Virginia, and came to Ohio when a young man. He was of Welsh descent. He was a tailor by trade, which he followed until he retired from active life. He served as justice of the peace for over twenty-five years. He was a Presbyterian. His death occurred in 1884. Elizabeth Crowley was also a native of Virginia. George Goodwin received a better education than the average boy of his times, and he became an expert bookkeeper. He was proprietor of a general store in Little York, Ohio, until 1861. When a boy he learned the tailor's trade from his father. He engaged in the hotel business at Uhrichsville, Ohio, for a number of years. In 1880 he went to Canton, that state, and opened a merchant tailoring business, and he spent



O. S. GOODWIN, Deceased.

the last twenty years of his life in that city, his death occurring there in 1900. He had been a very successful man in business. He was a warm friend of the late President McKinley. Politically, he was a Democrat, but he would never accept public office. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. He and Mary Jane Wilson were married in 1839. She was born near Youngstown, Ohio. Her death occurred in 1863. To these parents ten children were born, namely: Rachel, deceased; Oliver S., of this sketch; Albert, deceased; Martha E., widow of J. P. Grimm, lives in New Philadelphia, Ohio; Anderson P. lives in Uhrichsville, Ohio; Cassander lives in Chicago; Adaline is the wife of David Jobe, of Columbus, Ohio; John W. lives in Wheeling, West Virginia; Paulina is married and lives at Marysville, Ohio; Georgiana is the wife of Douglas Stewart and they live at Boone, Iowa.

Oliver S. Goodwin received a good common school education. He was not yet twenty-one years old when he enlisted July 30, 1861, in Company B, Thirtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He saw much hard service in all of which he never faltered, no matter how dangerous or arduous, and he took part in a number of the greatest battles of the war. Some of the engagements in which he participated were Cornafax Ferry, West Virginia, the second battle of Bull Run, South Mountain and Antietam, then was at Vicksburg during the memorable siege from January to July, 1863, later was in the Atlanta campaign and in the numerous engagements of the same, and he was mustered out at Atlanta, August 1, 1864. In February, 1865, he enlisted in Company D, Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and became quartermaster sergeant of this regiment. He was honorably discharged at the close of the war.

Mr. Goodwin went to Uhrichsville, Ohio, after his career in the army and remained there until 1868, in which year he went to Brown county, Illinois, remaining there a year, then removed to Clark county, Missouri, in 1870 and was deputy county recorder there for a period of six years, and during that time he made a set of abstract books for a firm. After that he went to Monticello, Missouri, where he remained three years, and in 1888 removed to Springfield where he resided until his death. He at once began in the abstract business, and in 1902 began in this line for himself, made a most excellent set of books and was regarded as one of the principal men in this business in Greene county and was well patronized. His work was known for its accuracy, good style, and he had a reputation for scrupulous honesty, kindness and courtesy, and everybody respected and honored him.

Mr. Goodwin was married October 5, 1871, to Mary H. Rebo, a native of Clark county, Missouri, where she was reared and educated. To this union five children were born, namely: Amy is the wife of C. C. Stiffler

of Waco, Texas; George died when six years old; Mary Alice is the wife of G. W. Arnett of Springfield; Olive S. is the wife of Robert Allen of Dallas, Texas; and Ralph D. lives in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Goodwin was called to his eternal rest on July 17, 1914, at the age of seventy-two years. Politically he was a Republican and was a member of Captain John Matthews Post, No. 69, Grand Army of the Republic, in which he was quartermaster sergeant.

ELDER NEWTON FINLEY.

Each man who strives to fulfill his part in connection with human life and human activities is deserving of recognition, whatever may be his field of endeavor, and it is the function of works of this nature to prepare for future generations an authentic record concerning those represented in its pages, and the value of such publications is certain to be cumulative for all time to come, showing forth the individual and specific accomplishments of which generic history is ever engendered. Although yet quite a young man, the record, brief though it is, of Elder Newton Finley, secretary and treasurer of the Anchor Broom Works, of Springfield, is worthy of perpetuation within these pages, as we will readily ascertain by a study of the same in the following paragraphs.

Mr. Finley was born at Greenfield, Dade county, Missouri, December 15, 1885. He is a son of Albert N. and Thurzy (Daughtrey) Finley, both natives of the above named town and county, each representing prominent old families there. They were reared, educated and married there and are still living on a large farm two miles southwest of Greenfield. Their family consisted of nine children, namely: Mrs. Bessie Erisman, Mary Frances, Will P., Elder Newton, of this sketch; Sallie, Fred, Lloyd, Marie and Alma; the last five named are all at home with their parents.

Mr. Finley, of this sketch, was reared in his native community and received a good practical education in the Greenfield schools, graduating from the high school there. In the fall of 1907 he came to Springfield and attended a business college for nine months, and on June 8, 1908, took a partnership in the Anchor Broom Company, which was incorporated in 1901, and he has remained with this concern to the present time and is now secretary and treasurer of the same, and its rapid growth during the past few years has been due in no small measure to his industry, sound judgment and foresight. Recently the firm has added the manufacture of mops to their long-established broom business, and the new department was a success from the first. This has been one of the best known and most successful

broom works in the Southwest for a decade or more and its products are eagerly sought for over a wide territory, owing to the superior quality of the famous brands of brooms which the firm produces—the "Monarch," "Blue Ribbon," "Golden Rod," "Perfection," and "Little Gem." These brooms are shipped in large consignments over all the southwestern states, especially Louisiana, Texas, Oklahoma, Arkansas, Mississippi, eastern Kansas and Missouri. During the past year about twenty carload lots have been sent to various points, to say nothing of the vast number of smaller shipments, and each succeeding year brings a larger volume of business.

Mr. Finley was married April 14, 1914, to Nell Sullens, a daughter of J. L. Sullens, who was for a number of years one of the most prominent ministers of the Southern Methodist church in southwest Missouri. He and his wife were natives of central Missouri. They came to Springfield in 1906 where he was pastor of Campbell Street Methodist Episcopal church, South. He had filled numerous charges at various points in this part of the state and always built up the church and was popular with his congregations, being regarded by all as a man of talent and rare usefulness. He met an untimely death by accident while hunting in the autumn of 1906. His family consisted of eleven children, namely: Ernest, Roy, Clarence (deceased), Mabel, Nellie, who married Mr. Finley; Leonard, Ethel, Lee, Cora, Emery and Walter. Mrs. Finley was educated in the schools of Springfield.

Politically, Mr. Finley is a Democrat. He belongs to the Springfield Commercial Club, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, South.

GEORGE WILLIAM NICHOLS.

During his residence in Springfield of nearly thirty years, George William Nichols has figured as one of our most enterprising business men. He has been by no means an idle spectator to the growth of the city from a small town to a city of wealth and importance. He had the sagacity to foresee the great future of the same when he came here and he never lost faith in her great destiny, and no one takes a greater pride in seeing the Queen City advance along all lines than he. Mr. Nichols has been an advocate of right living not only in private but commercial and public life as well, and he is recognized as an upright citizen, square and honest in his dealings with his fellow-men, and as one that can be relied upon when called to perform any of the duties of a faithful citizen.

Mr. Nichols was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, February 11, 1851. He is a son of Chesley H. and Sarah Ann (Sitton) Nichols, both natives of that county also, and there they grew up, were educated and married and

there established their home on a farm and spent their lives there, the father dying in 1873 at the age of fifty-six years, and the mother survived to the advanced age of eighty-six years. William Sitton, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was at one time sheriff of Lincoln county. To Chesley H. Nichols and wife six children were born, three sons and three daughters, namely: George William, of this sketch; Mathias P., Jonathan C., Mrs. Anna Johnston; Mrs. Melissa Williams, and Mrs. Fannie L. Martin.

Jonathan C. Nichols who was born in April, 1865, resides in Springfield, and has been connected in business with his brother, George W., of this sketch for the past five years. He married Laura A. Dillard, in October, 1889, in Lincoln county, Missouri; she is a daughter of John A. and Anna (See) Dillard, both parents dying many years ago. Four children have been born to Jonathan C. Nichols and wife, namely: Olin C., born in 1892; Myrtle E., born in 1896; Dora Ida, born in 1905; and Roy Dillard, born in 1907. These children were given good educational advantages in the Springfield schools.

George W. Nichols grew to manhood in Lincoln county, Missouri, and there received his education in the public schools. He assisted his father with the general work on the home farm, and continued farming until 1885, when he came to Springfield, and engaged in the grocery business, soon afterward adding the wood, coal, feed and fuel business, and conducted both branches with much success until 1903 when he abandoned the grocery store, and has devoted his attention exclusively ever since to the feed and fuel business in which he has built up a very extensive trade, and has one of the best established businesses in this line in the city.

Mr. Nichols was married in September, 1877, to Mary Ida Moore, of St. Charles county, Missouri, where she grew to womanhood and received her education. She was a daughter of S. W. and Mary (Griffith) Moore, of Pike county, this state, where they spent their lives engaged in farming. The death of Mr. Moore occurred in 1905, and his wife preceded him to the grave in 1902.

One daughter was born to George W. Nichols and wife, Lulu E. Nichols, whose birth occurred in St. Charles county, Missouri, in 1878. She was graduated from Drury College and the Missouri State University. She married Dr. W. J. Wills, September 1, 1910. Doctor Wills was graduated from Drury College and from the St. Louis Medical College. They reside in Sedalia, Missouri, where he is successfully engaged in the practice of his profession.

Politically, George W. Nichols is a Democrat. Religiously, he is a member of the Congregational church, and fraternally he belongs to the Masonic order, is a Knight Templar, and also belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He and his brother, Jonathan C. are members of the Interstate Feed Dealers' Association.

GEORGE KNELLE.

There have come to the United States, from the German Empire and other alien lands, men of limited financial resources, but imbued with sturdy independence and a laudable ambition to succeed, and who have taken advantage of the wonderful possibilities afforded here. Gradually, step by step, they have risen to places of prominence in various lines of activity. Of these there can be none mentioned who deserves more favorable attention than George Knelle, for a period of thirty-three years one of Springfield's progressive business men and substantial citizens, and who, having by his thrift gained a handsome competency, is now living retired in one of the most attractive modern homes in the Queen City.

Mr. Knelle was born in southern Germany, March 13, 1852, and is a son of John and Katherine (Wagner) Knelle, both natives of Germany, the father's birth occurring April 14, 1822, and he died April 1, 1913, reaching an advanced age; the mother was born in 1824, and died in 1887. They grew up in their native locality and received a limited education and were married and there devoted their lives to farming. They were always noted for their industry, honesty and neighborliness. To them five children were born, three of whom are still living, namely: William, deceased; George, of this review; John is deceased; Peter and Charlie, of Kansas City. The parents never left the community where they were born, being contented to spend their lives on their native hills.

George Knelle grew to manhood in Germany, assisted his father with the general work on the farm when a boy, and there received his education in the common schools, and he learned the butcher's trade when a young man which he followed until he was nearly thirty years of age, immigrating to the United States in February, 1881. He came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained awhile, then came on to St. Louis, but on August 21st of the year of his arrival in the New World he established his permanent home in Springfield and this has been the arena of his operations ever since. He at once launched out in the butcher business, and on November 15, 1882, located his shop on East Commercial street, renting a building at first, but as he prospered, purchased the building and continued to enlarge and equip his shop until he had one of the best in southwest Missouri, and he was the oldest butcher on the north side, if not in all Springfield, and for more than a quarter of a century has been widely known in his vocation. He purchased twelve and one-half acres just south of Doling Park, and on this land maintained his slaughter pens and houses and other necessary buildings, and always did his own butchering. His business grew with advancing years until it assumed very large proportions, and on January 1, 1911, Mr.

Knelle sold out and retired from active life; however, he still owns his property on the north side. In July of that year he started building his magnificent home at 600 South National Boulevard. It is of pressed brick, colonial style of architecture, contains fourteen rooms and is modern in all its appointments, a home that would be a credit to any city, and thus surrounded by every comfort and convenience as a result of his former years of industry, he is spending the latter years of his life in a deserved respite from life's toil and fret.

Mr. Knelle was married on February 2, 1908, to Sarah E. Gott, who was born in Mississippi on April 29, 1860.

Politically, Mr. Knelle is an independent voter. Fraternally, he belongs to the Knights of Pythias, and religiously is a member of the German Lutheran church. Personally he is a genial, obliging, hospitable gentleman, uniformly courteous and noted for his scrupulous honesty.

JAMES A. STOUGHTON.

One of the successful and influential men of affairs of Springfield of a past generation was the late James A. Stoughton, who, having inherited many of the sterling qualities of his New England ancestors, fought his way to the front, notwithstanding an unpromising early environment, and he proved himself to be a man of keen business discernment and sound judgment. He had great faith in the future of Springfield and at his death the city sustained the loss of a citizen of sterling worth and one closely identified with her upbuilding and material advancement. He was eminently a business man and from the inception of his career he was uniformly successful. Endowed by nature with a keen analytical mind and an indomitable will he overcame all obstacles and carried through to a successful conclusion the many varied enterprises with which he was connected during his long career.

Mr. Stoughton was born in Vermont, May 26, 1834. He was a son of James A. Stoughton, who was reared and educated in New England, and engaged in farming in Vermont, spending his life there.

James A. Stoughton grew to manhood on the home farm in his native state, and there he assisted with the general work during the crop season and he received his education in the district schools of his community, which, however, was none too extensive, but this lack was later supplied by contact with the business world and by wide home reading. At the age of twenty years he left Vermont and made the long journey to Texas, where he was engaged in the cattle business for a period of eight years and thereby

got an excellent start in life. Leaving the Lone Star state he came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1867 and engaged in the livery business, which he successfully conducted for about twelve years, meantime becoming interested in other lines, and these, assuming large proportions caused him to abandon the livery business and devote his attention to other channels of activity. Soon after locating here he evinced his faith in what was at that time known as North Springfield, now a part of the city proper and known merely as the "north side," and he unwaveringly maintained his loyalty to that part of the city. He acquired much real estate in that portion of the city and was one of the chief factors in its upbuilding. Perhaps no man was a more potent factor in the development of that section of the city. The question of transportation between the two divisions of Springfield was quickly grasped by him and he, in conjunction with R. L. McElhaney and H. F. Fellows, built the first railroad at Springfield, a single track, horse-car line, from Commercial street to the public square. While but a crude affair it was a paying venture, and was the nucleus of the present electric system, of which Mr. Stoughton was a director and heavy stockholder at the time of his death. A reserved man, with few confidants, his connection with various enterprises was not generally known. He was vice-president and director of the Bank of Springfield, of which he was one of the founders, and its pronounced success was due in no small measure to his wise counsel and able management. He owned considerable valuable real estate, including one of the finest business blocks on Commercial street, which he had built himself.

Mr. Stoughton was married January 14, 1875, to Elizabeth Adams, who was born in Louisville, Kentucky, June 20, 1857. She is a daughter of Spencer and Patience (Phipps) Adams, both natives of Kentucky and both descendants of fine old families of the Blue Grass state. Mr. Adams devoted his life successfully to agricultural pursuits. During the Civil war he cast his fortunes with the government and served three years in the Union army, proving to be a brave and gallant soldier, and took part in a number of important campaigns and battles. He and his wife spent their lives in Kentucky, honored and respected by their neighbors. They were the parents of eight children, all of whom are now deceased but three. Mrs. Stoughton grew to womanhood in her native state and there received a good education. She has inherited many of the estimable traits of character of her progenitors and her hospitality, charitable and affable disposition have made her popular with a wide circle of friends. She still resides in the beautiful family residence on Benton avenue, Springfield.

Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Stoughton, five of whom are still living, namely: Frank K., born November 1, 1875, died in November, 1906; Minnie, born January 2, 1877, died October, 1909; Lena P., born

December 30, 1882, died when five years of age; Benjamin W., born on November 6, 1878, lives in Colorado; Harry B., born November 27, 1886, is at home; Fountain, born on January 4, 1889, is in the United States navy; Bernice J., born March 10, 1890, is at home; Guy Herbert, born November 6, 1893, is employed at treasurer's office; Marie, born January 11, 1885, now Mrs. Albert Turner, of Springfield.

Politically, Mr. Stoughton was a Democrat, but was not ambitious to be a political leader. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and a liberal supporter of the same. His death occurred May 7, 1907, when nearly seventy-three years of age.

JAMES D. SPENCER.

No man is better or more favorably known in Franklin township and that section of Greene county than James D. Spencer, now living in retirement in Springfield, having attained his seventy-fifth year and certainly entitled to a little respite from life's serious labors, for his record shows that he has been a man of great industry and also a man of usefulness to his community. He devoted over a half century to farming on the same place in Greene county, and for more than three decades was justice of the peace, one of the most efficient and popular justices the county has ever had. He is a native Missourian and has been a good representative citizen of the state all his life.

Mr. Spencer was born in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, September 20, 1838. He is a son of Andrew J. and Christina (James) Spencer. The father was a native of North Carolina, who emigrated to southeastern Missouri in an early day and located on a farm. His wife's parents died when she was quite young.

Mr. Spencer grew to manhood on the farm in his native county, amid the rugged scenes of the early days, and he worked hard when a boy. His education was somewhat limited, but he improved such opportunities as he had and studied at night by the light from the open fireplace at home. On June 3, 1852, at the age of fourteen years, he arrived in Greene county, Missouri, and settled in Franklin township on a farm which he developed and kept well improved and here he carried on general farming for a period of fifty-four years and ranked among the best farmers of the township. He served the people of Franklin township as justice of the peace for a period of thirty-two years and it stands to his credit to add that during that protracted period he never had a decision reversed at the hands of a higher tribunal. This would indicate that he had a sound knowledge of



MR. AND MRS. J. D. SPENCER.

the basic principles of the law and that he dealt fairly with all who came before him to settle their differences, his decisions being unbiased and satisfactory to all concerned. And his long retention of the office would also indicate that the people reposed in him the utmost confidence and held him in the highest esteem.

Mr. Spencer was married in this county on December 5, 1869, to Mary E. Wallace, who was born near Cave Spring, Missouri, in the northern part of Greene county, and there reared to womanhood, and was educated in the common schools, and, although her education was limited, she was studious and was enabled to teach three terms of subscription school in her community when a young woman. She is a daughter of Jephtha and Nancy Wallace, natives of North Carolina, from which state they emigrated to Missouri as early as 1836 and located on a farm in Greene county, and the Wallace family has been well known in the northern part of the county from that time to the present. Mrs. Spencer is one of ten children, four sons and six daughters, five of whom are living. Mr. Spencer is one of six children, an equal number of sons and daughters, two of whom are living.

During the Civil war Mr. Spencer desired to take an active part, but was not in proper physical condition. However, he served in the Home Guards three months. He and his wife retired from active life and moved to Springfield, January 22, 1907, where they have since resided, owning a home on North Main street. He has been a loyal supporter of the Republican party all his life. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Spencer has been without issue.

COL. GEORGE SOLON RATHBUN.

For nearly a quarter of a century the late Col. George S. Rathbun occupied a conspicuous position among the professional men of Springfield, his reputation as a lawyer and politician being state wide for half a century. In the active practice of the law his character for personal and professional integrity was fully recognized and appreciated. He escaped the suspicion of ever having knowingly failed to fulfil all proper obligations of his profession. Combined with the excellent personal and official qualities of the highest type of public servant, he was infused with the genius of enterprise, and was a man of enlarged public spirit. He was always ready to identify himself with his fellow citizens in any good work and extended a co-operating hand to advance any measure that he deemed would better the condition of things; that would give better government, elevate mankind, insure

higher standards of morality and the highest ideals of a refined, ennobling, intellectual culture. The educational, moral and material interests of the locality honored by his citizenship were matters of concern to him, and the promotion of them were not forgotten in his cherished objects of life. He was for years the federal referee in bankruptcy. He took a prominent part in the war between the states and was a candidate for Confederate senator against the famous George G. Vest. He was especially well known in central Missouri where he spent his young manhood, residing in Lexington prior to removing to Springfield.

Colonel Rathbun was born at Newburgh, Ohio, February 27, 1829. He was a son of George Steward and Harriet (Warren) Rathbun. His mother died when he was thirteen years of age. After having received a fair academic education and graduating at Bacon's Commercial College at Cincinnati, Ohio, he entered upon the study of law in the office of Bishop & Bacus, attorneys, at Cleveland, Ohio. Previous to completing his studies at the age of nineteen years, he removed to the state of Missouri, residing for several years in St. Louis county, when he removed to Lafayette county and for a time engaged in teaching, having charge of the Wellington Academy. On May 25, 1857, he was duly licensed by Judge Russell Hicks of the Sixth Judicial Circuit as a practicing attorney and enrolled as a member of the Lexington bar.

In November, 1860, as a candidate of the Whig party upon the Bell and Everett ticket, he was elected to represent his county in the state Legislature. In politics he remained an active Democrat, although he held few political offices, contented to be a worker for the cause. In the Civil war he took a prominent part and was a Confederate soldier with a record of which his descendants may well be proud. Prior to the sounding of the guns at Fort Sumter, Mr. Rathbun received his commission from Governor Jackson as lieutenant colonel and judge advocate of the Eighth military district, including the border counties south of the Missouri river, and immediately repaired to Lexington to organize forces for the coming struggle. He actively participated in the siege and battle of Lexington, and rendered efficient service in the organization of the army at Boston mountains and in the advance to Pea Ridge and at Elkhorn Tavern was present upon the field and participated with the Missouri troops in all the vicissitudes of that memorable engagement. He commanded the advance at the battle of Prairie Grove, and fought at Lone Jack, Granby and Newtonia, was also on the expedition to Cape Girardeau, commanding the rear from Bloomfield to the crossing of the St. Francis river, repulsing repeated attacks made upon it, and he participated in the ill-fated expedition to Helena. In August, 1864, it having been determined to invade Missouri, a company of officers and men numbering about one hundred were sent into the state in advance of

Price's army to penetrate to the western border and concentrate all the irregular troops and volunteers to join the regular forces upon their arrival. Of this company Colonel Rathbun was chosen commander, and starting out upon the march from Batesville, Arkansas, entered the state near West Plains, and passing through Texas county entered Laclede. Passing on, without interruption through Henry and Johnson counties, Lafayette county was reached, Lexington menaced, the federal forces stationed there crossed the Missouri river and the city formally surrendered and was occupied by the Confederates some three weeks before the arrival of General Price's command. Then followed the battle of Westport and the retreat southward which, after leaving Missouri, became the march of a disorganized rabble, without order, without commissary stores and without any fixed purpose except to get through the wild Indian country, if possible, into southern Arkansas and Texas.

Our subject remained at Arkadelphia until the year following the close of the war, when he returned to Lexington, and, as soon as he was permitted to do so, resumed the practice of his profession and thereafter his rise was rapid. As attorney for the Lexington & St. Louis Railroad Company he aided materially in the successful operation of that road, and secured its first lease in the Missouri Pacific.

Colonel Rathbun was married July 4, 1858, to Dicie Jennie Dean, a daughter of Jesse Dean and wife, of Lexington, Missouri, who removed from Carrollton, Kentucky, to a farm in Lafayette county, Missouri, about the Civil war period. Mr. Dean was a successful agriculturist during his active life and a highly respected citizen. Politically he was a Democrat. To Colonel Rathbun and wife six children were born, four of whom are living, namely: Jesse W. is the eldest; George is deceased; William A. is a well-known attorney of Springfield; Edward B. is deceased; Jennie L., and Hattie M. are the two youngest.

Colonel Rathbun removed from Lexington to Springfield in 1886 and here continued the practice of law for a period of twenty-three years with his usual success, and ranked among the leaders of the Greene county bar, and here his death occurred March 16, 1907, at the age of seventy-eight years.

We quote the following from a Lexington newspaper, under date of March 20, 1907: "The passing away of Col. George S. Rathbun will be a reminder to many of his old-time friends in this county that they, too, have climbed to the summit of life's tortuous journey and are traveling rapidly toward the sunset of this existence. He was well known all over Lafayette county. The most active and useful period of his career as a lawyer and citizen was when he resided at Wellington and Lexington in this county. He was what might be termed one of the pioneers of this county, having

come here many years before the Civil war from the Buckeye state, locating in Greenton Valley where he began life as a teacher in the public schools, afterwards studied law and the year preceding the war was elected to the state Legislature on the Whig ticket from this county.

"Colonel Rathbun was truly one of the most remarkable men that the war period brought into the spot-light of publicity in Missouri. Arriving in this section of the state at about the same period that the late Senator Vest arrived from Kentucky, they were thrown much together in the practice of law and became fast friends. It was against Rathbun that Vest made his first political eloquence count with telling effect and thereby paved the way to his future greatness in the field of politics. Though the warmest of friends they were decidedly unlike in physical appearance and temperament. This marked difference in the makeup of the two men is doubtless responsible for Missouri sending Vest, the ex-member of the Confederate congress, to the United States senate, while Rathbun, who won the epaulets of a colonel in the service of his beloved South, ended his days in practicing the profession of law. As practitioner at the bar, Rathbun was the equal of Vest at every turn of the legal road. Where Vest was eloquently persuasive, Rathbun was logically invulnerable. What Vest would accomplish with a rapier Rathbun could do equally as well with a club. In mental attainments Rathbun was equally the equal of Vest, and as a student, those who knew both men, say that he clearly outranked the 'Little Giant.' When the Civil war broke out Rathbun and Vest both enlisted under 'Old Pap' Price. Vest was given a place on the staff of General Price with the title of colonel, while Rathbun commenced further down the line. Vest had a decided aversion to soldiering. He had to take part in the battle of Lexington, but was heard to say soon thereafter that he would never be in another battle. It was doubtless this pronounced dislike for army life that prompted him to wax so eloquent down in Arkansas a few months later when General Price's army held an election to send a representative to the Confederate congress. Colonels Rathbun and Vest were the two leading candidates. Vest was bringing all his cunning into play to secure his election while Rathbun awaited the result of the ballot with utter indifference. At the opportune moment Vest had one of his supporters to start the cry for a speech. It was the 'Little Giant's' opportunity and he made the most of it. His portrayal of the soldierly qualities of his friend Rathbun made him loom on the military horizon like a Napoleon. The cap-sheaf of his eloquent speech was when he pointed to the magnificent and nearly perfect figure of Colonel Rathbun and said, 'Boys, are you going to allow the Confederate service to lose such a soldier when a d—— runt like myself, who is of no earthly use to the military, can serve you in the Confederate congress just as well.' After the speech a ballot was taken and Vest beat Rathbun just one vote.

The defeat never soured Rathbun the least bit. He served throughout the entire war and returned home with the title of colonel which was gallantly earned under Gen. Joe Shelby. After the war was over he took up the practice of law in this county and was one of the leaders of the bar until he removed to Springfield."

A lengthy address, eulogizing Colonel Rathbun, before the Springfield bar association, shortly after our subject's death, after recounting in detail his long career as a soldier, lawyer and politician, closed with this paragraph:

"Colonel Rathbun's life since 1884 here in Springfield has been an open book to you all. His genial nature, warm and generous heart was clouded to his latter day acquaintances and more recent friends by the growing physical malady which overtook him. But to those who knew him of old, his heart was as of yore, and through that heart back along the cycle of years, I come to the picture on memory's wall that I love best, one in the bloom and beauty of a vigorous manhood, going forth with a proud unconsciousness of strength to do and to dare, to battle for the right as it was given to him to see that right, to give and receive the blows of honorable conflict, to accept without murmur the fate of battle and to bring to the new life a spirit unbroken, and a heart without taint. This picture, treasured in my heart, wreathed in immortelles, is the tribute I bear to the memory of Colonel Rathbun, the true friend and brother of the bar of us all."

After the principal address at the memorial held to honor the subject of this memoir, which was delivered by Mr. Massey, the following attorneys also spoke of the commendable qualities of the deceased, of his ability as a lawyer, his courtesy, his scholarship, his kindness to young lawyers, of the value of his friendship and counsel, of his kindly and gentlemanly methods of conducting himself under all circumstances: Judge J. T. Neville, Judge W. D. Hubbard, Judge J. J. Gideon, Judge Howell, A. H. Wear, Perry T. Allen, Guy D. Kirby, J. T. White and E. A. Barbour.

EPHRAIM CHALFANT.

The late Ephraim Chalfant enjoyed distinctive prestige among the enterprising men of Springfield and Greene county of a past generation, having fought his way onward and upward to a prominent position in the circles in which he moved, and in every relation of life, his voice and influence were on the side of right as he saw and understood the right. He was always interested in every enterprise for the welfare of the community and liberally supported every movement calculated to benefit his fellow-men. Al-

though the last chapter in his life drama has been brought to a close by the "angel with the backward look and folded wings of ashen gray," who called him to a higher sphere of action, his influence for good is still felt in the locality long honored by his residence and he is greatly missed by hosts of friends and acquaintances, for he was a man in whom the utmost confidence could be reposed, scrupulously honest in all his dealings with his fellows, always making good his promises, was kind and obliging, especially to the unfortunate, and a man whom all respected and admired.

Mr. Chalfant, who was a citizen of Springfield for over a quarter of a century, and widely known in southwest Missouri as a piano dealer, was born May 11, 1829, in Loydsville, Belmont county, Ohio. He was a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Orin) Chalfant, both parents natives of Pennsylvania, the father born August 29, 1779, and died November 24, 1854; he was a son of Robert and Rachael Chalfant. The mother of our subject was born July 2, 1789, and died December 10, 1857. Robert Chalfant devoted his life to general farming. He left his native state when he was a young man and moved to Ohio, having married in Pennsylvania and established the family home in Belmont county. Politically, he was first a Whig and in later life was quite active in politics. He and his wife were both Quakers. Their family consisted of nine children, all of whom are now deceased. They were named as follows: Benjamin, Miller, Milton, Phoebe, Rachael, Mary, Elizabeth, Ephraim (subject of this memoir), and Lydia.

Ephraim Chalfant grew to manhood on the home farm in Ohio and there assisted with the general work when he was a boy, and, being compelled to work most of the time, he had little opportunity to obtain an education, but he was ambitious, studied hard at home and, in this manner and through contact with the business world he became a well-educated man and was a success in life, an example of a self-made man. In his early life he learned the cabinet maker's trade, at which he worked until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he entered the service at the first call for troops by President Lincoln, enlisting at Wheeling, West Virginia, in the spring of 1861 and served three months. Re-enlisting, he was made a lieutenant in August, 1862, in the Wheeling Battery and was soon in the full service, principally in the famous Shenandoah Valley, where he proved himself to be a most capable and efficient soldier for the Union. He was honorably discharged, and afterwards removed to Cooper county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming for five years, then located in Boonville, that county, and opened a piano store, which he conducted with success until in 1881, when he removed with his family to Springfield, this state, where he spent the rest of his life, continuing in the piano business.

enjoying a large and ever-growing trade as a result of his business ability, his honest dealings and courteous treatment of his many customers. He understood thoroughly every phase of this particular line and was by nature musically inclined.

Mr. Chalfant was married November 3, 1852, to Susan Humphreville, who was born in Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, February 14, 1831. She is a daughter of William B. and Sarah (Dew) Humphreville, the father a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and the mother was born in North Carolina. Mr. Humphreville was a cabinet maker by trade, and he made his own glue and varnish, and was a very skilled workman. He was a staunch member of the Quaker church, in which he was a pillar, and he was a "Free-soiler," in his political views. His family consisted of ten children, six of whom are still living, and of this number the widow of the subject of this memoir is the oldest. They were named as follows: Susan, who married Mr. Chalfant; Joseph is deceased; William, Alexander and Theodore are all three living; Julia is deceased; Ensley is living; Lewis, Sarah, are both deceased; and Fannie is the youngest of the family. Mrs. Chalfant received a limited education in the Quaker schools of her day. She is now a member of the First Congregational church in Springfield. She makes her home with her son, Prof. William A. Chalfant, who resides on Benton avenue. She is a woman of pure Christian sentiments and her long life has been one of usefulness and a good example to those with whom she has come in contact.

Two children were born to Ephraim Chalfant and wife: William Addison, born June 22, 1854, married Hattie Leach, and they have one child, Clinton; the elder Chalfant has been a professor in Drury College for a period of thirty-three years, his long retention being sufficient evidence of his scholarship and satisfaction, for during that period he has seen a number of presidents come and go, but he has kept the work of his department up to such a high standard and has kept abreast of the times so well that they have all been glad to work with him. Monzo B., second son of the subject of this sketch, was born January 8, 1858, and is one of the most efficient and popular photographers of Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania. He married Elizabeth May, and they have two children, May and Elizabeth.

Ephraim Chalfant was a Republican but never an office seeker or ambitious to lead in public affairs. Fraternally, he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and passed all the chairs in the local lodge. He was a member of the First Congregational church, of which he was trustee and treasurer, and was long active in church affairs, and when he was called to his eternal rest on January 26, 1908, he was greatly missed in church and business circles. He was nearly seventy-nine years of age.

JOHN BAKER GLASS.

For a period of nearly forty years the late John Baker Glass was regarded by his wide acquaintance as one of the representative citizens of Greene county. He was a man whom to know was to admire and respect, for he was the possessor of that peculiar combination of attributes which results in the attainment of much that is worth while in this world. He aimed to be progressive in what he did, was always in sympathy with enterprises having for their object the common good, and his influence was invariably exerted on the right side of every moral issue. Like all men of positive ideas he sought to know the truth at all times and to apply it in his every-day affairs, and thus he was spoken of as one who "stood four-square to every wind that blew."

Mr. Glass was born in Stark county, Ohio, March 6, 1845. He was a son of John and Sarah (Baker) Glass, the father dying on March 3, 1845, just three days before our subject was born. (See sketch of Albert M. Glass.) To these parents one other son was born, Albert Glass, who is now living near Bois D' Arc, Greene county, Missouri. The father was a native of Ohio, where he grew to manhood, established his home in Stark county, where he engaged in farming, and operated a large saw mill, also.

John B. Glass spent his boyhood in his native state and attended the common schools. He served during the latter part of the Civil war, enlisting in 1865 in Company G, One Hundred and Sixty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was in the service about four months and did guard duty mostly in Covington, Kentucky, and other points. After the war he returned to Stark county and attended Mt. Union College for two years, receiving an excellent education. He then began his career as teacher, which he followed successfully until in May, 1870, when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and here engaged in the grist and saw mill business, under the firm name of Glass & Creighton. Later Mr. Creighton sold his interest to a Mr. Mishler, and the firm name was changed to Mishler & Glass. The business was continued for many years by our subject, who met with continuous success and accumulated a competency and considerable valuable property. His health failing, he gave up active work and spent some time away from Springfield in an effort to regain his health. Upon his return he lived in retirement, merely looking after his property.

Mr. Glass was married near Springfield on January 20, 1880, to Martha I. Witherspoon, a daughter of William E. and Mary Jane (Watts) Witherspoon. Mr. Witherspoon came to Greene county in 1858 and purchased eighty acres, later bought another eighty adjoining, and here became a successful farmer. He was one of eight children. He was a native of



MR. AND MRS. J. B. GLASS.

Tennessee and was a small child when his father died. Mrs. Glass was one of ten children, seven of whom are still living, five sons and two daughters, all making their homes in Greene county but one. They are Mrs. Elizabeth Cornell, who lives in Ottawa, Kansas; Martha L., who married Mr. Glass, of this memoir; Mrs. Nancy A. Votaw, Mrs. Mary J. Morris; William J. is farming; Mrs. Margaret S. Stiver; Edward M. is farming; John M., the eldest son, died in 1880; two children died in infancy, unnamed. The father of the above-named children died on the old homestead on April 16, 1883. His widow still survives and is making her home with her son, Edward M. Witherspoon, who lives on a farm near Springfield.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Glass was without issue.

Politically, Mr. Glass was a Republican. He was a member of the Congregational church, in which he was for some time a deacon. He was also superintendent of the Sunday school twice, and was active in church and Sunday school work. He was twice honored by being chosen president of the Greene County Sunday School Association, and was also treasurer of the same. He was one of the most influential and earnest men in this line of work in the county for many years. He was a member of John Matthews Post, Grand Army of the Republic, Springfield. Mrs. Glass belongs to the Ladies' Circle of the Grand Army of the Republic. She is also a member of the Congregational church. She has a pleasant home on North Jefferson street.

Mr. Glass was summoned to his reward in the silent land on December 20, 1909. He was greatly missed from the circles in which he moved, all conceding that a good, broad-minded and useful man had gone.

LYNN HUMMEL.

The late Lynn Hummel was for many years one of the best-known lumber dealers in southern Missouri and had extensive interests in this line, and was one of Springfield's most progressive men of affairs, a citizen worthy of conspicuous mention in a volume of the nature of the one in hand. He placed true values on men and events, so that he was essentially democratic and unassuming and showed the intrinsic strength and loyalty of his character. His benevolences were large and were ever unostentatious and admirably placed. He knew the spring of human motive and action, so that he was kindly and tolerant in his judgment and ever ready to lend a helping hand to any worthy movement.

Mr. Hummel was born in Pennsylvania, August 28, 1852, and was a

son of David and Ellen Hummel, both also natives of the Keystone state where they spent their earlier years, were married and established their home, but finally came to Jasper county, Missouri, after living awhile at Freeport, Illinois. It was in the early seventies that they located in Missouri. David Hummel devoted his life to general farming. Politically, he was a Republican. His death occurred about 1889, and the death of his widow occurred in September, 1901. They were the parents of seven children, namely: Alpheus is the oldest; Emma, deceased; Lynn, of this review; Perry is deceased; Mrs. Eliza Shaffer, Nelson, and Ellis are the three youngest.

Lynn Hummel was about seventeen years of age when the family removed from Pennsylvania to Freeport, Illinois. He received a good education in the schools of Freeport, Illinois, and Carthage, Missouri; was especially apt in mathematics, an excellent bookkeeper and a splendid musician. He cultivated his decided natural taste for music, and when he began life for himself he went into the piano and organ business at Carthage, Missouri, in which he remained a year, then became expert accountant for S. A. Brown & Company of that city, lumber dealers, and our subject spent his time as auditor at the various yards of the firm. In February, 1884, he located at Springfield, Missouri, and here spent the rest of his life. He was placed in charge of the general office here of the Home Lumber Company of Carthage. He was auditor of a chain of yards of that company for about five years, then went into business with W. R. Pickering, now of Kansas City, Missouri, and they established in Springfield the Hummel Lumber Company, with large yards on Mill street, and in 1901 built the extensive yards on Olive street, the first lumber yards to be located up town, and about five years later our subject bought out his partner, remaining the sole owner until his death. This business grew to large proportions under his able management and wise foresight and became one of the largest of its kind in southern Missouri, in fact, was not equaled by any of its competitors either in magnitude or business, and it was he who blazed the trail in many new innovations for the arrangement of lumber yards and was a pioneer of many new ideas of advertising, etc., which are universally used today. Mr. Hummel handled great consignments of lumber of all kinds annually, shipping to all parts of the country, doing a large wholesale business and at different times was largely interested in mills in the South. At the time of his death he was the oldest lumber man in the Queen City. He thoroughly understood every phase of this line of business and, being both a student and close observer, kept fully abreast of the times in his vocation. By close application, honest dealings and the exercise of sound judgment he accumulated a handsome competence and was one of the substantial men financially of Greene county, and yet he

remained a plain, modest, retiring gentleman who was admired and trusted implicitly by everybody.

Mr. Hummel was married July 25, 1883, to Emma C. Stevenson, who was born in Boone county, Indiana, and when three months old her parents removed with her to Wisconsin. Her father was a mechanic. Soon after the close of the Civil war the Stevenson family moved to Missouri. Mrs. Hummel's parents were Elijah C. and Caroline (Farlin) Stevenson, the father born in Ohio in 1832, and the mother's birth occurred in New York in 1836. They lived to advanced ages, the father dying in April, 1910, and the mother in July, 1908. Mr. Stevenson was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting from Monroe county, Wisconsin, in Company D, Thirty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, at the second call of President Lincoln for volunteers. He made a faithful and gallant soldier, and for meritorious conduct was promoted to sergeant. During his service of three years he was in a number of important engagements, including the battle of Bull Run, Cumberland Gap and others. He was mustered out at Madison, Wisconsin, and was honorably discharged in the fall of 1865, and soon thereafter moved to Carthage, Missouri, where he continued working at his trade at which he was highly skilled. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. Politically, he was a Republican. His family consisted of seven children, five of whom are still living, namely: Charles, is deceased; Emma, who married Mr. Hummel, of this sketch; Colbert is living; May is deceased; Rue, George, and the youngest, Clement, reside in Springfield. Mrs. Hummel received a common school education in Jasper county, Missouri, after which she taught school for a period of seven years. She was a most successful teacher and her services were in great demand. She taught two terms in Wisconsin, and she continued her profession until her marriage and has done newspaper work to some extent. She is a lady of education, culture and many praiseworthy characteristics. The union of our subject and wife was without issue.

Politically, Mr. Hummel was a Republican, but never a seeker of political office, being a home man and preferring a quiet life. He was a worthy member of the First Cumberland Presbyterian church, to which church Mrs. Hummel belongs. Fraternally, he belonged to the Woodmen of the World, and was a charter member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Florence Lodge of Springfield. He was actively interested in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association, and always paid the membership of at least one deserving boy, a plan which Mrs. Hummel has continued to pursue.

Mr. Hummel was a strong advocate of temperance and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union always received his willing support.

The death of Lynn Hummel occurred May 18, 1908, at the age of

fifty-six years. He was buried in Park cemetery, Carthage, Missouri, the family burying grounds. He left behind him the record of a life well spent, a record against which no one could say one word of blame, and his memory will long be kept green by his hosts of warm friends wherever he was known.

WILLIAM C. JAMES, M. D.

In the history of Springfield and Greene county in connection with the medical profession, the name of Dr. William C. James must necessarily occupy a prominent place, for although he was summoned from the field of action in the prime of life, through a number of years he was one of the representative general practitioners of the Queen City of the Ozarks, progressive, enterprising and capable. Such qualities as he possessed by nature always win success sooner or later, and to Doctor James they brought a satisfactory reward for his well directed efforts and at the same time won and retained the high esteem of his fellow citizens by his honorable record and obliging nature. He was one of the native sons of the Golden state, a class that has done so much in the general development of the Pacific coast country, but few of whom have found it to their advantage to remove from the far West and cast their lot among Missourians.

Doctor James was born near Napa City, in the Sacramento Valley, California, November 7, 1858. He was a son of William H. and Lucy A. (Wade) James, both parents being Southerners, the mother going from the South to California when a child and there grew to womanhood and married William H. James, who was in his earlier years a merchant, but later studied and practiced medicine, remaining in California many years, finally removing to southwest Missouri, where he became a well-known physician. His family consisted of seven children, five of whom are still living, namely: J. T., J. B., Dr. E. F., Mrs. J. P. Hubbel, Mrs. Mary Burford, Dr. William C., of this memoir, and Lucy, who is deceased.

Dr. William C. James was young in years when he came to Missouri with his parents. He received a common and high school education in Carthage, this state, later attending medical college at Nashville, Tennessee, from which he was graduated with the class of 1880, later taking a post-graduate course in New York City. He began the practice of his profession at Marshfield, Webster county, Missouri, in the early eighties, but remained there only a short time when he removed to Springfield, where he remained until his death, maintaining an office on Commercial street, and was regarded as one of the leading general physicians of the city, especially popular on the north side, and he was successful from the first,

his practice gradually increasing with the years and he was a man who kept well up with the trend of his profession, and although always busy, found time to keep up his studies.

Doctor James was married August 8, 1883, to Georgia A. Rush, a native of Pennsylvania, and a daughter of James L. and Frances C. (Nichols) Rush, the former a native of Pennsylvania of Dutch ancestry, and the mother was born in Webster county, Missouri. She met an unfortunate death in the great cyclone that devastated the town of Marshfield, Missouri, in 1880. James L. Rush came to Missouri when young and settled in Marshfield. He was a lawyer and became one of the leading members of the Greene county bar. Politically, he was a Democrat and was quite active in politics. His family consisted of nine children, six of whom are still living, namely: J. N., Mrs. G. A. James, William H., James L., Margaret and H. B. Mrs. Georgia A. James grew to womanhood in Marshfield and received her education in the schools of that place. She is a member of the Catholic church, and she has a comfortable home on Benton avenue, Springfield.

To Dr. James and wife four children were born, three of whom are still living, namely: Frances C., born July 18, 1885, is deceased; James R., born on October 7, 1890; William L., born on August 16, 1898; and Margaret, born October 24, 1901.

Dr. James was a member of the Greene County Medical Society, the Missouri State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association. Politically he was a Democrat but was never an office seeker. Fraternally, he belonged to the Masonic Order. The death of Doctor James occurred January 5, 1908.

HARRY H. MITCHELL.

We should indeed be proud of the fact that there is no limit in this country to which natural ability, industry and honesty may not aspire, whether born here or in some foreign clime—the opportunities are open to all, the individual being largely responsible for his success or failure in this land of free thinking and comparatively free action. One born in the most unpromising surroundings and reared in the most adverse environment may nevertheless break from his fetters and rise to the highest station in the land, and the qualities do not have to be of transcendent character to enable him to accomplish this result. It is more the way he does it and his skill in grasping opportunities possessed by him. The late Harry H. Mitchell, well-known publisher and politician of Missouri, who stood high as a man of affairs and public-spirited citizen, although born under another flag, was

an excellent example of how one with ambition, determination and force of character may rise from humble surroundings to a position of influence in his community.

Mr. Mitchell was born in Horsforth, England, August 7, 1850, and was the eldest son of George and Mary (Armitage) Mitchell, also natives of England, where they grew up and were married and established their home, but eventually came to the United States, in 1855. George Mitchell was educated both in the ministry and as a physician at Edinburgh, Scotland, and became a man of ability and learning, and his chief life work was as a preacher. When the subject of this memoir was five years old the family immigrated to America, first locating in New Jersey, later came to St. Louis, Missouri, where the father was for some time pastor of the Fourth Baptist church. From there he went to Lebanon and was pastor of the Baptist church in that city when the Civil war broke out. He sympathized with the Union, and was president of the first Union league formed in Missouri. He continued his pastorate work in this country, becoming popular in his denomination and built up the various churches to which he was called. His death occurred in Boliver, Missouri, May 27, 1879, and his wife passed away at Hiawatha, Kansas, September 26, 1911. Their family consisted of eight children.

Harry H. Mitchell had little chance to receive an education, but he attended school a short time in St. Louis, also went to night school there. He was a type of the successful self-made man, having become a well-educated man through long years of home study and contact with the business world. Although but a mere boy he enlisted for service in the Union army during the latter part of the Civil war and served a few months under Capt. John Long, of Miller county, Missouri.

By nature a splendid penman, Mr. Miller began life for himself by teaching penmanship in several schools, but his principal life work has been in the field of journalism. He did his first newspaper work in Bolivar, Polk county, where he remained five or six years, and there he also worked in a merchandise store. From there he and his wife moved to Springfield in 1881, and here he found employment with Havens and Bentley, publishers of *The Herald*, remaining with them a few years, then took a position with the Silsby Hardware Company, for which he traveled for thirteen years throughout Missouri, then traveled for some time for the W. F. O. Bair grocery house of St. Louis, having given both firms most satisfactory service as a traveling salesman, doing much to increase the prestige of each over the territory assigned him. In 1892 he went to Henry county, this state, and purchased *The Henry County Republican* at Clinton. After conducting it successfully for a time he returned to Springfield and purchased a share of *The Springfield Republican*, which has for many years been one of

the leading dailies of southern Missouri, mention of which is made on other pages of this work. Later he became owner of *The Central Missouri Republican*, at Boonville, which paper is now the property of his widow. He was very successful as a newspaper man and did much to build up the various newspapers with which he was connected, being a man of keen foresight, sound judgment and indefatigable energy; he had the tact of knowing what his subscribers wanted and tried to give them a good paper and his advertisers full value for their patronage.

Politically, Mr. Mitchell was a strong Republican and a great worker in the party, for many years was one of the influential men of his party in the southern part of the state and was not unknown throughout the state to Republican politicians, many of whom relied on his judgment and advice. He was secretary and treasurer of the Missouri State Editorial Association for life and held that responsible position with much success until his death. He also served for some time as a member of the Republican State Central Committee and did much for the success of the party in Missouri. He was a member of the Springfield Club, and fraternally belonged to the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Mitchell was married in Buffalo, Missouri, March 5, 1876, to Tabitha E. Morrow, who was born June 7, 1856, in that city, and is a daughter of William L. and Sarah L. (Brown) Morrow, the father a native of Tennessee and the mother of Georgia. Mr. Morrow was a pioneer in southwest Missouri, having come to Greene county when only two or three houses had been built where the city of Springfield now stands. He went on to Buffalo, Dallas county, and entered land from the government, which he improved and on which he established the future home of the family and there reared his children. He also engaged in the mercantile business here in connection with farming and became one of the leading citizens of the county. Politically he was a Republican. During the Civil war he was a member of the State Militia but was not called into actual service. His family consisted of seven children, six of whom are still living. Mrs. Mitchell grew to womanhood in Dallas county and there received a common school education. She is a member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, also belongs to Grace Reading Circle. She owns a beautiful and neatly furnished home at 1307 Benton avenue.

To Harry H. Mitchell and wife six children were born, named as follows: Maude, born November 8, 1877, married Charles Wilder, editor of *The Gazette* of Colorado Springs, Colorado, in which city they live. They have two children, namely, Charles Townsend, Jr., born February 15, 1907, and Mitchell, born August 19, 1913; George A., born December 22, 1879, is unmarried and at this writing lives in Alaska; Helen E., born April 15,

1882, married Carl Crone, a wholesale groceryman of Clinton, Missouri, in which city they live; they have one child, Helen Elizabeth, born April 12, 1912; Harriet, born November 12, 1884, is the wife of O. C. Kiskey, and they live in St. Louis; Harry H., born April 15, 1891, lives in Boonville, Missouri, where he runs the newspaper left by his father; Edith Marie, born January 8, 1895, lives at home. These children were all given excellent educational advantages and are well situated in life.

The death of Harry H. Mitchell occurred July 24, 1913, when nearly sixty-three years of age. He was a man of fine mind and exemplary character, widely known throughout the state and highly respected by all.

WILLIAM ROBY HARMAN, M. D.

Success in any enterprise demands that some person shall learn to do some one thing better than it has been done before. It is especially true of the medical profession. As a successful physician Dr. William Roby Harman, of Springfield, has done much for the cause of suffering humanity, and has won honor and the evidences of deserved success for himself. While engaged in the cares and exactions of his profession he has not forgotten to fulfill the demands of good citizenship, and no enterprise of a worthy public nature has appealed in vain to him for support.

Doctor Harman was born in Watuaga county, North Carolina, January 25, 1867. He is a son of Alfred J. and Lucinda (Trivett) Harman. The father was born in North Carolina on January 3, 1845, and the mother was also born in that state, and there these parents grew to maturity, received meager educations in the old-time schools, and were married, and there they established their home. The father devoted his active life to general farming. During the Civil war he fought gallantly on the side of the Confederacy, a member of a North Carolina cavalry regiment, in Stonewall Jackson's army. He saw much hard service and suffered many diseases as a result of exposure. He was never wounded, but was taken prisoner and held by the enemy until the close of the war. His death occurred on May 17, 1884. His widow, a daughter of Wilbur Trivett, is still living, making her home in Jacksonville, Florida, at this writing. Her father was killed by bushwhackers during the war between the states.

Dr. William R. Harman grew to manhood on the home farm in North Carolina and there worked hard when a boy, and in the winter months he attended the district schools. When twenty years of age he left his native state and came to Springfield, Missouri, where he secured employment in the shops of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company, learning the



WILLIAM R. HARMAN, M. D.

machinist's trade at which he continued to work for a period of thirteen years, becoming an expert. During his spare moments he studied medicine, believing that his mission in life was along that line rather than as a tradesman, and thus he is very largely a self-educated man, and has always supported himself. He saved his earnings as a machinist and entered the American Medical College, at St. Louis, where he made a good record and from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1903. He first began the practice of his profession at Marshfield, Webster county, where he remained until 1905, getting a fairly good start. Seeking a wider field for the practice of his profession he came to Springfield in November, 1905, and opened an office and practiced here for five years, then sought a different location, but in 1914 returned to Springfield intending to make this his permanent home and he is now enjoying a good practice as a general physician. He is a member of the Missouri State Eclectic Medical Society and the National Eclectic Medical Society.

Politically, the Doctor is a Democrat, however, is inclined to be an independent voter, casting his ballot for the best men seeking the various offices, rather than for the party. Fraternally, he belongs to the Masonic order, Knights of Pythias, the Mystic Workers of the World, the Royal Neighbors, the Modern Woodmen, the Court of Honor, the Fraternal Union, the Rebekahs and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being prominent in the work of the last named lodge. He is a member of the Baptist church.

Doctor Harman was married first to Ella B. Robberson, a daughter of William Sherad Robberson, a near relative of Doctor Robberson, the prominent physician and early settler of Springfield. The death of Mrs. Harman occurred on May 9, 1897. Doctor Harman subsequently married Corine B. Burgin, a daughter of William Burgin, a contractor of Springfield.

Doctor Harman is the father of four children, all by his first wife; they were named as follows: Ira L., born in Springfield, April 16, 1889, was educated in the schools of Marshfield, with two years in high school; he has remained single. Earl H., the second son, was born in Springfield, January 30, 1891, was educated in the schools of this city and Marshfield, spending two years in high school; he married Ina Smith, a daughter of Buck Smith, on November 18, 1914; he is now reading medicine, and is first assistant to the surgeon at the Frisco hospital. Troy P., the third son, was born in Springfield, April 23, 1893, was educated in the schools of this city and Marshfield, with two years in high school, and after spending two years in a shoe factory, he joined the United States army in February, 1914, and at this writing is stationed at Ft. Myers, Virginia. Ella Ruth, our subject's only daughter, and the youngest child, was born March 25, 1895, received a good education in the public schools, graduating from the high school at Bellflower, Montgomery county, this state, and she is now the wife of Earl

E. Ottinger, agent for the Burlington railroad at Troy, Missouri; to this couple one child has been born, Mary Margaret, whose birth occurred on July 15, 1914.

Personally, Doctor Harman is well liked by all who know him, his record having always been that of a good citizen in every respect.

CLARENCE M. CLARK.

That "man liveth not to himself alone" is an assurance that is amply verified in all the affairs of life, but its pertinence is the more patent in those instances where persons have so employed their inherent talents, so improved their opportunities and so marshaled their forces as to gain prestige which finds its angle of influence ever broadening in practical beneficence and human helpfulness. He whose productive activities are directed along legitimate and normal lines is by virtue of that fact exerting a force which conserves human progress and prosperity, and the man of capacity for business affairs of importance finds himself an involuntary steward upon whom devolves large responsibilities. To the extent that he appreciates these duties and responsibilities and proves faithful in his stewardship does he also contribute to the well-being of the world in which he moves. The late Clarence M. Clark, for many years a trusted employee of the national government, to uphold the honor of which government he fought faithfully as a captain during the great war between the states, and who was a scholarly and public-spirited citizen, was essentially a man who "did things" and this accomplishment was altogether worthy in all the lines in which he directed his energies. As a man of ability, sturdy integrity and usefulness, and as a representative citizen of the utmost loyalty he merited consideration by his fellow-men, and his life record is deserving of a place in this publication, which touches the careers of many of those worthy men who have given to and sustained the civic and material prosperity and precedence of our country and its institutions.

Mr. Clark was born in Ohio, February 27, 1845. He was a son of Silas Chauncy and Sarah Hill (Fitch) Clark, the latter a daughter of Governor Fitch of Connecticut. The father of our subject was born in 1814 in Connecticut, where he grew to manhood and received a good education. He followed teaching for some time in his native state, later in life operating a wholesale hardware store in the city of New Haven, which he conducted until the commencement of the Civil war, when President Lincoln called him to Washington, where he was assigned to the revenue office and he was instrumental in raising two regiments, the Fourteenth and

Fifteenth Connecticut Volunteers, for service in the Federal army. He remained in Washington City until his death in August, 1892, and took a very prominent part in the civic affairs of the capital, was well known there to many of the leading men of the nation, many of whom visited his home on fashionable Capitol Hill, especially when he was one of the leaders in the movement for "better city government" and civic improvements. He was a deep student of current events, was a scholarly, broad-minded man, and always a loyal Republican. His wife, Sarah H. Fitch, was born in Connecticut, December 21, 1821, and her death occurred in Washington, D. C., December 27, 1908. To these parents two children were born, Clarence M., subject of this memoir; and Mrs. Florence Stout, who is living in Washington City.

Clarence M. Clark was young in years when his parents established the family home in Connecticut and there he grew to manhood and was educated, attending the military school at New Haven for some time, later was graduated from Yale University, from which famous institution he was graduated with the class of 1869. During the Civil war he left school to offer his services to his country, enlisting in 1862 in the Fifteenth Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, which was sent south from New Haven, later Mr. Clark was commissioned captain and given a company in the Twenty-ninth Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, and he was in the service about three and one-half years, during which time he fought gallantly and faithfully in defense of the Union, taking part in the Peninsular campaign, the battles about Richmond and many others, proving to be a most efficient soldier and greatly admired by his men. He was honorably discharged in Texas, April, 1865, after which he returned north and after finishing his education took a position with the government at Washington in the Quartermaster-General's office, assisting in the laying out of national cemeteries, and from 1885 until 1890 he lived in Washington, D. C., in the employ of the government, department of rivers and harbors. His continued retention by the government over a long lapse of years is sufficient evidence of his faithfulness to duty, his ability and trustworthiness.

Mr. Clark was married, October 14, 1885, to Gertrude Haseltine, in Springfield, Missouri. She was born in Richmond Center, Wisconsin, and she is a daughter of Ira and Augusta (Thomas) Haseltine, both natives of Vermont, his birth occurring July 12, 1821, and his death on January 8, 1898; the mother was born December 21, 1828, and died May 19, 1902. Ira Haseltine laid out the town of Richland Center, Wisconsin. His father was Orien Haseltine, while his father Amos was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and Orien Haseltine was one of the pioneer settlers of Wisconsin where he located in the early thirties. Ira Haseltine was a successful business man, dealing in lands and other property; he purchased a number of

sections of land, located the county-seat of Richland county, Wisconsin, built the court house at Richland Center—donating the land as well as the building—and was one of the most influential men in the early history of that place. Politically he was a Republican, and he attended the convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for his first term as president. He was elected to the Wisconsin state legislature in 1867, in which he served very faithfully. In 1871 he moved his family to Missouri in order to get the benefits of a milder climate. After locating in Greene county he planted extensive apple orchards, which he made pay, giving it his close attention, and became known as one of the large orchardists of the Ozarks, in fact, planted and owned the first large commercial orchard in Missouri which comprised ninety acres; he added to this until he had an orchard of one thousand six hundred acres which he owned at the time of his death. He continued to take an active interest in public affairs here and in 1880 was elected a member of Congress on the joint Republican and Greenback ticket. In this important trust he served his district most faithfully and ably and won the hearty approval of his constituents.

Nine children were born to Ira Haseltine and wife, all still living, named as follows: Spurgheim Ira; Louis Kossooth; Seward A.; Summier C.; Lincoln; Gertrude A., who became the wife of Mr. Clark of this memoir; Nellie, Rosie, and Vinnie. They are all living and have families.

Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, namely: Chancey Hazeltine, born September 7, 1888, who was graduated from the Penn Academy in Iowa, after which he spent two years in Drury College, Springfield, later attended Yale University, and was graduated there with the class of 1909, being one of the honor students; after spending a year at home he entered the law department of Harvard University, from which he was graduated, and is now successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in St. Louis, with the firm of Boile & Priest; he married Grace Goode, a daughter of Judge R. L. Goode, formerly of the St. Louis court of appeals, and for many years a prominent citizen of that city and Springfield. The second child of our subject and wife was Clarence Stephen Clark, who was born on September 29, 1890; he grew to manhood in Springfield and received his early education here, passing through high school, after which he took up the study of electrical engineering in the University of Kansas at Lawrence, and has become an expert in his profession; he married Ethel Melville, November 6, 1912. She is a daughter of Frank E. Melville, an engineer of Parsons, Kansas. She attended the University of Kansas. They have one child, Jean Augusta, born November 20, 1913.

Mrs. Clark has a pleasant home at 997 Benton avenue, Springfield, and she is popular with a large circle of friends, being a member of a number of clubs, including the Daughters of the American Revolution, is president of

the Women's Federation Club, is a member of the Sorosis Club and the Ladies' Saturday Club. She and her family are members of the First Congregational church.

Politically, Clarence M. Clark was a staunch Republican and well versed in public matters, so that his counsel was frequently sought by politicians. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and belonged to the Congregational church. He was summoned to his eternal rest on June 15, 1890, and his loss will long be deplored by the hosts of warm friends and admirers which were his in all the relations of life.

ISAAC M. HICKMAN.

Among the men who were instrumental in advancing business interests in Springfield and after a useful and honorable career passed on to other planes of action on the "outmost banks and shoals of time" was the late Isaac M. Hickman. Time and prolific enterprise have wrought wonderful changes in Greene county since he took up his residence here, through which period he kept well abreast of the times and his activities benefited alike himself and the general public, his well directed efforts gaining for him a position of desirable prominence in commercial circles. His chief characteristics seemed to be keenness of perception, a tireless energy, honesty of purpose and motive and every-day common sense. He was successful in business, respected in social life and as a neighbor discharged his duties in a manner becoming a liberal-minded, intelligent citizen of the state where he spent his entire life and where the essential qualities of manhood have ever been duly recognized and prized at their true value. To write in detail a full account of his useful life would require a much more elaborate article than the nature of the work admits or requires. Sufficient will be said, however, to form a correct conception of the man and his career, a career affording many valuable lessons to the young of the rising generation.

Mr. Hickman was born in Miller county, Missouri, August 9, 1860, on a farm. He was a son of Aaron and Caroline (Rowden) Hickman, both natives of Kentucky, the father born in 1836 and the mother in 1837. These parents grew to maturity in their native state, were educated in the rural schools and were married there. Mr. Hickman was a farmer. He was a soldier in the Civil war and died during the service. He had but the one child, Isaac M., of this sketch. The mother re-married and died in Crawford county, Missouri, in 1897. She married a brother of her first husband, and by that union six children were born, two of whom are living at this writing.

Isaac M. Hickman grew to manhood on the farm in his native county and there assisted with the general work when a boy. He received a limited education in the district schools. He was a self-made man, and received his business education by practical experience, partly by clerking in a store when a boy. He devoted his active life to merchandising, which he continued with gratifying results up to within two years of his death, however, he occasionally traveled on the road. Many years ago he operated a store at Willow Springs, and from there went to Joplin where he conducted a store for six years, then was a traveling salesman for awhile. He removed with his family to Springfield in the spring of 1905 and opened a grocery store on West Walnut and Evans street. In 1912 he moved to North Campbell street, where he owned a grocery store. He always enjoyed a good trade owing to his courteous and fair dealings with his customers and he carried well selected stocks of goods. A criterion of his high standing among Springfield business men is seen in that he was president of the Missouri Retail Merchants Association of this state from October, 1911, until October, 1912, performing the duties of the same in a manner that reflected much credit upon himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Mr. Hickman was married October 1, 1883, in Cuba, Missouri, to Lena Parks, who was born near that city on November 2, 1863. She is a daughter of David and Elizabeth (Farrar) Parks. The father was born in Tennessee, in 1828, and died in Cuba, Missouri, in 1897. The mother was born in this state in 1837 and is still living in the town of Cuba. These parents were married in Crawford county, Missouri. Mr. Parks devoted his active life principally to merchandising, also to the hotel business in Cuba. He was a well known and influential citizen of Crawford county. His family consisted of ten children, all now deceased but three. Mrs. Hickman grew to womanhood in Crawford county and received a common school education there.

Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hickman, named as follows: Maybelle, born August 14, 1884, is living at home; Harry P., born May 18, 1887, lives in St. Louis; Lillian M., born November 16, 1889, died October 4, 1895; David A., born January 7, 1892; Karl R., born April 29, 1897; Relfe V., born November 22, 1899.

Politically, Mr. Hickman was a Republican, and he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

Mr. Hickman met a tragic death on June 29, 1914, regarding which we quote the following from the *Springfield Leader* in its issue of that date:

"Isaac M. Hickman, of 533 East Harrison street, a former president of the Missouri Merchants Association and a veteran groceryman of this city, was fatally injured at 7:30 o'clock this morning when he was struck by Frisco passenger train No. 15 near Benton and Phelps avenues. Mr.

Hickman lived only ten minutes after being struck. The victim of the accident was fifty-three years old and was employed as a salesman for the Detroit Automatic Scales Company, which firm maintains offices at 516 College street.

The accident occurred while Mr. Hickman was walking west on the 'Y,' the sharp curve in the Frisco tracks which connects the Mill street right-of-way with the one on Phelps avenue. The spot where Mr. Hickman was struck is about ten feet northeast of the bridge which spans the Jordan creek. The approaching train was hidden by the warehouse of the S. G. McCracken Wholesale Flour Company, at Benton and Phelps avenues. J. L. Woods, of 636 North Main street, the only eye witness to the tragedy, says that apparently Mr. Hickman made no effort to escape death under the wheels of the train as, so far as can be determined, the pedestrian was not aware of his danger until too late to act. The body was catapulted through the air for a distance of twenty feet, the unconscious form alighting in the middle of the tracks. The right foot fell across the south rail and it was severed. The train passed over the body without inflicting other injuries. Mr. Hickman never regained consciousness. The injuries which caused death were a dislocation of the spine in two places and three deep wounds in the skull. The left foot was badly crushed. Large contusions about the body evidence the fact that many of the vital organs were dislodged by the impact of the collision.

Justice of the Peace, R. H. Trevathan, acting coroner in the absence of Coroner Will H. Lohmeyer, was notified and he was taken to the scene, where he began an investigation of the accident. He ordered an inquest at 10 o'clock this morning in his office on College street. His list of witnesses included J. L. Woods, 636 North Main street, and S. G. McCracken, 621 North Campbell street, both of whom arrived upon the scene immediately afterward. The coroner's jury is composed of J. S. McConnell, B. F. Snider, J. O. Odom, R. C. Schroeder, W. H. Dignum and W. H. Scarbrough. The body was removed to the morgue of the Lohmeyer undertaking establishment at 305 West Walnut street, where it is being prepared for burial. The body will be shipped to Cuba, Missouri, tomorrow morning, where interment will be made beside a deceased child.

Mr. Hickman is survived by the widow, four sons and one daughter, Harry Hickman, St. Louis, and Miss Maybelle, Karl, Relfe and David, all of whom reside at the family residence on East Harrison street.

No member of the train crew was aware of the fact that a man had been struck until after the incoming train had arrived at the Mill street passenger station. Conductor E. E. Musser, of Monett, in charge of train No. 15, informed Patrolman Tony Oliver as he alighted from his train at the station, that a passenger had informed him a dead man was lying beside the track at Benton and Phelps avenues. The officer rushed to the spot

and assisted in caring for the remains. Engineer George T. McKenna, 1613 Sherman street, was unaware of the accident when the train left the station to continue the journey to Monett. Engineer McKenna runs from Monett to Newburg.

The spot where Mr. Hickman was hit is especially dangerous, owing to the fact that the tracks to the east are obstructed by the building formerly occupied by the R. C. Stone Milling Company. According to F. E. Townley, of 1345 Texas avenue, district manager of the corporation which Mr. Hickman represented, his salesman was returning from a business trip when he was struck by the train. Mr. Townley had been informed by Mr. Hickman on last Friday that he would visit a new grocery store in the vicinity of the United Iron Works on Monday morning, with a view to selling a set of scales.

Mr. Hickman was born August 9, 1860, in Miller county, Missouri, where he gained his early education. His parents conducted a country store and in his association with his father he became familiar with the business. He came to Springfield about twenty years ago. At one time Mr. Hickman conducted a grocery store at West Walnut and Evans streets. Later he opened a similar business at North Campbell and Olive streets. He was president of the Missouri Retail Merchants Association in the year 1906. He had been in the employ of the Detroit Automatic Scales Company for the last year."

JOHN A. GRANADE.

To preserve the lineaments of our companions on the highway of life we engrave their portraits: for the same reason we collect the attainable facts of their history. Nor do we deem it necessary, since we speak only truth of them, to wait always until they and their friends have passed beyond recall into the great beyond: to do this would indicate that we were ashamed to publish to the world the history of those whose lives are unworthy of public record. By the introduction of an admirable system of local biography and memorial history, every man, though he may not have achieved what the world calls greatness, has the means to perpetuate his name and record through the coming generations. Thus, no doubt, the descendants of the late John A. Granade, for many years a prominent contractor of Springfield, Missouri, will feel grateful to those who were responsible for setting forth in tangible form his personal life history in these paragraphs.

Mr. Granade was born in Memphis, Tennessee, December 15, 1846. He was a son of Harvey and Nancy (Vaughn) Granade, both natives of western Tennessee, where they grew up and were married and established



JOHN A. GRANADE.



MRS. S. K. GRAXADE.

their home in Memphis, but finally removed into Arkansas, where the elder Granade purchased a large tract of land which he developed into a valuable plantation and on which he spent the rest of his life, dying there quite suddenly.

John A. Granade grew to manhood in Tennessee and Arkansas and assisted his father with his work about the homestead. He received his education in the common schools, and when the Civil war broke out he enlisted for service in the Confederate army, in a Tennessee regiment of infantry, in which he served most bravely until the close of the war. He saw much hard service and took part in some of the great battles in the Western army including Missionary Ridge, where he was severely wounded, being shot through the face. After spending some time in the hospital he rejoined his regiment, never regretting his service to his country, no matter how dangerous or full of hardships, although he was but a boy, being only twenty years of age when he enlisted.

Mr. Granade was married on February 18, 1866, to Saluda Keylon Lloyd, of Atlanta, Georgia. She is a daughter of William and Mary (Williams) Lloyd, and was one of a family of eight children, an equal number of sons and daughters. Mrs. Granade was born in 1847, grew to womanhood in Georgia and received a good common school education. She proved to be an excellent helpmeet in every respect, and she is still living, making her home in Springfield with her daughter, Emma, and her son, Otto. The former is employed at the Heer Dry Goods store, and the latter is with the Springfield Bakery. They are members of a family of ten children, only three of whom survive, the other living child being John Hardy, who is a merchant in Los Angeles, California; he is married and has five children. The seven deceased children are, Theodore, Minnie E., William Oscar and Fannie, all died in infancy; Lela, who married Wilmer Dix, died when twenty-three years of age, leaving one child, Clyde. The other two died in infancy unnamed.

John A. Granade came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1881, after his father's death and here spent the rest of his life successfully engaged in contracting and building, his business growing to large proportions under his close application and able management and he was widely known as an up-to-date, prompt and skilled workman, honest and straightforward in his dealings with his fellowmen. Politically, he was a Democrat, and religiously he belonged to St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church, South, of which church one of his brothers, who was a prominent minister of this denomination, was pastor for some time. Fraternally, our subject was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons. He was called to his eternal rest September 14, 1899.

ALFRED H. WILSON.

It has been said by those in the habit of superficial thinking that the dead are soon forgotten and, according to one of America's greatest poets, in writing of the dead, "All that breathe will share thy destiny; the gay will laugh when thou art gone; the solemn brood of care plod on, and each one as before will chase his favorite phantom." Whether this be a universal truth or not, it is safe to say that few men of a past generation of Springfield will linger longer in the memory of the citizens of Greene county who were contemporaneous with him than the late Alfred H. Wilson, who only recently "went on the journey we all must go." This is due to the fact that he had the qualities that impress men. Prominent and prosperous in business, he established a character for integrity, public-spirit and the social amenities of life, and he became also one of the noted local public men of his day and generation, serving faithfully and well in positions of honor and trust within the gift of the people. He was one of our sterling pioneers, having been a resident of Springfield for sixty years during which he saw and took an active part in the development of the place from a straggling frontier village to the rich capital of the entire Ozark region. He was a man of great force of character and usually found in the lead when any movement was on foot for the betterment of his city and county. Tenacious of his own rights, he respected the rights of others, and in the best sense of the term he was always a gentleman in social intercourse, as well as a model citizen in the affairs affecting the public.

Mr. Wilson was born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, July 21, 1835. He was a son of William and Cynthia (Wasson) Wilson, both natives of North Carolina where they grew to maturity and were married. Removing from the old Tar state to Rutherford county, Tennessee, they lived there a number of years, then, in 1854 made the overland journey to Greene county, Missouri, seven weeks being consumed in making the trip. The family remained awhile at Greenfield, Dade county, but soon thereafter came on to Springfield and established a camp on what is now the lot of the Silsby home on St. Louis street, but the family made their permanent location on a farm about five miles north of Springfield, and there began life in pioneer fashion, developed a good farm on which the parents of our subject spent the rest of their lives. Ten children were born to them, three of whom are still living, namely: Mrs. Samuel Ware, of Greenfield, Missouri; Mrs. Oliver Ritter, of Greene county, and Elisha who also resides in this county.

Alfred H. Wilson grew to manhood on his father's farm and worked hard when a boy. He received his education in the public schools of his native community in Tennessee, and, remaining a great reader and a close

observer all his life, he became an exceptionally well informed man. He began life for himself as a teacher, which he followed for some time. He was nineteen years of age when he removed with his parents to Missouri, and he was twenty-one years old when he left the farm and located in Springfield, where he first worked in the United States land office. Later for several years he was identified with the Holcomb-Thompson Company in the foundry business at Phelps avenue and Campbell street. During the latter part of his active life he was an associate of the late H. W. Diggins in the insurance business. The last ten years of his life were spent in retirement from active business. He was very successful in a material way and it is understood by his friends that he accumulated a comfortable income.

A considerable portion of Mr. Wilson's life was spent in public office. He was a loyal Republican and active in party affairs during his long residence in this locality—in fact, was regarded as a local leader. He was the first man in Greene county to be twice elected to the office of county collector, in which he served two terms with satisfaction to all concerned. He was also elected city clerk and city recorder several times, proving all the while to be a faithful, able and conscientious public servant.

Mr. Wilson was married in St. Joseph, Missouri, October 26, 1868, to Maggie O'Noeal, who was born December 16, 1845, in Crawford county, Pennsylvania. She is a daughter of John and Catherine O'Noeal, who were born in Ireland. Mr. O'Noeal was a stone and street contractor. He paved nearly all the streets of Weston, Missouri, where he long maintained his residence and where his death finally occurred. His wife, Catherine O'Gorman, was also born in Ireland; they grew to maturity in the Emerald Isle and were married on board ship as they were on the voyage to America. To this union seven children were born, four of whom are still living.

Mrs. Maggie Wilson received a good education. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson one child was born, Charles A. Wilson, whose birth occurred November 30, 1872. He was educated in the schools of Springfield, where he grew to manhood. He is at present living in Wichita, Kansas, where he is engaged in the jewelry business. He married Tilly Jacobi, and to them two children have been born, namely: Dwight and Alfred J.

The widow of our subject lives in the old Wilson home on College street.

During the Civil war Alfred H. Wilson served in the Union army, ranking as first lieutenant, but he did not see actual field service. He went to Rolla, Missouri, in 1861, where he served in the quartermaster's office until the close of the war, performing his duties most faithfully and acceptably, and was honorably discharged.

Mr. Wilson formed an acquaintance at an early date with Martin J. Hubble and other pioneers of Springfield. A booklet recently published by Mr. Hubble relating reminiscences of certain old settlers contains the following excerpt from an interview with Mr. Wilson shortly before his death:

"It was a red letter day for Springfield about the middle of August, 1858, when the first overland coach arrived. The business houses were decorated, and men, women and children were out on the public square in force. If my memory serves me right, three coaches came in together—horses and coaches decorated with flags and ribbons, bugles sounding and the horses came up Boonville street hill at a gallop. Young John Butterfield, son of the promoter of the project, was on the first coach, and it was said that he made the entire trip through to California, but of course he was relieved for rest and sleep. The trip took about twenty-one days."

Mr. Wilson referred to the first stage coach through Springfield in the above interview. The stage line was discontinued about the date of the breaking out of the Civil war.

Mr. Wilson was called to his reward in the Silent Land on June 12, 1914, after a long illness, which he bore with fine Christian fortitude. The record he left will long be an inspiration to his descendants and those who knew him and were associated with him, for Greene county has never had a worthier name on her roll of honorable citizenship.

W. B. SHELTON.

After a man has devoted almost a half century to as hard and exacting a work as railroading, he is entitled to spend his old age in quiet. So no one will think it amiss that W. B. Shelton is now taking his well-earned respite, for he has now attained his three score and ten, and it was just fifty years ago that he began his career as railroader, and he has worked in various capacities in this vocation in the Mississippi Valley. He is one of the gallant veterans of the Confederate army, and when he recently retired from active life was one of the oldest railway conductors in Springfield.

Mr. Shelton was born, September 12, 1844, in Stannton, Augusta county, Virginia—a historic locality in the midst of the "land of Presidents." He is a son of William and Matilda (Fauver) Shelton. The mother was born near Middlebrook, Virginia, on a farm, May 27, 1818, and there she grew to womanhood and was educated. Her death occurred at Middlebrook, January 6, 1887. The father of our subject was born near Richmond, Virginia, September 12, 1810, and there he grew to manhood, received a good education, and spent his entire life in Virginia, dying on

December 21, 1891. In his earlier career he taught school, later learned the jeweler's trade, which he followed in Middlebrook, but failing eyesight finally compelled him to retire. He was a great worker in the cause of temperance, and was active in an organization known as the Sons of Temperance. His family consisted of ten children, eight of whom are still living, namely: John H., born August 27, 1838, died March 21, 1914, in Tacoma, Washington, having spent most of his life in the West; Mary J., born May 11, 1840, lives in Alderson, West Virginia; Francis E., born May 1, 1842, is deceased; W. B., of this sketch; Margaret S., born October 27, 1846, lives in Columbus, Ohio; Martha A., born October 3, 1848, lives in Craigsville, Virginia; Amanda K., born July 29, 1850, lives at Goshen, Virginia; David F., born August 28, 1853, lives in Indiana; Rebecca E., born April 3, 1856, lives in Craigsville, Virginia; Joseph C., born June 21, 1859, lives in Staunton, Virginia.

W. B. Shelton grew to manhood in his native vicinity and received his education in Staunton and Middlebrook. He left home when thirteen years of age and went to Tennessee, where he lived for over ten years and was there during the Civil war period, and at Greenville he enlisted for service in the Confederate army, in April, 1862, in Company H, Twenty-ninth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. Henry Coulter, and was in active service fifteen months, taking part in numerous engagements, including the battles of Wild Cat, Kentucky, Mill Springs and Shiloh, Mississippi, and was in many skirmishes. He proved to be a courageous and faithful soldier under the stars and bars, and he was discharged in October, 1863, at Knoxville, Tennessee. Soon thereafter he was captured by the Federals near Knoxville and held for some time. He first went to railroading August 10, 1864, in Tennessee, as a superintendent for Mr. Talmage, who was president of several roads. Remaining in the service in Tennessee until 1868, he came to Missouri, first stopping in Greene county, but it was not long until we find him working for the Missouri Pacific out of Jefferson City as brakeman. He remained with that road from April, 1869, until October, 1871, when he went to work for the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad; then he moved to Springfield and was promoted to freight conductor on the Frisco in August, 1872, and on December 10, 1887, he ran his first passenger train as conductor on the old Blair line into Kansas City. He ran on various divisions for the old Gulf road and Frisco, but the Memphis division was his main run. He was recently retired by the Frisco and placed on the pension list, being at that time the oldest conductor on the Memphis division south of Springfield.

Mr. Shelton was married September 16, 1883, in Springfield, to Martha R. French, who was reared and educated in this city, having been graduated from the high school. At the present time she and her daughter are living

at Los Angeles, California. To our subject and wife two children have been born, namely: Guy A., born January 17, 1885, died May 18, 1894; Louise, born January 29, 1887, in Springfield, was educated in the local schools, and is at this writing on the Pacific coast for her health. Mr. Shelton lives on East Commercial street, Springfield.

Politically, he is a Democrat; fraternally, a member of the Loyal Order of Moose. He is a member of the Order of Railway Conductors. In his youth he belonged to the Sons of Temperance.

A. B. CRAWFORD.

This biographical memoir has to do with a character of unusual force, for A. B. Crawford, whose life chapter has been closed by the fate that awaits all mankind, was for many years one of the best known and enterprising citizens of Springfield and Greene county. He was a representative of one of the oldest and most popular of pioneer families of this locality, members of which, including himself, assisted in many ways in advancing the interests of the community with which his life was identified. He was practically a self-made man, having fought his way to success in the face of obstacles that would have discouraged men of less courage and grit; and while he carried on special lines of business in such a manner as to gain a comfortable competency for himself, he also belonged to that class of representative citizens who promote the public welfare while advancing individual success.

Mr. Crawford was born April 10, 1859, on the old Crawford homestead, now the McClure farm, just east of Springfield. He was a son of Charles W. and Sally (Jernegan) Crawford, both natives of Tennessee, and both of good old Southern families. They grew to maturity in their native state, received such educational advantages as the early days afforded, which indeed were meager, and there they were married, and from there made the overland journey in pioneer days to Greene county, Missouri, establishing the future home of the family on a farm and here Charles W. Crawford became an extensive farmer and well-known citizen. For several years after his arrival here he engaged in teaching school during the winter and developed his farm during the summer months. During the Civil war he enlisted for service in the Union army and became quartermaster, a position which he filled with credit and satisfaction. His family consisted of seven children, five of whom are still living.

A. B. Crawford grew to manhood on the home farm and assisted with the general work during the crop seasons. He received his education in the

Springfield schools, but a large portion of his education was gained by actual contact with the business world and by wide home reading, until he was eventually known to his friends to be an exceptionally well informed man.

Mr. Crawford was married on October 6, 1892, to Agnes M. O'Day, who was born in Springfield, where she grew to womanhood and was educated in St. Charles county, Missouri. In Springfield she has long been a favorite with a large circle of the best families, and her beautiful home on West Walnut street is often the gathering place for her many friends. She is a sister of John O'Day, one of Springfield's most prominent men of a past generation, a sketch of whom appears on another page of this work. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Crawford was without issue.

Mr. Crawford turned his attention to various lines of business and by close application and the exercise of sound judgment he became one of the financially strong men of the city. For many years he was an official in the Holland Bank, later engaged in the loan and insurance business and for years he carried on an extensive business in this line of endeavor. He owned considerable valuable property in Springfield. He took an interest in public affairs and he was the principal factor in locating the new magnificent county court house at Center and Boonville streets. Politically he was a strong Republican, and while he took much interest in local public affairs he was never a candidate for office, preferring to give his attention to his home and to his extensive business interests, being best contented when by his own fireside. He was a member of the St. Agnes Catholic church, as also is Mrs. Crawford.

The death of A. B. Crawford occurred on June 6, 1913, at the age of fifty-four years.

HENRY G. MELLON.

Having alternated the grocery business with farming during his career as a man of affairs, Henry G. Mellon, who maintains a well patronized grocery store in Springfield, has succeeded in each of these vocations, partly because he has liked each and partly because he has made it a point to devote his attention almost exclusively to whatever he has in hand.

Mr. Mellon was born near the banks of the Missouri river, about six miles northeast of Jefferson City, August 25, 1869. He is a son of P. H. and Martha (Bryant) Mellon, the father a native of Pennsylvania and the mother was a native of Virginia. They each left their native states with their parents when young and came to Boone county, Missouri, where they attended the early-day schools and there were married. P. H. Mellon devoted his active life to general mercantile pursuits up to the Civil war, after

which he was unable to carry on any line of active industry. His death occurred in Boone county in 1877. His widow survived many years, dying in Springfield in 1911. To these parents six children were born, four of whom are living, namely: Mrs. Walter Copsy, Elizabeth, Mrs. H. Brooks and Henry G., of this sketch.

Henry G. Mellon spent his boyhood in Boone county, Missouri, removing to Springfield when a boy, where he attended the public schools, also St. Mary's Academy and Drury College, thus securing an excellent education. He was thirteen years old when the family located in this city in 1882. After our subject finished school he began in the grocery business in Texas, which he continued there for a period of ten years. At the end of that period he returned to Greene county and began operating a farm which the family owned near Springfield. He continued in this line of endeavor for five years, and in 1908 he entered the grocery business again, and has since continued the same at 500 College street, where he has conducted a large, well stocked and popular grocery, carrying a complete line of staple and fancy groceries at all seasons, and his place has been a very busy one, requiring a number of employees. Prompt and courteous, as well as honest treatment of all his customers, has been his aim, and he has thus built up a large and lucrative trade.

Mr. Mellon was married in 1893, in Denison, Texas, to Clara Foley, a native of that city and state, where she grew to womanhood and was educated. She is a daughter of D. F. Foley and wife. Her father was born in Ireland and her mother in Canada.

Three children have been born to our subject and wife, namely: Raymond F., born in 1895, is now a student in St. Mary's College; Mary, born in 1902, is at home, and Henry Sheridan, born in 1903, is at home.

Politically, Mr. Mellon is a Democrat. Fraternally, he is a member of the Woodmen of the World and the Knights of Columbus. He and his family belong to St. Agnes Catholic church.

LEWIS F. BANFIELD.

Among the successful farmers of Greene county of a past generation was the late Lewis F. Banfield, who was progressive in his ideas of husbandry, and in connection with his sound judgment and foresight he had the proper industry and perseverance to make his chosen life work a success. Like so many of our citizens of his generation he came from Tennessee and he had the sagacity to see in this locality splendid opportunities for the tiller of the soil, for no state in the Union has a more complete and rapid system of natural drainage, or a more abundant supply of pure, fresh water than



LEWIS F. BANFIELD.



MRS. LEWIS F. BANFIELD.

Missouri. Both man and beast may slake their thirst from a thousand perennial fountains, which gush in limpid streams from hillsides innumerable, and wend their way through verdant valleys and along smiling prairies or through shady forests, varying in size, as they onward flow, from the diminutive brooklet to the giant river. Our subject was a good farmer, good soldier and good citizen.

Mr. Banfield was born in Tennessee, August 16, 1845. He was a son of Qualles and Lucy (Warren) Banfield, both of old Tennessee families. There these parents grew to maturity, were educated in the old-time schools and there were married and established their home. The father devoted his life to farming and stock raising, first in his native state, remaining there until 1846, when he moved his family to Missouri, his son Lewis F., of this memoir, being then a year old. The family located on a farm in Greene county, not far from Springfield, and here the elder Banfield applied himself with his usual skill and diligence and made a success, and here he and his wife spent the rest of their lives, dying respected by their neighbors and friends. Their family consisted of six children, three sons and three daughters, all surviving at this writing but the subject of this sketch; the brothers and sisters are, Columbus, John, Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, a widow; Mrs. Samuel Dishman and Lucy, wife of Benjamin Potter and subject, Lewis F. Most of them still live in Greene county.

Lewis F. Banfield was reared on the farm and assisted with the general work there when a boy, and he received his education in the public schools of his day. He was working on the farm when the Civil war began, and he unhesitatingly proved his courage and patriotism, although but a mere boy, by offering his services and his life, if need be, in behalf of the Union, serving three years and three months in the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, in which he saw much hard service, taking part in many important campaigns and engagements, including the battle of Chattanooga. He proved to be a brave, gallant and faithful soldier, never shirking his duty no matter how arduous or dangerous. He was but twenty-one years of age when he was honorably discharged from the service.

After returning home from the army Mr. Banfield resumed farming, which he made his principal life work, and became owner of valuable farming land in Greene county, a few miles west of Springfield, which he brought up to a high state of cultivation and improvement, and ranked among the best farmers of his township.

Mr. Banfield was married July 13, 1865, to Nancy C. Gibony, a daughter of Andrew and Sarah A. (Hackney) Gibony. Mr. Gibony was a successful contractor and builder. Andrew Gibony was born in the South and died in Springfield. He built the first court house in this county, the one that stood in the center of the public square. Mrs. Gibony was born in

Boone county, Missouri, and was a daughter of H. Hackney, who was an early pioneer in Boone county.

Mrs. Banfield is one of a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, namely: Mrs. Mary E. Foster; James; John P.; Elizabeth; subject's wife; and one that died while young. Mrs. Banfield was educated in the public schools of Greene county. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Banfield, namely: Qualie W. died at the age of thirty-one years, leaving a widow; George Frederick, who is engaged in merchandising at McKinley, Lawrence county, Missouri, with his mother, is married and has one child, Ruby; his wife was Alice Irby prior to her marriage. Nona E., third child of our subject, married Charles Aven, a farmer in Christian county, this state, and they have two children, Bertha and May; Mary A. married Thomas Carr, a farmer of Christian county, and they have two sons, Ralph and Fred; Sterling E., a steam fitter, married Addie Gruebaugh, and they live in Salt Lake City, Utah; Lucy E. married Ralph Wardell, who is connected with the Springfield Seed Company, and they have two daughters, Nona and Mildred; Louis Harvey died at the age of eighteen years.

Politically, Mr. Banfield was a Republican, but never very active in public affairs. He belonged to the Cumberland Presbyterian church and was a liberal supporter of the same. He belonged to the Sons of Veterans.

The death of Mr. Banfield occurred February 20, 1903. He was known as a good business man, a kind husband and father and a good neighbor. Mrs. Banfield, a woman of much executive ability in business matters, lives in Springfield, owning a home on West Walnut street, and also valuable farming land in the county.

JUDGE CHARLES B. McAFEE.

In the ages of the world in which might constituted the measure of right, when controversies were determined by wager of battle, lawyers were not much needed. It is interesting to trace in the history of the world, and observe as civilization advances, how law and order were taught among men—when rude barbarism gave way to farmers, artisans and merchants; when the arts, science and commerce were encouraged and protected among the people, the legal profession soon became a necessity. Now they have become so intimately associated with every department of business, in every part of our civil and social polity, that society can not well get along without them. Indeed, it is not too strong to say that order can not be preserved, right can not be vindicated, justice administered, and, one might add, government maintained, without them. In every age of the world's history the lawyers

have been the defenders of civil liberty against tyranny and oppression. All the reforms for freedom and equality have been carried forward by them as leaders. It has ever been their mission to promote and maintain right and justice among men. No higher object in human life than this can animate the patriot and philanthropist. One of the worthiest representatives of this class of professional men in Greene county is Judge Charles B. McAfee, formerly judge of the criminal court, and for a period of sixty years a leader of the bar, now living in retirement, and although he has witnessed the snows of eighty-six winters, is hale and hearty, with keen intellectual faculties, and is entitled to the sobriquet of his professional brethren here as "the grand old man of the law."

Judge McAfee was born in Lexington, Kentucky, March 28, 1829. He is a scion of a sterling old Southern family, and a son of Robert and Martha J. (Kavanaugh) McAfee, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. The father was a frontiersman, a great hunter and brave pioneer, who carved a comfortable home from the wilderness. Soon after our subject was born these parents removed to Macon county, Missouri, locating near Palmyra in 1829, but in a short time went on to Shelby county and there Robert McAfee spent the rest of his life, dying about 1870, his widow surviving some ten years, dying about 1880. Their family consisted of eight children, only two of whom are now living, Charles B., of this sketch, and Mrs. Elizabeth A. Worley, of near Kansas City, Kansas.

Charles B. McAfee spent his boyhood in Shelby county, this state, leaving home when sixteen years old, but returned in a few months and left the parental roof-tree again when seventeen years old, and went to Hannibal, where he had worked for an uncle in a packing house. Later he engaged at making wheat fans for five dollars per month and board. The shop in which he was employed was removed to Chariton county, Missouri, and young McAfee continued to work in the same, his wages having been increased to twelve dollars per month, and the third year he received twenty-five dollars per month. After a visit at home he returned to the same employment and was given fifty dollars per month. After working another year he went to Henry county, this state, to which the shop had been moved, but there the firm dissolved. Our subject had become a partner in the firm and remained in the manufacturing business until shortly before the commencement of the Civil war. However, he had been studying law all the while during his spare moments from the age of seventeen years, and had begun to practice some in 1850, six months before he was twenty-one years old. He opened his first office at Cainsville, Harrison county, in 1860. He also engaged in the fur business, employing some twenty-five trappers and collectors of pelts. When the war broke out he lost his money and horses and other property, but later was reimbursed. He proved his patriotism by raising a company

of one hundred men and entering the Federal army, in which he fought gallantly for three years as captain, and for meritorious conduct was promoted to the rank of major at the close of his term of enlistment. He was first with Neville's Battalion and later in the Third Missouri State Militia, one of the ten regiments authorized by Congress. The regiment was disbanded at Springfield and the field officers were mustered out, whereupon Major McAfee entered the Seventh Missouri Volunteer Infantry, with which he remained until the close of the war, receiving a commission in the veteran service when the war was practically over. He proved to be a most able and faithful officer and defender of the Union.

Immediately after the close of the war, Judge McAfee formed a partnership with John S. Phelps, who previous to the war had served sixteen years as a member of Congress from this district. The law firm soon became famous, and had business in nearly all the counties south of the Missouri river. In 1868 Judge McAfee made the race for Congress as a Democrat in the face of the hopeless outlook. It took nerve to make a Democratic speech in some localities, and men are yet living who saw the Judge proclaim Democratic doctrines with a revolver lying on the table before him. He was defeated by S. H. Boyd, who was his Republican opponent in that race. In 1872 he again made the race against Harrison E. Havens, but was defeated only by a narrow margin.

At about this time the late Benjamin U. Massey entered the law firm of McAfee & Phelps as a law clerk, and was later admitted to the bar. O. H. Travers, now a practicing attorney in Springfield, also had his legal training there, as was true of P. H. Simmons and other lawyers of note in the Southwest. Judge Moore, now a judge at Paris, Texas, was a student in Judge McAfee's office. In 1875 Judge McAfee was elected to represent the district in the constitutional convention, and with the exception of one or two now living, is the only survivor of the body that formulated the present constitution of Missouri. In 1876 John S. Phelps was elected Governor of Missouri, and after serving his four-year term retired from the law firm.

In those days Judge McAfee was among the foremost Democrats of the state, and was a leader in the regime to which belonged John T. Philips, T. T. Crittendon, David Armstrong, Joseph Pulitzer (later the owner of the *New York World*), James O. Broadhead, Martin J. Clardy, John O'Day, Thomas H. Sherwood and other noted men. In his law office, where now stands the Landers building, were held many state pow-wows of Democratic politicians.

In 1879 Judge McAfee was employed by George H. Nettleton as the attorney for the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf and Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis Railroads, now absorbed by the Frisco. He had charge of all litigation of these companies in Missouri, and retained the position until 1891, when he retired from the active practice of the law following a par-

tial paralysis which occurred in April of that year. He soon recovered from that, however, but never re-engaged in the practice.

In 1896, and at the request of the Democratic leaders, he made the race for judge of the criminal court of Greene county, and defeated James J. Gideon. The judge's term of office will long be remembered. His charge to the grand jury when he took up his duties in 1897 is regarded as a philippic and attracted attention throughout the state. His terms of court were brief. Court opened at 8 o'clock, and, if necessary, night sessions were held and business expedited as it had never been before. His chief aim was to hold the court at the least expense to the state, and to do this he held down the number of witnesses to the minimum. In this way many witnesses were summoned to court who, because they were not necessary, were not permitted to testify and collect witness fees. The practice discouraged the airing of neighborhood quarrels in court, and in this way saved the county many thousands of dollars. At the succeeding election disappointed witnesses were so numerous that their votes defeated Judge McAfee, who refused to make apology for administering the law strictly to the letter.

Since he retired from the bench, Judge McAfee has lived quietly at 604 Dollison street, his home since 1868. When he first moved there it was a fifty-acre tract. As the town grew, Judge McAfee gave to the city Dollison street, Cherry street from Dollison to the Boulevard, and the Boulevard itself for half a mile was given by him to the United States. At this time the whole tract, excepting what the Judge has reserved for his home place—about twelve acres—is built up in beautiful homes.

Judge McAfee was identified with nearly all of the larger interests founded in Springfield. He organized the Greene County National Bank in the early seventies. The original subscription list signed by Henry Sheppard, Charles Sheppard, W. J. McDaniel, L. A. D. Crenshaw and C. B. McAfee, is now in the possession of the Union National Bank. The instrument was made before the days of typewriting, and is in Judge McAfee's handwriting.

He was one of the organizers of the Springfield Cotton Factory, the Springfield Iron Foundry, the Springfield Wagon Company, the Metropolitan Hotel and the Springfield Traction Company. He was president of the Springfield Driving Park Association, and the Springfield & Southwestern Fair Association. The fair grounds occupied the eighty-acre tract now occupied by the State Normal School, and the residence district now known as the Driving Park Addition.

Judge McAfee was many times a delegate to the various national Democratic conventions, and was Missouri's delegate to the celebration in New York of the Centennial Celebration of the Inauguration of George Washington, and through the administrations of Governors Dockery, Folk and Hadley was the president of the Mountain Grove State Experimental Station.

At this time Judge McAfee's family remains intact. His wife, Mattie E. McAfee (nee Ritchey), and his sons, Ernest C., John R., Charles B., Justin J. and Robert B., are all living in Springfield, except Justin J., who is a resident of Joplin.

Since he became twenty-one years of age Judge McAfee has been a Mason, and has been a Knight Templar for half a century. He was one of the charter members of Ararat Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, at Kansas City, the first Shrine in Missouri.

Judge McAfee, until very recently, has been an enthusiastic fisherman, and since 1887 has made frequent pilgrimages each year to Current river, where is situated the Carter County Fishing and Hunting Club House. He is a former president of that club, and designed the present clubhouse in 1887. He is a great naturalist, and his declining years find him busy breeding his gold fish in the lawn fountain at his home, and experimenting with early berries and vegetables in his garden. Surely he bears his advancing years with wonderful and becoming grace.

J. B. ROSS.

The character of a community is determined in a large measure by the lives of a comparatively few of its members. If its moral and intellectual status be good, if in a social way it is a good place in which to reside, if its reputation for the integrity of its citizens has extended into other localities, it will be found that the standards set by the leading men have been high and their influence such as to mold their characters and shape the lives of those with whom they mingle. In placing J. B. Ross in the front rank of such men, justice is rendered a biographical fact recognized throughout Greene county by the scores who have come in contact with him during his residence here of more than three decades. Although a quiet and unassuming man with no ambition for public position or leadership, he has contributed and still contributes much to the general welfare of his chosen city and county, while his admirable qualities of head and heart and the straightforward, upright course of his daily life have tendered greatly to the substantial standing of the circles in which he moves and given him a reputation for integrity and correct conduct such as few achieve.

Mr. Ross was born on a farm lying along the Ohio river, in Harrison county, Indiana, not far from the city of New Albany, March 9, 1851. He is a son of Jesse and Jane (Overton) Ross. The father was born in the same community the same year in which Abraham Lincoln was born, and in

his earlier life was a steamboat man on the Ohio river in the days when our chief transportation was by river. In his later years he took up land in Harrison county, Indiana, and devoted the latter part of his life successfully to farming, but eventually removed to Missouri, where his death occurred. His wife was also born in Kentucky and was reared there; her death also occurred in Missouri. They were a sterling pioneer couple, rugged, energetic, hospitable and honest. To these parents eight children were born, namely: William, the eldest, is deceased; Mrs. Mary J. Fox lives in Indiana; George is deceased; Henry is deceased; Ezekiel lives in Indiana; Bernard lives in Illinois; J. B., of this sketch, and Sally, who lives in Springfield, Missouri.

J. B. Ross grew to manhood on the home farm in Indiana and there he assisted with the general work when a boy, developing a fine physique and strength of body and mind which has been a great asset to him in his subsequent career. His early education was obtained in the common schools, later by a course in Holbrook Normal at Lebanon, Ohio; but he has remained a student all his life and is a widely informed and well advised man on all questions and topics of moment and current interest, especially in political and national affairs. He began life for himself by teaching school, which he followed for some time in his native county. In 1872 he went to Helena, Arkansas, and engaged successfully in the mercantile business for a period of fifteen years. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1886, arriving here on November 23. Soon thereafter he engaged in the real estate business, then was interested in mining at Aurora, this state, a few years, making a success of each venture. All the while he has been actively interested in local public affairs, being loyal in his support of the Republican party, and during the administration of President Roosevelt he was appointed postmaster at Springfield, 1902 to 1910, and very ably and successfully discharged the duties of the same until his term expired, proving to be one of the best incumbents of this office the city has ever had, giving satisfaction to both the people and the department. In 1910 Mr. Ross opened a book store at 320 College street, which he has conducted to the present time. He carries a well selected stock of everything commonly found in modern book stores and is doing a very satisfactory business.

Mr. Ross was married in Arkansas, in 1877, to Sophia Roberts, a lady of many estimable qualities, whose death occurred in that state before our subject removed to Springfield. She left two daughters, Elizabeth and Nellie. They have both been well educated and are popular with the best social circles in Springfield.

Mr. Ross is a member of the Royal Arcanum and the Springfield Club. Personally, he is a pleasant gentleman to meet, obliging and companionable.

JAMES WATSON.

Success comes to the deserving after all, though it seems sometimes that this is not the case. The man who puts forth the proper effort long enough and hard enough will achieve just about what he set out to achieve. This fact was realized early in life by James Watson, another of the sterling Tennesseans who have cast their lot in Greene county, and by so doing have benefited alike themselves and us. He has now passed his three score and ten years' limit of the Psalmist, and is living in retirement in his home in Republic, after a long and successful career as a general farmer and stockman. His life record has been especially characterized by the most absolute integrity of word and action, which has gained for him the unqualified respect of the entire community. Added to this is a spirit of good fellowship and geniality which has brought to him a large circle of warm friends.

Mr. Watson was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, September 2, 1842. He is a son of Thomas and Bersheba (McCray) Watson, and was one of ten children, eight of whom survive.

The father of these children was born in Tennessee and there grew up and married and engaged in farming until the year 1844 when he removed with his family to Greene county, Missouri, and he spent the rest of his life on farms in this and Lawrence counties, dying about 1863. He served six months in the Confederate army during the Civil war, when he was killed in Arkansas, being assassinated by his own comrades, he having attempted to escape further service in the army. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee in 1820 and there resided until removing with her husband and children to Missouri. She spent the latter years of her life in Greene county, dying here in 1900 at the advanced age of eighty years. She was a woman of heroic mettle and after the death of her husband returned from Arkansas to the farm in this county and reared her small children in comfort and respectability, and gave them such educations as could be obtained in that day in the country schools.

James Watson grew to manhood on the home farm in Greene county, having been but two years old when his parents brough him here from Tennessee, and he worked hard when a boy assisting his mother in making a living. He received his education in the district schools. In the early part of the war between the states he enlisted in 1862 in the Eighth Missouri Cavalry, in which he served three years in the Union army and saw considerable hard service, taking part in many of the campaigns and battles of that noted regiment. He was incapacitated for some time as a result of sunstroke, but was retained for active service until honorably discharged in August, 1865.



MR. AND MRS. JAMES WATSON.

After returning home from the war Mr. Watson resumed farming which he continued in Greene and Christian counties in an eminently satisfactory manner, becoming owner of valuable and productive farming lands, which he brought up to a high state of improvement and cultivation and on which he carried on general farming and stock raising on a large scale up to a few years ago, when he retired from the active duties of life and is now living retired, surrounded by all the comforts necessary to happiness in old age, as a result of his earlier years of activity.

Mr. Watson was twice married, first, in 1861, to Martha Ann Brashears, a daughter of Walter Brashears and wife. She was a native of Tennessee. She survived twenty-eight years after her marriage, her death occurring in 1889. In the year 1893 Mr. Watson married for his second wife, Louisa Balcom, a daughter of John and Amanda (Swadey) Balcom. She was born in 1844, in Greene county. She was the mother of five children by a former marriage, two girls, three boys, namely: Alice, born in 1874, now Mrs. Alice Cantrell; Charles, born 1878; James Thomas, born 1881; John Lawrence, born 1884; Mary Ellen, now Mrs. Fred Keltner, of Springfield.

Mr. Watson's second union has been without issue, but he is the father of twelve children by his first wife, five of whom are now living, namely: William, of Goodland, Kansas; Robert, of southern Missouri; John, of Republic township; Mary, now Mrs. C. O'Neil, of Oklahoma; Malinda, now Mrs. William Garrouette, lives in Missouri.

Politically, Mr. Watson is a Republican. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post 219, at Republic, in which he has carried the flag for the past thirty years, and has been active in the work of the same. He belongs to the Christian church. Mr. Watson was justice of the peace for twelve consecutive years and served on the school board for thirty years.

KIRK HAWKINS.

While yet a young man Kirk Hawkins, lawyer of Springfield and state senator, has won a brilliant reputation in one of the most exacting of professions and as a public servant, and he presents to the people of this senatorial district a record of which any man might well boast and an ambition and energy worthy of the highest emulation. He has built himself up by the sheer force of his character and his unswerving honesty of purpose. He has been thoroughly tried as a legislator and has won the best regards of his constituency while in that capacity, and, judging from his past achievements, the future must necessarily be replete with larger success and higher honors.

Mr. Hawkins was born at Ash Grove, Greene county, Missouri, July 19, 1880. He is a son of B. F. and Alice (Kirkpatrick) Hawkins. His ancestors emigrated from Virginia and North Carolina, by way of Tennessee, the family eventually establishing their home in Greene county, Missouri. His paternal grandmother, Elizabeth Littleberry Burnett, lived with her parents at their homestead near Ashville, overlooking the beautiful French Broad river, whose acres now form a part of the famed Vanderbilt estate—Biltmore, the old home having been torn away to make room for one of the most beautiful country residences in America. Her family being in comfortable circumstances, the brothers were tutored in Latin, Greek and mathematics at an early age, and were later prepared for the ministry and other professions. But following the customs of the times it was considered unnecessary to educate the girls and little Elizabeth was expected to pick up what knowledge she could from listening to her brothers recite and by associating with her elders until she was sent to a girls' seminary near Knoxville, Tennessee. It was while attending school there that she met the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. A tall, gray-eyed, sober-minded youth, apprenticed to a tailor was this William Pemberton Hawkins. His parents were either dead or in poor circumstances. Miss Burnett who was just the opposite type—small, dark of hair and eyes, vivacious and very attractive—gave up her comfortable home and plighted her troth with the young tailor, and moved with him to the wild and hilly regions of southwest Missouri. The grandfather traveled around for some time selling goods to the Indians, and finally established a store at Stockton, Cedar county. During the latter fifties they located in Ash Grove, Greene county. Although our subject's grandmother reared a large family and endured the hardships of pioneer life and border warfare, she became quite a student of the classics, especially Shakespeare. The Bible was so familiar to her that she was able to quote at length chapter after chapter. This worthy old pioneer couple spent the remaining years of their lives at Ash Grove. Their youngest son was B. F. Hawkins, father of our subject.

He grew to manhood at Ash Grove, where he was born in 1859, and there attended the public schools, later spent a term in Morrisville College, in Polk county, and prepared to enter medical college in St. Louis, but gave up the idea. About this time he married Alice Kirkpatrick, a native of Tennessee, who came to Ash Grove when young in years. To their union three children were born, namely: Kirk, of this review; Maud, who has remained at home with her parents; and Norris, who died in childhood.

The grandparents of our subject lived with their son, B. F. Hawkins, until their death, which occurred when Kirk was twelve years of age, and he is indebted to his grandmother for his early education. She had unlimited patience and took a great deal of interest in teaching the children. As a

result of her skill and perseverance, and through his eagerness to learn, she had succeeded in teaching him to repeat the letters of the alphabet and to count when only a little more than two years of age. B. F. Hawkins and wife are still living in Ash Grove, where he is a successful merchant and a leading citizen.

When he became of proper age, Kirk Hawkins was sent to the public schools of his native town, between the ages of six and thirteen years. Later he attended the old Ash Grove College two years, then by virtue of financial sacrifice and self-denial on the part of his father and mother, the youth entered Drury College at the age of fifteen. He was there four years, completing the sophomore year in the college. He then entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he made an excellent record and from which institution he was graduated in 1902 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and three days later he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Michigan. Returning to Ash Grove for a short visit, he intended to start to Texas to locate, but being without funds he remained at home and was later elected justice of the peace on the Democratic ticket, fall of 1902, although the township was normally Republican by about one hundred votes. He was the youngest justice of the peace in the state. About this time he was elected to succeed Alfred Page as principal of the Ash Grove schools. For the next three years he was very busy, being principal of the schools, justice of the peace, manager of the opera house and attorney-at-law. Mr. Page later became judge of the circuit court. He began his career as a lawyer about the same time as did Mr. Hawkins and he tried his first case before the latter as justice of the peace. At the end of three years young Hawkins, feeling that he had accumulated enough capital to justify him to go to Texas as he had originally planned, called on C. W. Hamlin, congressman from this district, for the purpose of securing a letter of introduction to certain members of Congress in Texas, but Mr. Hamlin offered him a law partnership, which seemed better than taking a chance in a strange country, so he located in Springfield and soon the law firm of Hamlin & Hawkins was established, which continued successfully for four years. Then Mr. Hamlin gave up the practice in order to devote his entire time to Congressional matters. Subsequently our subject was engaged in the practice of law with Judge T. J. Murray. He now occupies offices in the Woodruff building and has been most successful as a lawyer and has a large clientage.

In the spring of 1907 he was elected a member of the Springfield city council from the first ward. During his term he prepared and introduced an ordinance creating a public utilities commission for the city of Springfield, and was made its first chairman. This commission was later superseded by the state utilities commission under an act of the Legislature. Dur-

ing a memorable deadlock over police appointments in Mayor Ernst's administration, Mr. Hawkins introduced a bill to create a board of police commissioners, the purpose of which was to take the Springfield police force out of politics and place it under civil service rules. He succeeded in passing the bill through the council, but it was vetoed by the mayor. Only one vote was lacking to pass it over his veto. In the fall of 1908 our subject was nominated and elected a member of the Missouri house of representatives from the first district of Greene county, which comprised the city of Springfield. This was then a strongly Republican county, and his opponent on the Republican ticket was a man of prominence who had been a member of the Legislature and of Congress. The majority given Mr. Hawkins was one hundred and fifty-seven. During his term as representative he assisted in establishing the Springfield court of appeals, also the second division of the Greene county circuit court, the state bureau of immigration at Springfield. As a member of the committee on revision of the laws, he assisted in revising the state statutes, which according to the provision of the constitution, are rewritten and republished every ten years.

In the primary election of 1910, Mr. Hawkins became a candidate for the Democratic nomination for state senator for the Twentieth district, and received the nomination by a majority of over sixteen hundred votes. He carried all the counties in the district except Vernon, losing it by only eighty-six votes. In the general election he received a plurality of nine hundred and thirty-three votes. He was the youngest senator, both in the forty-sixth and forty-seventh general assemblies. In both branches of the legislature he proved himself one of the most faithful and most capable servants Greene county ever had, being ever ready to protect the interests of the people and he seldom failed in an undertaking. He proved that he was abundantly capable of filling the positions with credit to himself and to all the people. He has always been very fortunate in his committee assignments. During the forty-sixth general assembly he was appointed a member of the committee on arrangements, which had charge of Governor Major's inauguration. He was also made chairman on the committee of municipal corporations, and was a member of the following prominent committees: Judiciary, railroads and internal improvements, life, fire and other insurance, wills and probate law, labor and enrolled bills. He was also appointed chairman of a special committee on the conservation of water power sites. A great many important hearings were had by the municipal corporation committee, among others, the Springfield-Joplin charter; also the home rule bills for St. Louis. As state senator he was author of the new state depository law, saving the taxpayers a fourth of a million dollars in interest, and causing a half million dollars to be deposited in Greene county banks; also author of the special road district law; author and supporter of many measures in

behalf of organized labor; author of a law protecting fruit growers and shippers against unscrupulous commission merchants.

Several years ago our subject became vice-president of the Greene County Abstract and Loan Company, which success has been due in no small measure to his wise counsel.

Mr. Hawkins was married, October 4, 1905, to Nellie Nelson Viles, who was born, reared and educated in Bolivar, Missouri, her birth having occurred in 1884. She is a daughter of R. B. Viles, a banker and merchant of Bolivar, and for many years one of the leading business men of Polk county. Her mother was Amanda Nichols before her marriage. The union of our subject and wife has been without issue. They have a pleasant home in Springfield.

Mr. Hawkins is a member of the Young Men's Business Club, and was the first chairman of the same; also belongs to the Country Club, the Beta Theta Theta fraternity, the Blue lodge of the Masonic Order, the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen; also the Springfield Club and the University Club. In all of the above social organizations he is popular, being a good mixer, a man of courteous and obliging address and exemplary habits.

FRANK E. HEADLEY.

Life is in the open country. Life is in the growing grass, the waving fields of wheat, the springing corn. Life is in the trees and birds, and in the developing animals of the farm. Any man who works with the land, who feeds a field and watches the result, gains a real fundamental knowledge of the underlying foundation on which rests all our civilization. It makes him a sober man, a thoughtful man, a reverent man, and, if he experiments wisely, a hopeful optimist. Life is where things are born and live and grow. On the farm is real life. It is not to be found in the city. Realizing these facts, Frank E. Headley, proprietor of "Spring Lawn Farm," of Franklin township, Greene county, is contented with his environment and is one of the most progressive of the younger generation of agriculturists in this section of the state.

Mr. Headley was born July 7, 1885, in Springfield, Missouri, and is a scion of one of the prominent old families of Greene county, his father for many years having been a prominent business man of the Queen City. He is a son of Frank E., Sr., and Ida (McDaniel) Headley. The father was born at Groveport, near Columbus, Franklin county, Ohio, September 5, 1852. He was a son of Aaron C. and Hannah (Ebberly) Headley. He was educated in the public schools in Columbus, Ohio, and there resided until he

was seventeen years of age, coming with his parents to Springfield, Missouri, in October, 1870, the family locating at 737 North Jefferson street, and our subject was born in the first house north of the old homestead. The father of our subject and his brothers were in the game and produce business for six months. June, 1871, found them penniless, and Frank E., Sr., then accepted a clerkship in the grocery house of N. Kelley at a salary of twenty dollars per month. He worked there about three years and six months, then clerked for Sutter & Townsend for six months. He then bought out Mr. Townsend's interest, and the firm became Sutter & Headley for four years; then Oscar M. Headley bought out Sutter's interest, and the firm became Headley Brothers. Later the firm became the Headley Grocery Company, the father of our subject remaining active in this business until 1902, having carried on an extensive retail and wholesale trade over a wide territory; in fact, they did the largest retail grocery business in the Southwest. Frank E. Headley, Sr., sold out in 1902 and entered the hotel business at Aurora, Missouri, where he remained two years, then sold out and bought the farm on which his son, our subject, now resides, the "Spring Lawn Farm," containing two hundred and fifty acres. He was a successful breeder of fine live stock, especially registered Jersey cattle and Percheron horses, keeping several blooded imported Percheron stallions, one of them, "Carabas," being the first draft stallion ever brought to this country, and was exhibited at numerous fairs. "Emperor" was another noted horse which he imported and kept on his farm here, and several others also became famous, among them being "Spot Light," "Obsidian," "White Stockings" and "Colossus." Mr. Headley purchased his farm here from George H. McCann, who first started the handling of blooded Jersey cattle here, which he brought from the Hood farm of Jerseys, of Lowell, Massachusetts. In the herd was a pure St. Lambert bred bull, "Exile of Spring Lawn." General Holland owned this farm and improved it during the Civil war period, assisted by his neighbors. His corn crop was stolen by the soldiers who occupied the county at that time. General Holland built a dwelling house here of logs, and our subject has built a club house just east of the residence, using the same logs that the General used in his house, the old Holland home. The club house is fitted up in a modern style and is an attractive place.

Frank E. Headley, Sr., was one of five children, four sons and one daughter. The sons all became successful business men. Their parents spent their last years in Springfield. Frank E., Sr., was a Democrat in his earlier years, and in 1879 was elected by this party to the city council from the second ward, and was re-elected in 1882. He was also a member of the school board of Springfield and helped elect Prof. J. Fairbanks as county superintendent of schools. Later in life he was councilman from the sixth ward for several terms. In later life, for personal reasons, he became a Repub-

lican. He was a member of Calvary Presbyterian church at Springfield. His health failing, he went to California in the hopes of restoring same, and died in that state October 15, 1906, at the age of sixty-seven years, after a successful, useful and honorable life. His wife, Ida McDaniel, was a native of Carthage, Missouri, and was a daughter of Francis Marion McDaniel, of that city. Her death occurred when the subject of this sketch was two weeks old, July 21, 1885.

Frank E. Headley, Jr., the only child of his parents, grew to manhood in Springfield, and was educated in the schools of this city. Later he took a short course in the agricultural department of the Missouri State University, where he spent two years, 1903 and 1904. He then assisted his father in the operation of the home farm in Franklin township, and he now owns and operates "Spring Lawn Farm," being regarded as one of the most progressive and scientific general farmers and stock raisers in Greene county. He has made many important modern improvements, spending over one thousand dollars on fences, built a cement silo and a cement chicken house. The farm contains a lake, fed by natural springs, and this our subject has kept well stocked with trout and catfish and other varieties of the finny tribe. He has a large and up-to-date barn for his horses and cattle, sanitary, furnishing every comfort, and is painted white. He has also built an attractive stone pump-house in the rear of his home. It is built of stone and arched over and has open sides. The water is forced to the stock barns by hydraulic pressure. Part of the place might well be called a park, for our subject has taken much pains in its rustic detail, and has two deer on a part of his land. The farm has excellent water in abundance, and is an attractive, valuable and desirable place in every respect, one of the choice farms of the Southwest. In addition to raising thoroughbred registered Jersey cattle, Mr. Headley also raises White Leghorn chickens; also keeps some fine collies, Percheron horses and Berkshire hogs. At present he has forty-five head of pure Jerseys, twelve to twenty-one pounds butter test. He has shipped cattle all over the United States, especially to Arizona, Utah and Idaho and various places in the Southwest, and over Oklahoma and Missouri. He has a modern and beautiful home, a bathhouse at the side of the lake, spring house, ice house and other improvements found only on the best American farms. In 1913 he built a substantial modern store and office building in Springfield, with a one-hundred-seventeen-and-a-half-foot front and one hundred feet deep. It is known as the Frank E. Headley block, and is well located at 214-222 West Walnut street. It was begun June 13, 1913, and finished in February, 1914.

Mr. Headley was married March 7, 1911, to Nellie B. Armstrong, of Hamilton, Missouri. She is a young lady of education and refinement, and is a representative of a highly esteemed family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Headley one child has been born, Frank E. Headley, Jr., born June 12, 1913.

Politically, Mr. Headley is a Republican, but is not active in public affairs, being essentially a home man and preferring to give his attention to his large farming interests and his live stock especially. He is a member of Calvary Presbyterian church of Springfield, and has been a deacon in the same for the past five years. He is a young man whom it is a pleasure to meet, being genial, sociable, obliging and hospitable, is well read and a genteel gentleman in all the relations of life.

GEORGE ALBERT ATWOOD.

Truly one of nature's noblemen was the late George Albert Atwood, one of the most prominent journalists and experts on horticultural and agricultural subjects that southern Missouri and eastern Kansas has ever known, and withal a citizen of high ideals and wholesome life. As to his character one can truly say that he was a sturdy type of a true man, firm in resolution, strong in conviction, helpful to his fellowmen. Among the numerous commendable qualities which stood out in his character were business integrity, fidelity to trusts reposed in him, a deep love of nature in her various forms and family devotion. A thinker and philosopher he knew that difficulties confronted men in every occupation, that every man has his troubles and adversities, but he believed that these things were necessary to develop the best qualities in us; that man's necessity was ever the incentive to prompt him to seek out a better way of doing things, a way to overcome, that cheerfulness and optimism would help him find a way, when gloom and despair would only aid in sinking him under the load. So he tried to remain cheerful, and, also knowing that man cannot stand still, must either make progress or retrograde, he always looked toward the heights, keeping in mind the motto, "There is no excellence without great labor." His life was an open sesame with all the simple sincerity that belongs to great-souled men.

George Albert Atwood was born in Barnard, Vermont, January 15, 1840, the fourth in a family of ten children. He was the son of George Hammond and Mary N. (Culver) Atwood, the father a descendant of William Penn and the mother of Samuel Adams. George Hammond Atwood was the son of Ebenezer Atwood. His parents were honest, industrious New England people, and spent their lives on a farm in Vermont, on which their son George Albert Atwood was reared to manhood, and on which he worked during the summer months when he became of proper age. By dint of hard work under many disadvantages in the rural schools, by alternately attend-



GEORGE A. ATWOOD. DECEASED.

ing school and teaching school, he obtained a good foundation for the fine education which he finally obtained by persistent home study and contact with the world. He studied at Kimball Union Academy at Meriden, New Hampshire, and Oswego Business College of Oswego, New York. When the war between the states came on he proved his patriotism and courage by enlisting in the Union army in 1862, in Company B, Twelfth Vermont Volunteer Militia, receiving honorable discharge after nine months' service. He then left the home farm to carve out his own career in the world, and was appointed to a clerkship in the United States treasury department, which position he held for two years in a highly acceptable manner, and was in Washington when President Lincoln was assassinated and shared in the intense excitement that tragedy occasioned. Being ambitious to do something and to be something, he resigned his position as clerk, seeing that there was no chance for advancement, and returned to Vermont in 1866, where he farmed a year and in 1867 started out West, where he thought to find larger opportunities, and the remainder of life was spent, the major part of it at least, west of the Father of Waters, with only occasional visits to his New England home, to which he was always devotedly attached. He first located in Adel, Iowa, and there his long editorial career began, publishing the *Adel Gazette*, and served a term as postmaster at that place. Leaving there he went to Kansas, where he spent seventeen years in newspaper business. He published successively the *Ellsworth Reporter*, the *Western Magazine* of Lawrence, the *Manhattan Republic*, and the *Daily Evening Press* of Leavenworth. In all of these ventures he was successful, being a man of keen foresight, executive and editorial ability, and he did much through his publications for the upbuilding of Kansas in her earlier history, and was recognized as one of the leading journalists of that state, was widely known and his opinions and advice were constantly sought by the leading public men of the Sunflower State in those days. During these years he served a term in the Kansas state legislature with satisfaction to his constituents. This was in 1875-76. At that time he was also in charge of Fort Harker, an abandoned military post, now known as Kanopolis, having received this appointment in 1875. He held this position two years when the reservation was opened up for settlement. Here it was that he distributed by appointment, government clothing to the sufferers from the memorable grasshopper scourge in that dreadful season of 1875-76. And in 1880 he was appointed a member of the commission to appraise the United States military reservation of Fort Harker.

Subsequently being somewhat broken in health, under the advice of physicians he moved to Grand Forks, North Dakota, where he bought an interest in the *Grand Forks Plaindealer*. The rigor of the climate proving too severe, he disposed of his interests there and went to Florida, intending

to make that state his permanent home. But after repeated freezes of the orange groves he had planted, and but little success with his vineyards, he returned to Grand Forks and established an agricultural paper, the *Northern Farmer*. This he sold as soon as it was placed on a good footing. And when a warmer climate lured him again he came to southwest Missouri. He had owned a farm near Neosho for several years. This may have had some influence in his decision. He was captivated by the country and its wonderful possibilities. In this faith he came to Springfield in 1893, where the rest of his life was spent, and started a horticultural journal, the *Southwest*, later known as the *Practical Fruit Grower*. In the interest of this publication he traveled extensively over the Ozark region, and met and interviewed more fruit men, probably, than any other man in southern Missouri, acquiring a knowledge of facts and conditions that made him an authority in matters horticultural. He bought an eighty-acre farm in Arkansas and set practically all of it out in peaches, and at Garber, Taney county, Missouri, he planted a pear orchard. He superintended the planting of the extensive orchard and vineyard on the grounds belonging to the Maine Fishing and Hunting Club, near Branson, in Taney county. Under his expert direction all these orchards and vineyards proved highly successful. His candid opinion was constantly sought by growers and orchardists for advice and it was always freely and gladly given and was invariably followed with gratifying results. He was prime mover in the organization of the Ozark Fruit Growers' Association, which is one of the largest organizations of its kind in the Southwest, and has done much to better general conditions of the horticulturists of this section of the country. He also assisted in forming many local societies. He was one of the most active and prominent members of the Greene County Horticultural Society, of which he was at one time president. In addition to being directly connected with these associations, Mr. Atwood took an active part in every movement where the farmer and the fruit growers were interested, his opinions on all subjects being accepted as coming from an authority. He was for some time editor of the farm page of the weekly edition of the *Springfield Leader*. By reason of his experience he was appointed superintendent of the Missouri fruit exhibit at the Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha, Nebraska. In this capacity he also served at the annual state fairs held at Sedalia, Missouri, and he was appointed by Governor Folk as a delegate from this state to the seventeenth National Irrigation Congress held at Spokane, Washington, in August, 1909.

Mr. Atwood was a personal friend of a number of the leading men of the nation, including Gen. Nelson A. Miles and Senators Plum and John J. Ingalls. From these celebrities and many others he received numerous letters while engaged in newspaper work in Kansas. He also carried letters of

recommendation from Governors Burke of North Dakota; Humphrey of Kansas and Governor Morrill, of Iowa. Among the many interesting letters he received was one which Mrs. Atwood justly prizes more than all. It is a letter and an original poem from Alice Cary, America's most famous poetess. The poem is entitled "My Native Hills," and contains six verses in the usual fine swing and imagery of that gifted writer. It was purchased by Mr. Atwood and published in the *Gazette* in Adel, Iowa. The letter and poem were written in the bold, legible handwriting of Alice Cary, and in the letter which was written from New York City, she tells Mr. Atwood that she usually received from twenty-five dollars to fifty dollars for such verses, but in view of the fact that he was starting a new publication, she asked only ten dollars for them. This was in 1867.

Mr. Atwood was married in 1865 to Rosa Ward, of Montpelier, Vermont, where she grew to womanhood and received a good education. She is the daughter of Hezekiah and Adeline (Walbridge) Ward. Mrs. Atwood is a direct descendant of Gen. Artemas Ward, of Revolutionary war fame, and is a woman of many estimable characteristics. They began married life in Washington City. To this union three children were born, Birdie, who lives at home. She has a studio in the Masonic Temple and is an accomplished piano and pipeorgan teacher and is the organist at St. Paul Methodist Episcopal church, South. Linnie, who died in infancy, and Ward, who is a linotypist at the Inland Printing Company and also is a photographer of no mean ability.

Politically Mr. Atwood was a Republican. When a young man he was an active member of the Masonic Order, but when he came to Springfield he never took up lodge work. He also held membership in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a number of other fraternal organizations, including the Grand Army of the Republic, in none of which he took an especially active interest during the last few years of his life.

The death of George Albert Atwood occurred in Springfield on May 2, 1911, at the age of seventy-one years, after an illness of three months. At a regular meeting of the Greene County Horticultural Society, a few days after the death of our subject, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, In the course of Divine Providence, one of our most useful members, Brother George Albert Atwood, has been removed by death from our midst. We shall miss his presence and wise counsel in the advocacy of a purer and better horticulture. Therefore, be it

"Resolved, That we express our deep sorrow and loss, and extend to the bereaved family and friends, our sympathy and condolence, and recommend that this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the society and that a copy be sent to the bereaved family and published in the Springfield papers."

Horticulturists could ill afford to lose such men as Mr. Atwood from their ranks. The passing of such a man always leaves sadness and sorrow not only in his immediate family, but among those who know him best. He was an ardent lover of nature and took delight in being among his trees and watching them grow. He was an optimist. He liked to help people. He was pure minded and ambitious. He had the friendship of men of high official rank, and of literary people as well. Genial in character and disposition he made many friends, and was a promoter of peace in every organization with which he was connected. He was devoted to his home and family, and was a kind and affectionate husband and father. He loved life, but when the end came he met it nobly, sweetly—almost his last words being, "Beautiful Life!"

GEORGE W. SPENCER.

The life record of George W. Spencer, the present efficient and popular sheriff of Greene county, is one which might be studied with profit by the youth who stands discouraged and hesitating at the parting of the ways, for it shows what grit, determination and an unconquerable will can accomplish despite an unfavorable early environment and numerous obstacles, for our subject has by his own unaided efforts forged his way from the bottom rung of the ladder to a position of importance in the body politic. He has evidently inherited many of the traits that win in the battle of life from his sterling ancestors of old Kentucky, from which far-famed country he hails, but has spent the past quarter of a century in Greene county, and in the growth and development of which he has been an interested spectator, having had its interests at heart all the while. He has always been a persistent worker, idleness never for a moment appealing to him, and while he has tried to keep busy he has never neglected his duties as a broad-minded citizen. Among his friends, neighbors and acquaintances, wherever he is known, his word is considered as good as his bond, and it is a fact worthy of note that he has never been sued at law on his individual paper, nor had business in the courts except as a public official. For many years he was one of our enterprising agriculturists, and in all that goes to make up true citizenship he occupies a prominent position in the community.

Mr. Spencer was born in Bath county, Kentucky, forty miles east of the city of Lexington. He is a son of Jack and Mary (Leach) Spencer, both natives of Kentucky, and they grew to maturity there, were educated in the common schools and married there and established their home on a farm and spent their lives in general farming, dying many years ago. They were hard working, honest, hospitable people, true products of the Blue Grass

state. Politically, Jack Spencer was first a Whig, later a Republican when the latter party succeeded the former in 1854. During the Civil war he cast his fortunes with the Union army, in which he enlisted from Bath county, his native state, and saw four years of active service, which he performed bravely and creditably. He was twice married, his first wife being Mary Leach, by whom two children were born, George W., of this sketch, and Elijah, who has remained in Bath county, Kentucky, where he is engaged in farming, and he has served two consecutive terms as jailer in his county.

The death of Jack Spencer occurred when his son, George W., was a small child, soon after the close of the war, and the lad was reared in the home of an uncle, where he remained until he reached manhood. He spent his boyhood on the farm, where he worked hard, and he received a limited education in the public schools of Bath county. He has been twice married, first, to Elizabeth Montjoy, March 28, 1877; she was a daughter of Jared and Maggie (Shoult) Montjoy, both natives of Kentucky, where they grew up and established their home and where their daughter Elizabeth grew to womanhood and was educated in the common schools. Eight children were born to Mr. Spencer by his first wife, namely: Claude lives in Dallas county, Missouri; Mrs. Alice Barron lives in Republic, Missouri; John is farming near Brookline, Greene county, this state; Mrs. Ava Hutchinson also lives in that community; Ethel, Ruth, Georgia, are all living at home, and Lilly is deceased. The mother of the above named children was called to her eternal rest on April 20, 1905. Mr. Spencer was married on November 9, 1906, to Mattie Cross, who was born at Republic, Missouri, where she grew to womanhood and was educated in the public schools. She is a daughter of Henry and Alice (Logan) Cross. The mother was born and reared at Republic, Missouri, and the father was born in England, coming to this county in an early day. He was a farmer all his life.

One child has been born to Mr. Spencer and his second wife, Cleo Spencer, who is now seven years old.

Mr. Spencer began life for himself in Kentucky by engaging in general farming, which he followed until he removed to Springfield, Missouri, in 1884, arriving here on April 16th. He worked for some time as a common laborer on the streets, then worked on a farm for over a year near Springfield, then rented a farm and followed general farming and stock raising until he entered the sheriff's office as a deputy in 1902-3, under Sheriff Milliken, and later also served as deputy under Sheriff Freeman in 1909, and in November, 1912, he was elected sheriff by a majority of six hundred and fifty-one. He assumed the duties of office January 1, 1913, and is discharging the same in a manner eminently satisfactory to all concerned. He is very prompt and faithful in his every duty, is unbiased and accurate and courageously enforces the law as he sees and understands it.

Politically, Mr. Spencer is a Democrat and has always been loyal in his support of the party. Fraternally, he belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America at Brookline, Missouri. He and his family are members of the Christian church.

GEORGE W. CULLER.

Holding distinctive prestige among the enterprising and public-spirited citizens of Springfield and Greene county is George W. Culler, a popular and efficient public servant and a progressive business man, and recent mayor of the city. His record as here briefly outlined is that of a successful self-made man, distinctively the architect of his own fortunes, who, by the judicious exercise of the talents with which nature endowed him, surmounted unfavorable environment and rose to the position he now occupies as one of the substantial and influential men of the locality honored by his citizenship, having been true and loyal in all the relations of life, standing as a type of that sterling manhood which ever commands respect and honor.

Mr. Culler was born in York, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1872. He is a son of John W. and Anna M. (Holland) Culler. The father was born January 22, 1840, in Virginia, and his death occurred on December 1, 1903, in Springfield, Missouri. The mother of our subject was born April 24, 1844, in York, Pennsylvania, and she is still living in Springfield. John W. Culler was living in North Carolina when the war between the states began, and he was drafted into the Confederate army, but later made his way to the North and enlisted in the Union army, in which cause he sympathized from the first. He joined a Pennsylvania regiment and saw considerable hard service and was wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks. He was captured by the enemy and was confined in a Confederate prison for six months. After the war he went to York, Pennsylvania, where he was married. He devoted the major portion of his life to farming and remained in the old Keystone state until 1887, when he removed with his family to Springfield, Missouri, where he was connected with the mechanical department of the Frisco shops on the North Side. Politically, he was a Republican all his life, but was never active in public affairs. His family consisted of six children, all living at this writing, namely: Charles T. lives in St. Louis; Anna married Prof. A. L. Stickel and they live in Kansas; George W., of this review; Laura R. married E. E. Ennis, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume; Mary Ann married J. D. Rathbone, of Springfield, and Samuel E. is engaged in the lumber business at Bunker, Missouri.

The mother of these children was twice married and the above named children were by her second union.

George W. Culler was fifteen years of age when he removed with his

parents to Springfield. Here he studied at the high school and Drury College. Early in life he entered politics, and, having made himself proficient as a civil engineer, he was elected city engineer in 1902 and served two terms. In 1904 he was elected county surveyor, which position he held until 1912, being re-elected each time his term expired. He also served four years as a member of the city council, from 1907 to 1911, being re-elected successively. In the spring of 1912 he was elected mayor of Springfield, which office he held one term of two years, or until the spring of 1914. In all these important offices he discharged his duty in a manner that reflected much credit upon his ability and fidelity and to the eminent satisfaction of all concerned. He ever looked carefully to the best interests of the city and county, desirous of seeing the general good prevail, and his honest, conscientious work has been heartily praised by his constituents.

Mr. Culler is secretary and treasurer of the Ennis-Culler Lumber Company, of Springfield, and he is a director of the Bunker-Culler Lumber Company, at Bunker, Dent county. He understands the lumber business thoroughly, enjoys an extensive and growing business and has been very successful in material affairs.

Mr. Culler was married November 29, 1900, in Springfield, to Caroline Schmook, who was born in this city January 24, 1880, and here grew to womanhood and received excellent educational advantages. She is a daughter of John and Anna M. (Kerber) Schmook, one of the prominent pioneer families of this city. John Schmook was born in Berlin, Germany, August 29, 1825, and was a son of Michael and Fredericka (Zimmer) Schmook. He received the education of the public schools and learned of his father the cabinet maker's trade, at which he served as an apprentice four years. From April 1, 1846, to April 1, 1849, he served in the Prussian army in the engineer corps. In the month of September, 1850, he crossed the Atlantic and landed at New York, in which city he remained for a year and a half. From there he came west and first stopped at Iowa City, where he worked at his trade until 1856, and then visited New Orleans. Later he visited Leavenworth, Kansas City and St. Joseph, but not liking the business outlook in these places, he returned to Iowa City and made his home there until 1859, when he came to Springfield, Missouri, in the latter part of April and worked at his trade for Ebert Hursh & Company, furniture dealers and manufacturers. In September of the same year he engaged in the furniture business for himself and followed it in connection with the carpet business until 1865. During this time he was also a contractor and erected many buildings. In 1863, besides his other enterprises, he engaged in the lumber business and built and operated a planing mill, also a small grist mill. Withdrawing from his other enterprises gradually, Mr. Schmook devoted his attention to his grist mill, and greatly increased his business. In 1879 he formed a stock company and built the Queen City Flouring Mill, which for a number of

years had next to the greatest capacity of any mill in the city. In 1882 he sold out his interest in the milling business and built the Central Hotel on Boonville and Mill streets. In 1886 he built a steam flouring mill at Ozark, Christian county, and this he sold in 1891. In the spring of the following year Mr. Schmook bought valuable lead and zinc mines at Aurora, Lawrence county, which he developed and worked with success, producing more valuable mineral ore than any mines in Aurora and yielding handsome returns. From time to time Mr. Schmook invested in Springfield real estate and owned excellent business properties, upon which he erected a number of substantial buildings. Through his own efforts he became one of the wealthy men of Springfield. In his political views, Mr. Schmook was a Republican, but in city affairs he voted for the man, irrespective of party. On September 1, 1865, he married Anna M. Kerber, and to them six children were born, namely: Paul, John, Otto, Harry B., Frederick and Caroline E., the latter being the wife of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Schmook was a believer in education and gave all his children college educations. He has always been a public-spirited man and contributed liberally of his means to assist the educational institutions of Springfield, and gave freely to the different churches. He was in favor of progress and never refused to aid any good enterprise that he thought would benefit Springfield. Always modest and unassuming, he pursued a quiet and steady course and by his different enterprises was of valuable, practical benefit to Springfield, as his efforts gave employment to others and added to the material wealth of the town. It has been such men as these practical workers who have built the cities and towns of the United States. He deserved a great deal of credit for what he accomplished. Commencing the battle of life in a strange country, where he spoke a foreign language, he, by dint of thrift and industry, surmounted every obstacle and became a substantial and highly esteemed citizen. He passed through the entire period of the Civil war in Springfield. He was a member of the Home Guards during that eventful period and assisted in the defense of Springfield January 8, 1863, when General Marmaduke attacked the place. His death occurred in 1898, and his wife is still living at Springfield.

To George W. Culler and wife two children have been born, namely: Vesta Maria, born September 22, 1902, and George W., Jr., born June 7, 1904. The attractive home of the family is at 998 North Jefferson street.

Politically, Mr. Culler is a staunch Republican. Fraternally, he is a member of Masonic Chapter No. 110, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Improved Order of Red Men, Iroquois Tribe No. 41, and the Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the grand lodge of the state of Missouri. He belongs to the Springfield Club, the Commercial Club and the Young Men's Business Club. He is a man who stands well with all classes, being plain, sociable and of unquestioned integrity.

J. W. CROW.

That the products of the farm will continue to find a reasonably safe market is indicated by a constantly increasing consumption within our own country, to say nothing of America's rapidly growing export trade; that the business of farming and handling live stock as a business compares favorably with any other vocation in stability; that the security of farm investment assured invites and encourages the inclination landward. With all these influences working in one direction supported by the incalculable forces of the agricultural schools and colleges, the press, and vast aggregation of brains identified with the vocation, it would seem that the most radical predictions of the present day may prove far too conservative before another decade has passed. One of the most progressive and extensive agriculturists and stockmen of the great Southwest is J. W. Crow, familiarly known as "Wess" Crow, whose valuable interests in both Polk and Greene counties, including the famous Percy Cave, near Springfield, have made him a well-known man in the Ozarks.

Mr. Crow was born on February 13, 1866, in Polk county, Missouri. He is a son of J. W. and Louisa Jane (Frieze) Crow. The father was born in Tennessee, and the mother was born in Polk county, this state. J. W. Crow, Sr., grew to manhood in his native state, and when about twenty years of age immigrated to Missouri, locating in Polk county, where he became a prominent and influential man. He was a lawyer by profession, and a good one for those early days. He was for a period of twenty years a justice of the peace, was a county judge, and was a leader in Republican politics. He was one of the two first men to vote for Abraham Lincoln in Polk county. He also devoted much of his time to farming and handling live stock. He was married in Polk county, and he became the father of ten children, all still living but one. They were named as follows: Elvira, Sigel Fremont, Louise (deceased), J. W., Jr., of this sketch; Mandy, James Alfred, Mathew Woodson, Minnie, Eva and Tennessee. The parents of these children were among the oldest settlers of Fair Play, Polk county, and there spent their latter years, the father dying in 1904, the mother's death also occurring in 1904.

J. W. Crow of this sketch grew to manhood on his father's farm in Polk county and he received a common school education. In his earlier years he followed farming, but the major portion of his attention during the past fifteen years he has directed to buying and shipping live stock, doing an average annual business in this line of two hundred thousand dollars, and he enjoys the distinction of being one of the largest shippers

into Kansas City and St. Louis, the world's greatest live stock markets. He has bought and sold more cattle than any other man in Polk county, if not the entire southwestern part of the state. He is owner of four thousand acres of land, in various localities between Polk county and the Panhandle, Texas. His holdings in Greene county consist of four hundred acres constituting a valuable farm in the vicinity of Percy Cave. He spends a great deal of time here, but maintains his home at Fair Play, Polk county, where he is a heavy stockholder in the Farmers Bank of Fair Play.

Mr. Crow married Sarah G. Akins, who was born in Cedar county, Missouri. She is a daughter of Nathan and Mary (Tindle) Akins, a well-known old family of that section of Missouri. To our subject and wife eight children have been born, namely: Pearl is at home; Buel is also at home; Zula married Emmett Thompson, and they live in Kansas; Jerley, Willard, Elsie, Gale and Joe are all at home. These children have been given excellent educational advantages.

Politically, Mr. Crow is a Republican, and fraternally he belongs to the Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World at Fair Play.

PERCY CAVE.

The Sac river runs through J. W. Crow's estate in Robberson township, Greene county, affording excellent fishing, and the grounds about the natural cave are beautiful, covered with stately forest trees and abounding in hills, valleys and ravines. Excellent boating facilities have also been provided, as well as bathing, a tasty rustic bath-house having been erected here, and there is an attractive residence and other buildings, including a large dancing pavilion. Great natural springs of the finest Ozark water are nearby, including Amphitheater Spring. Driveways have been made through the grounds. An excellent pike road leads from Springfield to the grounds, and an automobile line has been established between the city and the cave.

Percy Cave is a veritable paradise, so bounteously is it endowed with the beauties of nature. The location, about six miles northwest of Springfield, gives the grounds that ideal quiet which is so conducive to rest, and the short ride is but a fitting preparation, relieving the nerves, as it were, that the visitor may be better prepared to appreciate the nature story of God's handiwork, which is so conspicuous on every hand.

Arriving at the cave, the comfortable home surroundings, so naturally beautiful, vanishes all thought of caves for the moment. An introduction to the Hoppes' household, who look after the estate for Mr. Crow, dispels all formality, and the hospitable wife will bid you welcome, and make you more forgetful of self and even of time than you have ever been before.



NATURAL GRAPE ARBOR, PERCY CAVE.

pointing out the beauties of the valley and the surrounding hills. The home, located on a rise, is to the north of a large and beautiful canyon, in a sense, in which trees of many varieties abound, the canyon opening into Sac river some two hundred yards away. Every kind of oak, walnut, spruce, quaking asp, elm, maple, hickory and many others thrive in this valley, and tall though they are, the tops are barely level with the windows of the dwelling. There is a sanitary kitchen with a natural rock floor, and the spacious rooms with windows opening to beautiful panoramas of the valley in all directions, makes a lasting impression. Starting at the south end of the canyon, a steep grade leads to the bottom, but the descent is worth the effort. With hardly a glare of sunlight, especially in the evening, except that which plays upon the cliffs and bluffs, a more restful spot would be hard to find, still in sight of the house, past the opening to the cave, is a rock-rimmed hole, and the wind coming from it is the equal of any electric fan in speed and much cooler. On down the valley, east, the trip is ended all too soon, but to the north lie regions which have yet to be seen, less than a quarter mile from the bath-house, is the inviting stretch of river front where many enjoy fishing, boating and bathing daily. The old Sac, which has played so important a part in making the cave, is removed some distance from the opening and except in high water when the overflow takes the pathway to the underground creek, known to Percy visitors as the River Jordan, never goes back into the cave.

This locality was at different times the hunting grounds of Indians—the Osages, Piankashaws, Kickapoos, Delawares and Sacs, and a number of interesting traditions center about this mammoth cavern, which place, no doubt, was known to the red men as a haven of refuge in times of war or storms, and was used by them for storing treasures and provisions. Pioneer hunters, it is believed, also made use of it and trappers for a century or more, both Indian and white, have found it a great place for the dens of various wild animals, such as panthers, catamounts, wolves, foxes and other kindreds of the "heart of the ancient wood." In fact, the cave was discovered to the present generation by a hunter, John Knox, who, in the early fifties, was in search of game in this vicinity when his dog ran a wild animal, presumably a red fox, into the then narrow entrance to the cave. The dog was unable to get out and it is said that Knox gave a man, whose name has been lost, the sum of fifty dollars to go into the cave and rescue his dog. The stranger broke away the rock ledge until he effected an entrance and was surprised to find the great cave, which has never been fully explored, although its mysteries have been revealed as far back as a mile and a half from the entrance, and there are many side chambers as yet unfamiliar to man's eyes. It is believed to be one of the largest caves in the



GRECIAN FACE, PERCY CAVE.

Union, but if not among the largest, is at least not surpassed in beauty, many allegorical figures being traceable on its rainbow-hued walls. But it is not alone valuable from an artistic viewpoint, having been utilized for decades for the storing of enormous quantities of various kinds of potatoes, apples and other kinds of vegetables and fruits. Sweet potatoes have been kept here for a period of fourteen years continuously and when brought out were in perfect condition, the dry, pure air at an unvarying temperature of fifty-four degrees rendering the cavern a finer cold storage than any ever yet built by man. It has been proven to be most excellent for growing mushrooms, like the caves near Paris, France, where these tender edibles are grown for that metropolis to the extent of thousands of dollars' worth a season. Plans are now being made to grow mushrooms in Percy Cave for commercial purposes, on a large scale. Unlike many caves, the deadly "cave-damp" is entirely absent at all seasons. A current of cool, fresh, invigorating air circulates freely through the cave at all times. The muffled roar of waterfalls may be heard in some of the extremities of the cavern, and a stream flows through it in rainy seasons. The translucent little lake, whose bottom is covered with snow-white sand, is stocked with strange fish and crawfish similar to those of Mammoth Cave of Kentucky. It was said by the old philosophers of the world that "whatever is, is best," and that Mother Nature has nothing to show within her realm that is not utilitarian, so the fish in such subterranean cavities as Percy Cave are eyeless, having no need of them. Indeed, the naturalist, geologist, biologist and scientist in general may find much to instruct and interest him here, and the hundreds of students who visit the cave are enthusiastic of its wonders—a veritable treasure house of useful knowledge. It is worthy of note that a party of Springfield women were the first to extensively explore the cave, on February 27, 1867. They were Mesdames T. A. Sooks, E. Scholton, J. Morris, B. Jennings, Durst, Coleman, Warren, and Misses Dishong, Gilmore, Wesson and Jennie Waddell.

Upon entering the cave a surprise awaits you, for on every hand you are gazing upon new wonders, the entire distance covering a mile and a half, in the main trip, to say nothing of the thousands of feet of byways and small rooms, more difficult to reach. Stepping into the cave the relief from the warm outer air is a pleasing sensation, and coats are soon in demand. The size of the cave and the height makes its first impression, but the first surprise is a natural grape arbor located but a short distance from the opening and to the left. This profusion of calcareous matter, hanging from the ceiling, is so formed as to immediately impress you as being huge bunches of grapes, even before the guide has spoken the word. The light next rests upon the floor, and here among a formation of floor rock and

standing pillars, is a miniature fireplace, even to the chimney, being almost perfect in contour, and then the twin sisters, as they are known, large opalescent formations containing a variety of colors, shapes and forms that would make a lengthy study for the contemplative and constructive mind.

To the left is the graveyard, not a burial ground, but a spacious room full of stalagmite formations, so arranged as to resemble tombstones in the shadows, and besides an image of an Egyptian mummy. Going over the mountain, as it is called, you find yourself in a large room, with a dome not only high, but almost perfect. In this room are stalagmite formations resembling an alligator, a bear, and above beautiful formations adorn this section, the most beautiful of which is an opalescent fountain. Passing on with reluctance, you come to the waterfall, a formation resembling a fall, except for the noise; then changeable rock, the most vari-colored formation in the cave, and in many ways the most beautiful, an onyx formation that attracts the moment the rays of the guide-lamp are thrown upon it. At this point Knox's monument occupies a conspicuous place named after the discoverer of the cave. Thousands of visitors have saluted it. The bridal veil, a short distance ahead, next demands attention. This stalagmite with a skirt, breast and head of white, surrounded almost completely by a darker deposit of stalactite material, is very suggestive of the bride.

Entering a room of enormous proportions, which is but a widening of the cave, which was known to early-day visitors as the dancing pavilion, is an almost perfect imitation of the Rock of Gibraltar, which really presents a lonesome appearance, in this room, particularly free from other formations. Then to the left of this point is the entrance to a twenty-five foot room, which is aptly called "fat man's misery." The entrance to this room requires the explorer to assume a low, stooping posture—it is easier to crawl—and wend his way through a passage ample in width, with obstructions in countless places of stalagmite and onyx formations, and even coral is said to abound in these pillars. The game is worth the powder, for many kinds of strange things greet the eye in this small room. Returning to the large room and proceeding southeast, the guide will show you Bud Fisher's creation, formed before the famous artist thought of copyrighting his productions. Mutt is not really suggestive, but the small stalagmite impresses the observer as the real Jeff in mummy form. With his bald head shining, the little figure is an almost perfect picture of Jeff in his favorite posture, with his hand hiding all but one eye and the hairless dome. Beyond the recollections of Fisher is the postoffice, almost natural enough to induce the observer to look for the "box rent due" notice. Passing the postoffice is the pillar of onyx, and it is believed that much coral is in the rock. To the center, hanging from the top, is a sharp, translucent blade which it pleases many to call a knife. This blade is transparent when the rays of

the carbide lamp are thrown upon it. Farther on is the devil's drum, a great shelving rock which, when struck with a hammer, gives forth a tremendous hollow sound that may heard throughout the cave.

By this time the visitor is beginning to feel at home, and to look for added beauties and freaks of nature, but there is not time to procrastinate. Just ahead is the natural gateway and arch, with stalagmite posts and the stalactite overhead forming a lovely entrance to the tobacco room, and the room in the left, with the gambling table and other wonderful things. The tobacco room is fairly large, with many rows of stalactites hanging from the ceiling shaped like tobacco leaves and bunches.

Rounding horseshoe bend, you descend to the River Jordan, as it is called. This is an underground creek-bed, which fills in high water, but empties in the Sac through a narrow opening as the river subsides. Crossing the Jordan and climbing the winding stairs, to the left is a ledge, really a big crack in the earth, displaying a formation at the top and bottom that resembles magnesia. The space between the top and bottom of this hollow is about eighteen inches, and rocks tossed in the opening bound and can be heard for fully a minute, when they land against a solid rock. Ahead of this is the boundless pit, rounded off on all sides and sinking gradually to a center which looks as though it were six feet in diameter. This hole has been sounded for a depth of three hundred feet and the bottom has not been touched. Passing the brim of the pit, over an eighteen-inch path, a lake is the next of nature's lovely creations in this wonderful cavern. This body of water is not gigantic in proportion, but it adds much to the journey. A prettier little body of water has never been created, and its clearness bespeaks purity. Beyond the lake a big spring completes the journey for the majority of visitors, except for the chimes, stalactite formations, hanging from above in great numbers, which, when tapped lightly with a rock, give forth musical tones and not a single repetition can be found among them.

There are many little side trips, smaller rooms, which can be reached with difficulty, but the visitor seldom sees them the first trip. The return journey can be made by a separate route or by the same route as the entrance, but not without a halt in reverence, praise and admiration of the Creator's handiwork, and no matter what you have seen, the guide is always ready to discuss the journey, the wonders of the cave and the surroundings, for they who live with nature are ever ready and most efficient to praise her, for the sentiment is paramount within them.

This trip is certainly worth making, and a lasting impression is stamped upon the mind which cannot be eradicated by future years, whatever the vicissitudes of time may bring. The Garden of the Gods, the beauties of Stratton Park and the trip up Cheyenne canyon for a view of

the seven falls—in rugged Colorado—deserve their fame, for there is grandeur on every hand, but the opinions of many agree that nature has done equally as wonderful things as Percy Cave, as will be witnessed on any journey.

HARVEY E. PETERSON.

The career of Harvey E. Peterson, one of the enterprising men of affairs of Greene county and the Ozark region, who is owner and proprietor of the famous Sequiota Cave, would indicate that he is a man of industry, foresight and courage. Having begun at the bottom of the ladder he has mounted it unaided and often in the face of adversities that would have discouraged and thwarted men of less determination and honesty of purpose.

Mr. Peterson was born in Graham, Nodaway county, Missouri, March 27, 1874. He is a son of George H. and Christie A. (Mauer) Peterson. The father was born in Williamsburg, Ohio, where he was reared and educated in the common schools. When a young man he took Horace Greeley's advice and went West, locating near Denver, Colorado, where he spent a number of years, removing to Nodaway county, Missouri, in 1875, where he purchased a ranch of one thousand acres and engaged extensively in general farming and the live stock business. He was very successful as a business man and was a leader in the affairs of his community. Owing to failing health he has been living in retirement for some time. The mother of our subject was born in Otisco, Indiana, August 30, 1849, and when young in years her parents brought her to Nodaway county, Missouri, where she received a common school education. When twenty-three years old she went to Colorado with an uncle and aunt, and met Mr. Peterson in Denver, and they were married in 1874, soon after which they returned to Nodaway county, Missouri. She is still living and is an active member of the Presbyterian church. To these parents six children were born, namely: Harvey E., of this sketch; Mrs. Mary Shamberger and Mrs. Mae Badger are twins; Mrs. Frances Baker, Leroy and Chester.

Harvey E. Peterson was reared on the homestead in his native county and there worked when growing up. He received a good education in the common schools. He worked for his father on the ranch until 1900, then spent two years as assistant cashier of the Peoples' Bank at Maitland, Missouri. He then spent considerable time in traveling, worked one year for

the Fowler Packing Company as livestock buyer. In 1904 he settled on a farm near Graham, Missouri, where he remained about two years, then moved to Springfield, was in the heating and plumbing business for himself under the firm name of the Peterson Plumbing Company until the fall of 1907, when he sold out and went to Utah, installing a plumbing and water system for the United States government there, then went to Denver, Colorado, and engaged in the plumbing business again. While in Utah he purchased a section of land, which he still owns. After leaving Denver he went to Cedar City, Utah, where he engaged in the plumbing and heating business, and installed irrigation plants there also. In the spring of 1913 he returned to Missouri on a visit and purchased the place where he now lives, six and one-half miles southeast of Springfield, twenty-four acres of picturesque land on which is located the beautiful Sequiota Cave.

Mr. Peterson was married in June, 1904, to Edna M. Perry, of Springfield, Missouri. She was born in Kansas City, December 8, 1878. She is a daughter of Edward J. and Mary N. (Noyes) Perry. The father was born in Watertown, Wisconsin, September 11, 1854, and when fifteen years of age he began railroading in Watertown, and has been in the service ever since. He is at present vice-president of the Kansas City, Clinton & Springfield Railroad, the duties of which responsible position he is discharging in a manner that is satisfactory to all concerned. His rise has been rapid in his calling and he has been a student of everything that pertains to his vocation, with the result that he has kept well informed in all that pertains to railroading. He makes his home in Springfield and is well known in the railroad circles of the Southwest. Mary N. Noyes, whom he married in February, 1878, was born at Three Rivers, Wisconsin, March 18, 1860. She is prominent in club and social life in Springfield and an active worker in the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Peterson was reared to womanhood in Kansas City and Springfield and was given excellent educational advantages, graduating from the Springfield high school, and then spending three years in Chicago, studying at the University of Chicago and the American Institute, in which last named institution she was graduated in the kindergarten course. She was superintendent of the kindergartens in Springfield for two years, taking a great interest in her work and was very successful.

To Mr. and Mrs. Peterson four children have been born, namely: Olivia is at home; Noyes, deceased; Mary, deceased; and Marie, who is with her parents.

Politically Mr. Peterson is a Republican, and fraternally he belongs to the Modern Woodmen lodge. He is courteous and accommodating.

SEQUIOTA CAVE.

Sequiota is an Indian name, meaning "many springs." It was formerly known as Fisher's Cave and is one of the wonders of the Ozarks, which mountains are known far and wide for their large and interesting caves. Harvey E. Peterson paid the sum of ten thousand dollars for this valuable property, which is used quite regularly by people from Springfield and other places as picnic grounds, being ideal for this purpose, for no more restful and attractive sylvan spot could be found, rugged, woodsy and inspiring, and of easy access. Frisco accommodation trains running out from Springfield on Saturdays and Sundays. The word cave is ill calculated to impress the imagination with an idea of its surpassing grandeur. It is, in fact, a subterranean world, containing within itself an extensive territory. It should be named Titan's Palace or Cyclops' Grotto. It lies among the knobs and range of hills adjacent to the main Ozark range. The surrounding scenery is not so august and sublime as the Rockies, Alps or Andes, but possess a subdued loveliness, something within the grasp of the eye and mind, without overwhelming them. Fine woods of oak, maple, elm, hickory and other hardwoods are passed through before the cave is reached. As you approach the mouth of the cavern in summer, the temperature changes instantaneously about twenty degrees or more and you feel chilled as if by the presence of an iceberg. In winter, the effect is reversed. Scientists have indulged in various speculations concerning the air of this cave. It is supposed to get completely filled with cold winds during the long blasts of winter, and, as there is not outlet, they remain pent up until the atmosphere without becomes warmer than that within, when there is, of course, a continual effect towards equilibrium. Why the air within the cave should be so fresh, pure, equitable, all the year round, even in its deepest recesses, is not easily explained. Such a thing as the deadly "damp" found in some caves is entirely unknown here, whatever the season or condition of the climate may be. The superabundance of oxygen in the atmosphere operates like moderate doses of exhilarating gas. The traveler feels a buoyant sensation, which tends to bring back the "school-hop" days of early youth. Passing into the cave you are impressed at once with its proportions. The vastness, the gloom, the wonder and splendor of it all, the impossibility of taking in the boundaries by the light of lamps—all these produce a deep sensation of awe and wonder. As you go in further the resemblance to Gothic architecture very perceptibly increases, and the beautiful stalactites flash brightly on either hand. The wall juts out in pointed arches and pillars, on the sides of which are various combinations of grotesque figures, combinations of rock. The stalagmite formations unite in these irregular masses of brownish yellow, which, when the light shines

through them, look like transparent amber. They are, some of them, as sonorous as a clear-toned bell. In one part the dark, massive walls resemble a series of Egyptian tombs of the old Catacombs of Rome, in dull and heavy outline. If one has imagination one can fancy how this wonderful grotto was the home of fairies "in the days of old," or if the thought be more robust, one may at times pause to hear the mumblings of some giant of old, the primordial cave man, huge of muscle, with the thews of Thor, clad in the skins of wild beasts, taking refuge here from the cold and cruel winter blasts without. The scene is so spectral and strangely somber that it seems as if the ancients must have witnessed it before they imagined Charon conveying ghosts to the regions of Pluto. A single voice sounds like a choir; and could an organ be played it would sound sweeter by a hundred fold. Some of the numerous and interesting formations pointed out by the guide as the trip through the cave progresses is the dressed turkey, dog's head, tadpole, elephant's head, Kewpies, cluster of grapes, a beautiful mountain range, the wish-bone, Devil's punch-bowl, the pine trees, prow of a ship, the Devil's tongue, the cross and dome, and the elaborate formation called the Chandelier. The Mirror Lake is a beautiful transparent pool of pure water, crystal and sparkling. There is a natural dam one hundred and fifty feet long. There are five fine springs in the cave, and this led the esthetic-minded Indians to give the cave the beautiful name it originally bore and which, happily, has recently been restored to it. Tradition has it that this was a favorite gathering place for the various tribes of red men—the Osages, Piankashaws, Kickapoos, Delawares, Sacs and Foxes—before the white man drove them further westward away from the immense and picturesque hunting grounds of the Ozarks. This great cavern was also the haunt of many varieties of wild beasts in the early days, and the bear dens are among the present attractive features of the place, for the great cinnamon and brown bears that infested this region up to three-quarters of a century ago had their dens here, which are today quite plainly seen. This was a great country for the trappers and hunters in pioneer times, and there was much rivalry among the first settlers, the nomad adventurers and travelers who came to this region in the autumn and winter months to see who should have the right to trap at the cave. These controversies often led to tragedies. It is also known that the cave was used by a band of desperate robbers for some time, who used the cave as not only a place of residence, but also as a place in which to secrete their purloined plunder. Many interesting stories, some of rare romantic and adventurous flavor, could be told of this historic spot if space permitted. Suffice it to say that the interest of the people who dwell in this locality has never been sufficiently aroused to the wonders and interesting traditions of this and other rare gifts of mother Nature.



SCENE IN SEQUIOTA CAVE.

There are countries in which it and its sister caves in the Ozarks would be the pride of the inhabitants who would never weary in discussing them.

The temperature in Sequiota, owing to the fact that it is the same the year round—fifty-eight degrees—makes the cave a valuable cold-storage, and it has been used by the natives for many decades for storing sweet potatoes. At one time there were ten thousand bushels of sweet potatoes stored here. No matter how long the winter they are taken out in the spring perfectly preserved. Mr. Peterson is now successfully growing mushrooms of a delicate flavor and superior quality in the cave, it being similar to the renowned caves of France, where fortunes are made growing commercial mushrooms. One of the unusual and rare features of the trip through this splendid cavern is the fact that the trip is made by boat and impresses one as a great panorama passing in grand review. The present owner has made a number of important improvements since taking over the property.

The poetic-minded traveler, after he has traced all the labyrinths, departs with lingering reluctance. As he approaches the entrance, daylight greets him with new and startling beauty. If the sun shines on the verdant sloping hill and the quiet valley and the waving trees seen through the arch, they seem like fluid gold; if mere daylight rests upon them, they resemble molten silver. This richness of appearance is doubtless owing to the contrast with the peculiar light, or more properly the antithesis of light—darkness—to which the eye has been so long accustomed. In fact, it is best for one to pause awhile in the semi-darkness of the threshold, permitting the eyes to become accustomed to the change gradually, else the optic nerves are in a measure shocked by the sudden flood of light.

The land in the immediate vicinity of the cave was entered from the government in the year 1840, by Jack Painter, who for some time maintained a small blacksmith shop and grist-mill at the entrance of the cave. When and by whom the great cavern was first discovered is not known. There are three beautiful lakes on the grounds, affording boating, fishing and swimming. And it in every way deserves the popularity it enjoys.

OTHO D. McMILLAN.

Among the enterprising restaurateurs of Springfield is Otho D. McMillan, who was formerly engaged in the meat market business here. He has been successful in both fields of endeavor because of his close attention to business.

Mr. McMillan came to Springfield twenty-four years ago from Wichita, Kansas, when entering young manhood, and this has been the scene of

his life's activities ever since. He was proprietor of a meat market on South street for a period of fifteen years, enjoying a good trade all the while. Six years ago, or in 1909, he purchased the well-known Culley cafe at 311 College street, and this he has conducted to the present time, during which period he has had his share of the restaurant business of the city.

This cafe has been in existence over thirty years, having been the original "owl" restaurant of Springfield. Mr. Cully, who conducted the place many years, was well known as a caterer in this section of the country until his death some twelve years ago. His restaurant was the gathering place for visitors to the city from the smaller towns in this region, and many of them still repair to their old eating-place when stopping here.

Mr. McMillan has not only maintained the well-earned reputation of the establishment, but under his management the Culley cafe has become even more attractive to epicures than ever before.

Otho D. and Laura H. McMillan have a comfortable home on East Elm street.

MARSHALL ROUDEBUSH.

The business of the farm and the business of farming, while in many points analogous, are in reality quite distinctive. The former carries with it the consideration of dollars and cents in the employment of labor, the outlay of capital on buildings and improvements, the cost of raising crops as against the revenue received after harvesting and sale, the maintenance and repair of machinery and implements, and the saving to be made possible if newer and improved machinery is installed on the farm. In short, the business of the farm is to make the farm produce the utmost possible at the lowest cost, and to be certain of a ready cash market for all that is produced.

One of Greene county's farmers who looks well to the general business of farming and is therefore succeeding is Marshall Roudebush, of Brookline township. He was born near Vernon, Jennings county, Indiana, October 14, 1856. He is a son of William S. and Nancy (Walker) Roudebush. The father, who was one of a family of twenty-two children, was one of the first settlers in Jennings county, Indiana, having located there about the year 1830 when the country was sparsely settled and little improved, but he worked hard and developed a good farm. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky from which state she removed with her parents to Jennings county, Indiana, about 1830, and there she grew to womanhood and married. To William S. Roudebush the following children were born: Daniel, who served in the Civil war as corporal in the Union army, was

taken prisoner and died of starvation at Andersonville prison; Charles L., who resided in Kansas, died in 1887; Marshall, of this sketch; Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Anderson, lives at Lebanon, Indiana; Jennie lived at North Vernon, Indiana, and has been deceased for fifteen years; Ophelia Boggs lives in Vernon, Indiana.

Marshall Roudebush was reared on the home farm in Indiana where he worked when a boy, and there he received his education in the district schools. He was thirteen years of age when his father died, and he started out in life for himself, since which time he has made his own way in the world unaided and is deserving of a great deal of credit for the large success which has been his. He has been engaged in general farming for the most part but has devoted considerable attention to buying, raising and shipping live stock and he owes no inconsiderable portion of his success to the latter business. He is regarded by his neighbors as one of the best judges of various kinds and grades of live stock to be found in this part of the county. He remained in Indiana until the winter of 1883 when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and located in Brookline township, purchasing forty acres in section 14 where he still resides, and, prospering with advancing years he has acquired additional acreage until he now owns one of the valuable and choice farms of the township, consisting of two hundred and forty acres, which he has brought up to a high state of improvement and cultivation. He recently erected a commodious pressed brick residence of the bungalow type, modern in its appointments and surrounded on all sides by a fine grove of walnut and oak. It is on an eminence commanding a splendid view.

Mr. Roudebush was married on December 26, 1880, to Olive Spencer, a daughter of Major Samuel A. and Sarah (Ewing) Spencer. The father served with much credit through the Civil war as a major of the Eighty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Our subject's wife was born in Jennings county, Indiana, in 1855 and there she grew to womanhood and received a common school education. She has borne her husband the following children: Bessie, born on November 30, 1884, is unmarried and living at home; Everett A., born on July 9, 1886, is unmarried and is engaged in farming in Kansas; Harry M., born on March 20, 1889, is single, and is living at home assisting his father operate the home place; Charles S., born on August 3, 1893, is single, and is now employed by the United States government on irrigation work at Phoenix, Arizona.

Politically, Mr. Roudebush is a Republican, but has never been active in politics, although taking a good citizen's interest in public affairs. He has served three years on the local school board. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic Order.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

